













HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University







FIRST POST-OFFICE BUILDING IN DES MOINES.  
BUILT IN 1850, BY , HOYT SHERMAN POST MASTER.



VT7.758  
P759h

THE

HISTORY

OF

POLK COUNTY,

IOWA,

CONTAINING

A History of the County, its Cities, Towns, &c.,

Biographical Sketches of its Citizens, War Record of its Volunteers in the late Re-  
bellion, General and Local Statistics, Portraits of Early Settlers and Prom-  
inent Men, History of the Northwest, History of Iowa,  
Map of Polk County, Constitution of Iowa,  
Miscellaneous Matters, &c., &c.

—•••—  
ILLUSTRATED.  
—•••—

DES MOINES:  
UNION HISTORICAL COMPANY,  
BIRDSALL, WILLIAMS & CO.  
1880.



---

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by

THE UNION HISTORICAL COMPANY,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

---

MILLS & COMPANY,  
PRINTERS AND STEREOTYPERS,  
DES MOINES, IOWA.

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

## P R E F A C E .

---

AFTER months of persevering effort we have at last completed the history of Polk county; the result proves that we did not overestimate the importance and difficulty of the task. The importance and difficulty of the work result from the same cause, viz: the almost total lack of reliable data. This difficulty has, in a measure, been overcome by a systematic canvass of the whole county whereby we have been enabled to gather together, glean and compile into comprehensible and permanent form, what, until now, has floated about in the changing mists of tradition; the reader will readily realize how difficult has been this task, and how important, that the work is done at this comparatively early date. The first settlers who acted so important a part in the history of the county, and who heretofore have been the sole custodians of much material essential for such a work as this, are rapidly disappearing from among us, and those who remain become less and less reliable as year by year the memory of early times grows indistinct.

The importance of the work is enhanced by the fact that Polk county, owing to its location, is the center of the agricultural resources of the State, and further, by the recently developed fact that it contains the metropolis of the State. In order to devote that attention to the various interests of the county which its central importance seemed to demand, we supposed it would be necessary to make a book of from nine hundred to one thousand pages. The publication of such a book for a patronage limited to a single county, was a hazardous undertaking, viewed from a business stand-point. Much solicitude was felt on this account during the first stages of the enterprise; but what misgivings we may have felt have been dispelled by the generous patronage afforded by the people of the county. We have been so far encouraged by the patronage vouchsafed that the work has been extended far beyond the scope originally intended, and instead of a book of from nine hundred to one thousand pages, as promised in our prospectus, the book approximates eleven hundred pages. Our solicitude for the success of the enterprise in a business sense was natural, but it has not been our sole solicitude; we have likewise intensely desired to make the work reliable, full and attractive, and thereby to merit the public favor which the people of the county have extended to us. In presenting the work to our many hundred readers we have the satisfaction of knowing that they are of sufficient intelligence to appreciate merit when found, and of further believing that errors will be criticised with the understanding that book-making, like all other kinds of labor, has its peculiar vicissitudes.

We have been materially aided in the preparation of the work by many persons in the county who made no claim for compensation, and who expect no reward, except that which comes from consciousness of having aided in a worthy enterprise. Such persons deserve the thanks of their fellow-citizens in the county and different townships where they reside; as for the publishers, they avail themselves of this opportunity to thank all who have aided them in the preparation of the book; what-



ever of merit the history of Polk county may contain is due, in a large measure, to their assistance; without their friendly words of encouragement the enterprise would not have been entered upon, and it having been begun, could not have been completed without their valuable assistance. Among others to whom we are thus indebted we name the following: P. M. Casady, Hoyt Sherman, R. L. Tidrick, Barlow Granger, Thomas Mitchell, and Leonard Brown; these are all Polk county pioneers; and in reference to the history of the county, each one can truthfully say, "All which I saw and part of which I was."

To each and all of our patrons we come with the satisfaction of knowing that we bring what we guaranteed, and in the belief that should any of them not appreciate the work, the time will come when their children will.

THE PUBLISHERS.

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
The Northwest Territory:	Archæology of the Northwest. 59	Early Settlements and Territorial Organization... 141
Early French Explorations in the Mississippi Valley..... 7	Sketches of Western and Northwestern States ..... 67	Territory of Iowa..... 153
Early Settlements in the Northwest..... 14	Expedition of Lewis and Clarke 86	State Organization..... 158
The Northwestern Territory.. 22	Sketch of Chicago..... 96	Educational..... 162
The Louisiana Purchase..... 28	History of Iowa:	State Institutions..... 169
Indian Wars in the Northwest 34	Descriptive and Geographical Sketch..... 105	Railroads..... 172
Sketches of Black Hawk and other Chiefs..... 42	Geology of Iowa..... 117	Official Record..... 174
Early Navigation of Western Rivers..... 56	Economic Geology .... 125	The Judiciary..... 176
	How the Title to Iowa Lands is derived..... 130	Congressional Representation. 177
		State Agricultural Society..... 178
		Centennial Awards..... 191

## HISTORY OF POLK COUNTY.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—PREFATORY. The County—its Location and Name—Plan and Scope of this Work—The War with Mexico—Its Battles Commemorated and Warriors Honored in the Organization of Iowa Counties—President Polk..... 241—249	Moines—North of Des Moines—Big Creek—Four Mile—Camp Creek—Skunk River—Indian Creek—Beaver Creek—Walnut Creek—General Summary. 303—358	Supervisors—First Courts—Public Buildings..... 416—457
CHAPTER II.—PHYSICAL FEATURES. Situation—Extent—Surface—Rivers—Timber—Climate—Prairies—Soils—Geology—Coal—Mineral Springs. 249—276	CHAPTER V.—PIONEER LIFE. Pioneer Peculiarities—Conveniences and Inconveniences—The Historical Log Cabin—Implementations—Furniture—Cornbread—Hand Mills and Hominy Blocks—Mills—Trading Points—The Pioneer Stock Dealer—Hunting—Gold Excitement—Western Stage Company—Claim Clubs—Border Sketch—Surveys—First Records—Growth of County—Table of Events..... 359—416	CHAPTER VII.—ADDITIONAL COUNTY AFFAIRS. First Courts—The Early Bar of Polk County—Finances—Political—Official Directory ..... 457—495
CHAPTER III.—INDIAN AFFAIRS—Policy of the Government—Treaties—Annuities—Sac and Fox Indians—Keokuk—Wapello—Poweshiek—Incidents—Neutral Strip—The Potawatamies—Johnny Greene—The Sioux—The Lott Atrocity, The Revenge and Retaliation..... 276—302	CHAPTER VI.—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY. Origin of County and Township Organization—Condition before Organization—Act Organizing Polk and Jasper Counties—Subsequent Change of Boundaries—Appointment of Commissioners to Locate County Seat—First Election—Proceedings of County Commissioners—License—Ferries—Roads—Election Precincts—County Judge System—Township System—Board of	CHAPTER VIII.—SCHOOLS—Churches—Old Settlers' Association..... 496—515
CHAPTER IV.—EARLY SETTLEMENT. First beginnings—First Settlers—Ft. Des Moines—Capt. Allen—The Dragoons—Indian Traders—Government Attachees—Thrift, the Tailor—Peter Newcomer—Thomas Mitchell—John Saylor—J. D. Parmelee—Benj. Bryant—Settlements at Fort Des Moines—South of Des		CHAPTER IX.—INCIDENTS—ACCIDENTS AND CRIMES..... 515—535
		CHAPTER X.—POLK COUNTY IN THE WAR..... 536—601
		CHAPTER XI.—LAND GRANTS—Des Moines—Improvement—Leonard Brown's Recollections of Men and Things. .... 602—619
		CHAPTER XII.—TOWNSHIPS—CITIES AND TOWNS. Des Moines, its organization—Churches—Schools—Newspapers—Civic Societies—Corporations for Pecuniary Benefit—Fire Department—Railroads—Private Banks—Public Buildings—Hotels—Coal Mining—Manufactures—Wholesale Houses—The City—A History in Rhyme—Early Reminiscences—Population of the County..... 619

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Westward the Star of Empire takes its Way. .... 17	Lincoln Mon., Springfield, Ill... 72	The "Old Kinzie House"..... 103
An Indian Camp..... 33	Chicago, in 1820..... 97	A Prairie Home ..... 129
Indians Trying a Prisoner..... 49	Present Site Lake Street Bridge, Chicago, 1833..... 97	Breaking Prairie..... 145
A Pioneer Winter..... 65	Old Fort Dearborn, 1830..... 103	Lincoln School Building..... 683
		First P. O. in Des Moines..... Front

## LITHOGRAPHIC PORTRAITS.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Isaac Brandt..... 615	J. K. Hobaugh..... 648	J. A. Nash ..... 351
P. M. Casady..... 283	J. C. Jordan..... 411	Peter Newcomer..... 479
Isaac Cooper..... 385	Daniel Justice..... 513	Hoyt Sherman..... 317
E. M. Ford..... 581	W. H. Merritt..... 547	
Barlow Granger..... 445	Thomas Mitchell..... 257	



**BIOGRAPHICAL TOWNSHIP DIRECTORY.**

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Allen .....	921	Des Moines (Des Moines and		Madison .....	1025
Beaver .....	931	Lee Townships).....	761	Saylor .....	960
Bloomfield .....	902	Elkhart .....	1017	Valley .....	965
Camp .....	926	Four Mile .....	918	Walnut .....	891
Clay .....	941	Franklin .....	1003	Washington .....	1012
Crocker .....	987	Grant .....	912	Webster .....	970
Delaware .....	954	Jefferson .....	975		
Douglas .....	993	Lincoln .....	1021		

**ABSTRACT OF IOWA STATE LAWS.**

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Adoption of Children.....	203	Forms:		Jurors. ....	199
Bills of Exchange and Promis-		Confession of Judgment.....	208	Landlord and Tenant .....	206
sory Notes .....	195	Lease .....	214	Limitation of Actions.....	199
Capital Punishment.....	199	Mortgages .....	212, 213	Married Women.....	200
Commercial Terms.....	208	Notice to Quit.....	210	Marks and Brands .....	201
Damages from Trespass.....	201	Notes.....	207-215	Mechanics' Liens.....	204
Descent.....	195	Orders .....	207	Purchasing Books by Subscrip-	
Estrays .....	201	Quit-claim Deed.....	216	tion .....	219
Exemption from Executions.....	200	Receipts .....	208	Roads and Bridges .....	204
Fences.....	202	Wills and Codicils.....	211, 212	Surveyors and Surveys.....	204
Forms:		Warranty Deed .....	216	Support of Poor.....	205
Article of Agreement.....	209	Game Laws:		Taxes .....	197
Bills of Sale .....	210	Birds and Quadrupeds.....	217	Wills and Estates .....	196
Bond for Deed .....	217	Fish and Fish Ways.....	218	Weights and Measures.....	207
Bills of Purchase.....	207	Interest .....	195	Wolf Scalps .....	201
Chattel Mortgage.....	215	Jurisdiction of Courts .....	198		

**MISCELLANEOUS.**

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Map of Polk County.....	Front.	Constitution of State of Iowa.....	220	Map of Original Town of Fort	
Statistics.....	183	The Pioneer .....	256	Des Moines .....	666





# MAP OF POLK COUNTY, IOWA.









# THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

---

## EARLY FRENCH EXPLORATIONS IN THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY.

De Soto—Le Caron—Samuel de Champlain—French Adventurers—James Marquette—Louis Joliet—Embarkation to Explore New Countries—Lake Michigan and Green Bay—The “Ouisconsin”—Indian Accounts of the Country—Discovering the Great River—Indian Name of the River—Joy of the Explorers—Interview with Indians on Iowa Soil—Feast—Speech of an Indian Chief—The Des Moines River—“Muddy Water”—The Arkansas—Return—Indian Nations—Marquette’s Record—His Subsequent Voyage—La Vantum—Marquette’s Death—Removal of His Remains—Joliet’s Subsequent Explorations—Robert La Salle—Louis Hennepin—Chevalier de Tonti—De La Motte—Fort Crevecoeur—Hennepin’s Voyage—Falls of St. Anthony—Seur de Luth—Hennepin’s Claims as an Explorer—Colonization of Louisiana—Dissensions—Murder of La Salle.

THE three great colonizing powers of the Old World first to raise the standard of civilization within the limits of North America were France, England, and Spain. The French made their earliest settlements in the cold and inhospitable regions of Quebec; the English at Jamestown, Virginia, and at Plymouth, Massachusetts; and the Spaniards on the barren sands of Florida. To the French belongs the honor of discovering and colonizing that portion of our country known as the Valley of the Mississippi, including all that magnificent region watered by the tributaries of the Great River. It is true that more than one hundred years earlier (1538–41) the Spanish explorer, De Soto, had landed on the coast of Florida, penetrated the everglades and unbroken forests of the south, finally reaching the banks of the Great River, probably near where the city of Memphis now stands. Crossing the river, he and his companions pursued their journey for some distance along the west bank, thence to the Ozark Mountains and the Hot Springs of Arkansas, and returning to the place of his death on the banks of the Mississippi. It was a perilous expedition indeed, characterized by all the splendor, romance and valor which usually attended Spanish adventurers of that age. De Soto and his companions were the first Europeans to behold the waters of the Mississippi, but the expedition was a failure so far as related to colonization. The requiem chanted by his companions as his remains were committed to the waters of the great river he had discovered, died away with the solemn murmurs of the stream, and the white man’s voice was not heard again in the valley for more than a hundred years. De Soto had landed at Tampa Bay, on the coast of Florida, with a fleet of nine vessels and seven hundred men. More than half of them died, and the remainder made their way to Cuba, and finally back to Spain.

Four years before the pilgrims “moored their bark on the wild New England shore,” a French Franciscan, named Le Caron, penetrated the region of



the great lakes of the north, then the home of the Iroquois and the Hurons, but a French settlement had been established at Quebec by Samuel de Champlain in 1608. This was followed by the establishment of various colonies in Canada, and the hardy French adventurers penetrated the country by the way of the St. Lawrence and the lakes. In 1625 a number of missionaries of the Society of Jesus arrived in Canada from France, and during the succeeding forty years extended their missions all along the shores of Lake Superior.

In 1637 a child was born at the little city of Laon, in France, whose destiny it was in the fullness of time to be instrumental in the hands of Providence in giving to the world a definite knowledge of the grandest and most fertile region ever opened up to civilization. That child was James Marquette, the descendant of a family of Celtic nobles. He entered the Society of Jesus when seventeen years of age, and soon conceived a desire to engage in the labors of a missionary among the Indians. He sailed for Quebec in 1666, and two years later founded the mission of Sault Ste. Marie at the Falls of St. Mary. The winter of 1669-70 he spent at Point St. Ignatius, where he established another mission. Here the old town of Michillimackinac, afterward called Mackinaw, was founded. It was from Indians of the different tribes who came to this mission that he received some vague intimations of the great river—the father of all the rivers. He at once conceived a desire to penetrate to the banks of the wonderful river, and carry his missionary work to the tribes which he had learned inhabited its borders. He applied to his Superior, Claude Dablon, for permission to “seek new nations toward the Southern sea.” The authorities at Quebec were equally desirous of having new regions explored, and therefore appointed Louis Joliet to embark upon a voyage of discovery. Joliet was a native of Quebec and had been educated in a Jesuit College. He had at the age of eighteen taken minor orders, but had abandoned all thoughts of the priesthood and engaged in the fur trade. He was now twenty-seven years of age, with a mind ripe for adventure. He left Quebec, and arriving at Mackinaw found Father Marquette highly delighted with the information that they were to be companions in a voyage which was to extend the domain of the King of France, as well as to carry the Gospel to new nations of people. The explorers, accompanied by five assistants, who were French Canadians, started on their journey, May 13, 1673. Marquette has himself recorded in the following simple language their feelings on this occasion: “We were embarking on a voyage the character of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meat, was our whole stock of provisions. With this we set out in two bark canoes, M. Joliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise.” They coasted along the northern shore of Lake Michigan, entered Green Bay, and passed up the Fox river, carrying their canoes across the Portage to the “Ouisconsin,” now called Wisconsin. At Lake Winnebago, before crossing the Portage, they stopped at an Indian village, which was the furthest outpost to which Dablon and Allouez had extended their missionary work. Here they assembled the chiefs and old men of the village and told them of the objects of the voyage. Pointing to Joliet, Father Marquette said: “My friend is an envoy of France to discover new countries, and I am an ambassador from God to enlighten them with the truths of the Gospel.” The Indians furnished two guides to conduct them to the Wisconsin river. It is related that a tribe of Indians endeavored to dissuade them from pursuing their perilous journey



by telling of desperate and savage tribes that they would meet; that the forests and the rivers were infested with frightful monsters; that there were great fish in the rivers that would swallow up men and canoes together, and of a demon who could be heard from a great distance, and who destroyed all who approached. Unmoved by these frightful stories, Marquette, Joliet, and their five brave assistants, launched their little canoes on the waters of the Wisconsin, and moved slowly down the current. After a lapse of seven days, June 17th, 1673, they reached the mouth of the Wisconsin and glided into the current of the Mississippi, a few miles below the place now known as Prairie du Chien. Here, and on this day, the eye of the white man for the first time looked upon the waters of the Upper Mississippi. Marquette called the river "The Broad River of the Conception." The Indian name is derived from the Algonquin language, one of the original tongues of the continent. It is a compound of the words *Missi*, signifying great, and *Sepe*, a river.

The explorers felt the most intense joy on beholding the scene presented to their enraptured vision. Here was the great river whose waters somewhere thousands of miles away flowed into a Southern sea, and whose broad valley was the fairest and richest in the world, but unknown to civilized man, save as an almost forgotten dream or a vague romance. They had solved one of the great mysteries of the age in which they lived. As they glided down the stream the bold bluffs reminded Marquette of the "castled shores of his own beautiful rivers in France." The far stretching prairies alternating with forests, on either side, were adorned in all the wild glories of June. Birds sang the same notes that they had sung for ages amid those "forests primeval," while herds of buffalo, deer and elk were alarmed and fled to the dense retreats of the forest or the broad prairies beyond. Not until the 25th June did they discover any signs of human habitation. Then, about sixty leagues, as they thought, below the mouth of the Wisconsin, at a place where they landed on the west bank of the river, they found in the sand the foot-prints of man. Marquette and Joliet left their five companions in charge of the canoes and journeyed away from the river, knowing that they must be near the habitation of men. They followed a trail leading across a prairie clothed in the wild luxuriance of summer for a distance of about six miles, when they beheld another river and on its banks an Indian village, with other villages on higher land a mile and a half from the first. The Indians greeted the two white strangers, as far as their ability permitted, with a splendid ovation. They appointed four of their old men to meet the strangers in council. Marquette could speak their language. They informed him that they were "Illini" (meaning "we are men"), and presenting the calumet of peace, invited them to share the hospitalities of their village. Marquette told them of the object of their visit, and that they had been sent by the French, who were their friends. He told them of the great God that the white man worshiped who was the same Great Spirit that they adored. In answer, one of the chiefs addressed them as follows:

"I thank the Black Gown Chief (Marquette) and the Frenchman (Joliet) for taking so much pains to come and visit us; never has the earth been so beautiful, nor the sun so bright as now; never has the river been so calm, nor so free from rocks, which your canoes have removed as they passed; never has our tobacco had so fine a flavor, nor our corn appeared so beautiful as we behold it to-day. Ask the Great Spirit to give us life and health, and come ye and dwell with us."

After these ceremonies the strangers were invited to a feast, an account of



which is given by Marquette. It consisted of four courses. First, there was a large wooden bowl filled with tagamity, or Indian meal, boiled in water and seasoned with oil. The master of ceremonies, with a wooden spoon, fed the tagamity to their guests as children are fed. The second course consisted of fish, which, after the bones were taken out, was presented to the mouths of the strangers as food may be fed to a bird. The third course was a preparation of dog meat, but learning that the strangers did not eat that it was at once removed. The fourth and final course was a piece of buffalo meat, the fattest portions of which were put into the mouths of the guests.

The stream on whose banks took place this first interview between the explorers and the untutored Indians, after parting with their guides, was the Des Moines river, and the place of their landing was probably about where the town of Montrose is now located, in Lee county, Iowa. One of our sweetest American poets has rendered Marquette's narrative in verse, as follows:

“ Came a people  
From the distant land of Wabun;  
From the farthest realms of morning  
Came the Black Robe Chief, the Prophet,  
He the Priest of Prayer, the Pale-face,  
With his guides and his companions.  
And the noble Hiawatha,  
With his hand aloft extended,  
Held aloft in sign of welcome,  
Cried aloud and spoke in this wise:  
' Beautiful is the sun, O strangers,  
When you come so far to see us;  
All our town in peace awaits you;  
All our doors stand open for you;  
You shall enter all our wigwams;  
For the heart's right hand we give you.  
Never bloomed the earth so gayly,  
Never shone the sun so brightly,  
As to-day they shine and blossom  
When you came so far to see us.'  
And the Black Robe Chief made answer,  
Stammered in his speech a little,  
Speaking words yet unfamiliar:  
' Peace be with you, Hiawatha,  
Peace be with you and your people,  
Peace of prayer, and peace of pardon,  
Peace of Christ, and joy of Mary!'  
Then the generous Hiawatha,  
Led the strangers to his wigwam,  
Seated them on skins of bison,  
Seated them on skins of ermine,  
Brought them food in bowls of bass-wood,  
Water brought in birchen dippers,  
And the calumet, the peace-pipe,  
Filled and lighted for their smoking.  
All the warriors of the nation,  
Came to bid the strangers welcome;  
' It is well,' they said, 'O brother,  
That you came so far to see us.'”

Marquette and Joliet remained at the Indian villages six days, and were then accompanied to their canoes by an escort of six hundred Indians. Invitations were extended to the strangers to renew their visit, after which the explorers embarked in their boats and floated on down the stream, passing the sites of future great cities of the valley, and passing the mouths of the Missouri and Ohio rivers, and as far down as the mouth of the Arkansas.



Marquette named the Missouri river *Pekitanoui*, or "Muddy Water," on account of the now well-known character of that stream.

After extending their voyage to the mouth of the Arkansas, where they found a village of the Arkansas tribe, they ascended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Illinois. They ascended the latter river to its source. Along this stream they found many villages of the Illinois, or *Illini*, a large and powerful tribe, who were subdivided into five smaller tribes—the Tamaroas, Michigamies, Kahokias, Kaskaskias, and Peorias. The country between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers was inhabited by the three last named tribes. The Michigamies resided in the country bordering on Lake Michigan, and the Tamaroas occupied the territory now included in the counties of Jersey, Madison and St. Clair, Illinois. Kaskaskia—also designated by the early explorers as "La Vantum" and "Great Illinois Town"—was the largest of the villages, containing, according to Marquette, seventy-five lodges. Without the loss of a man, or any serious accident, the party reached Green Bay in September, and reported their discoveries. Marquette made a faithful record of what they had seen and the incidents of the voyage. That record has been preserved. The report of Joliet was unfortunately lost by the upsetting of his canoe while on the way to Quebec.

At the request of the Illinois Indians, Marquette soon returned and established the mission of the Immaculate Conception at La Vantum. In the spring of 1675, on account of failing health, he started to return to Green Bay. While passing along the shore of Lake Michigan, conscious that he was nearing the end of his earthly labors, he observed an elevated place near the mouth of a small river. He told his companions that the place was suitable for his burial, and requested them to land. On that lonely and desolate coast, May 18, 1675, at the age of thirty-eight, James Marquette ended his last earthly voyage, and received burial at the hands of his devoted companions. Two years later some Indians of the mission at Kaskaskia disinterred his remains, and conveyed them in a box made of birch bark, with a convoy of over twenty canoes, to Mackinaw, where they were reinterred at the mission church. The post was abandoned in 1706, and the church burned. The place of burial was finally lost, and remained lost for two hundred years. In May, 1876, the foundations of the old Jesuit Mission were accidentally discovered on the farm of one David Murray, with a number of church relics, the mouldering remains of the great missionary and explorer, and a cross with his name inscribed upon it.

Joliet, after his return to Quebec, became again a trader with the Indians. His services were rewarded by the French government by the gift of the island of Anticosta, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Little after this is known of him. He died about 1730.

The reports given of the discoveries of Marquette and Joliet, served to encourage other adventurers to engage in the effort to extend their explorations. Robert La Salle, a French navigator, who was born at Rouen about the year 1635, had long cherished a project of seeking a route to China by way of the Great Lakes. Before the return of Marquette and Joliet, he had explored Lake Ontario and visited the different Indian tribes. In 1675 he went to France and obtained from the government a grant to a large tract of land about Fort Frontenac, the exclusive right of traffic with the Five Nations, and also a patent of nobility. He laid before his government his desire to explore the Mississippi to its mouth, and take possession of all the regions he might visit in the name of the King of France. His plans were



warmly approved, and he was provided with the means for carrying them into execution. In July, 1678, he returned to Fort Frontenac, soon after established a trading house at Niagara, and visited the neighboring Indian tribes for the purpose of collecting furs. He engaged the services of thirty mechanics and mariners and built the first ship for the navigation of the lakes. It was called the Griffin, and was a bark of sixty tons. Having been joined by Louis Hennepin and Chevalier de Tonti, the latter an Indian veteran, on the 7th of August, 1679, they launched the Griffin on Niagara river, and embarked for the valley of the Mississippi. They crossed Lake Erie and Lake St. Clair, reaching Green Bay, September 2d. For the purpose of relieving himself of some pressing financial obligations at Montreal, La Salle here engaged for a time in collecting furs with which he loaded the Griffin, and sent it in the care of a pilot and fourteen sailors on its return trip, with orders to return immediately; but the vessel was never heard of afterward. He waited until all hope had vanished, and then, with Father Hennepin, Chevalier de Tonti, the Sieur de la Motte, and about thirty followers, began again the voyage. They ascended the St. Joseph in canoes to the portage, and carried their barks to the Kankakee, a distance of six miles, descended the Kankakee and the Illinois until they reached an Indian village on the latter stream, at the expansion of the same, known as Lake Peoria. The village was situated on the west bank of the lake, and must have been passed by Marquette and Joliet on their voyage up the river in 1673, although no mention is made of it by them. La Salle, Hennepin, Tonti and their followers landed at Lake Peoria, January 3d, 1680. The Indians received them hospitably, and they remained with them for several days. Here a spirit of discontent began to manifest itself among the followers of La Salle, and fearing trouble between his men and the Indians, they crossed the river and moved down about three miles, where they erected a fort, which La Salle named *Fort Crevecoeur* (heart-break) a name expressive of La Salle's sorrow at the loss of his fortune by the disaster to the Griffin, and also his feelings in the fear of mutiny among his men. The party remained here until in February, when Tonti was placed in command of the post, and Hennipin charged with a voyage of discovery to the sources of the Mississippi. La Salle returned on foot with three companions to Fort Frontenac for supplies. On his arrival he learned of the certainty of the loss of the Griffin, and also of the wreck of another vessel which had been sent with resources for him from France.

Father Hennepin, with two companions, Picard du Gay and Michel Ako, on the 29th of February, 1680, embarked from Fort Crevecoeur in a canoe down the Illinois to its mouth, which they reached in a few days. They then turned up the Mississippi, reaching the mouth of the Wisconsin, April 11th. Above this point no European had ever ascended. They continued the voyage, reaching the Falls of St. Anthony, April 30, 1680. Hennepin so named the falls in honor of his patron Saint. When they arrived at the mouth of St. Francis river, in what is now the State of Minnesota, they traveled along its banks a distance of 180 miles, visiting the Sioux Indians, who inhabited that region. The river, Hennepin so named in honor of the founder of his order. In his account of this voyage, Hennepin claims that they were held in captivity by the Indians for about three months, although they were treated kindly by them. At the end of this time a band of Frenchmen, under the leadership of Seur de Luth, in pursuit of furs, had penetrated to this part of the country by the way of Lake Superior. The



Indians allowed Hennepin and his companions to return with the traders. They descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, passing up that stream and down the Fox river, and so on through Green Bay to Lake Michigan. Hennepin went to Quebec, and thence to France, where, in 1683, he published an account of his explorations and a description of the region of the Upper Mississippi. In 1697 (two years after La Salle's death) he published an enlarged work, in which he claimed that he had descended the Mississippi to its mouth. His faithful description of the valley for a time gave him credit for veracity, but the impossibility of reconciling his dates, and other circumstances, are by the best authorities regarded as stamping his claim false. Before the time this work was published, as we shall see, La Salle had descended the Mississippi to its mouth. Hennepin explained his long silence as to his exploration to the mouth of the Mississippi, by claiming that he had feared the enmity of La Salle, who had ordered him to follow a different course, and had also prided himself upon his own claims as being the first European to descend the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico. Father Hennepin died in Holland, about the year 1699.

We now return to the further adventures of the brave and intrepid La Salle. He returned to Fort Crevecoeur in the latter part of the year 1680, to find that Tonti had been abandoned by his men, and obliged to take refuge among the Pottawattamies. He spent another year in collecting his scattered followers, finally succeeded, and on the 6th of February, 1682, he had reached the mouth of the Illinois. As they passed down the Mississippi La Salle noted the different streams tributary thereto. They erected a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, and a cabin at the first Chickasaw bluff. On the 9th of April they entered the Gulf of Mexico. They reascended the river a short distance, founded the Fort of St. Louis, took possession of the whole valley in the name of France, and called it by the name of Louisiana, in honor of the king.

La Salle, having accomplished much for the glory of France, now retraced his steps northward. After spending one year about the great lakes, actively engaged in laying the foundations of French settlements in the new regions he had discovered, in November, 1683, he reached Quebec, and soon after embarked for France. The government, with marks of great esteem, bestowed upon him a commission placing under his authority all the French and natives of the country, from Fort St. Louis to New Biscay. An expedition, with four vessels and 280 persons, was fitted out for the colonization of Louisiana; it sailed August 1, 1684. Associated with La Salle, in this expedition, was Beaujeu, as naval commander. The mouth of the Mississippi was the objective point, but by mistake the fleet passed on northward. When the error was discovered La Salle desired to return, but Beaujeu persisted in advancing. Dissensions arose, and La Salle, with 230 colonists, disembarked. This was in February, 1685. A fortified post, which was called Fort St. Louis, was established, and attempts made at agriculture, but without success. Attempts were made to reach the Mississippi, which they thought near, but failed. La Salle and his followers traversed the wilderness toward New Mexico, and in January, 1687, by sickness and disaster, his party was reduced to thirty-seven. Some of these, following Beaujeu's example, revolted. La Salle, with sixteen men, then determined to reach the country of the Illinois. Two men, who had embarked their capital in the enterprise, were bitter in malignity toward the leader of this unsuccessful expedition. Their feelings found some gratification in the murder of a



nephew of La Salle. The latter sought to investigate as to the death of his relative, but only shared his fate, as one of them fired upon him from ambush, and the heroic La Salle fell, the victim of quarrels and dissensions among his own followers. This event happened after he had passed the basin of the Colorado and reached a branch of Trinity river, in Texas.

We have thus briefly outlined the part taken by this energetic and adventurous explorer, in giving to civilization a knowledge of a region that was destined to constitute the richest and most productive portion of the American continent, if not indeed, of the world.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN THE NORTHWEST.

Early French Settlements—Indian Tribes—Mission at Kaskaskia—Kahokia—Vincennes—Fort Ponchartrain—Fort Chartres—La Belle Riviere—La Salle—The English Claim "From Sea to Sea"—Treaty with Indians in 1684—English Grants—French and Indians Attack Pickawillany—Treaty with the Six Nations—French and English Claims—George Washington—French and Indian War—Fall of Montreal—Treaty of Paris—Pontiac's Conspiracy—Detroit—Pontiac's Promissory Notes—Pontiac's Death—France Cedes Louisiana to Spain—Washington Explores the Ohio Valley—Emigration—Land Companies—The Revolution—Colonel Clark—Surrender of French Posts in Illinois—Surrender of Vincennes—Gov. Hamilton Taken Prisoner—Daniel Boone—Simon Girty—Virginia's "Land Laws."

As THE French were the first to explore the region known as the Northwest, so they were the first to improve the opening thus made. The earliest settlements were in that part of the country east of the Mississippi and south of the Great Lakes, occupied chiefly by the Illinois tribes of the Great Algonquin family of Indians. The Illinois were divided into the Tamaroas, Michigamies, Kakokias, Kaskaskias, and Peorias, and were sometimes designated as the Five Nations. The three last-named tribes occupied the country between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers; the Michigamies the region bordering on Lake Michigan, and the Tamaroas, a small tribe, in the same region occupied by the Kahokias, and now embraced in the counties of Jersey, Madison, and St. Clair, in the state of Illinois. The French opened the way for colonization by the establishment of missions among these tribes, their efforts in this direction having been attended with great success in Canada. A mission was founded at Kaskaskia by Father Gravier about the year 1698. This at the time of the visit of Marquette and Joliet, in 1673, was the largest and most important of the Illinois villages, and contained seventy-four lodges, or about fifteen hundred inhabitants. By the early explorers it was called by the several names of "Kaskaskia," "La Vantum," and "Great Illinois Town." Here, in 1675, Father Marquette had attempted to christianize the Indians by establishing the mission of the Immaculate Conception. For years it was nothing more than a missionary station, occupied only by the Nations and the missionary. About the year 1700 missions were also established at Kahokia and Peoria, the latter being near the site of old Fort Crevecoeur. Another of the early French settlements was at Vincennes on the Oubache (Waba, now Wabash) river. Authorities disagree as to the date of this settlement, but it was probably about 1702. For many years this was an isolated colony of French emigrants from Canada, and several generations of their descendants lived and passed away in these vast solitudes, before either they or their savage neighbors were disturbed by the encroachments of an expanding civilization. During all this time they had maintained friendly relations with the natives. In July, 1701, a station was established



by De la Motte on the Detroit river, called Fort Ponchartrain. While these attempts to colonize the Northwest were in progress, similar efforts were being made by France in the Southwest, but without maintaining like friendly relations with the natives, for in a conflict with the Chickasaws, an entire colony at Natchez was cut off. As these settlements in the Northwest were isolated but little is known of their history prior to 1750. In this year Vivier, a missionary among the Illinois, near Fort Chartres, writes of five French villages, with a population of eleven hundred whites, three hundred blacks, and sixty red slaves or savages. He says there were whites, negroes and Indians, to say nothing of half-breeds. They then raised wheat, cattle, swine and horses, and sent pork, grain and flour to New Orleans. On the 7th of November, 1750, the same priest writes:

“For fifteen leagues above the mouth of the Mississippi one sees no dwellings, the ground being too low to be habitable. Thence to New Orleans the lands are only partially occupied. New Orleans contains black, white and red, not more, I think, than twelve hundred persons. To this point come all lumber, bricks, salt-beef, tallow, tar, skins and bear’s grease; and above all, pork and flour from the Illinois. These things create some commerce, as forty vessels and more have come hither this year. Above New Orleans plantations are again met with; the most considerable is a colony of Germans some ten leagues up the river. At Point Coupee, thirty-five leagues above the German settlement, is a fort. Along here, within five or six leagues, are not less than sixty habitations. Fifty leagues further up is the Natchez post, where we have a garrison, who are kept prisoners through fear of the Chickasaws. Here and at Point Coupee they raise excellent tobacco. Another hundred leagues brings us to the Arkansas, where we have also a fort and a garrison for the benefit of the river traders. From the Arkansas to the Illinois, nearly five hundred leagues, there is not a settlement. There should be, however, a fort at the Oubache (Ohio), the only path by which the English can reach the Mississippi. In the Illinois country are numberless mines, but no one to work them as they deserve.”

The fame of Robert Cavelier de La Salle was not achieved alone by his explorations of the Valley of the Mississippi, for, in 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Marquette and Joliet, La Salle discovered the Ohio river, or *La Belle Riviere* (Beautiful River), as the French called it. Being conversant with several Indian dialects, he had learned from some Senecas of a river called *Ohio* which rose in their country and flowed a long distance to the sea. La Salle then held the belief that the river flowing to the west emptied into the Sea of California, and longed to engage in the enterprise of discovering a route across the continent. He obtained the approval of the government at Quebec, but no allowance to defray the expense. He sold his property in Canada for two thousand eight hundred dollars, and with the proceeds purchased canoes and the necessary supplies. With a party of twenty-four persons he embarked in seven canoes on the St. Lawrence, July 6th, 1669. Crossing over Lake Ontario, they were conducted by Indian guides to the Genesee, about where the city of Rochester, New York, is now located. The enterprise did not receive the approbation of the Indians at the Seneca village then situated on the bank of the Genesee at this point, and they refused to furnish him guides to conduct him further. After a month’s delay he met an Indian belonging to the Iroquois tribe on Lake Ontario, who conducted them to their village, where they received a more friendly welcome. From the chief of the Iroquois at Onondaga he obtained



guides who conducted the party to a river south of Lake Erie. This proved to be a tributary of the Ohio. They descended it, and thence down the Ohio to the great falls where Louisville now stands. By virtue of this discovery the French claimed the country along the Ohio, and many years after established military and trading posts at different points. One of these was Fort Du Quesne, erected in 1654, which was taken from them by the English a few years later and called Pittsburg, in honor of William Pitt, then prime minister of England.

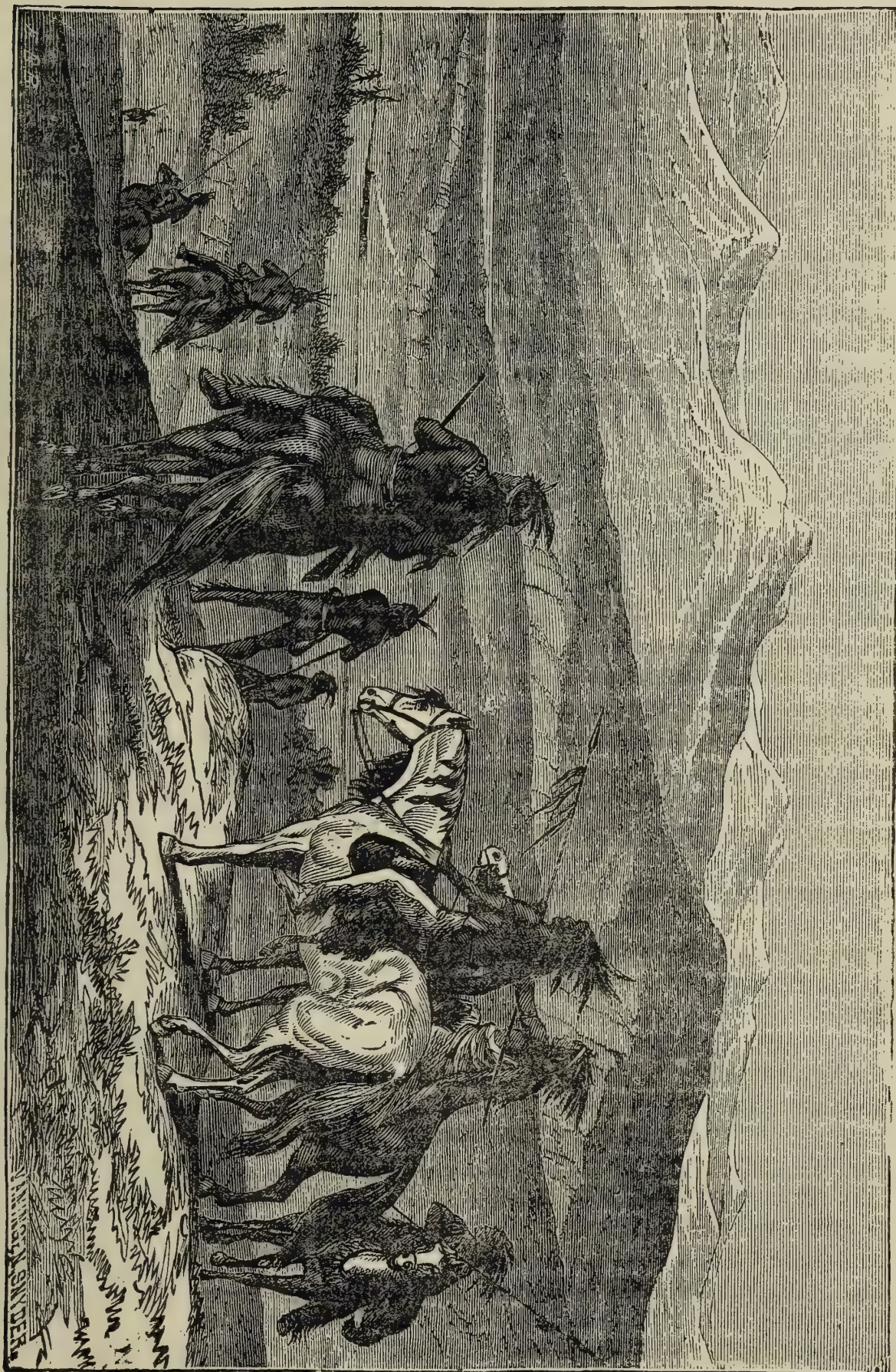
Notwithstanding the discovery of the Ohio by the French under La Salle as early as 1669, the English claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific on the ground that her sea-coast discoveries entitled her to the sovereignty of all the country from "sea to sea." In 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with Indian tribes known as the Northern Confederacy, to-wit: the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. The Tuscaroras being subsequently taken in, these tribes became known as the Six Nations, and the English assumed their protection. They purchased from them large tracts of land and aimed to obtain a monopoly of the Indian trade. The English government made grants of land west of the Alleghanies, and companies were formed for their settlement. France, seeing the English obtaining a foothold by planting trading posts in the Northwest, in 1749 sent Louis Celeron with a small force of soldiers to plant in mounds at the mouths of the principal tributaries of the Ohio, plates of lead with the claims of France inscribed thereon. The English, however, still continued to make explorations and establish trading posts. One of these grants of England was to a company known as the "Ohio Company," and embraced a tract of land on the Great Miami, described as being one hundred and fifty miles above its mouth. Christopher Gist was sent by this company in 1750 to inspect thier lands and to establish a trading post. In 1752 a small party of French soldiers, assisted by Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked this post and captured the traders after a severe battle. The English called this post Pickawillany—the name being subsequently contracted to Pickaway or Piqua. The location of this post was doubtless near that of the present town of Piqua, on the Great Miami, about seventy-eight miles north of Cincinnati. Thus on the soil of what became a part of the state of Ohio was shed the first blood between the French and English for the possession of the Northwest.

In 1744 the English had entered into a treaty with the Six Nations at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, by which they acquired certain lands described as being within the "Colony of Virginia." The Indians subsequently complained of bad faith on the part of the English in failing to comply with some of the stipulations of the treaty. The Governor of Virginia appointed commissioners to hear the grievances of the Indians. They met at Logstown, on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the present city of Pittsburg, in the spring of 1752. Notwithstanding the complaint of the Indians that the English had failed to supply them with arms and ammunition as they had agreed, they succeeded in obtaining a confirmation of the treaty of Lancaster.

In the meantime the French were quietly preparing to maintain their claims to the country in dispute. They provided cannon and military stores in anticipation of the coming conflict. The French were notified to give up their posts, but they failed to comply. Governor Dinwiddie finally determined to learn definitely their intentions, and for this purpose selected Major



WESTWARD THE STAR OF EMPIRE TAKES ITS WAY.





George Washington, then twenty-two years of age, as a messenger. With Christopher Gist as guide, and four attendants or servants, Washington set out through the wilderness on his perilous journey. He held a conference with the chiefs of the Six Nations at Logstown in November, 1753. He learned something of the condition of the French, but the Indians desired to remain neutral and were disposed to be non-committal. Washington proceeded to Venango, where there was a French post called Fort Machault. Here he delivered to the French governor Dinwiddie's letter, and received the answer of St. Pierre, the commander of the fort, declining to give up without a struggle. Preparations for war were made in all the English colonies while the French continued to strengthen their lines of fortifications.

It will thus be seen that what is known as the French and Indian war had its origin in this dispute about the possession of what is now one of the fairest and richest portions of our Republic. It resulted, not only in England maintaining her right to the territory in dispute, but in wresting Canada from France. It was a war of eight years duration, commencing with the attack of the French and Indians on the English post at Piqua in 1752, and virtually ending with the fall of the city of Montreal in April, 1760. Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Niagara, and Quebec had all previously surrendered to the English, the first two without resistance. After the fall of Montreal the Governor of Canada signed a capitulation surrendering the whole of Canada to the English. One post, however, that of Detroit, still remained in possession of the French. Major Rogers was sent from Montreal to demand its surrender. Beletre, the commander of the post, at first refused, but on the 29th of November, having heard of the defeat of the French arms in Canada, he also surrendered. September 29th, 1760, the treaty of peace between France and England, known as the treaty of Paris, was made, but not ratified until February 10th, 1763. Meantime the Northwest territory was entirely under English rule and settlements began to extend. The Indians who had been the friends and allies of the French during the war were not reconciled to the English, claiming that they had not carried out their promises. Under the famous Ottawa chief, Pontiac, they united in a general conspiracy to cut off all the English posts on the frontier. The Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots, Miamis, Shawnese, Delawares and Mingoes, buried the hatchet in their local quarrels, and united to exterminate the English.

Owing to treachery on the part of some of Pontiac's followers, he failed in the complete execution of his plans, but in May, 1763, several British posts fell, and many whites were victims of the merciless tomahawk. In the arrangement among the Indians it was agreed that Pontiac's own immediate field of action was to be the garrison at Detroit. He laid siege to the post May 12th, and continued it until October 12th. To obtain food for his warriors during this time, he issued promissory notes, drawn upon birch bark and signed with the figure of an otter. All these notes were faithfully redeemed. Being unsuccessful in reducing the garrison, the tribes generally sued for peace, but Pontiac remained as yet unsubdued. To Alexander Henry, an Englishman who visited Mississillimacinac the next spring, he said: "Englishman, although you have conquered the French, you have not yet conquered us. We are not your slaves! These lakes, these woods, these mountains, were left us by our ancestors. They are our inheritance, and we will part with them to none. Your nation supposes that we, like the white people, cannot live without bread, and pork and beef; but you ought to



know that He, the Great Spirit and Master of Life, has provided food for us upon these broad lakes and in these mountains."

Pontiac still entertained the hope that the French would renew the war, and finally conquer the English, and endeavored to incite the Indians on the Miami, and in other parts of the West, to continue hostilities. He applied, but unsuccessfully, to the French commander at New Orleans. Being unable to unite again those who entered so eagerly into his original conspiracy for destroying the English settlements, he went to the Illinois country, where he made a stand, and had for a time the sympathy and co-operation of the French fur traders in that region. Soon, however, all but his immediate followers deserted his cause, and he then reluctantly accepted peace on the terms offered by the English. From this time he had but little influence with the tribes. He was killed by an Illinois Indian, while drunk, at Kahokia, in 1769. At the time of his death he was about fifty-seven years of age.

Great Britain now held sovereignty over the entire Northwest, and to prevent Louisiana from also falling into the hands of the English, France by secret treaty, in 1762, ceded it to Spain. The next year the treaty of Paris formally gave to England possession of the Northwestern Territory. The English now began to prepare for settlement and occupation of the country. In 1770 persons from Virginia and other British provinces took up the valuable lands on the Monongahela and along the Ohio to the mouth of the Little Kanawa. In October of the same year George Washington with a party descended the Ohio from Pittsburg to the Kenawa, which last named stream they ascended about fourteen miles, and marked out several large tracts of land. Buffalo were then abundant in the Ohio valley, and several of them were shot by Washington's party. Pittsburg was then a village of twenty houses, the inhabitants being mostly Indian traders.

The British government was inclined to observe a liberal policy toward the French settlers in the West. In 1763 the king, by royal proclamation, had forbidden his subjects from making settlements beyond the sources of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic; but his subjects in the colonies were little disposed to observe this restriction. Finally, in 1774, Governor Dunmore, of Virginia, began to encourage emigration to the West. A number of settlements were made in the Ohio valley, the settlers often coming in conflict with the Indians. Several battles were fought, ending in the battle of Kenawa, in July, when the Indians were defeated and driven across the Ohio. During the years following, up to 1776, several land companies were formed, and engaged in extensive operations. One, called the "Illinois Land Company," obtained from the Indians large tracts of land on the Mississippi river, south of the Illinois. An association, styling itself the "Wabash Land Company," obtained a deed from eleven chiefs to 37,497,600 acres of land. The War of the Revolution interfered with these and many other similar schemes of speculation. The parties interested subsequently made efforts to have these land grants sanctioned by Congress, but did not succeed.

In 1771, according to the best information we have, Kaskaskia contained eighty houses, and nearly one thousand inhabitants, white and black. Kahokia contained fifty houses, with three hundred white inhabitants, and eighty negroes. There were a few families at Prairie du Rocher, on the Mississippi river, opposite St. Louis. At Detroit, there were in 1766, about one hundred houses. This place was founded by Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, in 1701, and is the oldest town in the Northwest.



When the War of the Revolution commenced the British held Kaskaskia, Kahokia, Vincennes, Detroit, and other important posts in the West. Col. George Rogers Clark, a master spirit of the frontier, who was familiar with all the important movements of the British in the West, and also with the disposition of the Indians, formed a plan unequalled in boldness, for subjugating these posts. He repaired to the capital of Virginia, Patrick Henry being then Governor, and presented to the authorities his plan of operations, which was approved by Governor Henry. He was accordingly furnished with two sets of instructions—one secret and the other open. His open instructions authorized him to enlist seven companies to go to Kentucky, subject to his orders, and serve three months from their arrival in the West. The secret order authorized him to arm and equip his troops at Pittsburg, and proceed to subjugate the country. Col. Clark succeeded in raising but three companies, but with these and a few private volunteers, he descended the Ohio as far as the falls, in the spring of 1777. Here he fortified a small island, known as Corn Island, and then announced to his men their real destination. Leaving a small garrison, on the 24th of June, during a total eclipse of the sun, he moved down the river. Under a burning July sun, with his chosen band, he marched to Kaskaskia, reaching that post on the evening of July 4th. Without the loss of a man on either side the fort and village were captured. He easily induced the Indians to give their allegiance to the American cause. They accompanied him to Kahokia on the 6th, and through their influence the inhabitants of that place surrendered without resistance. The priest at Kaskaskia, M. Gibault, hastily joined in rendering all the aid he could to forward the purposes of Clark. He established a government for the colonies he had taken, and then made ready to march upon St. Vincent, or Vincennes, as it is more commonly known. But Gibault offered to go alone and induce the post on the "Oubache" to throw off the authority of England. Clark accepted the offer, and on the 14th of July Gibault started on his mission. On the 1st of August he returned, with intelligence of entire success, the garrison at Vincennes having taken the oath of allegiance to Virginia. Col. Clark placed garrisons at Kaskaskia and Kahokia, and sent orders for the erection of a fort at the Falls of the Ohio, where the City of Louisville now stands. He also sent Rocheblave, the former commander of Kaskaskia, a prisoner of war to Richmond. The county of Illinois was established in October of the same year, by the Legislature of Virginia. John Todd was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel and acting governor. Courts were established, and the colony was provided with a government complete. The Indians acknowledged allegiance to the new government.

While Col. Clark was arranging for the government of the Illinois colonies, the British Governor, Hamilton, was planning an expedition to move from Detroit down the Wabash to Vincennes, intending to recapture the posts which had surrendered to Clark, and thence extend his operations to Kentucky. He knew nothing of the capitulation of Vincennes until his arrival, when he found the fort in command of Capt. Helm, who had been sent by Col. Clark to take charge of the garrison. Hamilton demanded the surrender of the fort, and being granted the rights of a prisoner of war, Capt. Helm surrendered to a superior force. On the 29th of January, 1779, Clark received intelligence of what had transpired at Vincennes, and of the intended operations of Hamilton. Having sufficiently garrisoned Kaskaskia and Kahokia, and dispatched a force down the Mississippi to ascend the Ohio



and operate with the land forces in that direction, on the 5th of February he set out himself with one hundred and twenty men on his hard march to Vincennes. He reached the fort on the 22d, and was joined by the remainder of his command, which had come by water. He immediately commenced his attack on the fort, and on the 25th Gov. Hamilton surrendered. He was sent as a prisoner of war to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement, and thus failed to accomplish his purpose of uniting the Indian tribes against the Americans. All the important posts in the Northwest, except Detroit, were now in the hands of the Americans. Had Clark received reinforcements, which had been promised, he would doubtless have captured Detroit also ; but Virginia and the other colonial governments at this time doubtless had all they could do to attend to the operations of the war east of the Alleghanies. The Legislature of Virginia passed resolutions complimenting Col. Clark and his men, and in 1781 he was promoted to the rank of general. Previous to this he had taken part with Steuben against Arnold, when the latter invaded Virginia, in 1780. Subsequently, Virginia gave to Gen. Clark and his men one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, wherever they might choose to locate it, north of the Ohio. They made selection of a tract opposite the Falls of the Ohio, between New Albany and Jeffersonville, Indiana. Gen. Clark died near Louisville, Kentucky, February 13th, 1808.

The years 1781 and 1782 were dark years in the history of the infant settlements of the Northwest, in consequence of the many outrages practiced by the Indians. Many deeds of cruelty were committed under the leadership of the outlaw, Simon Girty, occurring chiefly in the Ohio Valley. Several battles between the Indians and frontiersmen occurred north of the Ohio, while in Kentucky the famous Daniel Boone and his companions were engaged in protecting the frontier outposts.

In 1783 the treaty of peace, which ended the Revolutionary struggle, was concluded, and by its terms the boundaries of the West were defined as follows : On the north, to extend along the center of the Great Lakes ; from the western point of Lake Superior to Long Lake ; thence to the Lake of the Woods ; thence to the head of the Mississippi river, down its center to the 31st parallel of latitude ; thence on that line east to the head of Appalachicola river, down its center to the junction with the Flint ; thence straight to the head of St. Mary's river ; and thence down along its center to the Atlantic Ocean.

For some time after the cessation of hostilities, General Haldimand, the British commander at Detroit, refused to evacuate, on the ground, as he claimed, that his king had not ordered him to do so. It shortly, however, passed under the control of the United States, and so remained, except when held by the British, through the surrender of Gen. Hull, for a few weeks in August and September, 1812.

The war of independence had been fought and gained, and England, as we have seen, had renounced her claim to the Northwest, but the Indian title was not yet extinguished. From 1783 to 1786 various treaties were made, by which the Indians relinquished their title to extensive tracts of territory. The individual States also held claims to the territory surrendered by Great Britain, and acts of cession were necessary to vest the title to the soil in United States ; but of this we shall treat more fully in another place. In 1779 Virginia had passed her "land laws," by which grants made to settlers were confirmed, and providing for selling the rest at forty cents per



acre. Kentucky was included in the territory of Virginia until 1792. It was originally explored by Daniel Boone and his compeers about the year 1769. Harrodsburg was founded in 1774, and Lexington a year or two later, when the news of the battle of Lexington was fresh in the minds of its founders.

## THE NORTHWESTERN TERRITORY.

Territory held by States—Articles of Confederation—Objections of certain States—Delaware Resolutions—Action of Congress—Maryland—New York—Cession of Territory by States—Ordinance of 1787—Territorial Organization of the Northwest—Fort Washington—Wm. H. Harrison. Arthur St. Clair—Early American Settlements—New England Company—Gen. Rufus Putnam—John Cleves Symmes—Cincinnati Founded—Treaty with Spain—Division of the Northwestern Territory—Organization of the Territory of Indiana—Division of Indiana Territory—Territory of Michigan—Gov. Wm. Hull—Destruction of Detroit by Fire.

At the time the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union were pending a number of the States held, or claimed, large tracts of territory not now included in those States. New York, Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut, South Carolina, North Carolina and Georgia, all held such territory. Virginia claimed all that vast region which now embraces the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi river. That State had made provision, by legislative enactment, to dispose of her lands to settlers. Certain States, claiming that the unoccupied western lands were rightfully the common property of all the States, insisted on limiting the area of those States claiming western territory. This was a subject of warm and protracted discussion in the adoption of the Articles of Confederation. The delegates from Maryland, under instructions from the General Assembly of that State, declined, in the Congress of the Confederation, to sign the Articles of Confederation until provision was made for restricting the boundaries of the States, and vesting the soil of the western territories in the Confederation for the common benefit of all the settlers. Virginia had remonstrated against this course. On the 25th of November, 1778, the act of New Jersey for ratifying the Articles of Confederation was presented in the Congress. Her delegates were directed to sign the articles "in the firm reliance that the candour and justice of the several States will, in due time, remove as far as possible the inequality which now subsists." The delegation from Delaware, after having signed the articles, on the 23d of February, 1779, presented sundry resolutions passed by the legislature of that State, among which were the following:

"*Resolved*, That this State thinks it necessary, for the peace and safety of the States to be included in the Union, that a moderate extent of limits should be assigned for such of those States as claim to the Mississippi or South Sea; and that the United States in Congress assembled, should, and ought to, have the power of fixing the western limits.

"*Resolved*, That this State consider themselves justly entitled to a right in common with the members of the Union, to that extensive tract of country which lies westward of the frontier of the United States, the property of which was not vested in, or granted to, private individuals at the commencement of the present war. That the same hath been, or may be, gained from the King of Great Britain, or the native Indians, by the blood and treasure of all, and ought, therefore, to be a common estate, to be granted out on terms beneficial to the United States."



The same day, after the presentation of these resolutions, Congress passed the following:

*“Resolved,* That the paper laid before Congress by the delegates from Delaware, and read, be filed; provided, that it shall never be considered as admitting any claim by the same set up, or intended to be set up.”

Eight States voted in favor of this resolution, and three against it.

The State of Maryland still persisting in her refusal to ratify the Articles of Confederation, on the 30th of October, 1779, Congress, by a vote of eight States to three, and one being divided, passed the following:

*“WHEREAS,* The appropriation of vacant lands by the several States, during the continuance of the war, will, in the opinion of Congress, be attended with great mischiefs: Therefore,

*“Resolved,* That it be earnestly recommended to the State of Virginia, to reconsider their late act of Assembly for opening their land office; and that it be recommended to the said State, and all other States similarly circumstanced, to forbear settling or issuing warrants for unappropriated lands, or granting the same during the continuance of the present war.”

On the 19th of February, 1780, the Legislature of New York passed an act authorizing her delegates in Congress, for and on behalf of that State, by proper and authentic acts or instruments, “to limit and restrict the boundaries of the State in the western parts thereof, by such line or lines, and in such manner and form, as they shall judge to be expedient,” and providing for the cession to the United States of certain “waste and uncultivated” territory. This act was fully carried into effect by her delegates on the 1st of March, 1781.

On the 6th of September, 1780, Congress passed a resolution earnestly recommending the States having “claims to the western country, to pass such laws, and give their delegates in Congress such powers” as might effectually remove the only obstacle to a final ratification of the Articles of Confederation, and requesting the Legislature of Maryland to authorize her delegates in Congress to subscribe to the articles.

On the 10th of October, 1780, a further resolution on this subject was passed by the Congress of the Confederation, as follows:

*“Resolved,* That the unappropriated lands that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States, by any particular State, pursuant to the recommendation of Congress of the 6th day of September last, shall be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States, and be settled and formed into distinct republican States, which shall become members of the Federal Union, and have the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States; that each State which shall be so formed shall contain a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred, nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit; that the necessary and reasonable expenses which any particular State shall have incurred since the commencement of the present war, in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts or garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States, shall be re-imbursed; that the said lands shall be granted or settled at such times, and under such regulations, as shall hereafter be agreed on by the United States, in Congress assembled, or any nine or more of them.”

In pursuance of the recommendation of Congress, of September 6th, 1780, several States made cessions of territory to the United States. Virginia



ceded her northwestern territory March 1st, 1784, and by an act of her Legislature of December 30th, 1788, agreed to change the conditions of the act of cession of 1784, so far as to ratify the 5th article of the ordinance of 1787, passed by Congress for the government of the territory. The delegates in Congress from Maryland signed the Articles of Confederation at the date of the cession of territory by New York, March 1st, 1781, thus completing the confederation.

On the 23d of April, 1784, Congress passed a resolution for the government of the territory ceded by Virginia, which was superceded by the famous ordinance of July 13th, 1787, entitled "An ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio." The first part of this important enactment provides for the temporary government of the territory, and concludes with six "articles of compact between the original States and the people and States in the said territory, and forever to remain unalterable, unless by common consent." The provisions of these six articles are of such importance as to justify their insertion here in full:

"ARTICLE 1. No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, in the said territory.

"ART. 2. The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offenses, when the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate, and no cruel or unusual punishment shall be inflicted. No person shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land, and should the public exigencies make it necessary for the common preservation to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared that no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory, that should, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements, *bona fide*, and without fraud previously formed.

"ART. 3. Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty, they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

"ART. 4. The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the Articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States, in Congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the federal debts, contracted or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of government, to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be



made on the other States; and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district or districts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States, in Congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts, or new States, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil of the United States, in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary, for securing the title in such soil, to the *bona fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the Confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor.

“ART. 5. There shall be formed in the said territory not less than three, nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to-wit: the Western States in the said territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The Middle States shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash, from Post Vincents to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line and by the said territorial line. The Eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line; provided, however, and it is further understood and declared that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered that if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the Congress of the United States on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government, provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and so far as can be consistent with the general interests of the Confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

“ART. 6. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall be duly convicted; provided, always, that any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid.”

These articles, sometimes known as the “Compact of 1787,” form the basis of the organization of the Northwestern Territory and of the several States into which it was subsequently divided. Although the original act of cession was adopted by Virginia in 1784, it will be seen that it was three years later before Congress agreed upon a plan of government. The



subject was one of serious and earnest discussion at various times. At one time a motion prevailed to strike from the proposed plan the prohibition of slavery. Another proposition was agreed to by which the territory was to be divided into States by parallels and meridian lines, making ten States which were to be named as follows: Sylvania, Michigania, Chersonesus, Assenisipia, Metropotamia, Illenoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polypotamia and Pelisipia. When this plan was submitted to the legislatures of the States there were serious objections made, especially by Massachusetts and Virginia. There were objections to the category of names, but the chief difficulty was the resolution of Congress of October 10th, 1780, which fixed the extent of each State at not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances might admit. So the subject was again taken up in 1786, and discussed during that year and until July 12th, 1787, when the ordinance finally passed, as stated above.

An act of territorial organization was approved August 7th, 1789. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed Governor, and William H. Harrison Secretary. In 1788 a town had been laid out by John Cleves Symmes at Fort Washington, and was named Losantiville, but afterward Cincinnati. The place was settled by persons from the New England States and from New Jersey, but did not extensively improve until after Gen. Wayne's defeat of the Indians in 1794. This became the seat of the new territorial government. The election of representatives for the territory was held February 4th, 1799. As required by the ordinance of 1787, these representatives met at the seat of the territorial government to nominate ten persons, out of which Congress was to appoint five to serve as the territorial council. The following persons were commissioned: Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes; Robert Oliver, of Marietta; James Findlay and Jacob Burnett, of Cincinnati, and David Vance, of Vanceville. The first Territorial Legislature met September 16th, 1799, and on the 24th both houses were duly organized, Henry Vandenburg being elected president of the council. On the 13th of October the legislature elected Wm. Henry Harrison as delegate to Congress. He received eleven of the votes cast, being a majority of one over his opponent, Arthur St. Clair, son of the Governor. At this session thirty-seven acts were passed and approved. Eleven other acts were passed which the Governor vetoed. The greater part of the legislation of the session related to the organization of the militia and to revenue matters. The session closed December 19th, 1799. President Adams appointed Charles Willing Bryd as secretary of the territory to succeed Wm. Henry Harrison, elected to Congress, and the senate confirmed the nomination. James N. Varnum, S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong were appointed to the judicial bench of the territory in October, 1787.

Having briefly outlined the legislation which resulted in the formation of a Territorial government, we return to notice some of the earlier American settlements in the Territory. As elsewhere stated, a few French settlements had been made by emigrants from Canada and Louisiana, on the Ohio river and in the region known as the Illinois country, but it was not until after the Virginia cession that any permanent American settlements were made. Then several treaties were made with the Indians, in which they relinquished their title to large portions of the territory. The government made several large grants to companies and individuals, for the purpose of colonizing the country. One of these was to a company from Massachusetts and Connecticut, called the New England Company, of a tract lying along the Ohio and



Muskingum rivers, embracing 1,500,000 acres. Here the town of Marietta was laid out, in August, 1787, at the confluence of the Muskingum and Ohio rivers. Fort Harmar was built on the opposite, or west bank of the Muskingum, the year before. The New England Company sent its first party of settlers in the spring of 1788. They consisted of eight families, and some other persons, and all under the superintendency of Gen. Rufus Putnam. The party, after a long and weary journey over the Alleghanies, and down the Ohio, arrived at Marietta on the 7th of April, 1788. This little band had the honor of being the pioneers of Ohio, unless the Moravian missionaries may be so regarded. The settlement was first known as the "Muskingum," but on the 2d of July, 1788, at a meeting of the directors and agents of the company, the name was changed to Marietta, in honor of Marie Antoinette.

In 1786, John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, visited the country between the Miamies, and being pleased with its appearance, made application to the government for the purchase of a large tract of land, to be settled on similar conditions with those of the New England Company. The grant was made to Symmes and his associates the following year. Associated with Symmes, was Matthias Denman, also of New Jersey, who located, among other tracts in the Symmes purchase, the section upon which Cincinnati was laid out. Denman sold to Robert Patterson and John Filson, each one-third of his location, retaining the other third himself. In August, 1788, they laid out the first portion of what, in a few years, became one of the great cities of the West. Fort Washington was erected here in 1790, and was for some time the headquarters of both the civil and military governments of the Northwestern Territory. There were but few settlers here until after 1794, when settlers began to arrive rapidly. In July, 1815, the population was 6,500.

In October, 1795, the treaty was signed between the United States and Spain, which secured to the former the free navigation of the Mississippi. After this the Northwest began to settle rapidly. During the next year settlements were made at various points along the Miami and Scioto rivers, including those at Piqua and Chillicothe. In September, of the same year, the city of Cleveland was laid out.

The great extent of the Northwestern Territory, and the rapid increase of population at the beginning of the new century, began to render the efficient action of the courts impossible; and to remedy this evil a division of the Territory was proposed. A committee in Congress, to whom the matter had been referred, on the 3d of March, 1800, reported in favor of two distinct territorial governments, and that the division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami river, and running directly to the boundary line between the United States and Canada. The report was accepted, and an act passed, which was approved May 7th, of the same year, making the division. It provided, among other things, that from and after the next 4th day of July, "all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, which lies to the northward of a line beginning at a point on the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky river, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory, and be called the Indiana Territory." The same act provided, that until the Legislatures of the Territories, respectively, otherwise ordered, Chillicothe, on



the Scioto river, should be the seat of government of the Territory east of the line of division; and that Vincennes, on the Wabash river, should be the seat of government of the Indiana Territory. On the 3d of November, of that year, the Territorial Legislature met at Chillicothe. William Henry Harrison was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, and entered upon his duties in 1801. The new Territory then embraced all that region now comprising the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi river. Nearly the whole of it was at that time in the possession of the Indians. Soon after the arrival of Governor Harrison at Vincennes, he concluded several treaties with the Indians, whereby large grants of land were obtained from the various tribes. By a treaty made at St. Louis, August 18th, 1804, he obtained a relinquishment of Indian title to over 51,000,000 of acres. The year before the government had obtained Louisiana from France, by purchase, and that being divided, the "District of Louisiana" (the "New Northwest") was annexed to Indiana Territory, thus extending Gov. Harrison's authority over a vast domain, occupied chiefly by savage tribes.

By an act of Congress, of January 11th, 1805, Indiana Territory was divided into two separate governments, and the new Territory of Michigan formed. William Hull was appointed Governor of the new Territory, and Detroit was designated as the seat of government. On the 30th of June the Territorial government of Michigan was to go into operation. When Gov. Hull, and the other Territorial officers, reached Detroit, they found the place in ruins and the inhabitants scattered. On the 11th of that month a fire had destroyed almost every building in the place. Gov. Hull adopted a new plan for rebuilding the town, and in population and importance it soon regained all it had lost by the fire.

Other changes were subsequently made in the boundaries of the Western Territories, as new States were from time to time admitted into the Union, until finally, all that vast domain originally designated as the "Northwestern Territory" became sovereign States.

## THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

Discovery of the Mouth of the Mississippi—Founding of New Orleans—French Grant—John Law—The "Mississippi Bubble"—Territory West of the Mississippi—France Cedes to Spain—Spain Cedes Back to France—France Cedes to the United States—Right to Navigate the Mississippi—Particulars of the Negotiations With France—Extent of the Territory—Possession Taken by the United States—Division of the Territory.

THAT vast region of territory once known as Louisiana, came under the jurisdiction of civilized men by the right of discovery—a right which has long been known and recognized among civilized nations, though often necessarily followed by conquest to render it effective. For two centuries the Spaniards had navigated the Gulf of Mexico, so far as we know, ignorant of the fact that it received the waters of one of the largest rivers of the world. About the year 1660 the French, who had re-established themselves in Canada, received some information of this great river, but did not discover its mouth until 1691, when, according to some authorities, La Salle succeeded in reaching it. Iberville founded his first colony in 1699, but it did not assume importance until 1717, when the city of New Orleans was founded. In 1712 Louis XIV of France granted to M. Crozart a charter to the whole territory of Louisiana, which was so named in honor of the king. Under



the leadership of John Law, in 1716, a company was formed at Paris and incorporated as the "Mississippi Company," which purchased Louisiana from the crown. The financial disasters in France caused by Law brought about the failure of his Mississippi scheme, and the explosion of what is known in history as the "Mississippi bubble." Louisiana was then resumed by the crown, and the commerce of the Mississippi was declared free. The French retained possession until 1762, when they ceded it to Spain, including the whole country to the head waters of the great river and west to the Rocky Mountains. The jurisdiction of France, which had continued for nearly a century, thus ended, until in 1800 Bonaparte, then first consul, induced the Spanish government to cede it back to France. During the time that Louisiana remained a Spanish dependency, that government claimed the exclusive right of navigating the Mississippi river. The free navigation of that river was essential to the prosperity and commerce of the United States. Spain then having jurisdiction also over the Floridas east of the great river, and that river for several hundred miles flowing wholly through the Spanish dominions, the question of its navigation south of the southern boundary of the United States became a serious one to our government and people. The people in the western part of the United States especially demanded the free navigation of the river as a right. But Spanish military posts enforced the collection of duties on imports by way of the river for the upper region. Boats descending were forced to submit to revenue exactions by Spanish authorities. These exactions were a constant source of trouble and disaffection, and led to a threatening state of affairs between the United States and Spain. Spain, however, by the treaty of Madrid, October 20, 1795, conceded to the United States the free navigation of the river from its source to the Gulf, and also the free use of the port of New Orleans for three years as a port of deposit.

The treaty of Madrid, however, did not quiet all troubles between the United States and Spain. In 1802, during the administration of President Jefferson, there was some apprehension of a war growing out of the continued disputes respecting the southwestern boundary. These disputes had led to many difficulties between the people of the United States and the Spanish authorities. These affairs, however, assumed a new aspect, when in the spring of 1802 the government of the United States received intelligence that, by a secret treaty made in October, 1800, Spain had ceded Louisiana to France. At this time Mr. Livingston was the United States Minister to France, and President Jefferson, soon after learning of the Spanish cession to France, wrote to Mr. Livingston in reference to acquiring the right to deposit at the port of New Orleans, and other matters which had been in dispute between the United States and Spain. In his annual message to Congress, in December of the same year, the President alluded to the subject of the Spanish cession to France. Congress passed resolutions asserting the right of navigating the Mississippi, and insisting upon the right to the use of a port or place of deposit. At that time it was understood in the United States that the Spanish cession to France included the Floridas, which, however, was not the case. The policy of the President was to enter into a treaty with France for the purchase of New Orleans and the Floridas, and with this view, on the 10th of January, 1803, he appointed James Monroe minister plenipotentiary to France to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Mr. Monroe's nomination was confirmed by the senate. The instructions to the American ministers only asked for the cession of the city of New Orleans



and the Floridas, together with the free navigation of the Mississippi. The cession at this time of the entire Territory of Louisiana was not a subject of discussion. Mr. Monroe sailed from New York, March 8, 1803, and arrived in Paris April 1.

Bonaparte was then first consul, and France was on the eve of a war with England. He supposed the American ministers were authorized to enter into more extended stipulations than they really were. Marquis de Marbois was directed to negotiate with the American ministers. Said the first consul to his minister, as recorded by the latter:

"Irresolution and deliberation are no longer in season. I renounce Louisiana. It is not only New Orleans that I will cede; it is the whole colony, without any reservation. I know the price of what I abandon, and I have sufficiently proved the importance that I attach to this province, since my first diplomatic act with Spain had for its object the recovery of it. I renounce it with the greatest regret. To attempt to retain it would be folly. I direct you to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not even await the arrival of Mr. Monroe; have an interview this day with Mr. Livingston. But I require a great deal of money for this war, and I would not like to commence with new contributions. If I should regulate my terms, according to the value of these vast regions to the United States, the indemnity would have no limits. I will be moderate, in consideration of the necessity in which I am of making a sale. But keep this to yourself. I want fifty millions francs, and for less than that sum I will not treat; I would rather make a desperate attempt to keep those fine countries. Tomorrow you shall have full powers. Mr. Monroe is on the point of arriving. To this minister the President must have given secret instructions, more extensive than the ostensible authorization of Congress, for the stipulation of the payments to be made. Neither this minister nor his colleague is prepared for a decision which goes infinitely beyond anything that they are about to ask of us. Begin by making them the overture without any subterfuge. You will acquaint me, day by day, hour by hour, of your progress. The cabinet of London is informed of the measures adopted at Washington, but it can have no suspicion of those which I am now taking. Observe the greatest secrecy, and recommend it to the American ministers; they have not a less interest than yourself in conforming to this counsel. You will correspond with M. de Talleyrand, who alone knows my intentions. If I attended to his advice, France would confine her ambition to the left bank of the Rhine, and would only make war to protect any dismemberment of her possessions. But he also admits that the cession of Louisiana is not a dismemberment of France. Keep him informed of the progress of this affair."

On the same day that Napoleon thus confided to Marbois his determination, conferences began between the latter and Mr. Livingston. The American minister had been in Paris about two years, endeavoring to obtain indemnities claimed by American citizens for prizes made by the French during peace, but so far, without result further than vague answers. Mr. Livingston had become distrustful of the French government, and feared the Louisiana overtures were but an artifice to gain still further time. Soon after these preliminary discussions were entered upon, Mr. Monroe arrived in Paris, and the next day began his conferences with Marbois. Rapid progress was made in the negotiations, for both sides had an interest in hastening the matter. Mr. Monroe was surprised to hear the first overtures made



so frankly by the French minister, when he proposed to cede to the United States so vast a region of country, with the largest rivers of the world, instead of merely a town and an inconsiderable extent of territory. The offer embraced infinitely more than the American ministers were empowered to ask for, or accept. Their powers only extended to an arrangement respecting the left bank of the Mississippi, including New Orleans. But the moment was a critical one with France, hostilities being about to commence with England. There was not time for further instructions from the government of the United States before the opportunity would pass, perhaps forever. The American ministers therefore assumed the responsibility of treating for the purchase of the entire colony, or territory of Louisiana—an extent of country sufficient in itself for an empire. The terms were soon agreed upon. The United States was to pay for this vast acquisition the sum of fifteen millions of dollars. In the treaty of October 1, 1800, between France and Spain, the latter had reserved the right of preference in case France should cede this territory to another power; but here again France could not afford to wait. The treaty was concluded and subsequently submitted to the Spanish cabinet. They complained that no regard had been paid to their reserved right, and for almost a year that court delayed its approbation of the treaty. On the 10th of February, 1804, however, Don Pedro Cavallos, the Spanish minister, wrote to Mr. Pinckney, the American minister, that "His Catholic Majesty had thought fit to renounce his opposition to the alienation of Louisiana made by France, notwithstanding the solid reasons on which it is founded, thereby giving a new proof of his benevolence and friendship to the United States." The important treaty that gave to the United States this vast region, with all its wonderful resources, was concluded on the 30th of April, 1803, and four days later the instruments, in French and English, were signed by the ministers. After affixing their signatures, the ministers rose and shook hands, each expressing his satisfaction with the result. Mr. Livingston said: "We have lived long, but this is the noblest work of our whole lives. The treaty which we have just signed has not been obtained by art, or dictated by force; equally advantageous to the two contracting parties, it will change vast solitudes into flourishing districts. From this day the United States take their place among the powers of the first rank; the English lose all exclusive influence in the affairs of America."

The first consul, who had followed the negotiation with a lively interest, acquiesced in the result, and said to Marbois: "It is true, the negotiation does not leave me anything to desire. Sixty millions [francs] for an occupation that will not, perhaps, last for a day! I would that France should enjoy this unexpected capital, and that it may be employed in works beneficial to the marine. This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States; and I have just given to England a maritime rival that will sooner or later humble her pride."

On the 22d day of May, 1803, England commenced hostilities against France by the capture of some of her merchant vessels, and on the same day Bonaparte gave his formal ratification of the Louisiana treaty of cession. In July, the treaty was received in the United States, and on the 20th of October, 1803, it was ratified by the Senate, by twenty-four against seven votes. The country ceded by this treaty, as estimated at that time, exceeded a million of square miles, all occupied by savages, except a few sparse settlements, aggregating from 80,000 to 90,000 inhabitants, about 40,000 of whom were slaves. The whites were chiefly French, or descendants of French.



Congress, a few days after the ratification of the treaty by the Senate, passed an act making provision for the occupation and temporary government of the territory acquired. Eleven millions of dollars were appropriated as payment for the purchase—the remaining four millions being reserved, according to a stipulation in the treaty, to indemnify citizens of the United States who had sustained losses at the hands of the French. The resolution for carrying the treaty into effect was sustained by the House of Representatives by a vote of ninety to twenty-five.

Even before the acquisition of Louisiana, it had been a favorite object of President Jefferson to have an exploring expedition sent across the continent to the Pacific Ocean, and in January, 1803, he had recommended an appropriation for that purpose. The appropriation was made, and the enterprise was placed under the direction of Captains Lewis and Clarke. The treaty with France, however, was ratified before the exploring expedition was ready to start. On the 14th of May, 1804, Captains Lewis and Clarke, with their companions, consisting in all of thirty persons, left the banks of the Mississippi on their long and perilous voyage of two years and three months, to seek out and give to their country and the world some more accurate knowledge respecting this vast region of country, of which civilization at that time knew so little. The expedition was in every way successful, and the report made by Captains Lewis and Clarke enabled the government and people of the United States to form a better judgment of the immense value of the country acquired.

It will be seen that the region acquired by the Louisiana purchase, comprehended not only the present State of Louisiana, but all the vast region between the Mississippi river and the Pacific Ocean, and as far north as the British possessions. The great States of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, the greater part of Minnesota, and several of our great Territories, are but parts of this purchase.

On the 20th of December, 1803, in pursuance of authority given by act of Congress, Gov. Claiborne and Gen. Wilkinson took possession of the Louisiana purchase, and raised the American flag at New Orleans. The Spanish authorities there objected to the transfer, but early in 1804 they acquiesced and withdrew. The newly acquired territory, by authority of Congress, was, on the first of October, 1804, divided as follows: All south of the 33d parallel of north latitude, was called the Territory of Orleans, and all north of that parallel became the District of Louisiana, and was placed under the authority of the officers of the then Indiana Territory. It so remained until July 4, 1805, when the District of Louisiana was given a territorial government of its own. In 1812, the Territory of New Orleans became the State of Louisiana, and the Territory of Louisiana became the Territory of Missouri. On the 4th of July, 1814, Missouri Territory was divided—that part comprising the present State of Arkansas, and the country west, being organized as the Territory of Arkansas. In March, 1821, a part of Missouri Territory was organized as the State of Missouri, and admitted into the Union. On the 28th of June, 1834, the territory west of the Mississippi river and north of Missouri, was made a part of the Territory of Michigan, so remaining until July 4th, 1836, when Wisconsin Territory was organized. This embraced within its limits the present States of Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota. An act of Congress, approved June 12, 1838, created the Territory of Iowa, embracing not only the present State of Iowa, but the greater part of the present State of Minnesota, and extending northward to the British Possessions.



AN INDIAN CAMP.





## INDIAN WARS IN THE NORTHWEST.

Gen. Harmar's Defeat—Gen. St. Clair—His Defeat—Gen. Wayne—His Victory—His Treaties With the Indians—British Posts Surrendered—Death of Wayne—Gen. Harrison—Tecumseh—The Prophet—Battle of Tippecanoe—Tecumseh's Alliance With the British—Harrison Appointed Brigadier-General—Perry's Victory—Gen. McArthur—Battle of the Thames—Tecumseh Killed—Peace With the Indians—Indian Titles Extinguished—Military Posts Established at Belle Point, Council Bluffs, and St. Peters—The Ricarees—Gen. Cass—Treaty at Fort Dearborn—Fort Atkinson—Grand Council at Prairie du Chien—Indian Outrages—The Militia Called Out—Gen. Atkinson—Policy of Removing the Indians West—Treaty With the Sacs and Foxes—Black Hawk—He Refuses to Comply With Treaties—Black Hawk War—Battle of Bad Axe—Gen. Henry Dodge—Black Hawk Captured—Taken to Washington—Keokuk—Black Hawk Purchase—Gen. Winfield Scott—Treaties at Davenport—Antoine Le Claire—Removal of Sacs and Foxes to Iowa—Gen. Street—Wapello—Maj. Beach—Sac and Fox Villages on the Des Moines—Gov. Lucas—Gov. Chambers—Visit of Hard-Fish to Burlington—An Incident—Speech of Keokuk.

ALMOST every advance of civilization on the American continent has been made at the expense of more or less conflict and bloodshed at the hands of the savage tribes who were the occupants and owners of the soil prior to the advent of the white man. Passing over the conflicts of the colonists in the early settlements of the East, the later struggles of the pioneers of the "Dark and Bloody Ground," and the Indian wars of the South, we shall briefly refer to some of the troubles with the aborigines in the Northwest. With the opening of the new country to white settlers it was necessary to establish military posts for the protection of the pioneers against the attacks of the Indians. In 1790, all pacific means having failed with the tribes north of the Ohio, President Washington sent Gen. Harmar with a military force against them. After destroying several of their villages, he was defeated in two battles near the confluence of the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, and not far from the present city of Fort Wayne, Indiana. In 1781 Gen. Arthur St. Clair was promoted to the rank of major general, and was entrusted with a command against the hostile Miamis. On assuming his command, the last admonition of Washington was, "Beware of surprise." Gen. St. Clair marched with his troops to the vicinity of the Miami villages on the Maumee. On the 4th of November, 1791, he was surprised in camp on the St. Mary's river, and his force of 1400 ill disciplined men was cut to pieces. He soon after resigned his commission. In this defeat St. Clair's loss was about 600 men. The savages were greatly emboldened by their successes, and it was soon found that more vigorous measures were necessary. The Indians continued to commit outrages against the infant settlements. In some cases, doubtless, the whites were the aggressors, for Washington in his annual message of November 6, 1792, recommended more adequate measures "for restraining the commission of outrages upon the Indians, without which all pacific plans must prove nugatory." Attempts were made to treat with the Indians, but the attempted negotiations proved unsuccessful.

After the unsuccessful and disastrous campaigns of Generals Harmar and St. Clair, General Anthony Wayne, who had won distinguished laurels in the war of the Revolution, was, in April, 1792, promoted to the rank of major general, and made commander-in-chief in the war against the western Indians. In August, 1794, he gained a signal victory over the Miamis, near the rapids of the Maumee, and compelled them to sue for peace. In the same year a fort was erected by his order on the site of the old "Twightwee Village" of the Miami tribe, where the city of Fort Wayne is now located. It continued to be a military post until 1819.



After his successful campaign of 1794, Gen. Wayne was appointed sole commissioner to treat with the Indians, and also to take possession of the forts still held by the British in the Northwest. He negotiated the treaty of Greenville which was signed by all the principal chiefs of the Northwest. By this treaty the Indians relinquished their title to a large tract of country. That characteristic determination which, during the war of the Revolution, had gained him the *sobriquet* of "Mad Anthony," impressed the hostile tribes with a dread of him which operated as a wholesome restraint. Gen. Wayne also took possession of the British posts in the Northwest, which were peaceably surrendered, in accordance with Jay's treaty, and from this time there was assurance of peace on the frontier. He died in the garrison at Presque Isle (Erie), Pa., December 14, 1796.

From the date of Wayne's victory up to 1809 the whites maintained comparatively peaceable relations with the Indians. During this year, Gen. Harrison, then Governor of Indiana Territory, entered into a treaty with the Delawares, Kickapoos, Pottawattamies, Miamis, Eel River Indians and Weas, in which these tribes relinquished their title to certain lands on the Wabash river. About this time the noted chief Tecumseh comes into prominence as the bitter opponent of any more grants of land being made to the whites.

Tecumseh was a chief of the Shawnees, born on the Scioto river near Chillicothe, about the year 1770. It was said that he was one of three brothers who were triplets. The other two brothers were named Kumshaka and Elskwatawa. Kumshaka is believed to have died while young, but Elskwatawa became the Prophet who co-operated with the chief in all his plans. His father, Puckeshinwa, had risen to the rank of chief, but was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. In 1795 Tecumseh was declared chief at or near where Urbana, Ohio, is now located. In 1798 he went to White river, Indiana, and his brother, the Prophet, to a tract of land on the Wabash. Tecumseh, by reason of his oratory, had great influence over the savage tribes, and his plan was to unite all of them against the whites in a conspiracy, similar to that of Pontiac nearly half a century before. For this purpose he visited all the tribes west to the Mississippi, and upon Lakes Superior, Huron, and Michigan. At the same time his brother, the Prophet, pretended to be directed by the Great Spirit to preach against the influence and encroachments of the white men. Their efforts to incite the Indians to hostilities were successful, and they gathered a large force of warriors, making their headquarters at a stream they called Tippecanoe, near the Wabash river.

Meantime Gov. Harrison was watching the movements of the Indians, and being convinced of the existence of Tecumseh's grand conspiracy, had prepared to defend the settlements. In August, 1810, Tecumseh went to Vincennes to confer with the Governor in relation to the grievances of the Indians, but demeaned himself in such an angry manner that he was dismissed from the village. He returned to complete his plans for the conflict. Tecumseh delayed his intended attack, but in the meantime he was gathering strength to his cause, and by the autumn of 1811 had a force of several hundred warriors at his encampment on the little river called by the Indians *Keth-tip-pe-ce-nunk*, or Tippecanoe. Harrison, with a force of eight hundred men, partly regulars and partly volunteers, determined to move upon the Prophet's town, as it was called. He encamped near the village early in October, and on the night of the 5th of November his camp was furiously



but unsuccessfully attacked. On the morning of the 7th he was again attacked by a large body of the Indians, but Tecumseh's warriors were completely routed, but not without a severe and hotly contested battle, and the loss of about 200 of Harrison's men.

President Madison, in a special message to Congress of December 12, 1811, speaking of this engagement, says:

"While it is deeply lamented that so many valuable lives have been lost in the action which took place on the seventh ultimo, Congress will see with satisfaction the dauntless spirit and fortitude victoriously displayed by every description of the troops engaged, as well as the collected firmness which distinguished their commander on an occasion requiring the utmost exertions of valor and discipline. It may reasonably be expected that the good effects of this critical defeat and dispersion of a combination of savages, which appears to have been spreading to a greater extent, will be experienced, not only in the cessation of murders and depredations committed on our frontier, but in the prevention of any hostile excursions otherwise to have been apprehended."

The result of the battle of Tippecanoe utterly ruined the plans of Tecumseh, for his arrangements with the different tribes were not yet matured. He was greatly exasperated toward the Prophet for precipitating the war. Had Tecumseh himself been present it is likely the attack would not have been made. The defeated Indians were at first inclined to sue for peace, but Tecumseh was not yet conquered. The breaking out of the war with Great Britain at this time inspired him with new hope, and his next endeavor was to form an alliance with the English. In this he succeeded, and was appointed a brigadier general. He was entrusted with the command of all the Indians who co-operated with the English in the campaigns of 1812-13, and was in several important engagements.

After the surrender of Detroit by Gen. Hull, August 18, 1812, Harrison was appointed to the command of the Northwestern frontier, with a commission as brigadier general. As this was in September, too late in the season for a campaign, he did not assume active operations until the next year, by which time he was promoted to the rank of major general. After Commodore Perry won his signal victory on Lake Erie in September, 1813, Harrison hastened with his command to capture Malden. On arriving there late in September he found that Proctor, the British general, had retreated. About the same time Gen. McArthur took possession of Detroit and the Territory of Michigan. Pursuing the British army into the interior of Canada West, Harrison overtook Proctor at the Moravian settlements, on the river Thames, on the 5th of October. The British general had an auxiliary force of two thousand Indians under the command of Tecumseh. The battle was opened by the American cavalry under the command of Col. Richard M. Johnson, afterward vice-president of the United States. Early in the engagement Tecumseh was killed at the head of his column of Indians, who, no longer hearing the voice of their chief, fled in confusion. It has been claimed by some authorities that this celebrated chief was killed by Col. Johnson, who fired at him with a pistol. This, however, will remain one of the unsolved problems of history. The result of the battle was a complete victory for the Americans, with the capture of 600 prisoners, six pieces of cannon, and a large quantity of army stores.

This decisive victory over the combined forces of the British and Indians practically closed the war in the Northwest, and as a consequence peace



with the Indian tribes soon followed. Other treaties were negotiated with the Indians by which they gave up their title to additional large tracts of territory. The settlement of the country progressed rapidly, and again an era of apparent good will prevailed between the whites and Indians. By the end of the year 1817, the Indian title, with some moderate reservations, had been extinguished to the whole of the land within the State of Ohio, to a great part of that in Michigan Territory, and in the State of Indiana. In 1817 Gov. Cass, of Michigan, in conjunction with Gov. McArthur, of Ohio, obtained a cession of most of the remaining lands in Ohio with some adjoining tracts in Indiana and Michigan, amounting in all to about 4,000,000 of acres, and in 1819 Gov. Cass met the Chippewas at Saginaw and obtained a cession of lands in the peninsula of Michigan to the extent of about 6,000,000 of acres. The next year a treaty was made at Chicago, then nothing but a military post, called Fort Dearborn, with the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies, by which a large additional tract was obtained, which completed the extinguishment of the Indian title to the peninsula of Michigan south of the Grand river. By 1820 a number of military posts were established far in the interior, and among them was one at Belle Point on the Arkansas, at Council Bluffs on the Missouri, at St. Peters on the Mississippi, and at Green Bay on the upper lakes.

During the month of June, 1823, Gen. Ashley and his party, who were trading under a license from the government, were attacked by the Ricarees while trading with the Indians at their request. Several of the party were killed and wounded, and their property taken or destroyed. Col. Leavenworth, who commanded Fort Atkinson at Council Bluffs, then the most western post, took immediate measures to check this hostile spirit of the Ricarees, fearing that it might extend to other tribes in that quarter and endanger the lives of traders on the Missouri. With a detachment of the regiment stationed at Council Bluffs, he successfully attacked the Ricaree village. The hostile spirit, however, still continued and extended to the tribes on the upper Mississippi and the upper lakes. Several parties of citizens were plundered and murdered by those tribes during the year 1824. An act of Congress of May 25th of this year, made an appropriation to defray the expenses of making treaties of trade and friendship with the tribes west of the Mississippi, and another act of March 3, 1825, provided for the expense of treaties with the Sioux, Chippewas, Menomonees, Sacs and Foxes, and other tribes, and also for establishing boundaries and promoting peace between them. These objects were in the main accomplished, and by the treaties made the government secured large acquisitions of territory. Gov. Cass, in conjunction with Gov. Clark, of Missouri, attended a grand council of the tribes this year at Prairie du Chien to carry out the purposes of the act of Congress last mentioned. During his continuance in office as Governor of Michigan Territory, Gov. Cass made, or participated in the making of nineteen treaties with the Indians, and by them acquired lands in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin, to an amount equal to one-fourth of the entire area of those States.

During the summer of 1827, when the commissioners appointed to carry into execution certain provisions of a treaty, made August 19th, 1825, with various northwestern tribes, were about to arrive at the appointed place of meeting, several citizens were murdered, and other acts of hostility were committed, especially against the miners at Fever river, near Galena, by a party



of the Winnebago tribe, which tribe was one of those associated in the treaty. To quell these outrages the governors of the State of Illinois and the Territory of Michigan, made levies of militia. These forces, with a corps of seven hundred United States troops, under the command of General Atkinson, repaired to the scene of danger. The Indians, overawed by the appearance of the military, surrendered the perpetrators of the murders, and gave assurances of future good behavior.

For many years it had been the policy of the government to obtain a relinquishment of the title of the Indians to all lands within the limits of the States, and as rapidly as possible cause the removal of the tribes to territory beyond the Mississippi. In 1830 the Chickasaws and Choctaws, occupying portions of the States of Alabama and Mississippi, agreed to remove, and in due time carried out their agreement in good faith. The same year a treaty was made with the Sacs and Foxes, by which they agreed to cede their lands to the United States, and remove beyond the Mississippi. The principal village of these united tribes was located at the mouth of Rock river, on the east side of the Mississippi, near where the city of Rock Island now stands. Here had been an Indian village, according to tradition, for one hundred and fifty years. These tribes had owned and occupied the country bordering on the Mississippi, to an extent of seven hundred miles, from the mouth of the Wisconsin almost to the mouth of the Missouri. The Indians did not seem disposed to comply promptly with the terms of the treaty, and one band, under the noted chief Black Hawk (*Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kia*), evinced a determination to keep possession of their old village. John Reynolds, Governor of Illinois, construed their continued residence in the ceded territory as an invasion of the State, and under his authority to protect the State from invasion, ordered out seven hundred militia to force their removal, according to the treaty. This interference of the governor of Illinois with the duties belonging to the Federal Government, obliged the commander of United States troops in that quarter to co-operate with him, in order to prevent a collision between the State militia and the Indians. Fort Armstrong, on Rock Island, had been established as early as 1816, and when the Black Hawk trouble commenced, was in command of Gen. Atkinson. The Indians were overawed by this imposing military force, and yielding to necessity, crossed the Mississippi. Black Hawk, feeling exasperated at the harsh treatment his people had received, resolved to prosecute a predatory war against the white settlements. He united his band of Sacs and Foxes with the Winnebagoes, under the command of the Prophet Wabo-ki-e-shiek (White Cloud), and in March, 1832, recrossed to the east side of the Mississippi. They murdered a number of defenseless families, and committed many outrages upon the settlers. The whole frontier became alarmed, and many of the settlers fled for safety. The governor of Illinois ordered out the State militia, which being joined by four hundred regular troops, constituted a force of about one thousand, under the command of Gen. Atkinson. They pursued the Indians, and after a campaign of about two months, during which two engagements were fought, the war was brought to an end. The last, and the decisive battle of the war, is known in history as the battle of Bad Axe, being fought on a small tributary of the Wisconsin of that name. This battle took place August 2d, 1832, and the force against Black Hawk was commanded by Gen. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin. The Indians lost forty of their braves, and Gen. Dodge one. The Indians made but little



further resistance, and Black Hawk's "British Band," as it was styled, became demoralized and fled. They reached the Mississippi and were making preparations for crossing when they were checked by the captain of the steamboat "Warrior," who discharged a six-pounder at them, although they had displayed a flag of truce. The next morning Gen. Atkinson arrived with his army, and made an attack, which the Indians were now powerless to resist. Black Hawk escaped, but was taken by some treacherous Winnebagoes, and delivered along with the Prophet, on the 27th of August, to Gen. Street, at Prairie du Chien. Two of Black Hawk's sons, the Prophet and other leaders, were also taken, and by order of the government were conveyed through the principal cities and towns on the seaboard, in order that they might be impressed with the greatness and power of the United States. For some time Black Hawk was held as a captive, and then through the intercession of Keokuk, who had been opposed to the war, and had not participated in the hostilities, he was allowed to return to Rock Island, and permitted to join his people. Treaties were made with the offending tribes by which they agreed to compensate for the expense of the war, by ceding a valuable part of their territory on the west side of the Mississippi, and to immediately remove from the east side. The United States stipulated to pay to the three tribes annually, thirty thousand dollars for twenty-seven years, and also to make other provisions for their improvement. By this treaty the United States acquired the first territory in Iowa which was opened to settlement. It is what is known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," and embraced a strip of territory extending from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa river, about fifty miles in width, and embracing an area of about six millions of acres. This treaty was made on the 21st day of September, 1832, at a council held on the west bank of the Mississippi river, where the city of Davenport now stands. Gen. Winfield Scott and Gov. John Reynolds, of Illinois, represented the United States, and on the part of the Indians there were present Keokuk, Pashe-paho, and about thirty other chiefs and warriors of the Sac and Fox nation. Within the limits of this purchase was reserved a tract of 400 square miles, situated on Iowa river, and including Keokuk's village. This tract was known as "Keokuk's Reserve," and was occupied by the Indians until 1836, when it was ceded to the United States. This treaty was negotiated by Gov. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin Territory, and on the part of the Indians Keokuk was the leading spirit. This council was also held on the banks of the Mississippi, near the site of the present city of Davenport. The treaty stipulated for the removal of the Indians to another reservation on the Des Moines river. On this an agency was established, where the present town of Agency City, in Wapello county, is located. Out of the "Black Hawk Purchase" was conveyed to Antoine Le Claire, who was interpreter, and whose wife was an Indian, one section of land opposite Rock Island, and another at the head of the first rapids above the Island.

General Joseph M. Street, the agent with the Winnebagoes at Prairie du Chien, was transferred to the Sac and Fox agency on the Des Moines river, and in 1838 took measures for building and making the necessary improvements. In April, of the next year, he removed with his family from Prairie du Chien. His health soon began to fail, and on the 5th of May, 1840, Gen. Street died. Wapello, a prominent chief of the Sac and Fox nation, died in 1842. His remains were interred near those of Gen. Steet. The stone slabs placed over their graves soon after, are inscribed as follows:



*In*  
 MEMORY OF  
 GEN. JOSEPH M. STREET,  
*Son of Anthony and Molly Street.*  
*Born Oct. 18th, 1782, in Virginia;*  
*Died at the Sac and Fox Agency,*  
*May 5th, 1840.*

---

*In*  
 MEMORY OF  
 W A - P E L - L O ,  
*Born at*  
*Prairie du Chien, 1787 :*  
*Died near the Forks of Skunk, \*  
*March 15th, 1842—Sac and Fox Nation.*

Wapello had requested that at his death his remains be interred near those of Gen. Street.

After the death of Gen. Street, Maj. John Beach, his son-in-law, received the appointment as agent for the Sacs and Foxes, and filled the position to the satisfaction of the government. Major Beach was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, Feb. 23d, 1812. After a course of study at Portsmouth Academy, in New Hampshire, he received at the age of sixteen, the appointment of cadet at the West Point Military Academy, graduating in the class of 1832. Receiving his commission as Second Lieutenant by brevet in the First U. S. Infantry, of which Zachary Taylor was then colonel, he was ordered to duty on the frontier, and was alternately stationed at Fort Armstrong, Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien, and Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis. His hearing having partially failed, in 1838, he resigned his commission in the army, and was, at the time of his appointment as Indian agent, engaged in the U. S. Land Office at Dubuque. He remained at Agency City, engaged in mercantile and literary pursuits until his death, which occurred August 31st, 1874.

At the time of Gen. Street's death, the Indians were occupying their reservation with their permanent, or spring and summer villages, as follows: Upon the banks of the Des Moines, opposite the mouth of Sugar Creek, was the village of Keokuk, and above were those of Wapello and Appanoose. The village of Hardfish, or Wish-e-co-me-que, as it is in the Indian tongue, was located in what is now the heart of Eddyville, where J. P. Eddy was licensed by Maj. Beach, the agent, in the summer of 1840, to establish a trading post. Not far from the "Forks of Skunk" was a small village presided over by Kish-ke-kosh, who, though not a chief, was a man of considerable influence. Poweshiek, a Fox chief of equal rank with Wapello, still had a village on the bank of Iowa river.

It has been remarked above that Keokuk, who was the chief next in authority and influence to Black Hawk, was opposed to the war against the whites, and persistently refused to take part in the hostilities. When Black Hawk's attempt to defy the power of the United States resulted so disastrously to the Indians, and they were obliged to cede still more territory, his influence among his people declined, and that of Keokuk increased. Black Hawk, however, retained a party of adherents, and for some time a



sort of rivalry existed between the two chiefs, and this feeling was shared to some extent by their respective friends in the tribes. An incident is related by Maj. Beach to show how the traders were ready to take advantage of this state of things for their own mercenary purposes.

When Gen. Harrison became President in 1841, John Chambers, an ex-congressman of Kentucky, was appointed Governor of the Territory, succeeding Gov. Robert Lucas. The governor was *ex-officio* superintendent over the Indians and their agencies. Gov. Lucas had favored the Black Hawk band, whose chief was Hardfish. Accordingly when the new governor was appointed, both Keokuk and Hardfish felt that it would be something of an object to gain his favor. The latter desired the new governor to pursue the policy of his predecessor, while Keokuk wished at least an impartial course. Keokuk requested the consent of the agent for him and his principal men to visit the governor at Burlington. As it was the policy of the government to discountenance such pilgrimages of the Indians, Maj. Beach suggested that Gov. Chambers might see proper to visit them at the agency. With this expectation Keokuk chose to wait. The Hardfish band, under the influence of some of the traders, were less patient. They hastened to Burlington in a large body, and on their arrival encamped near the town, sending to the governor a written notice of their presence, and a request for supplies. The governor answered, declining to accede to their request, or to hold a council with them. Hardfish and his men returned over their weary journey of seventy miles to the agency, very much disappointed. In the meantime the governor communicated with Major Beach, informing him that he would visit the agency soon, and requesting him to use his influence to prevent the Indians from making incursions through the white settlements. When the governor fixed his time to be present, the bands were all informed, and it was arranged that a grand council should be held. When the day arrived all the Indians, except the Poweshiek band of Foxes, who were so far away on the Iowa river, were encamped within a convenient distance from the agency. Long before the hour fixed for the meeting, the Hardfish party, arrayed in all their toggery, and displaying their richest ornaments, came in grand procession upon the ground. Having dismounted from their ponies, they formed in file on foot and marched into the agency headquarters, where the governor was to receive them. Hardfish and some of his principal men shook hands with the governor and then sat down.

The reader will remember that at this time the nation was in mourning for the sudden loss of a President by death, and that Gov. Chambers had been one of the warmest and most devoted friends of Gen. Harrison, a fact of which Keokuk was fully advised. Chambers had been aid-de-camp to Gen. Harrison in the war of 1812, and they had ever after been as father and son. Keokuk was shrewd enough to make the most of this.

The appointed hour for the meeting had passed, and the governor began to become impatient for the appearance of Keokuk. At last the sounds of the approaching bands were heard faintly floating upon the breeze. After a time the procession marched with slow and solemn tread into view, not arrayed in gaudy feathers, ribbons and trinkets, like the Hardfish band, but with lances and staves wrapped around with wilted grass. No sound of bells responded to the tramp of their ponies, and instead of being painted in vermillion, their faces presented the sombre hues produced by a kind of clay they were wont to use on occasions of solemnity or mourning. Their



appearace betokened sadness and affliction. Mr. Josiah Smart, the interpreter, informed Gov. Chambers that this was a funeral march, and that some one of their principal men must have died during the night. Even Hardfish and his men were at a loss to account for what they saw, and wondered who could have died. At last Keokuk and his men dismounted and filed slowly and solemnly into the presence of the governor. Keokuk signed to the interpreter, and said :

"Say to our new father that before I take his hand, I will explain to him what all this means. We were told not long ago that our Great Father was dead. We had heard of him as a great war chief, who had passed much of his life among the red men and knew their wants, and we believed that we would always have friendship and justice at his hands. His death has made us very sad, and as this is our first opportunity, we thought it would be wrong if we did not use it, to show that the hearts of his red children, as well as his white, know how to mourn over their great loss; and we had to keep our father waiting while we performed that part of our mourning that we must always attend to before we leave our lodges with our dead."

At the conclusion of this speech, Keokuk stepped forward and extended his hand. The hearty grasp of the governor showed that the wily chief had touched the proper cord. The result was, that the Hardfish band received no special favors after that, at the expense of the other bands.

## SKETCHES OF BLACK HAWK AND OTHER CHIEFS.

Black Hawk—Treaty of 1804—Black Hawk's account of the Treaty—Lieut. Pike—Ft. Edwards—Ft. Madison—Black Hawk and the British—Keokuk recognized as Chief—Ft. Armstrong—Sac and Fox Villages—Black Hawk's "British Band"—Black Hawk War—Black Hawk's old age—His death in Iowa—His remains carried away, but recovered—Keokuk—Appanoose—Wapello—Poweshiek—Pash-e-pa-ho—Wish-e-co-ma-que—Chaschun-ca—Mau-haw-gaw—Ma-has-kah—Si-dom-i-na-do-tah—Henry Lott—A Tragedy in Humboldt County—Ink-pa-du-tah—Spirit Lake Massacre—Expedition from Ft. Dodge—Death of Capt. Johnston and William Burkholder.

### BLACK HAWK.

THIS renowned chief, the "noblest Roman of them all," was born at the Sac village on Rock river, about the year 1767. His first introduction to the notice of the whites seems to have been in 1804, when William Henry Harrison, then the Governor of Indiana Territory, concluded his treaty with the Sac and Fox nation for the lands bordering on Rock river. Black Hawk was then simply a chief, though not by election or inheritance, of his own band of Sac warriors, but from that time he was the most prominent man in the Sac and Fox nation. He considered the action of the four chiefs who represented the Indians in making this treaty as unjust and refused to consider it binding. The territory ceded embraced over fifty-one millions of acres, extending almost from opposite St. Louis to the Wisconsin river. He claimed that the chiefs or braves who made the treaty had no authority to make it, and that they had been sent to St. Louis, where the treaty was negotiated, for quite a different purpose, namely: to procure the release of one of their people who was held there as a prisoner on charge of killing a white man. The United States regarded this treaty as a *bona fide* transaction, claiming that the lands were sold by responsible men of the tribes, and that it was further ratified by a part of the tribes with Gov. Edwards and



Auguste Choteau, in September, 1815, and again with the same commissioners in 1816. They claimed that the Indians were only to occupy the lands at the Sac village on Rock river until they were surveyed and sold by the government, when they were to vacate them. The treaty of St. Louis was signed by five chiefs instead of four, although Black Hawk claimed that the latter number only were sent to St. Louis for a different purpose. One of these was Pash-e-pa-ho, a head chief among the Sacs. Black Hawk himself thus describes the return of the chiefs to Rock Island after the treaty:

"Quash-quame and party remained a long time absent. They at length returned, and encamped a short distance below the village, but did not come up that day, nor did any person approach their camp. They appeared to be dressed in fine coats, and had medals. From these circumstances we were in hopes that they had brought good news. Early the next morning the council lodge was crowded. Quash-quame came up and said that on their arrival in St. Louis they met their American father, and explained to him their business, and urged the release of their friend. The American chief told them he wanted land, and that they had agreed to give him some on the west side of the Mississippi, and some on the Illinois side, opposite the Jeffreon; that when the business was all arranged, they expected their friend released to come home with them. But about the time they were ready to start, their friend was let out of prison, who ran a short distance, *and was shot dead!* This was all myself or nation knew of the treaty of 1804. It has been explained to me since. I find, by that treaty, that all our country east of the Mississippi, and south of the Jeffreon, was ceded to the United States for one thousand dollars a year!"

The treaty was doubtless made in good faith on the part of the commissioners, and with the full conviction that it was by authority of the tribes. From this time forward Black Hawk seems to have entertained a distrust of the Americans.

Although Spain had ceded the country west of the Mississippi to France in 1801, the former power still held possession until its transfer to the United States by France. Black Hawk and his band were at St. Louis at this time, and he was invited to be present at the ceremonies connected with the change of authorities. He refused the invitation; and in giving an account of the transaction, said:

"I found many sad and gloomy faces, because the United States were about to take possession of the town and country. Soon after the Americans came, I took my band and went to take leave of our Spanish father. The Americans came to see him also. Seeing them approach, we passed out of one door as they entered another, and immediately started in our canoes for our village on Rock river, not liking the change any more than our friends appeared to at St. Louis. On arriving at our village, we gave the news that strange people had arrived at St. Louis, and that we should never see our Spanish father again. The information made all our people sorry."

In August, 1805, Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike ascended the river from St. Louis, for the purpose of holding councils with the Indians, and selecting sites for military posts within the country recently acquired from France. At the mouth of Rock river he had a personal interview with Black Hawk, the latter being favorably impressed with the young lieutenant. Speaking of this interview, Black Hawk himself said:

"A boat came up the river with a young American chief, and a small party of soldiers. We heard of them soon after they passed Salt river.



Some of our young braves watched them every day, to see what sort of people he had on board. The boat at length arrived at Rock Island, and the young chief came on shore with his interpreter, and made a speech, and gave us some presents. We, in turn, presented them with meat and such other provisions as we had to spare. We were well pleased with the young chief. He gave us good advice, and said our American father would treat us well."

Lieut. Pike's expedition was soon followed by the erection of Fort Edwards and Fort Madison, the former on the site of the present town of Warsaw, Illinois, and the latter on the site of the present town of Fort Madison, Iowa. When these forts were being erected, the Indians sent down delegations, headed by some of their chiefs, to have an interview with the Americans. Those who visited Fort Edwards returned apparently satisfied with what was being done. The erection of Fort Madison they claimed was a violation of the treaty of 1804. In that treaty the United States had agreed that if "any white persons should form a settlement on their lands, such intruders should forthwith be removed." Fort Madison was erected within the territory reserved for the Indians, and this they considered an intrusion. Some time afterward a party under the leadership of Black Hawk and Pash-e-pa-ho attempted its destruction. They sent spies to watch the movements of the garrison. Five soldiers who came out were fired upon by the Indians, and two of the soldiers were killed. They kept up the attack for several days. Their efforts to destroy the fort being unsuccessful, they returned to Rock river.

When the war of 1812 broke out, Black Hawk and his band allied themselves with the British, which was the origin of his party, at a later date, being known as the "British Band." In narrating the circumstances which induced him to join the British, he says:

"Several of the chiefs and head men of the Sacs and Foxes were called upon to go to Washington to see the Great Father. On their return they related what had been said and done. They said the Great Father wished them, in the event of a war taking place with England, not to interfere on either side, but to remain neutral. He did not want our help, but wished us to hunt and support our families and live in peace. He said that British traders would not be permitted to come on the Mississippi to furnish us with goods, but that we should be supplied by an American trader. Our chiefs then told him that the British traders always gave them credit in the fall for guns, powder and goods to enable us to hunt and clothe our families. He replied that the trader at Fort Madison would have plenty of goods; that we should go there in the fall, and he would supply us on credit, as the British traders had done."

According to Black Hawk, this proposition pleased his people, and they went to Fort Madison to receive their promised outfit for the winter's hunt, but notwithstanding the promise of the Great Father, at Washington, the trader would not give them credit. In reference to their disappointment, Black Hawk says:

"Few of us slept that night; all was gloom and discontent. In the morning a canoe was seen descending the river; it soon arrived, bearing an express, who brought intelligence that a British trader had landed at Rock Island, with two boats loaded with goods, and requested us to come up immediately, because he had good news for us, and a variety of presents. The express presented us with tobacco, pipes and wampum. The news ran



through our camp like fire on a prairie. Our lodges were soon taken down, and all started for Rock Island. Here ended all hopes of our remaining at peace, having been forced into the war by being deceived."

Black Hawk and his band then espoused the cause of the British, who, as in the case of Tecumseh, gave him the title of "Gen. Black Hawk." But a large portion of the Sacs and Foxes, at the head of whom was Keokuk, chose to remain neutral, as well as to abide by the treaty of 1804. Of this party Keokuk was the recognized chief. The nation was divided into the "war party" and "peace party." Black Hawk maintained his fidelity to the British until the end of the war, and was the intimate friend and supporter of Tecumseh, until the death of the latter at the battle of the Thames.

At the close of the war of 1812, Black Hawk returned to his village on Rock river, to find Keokuk still the friend of the Americans, and the recognized war chief of that portion of the Sac and Fox nation which had remained neutral. As stated elsewhere, a new treaty was concluded in September, 1815, in which, among other matters, the treaty of St. Louis was ratified. This treaty was not signed by Black Hawk, or any one representing his band, but was signed by chiefs of both the Sacs and Foxes, who were fully authorized to do so. This treaty was held at Portage des Sioux, and was a result of the war of 1812, with England. In May, 1816, another treaty was held at St. Louis, in which the St. Louis treaty of 1804 was recognized. This treaty was signed by Black Hawk and twenty other chiefs and braves. The same year Fort Armstrong was erected upon Rock Island, a proceeding very distasteful to the Indians. Of this Black Hawk says:

"We did not, however, object to their building the fort on the island, but we were very sorry, as this was the best island on the Mississippi, and had long been the resort of our young people during the summer. It was our garden, like the white people have near their big villages, which supplied us with strawberries, blackberries, plums, apples and nuts of various kinds; and its waters supplied us with pure fish, being situated in the rapids of the river. In my early life, I spent many happy days on this island. A good spirit had care of it, who lived in a cave in the rocks, immediately under the place where the fort now stands, and has often been seen by our people. He was white, with large wings like a swan's, but ten times larger. We were particular not to make much noise in that part of the island which he inhabited, for fear of disturbing him. But the noise of the fort has since driven him away, and no doubt a bad spirit has since taken his place."

The expedition which was sent up the river to erect a fort at or near Rock Island, consisted at first of the Eighth United States Infantry, and started from St. Louis in September, 1815, under the command Col. R. C. Nichols. They reached the mouth of the Des Moines, where they wintered. In April, 1816, Gen. Thomas A. Smith arrived and took command of the expedition. They reached Rock Island on the 10th of May, and, after a careful examination, the site for the fort was selected. The regiment being left under the command of Col. Lawrence, the work on the fort immediately commenced. It was named in honor of John Armstrong of New York, who had recently been Secretary of War.

After the establishment of the fort and garrison at Rock Island settlements began to be made at and near the mouth of Rock river, on the east side of the Mississippi. Keokuk, as the head chief of the Foxes, with his tribe, in accordance with the treaties they had made with the United States, left in 1828 and established themselves on Iowa river, but Black Hawk and his "British



Band" of about 500 warriors remained in their village and persistently refused to leave. The settlers began to complain of frequent depredations at the hands of Black Hawk's people, and feared that the neighboring tribes of Kickapoos, Pottawattamies, and Winnebagoes, might be induced to join Black Hawk in a war of extermination. Finally, in the spring of 1831, Black Hawk warned the settlers to leave. These troubles culminated in the "Black Hawk War," and the final capture of the chief and some of his principal men, as related elsewhere. The Black Hawk War ended hostilities with the Indians at or near Rock Island. A garrison, however, was maintained there until 1836, when the troops were sent to Fort Snelling. The fort was left in charge of Lieut. John Beach, with a few men to take care of the property.

After his capture, Black Hawk and several of his principal men were taken to Jefferson Barracks, where they were kept until the the spring of 1833. They were then sent to Washington, where they arrived on the 22d of April, and on the 26th were confined in Fortress Monroe. On the 4th of June, 1833, they were set at liberty by order of the government and permitted to return to their own country.

In the fall of 1837 Black Hawk, accompanied by Keokuk, Wapello, Poweshiek, and some forty of the principal chiefs and braves of the Sac and Fox nations, again visited Washington, in charge of Col. George Davenport, who by his influence with the Indians assisted the government in making another large purchase of territory in Iowa. This tract adjoined the "Black Hawk Purchase," and embraced 1,250,000 acres.

After Black Hawk's release from captivity in 1833, he seemed unwilling to reside in any of the villages of the tribe. His band was broken up and dispersed, as stipulated in the treaty of peace, and he seemed to seek seclusion from his people. While the garrison remained at Rock Island, he usually lived near it, and often put up his wigwam close to the fort, where his vision could take in the beautiful country on the east bank of the Mississippi, which had been his home for more than half a century. But the time came when he must go with his people to the new reservation on the banks of the Des Moines. He was then in the waning years of his life, and the other chiefs of the nation seemed disposed to pay him but little attention. His family consisted of his wife, two sons and one daughter. He established his lodge on the east bank of the Des Moines, about three miles below the site of the present town of Eldon. Gen. Street presented the family with a cow, which was a piece of property which exacted much solicitude and care at the hands of Madame Black Hawk. His lodge was near the trading post of Wharton McPherson; and James Jordan, who was also at that time connected with the post, had his cabin within a few rods of Black Hawk's lodge. This was in the summer of 1838, and the old chief who had defied the power of the United States and caused the expenditure of millions of treasure to subdue him, was nearing his departure for a final remove beyond the power of earthly governments. Near his lodge, on the bank of the river, stood a large elm tree, with its spreading branches overhanging the stream, and flowing from its roots was a crystal spring of pure water. Here during the sultry summer days of that year Black Hawk was wont to repose and dream over the years of his former greatness and the wrongs that his people had suffered. At last, on the 3d of October, 1838, death came to his relief, and, according to the Indian idea, his spirit passed away to the happy hunting grounds.



The remains of Black Hawk were interred by his family and friends near his cabin on the prairie, a short distance above the old town of Iowaville. The body was placed on a board, or slab, set up in an inclining position, with the feet extending into the ground some fifteen inches and the head elevated above the surface some three feet or more. This was enclosed by placing slabs around it with the ends resting on the ground and meeting at the top, forming a kind of vault. The whole was then covered with dirt and neatly sodded. At the head of the grave was placed a flag-staff thirty feet high, from which floated the American flag until it was worn out by the wind. Interred with the body were a number of his prized and long-treasured relics, including a military suit presented by Jackson's cabinet; a sword presented by Jackson himself; a cane presented by Henry Clay, and another by a British officer; and three silver medals—one presented by Jackson, one by John Quincy Adams, and the other by citizens of Boston. Near the grave a large post was set in the ground, on which were inscribed in Indian characters, emblems commemorating many of his heroic deeds. The grave and flag-staff were enclosed by a rude picket fence in circular form. Here the body remained until July, 1839, when it disappeared. On complaint being made by Black Hawk's family, the matter was investigated, and it was finally traced to one Dr. Turner, who then resided at a place called Lexington, in Van Buren county. The remains had been taken to Illinois, but at the earnest request of Black Hawk's relatives, Gov. Lucas interposed and had them sent to Burlington. The sons were informed that the remains were in Burlington and went to that place to obtain them. While there it was suggested to them that if taken away they would only be stolen again, and they concluded to leave them where they thought they might be more safely preserved. They were finally placed in a museum in that city, and years after, with a large collection of other valuable relics, were destroyed by the burning of the building. In the meantime the relatives of the renowned chief removed westward with the rest of the tribe, and were finally lost to all knowledge of the white man.

#### KEOKUK.

Keokuk (Watchful Fox) belonged to the Sac branch of the nation, and was born on Rock river, in 1780. He was an orator, but was also entitled to rank as a warrior, for he possessed courage and energy, but at the same time a cool judgment. He had an intelligent appreciation of the power and greatness of the United States, and saw the futility of Black Hawk's hope to contend successfully against the government. In his first battle, while young, he had killed a Sioux, and for this he was honored with a feast by his tribe.

At the beginning of the Black Hawk War an affair transpired which was dignified by the name of the "Battle of Stillman's Run," in which some three hundred volunteers under Maj. Stillman took prisoners five of Black Hawk's men who were approaching with a flag of truce. One of the prisoners was shot by Stillman's men. Black Hawk had also sent five other men to follow the bearers of the flag. The troops came upon these and killed two of them. The other three reached their camp and gave the alarm. Black Hawk's warriors then charged upon Stillman's advancing troops and completely routed them. This failure to respect the flag of truce so exasperated the Indians that it was with great difficulty that Keokuk could restrain his warriors from espousing the cause of Black Hawk. Stillman's defeat was fol-



lowed by a war-dance, in which Keokuk took part. After the dance he called a council of war, and made a speech in which he admitted the justice of their complaints. The blood of their brethren slain by the white men, while bearing a flag of truce, called loudly for vengeance. Said he:

"I am your chief, and it is my duty to lead you to battle, if, after fully considering the matter, you are determined to go. But before you decide on taking this important step, it is wise to inquire into the chances of success. But if you do determine to go upon the war path, I will agree to lead you on one condition, viz.: that before we go we will kill all our old men and our wives and our children, to save them from a lingering death of starvation, and that every one of us determine to leave our homes on the other side of the Mississippi."

Keokuk so forcibly portrayed in other parts of this speech the great power of the United States, and of the hopeless prospect before them, that his warriors at once abandoned all thought of joining Black Hawk.

The name Keokuk signified Watchful Fox. As we have seen, he eventually superseded Black Hawk, and was recognized by the United States as the principal chief of the Sac and Fox nation, which, indeed, had much to do in stinging the pride of the imperious Black Hawk. In person he was strong, graceful and commanding, with fine features and an intelligent countenance. He excelled in horsemanship, dancing, and all athletic exercises. He was courageous and skillful in war, but mild and politic in peace. He had a son, a fine featured, promising boy, who died at Keokuk's village on the Des Moines. Keokuk himself became somewhat dissipated during the later years of his life in Iowa. It was reported that after his removal with his people to the Indian Territory west of the Mississippi, he died of *delirium tremens*. Iowa has honored his memory in the name of one of her counties, and one of her principal cities.

#### APPANOOSE.

Appanoose was a chief who presided over a band of the Sacs. His name, in the language of that tribe, signified "A Chief When a Child," indicating that he inherited his position. It was said he was equal in rank with Keokuk, but he did not possess the influence of the latter. He was one of the "peace chiefs" during the Black Hawk War. During the last occupation of Iowa soil by the Sacs and Foxes, Appanoose had his village near the site of the present city of Ottumwa. His people cultivated a portion of the ground on which that city is located. He was one of the delegation sent to Washington in 1837, at which time he visited with the other chiefs the city of Boston, where they were invited to a meeting in Faneuil Hall. On that occasion he made the most animated speech, both in manner and matter, that was delivered by the chiefs. After Keokuk had spoken, Appanoose arose and said:

"You have heard just now what my chief has to say. All our chiefs and warriors are very much gratified by our visit to this town. Last Saturday they were invited to a great house, and now they are in the great council-house. They are very much pleased with so much attention. This we cannot reward you for now, but shall not forget it, and hope the Great Spirit will reward you for it. This is the place which our forefathers once inhabited. I have often heard my father and grandfather say they lived near the sea-coast where the white man first came. I am glad to hear all this from you. I suppose it is put in a book, where you learn all these things. As far as I can understand the language of the white people, it appears to me





INDIANS TRYING A PRISONER.



that the Americans have attained a very high rank among the white people. It is the same with us, though I say it myself. Where we live beyond the Mississippi, I am respected by all people, and they consider me the tallest among them. I am happy that two great men meet and shake hands with each other."

As Appanoose concluded his speech, he suited the action to the word by extending his hand to Gov. Everett, amid the shouts of applause from the audience, who were not a little amused at the self-complacency of the orator. But few of the incidents in the life of this chief have passed into history. His name has been perpetuated in that of one of the Iowa counties.

#### WAPELLO.

Wapello, or Waupellow, was one of the minor chiefs of the Sac and Fox Nation. He was born at Prairie du Chien, in 1787. At the time of the erection of Fort Armstrong (1816) he presided over one of the three principal villages in that vicinity. His village there was on the east side of the Mississippi, near the foot of Rock Island, and about three miles north of the famous Black Hawk village. In 1829 he removed his village to Muscatine Slough, and then to a place at or near where the town of Wapello, in Louisa county, is now located. Like Keokuk, he was in favor of abiding by the requirements of the treaty of 1804, and opposed the hostilities in which Black Hawk engaged against the whites. He was one of the chiefs that visited Washington in 1837, and his name appears to several treaties relinquishing lands to the United States. He appears to have been a warm personal friend of Gen. Jos. M. Street, of the Sac and Fox agency, and made a request that at his death his remains be interred along side of those of Gen. Street, which request was complied with. He died near the Forks of Skunk river, March 15th, 1842, at the age of 55 years. His remains, with those of Gen. Street, repose near Agency City, in the county which honors his memory with its name. The two graves and the monuments have recently been repaired by parties connected with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, whose line passes within a few rods of them.

#### POWESHIEK.

Poweshiek was a chief of the same rank with Wapello, and near the same age. He also was one of the chiefs who visited Washington in 1837. When the greater portion of the Sac and Fox nation removed to the Des Moines river, he retained his village on the Iowa river, where he presided over what was known as the Musquawkie band of the Sacs and Foxes. In May, 1838, when Gen. Street organized a party to examine the new purchase made the fall before, with a view of selecting a site for the agency, the expedition was accompanied by about thirty braves, under the command of Poweshiek. At that time the Sacs and Foxes were at war with the Sioux, and after leaving their reservation these men were very fearful that they might be surprised and cut off by the Sioux. A small remnant of his band make their home on Iowa river, in Tama county, at this time. He also remained the friend of the whites during the Black Hawk war, and the people of Iowa have honored his memory by giving his name to one of their counties.



## PASH-E-PA-HO.

Pash-e-pa-ho, called also the Stabbing Chief, at the time of the treaty of 1804, and until after the Black Hawk war, was head chief among the Sacs. He was also present in St. Louis at the making of that treaty, and was even then well advanced in years. It has been related that he laid a plan to attack Fort Madison, not long after its erection. His plan was to gain an entrance to the fort with concealed arms under their blankets, under a pretense of holding a council. A squaw, however, had secretly conveyed intelligence to the commandant of the garrison of the intended attack, so that the troops were in readiness for them. When Pash-e-pa-ho and his warriors advanced in a body toward the closed gate, it suddenly opened, revealing to the astonished savages a cannon in the passage-way, and the gunner standing with lighted torch in hand ready to fire. Pash-e-pa-ho deemed "discretion the better part of valor", and retreated.

Some time after the plot against Fort Madison, Pash-e-pa-ho made an attempt to obtain a lodgement in Fort Armstrong, though in quite a different way. Several of his braves had the year before, while out hunting, fell in with a party of their enemies, the Sioux, and had lifted several of their scalps.

The Sioux complained of this outrage to the Department at Washington, and orders were issued demanding the surrender of the culprits. They were accordingly brought and retained as prisoners in Fort Armstrong, where they had comfortable quarters and plenty to eat during the winter. Having fared sumptuously for several months, without effort on their part, they were released on the payment of a small amount out of the annuities of their tribes, to the Sioux. The next fall Pash-e-pa-ho thought he might avoid the trouble of stocking his larder for the winter. So he voluntarily called on the commandant of Fort Armstrong, and informed him that while on a recent hunt he had unfortunately met a Sioux, and had yielded to the temptation to get his scalp. He confessed that he had done a very wrongful act, and wished to save the Great Father at Washington the trouble of sending a letter ordering his arrest; therefore he would surrender himself as a prisoner. The commandant saw through his scheme to obtain comfortable quarters and good boarding for the winter, and so told him he was an honorable Indian, and that his voluntary offer to surrender himself was a sufficient guarantee that he would appear when sent for. That was the last that was heard of the matter. Pash-e-pa-ho was never sent for.

During the first quarter of the present century the Sacs and Foxes were frequently at war with the Iowas. The latter had one of their principal villages on the Des Moines river, near where Black Hawk died many years afterward. It was here that the last great battle was fought between these tribes. Pash-e-pa-ho was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes. Black Hawk was also a prominent actor in this engagement, but was subject to his senior, Pash-e-pa-ho. Accounts conflict as to the date, but the evidences of the conflict were plainly visible as late as 1824. The Sacs and Foxes surprised the Iowas while the latter were engaged in running their horses on the prairie, and therefore unprepared to defend themselves. The result was that Pash-e-pa-ho achieved a decisive victory over the Iowas.

Pash-e-pa-ho was among the chiefs present at the making of the treaty of 1832, when the "Black Hawk Purchase" was made. He was very much given to intemperate habits whenever he could obtain liquor, and it is probable that, like Keokuk, he died a drunkard.



## WISH-E-CO-MA-QUE.

Quite prominent among the Sacs and Foxes, after their removal to Iowa, was a man known by the name of Hardfish, or Wish-e-co-ma-que, as it is in the Indian tongue. He was not a chief, but a brave who rose almost to the prominence of a chief. He adhered to Black Hawk in his hostility toward the whites, and when Black Hawk died, Hardfish became the leader of his band, composed mostly of those who had participated in the Black Hawk war. When the Sacs and Foxes occupied their reservation on the Des Moines river, Hardfish had his village where Eddyville is now located. It was quite as respectable in size as any of the other villages of the Sacs and Foxes. Hardfish's band was composed of people from the Sac branch of the Sac and Fox nation. One John Goodell was the interpreter for this band. The name of Hardfish was quite familiar to the frontier settlers of Southeastern Iowa.

## CHOS-CHUN-CA.

When, in 1834, Gen. Henry Dodge made a treaty with the Winnebagoes for the country occupied by them in Wisconsin, they were transferred to a strip of land extending west from the Mississippi, opposite Prairie du Chien, to the Des Moines river, being a tract forty miles in width. The chief of the Winnebagoes at that time was Chos-chun-ca, or Big Wave. Soon after their removal to this reservation they were visited by Willard Barrows, one of the pioneers of Davenport, who had an interview with Chos-chun-ca. He found him clothed in a buffalo overcoat, and wearing a high crowned hat. His nose was surmounted by a pair of *green spectacles*. Mr. Barrows held his interview with the chief just south of the lower boundary of the reservation. Chos-chun-ca was quite reticent as to the affairs of his people, and refused permission to Mr. Barrows to explore the Winnebago reservation, being impressed with the idea that the whites had sent him to seek out all the fine country, and that if their lands were found desirable, then the Indians would be compelled to remove again. Mr. Barrows, however, without the chief's permission, passed safely through their territory.

## MAU-HAW-GAW.

The greater portion of the territory embraced within the limits of Iowa, was once occupied by a tribe, or nation of Indians, known in history as the Iowas (or Ioways), who for many years maintained an almost constant warfare with the Sioux, a powerful rival who lived to the north of them. The Iowas were originally the Pau-hoo-chee tribe, and lived in the region of the lakes, to the northeast, but about the year 1700 they followed their chief, Mau-haw-gaw, to the banks of the Mississippi, and crossing over, settled on the west bank of Iowa river, near its mouth, and there established a village. They called the river on which they established their empire, Ne-o-ho-nee, or "Master of Rivers." For some years they prospered and multiplied, but the Sioux began to envy them the prosperity which they enjoyed, and with no good intentions came down to visit them. Sending to Mau-haw-gaw the pipe of peace, with an invitation to join them in a dog feast, they made great professions of friendship. The Iowa chief, having confidence in their protestations of good feeling, accepted the invitation. In the midst of the



feast the perfidious Sioux suddenly attacked and killed the unsuspecting Mau-haw-gaw. This outrage was never forgiven by the Iowas.

#### MA-HAS-KAH.

One of the most noted chiefs of the Iowas was Ma-has-kah (White Cloud), a descendent of Mau-haw-gaw. He led his warriors in eighteen battles against the Sioux on the north, and the Osages on the south, but never failed to achieve a victory. He made his home on the Des Moines river, about one hundred miles above the mouth, and must have been something of a Mormon, for it is said he had seven wives. In 1824 he was one of a party of chiefs who visited Washington. He left his home on the Des Moines to go down the river on his way to join his party, and when near where the city of Keokuk is now located, he stopped to prepare and eat his venison. He had just commenced his meal when some one struck him on the back. Turning round, he was surprised to see one of his wives, Rant-che-wai-me (Female Flying Pigeon), standing with an uplifted tomahawk in her hand. She accosted him with—"Am I your wife? Are you my husband? If so, I will go with you to Maw-he-hum-ne-che (the American big house), and see and shake the hand of In-co-ho-nee", meaning the Great Father, as they called the President. Ma-has-kah answered: "Yes, you are my wife; I am your husband; I have been a long time from you; I am glad to see you; you are my pretty wife, and a brave man always loves to see a pretty woman." Ma-has-kah went on to Washington accompanied by his "pretty wife", Rant-che-wai-mie, who received many presents, but saw many things of which she disapproved. When she returned, she called together the matrons and maidens of the tribe, and warned them against the vices and follies of their white sisters. This good Indian woman was killed by being thrown from her horse, some time after her return from Washington. In 1834 Ma-has-kah was also killed about sixty miles from his home, on the Nodaway, by an enemy who took a cowardly advantage of him. At the time of his death he was fifty years of age. After his death all his surviving wives went into mourning and poverty, according to the custom of the tribe, except one named Mis-so-rah-tar-ra-haw (Female Deer that bounds over the prairie), who refused to the end of her life to be comforted, saying that her husband "was a great brave, and was killed by dogs", meaning low, vulgar fellows.

Soon after the death of Ma-has-kah, his son of the same name, at the age of twenty-four, became the chief of the Iowas. His mother was Rant-che-wai-me, whose tragic death is mentioned above. He also visited Washington in the winter of 1836-7, for the purpose of obtaining redress for injustice, which he claimed had been done to his people by the government, in failing to keep intruders from their lands, and in disregarding other stipulations of the treaty made with his father in 1825.

#### SI-DOM-I-NA-DO-TAH.

When the whites began to make settlements on the upper Des Moines, the region about Fort Dodge and Spirit Lake was inhabited by Sioux Indians, made up principally of that division of the great Sioux or Dacotah nation known by the name of Sisiton Sioux. When, in 1848, the government surveys of the lands purchased north of the Raccoon Forks were in progress, Mr. Marsh, of Dubuque, set out with his party to run the correction



line from a point on the Mississippi, near Dubuque, to the Missouri river. In this work he was not molested until he crossed the Des Moines, when on the west bank of the river, he was met by a party of Sioux, under the leadership of their chief, Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, who notified Mr. Marsh and his party that they should proceed no farther, as the country belonged to the Indians. The Sioux then left, and Mr. Marsh concluded to continue his work. He had not proceeded more than a mile when Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his band returned and surrounded the party, robbing them of everything. They took their horses, destroyed their wagons and surveying instruments, destroyed the land-marks, and drove the surveying party back to the east side of the river. This, and other outrages committed on families who, in the fall of 1849, ventured to make claims on the upper Des Moines, led to the establishment of a military post at Fort Dodge in 1850.

In the winter of 1846-7 one Henry Lott, an adventurous border character, had, with his family, taken up his residence at the mouth of Boone river, in what is now Webster county, and within the range of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah's band. Lott had provided himself with some goods and a barrel of whisky, expecting to trade with the Indians, and obtain their furs and robes. In a short time he was waited upon by the chief and six of his braves and informed that he was an intruder and that he must leave within a certain time. The time having expired, and Lott still remaining, the Indians destroyed his property, shooting his stock and robbing his bee-hives. Lott and his step-son made their way to the nearest settlement, at Pea's Point, about 16 miles south, and reported that his family had been murdered by the Indians, as he doubtless thought they would be after he left. John Pea and half a dozen other white men, accompanied by some friendly Indians of another tribe, who happened to be in that vicinity, set out with Lott for the mouth of Boone river. When they arrived they found that the family had not been tomahawked, as he had reported. One little boy, however, aged about twelve years, had attempted to follow his father in his flight, by going down the Des Moines river on the ice. Being thinly clad, the little fellow froze to death after traveling on the ice a distance of about twenty miles. The body of the child was subsequently found. The sequel shows that Lott was determined on revenge.

In November, 1853, Lott ventured about thirty miles north of Fort Dodge, where he pretended to make a claim, in what is now Humboldt county. He took with him several barrels of whisky and some goods, and he and his step-son built a cabin near what is now known as Lott's creek in that county. Si-dom-i-na-do-tah had his cabin on the creek about a mile west of Lott's. In January, 1854, Lott and his step-son went to the cabin of the old chief and told him that they had seen, on their way over, a drove of elk feeding on the bottom lands, and induced the old man to mount his pony, with gun in hand, to go in pursuit of the elk. Lott and his step-son followed, and when they had proceeded some distance they shot and killed Si-dom-i-na-do-tah. That same night they attacked and killed six of the chief's family, including his wife and two children, his aged mother, and two young children she had in charge—including with the chief, seven victims in all. Two children, a boy of twelve, and a girl of ten years of age, escaped by hiding themselves. Some days after, the Indians reported the murders at Fort Dodge, thinking at first that the slaughter had been perpetrated by some of their Indian enemies. Investigation soon revealed the fact that Lott and his step-son had committed the deed. Their cabin was found burned down, and



a slight snow on the ground showed the track of their wagon in a circuitous route southward, avoiding Fort Dodge. Intelligence of them was received at various points where they had been trying to sell furs and other articles, and where the chief's pony was noticed to be in their possession. Having several days start, they made their way across the Missouri and took the plains for California, where, it was subsequently learned, Lott was killed in a quarrel. It is believed by many of the old settlers of Northern Iowa that this outrage of Henry Lott was the cause of that other tragedy, or rather series of tragedies, in the history of Northern Iowa, known as the "Spirit Lake Massacre."

#### INK-PA-DU-TAH.

Ink-pa-du-tah, it is said, was the brother, and became the successor, of the chief who was murdered by Henry Lott. He is known to the whites chiefly in connection with the horrible outrages committed at Spirit and Okoboji Lakes in Northern Iowa, and at Springfield in Southern Minnesota. He, in connection with U-tan-ka-sa-pa (Black Buffalo), headed a band of about eighteen lodges of Sioux, who, in the spring of 1857, robbed the settlers and committed the most inhuman outrages, culminating in the massacres of the 8th and 9th of March of that year. During the year 1856 a dozen or more families had settled about the lakes, while along the valley of the Little Sioux river at Smithland, Cherokee, and Rock Rapids there were settlements. Ink-pa-du-tah and his band commenced their depredations at Smithland, and passing up the Little Sioux made hostile demonstrations both at Cherokee and Rock Rapids, killing stock and carrying away whatever they saw proper to take, but committed no murders until they reached the infant settlement at the lakes. There, and at Springfield, a small settlement in Minnesota a few miles northeast, they killed forty-one, wounded three, and took with them as captives four women—Mrs. Howe, Mrs. Thatcher, Mrs. Marble, and Miss Gardner. Twelve persons were missing, some of whose remains were afterward found, having been killed while attempting to escape. Of the four women taken captives, two were killed on their flight, Mrs. Howe and Mrs. Thatcher. The other two, Mrs. Marble and Miss Gardner, were some months after, through the efforts of Gov. Madarie, of Minnesota, and the Indian agent at Laqua Parle, purchased from Ink-pa-du-tah by employing friendly Indians to affect the purchase. By this raid and massacre the settlement at the lakes was entirely swept away. All the houses were burned, and all the stock either killed or taken away. At Springfield the settlers were somewhat prepared to defend themselves, having heard of the slaughter at the lakes. Seven or eight persons, however, were killed at Springfield.

The winter preceding these massacres had been unusually severe, and snow had fallen to the depth of from one to two feet. In March all the ravines were filled with drifted snow, with a thick and heavy crust, so that travel in that region was almost impossible. For this reason those infant settlements were almost cut off from intercourse with the thickly inhabited parts of the country. It was, therefore, some time before the news of the massacres reached Fort Dodge, the nearest settlement. The messengers who conveyed the intelligence were Messrs. Bell and Williams, who lived on Little Sioux river. Messrs. Howe, Snyder and Parmenter, of Newton, who had attempted to relieve the inhabitants at the lakes with provisions, also upon arriving there found all the settlers murdered. They, too, hastened as rapidly as possible to Fort Dodge and reported. Messengers were at once



sent to Webster City and Homer to request the citizens to turn out for the relief of the frontier, and they responded promptly. Those two places furnished forty men and Fort Dodge eighty. The force of 120 men was formed into three companies of forty men each, under Captains C. B. Richards, John F. Duncombe, and J. C. Johnston. The battalion was commanded by Major W. Williams. On the 25th of March the battalion started from Fort Dodge, the snow still covering the ground and all the ravines being so gorged with drifted snow that in places it was necessary to cut their way through snow-banks from ten to twenty feet deep. After marching thirty miles ten men had to be sent back, reducing the force to 110 men. In the meantime a force from Fort Ridgely was approaching from the north. The Indians, expecting these movements, had taken their flight across the Big Sioux river to join the Yanktons, in what is now Dakota. The troops, after almost incredible hardships and sufferings for eighteen days and nights, being without tents, failed to get sight of a single hostile Indian. They found and buried the bodies of twenty-nine persons. A number were burned in the houses by the savages, and their remains were found in the ashes. The expedition lost two valuable citizens, Captain J. C. Johnston, of Webster City, and William Burkholder, of Fort Dodge, the latter being a brother of Mrs. Gov. C. C. Carpenter. They were frozen to death on their return from the lakes. Eighteen others were more or less frozen, and some did not recover for a year after. Several years after his death the remains of young Burkholder were found on the prairie, being recognized by the remains of his gun and clothing. When overcome by the cold he was separated from his companions, and his fate was for sometime unknown.

From this brief account of Ink-pa-du-tah, it will be conceded that there is no reason to cherish his memory with any degree of admiration. He was the leader of a band comprising even the worst element of the Sioux nation, the best of which is bad enough, even for savages. The germ of the band of which he was chief, was a family of murderers, known as Five Lodges, who, it was said, having murdered an aged chief, wandered away and formed a little tribe of their own, with whom rogues from all the other bands found refuge. At the time of these hostilities against the whites under Ink-pa-du-tah, they numbered probably over 150 lodges. They were constantly roving about in parties, stealing wherever they could from trappers and settlers. The subsequent career of Ink-pa-du-tah has been west of the borders of Iowa and Minnesota.

## EARLY NAVIGATION OF WESTERN RIVERS.

Navigation of the Mississippi by the Early Explorers—Flat-boats—Barges—Methods of Propulsion—Brigs and Schooners—The first Steamboat on Western Waters—The "Orleans"—The "Comet"—The "Enterprise"—Capt. Shreve—The "Washington"—The "General Pike"—First Steamboat to St. Louis—The "Independence" the first Steamboat on the Missouri—Capt. Nelson—"Mackinaw Boats"—Navigation of the upper Mississippi—The "Virginia"—The "Shamrock"—Capt. James May—Navigation of the upper Missouri—Steamboating on the Smaller Rivers.

WE have accounts of the navigation of the Mississippi river as early as 1539, by De Soto, while in search of the "fountain of youth". His voyage ended with his life, and more than a hundred years passed away, when Marquette and Joliet again disturbed its waters with a small bark transported



from the shores of Lake Superior. At the mouth of the Wisconsin they entered the Mississippi, and extended their voyage to the mouth of the Arkansas. Their account is the first which gave to the world any accurate knowledge of the great valley of the Mississippi river. Their perilous voyage was made in the summer of 1673. The account was read with avidity by the missionaries and others about Lake Superior, and soon after a young Frenchman named La Salle set out with a view of adding further information in relation to the wonderful valley of the great river. His expedition was followed by other voyages of exploration on western rivers, but the narratives of the explorers are mostly lost, so that very little of interest remains from the voyage of La Salle to the latter part of the eighteenth century, when the French, then holding Fort Du Quesne, contemplated the establishment of a line of forts which would enable them to retain possession of the vast territory northwest of the Ohio river. Regular navigation of the Ohio and Mississippi, however, was not attempted until after the Revolution, when the United States had assumed control of the western waters. Trade with New Orleans did not begin until near the close of the century. A few flat boats were employed in the trade between Pittsburg and the new settlements along the Ohio river. The settlement of Kentucky gradually increased the trade on the Ohio, and caused a demand for increased facilities for conveyance of freight. Boatmen soon found it profitable to extend their voyages to the Spanish settlements in the South. Freight and passengers were conveyed in a species of boat which was sometimes called a barge, or *bargee* by the French. It was usually from 75 to 100 feet long, with breadth of beam from 15 to 20 feet, and a capacity of 60 to 100 tons. The freight was received in a large covered coffer, occupying a portion of the hulk. Near the stern was an apartment six or eight feet in length, called "the cabin", where the captain and other officials of the boat quartered at night. The helmsman was stationed upon an elevation above the level of the deck. The barge usually carried one or two masts. A large square sail forward, when the wind was favorable, sometimes much relieved the hands. The work of propelling the barges usually required about fifty men to each boat. There were several modes of propelling the barges. At times all were engaged in rowing, which was often a waste of labor on such a stream as the Mississippi. Sometimes the navigators resorted to the use of the *cordelle*, a strong rope or hawser, attached to the barge, and carried along the shore or beach on the shoulders of the crew. In some places this method was impracticable on account of obstructions along the shores. Then what was known as the "warping" process was resorted to. A coil of rope was sent out in the yawl, and fastened to a tree on the shore, or a "snag" in the river. While the hands on board were pulling up to this point, another coil was carried further ahead, and the "warping" process repeated. Sometimes it was expedient to use setting poles, but this method was used chiefly in the Ohio. During a period of about twenty-five years, up to 1811, the mode of conveyance on our western rivers was by flat-boats and barges. It required three or four months to make a trip from Pittsburg to New Orleans. Passengers between these points were charged from \$125 to \$150, and freight ranged from \$5 to \$7 per 100 pounds. It cannot be supposed that under such circumstances, the commerce of the West was very extensive.

Previous to the introduction of steamers on western waters, attempts were made to use brigs and schooners. In 1803 several ships were built on the Ohio, and in 1805 the ship "Scott" was built on the Kentucky river, and



in the fall of that year made her first trip to the falls of the Ohio. While there two other vessels, built by Berthone & Co., arrived. All of them were compelled to remain three months, awaiting a sufficient rise in the river to carry them over the falls. In 1807 Mr. Dean built and launched a vessel at Pittsburgh. This vessel made a trip to Leghorn, and when making her entry at the custom house there, her papers were objected to on the ground that no such port as Pittsburgh existed in the United States. The captain called the attention of the officer to the Mississippi river, traced it to its confluence with the Ohio, thence following the latter stream past Cincinnati and Marietta, to the new city in the wilderness, more than two thousand miles *by water* from the Gulf of Mexico! All these vessels were found inadequate for the purpose of trading on the western rivers, and were soon abandoned. They could not stem the current of the Mississippi. They were transferred to the gulf, and the commerce of the rivers was abandoned to Mike Fink and his followers, remaining with them until 1811. In this year Fulton and Livingston opened a ship-yard at Pittsburgh, and built the small propeller "Orleans", which was also furnished with two masts. She was a boat of one hundred tons burthen, and the first steamer that was launched on western waters. In the winter of 1812 she made her first trip to New Orleans in fourteen days. As she passed down the river, the settlers lined the banks, and the greatest excitement prevailed. The flat-boatmen said she never could stem the current on her upward trip. After her first trip, the "Orleans" engaged in the Natchez and New Orleans trade, and paid her owners a handsome profit on their investment. The next steamer was the "Comet", and she was built by D. French. She carried but twenty-five tons, and made her first trip to New Orleans in the spring of 1814. Soon after she was taken to pieces, and her engine used in a cotton factory. The "Vesuvius", of 48 tons burthen, was launched at Fulton's ship-yard in the spring of 1814, made a trip to New Orleans, and on her return was grounded on a sand bar, where she remained until the next December. This boat remained on the river until 1819, when she was condemned. The "Enterprise" was the fourth steamboat, and was built by Mr. French, who built the "Comet." The "Enterprise" carried seventy-five tons, and made her first trip to New Orleans in the summer of 1814. When she arrived at her destination she was pressed into the service of the army, under Gen. Jackson, then at New Orleans. She was very efficient in carrying troops and army supplies from the city to the seat of war, a few miles below. During the battle of the 8th of January she was busily engaged in supplying the wants of Jackson's army. On the 5th of May following she left New Orleans, and arrived at Louisville in twenty-five days.

In 1816 Captain Henry Shreve built the "Washington" with many improvements in construction. The boilers, which had hitherto been placed in the hold, were changed by Captain Shreve to the deck. In September, 1816, the "Washington" successfully passed the falls of the Ohio, made her trip to New Orleans, and returned in November to Louisville. On the 12th of March, 1817, she departed on her second trip to New Orleans, the ice then running in the Ohio slightly retarding her progress. She made the trip successfully, and returned to the foot of the falls in forty-one days—the upward trip being made in twenty-five days. By this time it was generally conceded by the flat-boatmen that Fitch and Fulton were not visionary fools, but men of genius, and that their inventions could be turned to immense advantage on the rivers of the West. Steamboats from this time on rapidly



multiplied, and the occupation of the old flat-boatmen began to pass away. On Captain Shreve's return to Louisville the citizens gave him a public reception. Toasts and speeches were made, and the "Washington" declared to be the herald of a new era in the West. Captain Shreve in his speech asserted that the time would come when the trip to New Orleans would be made in ten days. His prediction was more than verified, for as early as 1853, the trip was made in four days and nine hours.

While these festivities were going on in Louisville, the "General Pike" was stemming the current of the Mississippi for a new port in steamboat navigation. With a heavy load of freight and passengers she left New Orleans for St. Louis. On her arrival at the latter city several thousand people greeted her as she slowly approached the landing.

Steam navigation commenced on the Missouri in 1819, the first boat being the "Independent", commanded by Captain Nelson. She ascended as far as Chariton and Franklin, at which points she received a cargo of furs and buffalo hides, and returned with them to St. Louis.

In 1816 Fort Armstrong was erected at the lower end of Rock Island. On the 10th of May of this year Col. Lawrence, with the Eighth Regiment and a company of riflemen, arrived here in keel boats. Col. George Davenport resided near the fort and supplied the troops with provisions, and also engaged in trading with the Indians. Most of his goods were brought from "Mackinaw" through Green Bay, thence up Fox river to the "Portage", where they were packed across to the Wisconsin river, and carried down the Mississippi in what were called "Mackinaw Boats." The navigation of the upper Mississippi was confined to keel-boats until 1823, when the first steamboat—the "Virginia"—from Wheeling ascended with provisions to Prairie du Chien. This boat was three or four days in passing the rapids at Rock Island. After this, up to 1827, steamboats continued to ascend the upper Mississippi occasionally with troops and military stores. In this year Capt. James May, of the steamboat "Shamrock", made the first voyage with her from Pittsburgh to Galena. This was the first general business trip ever made on the upper Mississippi by a steamboat. Capt. May continued as master of a steamboat on this part of the river until 1834.

The first navigation of any considerable portion of the Missouri river was that of Captains Lewis and Clarke, when in 1804 they ascended that river in keel-boats, or barges, from its mouth almost to its source. Of late years steamboats have navigated it regularly to Fort Benton. Steamboat navigation has also been employed on many of the smaller rivers of the West, including the Des Moines and Cedar rivers in Iowa. The introduction of railroads has superseded the necessity of depending upon the uncertain navigation of the smaller rivers for carrying purposes. The great water-courses, however, will doubtless always remain the indispensable commercial highways of the nation.

## ARCHÆOLOGY OF THE NORTHWEST.

Ancient Works—Conjectures—Works of the Mound Builders in Ohio—Different forms and Classes—Mounds at Gallipolis, Marietta, and Chillicothe—Relics Found—Ancient Fortifications at Circleville and Other Places—Pre-historic Remains in Other States—In Iowa—Excavation of Mounds—Elongated and Round Mounds—Their Antiquity—Who were the Mound Builders?

SCATTERED all over the great Northwest are the remains of the works of an



ancient people, who must have been infinitely more advanced in the arts than the Indian tribes who inhabited the country at the time of the advent of the European. The question as to whether the Indians are the descendants of that people, the Mound Builders, is a subject of antiquarian speculation. One thing, however, is certain, that a people once inhabited all this vast region who possessed some considerable knowledge of the arts and even the sciences; a people of whom the Indians possessed no knowledge, but whose works have survived the mutations of hundreds, and perhaps thousands of years, to attest that they lived, and acted, and passed away. There have been various conjectures of the learned concerning the time when, by what people, and even for what purpose, these monuments of human ingenuity were erected. Their origin is deeply involved in the obscurity of remote antiquity. Neither history, nor authentic tradition, afford any light by which to conduct inquiries concerning them, and it is probable that no certainty upon the subject will ever be attained. Brief mention of some of these ancient works cannot fail to interest the reader. They are found distributed over the country generally from the Alleghany Mountains to the Rocky Mountains. They are more numerous and more remarkable, however, in some parts of the country than in others.

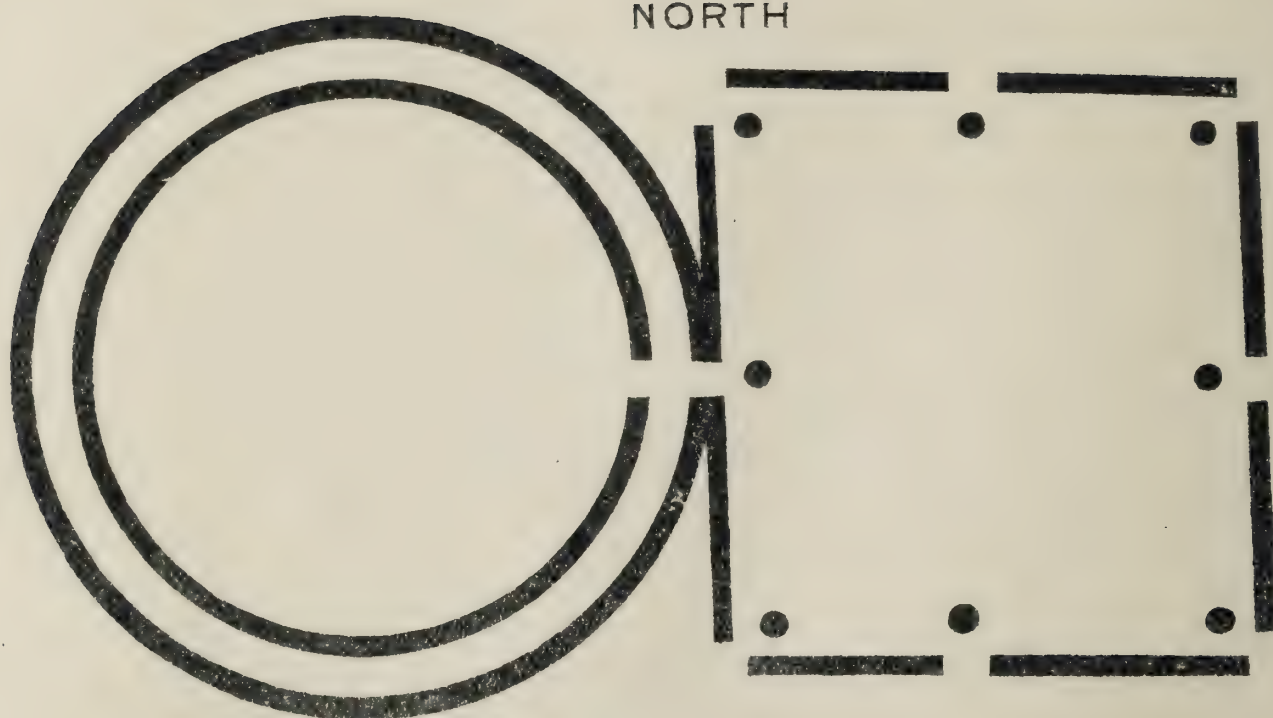
Some of the most remarkable fortifications in Ohio are at Worthington, Granville, Athens, Marietta, Gallipolis, Chillicothe, and Circleville; also, on Paint Creek, 18 miles northwest of Chillicothe, and on a plain three miles northeast of the last named city. In some localities there are both mounds and fortifications, while in others there are mounds only. The mounds vary in magnitude, and also somewhat in shape. Some are conical, ending sharply at the summit, and as steep on the sides as the earth could be made to lie. Others are of the same form, except that they present a flat area on the top, like a cone cut off at some distance from its vortex, in a plane coincident with its base, or with the horizon. Others again, are of a semi-globular shape. Of this description was that standing in Gallipolis. The largest one near Worthington is of the second kind, and presents on the summit a level area of forty feet in diameter. There is one at Marietta of this kind, but the area on top does not exceed twenty feet in diameter. Its perpendicular height is about fifty feet, and its circumference at the base twenty rods. Those in Worthington and Gallipolis are each from fifteen to twenty feet in circumference at their bases. A large mound once stood in the heart of the city of Chillicothe, but was leveled forty or fifty years ago to make room for the erection of a block of buildings, and in its destruction a number of relics were exhumed. Several smaller mounds were located in the same vicinity. They are found scattered in profusion in the vallies of the Miamis, Scioto, Hocking and Muskingum rivers, as well as south of the Ohio river. One of the largest is near the Ohio river, 14 miles below Wheeling. This is about 33 rods in circumference, and consequently between ten and eleven rods in diameter at its base. Its perpendicular height is about seventy feet. On the summit is an area of nearly sixty feet in diameter, in the middle of which is a regular cavity, the cubical content of which is about 3,000 feet. Within a short distance of this mound are five smaller ones, some of which are thirty feet in diameter. Some of the mounds mentioned, and others not referred to, have been excavated, either by the antiquarian or in the construction of public works, and in most of them human bones have been discovered. Most of these bones crumble in pieces or resolve into dust shortly after being exposed to the air; except in some instances, wherein the teeth,







NORTH





jaw, skull, and sometimes a few other bones, by reason of their peculiar solidity, resist the effects of contact with the air. From the fact of the finding human remains in them many have inferred that they were erected as burial places for the dead. In some of them, however, which have been examined, no human remains have been discovered, but pieces of pottery, stone hatchets, and other relics, are found in nearly all.

Many of these mounds are composed of earth of a different quality from that which is found in their immediate vicinity. This circumstance would seem to indicate that the earth of which they were composed was transported some distance. A striking instance of this difference of composition was first noticed some sixty or seventy years ago, in a mound at Franklinton, near the main fork of the Scioto river. This mound was composed altogether of clay, and the brick for the court-house in that town were made of it at that time. In it were likewise found a much greater number of human bones than is usually found in mounds of its size. The characteristics mentioned in connection with the mounds in Ohio apply to those generally throughout the Northwest.

Not so numerous as the mounds, but more remarkable as involving the principles of science, especially mathematics, are the fortifications, or earth walls, found in many places. They are commonly supposed to have been forts, or military fortifications. They generally consist of a circular wall, composed of earth, and usually as steep on the sides as the dirt could conveniently be made to lie. Sometimes, though rarely, their form is elliptical, or oval, and a few of them are quadrangular or square. In height they are various; some of them are so low as to be scarcely perceptible; some from twenty to thirty feet in height, while others again are of an intermediate elevation. The wall of the same fort, however, is pretty uniformly of the same height all around. They are likewise equally various in the contents of the ground which they enclose, some containing but a few square rods of ground, while others contain nearly one hundred acres. The number of their entrances, or gateways, varies in different forts from one to eight or more, in proportion to the magnitude of the enclosure. The walls are mostly single, but in some instances these works have been found to consist of two parallel walls, adjacent to each other. The forts are generally located on comparatively elevated ground, adjoining a river or stream of water. Their situation is usually such as a skillful military engineer or tactician would have selected for military positions. This fact would seem to strengthen the theory that they were designed and constructed for fortifications.

The city of Circleville, Ohio, is located on the site of one of the most remarkable of these fortifications, and from this circumstance takes its name. There are, or were, indeed, two forts at that place, one circular, and the other square, as represented in the diagram on the opposite page.

In this, it will be seen that a square fort adjoins a circular one on the east, communicating with it by a gateway. The black points in the square fort, opposite the gateways, show the location of mounds, each about three feet high. The circular fort consists of two parallel walls, whose tops are, apparently, about three rods apart, the inner circle being forty-seven rods in diameter. Between these two walls is a fosse, excavated sufficiently deep and broad to have afforded earth enough for the construction of the exterior wall alone, and no more. From this circumstance and others, the earth for the construction of the inner wall is supposed to have been transported from a distance. The inner wall is composed of clay, and the outer one of dirt



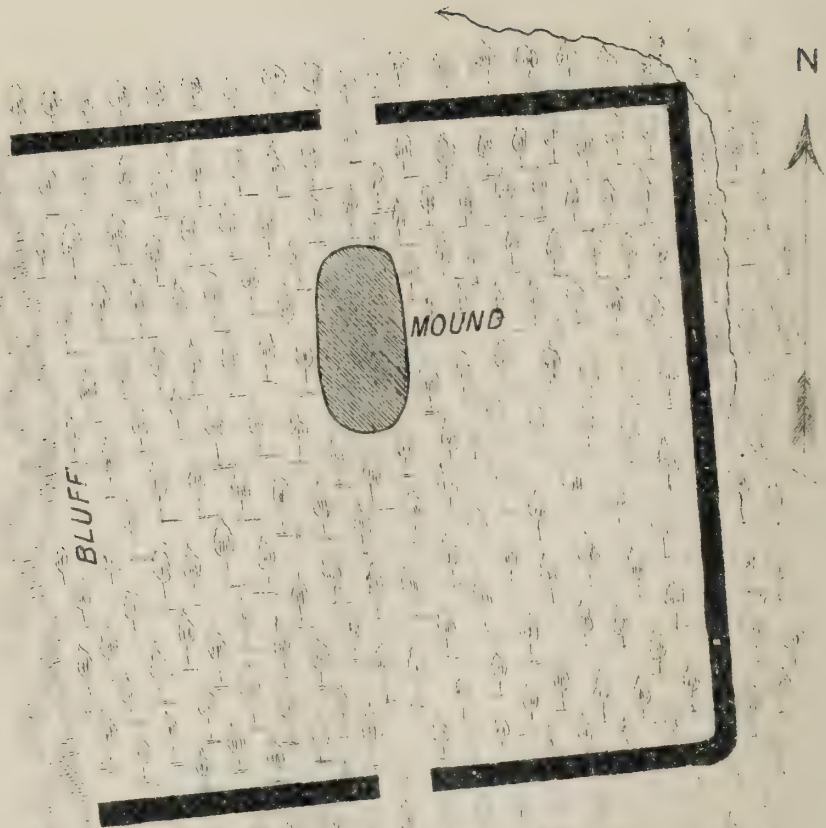
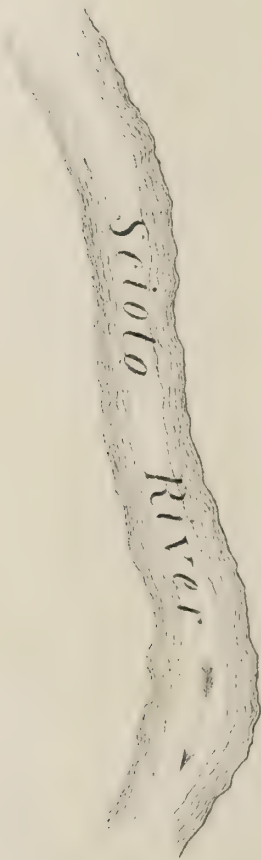
and gravel of similar quality with that which composes the neighboring ground, which is another circumstance quite conclusive of the correctness of the conjecture that the material for the inner wall was brought from a distance. There is but one original opening, or passage, into the circular fort, and that is on the east side, connecting it with the square one. The latter has seven avenues leading into it, exclusive of the one which connects with the circle. There is one at every corner, and one on each side equidistant from the angular openings. These avenues are each twelve feet wide, and the walls on either hand rise immediately to their usual height, which is above twenty feet. When the town of Circleville was originally laid out, the trees growing upon the walls of these fortifications and the mounds enclosed in the square one, were apparently of equal size and age, and those lying down in equal stages of decay, with those in the surrounding forest, a circumstance proving the great antiquity of these stupendous remains of former labor and ingenuity. Of course, the progress of modern civilization in the building of a city over these ancient remains, has long since nearly obliterated many of their parts. The above is a description of them as they appeared sixty years ago, when Circleville was a mere village, and before the hand of modern vandalism had marred or obliterated any of the parts. A somewhat minute description of these ancient remains is given, not because they are more remarkable than many others found in different parts of the Northwest, but as an example to show the magnitude of many similar works. Among others in the same State may be mentioned a remarkable mound near Marietta, which is enclosed by a wall embracing an area 230 feet long by 215 wide. This mound is thirty feet high and elliptical in form. This mound, with the wall enclosing it, stand apart from two other irregular enclosures, one containing fifty and the other twenty-seven acres. Within the larger of these two enclosures there are four truncated pyramids, three of which have graded passage ways to their summits. The largest pyramid is 188 feet long by 132 feet wide, and is ten feet high. From the southern wall of this enclosure there is a graded passage way 150 feet broad, extending 600 feet to the immediate valley of the Muskingum river. This passage way is guarded by embankments on either side from eight to ten feet high. In the smaller square there are no pyramidal structures, but fronting each gate-way there is a circular mound. The walls of these several enclosures are from twenty to thirty feet broad at the base, and from five to six feet high. Besides these, many similar embankments may be traced in the same vicinity.

Squier and Davis, authors of that most elaborate work, entitled "The Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley", estimated that there were in Ross county, Ohio, at least one hundred enclosures and five hundred mounds. They give the probable number in that State at from one thousand to fifteen hundred enclosures, and ten thousand mounds. These estimates are quite likely to be far below the actual number, as their investigations were made many years ago, when large portions of the State were yet covered with forests, and before any general interest had been awakened on the subject of which they treated. Among the remarkable fortifications in Ross county is one at Cedar Bank, on the east side of the Scioto river, about five miles north of Chillicothe. It is of a square form, enclosing an area of thirty-two acres. The west side of this enclosure is formed by the high bluff bordering the river at this point. There are two gate-ways opposite each other, one on the north and the other on the south side. Inside of the enclosure,









Scale 1/66 ft to the inch



on a line with the gate-ways, there is a mound 245 feet long and 150 feet broad. The form of this work is shown by the diagram on the opposite page.

When this work first attracted the attention of Mr. E. G. Squier, Dr. Davis, and others engaged in archæological research, it was in the midst of a dense forest of heavy timber. Trees of the largest growth stood on the embankments, and covered the entire area of ground enclosed. About a mile and a half below, on the same side of the Scioto, are other fortifications, both circular and square, even more remarkable than the one last described, on account of the forms and combinations which they exhibit. Another fortification in this county, in the form of a parallelogram, 2,800 feet long by 1,800 feet wide, encloses several smaller works and mounds, which altogether make 3,000,000 cubic feet of embankment.

A series of the most wonderful and most gigantic of these pre-historic works, is to be found in the Licking Valley, near Newark. They cover an area of two square miles. The works are of such vast magnitude that even with our labor-saving implements to construct them, would require the labor of thousands of men continued for many months. "Fort Ancient", as it is called, in Warren county, Ohio, has nearly four miles of embankment, from eighteen to twenty feet high.

Mounds and fortifications similar to those in Ohio are found in all the States of the Northwest, and indeed, throughout the entire valley of the Mississippi and its tributaries. In the valley of the Wabash, in Indiana, are many interesting remains of the works of the Mound Builders. Near Cahokia, Illinois, there is a mound 2,000 feet in circumference, and ninety feet high. Many remarkable objects of interest to the antiquary are found in Wisconsin. Scattered over her undulating plains are earth-works, modeled after the forms of men and animals. At Aztalan, in Jefferson county, is an ancient fortification 550 yards long and 275 yards wide. The walls are from four to five feet high, and more than twenty feet in thickness at the base. Near the Blue Mounds, in that State, there is another work, in form resembling a man in a recumbent position. It is one hundred and twenty feet long and thirty feet across the trunk. At Prairieville there is still another resembling a turtle in shape which, is fifty-six feet in length. At Cassville there is one which is said to resemble the extinct mastodon. In some instances these animal resemblances and forms are much defaced by time, while in other cases they are distinctly visible. Fragments of ancient pottery are found scattered about most of them.

Scattered over the surface of Iowa, also, are to be found many of these monuments of a pre-historic race. The mounds especially are numerous, appearing most in that portion of the State east of the Des Moines river, but in a few instances west of it. Groups of mounds are found along Iowa river, in Johnson county, presenting the same general appearance with those in the States east of the Mississippi. Near the mouth of this river, in Louisa county, are the remains of an ancient fortification, with a number of mounds in the same vicinity, which have attracted the attention of the curious. In the vicinity of Ottumwa, Wapello county, are a large number of mounds, several of which have been examined. There is a chain of them in this last named county, commencing near the mouth of Sugar Creek, a small tributary of the Des Moines, and extending twelve miles northward, with distances between them in some instances as great as two miles. Two of them were excavated several years ago. One of them was about 45 feet in diameter, and situated upon the highest ground in the vicinity. The other was directly



north about one-fourth of a mile. Its diameter at the base was about 75 feet. In the center of this last named mound, was found, at the depth of four feet, a layer of stone, with the appearance of having been subjected to the action of fire. There were also found a mass of charcoal, a bed of ashes, and calcined human bones. A number of relics were also found in the smaller mound first mentioned. These examinations were made by several gentlemen of Ottumwa.

Mr. F. C. Roberts, in a Fort Madison paper, writes of the examination of a mound situated about six miles north of that city, a few years ago. It is located on the brow of a hill, is of an elliptical shape, and small in size, being only about 30 feet long, and fifteen feet wide; its height was about six feet. The mound contained a number of separate compartments, constructed as follows: First, there was a floor made of limestone, which must have been brought a distance of several miles, as none nearer could have been obtained. This floor was laid regular and smooth, the best stone only being used. Above the floor, with an intervening space of about twenty inches, there was a roof, also made of limestone. The sides of this vault, if it may so be called, seemed to have once had stone walls, but they were more or less caved in. It was also thought that the roof had originally been much higher. The compartments were made by partitions or walls of stone. Each compartment was occupied by a human skeleton, and articles of flint and stone, as well as some bones of animals. All the skeletons of human origin were placed in a sitting position, with the knees drawn up, and the head inclined forward between them. The arms were placed by the side, and sometimes clasped around the knees. Besides the human bones, there were those of some large birds and of some animal. Some of these were charred, and were found in connection with charcoal and ashes. There were numerous flint weapons, and small three cornered stones.

In Clayton and other counties in the northeastern part of the State, the Mound Builders have left numerous monuments of their existence in that region in pre-historic times. The researches of Hon. Samuel Murdock, of Clayton county, have been extensive and successful in giving to the scientific and antiquarian world much information in relation to these works of an ancient people who once occupied our continent. He has collected a vast number of relics from the mounds in that portion of the State. After long and thorough investigation, he gives it as his opinion that in Clayton county alone there are not less than one hundred thousand artificial mounds, including the two classes, the round and the elongated, the latter ranging from one hundred to six hundred feet in length. All of them, so far as examinations have been made, contain more or less skeletons. One which was examined near Clayton was estimated to have contained over one hundred bodies. From investigations made, the inference is drawn that the elongated mounds are of greater antiquity than the round ones. The skeletons found in the former are in a more advanced state of decay, and in some of them there is scarcely any trace of bones. In nearly all the round mounds skeletons were found in a remarkably good state of preservation, and can be obtained by the thousand. These facts indicate most conclusively that the elongated mounds were the work of an older race of the Mound Builders, and that they were erected ages before the round ones were. The fact that human remains have been found in nearly all of both classes favors the theory that they were erected as receptacles for the dead.





A PIONEER WINTER.



While workmen were excavating a mound for the foundation of a warehouse in the city of McGregor, in the summer of 1874, human bones were found, and also a stone axe weighing thirteen pounds. It was embedded twenty feet below the original surface.

As stated, the work of the Mound Builders was not confined to that portion of the State embracing the Mississippi drainage. Similar remains, though not so numerous, are observed on the western slope of the watershed between the two great rivers bordering the State. Some five miles below Denison, Crawford county, in the valley of Boyer river, there is a semi-circular group of artificial mounds. They are situated on a plateau, rising above the first, or lower bottom, and are about nine in number, each rising to a height of from five to six feet above the general level of the ground. Another similar group is located on a second bottom, at the mouth of Paradise creek, in the same county. Human remains have been found in some of them.

Having noticed briefly some of the various forms in which these stupendous works of men who lived far back in the centuries, whose annals have not come down to us in any written language, we can say now that the most learned have only been able to conjecture as to the remoteness of their antiquity. The evidences that they are of *very great* age are abundant and conclusive, *but how many hundreds or thousands of years?* This is the problem that many an antiquary would freely give years of study and investigation to solve. The length of time which elapsed during which these works were in progress is another of the unsolved questions connected with them, and yet there is abundant evidence that some of them are much older than others; that the process of their construction extends over a large duration of time—a time during which the Mound Builders themselves passed through the changes which mark the monuments that they have left behind them. It is a well known fact that the manners and customs of rude nations isolated from intercourse and commerce with the world, pass through the process of change and development very slowly. The semi-civilized nations of eastern lands, after the lapse of thousands of years, still cling to the manners and customs, and the superstitions of their ancestors, who lived at the early dawn of our historic period. They use the same rude implements of husbandry, the same utensils in the household, the same arms in warfare, and practice the same styles of dress—all with but little change or modification. The changes are only sufficiently marked to be perceptible after many generations have passed away. Situated as the Mound Builders were, we can but infer that they too passed slowly through the processes of change, and the works which they have left behind them thoroughly attest the truth of this proposition. Their older works appear to be more elaborate and more intricate, showing that the earlier workers were possessed of a higher degree of attainment in the mechanical arts than those whose works are more recent. The inference is that probably after long ages, they gradually retrograded, and were finally subdued or driven southward into Mexico and Central America, by the ancestors of the Indians, who came upon them from the northwest, as the Goths and Vandals invaded and subverted the Roman Empire. This final subjugation may have resulted after centuries of warfare, during which time these fortifications were constructed as defences against the enemy. That they were for military purposes is scarcely susceptible of a doubt. This implies a state of warfare, and war implies an enemy. The struggle ended in the final subjugation of that people to whom



we apply the name of Mound Builders—their conquerors and successors being a race of people in whom we recognize to this day, traces of the Asiatic type.

We, another race of people, after the lapse of other ages, tread to-day, in our turn, on the ruins of at least a limited civilization—a civilization older than that of the Aztecs, whom Cortez found in Mexico. This great Mississippi valley was once a populous empire, millions of whose subjects repose in the sepulchers scattered in our valleys and over our prairies. While we bow at the shrine of a more intelligent Deity, and strive to build up a truer and better civilization, let us still remember that we tread on classic ground.

## SKETCHES OF WESTERN AND NORTHWESTERN STATES.

Legislation in Regard to Ohio—Admission as a State—Description—Climate and Soil—Origin of Name—Seat of Government—Legislation in Regard to Indiana—Description—Lost River—Wyandot Cave—Seat of Government—Internal Improvements—Vincennes—Illinois—Admission as a State—Description—Productions—Towns and Cities—"Lover's Leap"—"Buffalo Rock"—"Cave in the Rock"—Michigan—The Boundary Question—Admission as a State—Description—History—Towns and Cities—Wisconsin—Description—Climate and Productions—Objects of Interest—Towns and Cities—Sketch of Milwaukee—Minnesota—Description—Lakes—Climate and Productions—Natural Scenery—Red Pipe Stone—Historical Sketch—Towns and Cities—Nebraska—Description—Towns and Cities—Missouri—Organic Legislation—The "Missouri Compromise"—Description—Early Settlement—St. Louis—Other Towns and Cities.

### OHIO.

OHIO was the first State formed out of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, which was ceded to the United States by the General Assembly of Virginia in 1783, and accepted by the Congress of the United States, March 1, 1784. This territory was divided into two separate governments by act of Congress of May 7, 1800. Ohio remained a Territorial government until under an act of Congress, approved April 30, 1802, it adopted a State constitution, and was allowed one representative in Congress. On the first of November of the same year the constitution was presented in Congress. The people having, on November 29, 1802, complied with the act of Congress of April 30, 1802, whereby the State became one of the United States, an act was passed and approved February 19, 1803, for the due execution of the laws of the United States within that State.

The State embraces an area of about 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. There are no mountains, but the central portion of the State is elevated about 1000 feet above the level of the sea, while other portions are from 600 to 800 feet in elevation. A belt of highlands north of the middle of the State separates the rivers flowing north into Lake Erie from those flowing south into the Ohio river. The middle portion of the State in great part is an elevated plain with occasional patches of marsh land. A large proportion of the State when first settled was covered with forests, but in the central part there was some prairie. Boulders are found scattered over the surface, as they are generally throughout the Northwest.

The bituminous coal-field of the State extends over an area embracing nearly 12,000 square miles. It occupies the eastern and southeastern parts, with its northern boundary running near Wooster, Newark, and Lancaster. There are also frequent beds of limestone, as well as sandstone well suited for heavy masonry. The most important of the other mineral productions is



iron, which it possesses in great abundance. This is found running through the counties of Lawrence, Gallia, Jackson, Meigs, Vinton, Athens, and Hocking, in a bed 100 miles long by 12 wide. For fine castings it is not surpassed by that found in any other part of the United States. Salt springs are also frequent.

The great river of the State is the Ohio, which forms its southern boundary, and receives the tributary volume of waters flowing from the Muskingum, Scioto, and Miami, as well as those of many smaller streams. The interior rivers mentioned vary in length from 110 to 200 miles. The Ohio is navigable by steamboats of the first-class during one-half the year to Pittsburgh. The Muskingum is navigable by means of dams and locks to Zanesville, 70 miles from its mouth, and at times 30 miles farther up to Coshocton. On the northern slope of the State, beginning at the northwest, are the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron, and Cuyahoga, all flowing into Lake Erie, and all flowing their entire course within the State, except the Maumee, which rises in Indiana. The last-named river is navigable for lake steamers a distance of 18 miles. Lake Erie coasts the state about 150 miles on the north and northeast, affording several good harbors.

The climate in the southern part of the State is mild, while in the north the temperature is equally as rigorous as in the same latitude near the Atlantic. Great droughts have occasionally prevailed, but the State is regarded as one of the most productive in the Union. Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats, and barley, are the leading cereals. All the fruits of the temperate latitudes are generally abundant. The forest trees are of many kinds, including the several varieties of oak, hickory, sugar and maple, beech, poplar, ash, sycamore, paw-paw, buckeye, dogwood, cherry, elm, and hackberry.

The State receives its name from that of the river which forms its southern boundary. It is of Indian or aboriginal origin. It is not easy to determine its real signification in the Indian language, but some writers have claimed that it means handsome or beautiful. This opinion would seem to be somewhat plausible from the fact that the early French explorers called it *La Belle Riviere*, or the Beautiful River, having probably learned the signification of the Indian name, and therefore gave it a French name with the same signification.

Ohio was first partially settled by a few French emigrants on the Ohio river, while they possessed Canada and Louisiana, about the middle of the last century. But these settlements were very inconsiderable until the year 1787 and 1788, when the Ohio Company and others from New England made the settlement at Marietta. The early inhabitants were much annoyed by the incursions of the Indians, who had successively defeated Gen. Harmar and Gen. St. Clair, in 1791 and 1792, but were themselves utterly routed by Gen. Wayne in August, 1794. Fort Sandusky, in the war of 1812, was successfully defended by Maj. Croghan, then but 21 years of age, with 160 men against the attack of Gen. Proctor, with 500 British regulars and as many Indians. Cincinnati was laid out as early as 1788, but there were only a few settlers until after Wayne's victory. It then improved rapidly, having in 1818 a population of upward of 9,000. Chillicothe was laid out in 1796, and in 1818 had a population of 2,600. Columbus, the present capital, was laid out early in the year 1812, and in 1818 contained about 1,500 inhabitants. Cleveland was laid out in 1796, and about the same time a number of settlements were made along the Miami. Until the legislature met in Columbus, in December, 1816, Cincinnati and Chillicothe had alternately enjoyed



the distinction of being both the Territorial and State capitals. In 1814 the first State-house, a plain brick building, was erected at Columbus, the permanent seat of the State Government. In February, 1852, it was entirely consumed by fire, and was succeeded by the present fine State capitol, which had been commenced prior to the destruction of the old one. The convention which formed the first constitution of the State was held in Chillicothe, in November, 1802.

The following table shows the population of Ohio at the close of each decade from 1800 to 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1800.....	45,028	337	45,365
1810.....	228,861	1,899	230,760
1820.....	576,572	4,723	581,295
1830.....	928,329	9,574	937,903
1840.....	1,502,122	17,345	1,519,467
1850.....	1,955,050	25,279	1,980,329
1860.....	2,302,808	36,673	*2,339,511
1870.....	2,601,946	63,213	*2,665,260

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 30 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 100 enumerated as Indians.

INDIANA.

Indiana was formed out of a part of the Northwestern Territory which was ceded to the United States by the Virginia. It received a separate Territorial form of government by act of Congress of May 7, 1800, and William Henry Harrison was appointed Governor. At this time it included all the territory west to the Mississippi river, including all now embraced in the States of Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, and that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi. The seat of the territorial government was established at Vincennes. By act of January 11, 1805, it was divided into two separate governments, and that of Michigan created. Again, February 3, 1809, that of Illinois was created. On the 19th of April, 1816, Congress passed an act to enable the people of Indiana to form a constitution and State government. On the 29th of June of the same year the people formed a constitution, and on the 11th of December, 1816, an act of Congress was approved admitting the State into the Union. The laws of the United States were extended to the State by an act of March 3, 1817.

Indiana is 278 miles in its greatest length from north to south, and about 144 miles in width, and includes an area of 33,809 square miles, or 21,637,760 acres. It has no mountains or great elevations, but portions south of White river are somewhat hilly. North of the White and Wabash rivers the country is generally level or slightly undulating. The rivers are generally bordered by rich alluvial bottom lands, sometimes extending for several miles in width. Some of the southeastern counties in places present a rocky surface. The eastern part is generally heavily timbered, while the western is chiefly prairie. The State has a gradual inclination toward the Ohio, and most of the streams flow into that river. Lake Michigan borders the State on the northwest for a distance of about 40 miles, while the Ohio forms the entire southern boundary. In the northern part there are some small lakes. The Wabash is the largest interior river, and with its tributaries drains nearly three-fourths of the State. At high water it is navigable



by steamboats as far as Covington. White river is its principal tributary. It rises in two branches in the eastern part of the State, the two branches uniting about 30 miles from the Wabash. The Maumee is formed by the St. Joseph's and St. Mary's in the northeastern part of the State, and passes off into Ohio. The Kankakee, one of the sources of the Illinois, drains the northwestern part of the State. Among other streams are the Tippecanoe, Mississiniwa, Whitewater, Flat Rock, and Blue rivers.

The State yields an abundance of coal, the great deposit being in the southwestern portion, and embracing an area of nearly 8,000 square miles, or some twenty-two counties, in most of which it is profitably mined. There are also iron, zinc, gypsum, and lime and sandstone. Many quarries of stone yield excellent building material.

Indiana is not without its natural wonders which have attracted the attention of the curious. Among these is Lost river, in Orange county. This stream is about fifty feet in width. It sinks many feet under ground, and then rises to the surface at a distance of 11 miles. Then there is Wyandot Cave, in Crawford county. In beauty and magnificence it almost rivals the celebrated Mammoth Cave in Kentucky. It has been explored a distance of over twenty miles. Its greatest width is about 300 feet, and its greatest height 245 feet. Among its interior wonders are "Bandit's Hall," "Pluto's Ravine," "Monument Mountain," "Lucifer's Gorge," and "Calypso's Island." The interior is brilliantly sparred with pendant stalactites.

The climate is milder than in the same latitude on the Atlantic coast, but somewhat subject to sudden changes. The soil is generally productive, and in the river bottoms very deep, well adapted to Indian corn and other kinds of grain. The alluvial bottom lands of the Wabash and its tributaries are especially noted for their fertility. The productions are the various kinds of grain, vegetables, and fruits common in temperate latitudes.

Indiana has a large variety of forest trees. Among those indigenous to the State are several kinds of oak, poplar, ash, walnut, hickory, elm, cherry, maple, buckeye, beech, locust, sycamore, cottonwood, hackberry, mulberry, and some sassafras.

Indianapolis is the capital, and is situated on the west fork of White river, in Marion county. The site was selected for the capital in 1820, while the whole country for forty miles in every direction was covered with a dense forest. Previous to 1825 the State capital was at Corydon, but in that year the public offices were removed to Indianapolis. The State-house was erected at a cost of \$60,000, and at that time was considered an elegant building. It is now unsuited for the purposes of a great State like Indiana and will soon give place to a larger and more elegant structure. Indianapolis, in 1840, had a population of 2,692; in 1850 it had 8,900; in 1860 it had 18,611; and in 1870 it had 48,244.

In works of internal improvement Indiana stands among the leading States of the Mississippi valley. Railroads radiate in all directions from Indianapolis, and there is scarcely a place in the State of any considerable importance that is not connected, directly or indirectly, with the larger cities. Among her early improvements were the Wabash and Erie Canal, connecting Evansville with Toledo, and the Whitewater Canal, connecting Cambridge City with Lawrenceburg, on the Ohio. Of the Wabash and Erie Canal, 379 miles are within the limits of Indiana. The Whitewater Canal is 74 miles long. Indianapolis is the largest and most important city in the State, and among the principal cities may be mentioned New Albany,



Evansville, Fort Wayne, La Fayette, Terre Haute, Madison, Laporte, Jeffersonville, Logansport, Crawfordsville, Lawrenceburg, South Bend and Michigan City. Corydon, the former State capital, is 115 miles south of Indianapolis, in Harrison county. When the seat of government was removed from this place to Indianapolis, in 1824, it remained stationary for a long time, but within a few years it has become more flourishing. Vincennes, the ancient seat of the Territorial government, is on the left bank of the Wabash river, 120 miles south of Indianapolis. It is the oldest town in the State, and possesses much historic interest, being first settled by the French about the year 1735. Many of the present inhabitants are of French descent. The seat of government was removed from Vincennes to Corydon in 1813.

The following table shows the population of Indiana, at the close of each decade, from 1800 to 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1800.....	2,402	298	2,517
1810.....	23,890	630	24,520
1820.....	145,758	1,420	147,178
1830.....	339,399	3,632	343,031
1840.....	678,698	7,168	685,866
1850.....	977,154	11,262	988,416
1860.....	1,338,710	11,428	*1,350,428
1870.....	1,655,837	24,560	*1,680,637

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 290 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 240 enumerated as Indians.

ILLINOIS.

Illinois was formed out of a part of the Northwestern Territory, which was ceded to the United States by the State of Virginia. An act for dividing the Indian Territory, was passed by Congress, and approved February 3d, 1809. An act to enable the people of the Territory to form a constitution and State government, and authorizing one representative in Congress, was passed and approved April 18th, 1818. By the same act a part of the Territory of Illinois was attached to the Territory of Michigan. The people having, on the 26th of August of the same year, formed a constitution, a joint resolution was passed by Congress, and approved December 3d, 1818, admitting the State into the Union, and on the 2d of March following, an act was approved to provide for the due execution of the laws of the United States within the State of Illinois.

The extreme length of Illinois from north to south is about 380 miles, and its greatest width about 200 miles. It embraces an area of 55,409 square miles, or 35,459,200 acres. The surface of the State is generally level, with a general inclination from north to south, as indicated by the course of its rivers. There are some elevated bluffs along the Mississippi and Illinois rivers, and a small tract of hilly country in the southern part of the State. The northwest part also contains a considerable amount of broken land. Some of the prairies are large, but in the early settlement of the State there were many small prairies, skirted with fine groves of timber. The prairies are generally undulating, and in their native state were clothed in a great variety of beautiful wild flowers. The State is well supplied with minerals of great economic value. The region of Galena, in the northwest part, has





LINCOLN MONUMENT, SPRINGFIELD, ILL.



for many years yielded vast quantities of lead. The coal fields cover an area of 44,000 square miles. There are salt springs in Gallatin, Jackson and Vermillion counties; and medicinal springs, chiefly sulphur and chalybeate, have been found in several places. Excellent building stone for heavy masonry, are quarried at Joliet, La Mont, Quincy, and other places.

Illinois possesses pre-eminent facilities for water transportation, the Mississippi river forming the entire western boundary, and the Ohio the entire southern, while Lake Michigan bounds it on the northeast 60 miles. The Illinois river is navigable for steamboats 286 miles. Rock river, though having obstructions near its mouth, has in times of high water been navigated for a considerable distance. Kaskaskia, Sangamon and Spoon rivers have also been navigated by steamboat, but the construction of railroads has in a great measure superseded the necessity of this means of transportation. Among the rivers are the upper portion of the Wabash, which receives from this State the waters of the Vermillion, Embarras and Little Wabash. The principal tributaries, or sources, of the Illinois river are Kaskaskia, Des Plaines and Fox rivers. Lake Peoria is an expansion of the Illinois river, near the middle of the State. Lake Pishtoka, in the northeast part, is a lake of some importance.

Illinois, extending through five degrees of latitude, presents considerable variety of climate. Peaches and some other fruits, which do not succeed so well in the northern part, rarely fail to yield abundantly in the southern part. The State has immense agricultural capabilities, unsurpassed, indeed, by any other State in the Union, unless it may be the younger State of Iowa. Among its agricultural staples are Indian corn, wheat, oats, rye, potatoes, butter and cheese. Stock raising on the prairies of Illinois has, for many years, been carried on extensively. All the fruits and vegetables common to the latitudes in which it is situated are successfully and abundantly produced.

Timber is plentiful, but not very equally diffused. The bottom lands are supplied with fine growths of black and white walnut, ash, hackberry, elm, sugar maple, honey locust, sycamore, cottonwood, hickory, and several species of oak. Some of these also grow on the uplands, and in addition white oak, and other valuable kinds of timber. White and yellow poplar flourish in the southern part, and cypress on the Ohio bottom lands.

As we have seen, Illinois did not become a member of the Federal Union until 1818, yet settlements were made within its limits about the same time that William Penn colonized Pennsylvania, in the latter part of the seventeenth century. These settlements, like other French colonies, failed to increase very rapidly, and it was not until after the close of the Revolution, that extensive colonization commenced.

Springfield, the capital of Illinois, was laid out in 1822. It is situated three miles south of the Sangamon river, in Sangamon county, and is surrounded by rich and extensive prairies, which have been transformed into splendid farms. Large quantities of bituminous coal are mined in this vicinity. This city will ever be memorable as the home of Abraham Lincoln, and as the place where his remains are entombed. In 1840 it had a population of 2,579; in 1850 it had 4,533; in 1860 it had 7,002; and in 1870 it had 17,364. Since the last date the population has increased rapidly. A new and magnificent State capitol has been erected, and Springfield may now be regarded as one of the flourishing cities of Illinois.

Chicago, on the site of old Fort Dearborn, is now the largest interior city of the United States. It stands on the shore of Lake Michigan, with the



Chicago river flowing through it. As the great commercial emporium of the Northwest, a special account of this city will be given elsewhere. Among other large and thriving cities are Peoria, Quincy, Galena, Belleville, Alton, Rockford, Bloomington, Ottawa, Aurora, Lincoln, Rock Island, Galesburg, Joliet and Jacksonville.

The internal improvements of Illinois are on a grand scale. The railroads traverse almost every county, connecting her towns and cities with her great commercial city on the lake, and with the markets of the East. Besides these, she has her great canal, from Chicago to Peru, uniting the waters of Lake Michigan with the Mississippi river. This canal is 100 miles long.

A few striking features of the natural scenery of this State may be mentioned. Along the Mississippi are bold and picturesque bluffs, rising from one to three hundred feet. "Starved Rock" and "Lover's Leap" are eminences on Illinois river, the former being a perpendicular mass of limestone, eight miles below Ottawa, and rising 150 feet above the river. It is so called from an incident in Indian warfare. A band of Illinois Indians took refuge on this eminence from the Pottawattamies, but being surrounded by the latter, they all died, it is said not of starvation, but of thirst. Nearly opposite "Lover's Leap" is "Buffalo Rock," 100 feet high. Here the Indians formerly drove the buffalo, and with shouts caused them to crowd each other over the precipice. On the banks of the Ohio, in Hardin county, is "Cave in the Rock," the entrance to which is but little above the water. The cave ascends gradually from the entrance to the extreme limit, back 180 feet. In 1797 it was the rendezvous of a band of robbers, who sallied forth to rob boatmen and emigrants. Other outlaws have since made it their abode.

The following table shows the population of Illinois at the close of each decade, from 1800 to 1870.

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1800.....	2,275	183	2,458
1810.....	11,501	781	12,282
1820.....	53,788	1,374	55,162
1830.....	155,061	2,384	157,445
1840.....	472,254	3,929	476,183
1850.....	846,034	5,436	851,470
1860.....	1,704,291	7,628	*1,711,951
1870.....	2,511,096	28,762	*2,539,891

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 32 enumerated as Indians, and the same number enumerated as Indians in 1870.

#### MICHIGAN.

Michigan was formed out of a part of the territory ceded to the United States by the State of Virginia. It was detached from Indiana Territory, and become a separate Territorial government under an act of Congress approved January 11, 1805. It remained for more than thirty years under a territorial form of government, but embraced a vast region not now included in the State. During this time there was considerable legislation in regard to its boundaries, the most important of which was the adjustment of the boundary line between Michigan and the State of Ohio, in 1836. In January, 1833, a memorial of the Legislative Council of the Territory was presented in Congress, praying for admission into the Union as a State. The prayer of the memorial was not granted at that time, partly on account



of the disputed boundary question. Finally, on the 15th of June, 1836, an act was passed "to establish the northern boundary of the State of Ohio, and to provide for the admission of the State of Michigan into the Union, upon conditions therein expressed." One of the conditions was, that if a convention of delegates elected by the people of Michigan for the purpose of giving their assent to the boundaries, as declared and established by the act of June 15th, 1836, should first give their assent, then Michigan was to be declared one of the States of the Union. This condition having been complied with, Congress, on the 26th of January, 1837, passed an act declaring Michigan one of the United States, and admitting it into the Union upon an equal footing with the original States.

Michigan occupies two peninsulas, the southern one lying between Lakes Erie, St. Clair and Huron on the east, and Lake Michigan on the west; and the northern one between Lakes Michigan and Huron on the south, and Lake Superior on the north. The northern peninsula is about 320 miles in extreme length, from southeast to northwest, and 130 miles in its greatest width. The southern peninsula is about 283 miles from north to south, and 210 from east to west in its greatest width. The joint area of the two peninsulas is 56,243 square miles, or 35,595,520 acres. The northern peninsula embraces about two-fifths of the total area.

The southern peninsula is generally an undulating plain, with a few slight elevations. The shores of Lake Huron are often characterized by steep bluffs, while those of Lake Michigan are coasted by shifting sand-hills, rising from one hundred to two hundred feet in height. In the southern part of this peninsula are large districts covered with thinly scattered trees, called "oak openings."

The northern peninsula is in striking contrast with the southern, both as to soil and surface. It is rugged, with streams abounding in water-falls. The Wisconsin, or Porcupine Mountains, form the water-shed between Lakes Michigan and Superior, and attain an elevation of 2,000 feet in the northwestern portion of the peninsula. The shores of Lake Superior are composed of sandstone rock, which in places is worn by the winds and waves into many strange and fanciful shapes, resembling the ruins of castles, and forming the celebrated "Pictured Rocks." The northern peninsula of Michigan possesses probably the richest copper mines in the world, occupying a belt one hundred and twenty miles in length by from two to six miles in width. It is rich in minerals, but rigorous in climate and sterile in soil. Coal is plentiful at Corunna, one hundred miles from Detroit.

The State is so surrounded and intersected by lakes as to fairly entitle it to the soubriquet of "The Lake State." There are a number of small lakes in the interior of the State, which add to the general variety of scenery, but are not important to navigation. The Straits of Mackinaw (formerly written Michilimackinac) divide the southern from the northern peninsula, and connect the waters of Lakes Michigan and Huron by a navigable channel. There are a number of small rivers, the most important in the southern peninsula being St. Joseph's, Kalamazoo, Grand, Muskegon and Manistee, all emptying into Lake Michigan; and Au Sable and Siganaw, flowing into Lake Huron, and the Huron and Raisin discharging their waters into Lake Erie. The principal rivers of the northern peninsula are the Menomonee, Montreal and Ontonagon. The shores around the lakes are indented by numerous bays. Several small islands belong to Michigan, the most important of which is Isle Royale, noted for its copper mines.



The climate of Michigan is generally rigorous, except in proximity to the lakes, where the fruits of the temperate zone succeed admirably. The northern peninsula is favorable for winter wheat, but Indian corn does not succeed well. In the southern peninsula, Indian corn is produced abundantly, as well as the winter grains. This part of the State is pre-eminently agricultural.

Portions of the northern peninsula are heavily timbered with white pine, spruce, hemlock, birch, aspen, maple, ash and elm, and vast quantities of lumber are manufactured at the fine mill-sites afforded by the rapid streams. Timber is plentiful also in the southern peninsula, and consists chiefly of several species of oak, hickory, ash, basswood, maple, elm, linden, locust, dogwood, poplar, beech, sycamore, cottonwood, black and white walnut, cherry, pine, tamarack, cypress, cedar and chestnut.

Northern Michigan abounds in picturesque scenery, among which may be mentioned the "Pictured Rocks," composed of sandstone of various colors. They extend for about twelve miles, and rise 300 feet above the water. Sometimes cascades shoot over the precipice, so that vessels can sail between them and the natural wall of the rock. This portion of the State every season attracts large numbers of excursionists and pleasure-seekers, on account of its charming and interesting scenery.

The State is named for the lake which forms a part of its boundary, and signifies in the Indian language, "Great Water." The first white settlements were by the French, near Detroit and at Mackinaw, in the latter half of the seventeenth century; but these colonies did not progress rapidly. This territory, with other French possessions in North America, came into possession of Great Britain at the peace of 1763. It remained under the dominion of Great Britain until the American Revolution, when it became the possession of the United States. The British, however, did not surrender Detroit until 1796. This region was chiefly the scene of the exploits of the celebrated chief Pontiac, after the expulsion of the French. During the war of 1812, Michigan became the theater of several of the battles and many of the incidents connected with that war. At Frenchtown, in this State, January 22, 1813, occurred a cruel massacre by the savages of a party of American prisoners of war. Gen. Harrison soon after drove the enemy out of the Territory, and removed the seat of war into Canada, where he fought and gained the battle of the Thames.

Lansing, the capital of Michigan, is situated on Grand river, in Ingham county one hundred and ten miles northwest of Detroit. It was selected for the seat of government in 1847, at which time it was surrounded by an almost unbroken wilderness. The river here affords excellent water power. A new and handsome State capitol has just been completed.

Detroit, situated on the river from which it takes its name, eighteen miles from the head of Lake Erie, is the largest city in the State. It was the capital until the removal of the seat of government to Lansing, in 1850. Historically it is one of the most interesting cities in the West. The French had here a military post as early as 1670. Three Indian tribes, the Hurons, Pottawattamies and Ottawas, had their villages in the vicinity. With other French possessions, it passed into the hands of the British at the peace of 1763, and twenty years later it came under the jurisdiction of the United States, although, as stated above, it was not surrendered until 1796. June 11th, 1805, it was almost totally destroyed by fire. Gen. Wm. Hull, first governor of the Territory of Michigan, then projected the city on a new



plan. On the 18th of August, 1812, this same Gen. Hull surrendered it into the hands of the British, but the latter evacuated it September 29th of the same year. In 1870 the population was 79,577, and since then has rapidly increased.

Among the other important towns and cities in the State, are Grand Rapids, Adrian, Kalamazoo, Ann Arbor, Jackson and Monroe.

The following table shows the population of Michigan at the close of each decade, from 1800 to 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1800.....	551	.....	551
1810.....	4,618	144	4,762
1820.....	8,591	174	8,765
1830.....	31,346	293	31,639
1840.....	211,560	707	212,276
1850.....	395,071	2,583	397,654
1860.....	736,142	6,799	*749,113
1870.....	1,167,282	11,849	*1,184,059

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 6,172 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 4,926 enumerated as Indians.

WISCONSIN.

Wisconsin was formed out of a portion of the Territory of Michigan, but was originally a part of the Northwestern Territory ceded by the State of Virginia to the United States. On the 12th of December, 1832, a resolution passed the house of representatives directing, a committee to inquire into the expediency of creating a Territorial government for Wisconsin out of a part of Michigan. On the 20th of April, 1836, an act was passed and approved establishing a Territorial government. On the 20th of June, 1838, an act was passed and approved to divide the Territory of Wisconsin, and to establish the Territorial government of Iowa. June 12, 1838, an act was passed designating the boundary line between the State of Michigan and the Territory of Wisconsin. On the 6th of August, 1846, an act was passed and approved to enable the people to form a constitution and State government. On the 21st of January, 1847, the people adopted a constitution, and on the 3d of March of the same year an act of Congress was passed and approved for the admission of the State into the Union. By act of May 29, 1848, the State was declared admitted into the Union, to be entitled to three representatives in Congress after March 3, 1849.

The extreme length of Wisconsin from north to south is about 285 miles, and its greatest breadth from east to west is about 255 miles. It includes an area of about 53,924 square miles, or 34,511,360 acres. It is generally of an elevated rolling surface, with a large proportion of prairie. There are no mountains, properly so called, though the descent toward Lake Superior is quite abrupt, and the rivers full of rapids and falls, which afford valuable mill-sites. The great lakes, Superior and Michigan, lave the northern and eastern borders, besides which there are a number of smaller lakes, the most important of which is Lake Winnebago, southeast of the middle of the State. It is 28 miles long and 10 miles wide, and communicates with Green Bay through the Fox or Neenah river. In the northwestern part are numerous small lakes, with clear water, gravelly or rocky bottoms, and bold picturesque



shores. The rivers generally flow in a southwest direction and discharge their waters into the Mississippi, which flows along the southwest border of the State for more than 200 miles. The most important interior river is the Wisconsin, which has a course of about 200 miles almost directly south, when it changes its course westwardly, and flows about 100 miles further to its junction with the Mississippi. At favorable stages it is navigable for steamboats 180 miles. The Bad Axe, Black, Chippewa, and St. Croix rivers are important streams for floating timber and lumber from the pine region in the northwest part of the State. The streams flowing into Lake Superior are small, but rapid, affording excellent mill-sites.

The climate is severe and the winters long, but the State is free from the unhealthy changes which are common farther south. The south and middle portions form a fine agricultural region. Wheat is the great staple production, though all kinds of small grain and Indian corn are raised successfully. Large portions of the State are well adapted to grazing and the dairy. The northern part of the State, about the head-waters of the Black and Chippewa rivers, and the sources of the rivers emptying into Lake Superior, has but limited agricultural capabilities, as in that region are many ponds and marshes, and also large quantities of boulders scattered over the surface.

There are many objects of interest to the tourist and the lover of the picturesque. The rivers abound in rapids and falls. In St. Louis river there is a series of cascades which have a descent of 320 feet in 16 miles. The Menomonee river at Quinnesec Falls dashes down over a perpendicular ledge of rocks 40 feet, and has a fall of 134 feet in a mile and a half. Among other noted falls are the St. Croix, Chippewa and Big Bull Falls in the Wisconsin river. Along the rivers are many grand views of bluffs, rising from 150 to 200 feet, and at one place in Richland county on the Wisconsin, where it passes through a narrow gorge, the cliffs have an elevation of from 400 to 500 feet. On the Mississippi, in La Crosse county, the rocks rise 500 feet perpendicularly above the water.

The great lead region extends into the southwestern part of Wisconsin. The deposit here is intermingled to some extent with copper and zinc, together with some silver. Copper is found in a number of places, and also some iron ore. The iron ores of the Lake Superior region extend into Wisconsin. Beautiful varieties of marble are found on the Menomonee river and in other localities.

On the upper Wisconsin river, and other tributaries of the Mississippi, north of the Wisconsin, are vast forests of pine, and immense quantities are annually floated down the Mississippi to supply the markets in other States. Among other forest trees are spruce, tamarack, cedar, hemlock, oak of several varieties, birch, aspen, basswood, hickory, elm, ash, poplar, sycamore and sugar-maple.

Wisconsin was visited at an early period by French missionaries, and a settlement was made in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

Madison, the capital of the State, is situated on an isthmus between Lakes Mendota and Monona, 80 miles west of Milwaukee, and 132 miles northwest of Chicago. When the place was selected for the seat of government in 1836, there were no buildings except a solitary log cabin. The State capitol is a fine looking stone building erected at a cost of \$500,000, and stands on an elevation seventy feet above the lakes. The city overlooks a charming country, diversified by a pleasing variety of scenery. It has steadily and rapidly increased in population.



The great city of Wisconsin is Milwaukee (called at an early day “Milwacky”) and next to Chicago may be regarded as the commercial metropolis of the Northwest. It is situated on the west shore of Lake Michigan, about 90 miles north of Chicago. Milwaukee river empties into the lake at this point. The city is situated on both sides of the river, and has one of the best harbors on the whole chain of lakes. The fine water power of the Milwaukee river is an important element in its prosperity. Being a port of entry, the government has expended large sums in the improvements of its harbor, and in the erection of public buildings.

In 1805 Jacques Vieau, a half-breed trader whose house was at Green Bay, visited the country at the mouth of the Milwaukee river for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This he did annually until in September, 1818, when he brought with him a young man named Solomon Juneau, who became his son-in-law. The young man established friendly relations with the Indians, and in 1822 erected a block-house on the site of the present city of Milwaukee. He remained for 18 years the only permanent white resident, being visited occasionally by fur traders to whom he sold goods. In 1836, the village which has grown to be a large city, began to appear. Juneau died in 1856, at the age of 64 years, having lived to see the place he founded grow to a prosperous and flourishing city. In 1836 the population was 275; in 1840, it was 1810; in 1850, it was 19,873; in 1860, it was 45,286; in 1870, it was 71,640; and at the present time (1878) it is estimated at 123,000.

Among other important towns and cities of Wisconsin are Racine, Janesville, Oshkosh, Fond du Lac, Watertown, Sheboygan, Beliot, Kenosha, La Crosse, Wauwatosa, Manitowoc, Portage City, Platteville, Sheboygan Falls, Beaver Dam, Whitewater, Port Washington, Green Bay, Mineral Point, Shullsburg, Monroe, Prescott, and Hudson.

The following table shows the population of Wisconsin at the close of each decade from 1800 to 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1800.....	115	....	115
1810.....	.....	....	.....
1820.....	.....	....	.....
1830.....	.....	....	.....
1840.....	30,749	196	30,945
1850.....	304,756	635	305,391
1860.....	773,693	1,171	*775,881
1870.....	1,051,351	2,113	*1,054,670

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 1017 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 1206 enumerated as Indians.

MINNESOTA.

The eastern portion of Minnesota formed a part of the territory surrendered by the French to Great Britain at the peace of 1763, and subsequently by the latter to the United States at the close of the Revolution. The western portion is a part of the territory known as the Louisiana Purchase, ceded by France to the United States in 1803. It received a Territorial form of government under an act of Congress which became a law March 3, 1849, and was admitted into the Union as a State May 11, 1853.

The extreme length of Minnesota north and south is about 380 miles, and



in width is about 300 miles. It embraces an area of 81,259 square miles, or 52,005,760 acres. The face of the country generally presents the appearance of an undulating plain, although it is the most elevated tract of country between the Gulf of Mexico and Hudson's Bay. There are no mountains, but the summits of the water-sheds rise to a height of nearly two thousand feet above the level of the sea.

Minnesota is one of the best watered States in the Union, being drained by many rivers and dotted over with innumerable small lakes and some of considerable size. The great Mississippi has its humble origin as a mere rivulet in Lake Itasca. This diminutive stream, here but a few feet in width, first meanders in a northeasterly direction, receiving tribute as it passes from a number of other small lakes, when it changes its course to the south, and after meandering a length of six hundred miles in Minnesota, dashes its waters down over the Falls of St. Anthony, then flows along the border of the State two hundred miles further, and thence grandly pursues its course to the Gulf of Mexico. Several tributaries of the Mississippi drain the southeastern portion of the State. The Red River of the North drains the northern part, passing off into Hudson's Bay. It is the outlet of a number of lakes, among which are Traverse, Otter Tail, and Red. This river also forms the west boundary of the State for about two hundred miles. That portion of the State sloping toward Lake Superior is drained by the St. Louis and its tributaries. St. Peters, or Minnesota river, has a total length of over four hundred miles within the State. Its principal branch is Blue Earth or Mankato river, which flows nearly north. The St. Peters, Crow-Wing and Crow rivers are tributaries of the Mississippi from the west.

Lake Superior forms a part of the eastern boundary, and the Lake of the Woods a part of the northern. Among other lakes of considerable size are Rainy, Red Lake, Lake Cass, and Leech Lake. Devil Lake in the northwest part is about 40 miles long and 15 miles wide, and is said to have no visible outlet. Lake Pepin is an expansion of the Mississippi in the northeastern part of the State, and is a beautiful sheet of water. The State abounds in small lakes which are mostly clear and beautiful. Owing to the multitude of lakes Minnesota seldom suffers from inundations, as they tend to check the sudden rise and violence of the streams.

The climate of the northern part of Minnesota is severe, but in the southern part is not so rigorous as to prevent fair crops of Indian corn from being produced some seasons. Wheat and other winter grains succeed admirably in nearly all parts. In the valleys of the rivers the soil is excellent, and even the valley of the Red River of the North is regarded as a fine agricultural region. Wheat is the great staple and the facilities for manufacturing flour are unsurpassed, as the water power is practically unlimited.

A portion of the State is heavily timbered with pine, and one of the great industries is the manufacture of lumber. Extensive forests of pine grow on the Rum, St. Croix, and Pine rivers, and on the shores of the Mississippi, below Pokegamin Falls. Taken, as a whole, however, Minnesota cannot be called a well-wooded country. The river bottoms furnish some very good growths of oak, aspen, soft maple, basswood, ash, birch, white walnut, linden and elm. In the swamps or marshy places are found tamarack, cedar, and cypress.

Minnesota presents to the tourist many natural objects of interest, especially in her grand and beautiful scenery along the Mississippi and around her lakes. St. Anthony's Falls are celebrated, not so much for their magnitude as a



cataract, as for their geological interest and the wild scenery connected with them. Like Niagara, the falls are divided by an island, with the larger volume of water passing on the west side. This west division is 310 yards wide. The greatest perpendicular fall of water is but  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet, but including the rapids the descent is 58 feet in 260 rods. The rivers of Minnesota have numerous picturesque falls and rapids, and are in many places bordered with perpendicular bluffs of limestone and sandstone.

So far as revealed by geological examination, Minnesota possesses no great mineral or metallic wealth. There is, however, a rich deposit of iron ore in that part of the State bordering on Lake Superior. A thin vein of lead was discovered by the geological corps of Prof. Owen on Waraju river, and some copper was found, but not "in place," having probably been carried thither by the drift. Stone suitable for building purposes exists in great abundance. In the southwest part of the State is a singular deposit known as "red pipestone." Of this the Indians made their pipes, and the place of its deposit was held in great sacredness by them. It is said that different tribes at enmity with each other, met here on terms of amity and smoked the pipe of peace. Longfellow has rendered this locality celebrate<sup>d</sup> in "Hiawatha." It was here—

" On the Mountains of the Prairie,  
On the great Red Pipe-stone Quarry,  
Gitche Manito, the mighty,  
He the Master of Life, descending,  
On the red crags of the quarry.  
Stood erect, and called the nations,  
Called the tribes of men together."

The first white men who are said to have visited the country now embraced in Minnesota, were two fur traders in the year 1654. They returned to Montreal two years afterward and gave a glowing account of the country. This was followed by the visits of trappers and missionaries, and to the latter we are indebted for the first printed accounts of Minnesota. In 1805 an exploring expedition under Pike traversed the country. A military post was established at Fort Snelling in 1819. Excepting a British settlement at Pembina, which was not then known to be within the limits of the United States, no settlements were formed in Minnesota until after 1840.

St. Paul, the capital of Minnesota, is in Ramsey county, on the bank of the Mississippi, 2070 miles from its mouth, and 9 miles by land below the Falls of St. Anthony. The first settlement was made about the year 1840. The population has increased rapidly, and as a manufacturing, commercial and business place it has assumed considerable importance. Minneapolis, a few miles above St. Paul, is a rapidly growing city, and is noted for its great water power and manufacturing resources. Among other important towns are Stillwater, Red Wing, St. Anthony, Fort Snelling, and Mankato.

The following table shows the population of Minnesota at the close of each decade from 1850 to 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1850.....	6,038	39	6,077
1860.....	169,395	259	*172,023
1870.....	438,257	759	*439,706

\* The above aggregate for 1860 includes 2369 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 690 enumerated as Indians.



## NEBRASKA.

Nebraska is formed out of a part of the territory ceded to the United States by France by the treaty of April 30, 1804. It was erected into a separate Territory May 30, 1854, the limits subsequently being greatly reduced by the formation of Dakota Territory in 1861, a right reserved in the act creating the Territory of Nebraska. It was admitted into the Union as a State, March 1, 1867.

Nebraska is in its extreme length from east to west about 412 miles, and in breadth from north to south about 208 miles, embracing an area of 75,905 square miles, or 48,636,800 acres. The greater portion of the State is an elevated undulating prairie with a general inclination toward the Missouri river. There are no mountains or very high hills. The soil is various, but generally fertile, except in the western portion near the base of the Rocky Mountains. The bottom lands along the rivers are not surpassed in fertility by any in the United States, while the higher undulating prairie is equally productive with that of other western States. When the prairies are once broken they are easy of cultivation, the soil being light and mellow. The staple productions are wheat, Indian corn, oats, and other cereals common to the latitude. The climate is mild, as compared with that of the same latitude on the Atlantic. The summers are sometimes very warm, and the extreme western part is occasionally deficient in rain. Taken as a whole, however, this is destined to become one of the foremost agricultural States in the Union.

Nebraska is deficient in native timber, but the older settled portions are dotted over with groves of artificial or cultivated timber, which is so rapid in its growth as to require but a few years to produce enough for the ordinary wants of the settler. The rivers and streams are generally bordered with groves of native trees, including oak, walnut, hickory, cottonwood and willow. Along the Missouri river in places are some heavy growths of cottonwood.

The Missouri river forms the entire eastern boundary, and is navigable for steamboats throughout the whole extent of that boundary and for hundreds of miles above. Among the important interior rivers are the Platte, the Niobrara, the Republican Fork of the Kansas, the Elkhorn, the Loup Fork of the Platte, the Big Blue and the Nemaha. These rivers are so distributed, as, with their numerous tributaries, to afford admirable drainage to all parts of the State, and as a consequence it is free from marshes, conducting to the excellent health for which Nebraska is noted.

So far as yet revealed, the State is not rich in minerals. Coal, however, has recently been discovered in the southeastern part, in a vein sufficiently thick for mining. Near Lincoln are some salt springs of sufficient magnitude to yield large quantities of salt. On Platte river and other streams both limestone and sandstone are obtained of suitable quality for building material.

Rapid progress has been made in the construction of railroads in Nebraska. Among them are the Union Pacific and its branches, the Burlington & Missouri River and its branches, and others, affording railroad advantages to a large portion of the State, and connecting the principal towns with the main lines, east, west and south.

Lincoln, the capital of Nebraska, is in Lancaster county, in the southeastern part of the State. Here are most of the State institutions. It is a thriving young city and is in the midst of a fine agricultural portion of the State. Near it, on a little stream known as Salt Creek, are a number of



salt springs, and considerable quantities of salt have been manufactured. Railroads connect it with all the great markets of the country.

Omaha is the leading commercial city of the State, and is located on the west bank of the Missouri river in Douglas county. It is 18 miles by land above the mouth of the Platte river. The principal portion of the city is situated on gently rising slopes extending from the river to the bluffs. The elevations are crowned with fine residences, and command pleasant views of the river and valley, with the city of Council Bluffs, Iowa, in the distance. Since the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad it has grown in population and wealth very rapidly. A costly iron railroad bridge spans the Missouri river at this point. As a produce, shipping and general commercial point it is rapidly growing into prominence. It was the first capital of the Territory and State, and takes its name from a tribe of Indians.

Among other important towns and cities are Nebraska City, Columbus, Kearney, Grand Island, Hastings, Plattsmouth, Tecumseh, and Niobrara.

The following table shows the population of Nebraska by the census of 1860 and 1870:

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1860 .....	28,696	82	28,841
1870 .....	122,117	789	122,993

In the aggregate for 1860, the enumeration includes 63 Indians, and in that of 1870, the enumeration includes 87 Indians.

MISSOURI.

Missouri was formed out of a part of the territory ceded by France to the United States in 1803. By an act approved March 26th, 1804, the French, or Louisiana purchase, was divided, that part embracing the present State of Missouri being at first designated as the District of Louisiana. The name was changed to Territory of Louisiana, by an act passed March 3d, 1805, and again by an act of June 4, 1812, Louisiana Territory was changed to Missouri Territory. By an act passed March 2, 1819, the southern portion was detached and organized as the Territory of Arkansas. During the same year the people of the Territory of Missouri, through their Legislative Council and House of Representatives, memorialized Congress for admission into the Union as a State. On the 6th of March following an act was passed to authorize the people of the Territory to form a State constitution. Missouri being the first State formed wholly out of territory west of the Mississippi, the question of the extension of slavery came up and gave rise to a stormy debate in Congress while the Missouri bill, as it was called, was pending. The propriety and expediency of extending that institution to the new States west of the Mississippi, was powerfully and earnestly contested, and resulted in a compromise restricting slavery to certain limits, and prohibiting the extension of slavery to certain territory. The bill, however, of March 6th, passed without restrictions. The people on the 19th of July, 1820, adopted their constitution, which was laid before Congress November 16th of the same year. The Senate passed a joint resolution declaring the admission of the State of Missouri into the Union. This was referred to a select committee in the House of Representatives, and on



the 10th of February, 1821, Mr. Clay made a report. The House rejected the resolution, and on motion of Mr. Clay, a committee on the part of the House was appointed to join a committee on the part of the Senate to consider the subject and report. On the 26th of February, Mr. Clay, from the joint committee, reported a "Resolution providing for the admission of the State of Missouri into the Union, on a certain condition." This resolution was passed and approved, March 2, 1821. The condition was that Missouri, by its legislature, should assent to a condition that a part of the State constitution should never be construed to authorize the passage of a law by which any citizen of either of the States in the Union should be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled under the Constitution of the United States. What was known as the "Missouri Compromise," was embraced in the act of the previous session, which authorized the people of the State of Missouri to form a State constitution, and consisted of a compromise section in the bill by which slavery was to be forever prohibited in that part of the territory west of the Mississippi (except the State of Missouri), lying north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude. Thus, after fierce and stormy debates, running through two sessions of Congress, Missouri came into the Union, and the exciting question of slavery was supposed also to have been settled. On the 10th of August, 1821, President Monroe issued his proclamation declaring the admission of Missouri completed, according to law.

Missouri in its greatest length from east to west is about 285 miles, and in width from north to south, 280 miles. It embraces an area of 67,380 square miles, or 43,123,200 acres. That portion of it north of the Missouri river is mostly undulating prairie and timber land, while that portion south of the Missouri river is characterized by a great variety of surface. In the southeast part, near the Mississippi, is an extensive area of marshy land. The region forming the outskirts of the Ozark Mountains is hilly and broken. West of the Osage river is a vast expanse of prairie. The geological features of Missouri are exceedingly interesting. Coal, iron and several kinds of stone and marble for building purposes exist in great abundance. A vast region, in the vicinity of Iron Mountain and Pilot Knob, produces iron of the best quality, and exists in inexhaustible quantity. It is also found in other parts of the State. There is also lead, which has been mined in considerable quantities. Copper is found throughout the mineral region, but is found combined with other minerals. Silver is also combined with the lead ore. The bituminous coal deposits are mainly on both sides of the Missouri river, below the mouth of the Osage, and extending forty miles up that river. Cannel-coal is found in Callaway county.

Missouri possesses the advantages of two of the greatest navigable rivers in the United States—the Mississippi, which forms her entire eastern boundary, and the Missouri, which flows along her northwestern border nearly two hundred miles, and crosses the State in a south-easterly course to its junction with the Mississippi. As both of these rivers are navigable for the largest steamers, the State has easy and ready commercial intercourse to the Gulf of Mexico and the Rocky Mountains, as well as up the Ohio to Pittsburgh. Besides the Missouri, the State has several important interior rivers, to-wit: Grand river and Chariton, tributaries of the Missouri river from the north, and the Osage and Gasconade from the south; also, Salt river and Maramec, tributaries of the Mississippi. The St. Francis and White river



drain the southeastern part, passing from the State into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats about 275 miles.

Missouri as a State has many material resources, fitting her for becoming one of the most wealthy and populous States in the Union. The soil is generally excellent, producing the finest crops, while those portions not so well adapted to agriculture are rich in minerals. The greater portion of the State is well timbered. In the river bottoms are heavy growths of oak, elm, ash, hickory, cottonwood, sugar, and white and black walnut. On the uplands also are found a great variety of trees. Various fruits, including apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries and strawberries, are produced in the greatest abundance. Among the staple productions are Indian corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, hemp and tobacco. A great variety of other crops are also raised.

The State has an uneven and variable climate—the winters being very cold and the summers excessively hot. Chills and fever are common to some extent along the rivers.

The earliest settlement in Missouri seems to have been by the French, about the year 1719. About that time they built what was called Fort Orleans, near Jefferson City, and the next year worked the lead mines to some extent. Ste. Genevieve was settled in 1755, also by the French, and is the oldest town in the State. Missouri's greatest commercial metropolis, St. Louis, was first settled in 1764, the earliest settlers being mostly French.

Jefferson City, the capital of the State, is situated on the right bank of the Missouri river, in Cole county. It is 128 miles by land, and 155 miles by water from St. Louis. The location being elevated, commands a fine view of the river, with the pleasant and picturesque scenery which is presented at this point on the Missouri.

St. Louis, the great commercial city of Missouri, as well as of a large portion of the Northwest, is situated on the right bank of the Mississippi, twenty miles below the mouth of the Missouri, and 174 above the mouth of the Ohio. It is 744 miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, and 1194 miles above New Orleans. The city enjoys many natural advantages as a commercial emporium, being situated nearly midway between the two oceans, and centrally in the finest agricultural region on the globe. With the greatest navigable river on the continent, affording her a water highway to the ocean, and to many of the large inland cities of the country, St. Louis is rapidly and surely going forward to a grand future. Her already great and constantly improving system of railways, is tending every year to open up to her larger fields of business and commercial intercourse. Of late years a strong rivalry has sprung up between St. Louis and Chicago, in regard to population, etc., each claiming to be the third city in the Union. The increase of St. Louis since the war has been great, the ascendancy being at an annual rate of about ten per cent. At this increase she is fast earning the soubriquet of the "Future Great City."

The site on which St. Louis stands was selected February 15th, 1764, by Laclède, as a post possessing peculiar advantages for collecting and trading in furs, as well as for defense against the Indians. For many years it was but a frontier village, the principal trade of which was in furs, buffalo robes, and other collections of trappers and hunters. A great part of the population was absent during the hunting and trapping seasons, so that the infancy of this city was almost a struggle for existence. As late as 1820, the population was but 4,598. The first brick house was erected in 1813. In



1822, St. Louis was chartered as a city, under the title given by Laclède in honor of Louis XV of France. In 1830 the population was 6,694, an increase of only 2,096 in ten years. In 1840 the population had reached 16,469; in 1850 it was 77,950, including 2,650 slaves; in 1860 the population was 160,773; and in 1870 it was 312,963.

Kansas City, one of the rapidly advancing young cities of the State, is situated on the Missouri river just below the mouth of the Kansas. In 1870 the population was 32,260. Since that time there has been a rapid increase, both in population and business.

St. Joseph is one of the flourishing cities, and is situated on the left, or east bank of the Missouri river, 496 miles by water from St. Louis. It was laid out in 1843, and became an important point of departure for overland emigration to California and Oregon. In 1870 the population was 19,560, but has rapidly increased since then.

Among the important and thriving towns and cities are Hannibal, Springfield, Boonville, Lexington, Chillicothe, Independence, Palmyra, Canton, Iron Mount and Moberly.

The following table shows the population of Missouri at the close of each decade, from 1810 to 1870 :

YEAR.	WHITE.	COLORED.	AGGREGATE.
1810.....	17,227	3,618	20,845
1820.....	55,988	10,569	66,557
1830.....	114,795	25,660	140,455
1840.....	323,888	59,814	383,702
1850.....	592,004	90,040	682,044
1860.....	1,063,489	118,503	*1,182,012
1870.....	1,603,146	118,071	*1,721,295

\* The aggregate for 1860 includes 20 enumerated as Indians, and the aggregate for 1870 includes 75 enumerated as Indians.

## EXPEDITION OF LEWIS AND CLARKE.

Organization of Exploring Party—Departure—Osage Indians—Strange Tradition of the Origin of the Osage Nation—The Missouri—Old French Fort—Artificial Mounds—The Otoes and Pawnees—Indian Graves—The Ayauway Indians—Council with Indians at Council Bluffs—Little Sioux River—Death of Sergeant Floyd—Great Sioux River—Red Pipestone Quarries—Buffalo and other Animals—Mountain of the Little Spirits—Council with the Sioux—Indian Idols—The Mandans—Winter Quarters—White and Brown Bears—Antelopes—Black Hills—First View of Rocky Mountains—Natural Scenery—The Great Falls of the Missouri—Shoshones—Sources of the Missouri—Columbia River—The Tush-epaws—Short of Provisions—Pierced-Nose Indians—Down Lewis River—The Sokulks—Great Falls of the Columbia—The Echeloots—Wooden Houses—Fingers as War Trophies—Sight of the Pacific—Fort Clatsop—Return—Arrival at St. Louis.

In January, 1803, President Jefferson, in a confidential message to Congress in regard to Indian affairs, took occasion to recommend, among other things, the organization of a party to trace the Missouri river to its source, and thence proceed to the Pacific ocean. The recommendation was favorably considered, and Capt. Merriwether Lewis, was, on his own application, appointed to take charge of the expedition. Wm. Clarke was subsequently associated with him, so that this celebrated expedition is known in our history as that of Lewis and Clarke. The incidents of this long, tedious, and romantic journey are worthy to be related as among the most interesting



in the annals of American adventure. At that time all that vast region bordering on the Upper Missouri and its tributaries, as well as the regions bordering on the Pacific, were unknown and unexplored by white men. By the latter part of the year 1803 the party comprising the expedition was made up and ready to start. The highest settlement of whites on the Missouri river at that time was at a place called La Charrette, sixty-eight miles above the mouth. At this place it had been the design of Capt. Lewis to winter, but the Spanish authorities of Louisiana had not yet received official information of the transfer of the country to the United States. For this reason the party remained in winter quarters at the mouth of Wood river, on the east side of the Mississippi.

Besides Captains Lewis and Clarke, the party was made up nine young men from Kentucky, twelve soldiers of the regular army, two Frenchmen as watermen and interpreters, and a colored servant belonging to Captain Clarke—twenty-six persons in all. A corporal, six soldiers and nine watermen, in addition to the above, were engaged to accompany the expedition as far as the country of the Mandans, as there was some apprehension of attacks by the Indians between Wood river and that tribe.

Three boats were provided for the expedition. The largest was a keel-boat, fifty-five feet long, drawing three feet of water, carrying one large square sail, and twenty-two oars. The other two were open boats, one of six, and the other of seven oars.

The expedition started from the encampment at the mouth of Wood river on Monday, May 14, 1804. Captain Lewis, who was at that time in St. Louis, joined the expedition at St. Charles, twenty-one miles up the Missouri, which place they reached on the 16th. Here they remained until the 21st, when they proceeded on their voyage, reaching La Charrette, the last white settlement, on the evening of the 25th. The village consisted of but seven poor families. On the 1st of June they arrived at the mouth of the Osage, one hundred and thirty-three miles on their journey. The country bordering on this river was inhabited by a tribe known as the Osage Indians. They had a remarkable tradition among them as to the origin of their nation. They believed that its founder was a snail passing a quiet existence along the banks of the Osage, till a flood swept him down to the Missouri and there left him exposed on the shore. By the heat of the sun he was changed to a man. The change, however, did not cause him to forget his native place away up on the banks of the Osage, and he immediately sought his old home. Being overtaken with hunger and fatigue, the Great Spirit appeared, gave him a bow and arrow, and taught him to kill deer and prepare its flesh for food and its skin for clothing. When he arrived at his original place of residence he was met by a beaver, who inquired who he was, and by what authority he came to disturb his possession. The Osage replied that he had once lived on the borders of that river and that it was his own home. While they were disputing the daughter of the beaver appeared, and entreated her father to be reconciled to the young stranger. The father yielded to her entreaties, and the Osage soon married the beaver's daughter. They lived happily on the banks of the Osage, and from them soon came the villages and nation of the Osages. Ever since they entertained a pious reverence for their ancestors, never killing a beaver, for by so doing they would slay a brother. It has been observed, however, that after the opening of the fur trade with the whites, the sanctity of their maternal relations was very much reduced.



The next tribe mentioned by the explorers was that of the Missouris, once a powerful nation, but then reduced to about thirty families. They finally united with the Osages and the Ottoes, and as a separate nation became extinct. The Sauks, Ayauways (Iowas), and the Sioux are mentioned as being the enemies of the Osages, and as making frequent excursions against them. On the 26th of June they arrived at the mouth of the Kansas, 340 miles from the Mississippi, where they remained two days for rest and repairs. Here resided the tribe of Indians of the same name, and had two villages not far from the mouth of the river. This tribe at that time had been reduced by the Sauks and Ayauways to only about three hundred men. The party at this stage of their journey, saw numerous buffalo on the prairies. On the 2d of July the party passed Bear Medicine Island, near which were the remains of an old fort, built by the French, the ruins of the chimneys and the general outline of the fortification being visible. On the 8th of July they reached the mouth of the Nodawa. The river is mentioned as navigable for boats some distance. On the 11th they landed at the mouth of the Nemahaw. Mention is made of several artificial mounds on the Nemahaw, about two miles up the stream at the mouth of a small creek. From the top of the highest mound there was a fine view of the country. On the 14th they passed the Nishnahbatona river, finding it to be only three hundred yards from the Missouri at a distance of twelve miles from its mouth. Platte river and other streams, both in Iowa and Nebraska, are mentioned and the country described with great accuracy. Along in this part of the country were the first elk they had seen.

On the 22d of July the explorers encamped on the north (Iowa) side of the river, ten miles above the mouth of the Platte river, to make observations and to hold an interview with the neighboring tribes. They remained here in camp until the 27th. Among the streams mentioned in this vicinity are the Papillon, Butterfly Creek and Moscheto Creek, the last named being a small stream near Council Bluffs. In mentioning them we use the orthography of the explorers, which in some instances differs from that now in use. The Indians who occupied the country about the mouth of Platte river at this time were the Ottoes and Pawnees. The Ottoes were much reduced, and formerly lived about twenty miles above the Platte on the Nebraska side of the river. They lived at this time under the protection of the Pawnees. The latter were also much dispersed and broken. One band of the nation formerly lived on the Republican branch of the Kansas River. Another band were the Pawnee Loups, or Wolf Pawnees, who resided on the Wolf fork of the Platte. Another band originally resided on the Kansas and Arkansaw, but in their wars with the Osages they were often defeated and retired to the Red river. Various other tribes living further west, are mentioned. On the 27th they continued their journey, and about ten leagues from their encampment, on the south (Nebraska) side of the river, they saw and examined a curious collection of graves, or mounds. They were of different heights, shapes and sizes. Some were of sand, and others of both earth and sand. They were supposed to indicate the position of the ancient village of the Ottoes before they retired to the protection of the Pawnees. On the 29th they passed the spot where the Ayauway Indians, a branch of the Ottoes, once lived, and who had emigrated from that place to the Des Moines. Mention is here made of an interview with one of the Missouri Indians who lived with the Ottoes, and the resemblance of his language to that of the Osages, particularly in calling a chief *inca*.



On the 30th of July the party encamped on the south (Nebraska) side of the river. At that place next to the river was a plain, and back of it a wooded ridge, rising about seventy feet above the plain. At the edge of this ridge they formed their camp, and sent an invitation to the Indians to meet them. From the bluffs at this point they mention a most beautiful view of the river and adjoining country. The latitude of the camp was determined by observation to be 41 degrees 18 minutes and 14 seconds. The messenger sent to invite the Ottoes returned on the evening of the 2d of August, with fourteen Ottoo and Missouri Indians, accompanied by a Frenchman who resided among them, and who acted as interpreter. Lewis and Clarke made them presents of pork, flour and meal, and the Indians returned presents of watermelons. The next morning (Aug. 3d) a council was held with the six chiefs who were of the party of Indians; they were told of the change in the government, and promised protection and advised as to their future conduct. All the chiefs expressed their joy at the change in the government, and wished to be recommended to the Great Father (the President) that they might obtain trade and necessities. They asked the mediation of the Great Father between them and the Mahas (Omahas), with whom they were then at war. At the conclusion of the council medals and other presents were given to the chiefs, and also some presents to the other Indians who were with them. The grand chief of the Ottoes was not present, but to him was sent a flag, a medal, and some ornaments for clothing. The explorers gave to the place where this council was held the name of Council Bluffs. The reader will remember, however, that it was above the present city of Council Bluffs, Iowa, and was on the Nebraska side of the river.

On the afternoon of the 3d of August they resumed their journey, and on the 7th arrived at the mouth of a river on the north side, called by the Sioux Indians, Eaneahwadepon (Stone river), and by the French, *Petite Riviere des Sioux*, or in English, Little Sioux river. The explorers were informed by their interpreter (M. Durion) that this river rises within about nine miles of the Des Moines; that within fifteen leagues of that river it passes through a large lake, nearly sixty miles in circumference, and divided into two parts by rocks, which approach each other very closely. Its width is various; it contains many islands, and is known by the name of *Lac d'Esprit*—Spirit Lake. The country watered by it is open and undulating, and may be visited in boats up the river for some distance. The interpreter further added that the Des Moines was about eighty yards wide where the Little Sioux approaches it; that it was shoally, and that one of its principal branches was called Cat river. The interpreter claimed to have been to the sources of the Little Sioux, and those who are familiar with the country about Spirit Lake, will concede that he described it quite accurately. The explorers speak of a long island two miles above the mouth of the Little Sioux, which they named Pelican island, from the large number of pelicans which were feeding on it, one of which they killed. They also killed an elk. On the 10th they passed the first highland near the river, after leaving their encampment at Council Bluffs. Not far from this, on a high bluff, was the grave of Blackbird, one of the great chiefs of the Mahas, who had died of small-pox four years before. The grave was marked by a mound twelve feet in diameter at the base, and six feet high, and was on an elevation about 300 feet above the water. In the center of the grave was a pole eight feet high. Near this the Mahas had a village, and lost four hundred men of their nation, and a like proportion of women and children by the small-pox at the time that Blackbird died.



After this dreadful scourge they burned their village, which had consisted of three hundred cabins. On a hill at the rear of the place where the village stood were the graves of the nation. On the evening of the 18th the explorers were again visited at their camp by a party of Ottoes and Missouris, who entertained them with a dance. The professed object of their visit was to ask intercession for promoting peace between them and the Mahas, but probably the real object was to share a portion of the strangers' provisions and liquors.

The next day, August 20th, after passing a couple of islands, they landed on the north side of the river, under some bluffs—the first near the river on that side after leaving the Ayauway village. It was here that the party had the misfortune to lose one of their men—Sergeant Charles Floyd. He had the day before been siezed with a billious colic. Before his death he said to Captain Clarke, "I am going to leave you; I want you to write me a letter." Soon after making this request the brave soldier passed away. He was buried on the top of the bluff, with honors due to a soldier. The place of his interment was marked by a cedar post, on which his name and the day of his death were inscribed. About a mile further up on the same side of the Missouri, they came to a small river, to which they gave the name of Floyd river, in honor of their deceased companion. The place of the burial of Sergeant Floyd was but a short distance below where Sioux City now stands. During a great freshet in the spring of 1857, the Missouri river washed away a portion of the bluff, exposing the remains of the soldier. The citizens of Sioux City and vicinity repaired to the place, and with appropriate ceremonies, re-interred them some distance back from the river on the same bluff. The same cedar post planted by his companions over his grave on that summer day more than half a century before, remained to mark the place of interment up to 1857, although during nearly all this time the country had been inhabited only by savages.

On the 21st of August the expedition passed the site where Sioux City now stands, and noted in their journal the confluence of the Great Sioux river with the Missouri. From their interpreter, M. Durion, they received an account of the Great Sioux river. He stated that it was navigable for more than two hundred miles, to the great falls, and even beyond them. The reader will remember that this was before the time of steamboats on western waters. He mentioned a creek that emptied into the Great Sioux below the falls, which passed through cliffs of red rock, out of which the Indians made their pipes; that the necessity for procuring that article had caused the introduction of a law among the nations, by which the banks of that creek were held to be sacred, and even tribes at war met at the quarries without hostility. These were what are now known as the "Red Pipestone Quarries," in southwestern Minnesota.

A few miles above the mouth of the Great Sioux, on the north, or Dakota side of the river, they killed a buffalo, a deer and a beaver. They also saw some elk. The place where the buffalo was killed they described as a beautiful prairie, and gave it the name of Buffalo Prairie. They mention on the south side of the river, a bluff of blue clay, rising to the height of 180 or 190 feet. Several miles from this, on the south side of the river, Captains Lewis and Clarke, with ten of their men, went to see a mound regarded with great terror by the Indians, and called by them the Mountain of the Little Spirits. They believed it was the abode of little devils in human form, eighteen inches high, and having large heads; that they had sharp arrows,



and were always on the watch to kill those who might approach their place of residence. The Sioux, Mahas and Ottoes never would visit the hill or mound for fear of the vengeance of the Little Spirits. The mound, though extraordinary in its formation, they did not regard as artificial. From its top they could see large herds of buffalo feeding at a distance.

On the 26th they passed the mouth of Yankton river, and, on landing, were met by several Indians, who informed them that a large body of Sioux were encamped near. On the 30th and 31st they held a council with the Sioux, and smoked with them the pipe of peace. The Indians exhibited their skill in dancing and various other amusements to entertain their visitors. These Indians were the Yankton tribe of the Sioux nation. Their grand chief was We-u-cha, or in English, *Shake Hand*. Speeches were made and presents exchanged.

On the 1st of September the explorers passed Calumet Bluffs, and the next day Bonhomme Island, near which they visited some ancient earth-works, or fortifications, on the south, or Nebraska, side of the Missouri. They made a minute and careful examination of these works. They embraced nearly five hundred acres. A day or two after, on a hill to the south, near Cedar Island, they discovered the backbone of a fish, 45 feet long, in a perfect state of petrification.

After several conferences with different tribes, and observations in regard to the country, its formation, and the different animals seen, on the 13th of October they reached a small stream on the north side, to which they gave the name of Idol Creek. Near its mouth were two stones resembling human figures, and a third like a dog. These were objects of great veneration among the Ricaras (Ricarees), who occupied the country in that vicinity. They had a legend that a young brave was deeply enamored with a girl whose parents refused their consent to the marriage. The young brave went out into the fields to mourn his misfortunes, and a sympathy of feeling led the lady to the same spot. The faithful dog would not cease to follow his master. The lovers wandered away together with nothing to subsist on but grapes, and they were at last changed into stone, with the lady holding in her hands a bunch of grapes. When the Ricaras pass these sacred stones, they stop to make offerings of dress to propitiate the deities, as they regard them. Such was the account given to Lewis and Clarke, by the Ricara chief. As they found here a great abundance of fine grapes, they regarded one part of the story as very agreeably confirmed.

On the 19th they reached the ruins of one of the Mandan villages. It had been fortified. This, they were informed by the Ricara chief, was one of several villages once occupied by the Mandans until the Sioux forced them forty miles higher up the river. In this vicinity they counted no less than 52 herds of buffalo, and 3 herds of elk at a single view.

About the 1st of November, 1804, the expedition reached the country of the Mandans, where they went into winter quarters. These Indians had raised considerable corn, some of which they presented to the party. During the winter they obtained a great deal of information in regard to the history, traditions, and manners and customs, not only of this peculiar and remarkable nation, but of other tribes. Their huts, or cabins, were all completed by the 20th of the month, and the place was named Fort Mandan. It was on the north side of the Missouri, in a grove of cottonwood. The place, as ascertained by observation, was in latitude 47 deg., 21 min. and 47 sec., and the computed distance from the mouth of the Missouri was 1600 miles.



During the winter they were visited by a great many Indians of the Mandan and other tribes. A few French and traders of the Northwest Fur Company also visited them.

The party remained at Fort Mandan until April 7, 1805, when they resumed their journey. There were then thirty-two persons in the expedition, some of the party having returned to St. Louis. In this portion of the country they began to see numbers of white bear, antelope, and other animals, which they had not seen lower down on the river. On the 12th they arrived at the mouth of the Little Missouri, near which they found large quantities of small onions, about the size of a bullet, of an oval form and white. The next day they passed a small stream to which they gave the name of Onion Creek, from the great abundance of that vegetable growing near it. Along this part of the Missouri were large numbers of bald eagles, and also many geese and brant. Numerous deserted Indian lodges were noticed, which they supposed to have belonged to the Assiniboin, as there were the remains of small kegs. That tribe was the only one in this region that then used spirituous liquors. They obtained it from the traders of the Hudson Bay Company, bartering their furs for it. Here many plants and aromatic herbs are mentioned, and some resembling in taste and smell sage, hyssop, wormwood and juniper. On the 26th they camped at the mouth of the Yellowstone, where game of various kinds was very abundant. Frequent mention is made of the burned hills along that part of the Missouri for some distance above and below the Yellowstone. Among the animals killed by the hunters of the expedition in this part of the voyage were several brown bears. On the evening of the 14th of May the men in one of the canoes discovered a large brown bear lying in the open grounds about three hundred yards from the river. Six of them, all good hunters, went to attack him, and, concealing themselves by a small eminence, four of them fired at a distance of about forty paces. Each of them lodged a ball in the bear's body, two of them directly through the lungs. The animal sprang up and ran open-mouthed toward them. As he came near, the two hunters who had reserved their fire, gave him two more wounds, one of which, breaking his shoulder, retarded his motion for a moment. Before they could reload he was so near upon them that they were obliged to run to the river, the bear almost overtaking them. Two of the men sprang into the canoe, and the others concealed themselves in some willows and fired as fast as they could reload, striking him several times. The shots seemed only to direct him toward the hunters, till at last he pursued two of them so closely that they threw aside their guns and pouches, and jumped twenty feet down a perpendicular bank into the river. The bear sprang after them, and was within a few feet of the hindmost when one of the hunters on shore shot him in the head, and finally killed him. They dragged the bear to shore and found that eight balls had passed through his body in different directions.

On the 20th of May the party reached the mouth of the Muscleshell, a river of considerable size from the south. They were then 2270 miles above the mouth of the Mississippi, in latitude 47 deg., 24 min. Mention is made of what the French traders called Cote Noire, or Black Hills. On the 26th of May they had the first view of the Rocky Mountains, "the object," as the journalist remarks, "of all our hopes, and the reward of all our ambition." The view was obtained from what they called one of the last ridges of the Black Mountains. On the 30th they had reached that part of the river which passes through between walls of rocks, presenting every form of



sculptured ruins, and having the appearance of being the productions of art. Of these objects of natural scenery they give a most glowing description.

On the 3d of June the expedition reached a junction of two branches of the river, when they were at a loss to determine which was the true Missouri river. Parties, one under Captain Lewis and the other under Captain Clarke, proceeded to explore both branches by land. The party under Captain Lewis, on the 13th, reached the Great Falls of the Missouri on the southern branch, which determined the question. One of the men was sent to inform Captain Clarke of the discovery. The explorers give a vivid description of the wonderful and beautiful scenery which is here presented. In the vicinity of the falls they saw a herd of at least a thousand buffalo, one of which they shot. Here Captain Lewis himself had an encounter with a large brown bear, from which he escaped by plunging into the river. Mention is made of grasshoppers at the mouth of Medicine river, about twelve miles above the Great Falls, in such multitudes that the herbage on the plains was in part destroyed by them. At that point the Missouri is described as being three hundred yards wide, and Medicine river one hundred and thirty-seven yards wide. The party remained here until the 15th of July, examining the surrounding country, constructing canoes, and making general preparations for continuing the journey. On that day they again embarked with eight heavily loaded canoes, encountering many difficult places for navigating, owing to the rapids. Toward the latter part of July they reached a point where the Missouri is formed of three branches, one of which they called Jefferson, one Madison, and one Gallatin. Here the party divide and explore the several branches, partly for the purpose of finding the Shoshones, the Indians that were known to inhabit that region. On the 11th of August they encountered a single Indian on horseback, who proved to be one of that tribe or nation. Captain Lewis, who had continued his course up the Jefferson, or principal branch forming the sources of the Missouri, reached a point where it had so diminished in width that one of his men in a fit of enthusiasm, with one foot on each side of the rivulet, thanked God that he had lived to bestride the Missouri. A few miles further on they reached the point where issues the remotest water—the hitherto hidden sources of that river, which had never before been seen by civilized man. They sat down by the brink of the little rivulet, and quenched their thirst at the chaste and icy fountain, which sends its modest tribute down to the great ocean thousands of miles away. Crossing over the the dividing line between the waters of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, at a distance of three-quarters of a mile, they stopped to taste for the first time the waters of the Columbia, here a stream of clear, cold water flowing westward. On the same day Captain Lewis succeeded in gaining a friendly interview with the Shoshones. Captain Clarke, with a part of the expedition, was at this time at the junction of the three branches of the Missouri, and Captain Lewis engaged a number of the Indians, with about thirty of their horses, to transport their merchandise and outfit to the Shoshone camp.

The Shoshones are described as being a small tribe of the nation called the Snake Indians, an appellation which embraces the inhabitants of the southern parts of the Rocky Mountains and of the plains on either side. During the summer the Shoshones resided about the headwaters of the Columbia, where they lived chiefly on salmon. In their journal the explorers give a long and interesting account of the habits, traditions, and manner of



life of this people. They found them honest, friendly, and ready to render them all assistance in their power.

After purchasing twenty-nine horses from the Shoshones, the party on the 30th of August resumed their journey toward the Pacific. On the 4th of September, after many difficulties in finding a practicable route, they came to a large encampment of Indians who received them with great cordiality. The pipe of peace was introduced and a council held. They represented themselves as a band of a nation called Tushepaws, a numerous people then residing on the headwaters of the Missouri and Columbia rivers. The Indians shared their berries and roots with the strangers and received some presents. Several horses were purchased from them. On the 6th they reached a stream to which they gave the name of Clarke river, Captain Clarke being the first white man who ever visited its waters. The route was a rugged one, and in many places almost impracticable, and to add to the difficulties of the situation, snow had been falling, so that on the 16th it was six or eight inches deep. The difficulty of procuring game or other subsistence made it necessary for them to kill several of their horses on this part of their journey, for food. They had a little of what was called portable soup which they used by melting some snow. This, and about twenty pounds of bear's oil, was their only remaining subsistence. They were now in a region where their guns were of little service, for there was scarcely a living creature to be seen in those mountains. Captain Clarke and six hunters searched the mountains all day for game but found none, and at night encamped on a small stream to which they gave the name of Hungry Creek. Their only refreshment during the day was a little of the portable soup. On the 26th, Captain Clarke and his hunting party encountered three Indian boys, and sent them forward to the village with some presents. An Indian came out to meet them, and conducted them to a large tent in the village, which was the residence of the great chief. After some introductory ceremonies by signs, the Indians set before the strangers some buffalo meat, dried salmon, berries and several kinds of roots. This, after their long abstinence, was a sumptuous treat. One of the chiefs conducted them to another village, two miles away, where they were received with great kindness and passed the night. These Indians called themselves Chopunish, or Pierced-Nose (Nez Perces). With a few articles Captain Clarke chanced to have in his pockets he purchased some dried salmon, roots and berries and sent them by one of his men and a hired Indian back to Captain Lewis. The main body with Captain Lewis had been so fortunate as to kill a few pheasants and a prairie wolf. As soon as it was known in the villages that the wonderful strangers had arrived the people crowded in to see them. Twisted Hair, the chief, drew a chart or map of the country and streams on a white elk-skin, which was of great service in guiding them on their course. From these Indians as many provisions were purchased as could be carried on their horses. After proceeding down the river some distance, they determined to continue their journey in canoes, which they set about constructing. By the 7th of October the canoes were launched and loaded. The horses were branded and left with the Indians to be kept until their return. Accompanied by some of the Indians down Lewis river, the expedition finally reached the Columbia on the 16th, having stopped at a number of villages on the way. The Columbia at the mouth of Lewis river they found to be 960 yards wide, and Lewis river 575 yards wide. Here they found themselves among a nation who called themselves Sokulks, a



people of a mild and peaceable disposition. Fish was their principal article of food. On the 18th they resumed their journey down the Columbia in the presence of many of the Sokulks who came to witness their departure. They passed many different tribes who inhabited the borders of the Columbia, all of whom they visited in their villages and encampments, learning their condition, habits, history and mode of living. Wherever they halted large numbers of Indians gathered to see them, and generally manifested the greatest kindness and hospitality. All of them had pierced noses.

On the 22d of October the party reached the Great Falls of the Columbia. Many Indians inhabited this portion of the country, and some of them assisted the party in unloading the canoes, transporting the goods around the falls, and in bringing down the canoes. At one place it was necessary to haul the canoes over a point of land to avoid a perpendicular fall of seventy feet. Some distance below the falls they came to a village of another tribe, or nation, called the Echeloots. Here they found the first wooden houses they had seen after leaving the settlements near the Mississippi. They were made of logs and poles, with poles for rafters and covered with white cedar, kept on by strands of cedar fibres. The inhabitants received the strangers with great kindness, invited them to their houses, and came in great numbers to see them. They were surprised to find that these Indians spoke a language quite different from that of the tribes above the Great Falls. Some of their customs, however, were the same. Like the tribes they had recently visited, they flattened the heads of their children, and in nearly the same manner. Among the mountain tribes, however, this custom was confined to the females almost exclusively, whereas the Echeloots subjected both sexes to the operation. On the 18th they came to another tribe where they saw a British musket and several brass tea-kettles which the Indians prized very highly. In the interview with the chief he directed his wife to hand him his medicine-bag, from which he drew out fourteen forefingers, which he said had belonged to the same number of his enemies whom he had killed in battle. These fingers were shown with great exultation, after which they were carefully replaced among the other valuable contents of the medicine-bag. This was the first instance in which the explorers had observed that any other trophy than the scalp was ever carried from the field in Indian warfare.

On the 2d of November the party passed the rapids which form the last descent of the Columbia, and tide-water commences. On this part of the Columbia they began to meet with tribes who had some knowledge of the whites, and from articles in their possession, it was observed that they had maintained some sort of trade or barter with the whites. The Indians here also began to be troublesome and were disposed to pilfer whenever an opportunity offered, showing that in their intercourse with the whites they had contracted some vices that they are free from in the absence of such intercourse.

On the 16th of November, 1805, the expedition encamped in full view of the Pacific Ocean, at Haley's Bay, as laid down by Vancouver. Their long, tedious and eventful journey to the Pacific having ended, they made preparations for going into winter quarters. Some distance below the mouth of the Columbia, three miles above the mouth of a little river that empties into the bay, in a thick grove of lofty pines, they formed their winter encampment. Game was exceedingly plenty, and during the winter they were visited by a large number of the Indians inhabiting the coast region. They called the place Fort Clatsop, from the tribe of Indians inhabiting the imme-



diat vicinity. Here they remained until the 23d of March, 1806, when they commenced their return, by the same route.

Before leaving, Captains Lewis and Clarke posted up in the fort a note to the following effect:

"The object of this is, that through the medium of some civilized person, who may see the same, it may be made known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereto annexed, and who were sent out by the government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did cross the same by the way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, where they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed the 23d day of March, 1806, on their return to the United States, by the same route by which they came out."

It is somewhat singular that this note a short time after fell into the hands of a Captain Hill, while on the coast near the mouth of the Columbia river. It was delivered to him by some Indians, and taken to Canton, China, from whence it was brought to the United States in January, 1807. On the 23d of September, 1806, the party reached the mouth of the Missouri, and descended the Mississippi to St. Louis, arriving at 12 o'clock. Having fired a salute, they went on shore, where they "received a most hearty and hospitable welcome from the whole village."

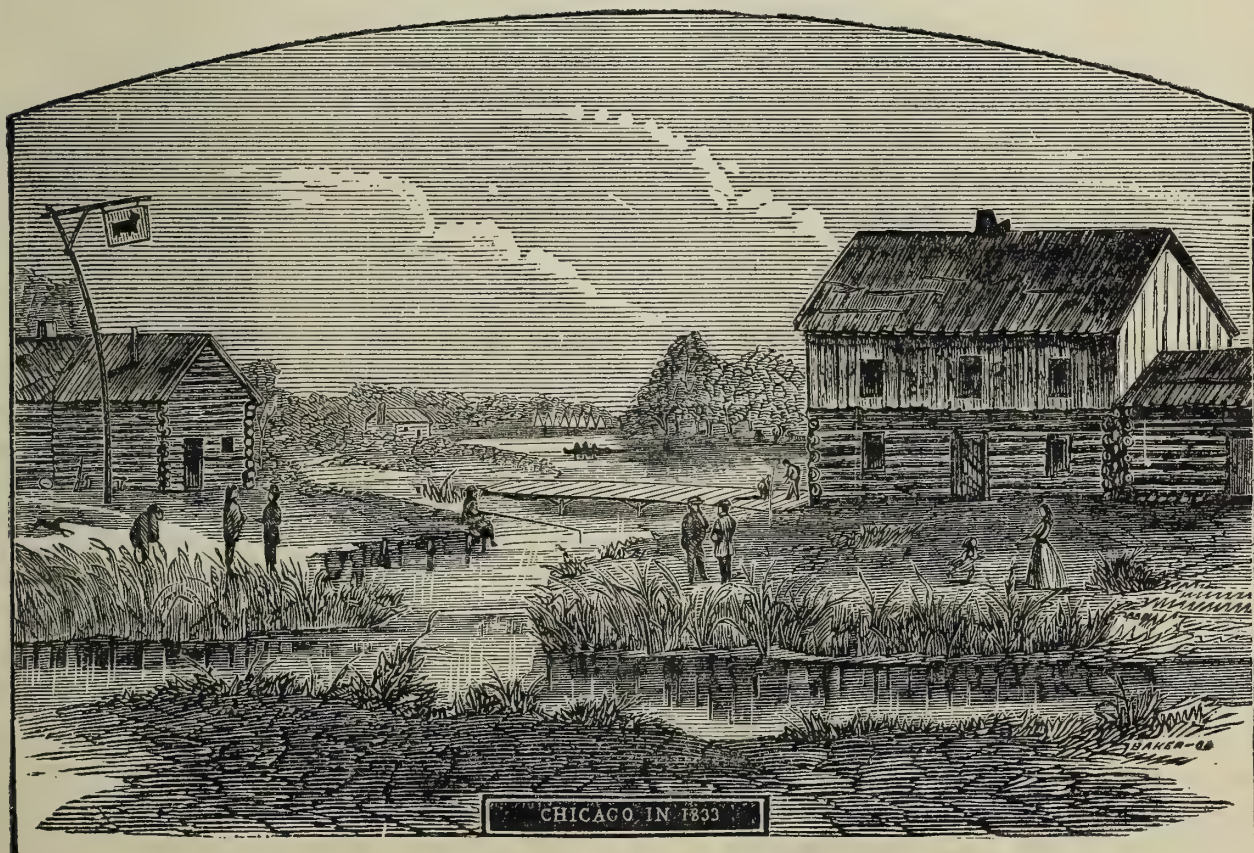
This is but a very partial and hasty review of that romantic and extraordinary expedition—the first exploration by authority of the government of the United States, of that wonderful region which of late years has attracted so much attention. It gave to the world the first authentic account of the upper Missouri and its tributaries, and of the rivers that flow from the western slopes of the Rocky Mountains and seek the Pacific Ocean through the great Columbia. It imparted to civilized man some definite knowledge of the strange tribes whose homes were on the borders of those rivers; of their habits, traditions and modes of life; of the fauna and flora of a region hitherto unknown, and of natural scenery not surpassed in grandeur and sublimity by that of any other part of the world. Other explorers have since revealed a portion of the hidden treasures of that part of our national domain, but the pioneer expedition of Lewis and Clarke, so successfully accomplished, will always possess a peculiar and thrilling interest.

## SKETCH OF CHICAGO.

First White Visitors—The Name—Jean Baptiste—John Kinzie—Ft. Dearborn—Evacuation—The Massacre—Heroic Women—Capt. Heald—Capt. Wells—Scalping the Wounded—Ft. Dearborn Re-built—Illinois and Michigan Canal—Chicago Laid Out—Removal of Indians—City Organization—Pioneer Religious Societies—Public Improvements—Location of City—Growth—The Great Fire—Rise of the New Chicago.

THE history of so great a city as Chicago, like that of London, or Paris, or New York, by reason of its commercial, financial and other relations to the world at large, is a history of world-wide interest. Not that Chicago may yet be compared in size, population or wealth with the great cities named, would we mention it in connection with them, and yet, considering its age, it is greater than either of them. In its ratio of increase in population, commerce, and general progress, it is to-day outstripping them. In what civilized part of the globe is Chicago not heard of, read of, and known?





PRESENT SITE OF LAKE STREET BRIDGE.



If, so many centuries after the founding of Rome, mankind still feel interested in the mythical story of Romulus and Remus, may not the present and future generations read with equal interest the more authentic story of the founding of a great modern city?

The Jesuit missionary and explorer, Marquette, first visited the place where Chicago is located, in 1673. Again, in the winter of 1674-5, he camped near the site of the present city, from December until near the close of March. Upon his arrival, in December, the Chicago river was frozen over, and the ground covered with snow. The name is of Indian origin, and was applied to the river. By the French *voyageurs* it is variously spelled, the majority rendering it *Chicagou*. The place is mentioned by Berrot in 1770.

In 1796, Jean Baptiste, a trader from the West Indies, found his way to the mouth of the little stream known as Chicago river, and engaged in trading with the Indians. Here for eight years, almost alone, he maintained trade and intercourse with the savages, until, in 1804, Fort Dearborn was erected, and a trading post was established by John Kinzie, who became the successor of Jean Baptiste. Fort Dearborn, as first constructed, was a very rude and primitive stockade, which cost the government only about fifty dollars. It stood on the south bank of Chicago river, half a mile from the lake. The few soldiers sent to erect and garrison it were in charge of Major Whistler. For a time, being unable to procure grain for bread, the soldiers were obliged to subsist in part upon acorns. The original settler, Jean Baptiste, or as his full name was written, Jean Baptiste Point au Sable, sold his cabin to Mr. Kinzie, and the latter erected on the site the building known to the early settlers as the "Kinzie House." This became a resort for the officers and others connected with the garrison. In 1812 the garrison had a force of 54 men, under the command of Capt. Nathan Heald, with Lieutenant Lenai L. Helm and Ensign Ronan. Dr. Voorhees was surgeon. The only white residents, except the officers and soldiers, at that time, were Mr. Kinzie and his family, the wives of Capt. Heald and Lieut. Helm, and a few Canadians, with their families. Nearly up to this time the most friendly relations had been maintained with the Indians—the principal tribes by whom they were surrounded being the Pottawattamies and Winnebagoes. The battle of Tippecanoe had been fought the year before, and the influence of Tecumseh began to be observable in the conduct of the Indians. They were also aware of the difficulties between the United States and Great Britain, and had yielded to the influences brought to bear by the latter. In April of this year, suspicious parties of Winnebagoes began to hover about the fort, remaining in the vicinity for several days. The inhabitants became alarmed, and the families took refuge in the fort. On the 7th of August a Pottawattamie chief appeared at the fort with an order or dispatch from Gen. Hull, at Detroit, directing Capt. Heald to evacuate Fort Dearborn, and distribute all the government property to the neighboring Indians. The chief who brought the dispatch advised Capt. Heald to make no distribution to the Indians. He told him it would be better to leave the fort and stores as they were, and that while the Indians were distributing the stores among themselves, the whites might escape to Fort Wayne. On the 12th of August Capt. Heald held a council with the Indians, but the other officers refused to join him. They feared treachery on the part of the Indians, and indeed had been informed that their intention was to murder the white people. In the council Capt. Heald had taken the precaution to open a port-hole displaying



a cannon directed upon the council, and probably by that means kept the Indians from molesting him at that time. Acting under the advice of Mr. Kinzie, he withheld the ammunition and arms from the Indians, throwing them, together with the liquors, into the Chicago river. On that day Black Partridge, a friendly chief, said to Capt. Heald: "Linden birds have been singing in my ears to-day; be careful on the march you are going to take." On the 13th the Indians discovered the powder floating on the surface of the water, a discovery which had the effect to exasperate them the more, and they began to indulge in threats. Meantime preparations were made to leave the fort.

Capt. Wells, an uncle of Mrs. Heald, had been adopted by the famous Miami warrior, Little Turtle, and had become chief of a band of Miamis. On the 14th he was seen approaching with a band of his Miami warriors, coming to assist Capt. Heald in defending the fort, having at Fort Wayne heard of the danger which threatened the garrison and the settlers. But all means for defending the fort had been destroyed the night before. All, therefore, took up their line of march, with Capt. Wells and his Miamis in the lead, followed by Capt. Heald, with his wife riding by his side. Mr. Kinzie had always been on the most friendly terms with the Indians, and still hoped that his personal efforts might influence them to allow the whites to leave unmolested. He determined to accompany the expedition, leaving his family in a boat in the care of a friendly Indian. In case any misfortune should happen to him, his family was to be sent to the place where Niles, Michigan, is now located, where he had another trading post. Along the shore of Lake Michigan slowly marched the little band of whites, with a friendly escort of Pottawattamies, and Capt. Wells and his Miamis, the latter in advance. When they had reached what were known as the "Sand Hills," the Miami advance guard came rushing back, Capt. Wells exclaiming, "They are about to attack; form instantly." At that moment a shower of bullets came whistling over the sand hills, behind which the Indians had concealed themselves for the murderous attack. The cowardly Miamis were panic-stricken, and took to flight, leaving their heroic leader to his fate. He was at the side of his niece, Mrs. Heald, when the attack was made, and, after expressing to her the utter hopelessness of their situation, dashed into the fight. There were 54 soldiers, 12 civilians and three women, all poorly armed, against 500 Indian warriors. The little band had no alternative but to sell their lives as dearly as possible. They charged upon their murderous assailants, and drove them from their position back to the prairie. There the conflict continued until two-thirds of the whites were killed and wounded. Mrs. Heald, Mrs. Helm and Mrs. Holt, all took part in the combat. In a wagon were twelve children, and a painted demon tomahawked them all, seeing which, Capt. Wells exclaimed, "If butchering women and children is your game, I will kill too," and then spurred his horse toward the Indian camp, where they had left their squaws and papooses. He was pursued by several young warriors, who sent bullets whistling about him, killing his horse and wounding Capt. Wells. They attempted to take him a prisoner, but he resolved not to be taken alive. Calling a young chief a squaw, an epithet which excites the fiercest resentment in an Indian warrior, the young chief instantly tomahawked him.

The three women fought as bravely as the soldiers. Mrs. Heald was an expert in the use of the rifle, but received several severe wounds. During the conflict the hand of a savage was raised to tomahawk her, when she ex-



claimed in his own language, "Surely you will not kill a squaw." Her words had the effect to change his purpose, and her life was spared. Another warrior attempted to tomahawk Mrs. Helm. He struck her a glancing blow on the shoulder, when she sized him and attempted to wrest from him his scalping knife, which was in the sheath attached to his belt. At that moment the friendly Black Partridge dragged her from her antagonist, and in spite of her struggles carried her to the lake and plunged her in, at the same time holding her so she would not drown. By this means he saved her life, as he intended. The third woman, Mrs. Holt, the wife of Sergeant Holt, was a large woman, and as strong and brave as an amazon. She rode a fine, spirited horse, which more than once the Indians tried to take from her. Her husband had been disabled in the fight, and with his sword, which she had taken, she kept the savages at bay for some time. She was finally, however, taken prisoner, and remained a long time a captive among the Indians, but was subsequently ransomed.

After two-thirds of the whites had been slain or disabled, twenty-eight men succeeded in gaining an eminence on the prairie, and the Indians desisted from further pursuit. The chiefs held a consultation, and gave the sign that they were ready to parley. Capt. Heald went forward and met the chief, Blackbird, on the prairie, when terms of surrender were agreed upon. The whites were to deliver up their arms and become prisoners, to be exchanged or ransomed in the future. All were taken to the Indian camp near the abandoned fort, where the wounded Mrs. Helm had previously been taken by Black Partridge. By the terms of surrender no provision had been made as to the disposition of the wounded. It was the understanding of the Indians that the British general, Proctor, had offered a bounty for American scalps delivered at Malden. Here there was another scene of horror. Most of the wounded men were killed and scalped.

Such is a hasty glance at scenes that were witnessed on this then wild shore of Lake Michigan. Such were the experiences and the struggles of the heroic men and women who ventured forth into the wilderness to plant the germs of civilization, and to lay the foundations of future cities and States. The site on which now stands a city which ranks among the greatest on the continent, is consecrated by the blood shed by heroes on that bright 15th day of August, 1812.

Fort Dearborn was rebuilt in 1816, under the direction of Capt. Bradley, and was occupied until 1837, when, the Indians having removed from the country, it was abandoned.

Congress, on the 2d of March, 1827, granted to the State of Illinois every alternate section of land for six miles on either side of the line of the then proposed Illinois and Michigan canal, to aid in its construction, from Chicago to the head of navigation of the Illinois river. The State accepted the grant, and on the 22d of January, 1829, organized a board of canal commissioners, with power to lay out towns along the line. Under this authority the commissioners employed Mr. James Thompson to survey the town of Chicago. His first map of the town bears date August 4, 1830. In 1831 the place contained about a dozen families, not including the officers and soldiers in Fort Dearborn. On the 10th of August, 1833, it was organized by the election of five trustees—there being twenty-eight voters. On the 26th of September of the same year, a treaty was signed with the chiefs of the Pottawattamies, seven thousand of the tribe being present, and on the 1st of October they were removed west of the Mississippi. The first charter of



the city was passed by the Legislature of Illinois, and approved March 4th, 1837. Under this charter an election was held May 1st, of the same year. A census was taken on the 1st of July, when the entire population was shown to be 4,170. The city then contained four warehouses, three hundred and twenty-eight dwellings, twenty-nine dry goods stores, five hardware stores, three drug stores, nineteen provision stores, ten taverns, twenty-six groceries, seventeen lawyers' offices, and five churches. It then embraced an area of 560 acres. At this date grain and flour had to be imported from the East to feed the people, for the iron arteries of trade did not then stretch out over the prairies of Illinois, Iowa, and other States. There were no exportations of produce until 1839, and not until 1842 did the exports exceed the imports. Grain was sold in the streets by the wagon load, the trade being restricted to a few neighboring farmers of Illinois.

Of religious organizations the Methodists were the pioneers, being represented in 1831, 1832 and 1833, by Rev. Jesse Walker. Their first quarterly meeting was held in the fall of 1833, and in the spring of the next year the first regular class was formed. The first Presbyterian church was organized June 26th, 1833, the first pastor being Rev. James Porter. It consisted at the time of twenty-five members from the garrison and nine from the citizens of the town. The first Baptist church was organized October 19th, 1833; and the first Episcopal church, St. James, in 1834. The first Catholic church was built by Rev. Schofler, in 1833-4.

The first great public improvement projected was the Illinois and Michigan canal, one hundred miles in length, and connecting Chicago with La Salle, at the head of navigation on the Illinois river. It was completed in the spring of 1848.

To the eye of an observer, Chicago seems to be situated upon a level plain, but in reality the height of the natural surface above the lake varies from three to twenty-four feet, and the grade of the principal streets has been raised from two to eight feet above the original surface. A complete system of sewerage has been established. The surrounding prairie for many miles is apparently without much variation of surface. Though it cannot be observed by the eye, yet the city really stands on the dividing ridge between the two great rivers that drain half the continent, and is about six hundred feet above the ocean. Chicago river, before being widened, deepened, and improved, was a very small stream. It has but very little perceptible current, and for several miles is very nearly on a level with the lake. It is formed by two branches, one from the north and the other from south, which unite about a mile from the lake. From this junction the stream flows due east to the lake. These streams divide the city into three parts, familiarly known as North Side, South Side, and West Side. Bridges constructed upon turn-tables, or pivots, are thrown across the streams at many places. By swinging the bridges round, vessels are allowed to be towed up and down the river by steam tugs, so that there is very little difficulty in the way of passing from one division of the city to another. The stream has been made navigable for several miles for sail vessels and propellers, and immense warehouses and elevators have been constructed along its banks, where vessels are loaded and unloaded with great rapidity.

We have seen that when the first census was taken in 1837, the city had a population of 4,170. By 1840 it had increased to only 4,470; in 1845 it was 12,088; in 1850 it was 28,269; in 1855 it was 83,509. The census of 1870 showed a population 298,977.

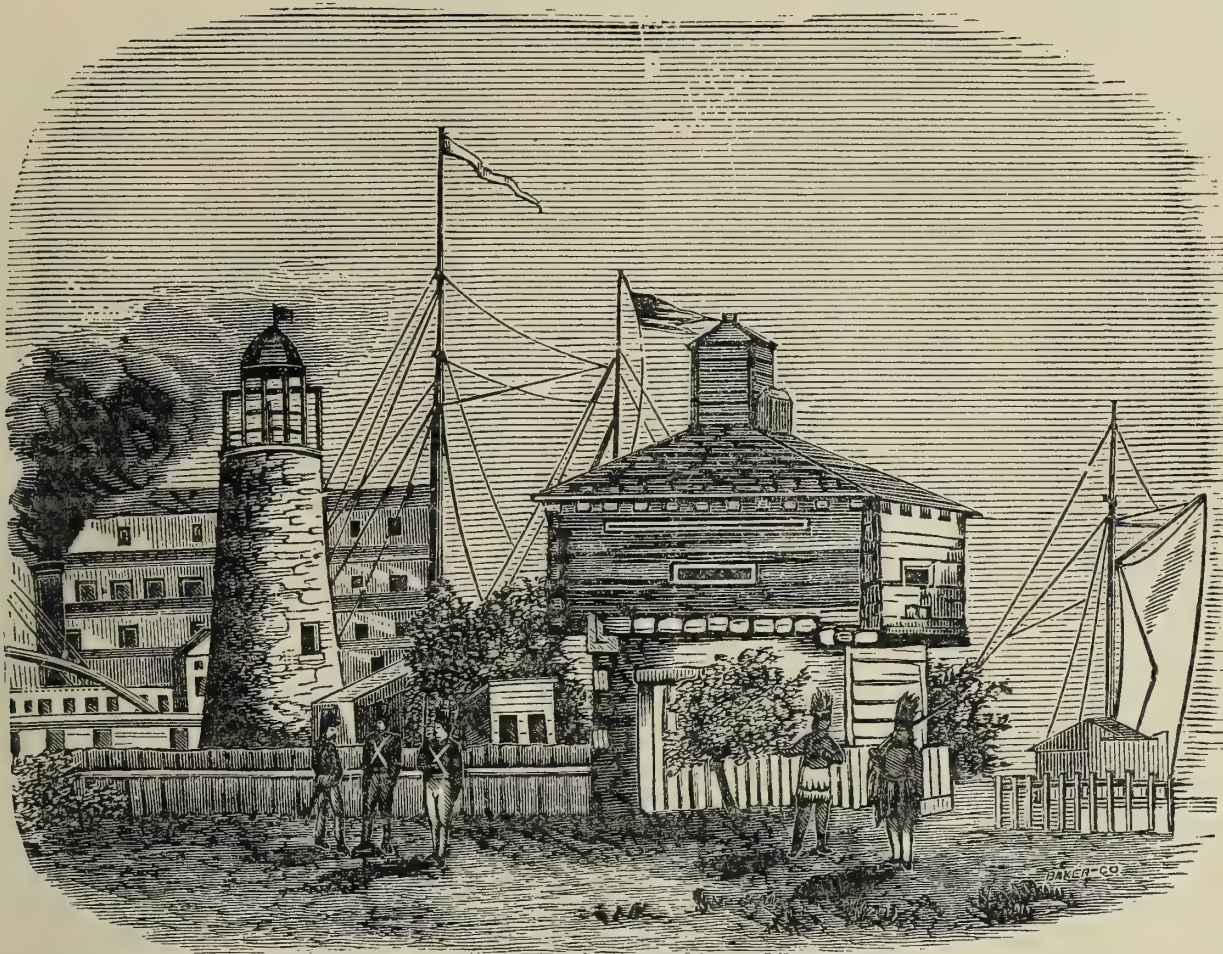


One of the gigantic public improvements of Chicago is that for supplying the city with water. Owing to the fact that the water in the lake, near the shore, was polluted by filth from the river, in 1865 a tunnel was cut under the lake, extending a distance of two miles from the shore. This tunnel is thirty-five feet below the bed of the lake. This work is regarded as an example of great engineering skill, and has proved to be successful. The contract price for this work was \$315,139. Another great work is the tunnel under the Chicago river at Washington street, cut for the purpose of dispensing with the bridge over the river, and to obviate the necessity of the public waiting for vessels to pass. The contract price for this great work was \$200,000.

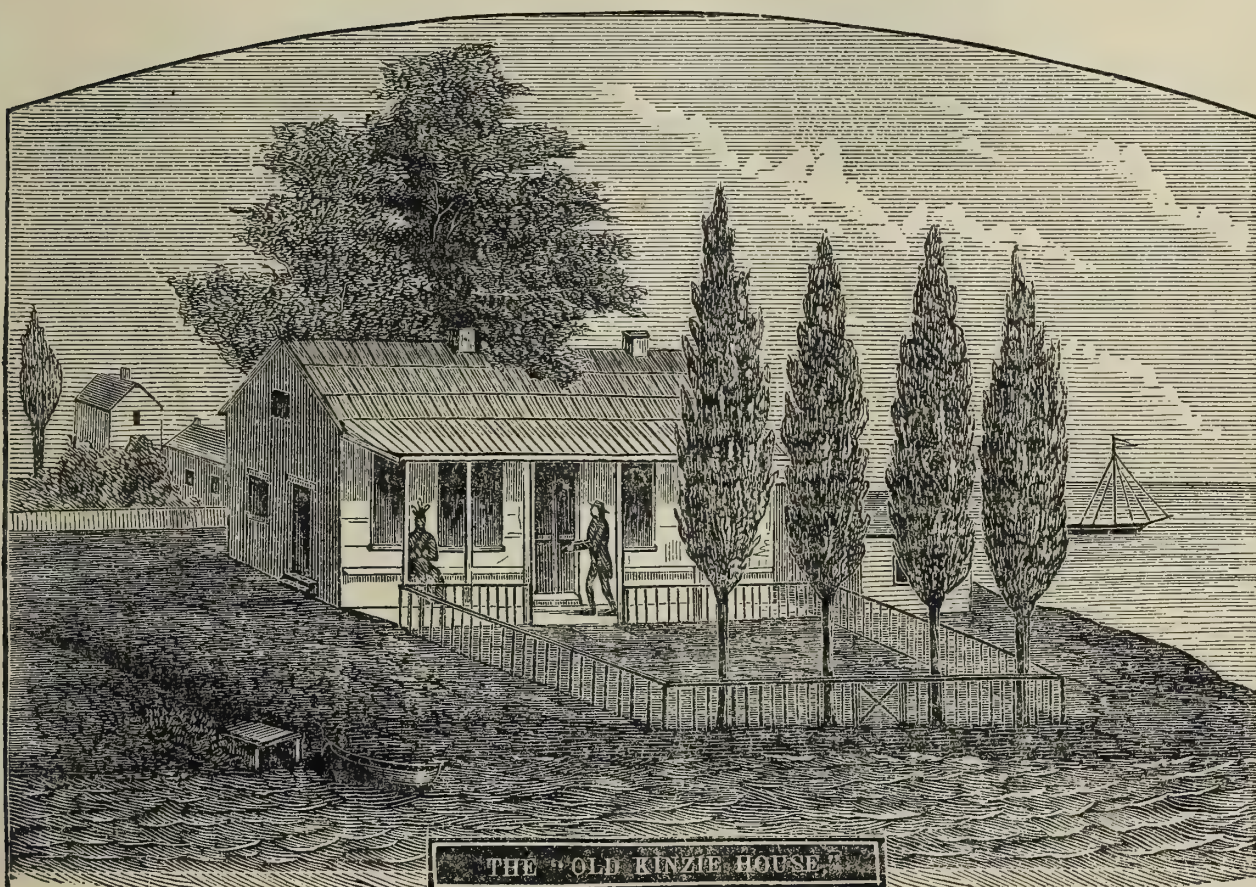
There are other great public improvements of the city, which with her railroads leading out in all directions, her immense lake shipping trade, and her population of nearly half a million people, show the greatness that Chicago has attained, all within so short a time. As she has been great in her prosperity, so also has she been great in her calamities. On the 8th and 9th of October, 1871, this city was the scene of one of the greatest conflagrations known in the annals of the world—greater than that of London in 1666, when thirteen thousand buildings were burned. In Chicago twenty thousand buildings were swept away by the devouring element, with miles of magnificent business blocks, palatial residences, and costly ornamentations—all covering an area of over *five thousand acres!* In all that part of the city between Harrison street and the Chicago river, and on the North Side for nearly four miles to Lincoln Park, there was nothing to be seen but the ruins of a city that had suddenly gone down at the merciless bidding of the fire-fiend. It was a scene of desolation and ruin, and its announcement at the time thrilled a sympathetic chord which vibrated throughout the whole civilized world. Like the fabled Phoenix, Chicago rose again from her own ashes, but grander and more magnificent than she was before. Chicago is now, and has for some years been, the greatest pork packing and grain shipping market of the world. Her commerce is of immense proportions and reaches to all lands where American trade is known. She is the commercial metropolis of the great Northwest, and the States of Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Wisconsin and Minnesota, pour their tributes of wealth over thousands of miles of railroads into her lap.

•



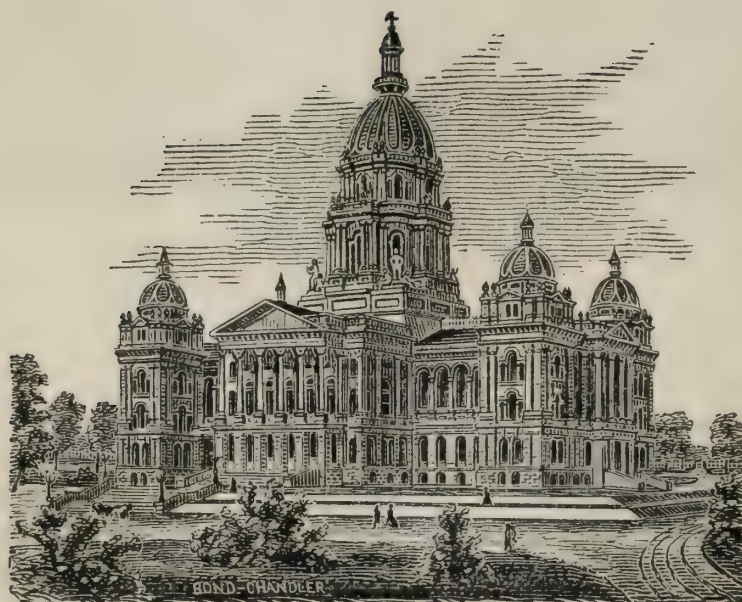


OLD FORT DEARBORN, 1830.



THE OLD KINZIE HOUSE







# HISTORY OF IOWA.

---

## DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

Extent—Surface—Rivers—Lakes—Spirit Lake—Lake Okoboji—Clear Lake—Timber—Climate—Prairies—Soils.

*Extent.*—Iowa is about three hundred miles in length, east and west, and a little over two hundred miles in breadth, north and south; having nearly the figure of a rectangular parallelogram. Its northern boundary is the parallel of 43 degrees 30 minutes, separating it from the State of Minnesota. Its southern limit is nearly on the line of 40 degrees 31 minutes from the point where this parallel crosses the Des Moines river, westward. From this point to the southeast corner of the State, a distance of about thirty miles, the Des Moines river forms the boundary line between Iowa and Missouri. The two great rivers of the North American Continent form the east and west boundaries, except that portion of the western boundary adjoining the Territory of Dakota. The Big Sioux river from its mouth, two miles above Sioux City, forms the western boundary up to the point where it intersects the parallel of 43 degrees 30 minutes. These limits embrace an area of 55,045 square miles; or, 35,228,800 acres. When it is understood that all this vast extent of surface, except that which is occupied by the rivers, and the lakes and peat beds of the northern counties, is susceptible of the highest cultivation, some idea may be formed of the immense agricultural resources of the State. Iowa is nearly as large as England, and twice as large as Scotland; but when we consider the relative area of surface which may be made to yield to the wants of man, those countries of the Old World will bear no comparison with Iowa.

*Surface.*—The surface of the State is remarkably uniform, rising to nearly the same general altitude. There are no mountains, and yet but little of the surface is level or flat. The whole State presents a succession of gentle elevations and depressions, with some bold and picturesque bluffs along the principal streams. The western portion of the State is generally more elevated than the eastern, the northwestern part being the highest. Nature could not have provided a more perfect system of drainage, and at the same time leave the country so completely adapted to all the purposes of agriculture. Looking at the map of Iowa, we see two systems of streams or rivers running nearly at right angles with each other. The streams which discharge their waters into the Mississippi flow from the northwest to the southeast, while those of the other system flow towards the southwest, and empty into the Missouri. The former drain about three-fourths of the State, and the latter the remaining one-fourth. The water-shed dividing the two



systems of streams, represents the highest portions of the State, and gradually descends as you follow its course from northwest to southeast. Low-water mark in the Missouri river at Council Bluffs is about 425 feet above low-water mark in the Mississippi at Davenport. At the crossing of the summit, or water-shed, 245 miles west of Davenport, the elevation is about 960 feet above the Mississippi. The Des Moines river, at the city of Des Moines, has an elevation of 227 feet above the Mississippi at Davenport, and is 198 feet lower than the Missouri at Council Bluffs. The elevation of the eastern border of the State at McGregor is about 624 feet above the level of the sea, while the highest elevation in the northwest portion of the State is 1,400 feet above the level of the sea. In addition to the grand water-shed mentioned above, as dividing the waters of the Mississippi and Missouri, there are between the principal streams, elevations commonly called "divides," which are drained by numerous streams of a smaller size tributary to the rivers. The valleys along the streams have a deep, rich soil, but are scarcely more fertile than many portions of those undulating prairie "divides."

*Rivers.*—As stated above, the rivers of Iowa are divided into two systems, or classes—those flowing into the Mississippi, and those flowing into the Missouri. The Mississippi river, the largest on the continent, and one of the largest in the world, washes the entire eastern border of the State, and is most of the year navigable for a large class of steamers. The only serious obstruction to steamers of the largest size, are what are known as the Lower Rapids, just above the mouth of the Des Moines. The government of the United States has constructed a canal, or channel, around these rapids on the Iowa side of the river, a work which will prove of immense advantage to the commerce of Iowa for all time to come. The principal rivers which flow through the interior of the State, east of the water-shed, are the Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa, Wapsipinicon, Maquoketa, Turkey, and Upper Iowa. One of the largest rivers in the State is Red Cedar, which rises in Minnesota, and flowing in a southeasterly direction, joins its waters with Iowa river in Louisa county, only about thirty miles from its mouth, that portion below the junction retaining the name of Iowa river, although above the junction it is really the smaller stream.

The Des Moines is the largest interior river of the State, and rises in a group or chain of lakes in Minnesota, not far from the Iowa border. It really has its source in two principal branches, called East and West Des Moines, which, after flowing about seventy miles through the northern portion of the State, converge to their junction in the southern part of Humboldt county. The Des Moines receives a number of large tributaries, among which are Raccoon and Three Rivers (North, South and Middle) on the west, and Boone river on the east. Raccoon (or 'Coon) rises in the vicinity of Storm Lake in Buena Vista county, and after receiving several tributaries, discharges its waters into the Des Moines river, within the limits of the city of Des Moines. This stream affords many excellent mill privileges, some of which have been improved. The Des Moines flows from northwest to southeast, not less than three hundred miles through Iowa, and drains over ten thousand square miles of territory. At an early day, steamboats, at certain seasons of the year, navigated this river as far up as the "Raccoon Forks," and a large grant of land was made by Congress to the State for the purpose of improving its navigation. The land was subsequently diverted to the construction of the Des Moines Valley Railroad.



Before this diversion several dams were erected on the lower portion of the river, which afford a vast amount of hydraulic power to that portion of the State.

The next river above the Des Moines is Skunk, which has its source in Hamilton county, north of the center of the State. It traverses a southeast course, having two principal branches—their aggregate length being about four hundred and fifty miles. They drain about eight thousand square miles of territory, and afford many excellent mill sites.

The next is Iowa river, which rises in several branches among the lakes in Hancock and Winnebago counties, in the northern part of the State. Its great eastern branch is Red Cedar, having its source among the lakes in Minnesota. The two streams, as before stated, unite and flow into the Mississippi in Louisa county. In size, Red Cedar is the second interior river of the State, and both are valuable as affording immense water power. Shell Rock river is a tributary of Red Cedar, and is important to Northern Iowa, on account of its fine water power. The aggregate length of Iowa and Red Cedar rivers is about five hundred miles, and they drain about twelve thousand square miles of territory.

The Wapsipinicon river rises in Minnesota, and flows in a southeasterly direction over two hundred miles through Iowa, draining, with its branches, a belt of territory only about twelve miles wide. This stream is usually called "Wapsie" by the settlers, and is valuable as furnishing good water power for machinery.

Maquoketa river, the next considerable tributary of the Mississippi, is about one hundred and sixty miles long, and drains about three thousand square miles of territory.

Turkey river is about one hundred and thirty miles long, and drains some two thousand square miles. It rises in Howard county, runs southeast, and empties into the Mississippi near the south line of Clayton county.

Upper Iowa river also rises in Howard county, flows nearly east, and empties into the Mississippi near the northeast corner of the State, passing through a narrow, but picturesque and beautiful valley. This portion of the State is somewhat broken, and the streams have cut their channels deeply into the rocks, so that in many places they are bordered by bluffs from three to four hundred feet high. They flow rapidly, and furnish ample water power for machinery at numerous points.

Having mentioned the rivers which drain the eastern three-fourths of the State, we will now cross the great "water-shed" to the Missouri and its tributaries.

The Missouri river, forming a little over two-thirds of the length of the western boundary line, is navigable for large sized steamboats for a distance of nineteen hundred and fifty miles above the point (Sioux City) where it first touches our western border. It is, therefore, a highway of no little importance to the commerce of Western Iowa. During the season of navigation some years, over fifty steamers ascend the river above Sioux City, most of which are laden with stores for the mining region above Fort Benton. We will now refer to the larger tributaries of the Missouri, which drain the western portion of Iowa.

The Big Sioux river forms about seventy miles of the western boundary of the State, its general course being nearly from north to south. It has several small tributaries draining the counties of Plymouth, Sioux, Lyon, Osceola, and O'Brien, in northwestern Iowa. One of the most important



of these is Rock river, a beautiful little stream running through the counties of Lyon and Sioux. It is supported by springs, and affords a volume of water sufficient for propelling machinery. Big Sioux river was once regarded as a navigable stream, and steamboats of a small size have on several occasions ascended it for some distance. It is not, however, now considered a safe stream for navigation. It empties into the Missouri about two miles above Sioux City, and some four miles below the northwest corner of Woodbury county. It drains about one thousand square miles of Iowa territory.

Just below Sioux City, Floyd river empties into the Missouri. It is a small stream, but flows through a rich and beautiful valley. Its length is about one hundred miles, and it drains some fifteen hundred square miles of territory. Two or three mills have been erected on this stream, and there are other mill sites which will doubtless be improved in due time.

Little Sioux river is one of the most important streams of northwestern Iowa. It rises in the vicinity of Spirit and Okoboji lakes, near the Minnesota line, and meanders through various counties a distance of nearly three hundred miles to its confluence with the Missouri near the northwest corner of Harrison county. With its tributaries it drains not less than five thousand square miles. Several small mills have been erected on this stream, and others doubtless will be when needed.

Boyer river is the next stream of considerable size below the Little Sioux. It rises in Sac county and flows southwest to the Missouri in Pottawattamie county. Its entire length is about one hundred and fifty miles, and drains not less than two thousand square miles of territory. It is a small stream, meandering through a rich and lovely valley. The Chicago and Northwestern Railroad passes down this valley some sixty miles.

Going down the Missouri, and passing several small streams, which have not been dignified with the name of rivers, we come to the Nishnabotna, which empties into the Missouri some twenty miles below the southwest corner of the State. It has three principal branches, with an aggregate length of three hundred and fifty miles. These streams drain about five thousand square miles of southwestern Iowa. They flow through valleys of unsurpassed beauty and fertility, and furnish good water power at various points, though in this respect they are not equal to the streams in the northeastern portion of the State.

The southern portion of the State is drained by several streams that flow into the Missouri river, in the State of Missouri. The most important of these are Chariton, Grand, Platte, One Hundred and Two, and the three Nodaways—East, West and Middle. All of these afford water power for machinery, and present splendid valleys of rich farming lands.

We have above only mentioned the streams that have been designated as rivers, but there are many other streams of great importance and value to different portions of the State, draining the country, furnishing mill-sites, and adding to the variety and beauty of the scenery. So admirable is the natural drainage of almost the entire State, that the farmer who has not a stream of living water on his premises is an exception to the general rule.

#### LAKES OF NORTHERN IOWA.

In some of the northern counties of Iowa there are many small, but beautiful lakes, some of which we shall notice. They are a part of the system of



lakes extending far northward into Minnesota, and some of them present many interesting features which the limits of this work will not permit us to give in detail. The following are among the most noted of the lakes of northern Iowa: Clear Lake, in Cerro Gordo county; Rice Lake, Silver Lake and Bright's Lake, in Worth county; Crystal Lake, Eagle Lake, Lake Edward and Twin Lakes, in Hancock county; Owl Lake, in Humboldt county; Lake Gertrude, Elm Lake and Wall Lake, in Wright county; Lake Caro, in Hamilton county; Twin Lakes, in Calhoun county; Wall Lake, in Sac county; Swan Lake, in Emmet county; Storm Lake, in Buena Vista county; and Okoboji and Spirit Lakes, in Dickinson county. Nearly all of these are deep and clear, abounding in many excellent varieties of fish, which are caught abundantly by the settlers at all proper seasons of the year. The name 'Wall Lake,' applied to several of these bodies of water, is derived from the fact that a line or ridge of boulders, extends around them, giving them somewhat the appearance of having been walled. Most of them exhibit the same appearance in this respect to a greater or less extent. Lake Okoboji, Spirit Lake, Storm Lake and Clear Lake are the largest of the Northern Iowa lakes. All of them, except Storm Lake, have fine bodies of timber on their borders. Lake Okoboji is about fifteen miles long, and from a quarter of a mile to two miles wide. Spirit Lake, just north of it, embraces about ten square miles, the northern border extending to the Minnesota line. Storm Lake is in size about three miles east and west by two north and south. Clear Lake is about seven miles long by two miles wide. The dry rolling land usually extends up to the borders of the lakes, making them delightful resorts for excursion or fishing parties, and they are now attracting attention as places of resort, on account of the beauty of their natural scenery, as well as the inducements which they afford to hunting and fishing parties.

As descriptive of some of the lakes of Northern Iowa, the author would here introduce some former correspondence of his own on the occasion of a visit to Spirit and Okoboji Lakes, in Dickinson county. At that time he wrote in regard to Spirit Lake:

With a party of delighted friends—seven of us in all—we made the circle of Spirit Lake, or *Minne-Waukon* as the Indians called it. Starting from the village of Spirit Lake early in the morning, we crossed the upper portion of East Okoboji on a substantial wooden bridge about three hundred feet in length, a half mile east of the village. Going around a farm or two, we proceeded up along the east shore of Spirit Lake to what is known as "Stony Point." Here a point of land has been gradually forming, for, we do not know how many years, or even centuries, but large trees have grown from the rocks, gravel and sand thrown together by various forces far back in the past. From the inner edge of the growth of timber, a ridge of rocks extends some forty rods into the lake, gradually lessening until, at the further extremity, it only affords a dry foot-way by stepping from rock to rock. This point is said to be constantly extending and it is not improbable that in time, two lakes may be formed instead of one. "Stony Point" is almost wholly composed of boulders of various sizes and shapes, brought together by the action of water, on either side. It is the resort of innumerable birds and water fowl of various kinds, including pelicans, black loons and gulls. When we approached they were holding high carnival over the remains of such unfortunate fish as happened to be thrown upon the rocks by the dashing of the waves. Our presence, however, soon cleared the coast of its promiscuous



gathering of feathered tenants, but after we left, they doubtless returned to their revelry.

We continued our journey up the lake a mile further to the "inlet." Here a small stream makes its way in from the east, and, having high steep banks, all we had to do was to go round its mouth through the lake, the water being very clear, with a fine gravel bottom, and sufficiently shallow for good fording. Just above this, a sand-beach extends for some distance, portions of which are covered with clumps of willows and other small trees. No heavy groves of timber border on the east side of the lake, but scattered trees and small groves extend all the way along. The adjoining prairie land is generally dry, rolling and well adapted to farming purposes. Several farms are in cultivation along the banks of this part of the lake.

Nearly east of the north end of the lake, we crossed the Iowa and Minnesota line. Our road led us about a mile further north, where it diverged westerly to the south bank of a pleasant little sheet of water, known as Loon Lake. This has an outlet connecting it with other small lakes, which lie near the head of Spirit Lake, and which were doubtless once a part of the same. In a pretty little grove on the shore of Loon Lake, in the sovereign State of Minnesota, we paused for our nooning.

From Loon Lake the road turns southward, passing several miles through groves of timber that border the west shore of Spirit Lake. A number of clear and quiet little lakes are nestled romantically in the groves west of Spirit Lake with only sufficient room in many places for a roadway between them and the latter. Of these charming little lakes, the three principal ones are Lake Augusta, Plum Lake, and Round Lake. In the formation of the last named, nature has indulged in one of her most singular and interesting freaks. It is something over a quarter of a mile in diameter, and so nearly round that the eye can detect no irregularity. The bank, all around, rises to the uniform height of about thirty feet, sloping at an angle of forty-five degrees, and giving the lake the appearance of a huge basin. A dense forest approaches on all sides, with large trees bending over the water, which is so deep down in its reservoir that the wind rarely ruffles its surface. There is no visible inlet or outlet, but the water is always deep and clear. It is indeed worth a day's journey to see this charming little gem of a lake, reposing so quietly in the midst of its wild surroundings of lofty trees, tangled vines and wild flowers.

Plum Lake is so called from the fact that there are many groves of wild plums around it. It lies between Lake Augusta and Round Lake. Near the north end of Plum Lake is a commanding elevation called "Grandview Mound." From the summit of this mound there is a fine view of Spirit Lake, and a portion of the surrounding country. There is every appearance that these little lakes were once a portion of the greater one that lies east of them, and they are now separated from it by a strip of land only wide enough in many places for a good wagon road, but it is gradually increasing in width from year to year. It is covered with a growth of cottonwood, soft maple, elm, wild plum, and other trees, with a dense profusion of wild grape vines clinging among the branches. The beach along the edge of Spirit Lake here is composed of gravel, sand and shells, with a ridge of boulders, rising and extending up to the timber, through which the road passes.

Round Lake, above mentioned, is situated in what is known as "Marble Grove," one of the finest bodies of timber to be found about the lakes, and is so named from its early occupant, who was killed by the Indians. It was in



this grove, after the massacre, that the Indians peeled the bark from a tree, and with a dark paint, made a picture-record of what they had done. The killed were represented by rude drawings of persons in a prostrate position, corresponding with the number of victims. Pictures of cabins, with smoke issuing from their roofs, represented the number of houses burned. In the murder of Marble and his child, and the capture of Mrs. Marble, the Indians completed the annihilation of the settlement at the lakes, and thus left a record of their fiendish work. "Marble Grove" at that time was doubtless a scene of savage rejoicing over the perpetration of deeds which cast a gloom over all Northwestern Iowa, and which the lapse of years only could remove.

From the south end of "Marble Grove" to the village of Spirit Lake, the road passes over undulating prairies for some three or four miles, with several new farms now being improved on either side. The principal groves of timber about this lake are at the west side and the north end, while a narrow belt extends around the other portions. The water is deep, and the wind often dashes the waves against the banks with great violence. At other times the surface is smooth and placid.

There is a legend which we give briefly, for the benefit of those who may be curious to know the origin of the name of Spirit Lake. Many moons before the white man took up his abode or built his cabin on the shores of the lake, a band of Dakota warriors brought a pale-faced maiden here, a captive taken in one of their expeditions against the whites who had ventured near their hunting grounds. Among the warriors was a tall young brave, fairer than the rest, who had been stolen from the whites in infancy by the wife of Um-pa-sho-ta, the chief. The pale-faced brave never knew his parentage or origin, but the chief's wife called him Star of Day, and he knew not but that she was his own mother. All the tribe expected that he would sometime become their chief, as no warrior had proved so brave and daring as he. Star of Day, only, had performed deeds which entitled him to succeed to the honors of the aged Um-pa-sho-ta. But all the distinctions or titles that his nation might bestow, possessed no attraction for him while he beheld the grief of the beautiful pale-faced captive. He therefore determined to rescue her, and also made up his mind to flee with her from the tribe and make her his wife. The maiden had recognized in the blue eyes and fair face of her lover, something which told her that he, like herself, was a captive. One night, while all the warriors were asleep in their lodges, Star of Day and the maiden slumbered not. He silently unbound the thongs which fastened her to the lodge frame. Only a few paces through the thick forest brought them to the lake shore, where, under the willows, his light canoe was in readiness. Soon the lovers were midway across the lake, but the Great Spirit who ruled in the wind and the water, as well as in the forest, willed that their home should be together beneath the waters where no Dakota should henceforth ever disturb them. And so a breath of the Great Spirit in the wind dashed a wave over the little canoe, and it went down with the lovers. Since that time no Indian's canoe has ever dared to venture upon the lake. Only the white man's canoe is always safe, for the spirits of Star of Day and the maiden still abide under the water, in a beautiful cave of shells, guarding only the white man's canoe from danger, as spirits ever know their own. From that time the Dakotas called the lake *Minne-Waukon*, or Spirit-Water.

*Okoboji*.—Okoboji is the most beautiful of all the lakes of Northwestern Iowa. Walter Scott could not invest the historic lakes of Scotia with more



of the wild beauty of scenery suggestive of poetry and romance, than we here find around this loveliest of Iowa lakes.

Okoboji lies immediately south of Spirit Lake, and is of very irregular shape. Its whole length is at least fourteen miles, but it is nearly separated into two parts. The two parts are called, respectively, East and West Okoboji. A wooden bridge has been erected across the straits, on the road from the village of Spirit Lake to that of Okoboji, the water here being ordinarily not over a couple of hundred feet wide and about fifteen feet deep. West Okoboji is much the larger body of water, stretching west and northwest of the straits some eight miles, and varying in width from one to two miles. As you pass around this lake, the scene constantly changes, and from many different points the observer obtains new views, many of which might furnish inspiration to the pencil of the artist. The water has a deep sky-blue appearance, and the surface is either placid or boisterous, as the weather may happen to be. The dry land slopes down to the margin on all sides.

Huge boulders are piled up around the shores several feet above the water, forming a complete protection against the action of the waves. These rocks embrace the different kinds of granite which are found scattered over the prairies, with also a large proportion of limestone, from which good quick-lime is manufactured. This rock protection seems to be characteristic of all that portion of the lake-shore most subject to the violent beating of the waves. But there are several fine gravel beaches, and one on the north side is especially resorted to as being the most extensive and beautiful. Here are immense wind-rows of pebbles, rounded and polished by the various processes that nature employs, and in such variety that a single handful taken up at random would constitute a miniature cabinet for the geologist. Agates, cornelians, and other specimens of exquisite tint and beauty, are found in great profusion, being constantly washed up by the water. The east end of West Okoboji, at the straits, is some five miles south of Spirit Lake, but the extreme west portion extends up to a point west of Spirit Lake. East Okoboji is not so wide or deep as the other part, but is nearly as long. It extends up to within a quarter of a mile, or less, of Spirit Lake, and is now connected with it by a mill-race, being some four or five feet lower than that lake. At a narrow place near the upper end of this lake, a bridge some three hundred feet long has been erected on the road leading to Estherville. The Okoboji outlet heads at the south end of East Okoboji, and in its passage flows through three lakes called Upper, Middle and Lower Gar Lakes. These little lakes are so named because large quantities of the peculiar long-billed fish designated by that name, are found therein. This outlet has a rapid fall all the way to its junction with the Little Sioux river, some five miles below, and is about being turned to good account by the erection of machinery on it. This outlet is also the greatest of the fishing resorts about the lakes.

The groves around Lake Okoboji embrace over one thousand acres of good timber. The larger groves are found on the south side, where the principal settlement was at the time of the Indian massacre. There are two or three fine bodies of timber on the north side of West Okoboji, and a narrow fringe of timber borders nearly all the lake shore between the larger groves. On the north side of West Okoboji, near the west end, is a splendid grove of hard maple, of large size, while none of this kind of timber is found elsewhere about the lake. On the same side in another grove, we observed many red cedars of large growth. We noticed one nearly three feet in



diameter, and a fine crop of young cedars, from three to ten inches high, have taken root along the shore. Burr oak seems to predominate among the various kinds of timber, and the groves on the south side are mainly composed of this kind, with considerable ash, elm and walnut. In many places the ground is covered with a dense growth of wild gooseberry and wild currant bushes, all now giving promise of a fine yield of fruit. Many plum groves are scattered about the lake, and grapes also grow in profusion. We noticed, however, that the wild crab-apple, so plentiful in other parts of the State, was wanting.

The land rises from the lake nearly all the way round, with a gradually sloping bank, to the height of some thirty feet, and then stretches away in undulating prairie or woodland, as the case may be. In some places, the unbroken prairie extends to the beach without a tree or shrub. A splendid body of prairie, embracing several thousand acres, lies in the peninsula formed by Lake Okoboji with its outlet and the Little Sioux river. Between Okoboji and Spirit Lakes, there is also a good body of prairie with some well improved farms. A lake of considerable size, called Center Lake, with a fine body of timber surrounding it, lies between Okoboji and Spirit Lakes.

In point of health, as well as in the beauty of its natural scenery, this locality far surpasses many others that have become fashionable and famous resorts. A month or two in the summer season might be spent here with constant change, and a pleasing variety of attractions. The invalid or pleasure seeker might divide the time between hunting, fishing, driving, bathing, rowing, sailing, rambling, and in various other ways adapted to his taste or fancy. He could pay homage to Nature in her playful or her milder moods; for sometimes she causes these little lakes to play the *role* of miniature seas by the wild dashing of their surges against their rocky shores, and then again causes them to become as calm and placid as slumbering infancy.

*Clear Lake.*—Clear Lake, in Cerro Gordo county, is among the better known lakes of the State, on account of its easy accessibility by rail, as well as its many and varied attractions. It is a beautiful little sheet of water, and as a pleasure resort has for several years been constantly growing in favor. This, and Storm Lake, in Buena Vista county, as well as some others, are deserving of special description, but what is already given will afford some idea of the lakes of Northern Iowa.

*Timber.*—One of the peculiar features of the topography of the northwest, is the predominance of *prairies*, a name of French origin, which signifies *grass-land*. It has been estimated that about nine-tenths of the surface of Iowa is prairie. The timber is generally found in heavy bodies skirting the streams, but there are also many isolated groves standing, like islands in the sea, far out on the prairies. The eastern half of the State contains a larger proportion of timber than the western. The following are the leading varieties of timber: White, black and burr oak, black walnut, butternut, hickory, hard and soft maple, cherry, red and white elm, ash, linn, hackberry, birch, honey locust, cottonwood and quaking asp. A few sycamore trees are found in certain localities along the streams. Groves of red cedar also prevail, especially along Iowa and Cedar rivers, and a few isolated pine trees are scattered along the bluffs of some of the streams in the northern part of the State.

Nearly all kinds of timber common to Iowa have been found to grow rap-



idly when transplanted upon the prairies, or when propagated from the planting of seeds. Only a few years and a little expense are required for the settler to raise a grove sufficient to afford him a supply of fuel. The kinds most easily propagated, and of rapid growth, are cottonwood, maple and walnut. All our prairie soils are adapted to their growth.

Prof. C. E. Bessey, of the State Agricultural College, who supervised the collection of the different woods of Iowa for exhibition at the Centennial Exposition, in 1876, has given a most complete list of the native woody plants of the State. Below we present his list. When not otherwise stated, they are trees. The average diameters are given in inches, and when the species is a rare one, its locality is given:

- Papaw—shrub; 2 to 3 inches.  
 Moonseed—climbing shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Basswood, Lynn or Linden—20 inches.  
 Prickly Ash—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Smooth Sumach—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Poison Ivy—climbing shrub; 1 inch.  
 Fragrant Sumach—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Frost Grape—vine; 2 inches.  
 River Bank Grape—vine; 2 inches.  
 Buckthorn—shrub; river bluffs; 2 to 3 inches.  
 New Jersey Tea—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Red Root—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Bitter-sweet—climbing shrub; 1 inch.  
 Wahoo—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Bladder Nut—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Buckeye—20 to 30 inches.  
 Sugar Maple—20 to 24 inches.  
 Black Maple—12 to 18 inches.  
 Silver or Soft Maple—20 to 30 inches.  
 Box Elder—3 to 12 inches.  
 False Indigo—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Lead Plant—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Red Bud—6 to 8 inches.  
 Kentucky Coffee Tree—3 to 12 inches.  
 Honey Locust—12 to 20 inches.  
 Wild Plum—shrub or tree; 2 to 5 inches.  
 Wild Red Cherry—shrub or tree; 2 to 6 inches.  
 Choke Cherry—shrub; 2 to 3 inches.  
 Wild Black Cherry—12 to 18 inches.  
 Wine Bark—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Meadow Sweet—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Wild Red Raspberry—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Wild Black Raspberry—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Wild Blackberry—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Dwarf Wild Rose—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Early Wild Rose—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Black Thorn—3 to 5 inches.  
 White Thorn—3 to 5 inches.  
 Downy-leaved Thorn—2 to 3 inches.  
 Wild Crab Apple—3 to 5 inches.  
 Service Berry or June Berry—3 to 5 inches.  
 Small June Berry—shrub; 2 to 3 inches.  
 Prickly Wild Gooseberry—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Smooth Wild Gooseberry—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Wild Black Currant—shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Witch Hazel—shrub; 1 to 2 inches; said to grow in N. E. Iowa.  
 Kinnikinnik—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Rough-leaved Dogwood—shrub; 1 to 3 inches.  
 Panicked Cornel—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Alternate-leaved Cornel—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Wolfberry—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Coral Berry—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Small Wild Honeysuckle—climbing shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Blackberried Elder—shrub; 1 to 2 inches.  
 Red-berried Elder—shrub; 1 to 2 inches.  
 This one I have not seen, but feel quite sure that it is in the State.  
 Sheep Berry—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Downy Arrow-wood—shrub 2 inches.  
 High Cranberry Bush—shrub; 1 inch.  
 Button Bush—shrub; 1 inch.  
 Black Huckleberry—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch; near Davenport, according to Dr. Parry.  
 White Ash—12 to 18 inches.  
 Green Ash—8 to 12 inches. There is some doubt as to the identity of this species.  
 Black Ash—12 to 16 inches.  
 Sassafras—3 to 18 inches. Said to grow in the extreme southeastern part of the State.  
 Spice Bush—shrub; 1 inch. Said to grow in Northeastern Iowa.  
 Leatherwood or Moosewood—shrub; 1 to 2 inches. In Northeastern Iowa.  
 Buffalo Berry—shrub; 1 to 2 inches. Possibly this may be found on our western borders, as it occurs in Nebraska.  
 Red Elm—12 to 14 inches.  
 White Elm—18 to 30 inches.  
 Corky Elm—10 to 15 inches. I have seen no specimens which could certainly be referred to this species, and yet I think there is little doubt of its being a native of this State.  
 Hackberry—10 to 16 inches.  
 Red Mulberry—6 to 10 inches.  
 Sycamore, or Buttonwood—10 to 30 inches.  
 Black Walnut—24 to 48 inches.  
 Butternut—12 to 20 inches.  
 Shell-bark Hickory—12 to 24 inches.  
 Pecan Nut—12 to 20 inches.  
 Large Hickory Nut—18 to 24 inches.  
 Pig Nut Hickory—12 to 20 inches.  
 These three last species I have not seen in the State, but from their known distribution, I have no doubt that they are to be found in the southern portions of the State.  
 Butternut Hickory—12 to 18 inches.  
 White Oak—20 to 30 inches.



Burr Oak—24 to 36 inches.  
 Chestnut Oak—5 to 10 inches.  
 Laurel Oak—5 to 10 inches.  
 Scarlet Oak—12 to 16 inches.  
 Red Oak—15 to 20 inches.  
 Hazel Nut—shrub; 1 inch.  
 Iron Wood—4 to 7 inches.  
 Blue Beech—3 to 4 inches.  
 White Birch—3 to 6 inches. Said to grow in  
 Northeastern Iowa.  
 Speckled Alder—shrub or small tree; 2 to 3  
 inches. Northeastern Iowa.  
 Prairie Willows—low shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.  
 Glaucous Willow—small tree; 2 to 3 inches.

Petioled Willow—shrub; 2 inches.  
 Heart-leaved Willow—small tree; 3 to 4 in-  
 ches.  
 Black Willow—3 to 12 inches.  
 Almond Willow—3 to 8 inches.  
 Long-leaved Willow—shrub; 2 to 3 inches.  
 Aspen—6 to 12 inches.  
 Cottonwood—24 to 36 inches.  
 White Pine—a few small trees grow in North-  
 eastern Iowa.  
 Red Cedar—6 to 8 inches.  
 Ground Hemlock—trailing shrub; 1 inch.  
 Green Briar—climbing shrub;  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

Total number of species, 104; of these, fifty-one species are trees, while the remaining ones are shrubs. The wood of all the former is used for economic purposes, while some of the latter furnish more or less valuable fuel.

*Climate.*—Prof. Parvin, who has devoted great attention to the climatology of Iowa, in a series of observations made by him at Muscatine, from 1839 to 1859, inclusive, and at Iowa City, from 1860 to 1870, inclusive, deduces the following general results: That the months of November and March are essentially *winter* months, their average temperatures rising but a few degrees above the freezing point. Much of the former month is indeed mild and pleasant, but in it usually comes the first cold spell, followed generally by mild weather, while in March the farmer is often enabled to commence his spring plowing. September has usually a summer temperature, and proves a ripening season for the fall crops, upon which the farmer may rely with safety if the spring has been at all backward. May has much more the character of a spring month than that of summer, and “May day” is not often greeted with a profusion of flowers. The average temperature of May during thirty-two years was 59.06 degrees, while that of September was 63.37 degrees. Prof. Parvin states that during thirty-five years the mercury rose to 100 degrees only once within the region of his observations in Iowa, and that was during the summer of 1870. It seldom rises above ninety-five degrees, or falls lower than fifteen degrees below zero. The highest temperature, with very few exceptions, occurs in the month of August, while July is the hottest month as indicated by the mean temperature of the summer months. January is the coldest month, and in this, only once in thirty-two years did the mercury fall to thirty degrees below zero. The prevailing winds are those of a westerly direction, not for the year alone, but for the several months of the year, except June, July, August and September. August is the month in which the greatest amount of rain falls, and in January the least. The greatest fall of rain in any one year, was in 1851—74.49 inches, and the least in 1854—23.35 inches. The greatest fall of snow for any one year, was in 1868—61.97 inches. The least was in 1850—7.90 inches. The earliest fall of snow during twenty-two years, from 1848 to 1869, inclusive, was October 17th, 1859, and the latest, April 29th, 1851. The greatest fall was December 21st, 1848—20.50 inches. During that time no snow fell during the months of May, June, July, August and September, but rain usually occurs in each of the winter months.

The clear days during the time embraced in Prof. Parvin's observations, were thirty-two per cent; the cloudy twenty-two per cent, and the variable forty-six per cent.



The year 1863 was very cold, not only in Iowa, but throughout the country, and there was frost in every month of the year, but it only once or twice during thirty years seriously injured the corn crop. When the spring is late the fall is generally lengthened, so that the crop has time to mature. The mean time for late spring frosts is May 4th; that of early fall frost is September 24th. The latest frost in the spring during thirty-one years, from 1839 to 1869, inclusive, was May 26th, 1847; and the earliest, August 29th, 1863.

*Prairies.*—The character of surface understood by the term *prairie*, is not a feature peculiar to Iowa, but is a characteristic of the greater portion of the Northwest. Dr. C. A. White, late State Geologist of Iowa, in his report says :

“By the word prairie we mean any considerable surface that is free from forest trees and shrubbery, and which is covered more or less thickly with grass and annual plants. This is also the popular understanding of the term. It is estimated that about seven-eighths of the surface of Iowa is prairie, or was so when the State was first settled. They are not confined to the level surface, but are sometimes even quite hilly and broken; and it has just been shown that they are not confined to any particular variety of soil, for they prevail equally upon Alluvial, Drift, and Lacustral soils. Indeed, we sometimes find a single prairie whose surface includes all these varieties, portions of which may be respectively sandy, gravelly, clayey or loamy. Neither are they confined to the region of, nor does their character seem at all dependent upon, the formations which underlie them, for within the State of Iowa they rest upon all formations, from those of Azoic to those of Cretaceous age inclusive, which embraces almost all kinds of rocks, such as quartzites, friable sandstone, magnesian limestone, common limestone, impure chalk, clay, clayey and sandy shales, etc. Southwestern Minnesota is almost one continuous prairie upon the drift which rests directly upon, not only the hard Sioux quartzite, but also directly upon the granite.

“Thus, whatever the origin of the prairies might have been, we have the positive assurance that their present existence in Iowa and immediate vicinity is not due to the influence of climate, the character or composition of the soil, nor to the character of any of the underlying formations. It now remains to say without the least hesitation, that *the real cause of the present existence of prairies in Iowa, is the prevalence of the annual fires.* If these had been prevented fifty years ago Iowa would now be a timbered instead of a prairie State.

“Then arises questions like the following, not easily answered, and for which no answers are at present proposed:

“When was fire first introduced upon the prairies, and how? Could any but human agency have introduced annual fires upon them? If they could have been introduced only by the agency of man why did the forests not occupy the prairies before man came to introduce his fires, since we see their great tendency to encroach upon the prairies as soon as the fires are made to cease? The prairies, doubtless, existed as such almost immediately after the close of the Glacial epoch. Did man then exist and possess the use of fire that he might have annually burnt the prairies of so large a part of the continent, and thus have constantly prevented the encroachments of the forests? It may be that these questions will never be satisfactorily answered; but nothing is more evident than that the forests would soon occupy a very large proportion of the prairie region of North America if the prai-



rie fires were made to cease, and no artificial efforts were made to prevent their growth and encroachment."

*Soils.*—Dr. White has separated the soils of Iowa into three general divisions, viz: the Drift, Bluff, and Alluvial. The drift soil occupies the greater portion of the State, the bluff next, and the alluvial the least. The drift is derived primarily from the disintegration of rocks, to a considerable extent perhaps from those of Minnesota, which were subject to violent glacial action during the glacial epoch. This soil is excellent, and is generally free from coarse drift materials, especially near the surface.

The bluff soil occupies an area estimated at about five thousand square miles, in the western part of the State. It has many peculiar and marked characteristics, and is believed to be lacustral in its origin. In some places the deposit is as great as two hundred feet in thickness, all portions of it being equal in fertility. If this soil be taken from its lowest depth, say two hundred feet below the surface, vegetation germinates and thrives as readily in it as in the surface deposit. It is of a slightly yellowish ash color, except when mixed with decaying vegetation. It is composed mainly of silica, but the silicious matter is so finely pulverized that the naked eye is unable to perceive anything like sand in its composition. The bluffs along the Missouri river, in the western part of the State, are composed of this material.

The alluvial soils are the "bottom" lands along the rivers and smaller streams. They are the washings of other soils mixed with decayed vegetable matter. They vary somewhat in character and fertility, but the best of them are regarded as the most fertile soils in the State.

As to the localities occupied by each of these different soils, it may be stated that the drift forms the soil of all the higher plains and woodlands of the State, except a belt along the western border, which is occupied by the bluff soil, or bluff deposit, as it is generally called. The alluvial occupies the low lands, both prairie and timber, along the streams. It may be remarked that the alluvial soil composing the broad belt of "bottom" along the Missouri, partakes largely of the bluff soil, owing to continued washings from the high lands or bluffs adjacent.

## GEOLOGY OF IOWA.

Classification of Rocks—Azoic System—Huronian Group—Lower Silurian System—Primordial Group—Trenton Group—Cincinnati Group—Upper Silurian System—Niagara Group—Devonian System—Hamilton Group—Carboniferous System—Sub-Carboniferous Group—Kinderhook Beds—Burlington Limestone—Keokuk Limestone—St. Louis Limestone—Coal-Measure Group—Cretaceous System—Nishnabotany Sandstone—Woodbury Sandstones and Shales—Inoceramus Beds.

In January, 1855, the General Assembly passed an act to provide for a geological survey of the State. Under authority given by this act, Prof. James Hall, of New York, was appointed State Geologist, and Prof. J. D. Whitney, of Massachusetts, State Chemist. During the years 1855, 1856, and 1857, the work progressed, but was confined chiefly to the eastern counties. A large volume was published in two parts, giving in detail the results of the survey up to the close of the season of 1857, when the work was discontinued. In 1866 it was resumed under an act of the General Assembly passed in March of that year, and Dr. Charles A. White, of Iowa City, was appointed State Geologist. He continued the work, and in December, 1869,



submitted a report to the Governor in two large volumes. From these reports we derive a pretty thorough knowledge of the geological characteristics in all portions of the State.

In the classification of Iowa rocks, State Geologist White adopted the following definitions:

The term "formation" is restricted to such assemblages of strata as have been formed within a geological epoch; the term "group," to such natural groups of formation as were not formed within a geological period; and the term "system," to such series of groups as were each formed within a geological age.

The terms used in this arrangement may be referred to two categories—one applicable to geological *objects*, and the other to geological *time*. Thus: *Formations* constitute *Groups*; groups constitute *Systems*; *Epochs* constitute *Periods*; periods constitute *Ages*.

In accordance with this arrangement the classification of Iowa rocks may be seen at a glance in the following table constructed by Dr. White:

SYSTEMS.	GROUPS.	FORMATIONS.	THICKNESS.
AGES.	PERIODS.	EPOCHS.	IN FEET.
Cretaceous . . . . .	{ Post Tertiary . . . . .	<i>Drift</i> . . . . .	10 to 200
		<i>Inoceramus bed</i> . . . . .	50
	{ Lower Cretaceous . . . . .	<i>Woodbury Sandstone and Shales</i> . . . . .	130
		<i>Nishnabotany Sandstone</i> . . . . .	100
		Upper Coal Measures . . . . .	200
Carboniferous . . . . .	{ Coal Measures . . . . .	Middle Coal Measures . . . . .	200
		Lower Coal Measures . . . . .	200
		St. Louis Limestone . . . . .	75
	{ Subcarboniferous . . . . .	Keokuk Limestone . . . . .	90
		Burlington Limestone . . . . .	196
		Kinderhook beds . . . . .	175
Devonian . . . . .	Hamilton . . . . .	Hamilton Limestone and Shales . . . . .	200
Upper Silurian . . . . .	Niagara . . . . .	Niagara Limestone . . . . .	350
* Lower Silurian . . . . .	{ Cincinnati . . . . .	Maquoketa Shales . . . . .	80
		Galena Limestone . . . . .	250
	{ Trenton . . . . .	Trenton Limestone . . . . .	200
		St. Peter's Sandstone . . . . .	80
	{ Primordial . . . . .	Lower Magnesian Limestone . . . . .	250
Azoic . . . . .	Huronian . . . . .	Potsdam Sandstone . . . . .	300
		Sioux Quartzite . . . . .	50

#### AZOIC SYSTEM.

*Huronian Group.* — The Sioux Quartzite Formation in this Group is found exposed in natural ledges only on a few acres in the northwest corner of the State. The exposures in Iowa are principally upon the banks of the Big Sioux river, for which reason the specific name of Sioux Quartzite is given to it. It is an intensely hard rock, breaking with a splintery fracture, and a color varying in different localities from a bright to a deep red. Although it is so compact and hard the grains of sand of which it was originally composed are yet distinctly to be seen, and even the ripple marks upon its bedding surfaces are sometimes found as distinct as they were when the rock was a mass of incoherent sand in the shallow waters in which it was accumulated. The lines of stratification are also quite distinct, but they are not usually sufficiently definite to cause the mass to divide into numerous layers. It has, however, a great tendency to break up by vertical cracks



and fissures into small angular blocks. The process of metamorphism has been so complete throughout the whole formation that the rock is almost everywhere of uniform texture, and its color also being so nearly uniform there is no difficulty in identifying it wherever it may be seen.

In a few rare cases this rock may be quarried readily, as the layers are easily separated, but usually it is so compact throughout that it is quarried with the greatest difficulty into any forms except those into which it naturally cracks. It has a great tendency, however, upon its natural exposures, to break up by vertical fissures and cracks into angular blocks of convenient size for handling. Except this tendency to crack into angular pieces, the rock is absolutely indestructible. No traces of fossil remains of any kind have been found in it. As shown by the table its exposure in Iowa is fifty feet in thickness.

#### LOWER SILURIAN SYSTEM.

*Primordial Group.*—The Potsdam Sandstone Formation of this Group has a geographical range extending throughout the northern portion of the United States and Canada, and in Iowa reaches a known thickness of about 300 feet, as shown in the table. It forms, however, rather an inconspicuous feature in the geology of Iowa. It is exposed only in a small portion of the northeastern part of the State, and has been brought to view there by the erosion of the river valleys. The base of the formation does not appear anywhere in Iowa, consequently its full thickness is not certainly known, nor is it known certainly that it rests on the Sioux Quartzite. The rock is everywhere soft; usually a very friable sandstone, but sometimes containing some clayey material, and approaching in character a sandy shale. It is nearly valueless for any economic purpose, not being of sufficient hardness to serve even the commonest purposes of masonry. No fossils have been discovered in this formation in Iowa, but in Wisconsin they are found quite abundantly in it.

The Lower Magnesian Limestone Formation has but little greater geographical extent in Iowa than the Potsdam Sandstone has; because, like that formation, it appears only in the bluffs and valley-sides of the same streams. It is a more conspicuous formation, however; because, being a firm rock, it presents bold and often picturesque fronts along the valleys. Its thickness is about 250 feet, and is quite uniform in composition, being a nearly pure buff-colored dolomite. It lacks a uniformity of texture and stratification which causes it to weather into rough and sometimes grotesque shapes, as it stands out in bold relief upon the valley-sides. It is not generally valuable for building purposes, owing to its lack of uniformity in texture and bedding. Some parts of it, however, are selected which serve for such uses at Lansing and McGregor. It has also been used to some extent for making lime, but it is not equal to the Trenton limestone, near Dubuque, for that purpose. The only fossils that have been found in this formation in Iowa, are, so far as known, a few traces of the stems of Crinoids found near McGregor.

The St. Peter's Sandstone Formation is remarkably uniform in thickness throughout its known geographical extent. It is a clean grit, light colored, very friable rock; so pure in its silicious composition that it is probable some portions of it may be found suitable for the manufacture of glass. It occupies the surface of a large portion of the north half of Allemaque county, immediately beneath the drift, and it is also exposed a couple of miles



below McGregor, where it is much colored by oxide of iron. It contains no fossils.

*Trenton Group.*—The lower formation of this group is known as the Trenton Limestone. With the exception of this all the limestones of both Upper and Lower Silurian age in Iowa, are magnesian limestones—nearly pure dolomites. The rocks of this formation also contain much magnesia, but a large part of it is composed of bluish compact common limestone. It occupies large portions of both Winneshiek and Allamakee counties, together with a portion of Clayton. Its thickness as seen along the bluffs of the Mississippi is about eighty feet, but in Winneshiek county we find the thickness is increased to upward of 200 feet. The greater part of this formation is worthless for economic purposes, but enough of it is suitable for building purposes and for lime to meet the wants of the inhabitants. The worthless portions of the formation consists of clayey shales and shaly limestone. Fossils are abundant in this formation. In some places the rock is made up of a mass of shells, corals, and fragments of trilobites, together with other animal remains, cemented by calcareous matter into compact form.

The upper portion of the Trenton Group, known as the Galena Limestone Formation, occupies a narrow strip of country, seldom exceeding 12 miles in width, but it is fully 150 miles long. It is about 250 feet thick in the vicinity of Dubuque, but diminishes in thickness as it extends northwest, so that it does not probably exceed 100 feet where it crosses the northern boundary of the State. The outcrop of this formation traverses portions of the counties of Howard, Winneshiek, Allamakee, Fayette, Clayton, Dubuque, and Jackson. It exhibits its greatest development in Dubuque county. It is not very uniform in texture, which causes it to decompose unequally, and consequently to present interesting forms in the abrupt bluffs of it, which border the valleys. It is usually unfit for dressing, but affords good enough stone for common masonry. It is the source of the lead ore of the Dubuque lead mines. The full thickness of this formation at Dubuque is 250 feet. Fossils are rare in it.

*Cincinnati Group.*—The Maquoketa Shale Formation of this group, so-called by Dr. White, is synonymous with the Hudson River Shales, of Prof. Hall. It is comprised within a long and narrow area, seldom reaching more than a mile or two in width, but more than a hundred miles long, in the State. Its most southerly exposure is in the bluffs of the Mississippi river, near Bellevue, in Jackson county, and the most northerly one yet recognized is in the western part of Winneshiek county. The whole formation is largely composed of bluish and brownish shales. Its economic value is very slight, as it is wholly composed of fragmentary materials. The fossils contained in this formation, together with its position in relation to the underlying and overlying formations, leave no doubt as to the propriety of referring it to the same geological period as that in which the rocks at Cincinnati, Ohio, were formed. Several species of fossils which characterize the Cincinnati group are found in the Maquoketa Shales, but they contain a large number of species that have been found nowhere else than in these shales in Iowa, and it is the opinion of Dr. White that the occurrence of these distinct fossils in the Iowa formation would seem to warrant the separation of the Maquoketa Shales as a distinct formation from any others of the group, and that its true position is probably at the base of the Cincinnati group.



## UPPER SILURIAN SYSTEM.

*Niagara Group.*—The area occupied by the Niagara limestone Formation is nearly 160 miles from north to south, and between 40 and 50 miles wide in its widest part. At its narrowest part, which is near its northern limit in Iowa, it is not more than four or five miles wide. This formation is entirely magnesian limestone, with, in some places, a considerable proportion of silicious matter in the form of chert or coarse flint. Some of the lower portions resemble both the Galena and Lower Magnesian Limestones, having the same want of uniformity of texture and bedding. It affords, however, a great amount of excellent quarry rock. The quarries at Anamosa, in Jones county, are remarkable for the uniformity of the bedding of its strata. Wherever this rock is exposed there is always an abundance of material for common masonry and other purposes. In some places excellent lime is made from it.

## DEVONIAN SYSTEM.

*Hamilton Group.*—The Hamilton Limestone and Shales Formation occupies an area of surface as great as those occupied by all the formations of both Lower and Upper Silurian age in the State. The limestones of the Devonian age are composed in part of magnesian strata, and in part of common limestone. A large part of the material of this formation is quite worthless, yet other portions are very valuable for several economic purposes. Having a very large geographical extent in Iowa, it constitutes one of the most important formations. Wherever any part of this formation is exposed, the common limestone portions exist in sufficient quantity to furnish abundant material for common lime of excellent quality, as well as good stone for common masonry. Some of the beds furnish excellent material for dressed stone, for all works requiring strength and durability. The most conspicuous and characteristic fossils of this formation are brachiopod mollusks and corals.

## CARBONIFEROUS SYSTEM.

*The Sub-Carboniferous Group.*—This group occupies a very large surface in Iowa. Its eastern border passes from the northeastern portion of Winnebago county in a southeasterly direction, to the northern part of Washington county. Here it makes a broad and direct bend nearly eastward, striking the Mississippi river at the city of Muscatine. The southern and western boundary of the area is to a considerable extent the same as that which separates it from the coalfield. From the southern part of Pocahontas county, it passes southeastward to Fort Dodge, thence to Webster City, thence to a point three or four miles northeast of Eldora, in Hardin county, thence southward to the middle of the north line of Jasper county, thence southeastward to Sigourney in Keokuk county, thence to the northeast corner of Jefferson county, and thence, by sweeping a few miles eastward to the southeast corner of Van Buren county. The area as thus defined, is nearly 250 miles long, and from 20 to 40 miles wide. The general southerly and westerly dip has carried the strata of the group beneath the lower coal-measure along the line last designated, but after passing beneath the latter strata for a distance of from 15 to 20 miles, they appear again in the valley of the Des Moines river, where they have been bared by the erosion of that valley.

The Kinderhook Beds, the lowest Formation of the sub-carboniferous group,



presents its principal exposures along the bluffs which border the Mississippi and Skunk rivers, where they form the eastern and northern boundary of Des Moines county; along English river in Washington county; along Iowa river in Tama, Marshall, Hardin and Franklin counties, and along the Des Moines river in Humboldt county. The southern part of the formation in Iowa has the best development of all in distinguishing characteristics, but the width of area it occupies is much greater in its northern part, reaching a maximum width of eighty miles. The Kinderhook formation has considerable economic value, particularly in the northern portion of the region it occupies. The stone which it furnishes is of practical value. There are no exposures of stone of any other kind in Pocahontas, Humboldt and some other counties embraced in the area occupied by it, and therefore it is of very great value in such places for building material. It may be manufactured into excellent lime. The quarries in Marshall county and at Le Grand are of this formation; also the oolitic limestone in Tama county. This oolitic limestone is manufactured into a good quality of lime. The principal fossils appearing in this formation are the remains of fishes; no remains of vegetation have as yet been detected. The fossils in this formation, so far as Iowa is concerned, are far more numerous in the southern than in the northern part.

The Burlington Limestone is the next Formation in this group above the Kinderhook Beds, the latter passing gradually into the Burlington Limestone. This formation consists of two distinct calcareous divisions, which are separated by a series of silicious beds. The existence of these silicious beds suggests the propriety of regarding the Burlington Limestone as really two distinct formations. This is strengthened also by some well marked palaeontological differences, especially in the crinoidal remains. The southerly dip of the Iowa rocks carries the Burlington Limestone down, so that it is seen for the last time in this State in the valley of Skunk river, near the southern boundary of Des Moines county. Northward of Burlington it is found frequently exposed in the bluffs of the Mississippi and Iowa rivers in the counties of Des Moines and Louisa, and along some of the smaller streams in the same region. Burlington Limestone forms a good building material; good lime may also be made from it, and especially from the upper division. Geologists have given to this formation the name of Burlington Limestone because its peculiar characteristics are best shown at the city of Burlington, Iowa. The great abundance and variety of its characteristic fossils—*crinoids*—have attracted the attention of geologists and naturalists generally. The only remains of vertebrates reported as being found in it are those of fishes. Remains of articulates are rare in it, and confined to two species of trilobites. Fossil shells are common but not so abundant as in some of the other formations of the Sub-Carboniferous Group.

The Keokuk Limestone is the next Formation in this group above the Burlington Limestone. In Iowa it consists of about fifty feet in maximum thickness. It is a grayish limestone, having usually a blueish tinge. It occupies in Iowa a more limited area than any other formation of the sub-carboniferous group. It is well developed and largely exposed at the city of Keokuk. It is synonymous with the Lower Archimedes Limestone of Owen and other geologists. The most northerly point at which it has been recognized is in the northern part of Des Moines county, where it is quite thinned out. It is only in the counties of Lee, Van Buren, Henry and Des Moines that the Keokuk Limestone is to be seen; but it rises again and is



seen in the banks of the Mississippi river some seventy-five or eighty miles below Keokuk, presenting there the same characteristics that it has in Iowa. The upper silicious portion of this formation is known as the Geode bed. These geodes are more or less spherical masses of silex, usually hollow and lined with crystals of quartz. The Keokuk Limestone formation is of great economic value, as some of its layers furnish a fine quality of building material. The principal quarries of it are along the Mississippi from Keokuk to Nauvoo, a distance of about fifteen miles. The only vertebrated fossils in it are those of fishes, consisting both of teeth and spines. Some of these are of great size, indicating that their owners probably reached a length of twenty-five or thirty feet. Several species of articulates, mollusks and radiates are also found in this formation. Among the radiates the crinoids are very abundant, but are not so conspicuous as in the Burlington Limestone. A small number of Protozoans, a low form of animal life, related to sponges, have also been found in the Keokuk Limestone.

The next Formation in the Sub-Carboniferous Group, above the Keokuk Limestone, is what Dr. White calls the St. Louis Limestone, and is synonymous with the Concretionary Limestone of Prof. Owen, and the Warsaw Limestone of Prof. Hall. It is the upper, or highest formation of what Dr. White classifies as the Sub-Carboniferous Group, appearing in Iowa, where the lower coal-measures are usually found resting directly upon it, and where it forms, so to speak, a limestone floor for the coal-bearing formations. To this, however, there are some exceptions. It presents a marked contrast with the coal-bearing strata which rest upon it. This formation occupies a small superficial area in Iowa, because it consists of long narrow strips. Its extent, however, within the State is known to be very great, because it is found at points so distant from each other. Commencing at Keokuk, where it is seen resting on the geode division of the Keokuk limestone, and proceeding northward, it is found forming a narrow border along the edge of the coal-field in Lee, Des Moines, Henry, Jefferson, Washington, Keokuk and Mahaska counties. It is then lost sight of beneath the coal-measure strata and overlying drift until we reach Hamilton county, where it is found in the banks of Boone river with the coal-measures resting upon it, as they do in the counties just named. The next seen of the formation is in the banks of the Des Moines river at and near Fort Dodge. These two last named localities are the most northerly ones at which the formation is exposed, and they are widely isolated from the principal portion of the area it occupies in Iowa; between which area, however, and those northerly points, it appears by a small exposure near Ames, in Story county, in the valley of a small tributary of Skunk river. This formation as it appears in Iowa, consists of three quite distinct sub-divisions—magnesian, arenaceous and calcareous, consisting in the order named of the lower, middle and upper sub-divisions of the formation. The upper division furnishes excellent material for quicklime, and in places it is quarried to serve a good purpose for masonry. The middle division is of little economic value, being usually too soft for practical use. The lower, or magnesian division, furnishes some excellent stone for heavy masonry, and has proved to be very durable. This formation has some well marked fossil characteristics, but they do not stand out with such prominence as some of those in the two preceding formations. The vertebrates, articulates, mollusks, and radiates, are all more or less represented in it. Some slight vegetable remains have also been detected in it.

*The Coal-measure Group.*—The formations of this group are divided



into the Lower, Middle, and Upper Coal-measures. Omitting particular reference to the other strata of the Lower Coal-measure, we refer only to the coal which this formation contains. Far the greater part of that indispensable element of material prosperity is contained in the strata of the Lower Coal-measures. Beds are now being mined in this formation that reach to the thickness of seven feet of solid coal. Natural exposures of this formation are few, but coal strata are being mined in a number of localities.

The area occupied by the Middle Coal-measure is smaller than that of either of the others, and constitutes a narrow region between them. The passage of the strata of the Lower with the Middle Coal-measure is not marked by any well defined line of division.

The area occupied by the Upper Coal-measure formation in Iowa is very great, comprising thirteen whole counties in the southwestern part of the State, together with parts of seven or eight others adjoining. It adjoins by its northern and eastern boundary the area occupied by the Middle Coal-measures. The western and southern limits in Iowa of the Upper Coal-measures are the western and southern boundaries of the State, but the formation extends without interruption far into the States of Missouri, Nebraska and Kansas. It contains but a single bed of true coal, and that very thin. Its principal economic value is confined to its limestone. Wherever this stone is exposed it furnishes good material for masonry, and also for lime. The prevailing color of the limestone is light gray, with usually a tinge of blue. The sandstones of this formation are usually shaly, and quite worthless.

#### CRETACEOUS SYSTEM.

• *The Nishnabotany Sandstone.*—This formation is well exposed in the valley of the East Nishnabotany river, from which circumstance Dr. White has so named it. It is found as far east as the southeastern part of Guthrie county, and as far south as the southern part of Montgomery county. To the northwestward it passes beneath the Woodbury sandstones and shales, the latter in turn passing beneath the Inoceramus, or chalky beds. It reaches a maximum thickness in Iowa, so far as known, of about 100 feet, but the exposures usually show a much less thickness. It is a soft sandstone, and, with few exceptions, almost valueless for economic purposes. The most valuable quarries in the strata of this formation, so far as known, are at Lewis, Cass county, and in the northeastern part of Mills county. Several buildings have been constructed of it at Lewis, but with some the color is objectionable, being of a dark brown color. A few fossils have been found in it, being leaves too fragmentary for identification.

*The Woodbury Sandstones and Shales.*—These are composed of alternating sandstones and shales, as the name implies, and rest upon the Nishnabotany sandstone. They have not been observed outside of the limits of Woodbury county, but they are found there to reach a maximum of about 150 feet. Some layers are firm and compact, but the larger part is impure and shaly. The best of it is suitable for only common masonry, but it furnishes the only material of that kind in that part of the State. Some slight fossil remains have been found in this formation.

*The Inoceramus Beds.*—These beds constitute the upper formation of the Cretaceous System in Iowa, and have a maximum thickness of about 50 feet. They rest directly upon the Woodbury sandstones and shales. They are



observed nowhere in Iowa except along the bluffs of the Big Sioux river, in Woodbury and Plymouth counties. They are composed of calcareous material, but are not a true, compact limestone. The material of the upper portion is used for lime, the quality of which is equal to that of common limestone. No good building material is obtained from these beds. Some fossil fish have been found in them.

Above all the formations above-mentioned rests the Post-Tertiary, or Drift deposit, which is more fully mentioned in connection with the Soils of Iowa.

## ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

Coal—Peat—Building Stone—Lime—Lead—Gypsum—Spring and Well Water—Clays—Mineral Paint.

### COAL.

Every year is adding to our knowledge of, and attesting the importance and value of our vast coal deposits. In some unknown age of the past, long before the history of our race began, Nature by some wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time when, in the order of things, it should become necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad rich prairies. As an equivalent for the lack of trees, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use and comfort of man at the proper time. The increased demand for coal has in many portions of the State led to improved methods of mining, so that in many counties the business is becoming a lucrative and important one, especially where railroads furnish the means of transportation. The coal field of the State embraces an area of at least 20,000 square miles, and coal is successfully mined in about thirty counties, embracing a territory larger than the State of Massachusetts. Among the most important coal producing counties may be mentioned Appanoose, Boone, Davis, Jefferson, Mahaska, Marion, Monroe, Polk, Van Buren, Wapello, and Webster. Within the last few years many discoveries of new deposits have been made, and counties not previously numbered among the coal counties of the State are now yielding rich returns to the miner. Among these may be mentioned the counties of Boone, Dallas, Hamilton, Hardin, and Webster. A vein of coal of excellent quality, seven feet in thickness, has been opened, and is now being successfully worked, about five miles southeast of Fort Dodge, in Webster county. Large quantities of coal are shipped from that point to Dubuque and the towns along the line of the Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad. A few years ago it was barely known that some coal existed in Boone county, as indicated by exposures along the Des Moines river, and it is only within the last few years that the coal mines of Moingona have furnished the vast supplies shipped along the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad, both east and west. The great productive coal field of Iowa is embraced chiefly within the valley of the Des Moines river and its tributaries, extending up the valley from Lee county nearly to the north line of Webster county. Within the coal field embraced by this valley deep mining is nowhere necessary. The Des Moines and its larger tributaries have generally cut their channels down through the coal measure strata.

The coal of Iowa is of the class known as bituminous, and is equal in quality and value to coal of the same class in other parts of the world. The veins which have so far been worked are from three to eight feet in



thickness, but we do not have to dig from one thousand to two thousand feet to reach the coal, as miners are obliged to do in some countries. But little coal has in this State been raised from a depth greater than one hundred feet.

Prof. Gustavus Hinrich, of the State University, who also officiated as State Chemist in the prosecution of the recent Geological Survey, gives an analysis showing the comparative value of Iowa coal with that of other countries. The following is from a table prepared by him — 100 representing the combustible:

NAME AND LOCALITY.	Carbon.	Bitumen.	Ashes.	Moisture.	Equivalent.	Value.
Brown coal, from Arbesan, Bohemia.....	36	64	3	11	114	88
Brown coal, from Bilin, Bohemia .....	40	67	16	00	123	81
Bituminous coal, from Bentheu, Silisia .....	51	49	21	5	126	80
Cannel coal, from Wigan, England .....	61	39	10	3	113	87
Anthracite, from Pennsylvania .....	94	6	2	2	104	96
Iowa coals—average .....	50	50	5	5	110	90

In this table the excess of the equivalent above 100, expresses the amount of impurities (ashes and moisture) in the coal. The analysis shows that the average Iowa coals contains only ten parts of impurities for one hundred parts combustible (carbon and bitumen), being the purest of all the samples analyzed, except the Anthracite from Pennsylvania.

#### PEAT.

Extensive deposits of peat in several of the northern counties of Iowa have attracted considerable attention. In 1866, Dr. White, the State Geologist, made careful observations in some of those counties, including Franklin, Wright, Cerro Gordo, Hancock, Winnebago, Worth, and Kossuth. It is estimated that the counties above named contain an average of at least four thousand acres each of good peat lands. The depth of the beds are from four to ten feet, and the quality is but little, if any, inferior to that of Ireland. As yet, but little use has been made of it as a fuel, but when it is considered that it lies wholly beyond the coal-field, in a sparsely timbered region of the State, its prospective value is regarded as very great. Dr. White estimates that 160 acres of peat, four feet deep, will supply two hundred and thirteen families with fuel for upward of twenty-five years. It must not be inferred that the presence of these peat beds in that part of the State is in any degree prejudicial to health, for such is not the case. The dry, rolling prairie land usually comes up to the very border of the peat marsh, and the winds, or breezes, which prevail through the summer season, do not allow water to become stagnant. Nature seems to have designed these peat deposits to supply the deficiency of other material for fuel. The penetration of this portion of the State by railroads, and the rapid growth of timber may leave a resort to peat for fuel as a matter of choice, and not of necessity. It therefore remains to be seen of what economic value in the future the peat beds of Iowa may be. Peat has also been found in Muscatine, Linn, Clinton, and other eastern and southern counties of the State, but the fertile region of



Northern Iowa, least favored with other kinds of fuel, is peculiarly the peat region of the State.

#### BUILDING STONE.

There is no scarcity of good building stone to be found along nearly all the streams east of the Des Moines river, and along that stream from its mouth up to the north line of Humboldt county. Some of the counties west of the Des Moines, as Cass and Madison, as well as most of the southern counties of the State, are supplied with good building stone. Building stone of peculiarly fine quality is quarried at and near the following places: Keosauqua, Van Buren county; Mt. Pleasant, Henry county; Fairfield, Jefferson county; Ottumwa, Wapello county; Winterset, Madison county; Ft. Dodge, Webster county; Springvale and Dakota, Humboldt county; Marshalltown, Marshall county; Orford, Tama county; Vinton, Benton county; Charles City, Floyd county; Mason City, Cerro Gordo county; Mitchell and Osage, Mitchell county; Anamosa, Jones county; Iowa Falls, Hardin county; Hampton, Franklin county; and at nearly all points along the Mississippi river. In some places, as in Marshall and Tama counties, several species of marble are found, which are susceptible of the finest finish, and are very beautiful.

#### LIME.

Good material for the manufacture of quick-lime is found in abundance in nearly all parts of the State. Even in the northwestern counties, where there are but few exposures of rock "in place," limestone is found among the boulders scattered over the prairies and about the lakes. So abundant is limestone suitable for the manufacture of quick-lime, that it is needless to mention any particular locality as possessing superior advantages in furnishing this useful building material. At the following points parties have been engaged somewhat extensively in the manufacture of lime, to-wit: Ft. Dodge, Webster county; Springvale, Humboldt county; Orford and Indiantown, Tama county; Iowa Falls, Hardin county; Mitchell, Mitchell county; and at nearly all the towns along the streams northeast of Cedar river.

#### LEAD.

Long before the permanent settlement of Iowa by the whites lead was mined at Dubuque by Julien Dubuque and others, and the business is still carried on successfully. From four to six million pounds of ore have been smelted annually at the Dubuque mines, yielding from 68 to 70 per cent of lead. So far as known, the lead deposits of Iowa that may be profitably worked, are confined to a belt four or five miles in width along the Mississippi above and below the city of Dubuque.

#### GYPSUM.

One of the finest and purest deposits of gypsum known in the world exists at Fort Dodge in this State. It is confined to an area of about six by three miles on both sides of the Des Moines river, and is found to be from twenty-five to thirty feet in thickness. The main deposit is of uniform gray color,



but large masses of almost pure white (resembling alabaster) have been found embedded in the main deposits. The quantity of this article is practically inexhaustible, and the time will certainly come when it will be a source of wealth to that part of the State. It has been used to a considerable extent in the manufacture of Plaster-of-Paris, and has been found equal to the best in quality. It has also been used to a limited extent for paving and building purposes.

#### SPRING AND WELL WATER.

As before stated, the surface of Iowa is generally drained by the rolling or undulating character of the country, and the numerous streams, large and small. This fact might lead some to suppose that it might be difficult to procure good spring or well water for domestic uses. Such, however, is not the case, for good pure well water is easily obtained all over the State, even on the highest prairies. It is rarely necessary to dig more than thirty feet deep to find an abundance of that most indispensable element, good water. Along the streams are found many springs breaking out from the banks, affording a constant supply of pure water. As a rule, it is necessary to dig deeper for well water in the timber portions of the State, than on the prairies. Nearly all the spring and well waters of the State contain a small proportion of lime, as they do in the Eastern and Middle States. There are some springs which contain mineral properties, similar to the springs often resorted to by invalids and others in other States. In Davis county there are some "Salt Springs," as they are commonly called, the water being found to contain a considerable amount of common salt, sulphuric acid, and other mineral ingredients. Mineral waters are found in different parts of the State. No one need apprehend any difficulty about finding in all parts of Iowa an abundant supply of good wholesome water.

#### CLAYS.

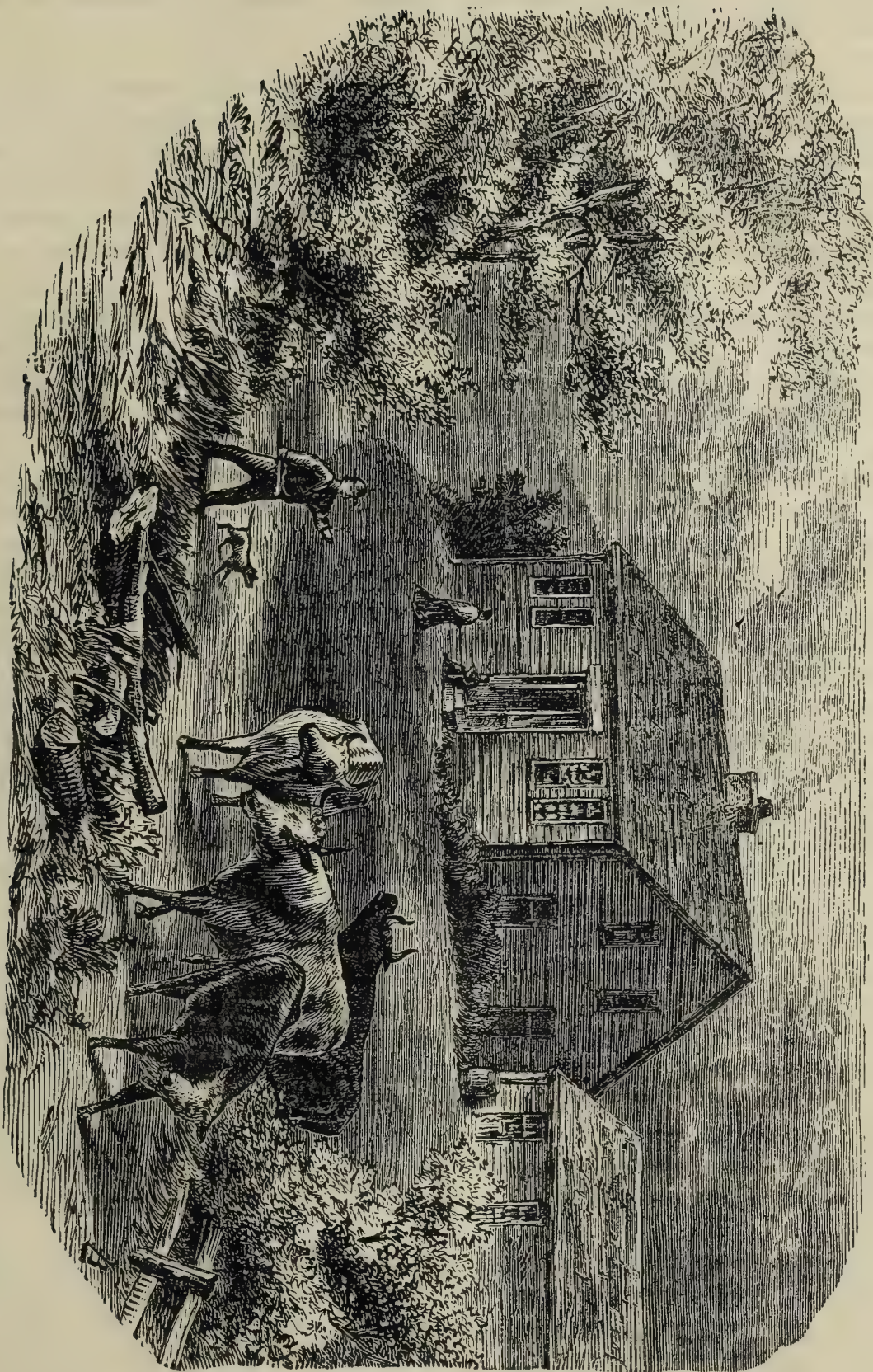
In nearly all parts of the State the material suitable for the manufacture of brick is found in abundance. Sand is obtained in the bluffs along the streams and in their beds. Potter's clay, and fire-clay suitable for fire-brick, are found in many places. An excellent article of fire-brick is made at Eldora, Hardin county, where there are several extensive potteries in operation. Fire-clay is usually found underlying the coal-seams. There are extensive potteries in operation in the counties of Lee, Van Buren, Des Moines, Wapello, Boone, Hamilton, Hardin, and perhaps others.

#### MINERAL PAINT.

In Montgomery county a fine vein of clay, containing a large proportion of ochre, was several years ago discovered, and has been extensively used in that part of the State for painting barns and out-houses. It is of a dark red color, and is believed to be equal in quality, if properly manufactured, to the mineral paints imported from other States. The use of it was first introduced by Mr. J. B. Packard, of Red Oak, on whose land there is an extensive deposit of this material.



A PRAIRIE HOME.





## HOW THE TITLE TO IOWA LANDS IS DERIVED.

Right of Discovery—Title of France and Spain—Cession to the United States—Territorial Changes—Treaties with the Indians—The Dubuque Grant—The Giard Grant—The Honori Grant—The Half-Breed Tract—System of Public Surveys.

THE title to the soil of Iowa was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect, so that when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the *right of discovery*. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until the year 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain, and Russia. France held all that portion of what now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi river, except Texas and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. This vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the "Province of Louisiana," and embraced the present State of Iowa. At the close of the "Old French War," in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into possession of the territory west of the Mississippi river, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Iowa remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Idelfonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States in consideration of receiving \$11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of \$3,750,000, and making a total of \$15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing Iowa, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress was approved authorizing the President to take possession of the newly acquired territory and provide for it a temporary government, and another act approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate Territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude, was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indiana Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a Territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4th, of the same year, and it so remained until 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the State of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri." This change took place under an act of Congress approved June 4, 1812. In 1819, a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansaw Territory," and in 1821 the State of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri." This left a vast domain still to the north, including the present States of Iowa and Minnesota, which was, in 1834, made a part of the "Territory of



Michigan." In July, 1836, the territory embracing the present States of Iowa, Minnesota and Wisconsin was detached from Michigan, and organized with a separate Territorial government under the name of "Wisconsin Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved June 12, 1838, on the 3d of July of the same year, the "Territory of Iowa" was constituted. It embraced the present State of Iowa, and the greater portion of what is now the State of Minnesota.

To say nothing of the title to the soil of Iowa that may once have vested in the natives who claimed and occupied it, it is a matter of some interest to glance at the various changes of ownership and jurisdiction through which it has passed within the time of our historical period:

1. It belonged to France, with other territory now belonging to our national domain.

2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.

3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded with other territory from Spain back to France.

4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded with other territory by France to the United States.

5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Congress for the newly acquired territory.

6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana," and placed under the jurisdiction of the Territorial government of Indiana.

7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate Territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. June 28, 1834, it became part of the "Territory of Michigan."

10. July 3, 1836, it was included as a part of the newly organized "Territory of Wisconsin."

11. June 12, 1838, it was included in, and constituted a part of the newly organized "Territory of Iowa."

12. December 28, 1846, it was admitted into the Union as a State.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the government to recognize. The several changes of territorial jurisdiction after the treaty with France did not affect the title to the soil.

Before the government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in its grantees it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. The treaties vesting the Indian title to the lands within the limits of what is now the State of Iowa, were made at different times. The following is a synopsis of the several treaties by which the Indians relinquished to the United States their rights in Iowa:

1. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, Aug. 4, 1824.*—This treaty between the United States and the Sacs and Foxes, was made at the City of Washington, William Clark being commissioner on the part of the United States. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes relinquished their title to all lands in Missouri, Iowa then being a part of Missouri. In this treaty the land in the southeast corner of Iowa known as the "Half-Breed Tract," was reserved for the use of the half-breeds of the Sacs and Foxes, they holding the title to the same in the same manner as Indians. This treaty was ratified January 18, 1825.



2. *Treaty with various tribes, Aug. 19, 1825.*—This treaty was also made at the city of Washington, by William Clark as Commissioner on the part of the United States, with the Chippewas, Sacs and Foxes, Menomonees, Winnebagoes and a portion of the Ottawas and Pottawattamies. This treaty was intended mainly to make peace between certain contending tribes as to the limits of their respective hunting grounds in Iowa. It was agreed that the United States should run a boundary line between the Sioux on the north and the Sacs and Foxes on the south, as follows: Commencing at the mouth of the Upper Iowa river, on the west bank of the Mississippi, and ascending said Iowa river to its west fork; thence up the fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of Red Cedar river in a direct line to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines river; thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet (Big Sioux) river, and down that to its junction with the Missouri river.

3. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, July 15, 1830.*—By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of country twenty miles in width lying directly south of the line designated in the treaty of Aug. 19, 1825, and extending from the Mississippi to the Des Moines river.

4. *Treaty with the Sioux, July 15, 1830.*—By this treaty was ceded to the United States a strip twenty miles in width, on the north of the line designated by the treaty of Aug. 19, 1825, and extending from the Mississippi to the Des Moines river. By these treaties made at the same date the United States came into possession of a strip forty miles wide from the Mississippi to the Des Moines river. It was known as the "Neutral Ground," and the tribes on either side of it were allowed to use it in common as a fishing and hunting ground until the government should make other disposition of it.

5. *Treaty with various tribes, July 15, 1830.*—This was a treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, Sioux, Omahas, Iowas and Missouris, by which they ceded to the United States a tract bounded as follows: Beginning at the upper fork of the Des Moines river, and passing the sources of the Little Sioux and Floyd rivers, to the fork of the first creek that falls into the Big Sioux, or Calumet river, on the east side; thence down said creek and the Calumet river to the Missouri river; thence down said Missouri river to the Missouri State line above the Kansas; thence along said line to the northeast corner of said State; thence to the highlands between the waters falling into the Missouri and Des Moines, passing to said highlands along the dividing ridge between the forks of the Grand river; thence along said highlands or ridge separating the waters of the Missouri from those of the Des Moines, to a point opposite the source of the Boyer river, and thence in a direct line to the upper fork of the Des Moines, the place of beginning. The lands ceded by this treaty were to be assigned, or allotted, under the direction of the President of the United States, to the tribes then living thereon, or to such other tribes as the President might locate thereon for hunting and other purposes. In consideration of the land ceded by this treaty the United States stipulated to make certain payments to the several tribes joining in the treaty. The treaty took effect by proclamation, February 24, 1831.

6. *Treaty with the Winnebagoes, Sept. 15, 1832.*—This treaty was made at Fort Armstrong, by Gen. Winfield Scott, and Gov. John Reynolds, of Illinois. By the treaty the Winnebagoes ceded to the United States all their lands on the east side of the Mississippi, and in part consideration therefor the United States granted to the Winnebagoes as a reservation the lands in Iowa known



as the Neutral Ground. The exchange of the two tracts was to take place on or before June 1, 1833. The United States also stipulated to make payment to the Winnebagoes, beginning in September, 1873, and to continue for twenty-seven successive years, \$10,000 annually in specie, and also to establish a school among them, with a farm and garden. There were also other agreements on the part of the government.

7. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, Sept. 21, 1832.*—This was the treaty known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," which opened the first lands in Iowa for settlement by the whites. In negotiating this treaty Gen. Winfield Scott and Gov. John Reynolds represented the United States. By it the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a tract of land on the eastern border of Iowa fifty miles wide, and extending from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa river, containing about six millions of acres. The United States stipulated to pay annually to the Sacs and Foxes \$20,000 in specie, and to pay certain indebtedness of the Indians, amounting to about \$50,000, due chiefly to Davenport & Farnham, Indian traders, at Rock Island. By the terms of the treaty four hundred square miles on Iowa river, including Keokuk's village, were reserved, for the use and occupancy of the Indians. This treaty was made on the ground where the city of Davenport is now located. The government conveyed in fee simple out of this purchase one section of land opposite Rock Island to Antoine LeClaire, the interpreter, and another at the head of the first rapid above Rock Island, being the first title to land in Iowa granted by the United States to an individual.

8. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, 1836.*—This treaty was also made on the banks of the Mississippi, near where the city of Davenport now stands. Gen. Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin Territory, represented the United States. By it the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States "Keokuk's Reserve," as it was called, for which the government stipulated to pay \$30,000, and an annuity of \$10,000 for ten successive years, together with certain indebtedness of the Indians.

9. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, Oct. 21, 1837.*—This treaty was made at Washington; Carey A. Harris, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, representing the United States. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes relinquished their title to an additional tract in Iowa, described as follows: "A tract of country containing 1,250,000 acres, lying west and adjoining the tract conveyed by them to the United States in the treaty of September 21, 1832. It is understood that the points of termination for the present cession shall be the northern and southern points of said tract as fixed by the survey made under the authority of the United States, and that a line shall be drawn between them so as to intersect a line extended westwardly from the angle of said tract nearly opposite to Rock Island, as laid down in the above survey, so far as may be necessary to include the number of acres hereby ceded, which last mentioned line, it is estimated, will be about twenty-five miles." The tract ceded by this treaty lay directly west of the "Black Hawk Purchase."

10. *Treaty with Sacs and Foxes, same date.*—At the same date the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States all their right and interest in the country south of the boundary line between the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux, as described in the treaty of August 19, 1825, and between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, the United States paying for the same \$160,000.



The Sacs and Foxes by this treaty also relinquished all claims and interest under the treaties previously made with them.

11. *Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, Oct. 11, 1842.*—This treaty was made at the Sac and Fox Agency, by John Chambers, as Commissioner, on behalf of the United States. By it the Sacs and Foxes relinquished to the United States all their lands west of the Mississippi to which they had any claim or title, and agreed to a removal from the country, at the expiration of three years. In accordance with this treaty, a part of them were removed to Kansas in the fall of 1845, and the remainder in the spring of 1846.

The treaty of 1803 with France, and these several treaties with the Indian tribes, vested in the United States, the title to all the lands in the State of Iowa—subject, however, to claims set up under certain Spanish grants, and also, the claim to the “Half-Breed Tract,” in Lee county, which claims were afterward adjudicated in the courts or otherwise adjusted. The following is a brief explanation of the nature of these claims:

*The Dubuque Claim.*—Lead had been discovered at the site of the present city of Dubuque as early as 1780, and in 1788 Julien Dubuque, then residing at Prairie du Chien, obtained permission from the Fox tribe of Indians to engage in mining lead, on the west side of the Mississippi. Dubuque, with a number of other persons, was engaged in mining, and claimed a large tract, embracing as he supposed all the lead bearing region in that vicinity. At that time, it will be remembered, the country was under Spanish jurisdiction, and embraced in the “Province of Louisiana.” In 1796 Dubuque petitioned the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, Carondelet, for a grant of the lands embracing the lead mines, describing in his petition a tract containing over twenty thousand acres. The Spanish governor granted the petition, and the grant was confirmed by the Board of Land Commissioners of Louisiana. Dubuque, in 1804, transferred the larger part of his claim to Auguste Choteau, of St. Louis. On the 17th of May, 1805, Dubuque and Choteau filed their joint claims with the Board of Land Commissioners, and the claim was decided by them to be a clear and regular Spanish grant, having been made and completed prior to October 1st, 1800, and while it was yet Spanish territory. Dubuque died March 24, 1810. After the death of Dubuque the Indians resumed occupancy of the mines and engaged themselves in mining to some extent, holding that Dubuque’s claim was only a permit during his lifetime, and in this they were sustained by the military authority of the United States, notwithstanding the decision of the Land Commissioners. In the treaty afterward between the United States and the Sacs and Foxes, the Indians made no reservation of this claim, and it was therefore included as a part of the lands ceded by them to the United States. In the meantime Auguste Choteau also died, and his heirs began to look after their interests. They authorized their agent to lease the privilege of working the mines, and under this authority miners commenced operations, but the military authorities compelled them to abandon the work. But little further was done in the matter until after the town of Dubuque was laid out, and lots had been sold and were occupied by purchasers, when Henry Choteau brought an action of ejectment against Patrick Malony, who held land under a patent from the United States, for the recovery of seven undivided eighths of the Dubuque claim, as purchased by Auguste Choteau in 1804. The case was decided in the United States District Court adversely to the plaintiff. It was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States on a writ of error, where the decision of the lower court was affirmed. The



Supreme Court held that Dubuque asked, and the Governor of Louisiana granted, nothing more than peaceable possession of certain lands obtained from the Indians, and that Carondelet had no legal authority to make such a grant as claimed.

*The Giard Claim.*—The Lieutenant Governor of Upper Louisiana, in 1795, granted to one Basil Giard 5,760 acres in what is now Clayton county. Giard took possession and occupied the land until after the territory passed into the possession of the United States, after which the government of the United States granted a patent to Giard, for the land which has since been known as the "Giard Tract." His heirs subsequently sold the whole tract for \$300.

*The Honori Claim.*—On the 30th day of March, 1799, Zenon Trudeau, Acting Lieutenant Governor of Upper Louisiana, granted to Louis Honori a tract of land on the site of the present town of Montrose, as follows: "It is permitted to Mr. Louis (Fresson) Honori, or Louis Honori Fesson, to establish himself at the head of the rapids of the River Des Moines, and his establishment once formed, notice of it shall be given to the Governor General, in order to obtain for him a commission of a space sufficient to give value to such establishment, and at the same time to render it useful to the commerce of the peltries of this country, to watch the Indians and keep them in the fidelity which they owe to His Majesty." Honori retained possession until 1805, but in 1803 it was sold under an execution obtained by one Joseph Robedoux, who became the purchaser. The tract is described as being "about six leagues above the Des Moines." Auguste Choteau, the executor of Robedoux, in April, 1805, sold the Honori tract to Thomas F. Reddeck. In the grant from the Spanish government it was described as being one league square, but the government of the United States confirmed only one mile square. Attempts were subsequently made to invalidate the title of the Reddeck heirs, but it was finally confirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States, in 1839.

*The Half-Breed Tract.*—By a treaty made with the Indians, August 4, 1824, the United States acquired possession of a large tract of land in the northern portion of Missouri. In this same treaty 119,000 acres were reserved for the use of the half-breeds of the Sac and Fox nation. This reservation occupied the strip between the Mississippi and Des Moines rivers, and south of a line drawn from a point on the Des Moines river, about one mile below the present town of Farmington, in Van Buren county, east to the Mississippi river at the lower end of Fort Madison, including all the land between the two rivers south of this line. By the terms of the treaty the United States had a reversionary interest in this land, which deprived the Indians of the power to sell. But, in 1835, Congress relinquished to the half-breeds this reversionary interest, vesting in them a fee simple title, and the right to sell and convey. In this law, however, the right to sell was not given to individuals by name, but to the half-breeds as a class, and in this the subsequent litigation in regard to the "Half-Breed Tract" originated. A door was open for innumerable frauds. The result was that speculators rushed in and began to buy the claims of the half-breeds, and, in many instances, a gun, a blanket, a pony or a few quarts of whisky was sufficient for the purchase of large estates. There was a deal of sharp practice on both sides; Indians would often claim ownership of land by virtue of being half-breeds, and had no difficulty in proving their mixed blood by the Indians, and they would then cheat the speculators by selling land to



which they had no rightful title. On the other hand, speculators often claimed land in which they had no ownership. It was diamond cut diamond, until at last things became badly mixed. There were no authorized surveys, and no boundary lines to claims, and, as a natural result, numerous conflicts and quarrels ensued. To settle these difficulties, to decide the validity of claims or sell them for the benefit of the real owners, by act of the Legislature of Wisconsin Territory, approved January 16, 1838, Edward Johnstone, Thomas S. Wilson and David Brigham were appointed commissioners, and clothed with power to effect these objects. The act provided that these commissioners should be paid six dollars a day each. The commission entered upon its duties and continued until the next session of the Legislature, when the act creating it was repealed, invalidating all that had been done and depriving the commissioners of their pay. The repealing act, however, authorized the commissioners to commence action against the owners of the Half-Breed Tract, to receive their pay for their services, in the District Court of Lee county. Two judgments were obtained, and on execution the whole of the tract was sold to Hugh T. Reid, the sheriff executing the deed. Mr. Reid sold portions of it to various parties, but his own title was questioned and he became involved in litigation. Decisions in favor of Reid and those holding under him were made by both District and Supreme Courts, but in December, 1850, these decisions were finally reversed by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Joseph Webster, plaintiff in error, vs. Hugh T. Reid, and the judgment titles failed. About nine years before the "judgment titles" were finally abrogated, as above, another class of titles was brought into competition with them, and in the conflict between the two, the final decision was obtained. These were the titles based on the "decree of partition" issued by the United States District Court for the Territory of Iowa, on the 8th of May, 1841, and certified to by the clerk on the 2d day of June of that year. Edward Johnstone and Hugh T. Reid, then law partners at Fort Madison, filed the petition for the decree in behalf of the St. Louis claimants of half-breed lands. Francis S. Key, author of the "Star Spangled Banner," who was then attorney for the New York Land Company, which held heavy interests in these lands, took a leading part in the measure, and drew up the document in which it was presented to the court. Judge Charles Mason, of Burlington, presided. The plan of partition divided the tract into 101 shares, each claimant to draw his proportion by lot, and to abide the result. The plan was agreed to and the lots drawn. The plat of the same was filed for record, October 6th, 1841. The title under this decree of partition, however, was not altogether satisfactory. It was finally settled by a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in January, 1855.

#### SYSTEM OF PUBLIC LAND SURVEYS.

In connection with the subject of land titles, an explanation of the method of public surveys will prove interesting to all land owners. These explanations apply, not only to Iowa, but to the Western States generally, and to nearly all lands the title to which is derived from the Government.

Soon after the organization of our government, Virginia and other States, ceded to the United States extensive tracts of wild land, which, together with other lands subsequently acquired by purchase and treaty, constituted what is called the public lands, or public domain. Up to the year 1802, these lands were sold without reference to any general or uniform



plan. Each person who desired to purchase any portion of the public domain, selected a tract in such shape as suited his fancy, designating his boundaries by prominent objects, such as trees, rocks, streams, the banks of rivers and creeks, cliffs, ravines, etc. But, owing to the frequent indefiniteness of description, titles often conflicted with each other, and in many cases several grants covered the same premises.

To obviate these difficulties, in 1802, Col. Jared Mansfield, then surveyor-general of the Northwestern Territory, devised and adopted the present mode of surveying the public lands. This system was established by law, and is uniform in its application to all the public lands belonging to the United States.

By this method, all the lines are run by the cardinal points of the compass; the north and south lines coinciding with the true meridian, and the east and west lines intersecting them at right angles, giving to the tracts thus surveyed the rectangular form.

In the first place, certain lines are established running east and west, called *Base Lines*. Then, from noted points, such as the mouths of principal rivers, lines are run due north and south, which are called *Principal Meridians*. The *Base Lines* and *Principal Meridians* together, are called *Standard Lines*, as they form the basis of all the surveys made therein.

In order to distinguish from each other the system or series of surveys thus formed, the several *Principal Meridians* are designated by progressive numbers. The Meridian running north from the mouth of the Great Miami river, is called the *First Principal Meridian*; that running north through the State of Indiana, the *Second Principal Meridian*; that running north from the mouth of the Ohio river through the State of Illinois, the *Third Principal Meridian*; that running north from the mouth of the Illinois river, through the States of Illinois and Wisconsin, the *Fourth Principal Meridian*; and that running north from the mouth of the Arkansas river, through the States of Arkansas, Missouri, Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin, the *Fifth Principal Meridian*.

Having established the *Standard Lines* as above described, the country was then divided into equal squares as nearly as practicable, by a system of parallel meridians six miles distant from each other, crossed or intersected by lines east and west, also six miles from each other. Thus the country was divided into squares, the sides of which are six miles, and each square containing 36 square miles. These squares are called *Townships*. The lines of the townships running north and south are called *Range Lines*; and the rows or tiers of townships running north and south are called *Ranges*; tiers of townships east and west are called *Townships*; and the lines dividing these tiers are called *Township Lines*. Townships are numbered from the Base Line and the Principal Meridians. Thus the township in which Sioux City, Iowa, is located, is described as township No. 89 north, in range No. 47 west of the Fifth Principal Meridian. The situation of this township is, therefore, 528 miles (making no allowance for fractional townships) north of the *Base Line*, as there are 88 townships intervening between it and the Base Line; and being in range No. 47, it is 276 miles west of the Fifth Principal Meridian, as there are 46 ranges of townships intervening between it and the said Principal Meridian. The township adjoining on the north of 89 in range 47, is 90 in range 47; but the township adjoining on the west of 89 in range 47, is numbered 89 of range 48, and the one north of 89 of range 48, is 90 of range 48, and so on.



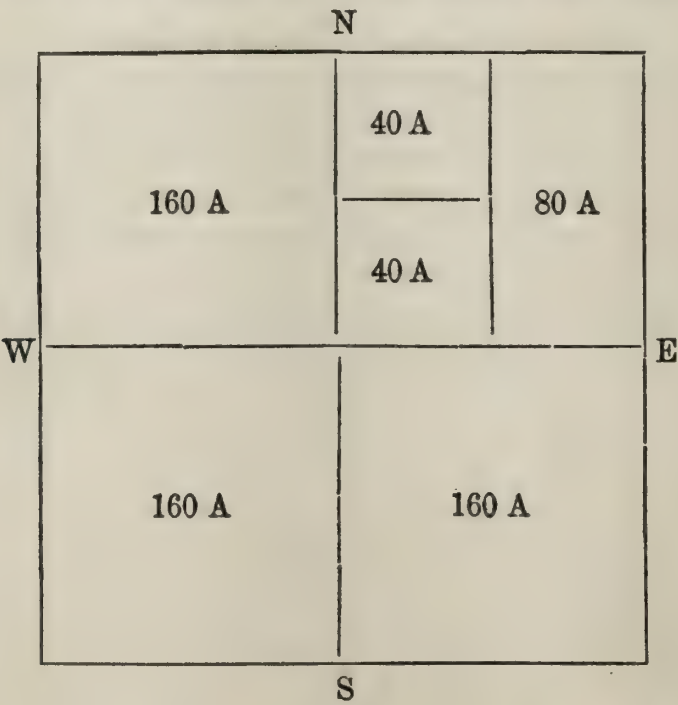
Some of the townships mentioned in this illustration, being on the Missouri and Big Sioux rivers, are *fractional*.

The lines and corners of the *townships* being established by competent surveyors, under the authority of the government, the next work is to subdivide the townships into *sections* of one square mile each, making 36 sections in each full township, and each full section containing 640 acres. The annexed diagram exhibits the 36 sections of a township:

6	5	4	3	2	1
7	8	9	10	11	12
18	17	16	15	14	13
19	20	21	22	23	24
30	29	28	27	26	25
31	32	33	34	35	36

The sections are numbered alternately west and east, beginning at the northeast corner of the township, as shown by the diagram.

The lands are sold or disposed of by the government, in tracts of 640 acres, 320 acres, 160 acres, 80 acres and 40 acres; or by the section, half section, quarter section, half quarter section and quarter of quarter section. The annexed diagram will present a section and its sub-divisions:



The corners of the section, and the corners at N., E., S. and W. have all been established and marked by the government surveyor in making his sub-division of the township, or in *sectionizing*, as it is termed. He does



not establish or mark any of the *interior* lines or corners. This work is left for the county surveyor or other competent person. Suppose the last diagram to represent section 25, in township 89, north of range 47 west, then the sub-divisions shown may be described as the northwest quarter of section 25; the southwest quarter of section 25; the southeast quarter of section 25, all in township 89 north of range 47 west of the 5th Principal Meridian. But these descriptions do not include any portion of the northeast quarter of the section. That we wish to describe in smaller sub-divisions. So we say, *the east half of the northeast quarter of section 25; the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 25, and the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 25*, all in township 89 north of range 47 west of the 5th Principal Meridian. The last three descriptions embrace all the northeast quarter of the section, but described in three distinct tracts, one containing 80 acres, and two containing 40 acres each.

The Base Lines and Principal Meridians have been established by astronomical observations; but the lines of sub-divisions are run with the compass. The line indicated by the magnetic needle, when allowed to move freely about the point of support, and settle to a state of rest, is called the *magnetic variation*. This, in general, is not the *true* meridian, or north and south line. The angle which the *magnetic* meridian makes with the *true* meridian, is called the *variation of the needle* at that place, and is east or west, according as the north end of the needle lies on the east or west side of the *true* meridian. The variation of the needle is different at different places, but in Iowa the magnetic needle points about  $9\frac{1}{2}$  degrees east of the true meridian. The lines of the lands are made to conform as nearly as practicable to the true meridian, but owing to the imperfections of instruments, topographical inequalities in the surface of the ground, and various other causes, it is absolutely impossible in practice to arrive at perfection; or, in other words, to make the townships and their sectional sub-divisions *exactly square* and their lines *exactly* north and south and east and west. A detailed statement of the manner of sub-dividing a township into sections would be too lengthy for this article. Suffice it to say, that the fractional tracts are all thrown on the north and west sides of the townships. The last tiers, or rows, of quarter sections on the north and west sides of a township generally fall either below or in excess of *even* quarter sections. Where there is a large district of country of uniform level surface, the errors of measurement are not likely to be so great, and the fractions in that case may not vary much from even quarter sections.

All measurements are made in chains. A chain is a measure of four rods, each link being the hundredth part of a chain, and is so used in the field notes and calculations. For convenience in practice, however, the surveyor generally uses a *half chain*, equal to two rods, or fifty links, but the surveyor's reckoning is kept, and all his calculations are made in full chains of four rods, and decimal parts thereof. In the measurement of lines, every five chains are called an "out," because at that distance, the last of the ten tally rods or pins, with which the forward chainman set out, has been set to mark the measurement. The other chainman then comes forward, counts and delivers to him the ten tally rods which he has taken up in the last "out," the forward chainman likewise counting the pins as he receives them. At the end of every five chains, the forward chainman as he sets the tenth or last tally rod, calls, "out," which is repeated by the other chainman, and by the marker and surveyor, each of whom keeps a tally of the "outs,"



and marks the same as he calls them. Sixteen "outs," or eighty chains, make a mile.

The corners of townships, sections and quarter sections, are marked in the following manner:

On the exterior township lines, corner posts are set at the distance of every mile and half mile from the township corner. The mile posts are for the corners of sections, and the half-mile posts for the corners of quarter sections. They are required to be driven into the ground to the depth of from fifteen to twenty inches, and to be made of the most durable wood to be had. The sides of the posts are squared off at the top, and the angles of the square set to correspond with the cardinal points of the compass. All the mile posts on the township lines are marked with as many notches cut in one of the angles as they are miles distant from the township corner where the line commenced. But the *township* corner posts are notched with six notches on each of the four angles. The mile posts on the *section* lines are notched on the south and east angles of the square, respectively, with as many notches as they are miles distant from the south and east boundaries of the township. If it so happens that a tree is situated to supply the place of a corner post, it is "blazed" on four sides facing the sections to which it is the corner, and notched in the same manner that the corner posts are. At all corners in the timber, two or more bearing trees in opposite directions are required to be noted, and the course of each tree noted and recorded. The trees are "blazed" on the side facing the post, and the letters B. T. (Bearing Tree) cut in the wood below the blaze. At the *quarter section* corners, the post is flattened on opposite sides, and marked " $\frac{1}{4}$ ," and the nearest suitable tree on each side of the section line is marked to show the township, range and section in which such tree is situated. More recent regulations require four witnesses, or bearing trees, at the township and section corners, and two at the quarter section corners, if within convenient distance.

In the prairies, and other places where bearing trees could not be noted, quadrangular mounds of earth are raised around the posts, the angles of the mounds corresponding with the cardinal points of the compass. The mounds are required to be two and a-half feet high and four feet square at the base. The earth to form the mound at the *section* corner is taken from one place to form the pit directly *south* of the mound; and at the *quarter section* corner it is taken directly *east* of the mound. The posts are squared and notched as heretofore described. More recent regulations require stones or charcoal to be buried in the mound.

In the timber the lines are marked in the following manner: All those trees which the line cuts have two notches on each side of the tree where the line cuts it. These are called "station trees," and sometimes "line trees," or "sight trees." All trees within ten or fifteen links on each side of the line are marked with two spots or "blazes," diagonally or quartering toward the line. The names and estimated diameters of all the "station trees," with their distances on the lines, are noted.

In the northwest part of Iowa, where the prairie so largely predominates, the landmarks, of course, are chiefly mounds and pits. The original stakes set by the surveyors have mostly been destroyed by the fires, but occasionally one may be found. Many of the mounds and pits have also been partially obliterated, but the experienced surveyor will generally identify them with very little trouble. A person in search of the landmarks on the prai-



rie should provide himself with a compass with which to trace the lines. A small one will answer the purpose of ascertaining lines approximately, but for finding the sub-divisions accurately, a good compass or transit and chain are required.

The *field notes* of the original surveys furnish primarily the material from which the plats and calculations of the public lands are made, and the source from whence the description and evidence of the location and boundaries of those surveys are drawn and perpetuated. The surveyors of the public lands were, therefore, required to keep an accurate record of the topography of the country, with a description of everything which might afford useful information. The crossings of streams, lakes, ponds, sloughs, etc., with their location on the lines, were all required to be carefully noted.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS, AND TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Julien Dubuque—Spanish Lead Mines—Early Settlement at Dubuque—Settlement at Montrose—Old Apple Trees—Fort Madison—Keokuk—First Settlement at Burlington—First Settlement in Scott County—Organization of Scott County—Murder of Col. Davenport—Band of Outlaws broken up—Some First Things—Territorial Convention—Subject of Pre-emptions—Missouri Boundary—Question of Separate Territorial Organization—Memorials to Congress.

THE first white men who are known to have set their feet upon the soil of Iowa, were James Marquette and Louis Joliet, in 1673, as we have seen in a former part of this work. It was 115 years after the visit of these celebrated French *voyageurs* before any white man established a settlement, during which time several generations of the Indian tribes occupied the valleys of the beautiful rivers of Iowa, or roamed over her broad prairies. During all this time they doubtless kept alive among them the tradition of the strange Black-Robe Chief and his pale-faced companions who came in their canoes to see their fathers so many years before. It was likewise a Frenchman, Julien Dubuque, who had the honor of making the first permanent white settlement. In 1788, having obtained permission from the Indians, he crossed the Mississippi with a small party of miners for the purpose of working lead mines at the place where the city is now located which bears his name, the lead having been discovered a short time before by the wife Peosta, a Fox warrior. Dubuque was a native of France, but had emigrated to Canada and become an Indian trader. While engaged in that business he reached Prairie du Chien about the year 1785, and with two other Frenchmen, laid out a village which now constitutes the northern part of that city. As a trader he acquired great influence with the Sac and Fox Chiefs. Six years after he engaged in mining (1796), he wrote a very diplomatic petition to the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, Baron de Carondelet, to confirm the Indian grant. The governor referred the petition to a merchant and trader named Andrew Todd, who recommended that the grant be confirmed, with a restriction prohibiting Dubuque from trading with the Indians, without first obtaining Todd's consent in writing. With this restriction the petition was granted. Dubuque, as was a common custom among the French traders, had married an Indian woman. He gave to the district embraced in his grant the name of the Mines of Spain, in 1796, in compliment to the Spanish governor. He remained engaged in mining, until his death, which occurred March 24, 1810. He was buried on a bluff near the present city, and at his grave was placed a cedar cross, hewn square,



and about twelve feet high. On the arms of the cross there was, in French, an inscription, of which the following is a translation:

JULIEN DUBUQUE,  
MINER OF THE MINES OF SPAIN,  
DIED MARCH 24TH, 1810,  
AGED FORTY-FIVE AND A-HALF YEARS.

A number of Indians were afterward buried at the same place, and among them the chief Kettle and his wife, who both died some eighteen years after Dubuque. Kettle had requested his tribe to bury him and his wife in the vault with Dubuque. In 1828 their bodies were on the surface of the ground, wrapped in buffalo robes, protected from animals by closed walls and a roof. The cross and vault of Dubuque, it is said, were torn down about the year 1854, by some thoughtless boys, or perhaps men. The vault was built of roughly dressed limestone taken from the edge of the bluff only a few feet distant. But little more than is here stated is known of the first white man who settled on Iowa soil.

At the death of Dubuque the Indians claimed that the right, or lease of the whites to work the mines had expired, and but little more mining seems to have been done there until after the Black Hawk War. When attempts were made to engage in mining the military authority interfered to prevent intrusion upon the rights of the Indians. In 1829, James L. Langworthy, a native of Vermont, who had been engaged in lead mining at Galena, Illinois, crossed over the river for the purpose of working the mines known then as the "Spanish Lead Mines." The Indians refused to give him permission, but allowed him to explore the country. With two young Indians as guides, he traversed the region between Maquoketa and Turkey rivers. When he returned to the Sac and Fox village, he secured the good will of the Indians, and formed his plans for operating the mines. The next year, with his brother, Lucius H. Langworthy, and some other miners, he crossed over the river and engaged in mining. In June, 1830, the miners adopted a code of laws or rules, reported by a committee consisting of James L. Langworthy, H. F. Lander, James McPhetres, Samuel Scales and E. M. Wren. They erected an independent civil government of their own, the first government established by white men in Iowa. Some time after this the War Department issued an order to Col. Zachary Taylor, then in command of the military post at Prairie du Chien, to cause the miners to leave the west side of the river. Notice was accordingly given them and the order was reluctantly obeyed, but not until a detachment of troops was sent to enforce it. After the close of the Black Hawk War, and the treaty went into effect which allowed settlement, on and after June 1, 1833, the Langworthy brothers and some others returned and resumed their claims, and soon there was a considerable settlement at Dubuque. The first school house in Iowa was erected there the same year, and before the close of the year there were five hundred white people in the mining district. At a meeting of the settlers, in 1834, the place was named Dubuque.

Except the mining settlement at Dubuque, the first traces of the white man in Iowa, are to be found in Lee county. On the 30th of March, 1799, Louis Honori Fesson obtained permission of the Spanish government to establish himself at the head of the rapids of the river Des Moines for the purpose of trading with the Indians. The place was at this time occupied by a half-breed Indian named Red Bird,



but known among the whites as Thomas Abbott. Subsequently the town of Montrose was located on the ground where Fesson had his trading post and Red Bird his wick-e-up. Settlers of a later day have felt much interest in the existence here of some full grown apple trees which must have been planted by some hand long before the Black Hawk War. It has been claimed by some that they were planted by Fesson as early as the beginning of the present century. Hon. D. W. Kilbourne, one of the early settlers of Lee county, claimed that they were planted by Red Bird some time between the years 1795 and 1798. Mr. Kilbourne was personally acquainted with Red Bird as well as with Black Hawk and other noted Indians of the Sac and Fox tribes, and from them he received what he believed to be an authentic account of the origin of the "ancient apple orchard" at Montrose. It was the custom of the Indians once a year to visit St. Louis for the purpose of obtaining supplies of blankets and other articles. The half-breed, Red Bird, then a young man, made his customary pilgrimage in the early spring, and on his return stopped a few days at St. Charles on the Missouri river. There a white man made him a present of about twenty small apple trees and gave him instructions how to plant them. Red Bird carried the trees home with him and planted them near his wick-e-up, placing stakes around them. Nearly all of them grew and remained to excite the wonder and curiosity of succeeding generations of white men.

In 1809 a military post was established where Ft. Madison is now located, but of course the country was not open to white settlers until after the "Black Hawk Purchase." In 1834 troops were stationed at the point where Montrose is now located, but at that time the place was called "Fort Des Moines." They remained until 1837, when they were removed to Fort Leavenworth. At first they were under the command of Lieut. Col. S. W. Kearney, who was afterward relieved by Col. R. B. Mason. The command consisted of three companies of the 1st United States Dragoons, Co. C, Capt. E. V. Sumner, Co. H, Capt. Nathan Boone, and Co. I, Capt. J. B. Browne. Capt. Browne resigned his position in the regular army in 1837, and remained a citizen of Lee county. In 1838 he was appointed by Gov. Lucas as Maj. Gen. of Militia. He was also elected as a member of the first Territorial Legislature which convened at Burlington, and had the honor of being the first President of the Council and afterward Speaker of the House of Representatives. At the "Foot of The Lower Rapids" there was a place which, prior to 1834, was known as "Farmers' Trading Post." In September of that year a meeting of half-breed Indians and their assigns was held in the old trading house then owned by Isaac C. Campbell. The object of the meeting was to petition Congress for the passage of a law granting them the privilege to sell and convey their respective titles to what was then known as the "Half-breed Reservation," according to the laws of Missouri. In attendance at this meeting were representatives from Prairie du Chein and St. Louis. At this time there were about nine families residing in the vicinity, and after the adjournment of the meeting the resident citizens repaired to the saloon of John Gaines to talk over their prospects when the half-breed title should become extinct. They looked forward to the time when a city should grow up at that point. John Gaines called the meeting to order and made a speech in which he said the time had now come to agree upon a name for the town. He spoke of the chief Keokuk as the friend of the white man, and proposed his name for the future town. The proposition met with favor and the name was adopted. In the spring of



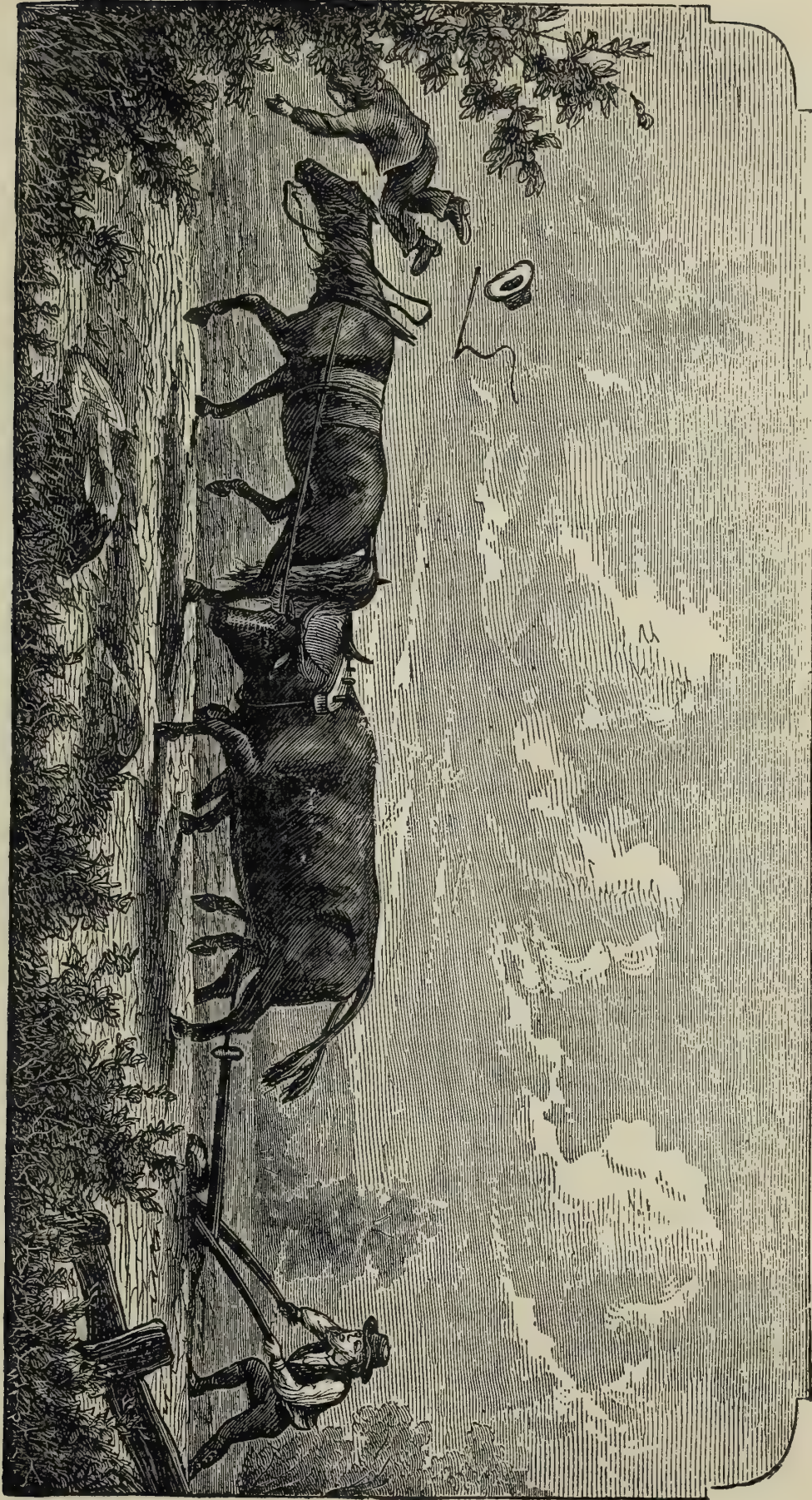
1837 the town was laid out and a public sale of lots took place in June. Only two or three lots were sold, although many attended from St. Louis and other points. In 1840 the greater portion of Keokuk was a dense forest, the improvements being only a few cabins. In 1847 a census of the place gave a population of 620. During the year 1832 Capt. James White made a claim on the present site of Montrose, and in the same year, soon after the close of the Black Hawk war, Zachariah Hawkins, Benjamin Jennings, Aaron White, Augustine Horton, Samuel Gooch, Daniel Thompson and Peter Williams made claims at Ft. Madison. In 1833 these claims were purchased by John and Nathaniel Knapp, upon which, in 1835, they laid out the town. The next summer lots were sold. The lots were subsequently re-surveyed and platted by the United States Government.

The first settlement made at Burlington and in the vicinity, was in the fall of 1832. Daniel Tothero came with his family and settled on the prairie about three miles from the Mississippi river. About the same time Samuel White, with his family, erected his cabin near the river at what is known as the upper bluff, within the limits of the present city of Burlington. This was before the extinction of the Indian title, for that did not take place before June 1st, 1833, when the government acquired the territory under what was known as the "Black Hawk Purchase." There was then a government military post at Rock Island, and some dragoons came down from that place during the next winter and drove Tothero and White over the river, burning their cabins. White remained in Illinois until the first of the following June, when the Indians surrendered possession of the "Black Hawk Purchase," and on that very day was on the ground and built his second cabin. His cabin stood on what is now Front street, between Court and High streets, in the city of Burlington. Soon after Mr. White's return his brother-in-law, Doolittle, joined him, and in 1834 they laid out the original town, naming it Burlington, for the town of that name in Vermont. The name was given at the request of John Gray, a Vermonter and a friend of the proprietors. Thus White and Doolittle became the Romulus and Remus of one of the leading cities of Iowa. During the year 1833 there was considerable settlement made in the vicinity, and soon a mill was erected by Mr. Donnell, on Flint creek, three miles from Burlington. In 1837 Major McKell erected a saw-mill in the town. In June, 1834, Congress passed an act attaching the "Black Hawk Purchase" to the Territory of Michigan for temporary government. In September of the same year the Legislature of Michigan divided this purchase into two counties, Des Moines and Dubuque. The boundary between them was a line running due west from the lower end of Rock Island. They also organized a county court in each county, and for Des Moines county made the seat of justice at Burlington. The first court was held in April, 1835, in a log house. In 1838 Iowa was made a separate Territory and Burlington was made the capital and so remained until after the admission into the Union as a State. The Territorial Legislature met for several years in the first church erected in Burlington, known as "Old Zion." In this same building the supreme judicial tribunal of the Territory also held its sessions, as well as the district court.

The first white man to settle permanently within the limits of Scott county, was Capt. B.W. Clark, a native of Virginia. He had settled and made some improvement on the Illinois side of the Mississippi, but in 1833 he moved across the river and made a "claim and commenced an improvement



BREAKING PRAIRIE.





where the town of Buffalo was laid out. His nearest white neighbors on the west side of the Mississippi, were at Burlington and Dubuque. David H. Clark, a son of Capt. Clark, born April 21, 1834, was the first white child born within the limits of what is now Scott county.

Before the time, June 1, 1833, that the Indians were to give possession to the whites, Geo. L. Davenport had been permitted to make a claim. He had been a favorite with the Indians from boyhood, and for this reason he was permitted to go upon the lands while others were kept off. The land upon which a part of the city of Davenport is located, and adjoining or near Le Claire's reserve, was claimed by R. H. Spencer, and a man named McCloud. Mr. Le Claire afterward purchased their claim interest for \$150.

The project of laying out a town upon Mr. Le Claire's claim was first discussed in the autumn of 1835, at the residence of Col. Davenport, on Rock Island. The persons interested in the movement were Antoine Le Claire, Maj. Thos. Smith, Maj. Wm. Gordon, Phillip Hambaugh, Alexander W. McGregor, Levi S. Colton, Capt. James May and Col. Geo. Davenport. In the spring of 1836, the enterprise was carried into effect by the purchase of the land from Mr. Le Claire, and the laying out of a town to which the name of Davenport was given, in honor of Col. Davenport. The survey was made by Maj. Gordon. Some improvement had been made upon the ground by Mr. Le Claire, as early as 1833, but none of a substantial character until 1836.

During this year Messrs. Le Claire and Davenport erected a building which was opened as a public house or tavern, by Edward Powers. During the same year John Litch from Newburyport, N. H., opened the pioneer whisky shop in a log shanty on Front street. A ferry across the Mississippi was established by Mr. Le Claire, who was also the same year appointed the first postmaster, and carried the mails in his pocket while ferrying. The first white male child born in Davenport was a son of Levi S. Colton, in the autumn of 1836. The child died in August, 1840, at the Indian village on Iowa river. The first female child was a daughter of D. C. Eldridge. Alex. W. McGregor, opened the first law office in 1836. Rev A. M. Gavit, a Methodist minister, preached the first sermon in the house of D. C. Eldridge. At the close of the year 1836 there were some six or seven houses in the town. The Indians still lingered about the place. Col. Davenport still kept a trading house open on Rock Island, and furnished supplies.

When the Sacs and Foxes removed from the lands embraced in the first purchase they settled for a short time on Iowa river, and after the second purchase removed to the Des Moines river, where they remained until the last sale of their lands in Iowa when they were removed by the government to Kansas.

Scott county was organized and named in honor of Gen. Winfield Scott at the session of the Legislature of Wisconsin in December, 1837. Major Frayer Wilson was appointed sheriff. The election for county commissioners was held on the third Monday in February, 1838, when the following were elected: Benj. F. Pike, Andrew W. Campbell, and Alfred Carter. On the 4th of July, 1838, by an act of Congress, Iowa became a separate Territory, and Robert Lucas, of Ohio, was appointed the first Territorial Governor. He made the following appointments for Scott county: Williard Barrows, notary public; Ebenezer Cook, judge of probate; Adrian H. Davenport, sheriff; Isaac A. Hedges and John Porter, justices of the peace. D. C. Eldridge received the appointment of postmaster at Davenport. The first



District Court met in Davenport in October, 1838, Hon. Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, presiding.

For two years a contest had been going on between Davenport and a place called Rockingham as to which should have the honor of the county seat. The fourth Monday of August, 1840, was fixed for holding an election to decide the vexed question. It resulted favorably to Davenport, the citizens of the successful town building a court house and jail free of expense to the county.

On the 7th of July, 1838, Andrew Logan, from Pennsylvania, arrived with a printing press, and on the 17th of September following issued the first number of a paper called *Iowa Sun and Davenport and Rock Island News*, the first newspaper published in the county. On the 26th day of August, 1841, the first number of the *Davenport Weekly Gazette* was issued by Alfred Sanders.

One of the most exciting incidents connected with the early history of Davenport and Scott county was the murder of Col. George Davenport on Rock Island, July 4, 1845. The country on both sides of the river had been infested by a lawless band of freebooters, with their supposed headquarters at Nauvoo. They had organized themselves into bands and engaged in horse stealing, counterfeiting, burglary, robbery, and murder. In some places men in official positions and of good standing in community were associated with them. On the fatal 4th of July, Col. Davenport's family was away at Stephenson attending a celebration when three men attacked him in his house, one of whom shot him with a pistol through the thigh. They then bound him with strips of bark and blindfolded him. They then made a search for the key of his safe but were unable to find it. Returning to the wounded man, they carried him up-stairs where the safe was and compelled him to unlock it. The booty obtained was about \$600 in money, a gold watch-chain and seals, a double-barrelled gun, and a few articles of minor value. Col. Davenport lived long enough to relate the incidents of the robbery. For several weeks no trace could be found of the murderers. Edward Bonney, of Lee county, Iowa, undertook to ferret out their place of concealment. About the middle of August he went to Nauvoo where he obtained trace of them by representing himself as one of the gang. On the 8th of September he arrested a man named Fox at Centerville, Indiana, and committed him to jail there. On the 19th he arrested two others, Birch and John Long, at Sandusky, Ohio, and brought them to Rock Island by way of the lakes and Chicago. These three men were known at the west as leaders of gangs of desperadoes, but operated under different names. Three others were also arrested as accessories, Richard Baxter and Aaron Long, near Galena, Illinois, and Granville Young, at Nauvoo. Aaron was a brother of John Long. On the 6th of October all of them were indicted by the grand jury of Rock Island county, except Fox, who had escaped from jail in Indiana on the 17th of September. On the 14th of October the two Longs were put upon trial, found guilty, and sentenced to be hung on the 27th of the same month. Birch, the greatest villain, turned State's evidence. Baxter was tried separately, convicted and sentenced to be hung on the 18th of November. In his case a writ of error was obtained and a new trial granted, when he was again found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary for life, where he died two years after. Birch took a change of venue to Knox county, and while awaiting trial escaped from jail. Upon the gallows John Long confessed all, but died a hardened wretch without sign of repentance or fear of death.



During the year 1834 settlements were made at various points besides those mentioned, in what are now the counties bordering on the Mississippi river, and soon other settlements began to extend to the western limit of the Black Hawk Purchase.

The first post-office in Iowa was established in Dubuque in 1833. Milo H. Prentice was appointed postmaster.

The first justice of the peace was Antoine Le Claire, appointed in 1833, as "a very suitable person to adjust the difficulties between the white settlers and the Indians still remaining there."

The first Methodist Society in the Territory was formed at Dubuque on the 18th of May, 1834, and the first class meeting was held June 1st of that year.

The first church bell brought into Iowa was in March, 1834.

The first mass of the Roman Catholic Church in the Territory was celebrated at Dubuque, in the house of Patrick Quigley, in the fall of 1833.

The first school house in the Territory was erected by the Dubuque miners in 1833.

The first Sabbath school was organized at Dubuque early in the summer of 1834.

The first woman who came to this part of the Territory with a view to permanent residence was Mrs. Noble F. Dean, in the fall of 1832.

The first family that lived in this part of Iowa was that of Hosea T. Camp, in 1832.

The first meeting-house was built by the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Dubuque, in 1834.

The first newspaper in Iowa was the *Dubuque Visitor*, issued May 11th, 1836. John King, afterward Judge King, was editor, and William C. Jones, printer.

By the year 1836 the population had increased so that the people began to agitate for a separate Territorial organization. There were also several other matters in which they were deeply interested. In November, 1837, a convention was called at Burlington to take action. Some account of this first Iowa convention, and the action taken by it, will be of interest to every citizen of the State.

#### TERRITORIAL CONVENTION.

On Monday the 6th of November, 1837, a convention of delegates from the several counties in that portion of Wisconsin Territory west of the Mississippi river, then sometimes called Western Wisconsin, convened in the town of Burlington. Among the principal purposes for which this convention was called were: 1. To memorialize Congress for the passage of an act granting the right of pre-emption to actual settlers on government lands; 2. To memorialize Congress on the subject of the attempt then being made by the State of Missouri to extend her northern boundary line so as to embrace territory claimed as being a part of Wisconsin; 3. To memorialize Congress for the organization of a separate territorial government in that part of the Territory of Wisconsin west of the Mississippi river.

The following were the accredited delegates in the convention from the several counties:

*Dubuque County*.—P. H. Engle, J. T. Fales, G. W. Harris, W. A. Warren, W. B. Watts, A. F. Russell, W. H. Patton, J. W. Parker, J. D. Bell, and J. H. Rose.

*Des Moines County*.—David Rorer, Robert Ralston, and Cyrus S. Jacobs.



*Van Buren County.*—Van Caldwell, J. G. Kenner, and James Hall.

*Henry County.*—W. H. Wallace, J. D. Payne, and J. L. Myers.

*Muscatine County.*—J. R. Struthers, M. Couch, Eli Reynolds, S. C. Hastings, James Davis, S. Jenner, A. Smith, and E. K. Fay.

*Louisa County.*—J. M. Clark, Wm. L. Toole, and J. J. Rinearson.

*Lee County.*—Henry Eno, John Claypool, and Hawkins Taylor.

The officers of the convention were: President, Cyrus S. Jacobs; Vice Presidents, J. M. Clark, and Wm. H. Wallace; Secretaries, J. W. Parker, and J. R. Struthers.

The following committees were appointed:

To draft and report a memorial in relation to the right of pre-emption—Messrs. Engle, Kenner, Payne, Struthers, Patton, Rorer, and Smith.

To draft and report a memorial on the subject of the boundary line—Messrs. Eno, Claypool, Kenner, Ralston, Davis, Watts, and Toole.

To draft and report a memorial on the subject of a separate territorial organization—Messrs. Rorer, Hastings, Caldwell, Myers, Claypool, Rinearson, and Harris.

The convention continued in session three days, and on the afternoon of the last day all the committees reported, and their reports were unanimously adopted.

#### MEMORIAL ON THE SUBJECT OF PRE-EMPTIONS.

*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives :*

A convention of citizens representing all the counties in that part of Wisconsin Territory lying west of the Mississippi river, have assembled at Burlington, the present seat of government of said Territory, for the purpose of taking into consideration several measures immediately affecting their interests and prosperity. Among the most important of these is the passage by your honorable bodies, at the session about to be commenced, of a pre-emption law by which the settlers on the public land shall have secured to them at the minimum price, the lands on which they live, which they have improved and cultivated without fear of molestation, or over-bidding on the part of the rich capitalist and speculator. It is a fact well known to your honorable bodies, that none of the land in Wisconsin, west of the Mississippi river, in what is called the "Iowa District," has yet been offered for sale by the government. It is equally true that that tract of country is now inhabited by twenty-five thousand souls, comprising a population as active, intelligent, and worthy as can be found in any other part of the United States. The enterprise of these pioneers has converted what was but yesterday a solitary and uncultivated waste, into thriving towns and villages, alive with the engagements of trade and commerce, and rich and smiling farms, yielding their bountiful return to the labors of the husbandman. This district has been settled and improved with a rapidity unexampled in the history of the country; emigrants from all parts of the United States, and from Europe, are daily adding to our numbers and importance. An attempt to force these lands thus occupied and improved into market, to be sold to the highest bidder, and to put the money thus extorted from the hard earnings of an industrious and laborious people into the coffers of the public treasury, would be an act of injustice to the settlers, which would scarcely receive the sanction of your honorable bodies. In most cases the labor of years and the accumulated capital of a whole life has been expended in making improvements on the public land, under the strong and firm belief that every safeguard would be thrown around them to prevent their property, thus dearly earned



by years of suffering, privation and toil, from being unjustly wrested from their hands. Shall they be disappointed? Will Congress refuse to pass such laws as may be necessary to protect a large class of our citizens from systemized plunder and rapine? The members comprising this convention, representing a very large class of people, who delegated them to speak in their stead, do most confidently express an opinion that your honorable bodies will at your present session, pass some law removing us from danger, and relieving us from fear on this subject. The members of this convention, for themselves, and for the people whose interests they are sent here to represent, do most respectfully solicit that your honorable bodies will, as speedily as possible, pass a pre-emption law, giving to every actual settler on the public domain, who has made improvements sufficient to evince that it is *bona fide* his design to cultivate and occupy the land, the right to enter at the minimum government price, one-half section for that purpose, before it shall be offered at public sale.

MEMORIAL ON THE SUBJECT OF THE MISSOURI BOUNDARY LINE.

*To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled:*

The Memorial of a Convention of Delegates from the several counties in the Territory of Wisconsin, west of the Mississippi river, convened at Burlington, in said Territory, November 6, 1837, respectfully represent:

That your memorialists are desirous of asking the attention of Congress to the adjustment of the boundary line between the State of Missouri and the Territory of Western Wisconsin. Much excitement already prevails among the inhabitants situated in the border counties of the State and Territory, and it is much to be feared that, unless the speedy action of Congress should be had upon the subject, difficulties of a serious nature will arise, militating against the peace and harmony which would otherwise exist among them. At the last session of the legislature of Missouri, commissioners were appointed to run the northern boundary line of the State. They have recently been engaged in the work, and, according to the line run by them, there is included within the limits of the State of Missouri a considerable tract of country hitherto supposed to belong to the Territory of Wisconsin, and which is still believed of right to belong to it. The northern boundary line of Missouri was run several years ago by commissioners appointed by the State of Missouri, and will cross the Des Moines river at a point about twenty-five miles from its mouth. This line, if continued on due east, would strike the Mississippi river near the town of Fort Madison, about ten miles above the rapids in said river, long since known as the Des Moines rapids; and this line, so run by the commissioners, has always been considered as the boundary line between the State and Territory. The present commissioners, appointed by the State of Missouri, giving a different construction to the act defining the boundary line of the State, passed up the Des Moines river in search of rapids, and have seen proper to find them some twelve or fourteen miles further up the river than the other commissioners of Missouri formerly did, and, selecting a point which they call the rapids in the Des Moines river, have from thence marked out a line which is now claimed as the northern boundary line of the State. Were this line extended due east, it would strike the Mississippi river at the town of Burlington, some thirty miles above the rapids known, as stated above, as the Des Moines Rapids.



Missouri was created into an independent State, and her boundary line defined, in June, 1820. At that time the country bordering on the Des Moines river was a wilderness, and little was known, except from the Indians who lived on its banks, of its geographical situation. There was at that time no point on the river known as the Des Moines rapids, and at the present time between the mouth of the river and the Raccoon forks, a distance of two hundred miles, fifty places can with as much propriety be designated as the one selected by the commissioners of the State of Missouri.

Your memorialists conceive that no action of the State of Missouri can, or ought to, affect the integrity of the Territory of Wisconsin; and standing in the attitude they do, they must look to the general government to protect their rights and redress their wrongs, which, for so long a period of time, existed between the Territory of Michigan and the State of Ohio relative to their boundaries, will, it is hoped, prompt the speedy action of Congress on this existing subject. Confidently relying upon the wisdom of the general government, and its willingness to take such means as will settle this question, the people of Wisconsin will peaceably submit to an extension of the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri, if so be that Congress shall ordain it; but until such action, they will resist to the utmost extremity any attempt made by the State of Missouri to extend her jurisdiction over any disputed territory.

We, therefore, pray that Congress will appoint commissioners, whose duty it shall be to run the line between the State of Missouri and the Territory of Wisconsin according to the spirit and intention of the act defining the boundary lines of the State of Missouri, and to adopt such other measures as in their wisdom they shall deem fit and proper.

#### MEMORIAL PRAYING FOR A DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY.

*To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled:*

The memorial of a general convention of delegates, from the respective counties in the Territory of Wisconsin, west of the Mississippi river, convened at the capitol at Burlington, in said Territory, November 6, 1837, respectfully represents:

That the citizens of that part of the Territory west of the Mississippi river, taking into consideration their remote and isolated position, and the vast extent of country included within the limits of the present Territory, and the utter impracticability of the same being governed as an entire whole, by the wisest and best administration of our municipal affairs, in such manner as to fully secure individual right and the right of property, as well as to maintain domestic tranquility, and the good order of society, have by their respective representatives, convened in general convention as aforesaid, for availing themselves of their right of petition as free citizens, by representing their situation and wishes to your honorable body, and asking for the organization of a separate Territorial government over that part of the Territory west of the Mississippi river.

Without in the least designing to question the official conduct of those in whose hands the fate of our infant Territory has been confided, and in whose patriotism and wisdom we have the utmost confidence, your memorialists cannot refrain from the frank expression of their belief that, taking into consideration the geographical extent of her country, in connection with the probable population of Western Wisconsin, perhaps no Territory of the



United States has been so much neglected by the parent government, so illy protected in the political and individual rights of her citizens.

Western Wisconsin came into the possession of our government in June, 1833. Settlements were made, and crops grown, during the same season; and even then, at that early day, was the impulse given to the mighty throng of emigration that has subsequently filled our lovely and desirable country with people, intelligence, wealth and enterprise. From that period until the present, being a little over four years, what has been the Territory of Western Wisconsin? Literally and practically a large portion of the time without a government. With a population of thousands, she has remained ungoverned, and has been quietly left by the parent government to take care of herself, without the privilege on the one hand to provide a government of her own, and without any existing authority on the other to govern her.

From June, 1833, until June, 1834, a period of one year, there was not even the shadow of government or law in all Western Wisconsin. In June, 1834, Congress attached her to the then existing Territory of Michigan, of which Territory she nominally continued a part, until July, 1836, a period of little more than two years. During the whole of this time, the whole country west, sufficient of itself for a respectable State, was included in two counties, Dubuque and Des Moines. In each of these two counties there were holden, during the said term of two years, two terms of a county court (a court of inferior jurisdiction), as the only sources of judicial relief up to the passage of the act of Congress creating the Territory of Wisconsin. That act took effect on the third day of July, 1836, and the first judicial relief afforded under that act, was at the April term following, 1837, a period of nine months after its passage; subsequently to which time there has been a court holden in one solitary county in Western Wisconsin only. This, your memorialists are aware, has recently been owing to the unfortunate disposition of the esteemed and meritorious judge of our district; but they are equally aware of the fact, that had Western Wisconsin existed under a separate organization, we should have found relief in the services of other members of the judiciary, who are at present, in consequence of the great extent of our Territory, and the small number of judges dispersed at two great a distance, and too constantly engaged in the discharge of the duties of their own district, to be enabled to afford relief to other portions of the Territory. Thus, with a population of not less than twenty-five thousand now, and of near half that number at the organization of the Territory, it will appear that we have existed as a portion of an organized Territory, for sixteen months, with but one term of courts only.

Your memorialists look upon those evils as growing exclusively out of the immense extent of country included within the present boundaries of the Territory, and express their conviction and belief, that nothing would so effectually remedy the evil as the organization of Western Wisconsin into a separate territorial government. To this your memorialists conceive themselves entitled by principles of moral right—by the same obligation that rests upon their present government, to protect them in the free enjoyment of their rights, until such time as they shall be permitted to provide protection for themselves; as well as from the uniform practice and policy of the government in relation to other Territories.

The Territory of Indiana, including the present States of Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan, and also much of the eastern portion of the present Territory of Wisconsin, was placed under one separate territorial government in the year



1800, at a time that the population amounted to only five thousand six hundred and forty, or thereabouts.

The Territory of Arkansas was erected into a distinct Territory, in 1820, with a population of about fourteen thousand. The Territory of Illinois was established in 1809, being formed by dividing the Indiana Territory. The exact population of Illinois Territory, at the time of her separation from Indiana, is not known to your memorialists, but her population in 1812, one year subsequent to that event, amounted to but eleven thousand five hundred and one whites, and a few blacks—in all, to less than twelve thousand inhabitants.

The Territory of Michigan was formed in 1805, by again dividing the Indiana Territory, of which, until then, she composed a part. The population of Michigan, at the time of her separation from Indiana, your memorialists have been unable to ascertain, but in 1810, a period of five years subsequent to her separate organization, her population amounted to but about four thousand seven hundred and sixty; and in the year 1820, to less than nine thousand—so that Michigan existed some fifteen years, as a distinct Territory, with a population of less than half of Western Wisconsin at present; and each of the above named Territories, now composing so many proud and flourishing States, were created into separate territorial governments, with a much less population than that of Western Wisconsin, and that too at a time when the parent government was burdened with a national debt of millions. Your memorialists therefore pray for the organization of a separate territorial government over that part of the Territory of Wisconsin west of the Mississippi river.

## TERRITORY OF IOWA.

Territorial Organization—Members of First Legislative Assembly—Its Presiding Officers—Important Acts—The Great Seal of the Territory—Provision for Locating Seat of Government—Some Prominent Members—The Boundary Dispute—Its Settlement—Delegate to Congress—Territorial Governors—Death of Wm. B. Conway—Various Incorporations.

CONGRESS considered the prayer of the memorial favorably, and “An Act to divide the Territory of Wisconsin, and to establish the Territorial government of Iowa,” was approved June 12, 1838, to take effect and be in force on and after July 3, 1838. The new Territory embraced “all that part of the present Territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi River, and west of a line drawn due north from the head water or sources of the Mississippi to the territorial line.” The organic act provided for a Governor whose term of office should be three years, and for a Secretary, Chief Justice, two Associate Justices, and Attorney and Marshal, who should serve four years, to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The act also provided for the election, by the white male inhabitants, citizens of the United States, over twenty-one years of age, of a House of Representatives, consisting of twenty-six members, and a Council, to consist of thirteen members. It also appropriated \$5,000 for a public library, and \$20,000 for the erection of public buildings. President Van Buren appointed Ex-Governor Robert Lucas, of Ohio, to be the first Governor of the new Territory. William B. Conway, of Pittsburg, was appointed Secretary of the Territory; Charles Mason, of Burlington, Chief Justice; and Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, and Joseph Williams, of Pennsylvania, Associate Judges of the Supreme and District Courts; Mr. Van Allen, of New York, Attorney; Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, Marshal;



Augustus C. Dodge, Register of the Land Office at Burlington, and Thomas McKnight, Receiver of the Land Office at Dubuque. Mr. Van Allen, the District Attorney, died at Rockingham, soon after his appointment, and Col. Charles Weston was appointed to fill his vacancy. Mr. Conway, the Secretary, also died at Burlington, during the second session of the Legislature, and James Clarke, editor of the *Gazette*, was appointed to succeed him. Immediately after his arrival, Governor Lucas issued a proclamation for the election of members of the first Territorial Legislature, to be held on the 10th of September, dividing the Territory into election districts for that purpose, and appointing the 12th day of November for the meeting of the Legislature to be elected, at Burlington.

The following were the names, county of residence, nativity, age, and occupation, of the members of that first Territorial Legislature:

## COUNCIL.

NAME.	COUNTY.	NATIVITY.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.
E. A. M. Swarzy.....	Van Buren.	Vermont.	28	Farmer.
J. Kieth.....	" "	Virginia.	52	Gunsmith.
A. Ingram.....	Des Moines.	Penn.	60	Farmer.
Robert Ralston.....	" "	Ohio.	31	Merchant.
C. Whittlesey.....	Cedar.	New York.	31	Merchant.
George Hepner.....	Des Moines.	Kentucky.	33	Farmer.
Jesse B. Browne.....	Lee.	Kentucky.	40	Formerly in U.S.A
Jesse D. Payne.....	Henry.	Tennessee.	35	Physician.
L. B. Hughes.....	"	Virginia.	34	Merchant.
J. W. Parker.....	Scott.	Vermont.	28	Lawyer.
Stephen Hempstead.....	Dubuque.	Conn.	26	Lawyer.
Warner Lewis.....	"	Virginia.	32	—
J. M. Clark.....	Louisa.	New York.	25	Farmer.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

NAME.	COUNTY.	NATIVITY.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.
Wm. H. Wallace .....	Henry.	Ohio.	27	Farmer.
Wm. G. Coop.....	"	Virginia.	33	Farmer.
A. B. Porter.....	"	Kentucky.	30	Farmer.
Laurel Summers.....	Scott.	Kentucky.	24	Farmer.
Jabez Burchard .....	"	Penn.	34	Farmer.
James Brierly.....	Lee.	Ohio.	29	Farmer.
Wm. Patterson.....	"	Virginia.	37	Farmer.
H. Taylor.....	"	Kentucky.	27	Farmer.
Harden Nowlin.....	Dubuque.	Illinois.	34	Farmer.
Andrew Bankston.....	"	N. C.	51	Farmer.
Thomas Cox .....	"	Kentucky.	51	Farmer.
C. Swan.....	"	New York.	39	Miner.
C. J. Price.....	Lee.	N. C.	37	Farmer.
J. W. Grimes .....	Des Moines.	N. H.	22	Lawyer.
George Temple.....	"	N. H.	34	Farmer.
George H. Beeler.....	"	Virginia.	39	Merchant.
V. B. Delashmutt.....	"	Virginia.	37	Farmer.
Thomas Blair.....	"	Kentucky.	49	Farmer.
James Hall .....	Van Buren.	Maryland.	27	—
Samuel Parker .....	"	Virginia.	34	Farmer.
G. S. Bailey.....	"	Kentucky.	27	Physician.
Levi Thornton.....	Louisa.	Penn.	42	Farmer.
Wm. L. Toole.....	"	Virginia.	35	Farmer.
Robert G. Roberts.....	Cedar.	Penn.	42	Farmer.
John Frierson.....	Muscatine.	Ohio.	34	Surveyor.
S. C. Hastings.....	"	New York.	25	Lawyer.



Jesse B. Browne, of Lee county, was elected president of the council. He had been an officer in the regular army, was a gentleman of dignified appearance and commanding stature, being six feet and seven inches in height. William H. Wallace, of Henry county, was elected speaker of the House. Some years after he held the position of receiver at the United States land office located at Fairfield. He subsequently removed to Washington Territory, and at one time served as a delegate in Congress from that Territory.

Among the acts passed were those for organizing the counties of Linn, Jefferson and Jones; for changing the name of Slaughter county to Washington; providing for the election in each county of a board of commissioners, to consist of three persons, to attend to all county business, and acts providing for the location of the capital and the penitentiary. The Territory was divided into three judicial districts, in each county of which court was to be held twice a year. The counties of Lee, Van Buren, Henry and Des Moines constituted the first district, to which Charles Mason, of Burlington, was assigned as judge. The counties of Louisa, Washington, Johnson, Cedar and Muscatine constituted the second district, with Joseph Williams, of Muscatine, as judge. The counties of Jackson, Dubuque, Scott and Clayton constituted the third district, with Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, as judge.

Among the proceedings was the passage of a resolution by the council, instructing Wm. B. Conway, the secretary of the Territory, to procure a seal. In compliance with this instruction, on the 23d of November, Mr. Conway submitted to the inspection of the council what became the "great seal of the Territory of Iowa." The design was that of an eagle bearing in its beak an Indian arrow, and clutching in its talons an unstrung bow. The seal was one inch and five-eighths in diameter, and was engraved by William Wagner, of York, Pennsylvania. The council passed a resolution adopting the seal submitted by the secretary, but it does not appear that it was adopted by the other branch of the legislature. In his communication to the council presenting the seal, Mr. Conway calls it the "great seal of the Territory of Iowa," but the word "great" did not appear upon it. This old territorial seal appears to have been lost in the removal from Iowa City to Des Moines.

Under the act passed for the location of the capital, Chauncey Swan, of Dubuque county, John Ronalds, of Louisa county, and Robert Ralston, of Des Moines county, were appointed commissioners, and were required to meet at the town of Napoleon, in Johnson county, on the first Monday of May, 1839, and proceed to locate the seat of government at the most suitable point in that county. They proceeded at that time to discharge the duties of their trust, and procured the title to six hundred and forty acres. They had it surveyed into lots, and agreed upon a plan for a capitol, selecting one of their number, Chauncey Swan, to superintend the work of erecting the building. The site selected was about two miles northwest of what was then the town of Napoleon, a place which now is not known as a town. The new town was named Iowa City, and the first sale of lots took place August 16, 1839. In November, 1839, the second Territorial Legislature assembled in Burlington, and passed an act requiring the commissioners to adopt a plan for a building, not to exceed in cost \$51,000. On the 4th day of July, 1840, the corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, Sam-



uel C. Trowbridge acting as marshal of the day, and Governor Robert Lucas as orator.

This first legislative body which enacted laws for the government of the new Territory of Iowa held its sessions in the then unfinished Methodist church in Burlington, the lower story or basement being built of stone, and the upper story of brick. It was known in later years as "Old Zion." Of the members of that legislature several afterward held prominent official positions in the State. Two of them, Stephen Hempstead, of Dubuque, and James W. Grimes, of Burlington, held the office of Governor. The latter also became prominent in the United States Senate, and in the National Cabinet.

William G. Coop continued to be returned as a member of one or the other branch of almost every General Assembly, up to the change of parties in the election of James W. Grimes, as Governor. His later legislative career was as a member of the State Senate from Jefferson county. He was the Democratic candidate in that county against James F. Wilson in 1856, for member of the constitutional convention, but was defeated by the latter. He was a man of strong party attachments, being a Democrat in the strictest sense, but was faithful to his constituents, and honest in his discharge of duty. We recognize other names that were familiar in the subsequent history of the Territory or State, and among them, the following: Asbury B. Porter, who became the first colonel of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry during the Rebellion; Hawkins Taylor, of Lee county, who, during later years, has resided most of the time in Washington City; Warner Lewis, of Dubuque, who afterward held the position of Surveyor General for Iowa and Wisconsin; William L. Toole, of Louisa county, after whom the town of Toolesboro in that county was named; Laurel Summers, of Scott county, and others. In the organization of this first Territorial Legislature party ties do not seem to have been very strictly drawn, for General Browne, who was chosen president of the council without opposition, and Colonel Wallace, who was elected speaker of the house, with but little opposition, were both Whigs, while both branches of the legislature were largely Democratic. Party lines were not tightly drawn until the campaign of 1840, when the young Territory caught the enthusiasm which characterized that contest throughout the country.

#### THE BOUNDARY DISPUTE.

One of the exciting questions with which the Territory of Iowa had to deal was that in relation to the southern boundary. The constitution of Missouri in defining the boundaries of that State had defined her northern boundary to be the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the Des Moines river. In the Mississippi river, a little above the mouth of the Des Moines river, are the rapids, which had been known as the Des Moines Rapids, or the Rapids of the Des Moines river. Just below the town of Keosauqua, in Van Buren county, there are rapids (though very slight and inconsiderable) also in the Des Moines river. The Missouri authorities claimed that the latter rapids were referred to in the definition of her boundary, and insisted on exercising jurisdiction over a strip of territory some eight miles in width which Iowa claimed as being a part of her territory. At the first court held in Farmington, Van Buren county, in April, 1837, by David Irwin, Judge of the Second Judicial District of Wisconsin, an indictment was found against one David Doose for exercising the office of constable in Van Buren county



under authority of the State of Missouri. This, and other similar acts by Missouri officials, were the origin of the dispute which resulted in demonstrations of hostilities, and very nearly precipitated a border war. Governor Boggs, of Missouri, called out the militia of that State to enforce its claims, and Governor Lucas, of Iowa, called out the militia of the Territory to maintain its rights. About 1200 men were enlisted and armed. There was no difficulty in raising volunteers, for the war spirit ran high. At this stage, however, it was considered best to send peace commissioners to Missouri with a view of adjusting the difficulties. Gen. A. C. Dodge, of Burlington; Gen. Churchman, of Dubuque, and Dr. Clark, of Fort Madison, were appointed and proceeded to discharge the duties of their mission. When they arrived they found that the county commissioners of Clarke county, Missouri, had rescinded their order for the collection of taxes in Iowa, and the Governor of Missouri had sent messengers to Governor Lucas with a proposition to submit an agreed case to the Supreme Court of the United States. This proposition was declined, but afterward both Iowa and Missouri petitioned Congress to authorize a suit to settle the question. This was done, and the decision was adverse to the claims of Missouri. Under an order of the Supreme Court of the United States, William G. Miner, of Missouri, and Henry B. Hendershott, of Iowa, acted as commissioners to survey and establish the boundary line. They discharged the duties assigned them, and peace was restored.

In September, 1838, the election was held for delegate to Congress. There were four candidates in the field, to-wit: William W. Chapman and David Rorer, of Des Moines county; B. F. Wallace, of Henry county, and Peter H. Engle, of Dubuque county. William W. Chapman was elected by a majority of thirty-six votes over P. H. Engle. During the time that Iowa remained a separate Territory, from 1838 to 1846, the office of Governor was held successively by Robert Lucas, John Chambers, and James Clarke. Robert Lucas had been one of the early Governors of Ohio, and was appointed the first Governor of the Territory of Iowa by President Van Buren. John Chambers had been a Representative in Congress from Kentucky, and a warm supporter of Gen. Wm. H. Harrison for President in 1840. After the change of the National administration he was appointed to succeed Governor Lucas. James Clarke had been the editor of the *Gazette* at Burlington, but at the death of Wm. B. Conway, Secretary of the Territory, which occurred at Burlington, November 6, 1839, Mr. Clarke was appointed his successor, and afterward succeeded John Chambers as the last Territorial Governor.

The death of Wm. B. Conway, Secretary of the Territory, was an event which cast a gloom over the Territory. Prior to his appointment by President Van Buren he had been a resident of Pittsburg, Penn. His remains were taken to Davenport for interment, and on the 9th of November a public meeting of the citizens of that place passed resolutions expressing the highest esteem both for his character as a citizen and as an officer of the Territory. His remains were taken to St. Anthony's Church where the solemn services for the dead were performed by Rev. Father Pelamorgues. On the 11th a meeting of the members of the bar of the Territory was held at Burlington, in which his associates in the profession also passed resolutions of respect for the deceased. Of this meeting Charles Mason was chairman, and David Rorer was appointed to present the resolutions to the Supreme



Court of the Territory, for the purpose of having them entered on the record of the court. The deceased left a wife and one child.

The first Territorial Legislature provided by law that "no action commenced by a single woman, who intermarries during the pending thereof, shall abate on account of such marriage; secured religious toleration to all; vested the judiciary power in a Supreme Court, District Court, Probate Court, and Justices of the Peace; made real estate divisible by will, and intestate property to be divided equitably among heirs; made murder punishable by death, and provided proportionate penalties for other crimes; established a system of free schools, open to all classes of white children; provided for a system of roads and highways; enacted a law to prevent and punish gambling, and in fact enacted a pretty complete code of laws, many of which still remain in force.

Among the various institutions and associations incorporated were the following: The Wapello Seminary, in Louisa county; the Bloomington and Cedar River Canal Company; the Des Moines Mill Company, in Van Buren county; the Burlington Steam Mill Company; seminaries of learning in Fort Madison, West Point, Burlington, Augusta, Farmington, Bentonsport, Rockingham, Keosauqua, Dubuque, and Davenport; the Burlington and Iowa River Turnpike Company; the Burlington and Des Moines Transportation Company; the Keosauqua Lyceum, and the Iowa Mutual Fire Insurance Company at Burlington.

## STATE ORGANIZATION.

First Constitution—Proposed Boundaries—Changed by Congress—Rejection of Constitution by the People—Congress Repeals its former Provision as to Boundaries and Fixes the Present Limits—The Second Constitution—Its Adoption by the People—Election of State Officers—First General Assembly—Seat of Government—Monroe City—Fort Des Moines—Final Permanent Location—Removal—Third Constitutional Convention—New Capitol—Case of Attempted Bribery in First General Assembly.

By the year 1844 the population of the Territory had reached 75,152, and the people began to desire a State organization. In October of that year a constitutional convention was held at Iowa City, which formed a constitution defining the boundaries of the State as follows:

"Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of the Des Moines river; thence up the said river Des Moines in the middle of the main channel thereof, to a point where it is intersected by the Old Indian Boundary Line, or line run by John C. Sullivan in the year 1816; thence westwardly along said line to the 'Old northwest corner of Missouri'; thence due west to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the river last mentioned to the mouth of the Sioux or Calumet river; thence in a direct line to the middle of the main channel of the St. Peter's river, where the Watonwan river (according to Nicollet's map) enters the same; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the place of beginning."

On the 3d of March, 1845, Congress passed an act providing for the admission of the State into the Union, but with boundaries different from those defined in the proposed constitution. By this act the State was to extend north to the parallel passing through Mankato, or Blue Earth river, in the



present State of Minnesota, and west to the meridian of 17 deg. 30 min. west from Washington. These boundaries would have deprived the State of the Missouri Slope and of one of the grand rivers by which it is now bounded, while in shape it would have been long and comparatively narrow. As a result, at an election held August 4, 1845, the people of the Territory rejected the constitution with the change of boundaries as proposed by Congress. The vote stood 7,235 for, and 7,656 against it, being a majority of 421 against the adoption. On the 4th of August, 1846, Congress passed an act repealing so much of the act of March, 3, 1845, as related to the boundaries of Iowa, and fixing the boundaries as now defined. On the 4th of May of that year a second constitutional convention had convened at Iowa City, and after a session of fifteen days formed the constitution which was sanctioned by the people at an election held August 3, 1846. The popular vote stood 9,492 for, and 9,036 against the constitution at this election, being a majority of 456 in favor of it. A copy of this constitution was presented in Congress, and on the 28th of December, 1846, an act was passed and approved for the admission of the State of Iowa into the Union.

On the 26th of October, 1846, an election had been held for State officers, when the following were elected: Ansel Briggs, Governor; Elisha Cutler, Jr., Secretary of State; Joseph T. Fales, Auditor, and Morgan Reno, Treasurer. At this time there were twenty-seven organized counties with a population, according to the census, of 96,088.

The first General Assembly under the State organization, convened at Iowa City, November 30, 1846. Thomas Baker was elected President of the Senate, and Jesse B. Browne, Speaker of the House of Representatives. As the latter had been President of the first Territorial Council, so he was the first Speaker of the House when Iowa became a State.

The capitol building at Iowa City being at this time still in an unfinished condition, an appropriation of \$5,500 was made to complete it. The boundary being so much extended west of the limits of the Territory when the capital was located at Iowa City, the question of removal and permanent location at some point further west began to be agitated, and the first General Assembly appointed commissioners to locate the seat of government, and to select five sections of land which had been granted by Congress for the erection of public buildings. The commissioners in discharge of their duties selected the land in Jasper county, lying between the present towns of Prairie City and Monroe. The commissioners also surveyed and platted a town, to which they gave the name of Monroe City. Four hundred and fifteen lots were sold, the cash payments yielding \$1,797.43, being one-fourth of the price for which they sold. When the commissioners made their report to the next General Assembly, it was observed that their claim for services and expenses exceeded the cash received by \$409.14. The report was referred to a committee without instructions, but the location was never sanctioned by the General Assembly. The money paid by purchasers was mostly refunded. Meantime the question of re-location continued to be agitated at each session. In 1851 bills were introduced in the House for removal to Pella and Fort Des Moines, but both of them failed to pass. At the next session a bill was introduced in the Senate for removal to Fort Des Moines, which was also defeated on a final vote. In January, 1855, the effort proved successful, and on the 15th of that month the Governor approved the bill re-locating the seat of government within two miles of the Raccoon Fork of the Des Moines, and providing for the appointment of com-



missioners for that purpose. Under this act the commissioners made selection of the present site. A temporary building was erected by an association of citizens of Des Moines, or Fort Des Moines, as it was then called. On the 19th of October, 1857, Governor Grimes, having been advised that the building was completed and ready for occupancy, issued a proclamation declaring the city of Des Moines the capital of Iowa. The officers with the archives of the State removed during the fall and winter, and on the 11th day of January, 1858, the Seventh General Assembly convened at Des Moines.

Meantime a third constitutional convention had been called to frame a new State constitution. It convened at Iowa City, January, 19, 1857, and adjourned March 5th of the same year. Francis Springer, of Louisa county, was chosen President. The constitution as adopted by this convention was approved by the people at an election held August 3d of the same year, the vote being 40,311 for, and 38,681 against it. It took effect by proclamation of the Governor, September 3, 1857. In this constitution the location of the seat of government at Des Moines was made a part of the fundamental law. In 1868 an amendment was made to this constitution, striking the word "white" from the clause defining the qualification of electors. The whole vote cast by the people on this amendment was 186,503, with a majority in favor of striking out, of 24,265.

The first capitol building erected in Des Moines being inadequate for the growing wants of the State, being too small and not sufficiently safe, an act was passed and approved April 13, 1870, providing for the erection of a new one. The following were constituted a Board of Commissioners to have charge of the erection: Grenville M. Dodge, of Pottawattamie county; James F. Wilson, of Jefferson county; James Dawson, of Washington county; Simon G. Stein, of Muscatine county; James O. Crosby, of Clayton county; Charles Dudley, of Wapello county; John N. Dewey, of Polk county, and William L. Joy, of Woodbury county. The Governor was also constituted a member of the Board, and President *ex-officio*. A. R. Fulton was elected Secretary of the Board. It was provided in the act that the plan to be selected should not be for a building exceeding in cost \$1,500,000, and the sum of \$150,000 was appropriated to commence the work. In the fall of 1870 excavation for the foundation was commenced, and on the 23d of November of the next year, the ceremony of laying the corner stone took place. Gen. N. B. Baker was chief marshal of the day, and Governor Samuel Merrill delivered an appropriate address.

The Board of commissioners experienced many difficulties in finding stone, especially within the limits of the State, that had been sufficiently tested for a building of such magnitude. The law required them to give preference to material obtained in the State, price and quality being equal, and they desired to comply with the spirit of the law. As a result, however, some material was placed in the foundation, which being exposed, during the next winter, was affected by the weather, and the next season it was necessary to remove a portion of the foundation, involving a large additional expense.

The Fourteenth General Assembly convened in January, 1872, and in March a joint committee was authorized to examine and report upon the character of the material used. They reported that unfit material had been placed in the foundation, and recommended its removal. An act was passed at this session appropriating \$100,000 for the work in 1872, and



\$125,000 to be used annually thereafter for the prosecution of the work, but the whole cost not to exceed the limit of \$1,380,000. The Board were required, however, to direct all their action with a view to the completion of the building for \$1,500,000. The same act placed the work in charge of a Board of commissioners consisting of five members, including the Governor, who was also to be President, *ex-officio*. The following were constituted the members of the new Board: John G. Foote, of Des Moines county; Maturin L. Fisher, of Clayton county; Robert S. Finkbine, and Peter A. Dey, of Johnson county, and the Governor, as above stated. Ed. Wright was appointed Secretary by the Board. This Board proceeded with the work in accordance with the general plan adopted by the former Board, and when completed Iowa will have one of the finest and most substantial capitol buildings in the Union.

Having presented a brief review of the legislation in regard to seat of government, which, as we have seen, was inaugurated by the first General Assembly, we return to that session. The contest between the two political parties for ascendancy was at that time a very earnest one, and especially in view of the election of U. S. Senators. The two political parties in the legislature were nearly equally divided. The friends of the several candidates were present at the opening of the session to take part in the lobby branch, in behalf of their respective favorites. Keokuk county was represented in the House by Nelson King, a Whig, although his county at that time was regarded as Democratic. Gen. A. C. Dodge, of Burlington, was the prominent Democratic candidate for Senator, and the name of J. C. Hall, also of Burlington, was likewise favorably mentioned. On the afternoon of December 9th, Mr. King, of Keokuk county, by consent of the House, rose in his place and made a statement to the following effect: That since he had presented his credentials, and taken his seat as a member, he had been approached by several different persons relative to the casting of his vote for United States Senators; that several distinct propositions for the payment of money and other reward had been offered him, if he would vote for certain candidates, or either of them, as might be determined upon, which determination was to be made known to him previous to casting his vote for United States Senator; and that the said parties offering thus to reward him for his vote, had promised to secure him from all blame or suspicion, by procuring written instructions from his constituents, urging him so to vote. He further stated that one Marshall had the day previously given him a five dollar note on the State Bank of Ohio, and told him to call on him at any future time, and he would give him one hundred dollars, or any amount he wanted. He said that Marshall had also surrendered to him two receipts for indebtedness—one for legal service while he (King) had resided in Lee county, and the other in discharge of a claim of two dollars and fifty cents, held against him by one William Stotts. Mr. King having concluded his statement, Mr. Stewart Goodrell, then a member of the House from Washington county, moved the appointment of a committee of five to investigate the charges made by Mr. King. The committee was subsequently increased to seven, as follows: W. J. Cochran, of Lee county; Stewart Goodrell, of Washington county; Alfred Hebard, of Des Moines county; Andrew Leech, of Davis county; Samuel Whitmore of Jefferson county; John L. Morton, of Henry county, and Robert Smyth, of Linn county. The committee commenced their investigations on the same day that Mr. King made his statement. Marshall was arrested, and various witnesses were com-



manded to appear before the committee to give evidence in the case, and the investigation which was commenced on the 9th of December, 1846, appears not to have ended until the 19th of January, 1847. Not until the 4th of February was any report made to the House, and then it did not show that the committee had arrived at any conclusions. The report and testimony were ordered to be laid on the table, subject to the further order of the House. The report was never called up. On the same day that Mr. King made his original statement to the House of the attempted bribery, a resolution tendering him a vote of thanks, was laid on the table. Near the close of the session (Feb. 24) this resolution was called up, and a substitute offered for it by Mr. Smyth, of Linn, censuring both King and Marshall. The original resolution and the substitute were both laid on the table, and that was the end of the bribery case, which excited a great deal of interest among the politicians and people of the State at that early day in her political history. It should be stated that Mr. Marshall was not a member of either branch of the General Assembly. The developments on investigation were generally understood at the time to be quite as damaging to the party making the charge as to any other person. The legislature adjourned without electing United States Senators at that session. The next General Assembly elected George W. Jones, of Dubuque, and Augustus C. Dodge, of Burlington. A. Clinton Hastings, and Shepherd Leffler, represented the State in the 29th Congress, 1846 to 1847, being the first Representatives in Congress from Iowa.

## EDUCATIONAL.

Public Schools—How Supported—State University—Its Presidents—Faculty—University Fund—Agricultural College—State Normal School—Other State Educational Institutions—Public and Private Colleges and Schools.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

WE have seen that the first territorial legislature made provision for general education by organizing a system of common schools. The famous ordinance of 1787 required that "schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged," and this has been the policy of the government in the admission of every new State since that time, as evinced by the liberal grants of the public lands for educational purposes.

The public schools are supported by funds arising from several different sources. In the first place, the sixteenth section of every congressional township was set apart by the government for school purposes—being *one thirty-sixth* part of all the land in the State. Congress also made to the State an additional donation of 500,000 acres, and an appropriation of five per cent on all the sales of public lands in the State. The State also gives the proceeds of the sales of all lands which escheat to it. The money derived from these sources constitutes the *permanent school fund*, and, including the proceeds of the land still unsold, will amount to over *four millions* of dollars. The interest on this fund is apportioned by the State Auditor semi-annually to the several counties of the State, in proportion to the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years. The counties also levy an annual tax for school purposes, which is apportioned to the several district townships in the same way. A district tax is also generally levied for the same purpose. The money arising from these several sources consti-



tutes the support of the public schools, and is sufficient to enable every sub-district in the State to afford from six to nine months school each year.

While Iowa is fostering and building up many excellent institutions of a higher order, the glory of her educational work consists in her admirable system of common schools—her peoples' colleges. The superintendent of public instruction is the highest school officer of the State, and exercises a general supervision over its educational interests, so far as relates to the public schools. Each county has a county superintendent, who examines applicants for teachers' certificates, visits the schools, reports annually to the State Superintendent, and exercises a general charge over the schools of the county. Each civil township constitutes what is called a district township, which is divided into sub-districts, and each sub-district elects a sub-director. The several sub-directors in the district township constitute a board of directors. In towns and cities there are independent districts, which elect officers to manage their affairs independently of the district townships.

The common school system has recently been greatly improved by the inauguration of normal institutes, under the auspices of the superintendent of public instruction, and also by the establishment of a permanent State normal school at Cedar Falls. The total permanent school fund, November 1, 1877, was \$3,460,348.76. This is being augmented from different sources, and the interest only is applied toward the support of the common schools.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY.

By an act of Congress of July 20, 1840, the secretary of the treasury was authorized to set apart and reserve from sale not exceeding two entire townships of land in Iowa, for the use and support of a university. The constitution under which Iowa was admitted into the Union contained a provision requiring the General Assembly to take measures for the protection, improvement, or other disposition of the land granted by Congress for the university, and to create from the proceeds of the same a permanent fund for the use of a university. A bill was passed by the first General Assembly, establishing at Iowa City an institution to be called the "State University," with such branches as, in the opinion of the General Assembly, the public convenience might thereafter require. The same act also granted for the use of the university the public building, with ten acres of ground, at Iowa City, the same to be used, however, for the purposes of the State government until the removal of the capital. By acts of January 15, 1849, and January 16, 1849, two branches of the university, located respectively at Fairfield and Dubuque, were established, and placed upon equal footing, "in respect to funds and other matters," with the university established at Iowa City by the act of 1847. The branch at Fairfield was organized May 6, 1849. A site of twenty acres of ground was purchased and a building erected, upon which twenty-five hundred dollars had been expended. The building was almost destroyed by a hurricane in 1851. No aid from the State or the University fund was ever given in support of the branches. The board at Fairfield requested the termination of its relation to the State, and, in accordance with this request, an act was passed January 24, 1853, severing the connection. The branch at Dubuque was never organized. The new constitution, which took effect September 3, 1857, provided that "the State University shall be established at one place, without branches at any other place, and the university fund shall be applied to that institution and no other."



At a special meeting of the board, February 21, 1850, it recognized the "College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Upper Mississippi," an institution at Davenport established under the laws of the State as the "College of Physicians and Surgeons of the State University of Iowa," but with the express stipulation that such recognition should not render the university liable for any pecuniary aid, nor was the board to acquire any control over the property or management of the medical association. Soon after this the medical college removed to Keokuk. This arrangement was terminated by the operation of the new constitution.

In March, 1855, the University was partially opened for a term of sixteen weeks, and there was an attendance of from seventy-five to one hundred students during the term. The first regular catalogue was published for the year 1856-7. At a meeting of the board, August 4, 1858, the degree of Bachelor of Science was conferred upon Dexter Edson Smith, being the first degree conferred upon a student of the University.

From 1860 to 1877, inclusive, the total number of ladies in the collegiate department was 2,994, and gentlemen 3,941; total number of ladies in the law department since its organization, 6, and gentlemen, 632; total number of ladies in the medical department since its organization 48, and gentlemen 469.

The presidents since its organization have been:

Amos Dean, of Albany, N. Y., elected July 16, 1855.

Silas Totten, D. D., LL.D., elected Oct. 25, 1859.

Professor Oliver M. Spencer, elected August 19, 1862.

Professor Nathan R. Leonard, elected June 26, 1866, as president *pro tem.*, during absence of President Spencer in Europe fifteen months by leave of the board.

James Black, D.D., elected March 4, 1868.

Rev. George Thacher, elected March 1, 1871.

C. W. Slagle, of Fairfield, elected president *pro tem.*, June, 1877.

J. L. Pickard, elected in 1878.

The faculty of the University consists of the president, nine professors in the collegiate department, one professor and six instructors in military science; chancellor, three professors and four lecturers in the law department; eight professor demonstrators of anatomy; professor of surgery and two lecturers in the medical department, and two professors in the homeopathic medical department.

The law department was established in June, 1868; the medical department in 1869; the chair of military instruction in June, 1874, and the department of homeopathy in 1876.

From 1858 to 1876, inclusive, the General Assembly has made appropriations for buildings, and for the support of the University, sums aggregating \$264,757. The Seventeenth General Assembly, by an act approved March 22, 1878, made an appropriation, as an endowment fund, of \$20,000 annually, and an additional appropriation of \$10,000 for repairs of buildings, fences, walks and other purposes. On the 30th of September, the University held interest bearing mortgage notes amounting to \$195,423.13; contract notes amounting to \$10,357.74, and a fund known as the Saline fund, amounting to \$4,106.85. These amounts, aggregating \$209,887.72, constitute a permanent fund, the interest of which goes to the support of the University. There were also, September 30, 1877, remaining unsold, 2,059.70 acres of University lands, and 3887.10 acres of Saline lands, making a total of 5,946.86



acres, the proceeds of which when sold, will go to increase the permanent University fund. At five dollars per acre these lands will add to the permanent fund \$29,734, which amount added to the above will give to the University a permanent endowment fund of \$239,621.72.

#### AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

By an act of Congress passed in 1862, a grant of 240,000 acres of land was made to the State for the endowment of schools of agriculture and the mechanical arts. Under this act 240,000.96 acres were appropriated to the State; but as 35,691.66 acres were located within railroad limits, which were computed at the rate of two acres for one, the actual number of acres in the grant was 204,309.30. In addition to this grant Congress also gave its assent to the State to use for the same purpose the five sections of land in Jasper county, which had been selected for the seat of government of the State. There were also donated in Story and Boone counties for the use of the institution 921 acres, making a grand total of 208,430.30 acres. This last donation of 921 acres was made by citizens of Story and Boone counties.

The General Assembly passed an act which was approved March 22, 1858, establishing the Iowa Agricultural College and Model Farm. Under this act a board of trustees was appointed, which at a meeting in June, 1859, received propositions for the location, and in July the offer of the present location in Story county, was accepted. In 1864 the General Assembly appropriated \$20,000 for the erection of a College building, and in 1866 an additional appropriation of \$91,000 was made. The building was completed in 1868. An office was opened in Fort Dodge for the sale of the College lands, and Hon. George W. Bassett was appointed agent for their sale. From the establishment of this agency in August, 1865, to November 1, 1867, the amount received on sales of lands was \$68,782.81, and the amount of interest collected on leases for the same time was \$338,931.78, making a total of \$406,714.65, which is a permanent endowment fund.

The courses of study in the College, as revised in 1877, are as follows: 1—The Course in Science as related to Agriculture. 2—The Course in Mechanical Engineering. 3—The Course in Civil Engineering. 4—The Ladies' Course in Science. 5—Course for Juniors and Seniors in Special Industrial Sciences. 6—Post-graduate Courses of Study. 7—The Preparatory Course. From 1872 to 1877, inclusive, the number of graduates of the College was 123.

By the terms of the law, tuition in the Agricultural College is made forever free to pupils from the State, over sixteen years of age, who have resided in the State six months prior to their admission. Each county in the State has a prior right of tuition for three pupils, and additional pupils to the extent of the capacity of the College, are distributed by the board of trustees among the counties in proportion to the population.

The following constitute the Faculty:—A. S. Welch, LL. D., President and Professor of Psychology and Philosophy of Science; Gen. J. L. Geddes, Professor of Military Tactics and Engineering; W. H. Wynn, A. M., Ph. D., Professor of English Literature; C. E. Bessey, M. S., Professor of Botany, Zoology, Entomology; A. Thompson, C. E., Mechanical Engineering and Superintendent of Workshops; F. E. L. Beal, B. S., Civil Engineering; T. E. Pope, A. M., Chemistry; M. Stalker, Agricultural and Veterinary Science; J. L. Budd, Horticulture; J. K. Macomber, Physics; E. W. Stanton, Mathematics and Political Economy; Mrs. Margaret P. Stanton, Pre-



ceptress, Instructor in French and Mathematics; J. S. Lee, B. S , Assistant Professor of Chemistry; Mrs. M. B. Welch, Instructor of the English Language, and Lecturer on Domestic Economy; J. C. Arthur, M. S., Librarian, and Demonstrator of Botany and Zoology. There are also instructors in Vocal and Instrumental Music.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

The State Normal School was established by the General Assembly, at Iowa Falls, in 1876, and under the law the property of the Orphans' Home, at that place, was transferred for the use of the Normal School. The first Board of Directors organized June 7th, of that year. H. C. Hemenway, was chosen President; J. J. Tolerton, Secretary, and E. Townsend, Treasurer. At the same meeting Prof. J. C. Gilchrist, A. M., was elected Principal of the school.

The following constitute the Faculty:—J. C. Gilchrist, A. M., Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Didactics; M. W. Bartlett, A. M., Professor of Languages and Natural Science; D. S. Wright, A. M., Professor of Mathematics; Miss Frances L. Webster, Teacher of Geography and History; E. W. Burnham, Professor of Music.

During the second year 105 ladies and 50 gentlemen were in attendance, 33 counties of Iowa being represented. By an act of the General Assembly, approved March 25, 1878, the sum of \$13,500 was appropriated for the maintenance of the school for the next biennial period of two years. By the same act the board of directors were empowered to charge pupils a tuition fee of not exceeding six dollars per term, if necessary, in order to properly support the school.

COLLEGES, SEMINARIES AND ACADEMIES.

There are also in Iowa the following educational institutions:

COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

COUNTY.	LOCATION.	TITLE.
Des Moines .....	Burlington .....	Burlington University .....
Fayette .....	Fayette .....	Upper Iowa University .....
Fremont .....	Tabor .....	Tabor College .....
Henry .....	Mount Pleasant .....	Iowa Wesleyan University .....
Henry .....	Salem .....	Whittier College .....
Humboldt .....	Humboldt .....	Humboldt College .....
Jefferson .....	Fairfield .....	Parson's College .....
Linn .....	Mount Vernon .....	Cornell College .....
Linn .....	Western .....	Western College .....
Mahaska .....	Oskaloosa .....	Oskaloosa College .....
Mahaska .....	Oskaloosa .....	Penn College .....
Marion .....	Pella .....	Central University of Iowa .....
Mills .....	Malvern .....	Baptist College .....
Page .....	College Springs .....	Amity College .....
Polk .....	Des Moines .....	University of Des Moines .....
Poweshiek .....	Grinnell .....	Iowa College .....
Scott .....	Davenport .....	Griswold College .....
Warren .....	Indianola .....	Simpson Centenary College .....
Winneshek .....	Decorah .....	Luther College .....



## ACADEMIES AND OTHER PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

COUNTY.	LOCATION.	TITLE.
Allamakee . . . .	Waukon . . . . .	Waukon Seminary . . . . .
Allamakee . . .	Lansing . . . . .	Sisters' School . . . . .
Allamakee . . . .	Lansing . . . . .	Mrs. Houghton's School . . . . .
Appanoose . . . .	Moulton . . . . .	Moulton Normal School . . . . .
Appanoose . . . .	Centerville . . . . .	Centerville Academy . . . . .
Benton . . . . .	Vinton . . . . .	Tilford Academy . . . . .
Benton . . . . .	West Irving . . . . .	Irving Institute . . . . .
Benton . . . . .	Blairstown . . . . .	Blairstown Academy . . . . .
Benton . . . . .	Vinton . . . . .	Eclectic Institute . . . . .
Black Hawk . . .	Waterloo . . . . .	Conservatory of Music . . . . .
Black Hawk . . .	Waterloo . . . . .	Cedar Valley Institute . . . . .
Black Hawk . . .	Waterloo . . . . .	Prairie Home Seminary . . . . .
Black Hawk . . .	Waterloo . . . . .	Our Lady of Victory . . . . .
Buchanan . . . .	Independence . . . . .	Notre Dame . . . . .
Chickasaw . . . .	Bradford . . . . .	Bradford Academy . . . . .
Chickasaw . . . .	Fredericksburg . . . . .	Select School . . . . .
Clarke . . . . .	Murray . . . . .	Graded School . . . . .
Clarke . . . . .	Osceola . . . . .	Osceola Private School . . . . .
Clayton . . . . .	Elkader . . . . .	Sisters' School . . . . .
Clayton . . . . .	Guttenburg . . . . .	Sisters' School . . . . .
Clayton . . . . .	McGregor . . . . .	Sisters' School . . . . .
Clayton . . . . .	Clayton Center . . . . .	German School . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	Lyons . . . . .	Riverside Institute . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	Lyons . . . . .	Seminary of Our Lady of Angels . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	Lyons . . . . .	Latin School . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	Clinton . . . . .	Business College . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	De Witt . . . . .	Sisters' School . . . . .
Clinton . . . . .	Olive Township . . . . .	Norwegian . . . . .
Davis . . . . .	Bloomfield . . . . .	Southern Iowa Normal and Scientific Institute . . . . .
Davis . . . . .	Troy . . . . .	Troy Normal and Classical Institute . . . . .
Delaware . . . . .	Hopkinton . . . . .	Lenox Collegiate Institute . . . . .
Delaware . . . . .	Petersburg . . . . .	Petersburg Catholic School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	Mr. Gordon's School for both sexes . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Kossuth . . . . .	Kossuth Academy . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	Graff's School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	Young Ladies' School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	German-American School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	German Evangelical Zion School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	First German Evangelical School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	St. John's Convent . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	St. Paul's School . . . . .
Des Moines . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	St. Patrick's School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	German Theological Seminary . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	St. Joseph's College . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	St. Joseph's Academy . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	St. Mary's School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	St. Patrick's School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	Academy of Visitation . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	St. Maria, (German) . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	Private Primary . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	Private Boarding School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dyersville . . . . .	St. Francis . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	New Vienna . . . . .	St. Boniface . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Cascade . . . . .	Church School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Table Mound . . . . .	Church School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Dubuque . . . . .	Church School . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Sherrill's Mount . . . . .	St. Peters' . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Epworth . . . . .	Epworth Seminary . . . . .
Dubuque . . . . .	Farley . . . . .	Church School . . . . .
Greene . . . . .	Jefferson . . . . .	Jefferson Academy . . . . .
Grundy . . . . .	Grundy Center . . . . .	Grundy Center Academy . . . . .
Guthrie . . . . .	Panora . . . . .	Guthrie County High School . . . . .
Hamilton . . . . .	Webster City . . . . .	Webster City Academy . . . . .
Hardin . . . . .	Ackley . . . . .	Catholic School . . . . .



ACADEMIES AND OTHER PRIVATE INSTIUTIONS.—*Continued.*

COUNTY.	LOCATION.	TITLE.
Hardin .....	Alden .....	Private School.....
Hardin .....	New Providence.....	New Providence Academy.....
Hardin.....	Eldora.....	Eldora Academy... ..
Henry .....	Mt. Pleasant.....	Female Seminary, and Howe's Academy.....
Henry .....	Mt. Pleasant.....	German College.....
Henry .....	Mt. Pleasant.....	German Primary.....
Henry .....	New London.....	Academy.....
Howard.....	Cresco.....	Private School.....
Iowa.....	Marengo.....	Root's Winter School.....
Iowa ....	Lytle City.....	Catholic School.....
Jasper .....	Lynnville... ..	Lynnville Seminary.....
Jasper .....	Prairie City.....	South Side Academy.....
Jasper .....	Newton.....	Hazel Dell Academy.....
Jefferson.....	Pleasant Plaine.....	Pleasant Plaine Academy.....
Jefferson.....	Fairfield.....	Fairfield Academy, and Private School.....
Jefferson.....	Fairfield.....	High School.....
Johnson.....	Iowa City.....	McClain's Academy, and St. Joseph's Institute.
Johnson.....	Iowa City.....	St. Agatha's Seminary.....
Jones.....	Anamosa.....	Anamosa Academy.....
Jones.....	Olin.....	Olin High School.....
Keokuk.....	Baden.....	Baden Select School.....
Keokuk.....	Coal Creek.....	Friends' Select School.....
Keokuk.....	German Township.....	German Lutheran School.....
Kossuth.....	Algona.....	Algona College.....
Lee.....	Denmark.....	Denmark Academy.....
Linn.....	Cedar Rapids.....	Collegiate Institute.....
Louisa.....	Grand View.....	Eastern Iowa Normal School.....
Lucas.....	Chariton.....	Chariton Academy.....
Mahaska.....	Hopewell.....	Hopewell Academy.....
Mahaska.....	Oskaloosa.....	Select School.....
Mahaska.....	Rose Hill.....	Select School.....
Marion.....	Knoxville.....	Knoxville Academy.....
Marshall.....	Albion .....	Albion Seminary.....
Marshall.....	Le Grand.....	Le Grand Christian Institute... ..
Marshall.....	Le Grand.....	Le Grand Institute.... ..
Marshall.....	Stanford.....	Stanford Institute.....
Mills.....	Glenwood.....	Private School.....
Mitchell.....	Osage.....	Cedar Valley Seminary.....
Muscatine.....	Wilton.....	Wilton Seminary, and Collegiate Institute.....
Muscatine.....	Muscatine.....	Sisters' School, and German School.....
Muscatine.....	Muscatine.....	Business College.....
Pocahontas.....	Fonda.....	Teachers' Normal.....
Polk.....	Des Moines.....	St. Ambrose School.....
Polk.....	Des Moines.....	St. Mary's School, (German).....
Polk.....	Des Moines.....	Business College.....
Polk.....	Mitchellville.....	Mitchell Seminary.....
Pottawattamie ..	Council Bluffs.....	St. Francis' Boys' School.....
Pottawattamie ..	Council Bluffs.....	St. Francis' Girls' School.....
Pottawattamie ..	Council Bluffs.....	German School.....
Scott.....	Davenport .....	St. Margaret's, and Sisters' Academy.....
Scott.....	Davenport .....	St. Cunigundus'.....
Scott.....	Davenport .....	St. Anthony's, and Business College.....
Van Buren.....	Birmingham.....	Birmingham Academy.....
Van Buren.....	Farmington .....	Select School.....
Wapello.....	Ottumwa .....	Convent of St. Joseph, and Commercial College.
Wapello.....	Ottumwa .....	Female Seminary, and Pecks' Normal.....
Warren.....	Ackworth.....	Ackworth Seminary.....
Washington ....	Washington.....	Washington Academy.....
Webster.....	Fort Dodge.....	Convent of Our Lady of Lourdes.....
Webster.....	Fort Dodge.....	German School.....
Winneshiek.....	Decorah.....	Decorah Institute, and Business College.... ..
Winneshiek.....	Spillville.....	Catholic School.....
Woodbury.....	Sioux City.....	German School.....



## STATE INSTITUTIONS.

Hospitals for the Insane—College for the Blind—Institutions for the Deaf and Dumb—Orphans' Homes—Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children—The Penitentiary—The Additional Penitentiary—State Reform School—State Historical Society.

## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, MT. PLEASANT, HENRY COUNTY.

THE General Assembly, by an act approved January 24, 1855, appropriated \$4,425 to purchase a site for a Hospital for the Insane, and \$50,000 for the erection of a building. Edward Johnston, of Lee county; Charles S. Clarke, of Henry county, and the Governor (Grimes), were appointed to select the location and superintend the erection of a building. They made the location at Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, and adopted a plan with sufficient capacity to accommodate three hundred patients. Henry Winslow was appointed to superintend the erection of the building. The building was not ready for occupancy until March, 1861. Within the first three months about one hundred patients were admitted. Richard J. Patterson, M. D., of Ohio, was appointed Superintendent, and in 1865 he was succeeded by Dr. Mark Ranney. From the opening of the Hospital to the 1st of November, 1877, there had been admitted 3,584 patients, of whom 1,141 had been discharged recovered, 505 improved, 589 unimproved, and one died. The total number discharged was 2,976, leaving 608 under treatment.

## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, INDEPENDENCE, BUCHANAN COUNTY.

In 1868 a bill passed the General Assembly making an appropriation of \$125,000 for the erection of an additional Hospital for the Insane, at Independence, Buchanan county. A board of commissioners was appointed, who commenced their duties June 8, 1868. They made the location about a mile from Independence, on the west side of the Wapsipinicon river, and about one mile from the river. The building was ready for occupancy April 21, 1873. On the 1st of October, 1877, the Superintendent, Albert Reynolds, M. D., reported 322 patients in the hospital.

## COLLEGE FOR THE BLIND, VINTON, BENTON COUNTY.

In August, 1852, Prof. Samuel Bacon, himself blind, established an institution at Keokuk for the instruction of the blind. In January, 1853, the General Assembly passed an act by which the State adopted the institution at Keokuk, and on the 4th of April, of the same year, it was opened for the reception of pupils, at Iowa City. A board of trustees was appointed, with authority to receive propositions and make a permanent location. Liberal donations were made by citizens of Vinton, Benton county, and that place was selected. In October, 1862, the institution was opened at Vinton with twenty-four pupils. Up to 1878 about \$285,000 have been expended in buildings and improvements connected with this institution. During the period of two years, ending November 6, 1877, about 135 pupils were in attendance. The faculty is presided over by Rev. Robert Carothers, A. M., as Principal.



## INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, COUNCIL BLUFFS, POTTAWATTAMIE COUNTY.

This institution was established first at Iowa City, by an act of the General Assembly, approved January 24, 1855. W. E. Ijams was the first Principal. He resigned in 1862, and the board of trustees appointed Benjamin Talbot his successor. In 1868 commissioners were appointed to relocate the institution and superintend the erection of a building, and the sum of \$125,000 was appropriated to commence the work. It was located about two miles south of Council Bluffs, and connected with it is a tract of about ninety acres of ground. The main building and one wing were completed October 1, 1870, and immediately occupied. On the 25th of February, 1877, the main building and east wing were destroyed by fire, and on the 6th of August, of the same year, the roof of the new west wing was blown off and the walls partially injured by a tornado. About 150 pupils were in attendance at the time of the fire. About half of the classes were dismissed, reducing the number to about seventy. The institution remains in charge of Benjamin Talbot as Superintendent. By an act of the General Assembly, approved March 25, 1878, the sum of \$40,000 was appropriated for the purpose of rebuilding and completing in a plain and substantial manner the main building.

## SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOMES, DAVENPORT, CEDAR FALLS, GLENWOOD.

In 1866 the General Assembly passed an act establishing three Homes for the soldiers' orphans, as follows: located at Davenport, Cedar Falls, and Glenwood. This was the result of a movement inaugurated by Mrs. Annie Wittenmeyer, during the civil war. In October, 1863, she called a convention at Davenport, to devise measures for the support and education of the orphan children of Iowa soldiers who had fallen in the national defense. An association was formed, and provision made for raising funds. A sufficient amount of funds was raised to open the Home, and at a meeting of the Trustees in March, 1864, they decided to commence operations at once. A large brick building in Van Buren county was secured, and on the 13th of July, of the same year, the executive committee reported that they were ready to receive pupils. In little more than six months seventy pupils were in attendance. The Home continued to be sustained by voluntary subscriptions until 1866, when it was assumed by the State and the three Homes established as above stated. In 1876 the Homes at Cedar Falls and Glenwood were discontinued, and the pupils remaining in them removed to the Home at Davenport. The buildings at Cedar Falls were appropriated to the use of the State Normal School, and those at Glenwood to the use of the Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children. September 30, 1877, there were in attendance at the Home in Davenport 139 soldiers' orphans, and forty-one indigent children, the Sixteenth General Assembly having passed an act opening the Home for the admission of indigent children.

## ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN, GLENWOOD, MILLS COUNTY.

By an act approved March 17, 1876, an Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children was established at Glenwood, Mills county. The buildings and grounds for the Soldiers' Orphans' Home were by the same act transferred



to the use of the new institution, which was placed under the management of three trustees, who held their first meeting at Glenwood, April 26, 1876. The property having been repaired, the Asylum was opened September 1, 1876, and the school organized on the 6th with only five pupils. In November, 1877, the number had increased to eighty-seven.

#### THE PENITENTIARY, FORT MADISON, LEE COUNTY.

The Territorial Legislature by an act approved January 25, 1839, provided for the election by joint ballot of the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory, of three directors to locate the Penitentiary within one mile of the public square in the town of Fort Madison, and provided further, limiting the cost of the Penitentiary to an amount not exceeding forty thousand dollars. The same act authorized the Governor to draw the sum of twenty thousand dollars which had been appropriated by Congress for the erection of public buildings in the Territory of Iowa, to pay for materials and work on the building. The location at Fort Madison, however, was coupled with a proviso that the citizens of that place and Lee county should execute to the directors a deed for ten acres of ground. All the conditions were complied with, and the erection of the building was commenced July 9, 1839. The main building and warden's house were completed in the autumn of 1841. Since that time additions and other improvements have been made.

#### ADDITIONAL PENITENTIARY, ANAMOSA, JONES COUNTY

The Additional Penitentiary at Anamosa was established under an act of the General Assembly approved April 3, 1872. Three commissioners were appointed to make the location and provide for the erection of the necessary buildings. They met at Anamosa, June 4, 1872, and made selection of a site donated by the citizens. Work was commenced on the building September 28th of the same year, and May 13, 1873, twenty convicts were transferred from the Penitentiary at Fort Madison to Anamosa. The entire enclosure embraces fifteen acres.

#### THE STATE REFORM SCHOOL, ELDORA, HARDIN COUNTY.

On the 31st of March, 1868, an act of the General Assembly was approved establishing a State Reform School near the town of Salem, Henry county. A board of trustees, consisting of one from each Congressional district, was appointed. A proposition was accepted for the lease of White's Iowa Manual Labor Institute at Salem, the buildings fitted up, and on the 7th of October, 1868, the first inmate was received from Jasper county. In 1872, an act was passed and approved providing for the permanent location, and \$45,000 appropriated for erecting the necessary buildings. The permanent location was made at Eldora, Hardin county. Inmates are admitted at ages over seven and under sixteen years. The object of this school is the reformation of juvenile offenders.

#### STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1856, under an act of the Sixth General Assembly, "for the purpose of collecting, arranging and preserving books, pamphlets, maps, charts, manuscripts, papers, paintings, statuary, and other



materials illustrative of the history of this State; and also to preserve the memory of the early pioneers of Iowa, their deeds, exploits, perils, and adventures; to secure facts relative to our Indian Tribes; to exhibit faithfully the antiquities, and to mark the progress of our rapidly increasing commonwealth; to publish such of the collections of the society as it shall from time to time deem of value and interest; to bind such publications and other books, pamphlets, manuscripts and papers as they may publish or collect; and to aid in all respects as may be within its province, to develop the history of this State in all its departments." At that time the sum of \$3,000 per annum for two years was appropriated. The society is under the management of a board of Curators, consisting of one member appointed by the governor from each congressional district, and of nine additional members elected by the society. The officers consist of a president, secretary, treasurer and librarian.

## RAILROADS.

In May, 1854, the first rail was laid in Iowa, at or near high water mark on the bank of the Mississippi, in the city of Davenport. That year the road was completed to Iowa City, a distance of about 54½ miles. The first locomotive in Iowa was landed at Davenport in July of the same year, and was called the "Antoine LeClaire." The road was then called the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad. The first rail was laid at Keokuk, on what was then called the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad, on the 9th day of September, 1856, and in October of the same year two locomotives for the road were landed at Keokuk from a barge which arrived from Quincy. They were called the "Keokuk" and the "Des Moines."

In the meantime several lines of railroad had been projected to cross the State from points on the Mississippi. On the 15th of May, 1756, an act of Congress was approved making a grant of land to the State to aid in the construction of railroads from Burlington to the Missouri river, near the mouth of Platte river; from Davenport, via Iowa City and Fort Des Moines to Council Bluffs; from Lyons northeasterly to a point of intersection with the main line of the Iowa Central Air Line Railroad, near Maquoketa thence on said main line, running as near as practicable on the forty-second parallel across the State to the Missouri river, and from Dubuque to a point on the Missouri river at or near Sioux City. The grant embraced the sections designated by odd numbers six miles in width on each side of the four roads named. Where lands had been sold the State was authorized to select other lands equal in quantity from alternate sections or parts of sections within fifteen miles of the lines located. The law provided certain conditions to be observed by the State in disposing of the lands to the railroads for which they were granted. In consequence of this grant the governor called a special session of the General Assembly which convened at Iowa City in July of that year, and on the 14th of the same month an act was approved accepting the grant, and regranteeing the lands to the railroads named, on certain specified conditions. The roads, with the exception of the Iowa Central Air Line, accepted the several grants, and located their lines before April 1, 1857, that being a stipulation in the act of July 14th. The lands granted to the Iowa Central Air Line road were again granted to the Cedar Rapids & Missouri River Railroad Company. The act of Congress making this grant named no companies, but designated certain lines, in aid of which they should be



applied, leaving the State free to dispose of the lands to such companies as would comply with the conditions. The state granted the lands to the following companies: Burlington & Missouri River Railroad Company; Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad Company; Cedar Rapids & Missouri River Railroad Company, and Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad Company. These became the first land grant roads in Iowa. Several subsequent acts of Congress modified the conditions of the first act, especially with reference to changes in the lines of the several roads. On the 12th of May, 1864, Congress made another grant of land to the State to aid in the construction of a railroad from McGregor to Sioux City. This grant embraced every alternate section ten miles on each side of the proposed road, with the right to receive other lands for such as might be sold or pre-empted.

By an act approved August 8, 1846, Congress granted to Iowa the alternate sections on each side of the Des Moines river for the purpose of improving the navigation of that river from the mouth to the Raccoon Fork. In 1847 the State organized a board of public works. The board constructed, or partially constructed, dams and locks at some four or five points on the river, when with the approval of Congress, the lands were transferred to a company styled the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company. At this time (1854) the board of public works had disposed of most of the lands below the Raccoon Fork, and 58,000 acres above it, and had incurred an indebtedness of \$70,000 over and above the proceeds of the sales made. This indebtedness was assumed by the company. In the meantime there were different and conflicting rulings as to whether the lands above the Raccoon Fork were intended to be included in the grant. This led to a compromise with the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company. The company took all the land certified to the State prior to 1857, and paid the State \$20,000 in addition to what they had expended, and abandoned the work. Congress, in 1862, settled the question as to the extent of the grant by a definite enactment extending the grant to the north line of the State, and the General Assembly granted the remainder of the lands to the Des Moines Valley Railroad Company to aid in building a railroad up and along the Des Moines valley, and thus this road also became a land grant road.

Under the several acts of Congress there have been granted to the State to aid in building railroads, an aggregate of 4,394,400.63 acres of land, including the grant of August 8, 1846, for the Des Moines river improvement, as follows:

Burlington and Missouri River Railroad.....	292,806.41
Mississippi and Missouri River (now C. R. I. & P.).....	482,374.36
Iowa Central Air Line (now Cedar Rapids & Missouri).....	735,997.80
Dubuque & Sioux City & Branch.....	1,232,359.15
McGregor & Sioux City (now McGregor & Missouri River)..	137,572.27
Sioux City & St. Paul.....	407,910.21
Des Moines Valley.....	1,105,380.43

---

Total number of acres..... 4,394,400.63

On the 1st of January, 1877, there were in Iowa 3,938 miles of railroad. Since that time the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, as it is now called, has been extended from Algona to Sheldon, and several other lines have been constructed or extended, making over 4,000 miles of railroad in the State, with an aggregate assessed valuation of over \$23,000,000. Several very



important roads in the State have been constructed without the aid of land grants, while others are projected and will be completed in due time.

## OFFICIAL RECORD.

### TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

*Governors*—Robert Lucas, 1838–41; John Chambers, 1841–45; James Clarke, 1845.

*Secretaries*—William B. Conway, 1838, died 1839; James Clarke, 1839; O. H. W. Stull, 1841; Samuel J. Burr, 1843; Jesse Williams, 1845.

*Auditors*—Jesse Williams, 1840; Wm. L. Gilbert, 1843; Robert M. Secrest, 1845.

*Treasurers*—Thornton Bayliss, 1839; Morgan Reno, 1840.

*Judges*—Charles Mason, Chief Justice, 1838; Joseph Williams, 1838; Thomas S. Wilson, 1838.

*Presidents of Council*—Jesse B. Browne, 1838–9; Stephen Hempstead, 1839–40; M. Bainridge, 1840–1; Jonathan W. Parker, 1841–2; John D. Elbert, 1842–3; Thomas Cox, 1843–4; S. Clinton Hastings, 1845; Stephen Hempstead, 1845–6.

*Speakers of the House*—William H. Wallace, 1838–9; Edward Johnston, 1839–40; Thomas Cox, 1840–1; Warner Lewis, 1841–2; James M. Morgan, 1842–3; James P. Carleton, 1843–4; James M. Morgan, 1845; George W. McCleary, 1845–6.

*First Constitutional Convention, 1844*—Shepherd Leffler, President; Geo. S. Hampton, Secretary.

*Second Constitutional Convention, 1846*—Enos Lowe, President; William Thompson, Secretary.

### OFFICERS OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT.

*Governors*—Ansel Briggs, 1846 to 1850; Stephen Hempstead, 1850 to 1854; James W. Grimes, 1854 to 1858; Ralph P. Lowe, 1858 to 1860; Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1860 to 1864; William M. Stone, 1864 to 1868; Samuel Merrill, 1868 to 1872; Cyrus C. Carpenter, 1872 to 1876; Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1876 to 1877; Joshua G. Newbold, Acting, 1877 to 1878; John H. Gear, 1878 to —.

*Lieutenant Governors*—Office created by the new Constitution September 3, 1857—Oran Faville, 1858–9; Nicholas J. Rusch, 1860–1; John R. Needham, 1862–3; Enoch W. Eastman, 1864–5; Benjamin F. Gue, 1866–67; John Scott, 1868–9; M. M. Walden, 1870–1; H. C. Bulis, 1872–3; Joseph Dysart, 1874–5; Joshua G. Newbold, 1876–7; Frank T. Campbell, 1878 to —.

*Secretaries of State*—Elisha Cutler, Jr., Dec. 5, 1846, to Dec. 4, 1848; Josiah H. Bonney, Dec. 4, 1848, to Dec. 2, 1850; George W. McCleary, Dec. 2, 1850, to Dec. 1, 1856; Elijah Sells, Dec. 1, 1856, to Jan. 5, 1863; James Wright, Jan. 5, 1863, to Jan. 7, 1867; Ed. Wright, Jan. 7, 1867, to Jan. 6, 1873; Josiah T. Young, Jan. 6, 1873, to 1879; J. A. T. Hull, 1879 to —.

*Auditors of State*—Joseph T. Fales, Dec. 5, 1846, to Dec. 2, 1850; William Pattee, Dec. 2, 1850, to Dec. 4, 1854; Andrew J. Stevens, Dec. 4, 1854, resigned in 1855; John Pattee, Sept. 22, 1855, to Jan. 3, 1859;



Jonathan W. Cattell, 1859 to 1865; John A. Elliott, 1865 to 1871; John Russell, 1871 to 1875; Buren R. Sherman, 1875 to —.

*Treasurers of State*—Morgan Reno, Dec. 18, 1846, to Dec. 2, 1850; Israel Kister, Dec. 2, 1850, to Dec. 4, 1852; Martin L. Morris, Dec. 4, 1852, to Jan. 2, 1859; John W. Jones, 1859 to 1863; William H. Holmes, 1863 to 1867; Samuel E. Rankin, 1867 to 1873; William Christy, 1873 to 1877; George W. Bemis, 1877 to —.

*Superintendents of Public Instruction*—Office created in 1847—James Harlan, June 5, 1847 (Supreme Court decided election void); Thomas H. Benton, Jr., May 23, 1847, to June 7, 1854; James D. Eads, 1854–7; Joseph C. Stone, March to June, 1857; Maturin L. Fisher, 1857 to Dec., 1858, when the office was abolished and the duties of the office devolved upon the Secretary of the Board of Education.

*Secretaries of Board of Education*—Thomas H. Benton, Jr., 1859–1863; Oran Faville, Jan. 1, 1864. Board abolished March 23, 1864.

*Superintendents of Public Instruction*—Office re-created March 23, 1864—Oran Faville, March 28, 1864, resigned March 1, 1867; D. Franklin Wells, March 4, 1867, to Jan., 1870; A. S. Kissell, 1870 to 1872; Alonzo Abernethy, 1872 to 1877; Carl W. von Coelln, 1877 to —.

*Registers of the State Land Office*—Anson Hart, May 5, 1855, to May 13, 1857; Theodore S. Parvin, May 13, 1857, to Jan. 3, 1859; Amos B. Miller, Jan. 3, 1859, to October, 1862; Edwin Mitchell, Oct. 31, 1862, to Jan. 5, 1863; Josiah A. Harvey, Jan. 5, 1863, to Jan. 7, 1867; Cyrus C. Carpenter, Jan. 7, 1867, to January, 1871; Aaron Brown, January, 1871, to January, 1875; David Secor, January, 1875 to 1879; J. K. Powers, 1879 to —.

*State Binders*—Office created February 21, 1855—William M. Coles, May 1, 1855, to May 1, 1859; Frank M. Mills, 1859 to 1867; James S. Carter, 1867 to 1870; J. J. Smart, 1870 to 1874; H. A. Perkins, 1874 to 1875; James J. Smart, 1875 to 1876; H. A. Perkins, 1876 to 1879; Matt. C. Parrott, 1879 to —.

*State Printers*—Office created Jan. 3, 1840—Garrett D. Palmer and George Paul, 1849; William H. Merritt, 1851 to 1853; William A. Hornish, 1853 (resigned May 16, 1853); Mahoney & Dorr, 1853 to 1855; Peter Moriarty, 1855 to 1857; John Teesdale, 1857 to 1861; Francis W. Palmer, 1861 to 1869; Frank M. Mills, 1869 to 1870; G. W. Edwards, 1870 to 1872; R. P. Clarkson, 1872 to 1879; Frank M. Mills, 1879 to —.

*Adjutants General*—Daniel S. Lee, 1851–5; Geo. W. McCleary, 1855–7; Elijah Sells, 1857; Jesse Bowen, 1857–61; Nathaniel B. Baker, 1861 to 1877; John H. Looby, 1877 to 1878; Noble Warwick, resigned; — G. L. Alexander, 1878 to —.

*Attorneys General*—David C. Cloud, 1853–56; Samuel A. Rice, 1856–60; Charles C. Nourse, 1861–4; Isaac L. Allen, 1865 (resigned January, 1866); Frederick E. Bissell, 1866 (died June 12, 1867); Henry O'Connor, 1867–72; Marsena E. Cutts, 1872–6; John F. McJunkin, 1877 to —.

*Presidents of the Senate*—Thomas Baker, 1846–7; Thomas Hughes, 1848; John J. Selman, 1848–9; Enos Lowe, 1850–1; William E. Leffingwell, 1852–3; Maturin L. Fisher, 1854–5; William W. Hamilton, 1856–7. Under the new Constitution, the Lieutenant Governor is President of the Senate.

*Speakers of the House*—Jesse B. Browne, 1847–8; Smiley H. Bonhan, 1849–50; George Temple, 1851–2; James Grant, 1853–4; Reuben Noble,



1855-6; Samuel McFarland, 1856-7; Stephen B. Sheledy, 1858-9; John Edwards, 1860-1; Rush Clark, 1862-3; Jacob Butler, 1864-5; Ed. Wright, 1866-7; John Russell, 1868-9; Aylett R. Cotton, 1870-1; James Wilson, 1872-3; John H. Gear, 1874-7; John Y. Stone, 1878.

*New Constitutional Convention, 1857*—Francis Springer, President; Thos. J. Saunders, Secretary.

#### STATE OFFICERS, 1878,

John H. Gear, Governor; Frank T. Campbell, Lieutenant Governor; Josiah T. Young, Secretary of State; Buren R. Sheaman, Auditor of State; Geo. W. Bemis Treasurer of State; David Secor, Register of State Land Office; John H. Looby, Adjutant-General; John F. McJunken, Attorney-General; Mrs. Ada North, State Librarian; Edward J. Holmes, Clerk Supreme Court; John S. Runnells, Reporter Supreme Court; Carl W. von Coelln, Superintendent Public Instruction; Richard P. Clarkson, State Printer; Henry A. Perkins, State Binder; Prof. Nathan R. Leonard, Superintendent of Weights and Measures; William H. Fleming, Governor's Private Secretary; Fletcher W. Young, Deputy Secretary of State; John C. Parish, Deputy Auditor of State; Erastus G. Morgan, Deputy Treasurer of State; John M. Davis, Deputy Register Land Office; Ira C. Kling, Deputy Superintendent Public Instruction.

#### STATE OFFICERS, 1879.

John H. Gear, Governor; Frank T. Campbell, Lieutenant-Governor; J. A. T. Hull, Secretary of State; Buren R. Sherman, Auditor of State; George W. Bemis, Treasurer of State; J. K. Powers, Register of State Land Office; G. L. Alexander, Adjutant-General; John F. McJunken, Attorney-General; Mrs. Sadie B. Maxwell, State Librarian; Edward J. Holmes, Clerk Supreme Court; John S. Runnells, Reporter Supreme Court; Carl W. von Coelln, Superintendent Public Instruction; Frank M. Mills, State Printer; Matt C. Parrott, State Binder.

### THE JUDICIARY.

#### SUPREME COURT OF IOWA.

*Chief Justices.*—Charles Mason, resigned in June, 1847; Joseph Williams, Jan., 1847, to Jan., 1848; S. Clinton Hastings, Jan., 1848, to Jan., 1849; Joseph Williams, Jan., 1849, to Jan. 11, 1855; George G. Wright, Jan. 11, 1855, to Jan., 1860; Ralph P. Lowe, Jan., 1860, to Jan. 1, 1862; Caleb Baldwin, Jan., 1862, to Jan., 1864; George G. Wright, Jan., 1864, to Jan., 1866; Ralph P. Lowe, Jan., 1866, to Jan., 1868; John F. Dillon, Jan., 1868, to Jan., 1870; Chester C. Cole, Jan. 1, 1870, to Jan. 1, 1871; James G. Day, Jan. 1, 1871, to Jan. 1, 1872; Joseph M. Beck, Jan. 1, 1872, to Jan. 1, 1874; Wm. E. Miller, Jan. 1, 1874, to Jan. 1, 1876; Chester C. Cole, Jan. 1, 1876, to Jan. 1, 1877; James G. Day, Jan. 1, 1877, to Jan. 1, 1878; James H. Rothrock, Jan. 1, 1878.

*Associate Judges.*—Joseph Williams; Thomas S. Wilson, resigned Oct., 1847; John F. Kinney, June 12, 1847, resigned Feb. 15, 1854; George Greene, Nov. 1, 1847, to Jan. 9, 1855; Jonathan C. Hall, Feb. 15, 1854, to succeed Kinney, resigned, to Jan., 1855; William G. Woodward, Jan. 9, 1855; Norman W. Isbell, Jan. 16, 1855, resigned 1856; Lacen D. Stockton,



June 3, 1856, to succeed Isbell, resigned, died June 9, 1860; Caleb Baldwin, Jan. 11, 1860, to 1864; Ralph P. Lowe, Jan. 12, 1860; Geo. G. Wright, June 26, 1860, to succeed Stockton, deceased; elected U. S. Senator, 1870; John F. Dillon, Jan. 1, 1864, to succeed Baldwin, resigned, 1870; Chester C. Cole, March 1, 1864, to 1867; Joseph M. Beck, Jan. 1, 1868; W. E. Miller, October 11, 1864, to succeed Dillon, resigned; James G. Day, Jan. 1, 1871, to succeed Wright.

#### SUPREME COURT, 1879.

Joseph M. Beck, Lee county, Chief Justice; Austin Adams, Dubuque county, Associate Justice; William H. Seevers, Mahaska county, Associate Justice; James G. Day, Fremont county, Associate Justice; Jas. H. Rothrock, Cedar county, Associate Justice.

### CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION.

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS.

(The first General Assembly failed to elect Senators.)

George W. Jones, Dubuque, Dec. 1848–1858; Augustus C. Dodge, Burlington, Dec. 7, 1848–1855; James Harlan, Mt. Pleasant, Jan. 6, 1855–1865; James W. Grimes, Burlington, Jan. 26, 1858—died 1870; Samuel J. Kirkwood, Iowa City, elected Jan. 13, 1866, to fill vacancy occasioned by resignation of James Harlan; James Harlan, Mt. Pleasant, March 4, 1866–1872; James B. Howell, Keokuk, elected Jan. 20, 1870, to fill vacancy caused by the death of J. W. Grimes—term expired March 3d; George G. Wright, Des Moines, March 4, 1871–1877; William B. Allison, Dubuque, March 4, 1872; Samuel J. Kirkwood, March 4, 1877.

#### MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

*Twenty-ninth Congress—1846 to 1847*—S. Clinton Hastings; Shepherd Leffler.

*Thirtieth Congress—1847 to 1849*—First District, William Thompson; Second District, Shepherd Leffler.

*Thirty-first Congress—1849 to 1851*—First District, First Session, Wm. Thompson; unseated by the House of Representatives on a contest, and election remanded to the people. First District, Second Session, Daniel F. Miller; Second District, Shepherd Leffler.

*Thirty-second Congress—1851 to 1853*—First District, Bernhart Henn; Second District, Lincoln Clark.

*Thirty-third Congress—1853 to 1855*—First District, Bernhart Henn; Second District, John P. Cook.

*Thirty-fourth Congress—1855 to 1857*—First District, Augustus Hall; Second District, James Thorington.

*Thirty-fifth Congress—1857 to 1859*—First District, Samuel R. Curtis; Second District, Timothy Davis.

*Thirty-sixth Congress—1859 to 1861*—First District, Samuel R. Curtis; Second District, William Vandever.



*Thirty-seventh Congress—1861 to 1863*—First District, First Session, Samuel R. Curtis.\* First District, Second and Third Sessions, Jas. F. Wilson; Second District, Wm. Vandever.

*Thirty-eighth Congress—1863 to 1865*—First District, James F. Wilson; Second District, Hiram Price; Third District, William B. Allison; Fourth District Josiah B. Grinnell; Fifth District, John A. Kasson; Sixth Dist., Asahel W. Hubbard.

*Thirty-ninth Congress—1865 to 1867*—First District, James F. Wilson; Second District Hiram Price; Third District, William B. Allison; Fourth District Josiah B. Grinnell; Fifth District John A. Kasson; Sixth District, Asahel W. Hubbard.

*Fortieth Congress—1867 to 1869*—First District, James F. Wilson; Second District, Hiram Price; Third District, William B. Allison; Fourth District, William Loughridge; Fifth District, Grenville M. Dodge; Sixth District, Asahel W. Hubbard.

*Forty-first Congress—1869 to 1871*—First District, Geo. W. McCrary; Second District William Smyth; Third District, William B. Allison; Fourth District, William Loughridge; Fifth District, Frank W. Palmer; Sixth District, Charles Pomeroy.

*Forty-second Congress—1871 to 1873*—First District, George W. McCrary; Second District, Aylett R. Cotton; Third District W. G. Donnan; Fourth District, Madison M. Walden; Fifth District, Frank W. Palmer; Sixth District, Jackson Orr.

*Forty-third Congress—1873 to 1875*—First District, Geo. W. McCrary; Second District, Aylett R. Cotton; Third District, William G. Donnan; Fourth District, Henry O. Pratt; Fifth District, James Wilson; Sixth District, William Loughridge; Seventh District, John A. Kasson; Eighth District, James W. McDill; Ninth District, Jackson Orr.

*Forty-fourth Congress—1875 to 1877*—First District George W. McCrary; Second District, John Q. Tufts; Third District, L. L. Ainsworth; Fourth District, Henry O. Pratt; Fifth District, James Wilson; Sixth District, Ezekiel S. Sampson; Seventh District, John A. Kasson; Eighth District, James W. McDill; Ninth District, Addison Oliver.

*Forty-fifth Congress—1877 to 1879*—First District, J. C. Stone; Second District, Hiram Price; Third District, T. W. Burdick; Fourth District, H. C. Deering; Fifth District, Rush Clark; Sixth District, E. S. Sampson; Seventh District, H. J. B. Cummings; Eighth District, W. F. Sapp; Ninth District, Addison Oliver.

*Forty-sixth Congress—1879 to 1881*—First District, Moses A. McCoid; Second District, Hiram Price; Third District, Thomas Updegraff; Fourth District, H. C. Deering; Fifth District, Rush Clark; Sixth District, J. B. Weaver; Seventh District, E. H. Gillette; Eighth District, W. F. Sapp; Ninth District, Cyrus C. Carpenter.

## STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

ON the 14th of April, 1853, the following editorial appeared in the *Fairfield Ledger*:

"STATE FAIR.—Iowa is an Agricultural State, but as yet her agricultural resources are but in the infancy of their development. In some counties,

---

\* Vacated seat by acceptance of commission of Brigadier General, and J. F. Wilson chosen his successor.



however, some attention has been paid to the organization of societies for the promotion of the interests of agriculture. These several societies have had their annual fairs, and in this way much good has been done, but the growing importance of our agricultural and industrial interest now demands a more general and extensive arrangement. Let us then have a State Agricultural Fair sometime in next October or November. Let some central point be fixed upon for an exhibition which will be an honor to our young State. It would not be expected that the first exhibition of the kind would vie with those of older States, where societies have long been established. But in a few years a well organized State Society with its annual fairs, would accomplish the same good results that have attended them in other States. The mechanical arts, as well as the raising of stock or grain, might be brought to a high state of perfection. We suggest that this matter be taken into consideration in time, and let there be a union of all the county societies that are organized, with such as may be organized, for the purpose of holding a general Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition next fall."

The suggestions of the foregoing article were heartily seconded by several papers of the State, and especially by the *Iowa Farmer and Horticulturist*, at Burlington.

No definite action was taken until the 14th day of October, 1853, when at the close of the Second Annual Exhibiton of the Jefferson County Agricultural Society, that Society met for the election of a board of officers. At this meeting C. W. Slagle offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the officers of the Society be instructed to take immediate steps to effect the organization of a State Agricultural Society and use their influence to have said Society hold its first exhibition at Fairfield, in October, 1854.

This resolution was adopted, and on the 21st of November, a notice signed by P. L. Huyett, C. Baldwin, and J. M. Shaffer, was issued to the different county societies, inviting them to send delegates to a meeting to be held at Fairfield, December 23, 1853, to take part in the organization of a State Society. Pursuant to this call, the meeting was held, and delegates were present from the counties of Henry, Jefferson, Lee, Van Buren and Wapello. Communications from officers of societies, and one from Hon James W. Grimes, were read, heartily approving of the movement. D. P. Inskip, of Wapello county, was chairman of the meeting, and David Sheward, of Jefferson county, secretary. A committee was appointed which reported a constitution for the society. The society was duly organized with the following officers: Thomas W. Claggett, Lee county, President; D. P. Inskip, Wapello county, Vice President; J. M. Shaffer, Jefferson county, Secretary; C. W. Slagle, Jefferson county, Corresponding Secretary, and W. B. Chamberlin, Des Moines county, Treasurer.

In addition to the above officers, the following were appointed a Board of Managers:

*Lee County*.—Arthur Bridgeman, Reuben Brackett, and Josiah Hinkle.

*Van Buren County*.—Timothy Day, Dr. Elbert, and William Campbell.

*Henry County*.—Thomas Siviter, Amos Lapham, and J. W. Frazier.

*Jefferson County*.—P. L. Huyett, John Andrews, and B. B. Tuttle.

*Wapello County*.—R. H. Warden, Gen. Ramsay, and Uriah Biggs.

*Mahaska County*.—Wm. McKinley, Sr., John White, and M. T. Williams.

*Polk County*.—Dr. Brooks, Thomas Mitchell, and William McKay.



*Des Moines County*.—J. F. Tallant, A. K. Avery, and G. Neely.

*Louisa County*.—George Kee, Francis Springer, and Joshua Marshall.

*Muscatine County*.—J. H. Wallace, James Weed, and John A. Parvin.

*Dubuque County*.—W. Y. Lovel, Orlando McCraney, and L. H. Langworthy.

*Johnson County*.—R. H. Sylvester, LeGrand Byington, and C. Saunders.

*Scott County*.—J. A. Burchard, James Thorington, and Laurel Summers.

A resolution was adopted providing that the first State Fair be held at Fairfield, commencing Wednesday, October 25, 1854. A resolution was also adopted for the appointment of a committee of five to memorialize the General Assembly for pecuniary aid, and the following were appointed: George W. McCleary, of Johnson county; George S. Hampton, of Johnson county; David Rorer, of Des Moines county; Ralph P. Lowe, of Lee county, and George Gillaspay, of Wapello county.

At this meeting the following fourteen persons affixed their signatures to the Constitution, agreeing to become members: Charles Negus, J. M. Shaffer, D. P. Inskeep, Amos Lapham, J. W. Frazier, Josiah Hinkle, J. T. Gibson, Stephen Frazier, Evan Marshall, Thomas Siviter, John Andrews, B. B. Tuttle, Eli Williams, and P. L. Huyett.

This meeting was held in the court house at Fairfield, and was not very largely attended, for at that time there was not a mile of railroad in the State.

#### THE FIRST STATE FAIR.

In accordance with the arrangement made at the organization of the Society, the first annual fair was held at Fairfield, commencing October 25th, 1854, and continued three days. The number of people in attendance was estimated at the time at from 7,000 to 8,000. The exhibition was considered a grand success. All portions of the State at that time settled, were represented by visitors. The fair was held on the grounds which have for many years been occupied as the depot grounds of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad. There was a fine display of stock, agricultural implements, farm products, and articles of domestic manufacture. In the ladies' department there was an attractive exhibit of their handi-work. The natural history of the State was illustrated by Dr. J. M. Shaffer's collection of reptiles and insects, and by a fine collection of birds shown by Mr. Moore, of Des Moines. The dairy was well represented, and a cheese weighing three hundred and sixty pounds was presented to Gov. Grimes by his Lee county friends.

The most exciting incident of the fair was the equestrian exhibition by ten ladies. This took place on the afternoon of the second and the forenoon of the third day. The first prize was a gold watch, valued at one hundred dollars. It was awarded by the committee to Miss Turner, of Keokuk. One of the fair contestants was Miss Eliza J. Hodges, then only thirteen years of age. She rode a splendid and high-spirited horse, the property of Dr. J. C. Ware, of Fairfield. The daring style of her riding, and the perfect control of the animal which she maintained, enlisted the favor and sympathy of the throng present in her behalf. The popular verdict would have awarded the prize to Miss Hodges. A purse of \$165, and some other presents, were immediately contributed for the "Iowa City girl," as the heroine of the day was called. Provision was also made for her attendance,



free of all charge, for three terms, at the Ladies' Seminary at Fairfield, and one term at Mt. Pleasant, all of which she gracefully accepted.

George C. Dixon, of Keokuk, delivered the first annual address. Thomas W. Claggett was re-elected President, and Dr. J. M. Shaffer, Secretary. The second annual fair was appointed also to be held at Fairfield, commencing on the second Wednesday in October, 1855, and continuing three days.

Such is a brief account of the humble beginning, and first exhibition of the Iowa State Agricultural Society, which has since grown to be one of the important institutions of the State, attracting to its annual exhibits many thousands of people, not only from all parts of Iowa, but from other States.

#### THE FISH COMMISSION.

The Fifteenth General Assembly, in 1874, passed "An act to provide for the appointment of a Board of Fish Commissioners for the construction of Fishways for the protection and propagation of Fish," also "An act to provide for furnishing the rivers and lakes with fish and fish spawn." This act appropriated \$3,000 for the purpose. In accordance with the provisions of the first act above mentioned, on the 9th of April, 1874, S. B. Evans of Ottumwa, Wapello county; B. F. Shaw of Jones county, and Charles A. Haines, of Black Hawk county were appointed to be Fish Commissioners by the Governor. These Commissioners met at Des Moines, May 10, 1874, and organized by the election of Mr. Evans, President; Mr. Shaw, Secretary and Superintendent, and Mr. Haines, Treasurer. During the first year the Commissioners erected a "hatching house" near Anamosa, and distributed within the State 100,000 shad, 300,000 California salmon, 10,000 bass, 80,000 Penobscot salmon, 5,000 land-locked salmon, and 20,000 of other kinds.

The next General Assembly amended the law, reducing the commission to one member, and B. F. Shaw was appointed. During the second year there were distributed 533,000 California salmon, and 100,000 young eels; in 1877, there were distributed 303,500 lake trout in the rivers and lakes of the State, and several hundred thousands of other species. During the years 1876 and 1877, the total number of different kinds distributed, and on hand, was over five and a half million. The Seventeenth General Assembly, by an act approved March 23, 1878, appropriated \$6,000 for continuing the promotion of fish culture in the State. B. F. Shaw was continued as Commissioner.

#### STATE ENCOURAGEMENT OF IMMIGRATION.

The first legislative act in Iowa designed to promote immigration, was passed in March, 1860. The law provided for the appointment by the Governor of a Commissioner of Immigration to reside and keep an office in the city of New York, from the first of May until the first of December of each year. It was made the duty of the Commissioner to give to immigrants information in regard to the soil and climate of the State, branches of business to be pursued with advantage, the cheapest and best routes by which to reach the State, and to protect them from imposition. To carry out the objects of the law, the sum of \$4,500 was appropriated to be applied as follows: for the payment of the Commissioner two years, \$2,400;



for printing documents in English, German, and such other languages as the Governor might deem advisable, \$1,000, and for office and office expenses for the Commissioner, \$1,100. Under this law, Hon. N. J. Rusch, of Scott county, who had previously been Lieutenant Governor, was appointed Immigration Commissioner, and in May, 1860, established an office in New York. The object of the law seems to have had special reference to foreign immigration. The Commissioner in his report to the Governor, in December, 1861, gave it as his opinion, that the establishment of an agency in New York was not the most successful method of inducing immigration to a particular State. He thought far more could be accomplished at less expense by the distribution of documents. In February, 1862, the law was repealed, and the office of Commissioner of Immigration was discontinued May 1st of that year.

The next effort put forth by the State to promote immigration was under an act passed by the Thirteenth General Assembly, in 1870. Hon. M. J. Rohlf, of Scott county, had at the previous session introduced a bill in the House of Representatives for the purpose, but the measure did not then succeed. At the next session he renewed his efforts with success. The law provided for the appointment by the Governor of a Board of Immigration, to consist of one member from each Congressional district, and the Governor, who was *ex-officio* President of the Board. It also provided for a Secretary, to be *ex-officio* Commissioner of Immigration, and to be chosen by the Board. Provision was also made for the appointment of agents in the Eastern States and in Europe, and for the publication and distribution of documents. To carry out its objects an appropriation of \$5,000 was made. This was designed to pay expense of documents, salary of Secretary, and compensation of agents, the members of the Board receiving no compensation, except mileage for two meetings each year, to be paid out of the general fund. Under this law the following persons were appointed by Governor Merrill: Edward Mumm, of Lee county; M. J. Rohlf, of Scott county; C. L. Clausen, of Mitchell county; C. Rhynsbarger, of Marion county; S. F. Spofford, of Polk county, and Marcus Tuttle, of Cerro Gordo county. At their first meeting, held in April, 1870, they elected A. R. Fulton their Secretary, and authorized him to prepare a pamphlet for distribution, in the English, German, Holland, Swedish and Norwegian languages. Many thousands of copies of a pamphlet entitled "Iowa: The Home for Immigrants," were printed in the several languages named, and distributed throughout the East and in European countries. Many other pamphlets and documents were also distributed, and several agents commissioned. So successful were the efforts of the Board that the next General Assembly appropriated \$10,000 for continuing the work. The amendatory law, however, reduced the Board to five members, including the Governor. The Board, as reduced, was composed of the following members: M. J. Rohlf, of Scott county; S. F. Spofford, of Polk county; Marcus Tuttle, of Cerro Gordo county; C. V. Gardner, of Pottawattamie county, and the Governor. The new Board continued the former Secretary, and pursued its work by the distribution of documents, through agents and by correspondence. After four years existence the Board of Immigration was discontinued, but not until it had doubtless been the means of inducing thousands to find homes within the borders of Iowa.



# STATISTICS.

## NUMBER OF TROOPS FURNISHED BY THE STATE OF IOWA DURING THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, TO JANUARY 1, 1865.\*

No. Regiment.		No. of men.	No. Regiment.		No. of men.
1st	Iowa Infantry	959	39th	Iowa Infantry	933
2d	"	1,247	40th	"	900
3d	"	1,074	41st	Battalion Iowa Infantry	294
4th	"	1,184	44th	Infantry (100-days men)	867
5th	"	1,037	45th	"	912
6th	"	1,013	46th	"	892
7th	"	1,138	47th	"	884
8th	"	1,027	48th	Battalion	346
9th	"	1,090	1st	Iowa Cavalry	1,478
10th	"	1,027	2d	"	1,394
11th	"	1,022	3d	"	1,360
12th	"	981	4th	"	1,227
13th	"	989	5th	"	1,245
14th	"	840	6th	"	1,125
15th	"	1,196	7th	"	562
16th	"	919	8th	"	1,234
17th	"	956	9th	"	1,178
18th	"	875	Sioux City Cavalry †		93
19th	"	985	Co. A, 11th Penn. Cavalry		87
20th	"	925	1st Battery Artillery		149
21st	"	980	2d	"	123
22d	"	1,008	3d	"	142
23d	"	961	4th	"	152
24th	"	979	1st Iowa African Inf'y, 60th U. S. ‡		903
25th	"	995	Dodge's Brigade Band		14
26th	"	919	Band of 2d Iowa Infantry		10
27th	"	940	Enlistments as far as reported to Jan. 1, '64, for the older Iowa regiments		2,765
28th	"	956	Enlistments of Iowa men in regiments of other States, over		2,500
29th	"	1,005	Total		61,653
30th	"	978	Re-enlisted Veterans for different regiments		7,202
31st	"	977	Additional enlistments		6,664
32d	"	925	Grand total as far as reported up to Jan. 1, 1865		75,519
33d	"	985			
34th	"	953			
35th	"	984			
36th	"	986			
37th	"	914			
38th	"	910			

\* This does not include those Iowa men who veteranized in the regiments of other States, nor the names of men who enlisted during 1864, in regiments of other States.

† Afterward consolidated with Seventh Cavalry.

‡ Only a portion of this regiment was credited to the State.



NUMBER OF CASUALTIES AMONG OFFICERS OF IOWA REGIMENTS DURING THE WAR.

REGIMENT OR BATTERY.	KILLED.		DIED.			DISCHARGED.		WOUNDED.		Resigned.	Dismissed.	Total casualties.	Captured.	TRANSFER'D.					
	In action.	Accidentally.	Of wounds.	Of disease.	By drowning.	Total.	For disability.	Cause un- known.	Total.					In action.	Accidentally.	Total.	To Vet. Res. Corps.	By appoint- ment.	Total.
First Cavalry .....	1	1	1	2	2	3	1	2	4	34	3	46	1	...	...	3			
Second Cavalry .....	1	1	...	2	2	2	...	2	12	25	3	45	1	...	...	5			
Third Cavalry .....	3	3	...	4	4	5	...	5	9	39	1	63	5	...	...	3			
Fourth Cavalry .....	3	3	...	6	6	6	6	6	7	31	2	55	4	...	...	2			
Fifth Cavalry .....	5	5	...	2	2	4	1	1	6	35	...	51	8	...	...	3			
Sixth Cavalry .....	...	...	1	1	1	2	...	1	1	15	2	21	...	...	...	2			
Seventh Cavalry .....	1	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	6	23	...	...	...	1			
Eighth Cavalry .....	3	3	...	2	3	3	1	2	10	23	1	41	22	...	...	2			
Ninth Cavalry .....	...	...	...	1	1	1	1	1	...	25	...	30	...	...	...	1			
Artillery, First Battery .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	6	...	10	...	...	...	1			
Artillery, Second Battery .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1			
Artillery, Third Battery .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	4	1	8	No	casualt's rep.	...	1			
Artillery, Fourth Battery .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	1			
First Infantry .....	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	...	5	...	...	...	...			
Second Infantry .....	6	6	4	2	2	6	2	...	23	25	...	61	1	...	1	8			
Second Veteran Infantry .....	2	2	...	1	1	1	...	1	3	3	...	9	1	...	1	1			
Second and Third Infantry (consolidated) .....	...	...	...	1	1	4	1	1	35	40	...	81	8	...	...	2			
Third infantry .....	2	2	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	5			
Third Veteran Infantry .....	2	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	16	34	...	59	...	...	...	3			
Fourth Infantry .....	3	3	3	2	2	5	1	...	17	34	...	63	7	...	...	3			
Fifth Infantry .....	4	1	5	1	1	6	2	4	18	28	1	67	2	...	...	1			
Sixth Infantry .....	7	7	1	2	3	5	1	4	22	37	2	73	6	...	...	7			
Seventh Infantry .....	4	4	3	3	4	6	...	...	14	30	2	57	12	...	1	3			
Eighth Infantry .....	3	3	1	4	2	5	2	2	24	26	...	72	9	...	...	6			
Ninth Infantry .....	6	6	7	2	2	9	1	3	16	32	...	58	1	...	...	1			
Tenth Infantry .....	6	6	...	...	...	...	...	4	8	25	3	47	4	...	...	5			
Eleventh Infantry .....	3	3	2	1	1	4	1	3	11	19	1	45	22	...	1	1			
Twelfth Infantry .....	3	3	1	8	3	9	...	...	19	36	...	65	4	...	...	4			
Thirteenth Infantry .....	2	2	4	3	3	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			



Fourteenth Infantry.....	3..	2	1..	3	...	...	...	6..	6	22	1	35	20	...	...	...	...
Fourteenth Residuary Battalion.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...
Fifteenth Infantry.....	6..	2	1	6	...	3	...	22	22	27	1	62	5	...	...	...	...
Sixteenth Infantry.....	5..	3	3	5	...	2	...	21	21	13	...	47	15	...	...	...	...
Seventeenth Infantry.....	2..	3	1	2	...	1	...	19	20	40	...	69	14	...	...	...	...
Eighteenth Infantry.....	...	2	1	3	...	...	...	5	5	20	5	33	...	...	...	...	...
Nineteenth Infantry.....	5..	1	2	...	...	2	...	7	7	18	1	36	12	...	...	...	...
Twentieth Infantry.....	1..	...	2	...	...	1	...	6	6	20	...	33	3	...	...	...	...
Twenty-first Infantry.....	1..	3	1	...	...	3	...	15	11	26	1	48	1	...	...	...	...
Twenty-second Infantry.....	4..	2	...	...	...	2	...	22	22	26	1	56	5	...	...	...	...
Twenty-third Infantry.....	2..	3	...	...	...	...	...	9	9	27	...	47	...	...	...	...	...
Twenty-fourth Infantry.....	7..	2	2	...	...	1	...	17	17	23	...	54	4	...	...	...	...
Twenty-fifth Infantry.....	...	2	4	...	...	1	...	19	19	24	1	49	1	...	...	...	...
Twenty-sixth Infantry.....	2..	4	4	...	...	4	...	22	22	28	...	66	3	...	...	...	...
Twenty-seventh Infantry.....	...	...	3	...	...	2	...	7	7	17	...	32	...	...	...	...	...
Twenty-eighth Infantry.....	4..	2	3	...	...	2	...	16	16	21	1	50	4	...	...	...	...
Twenty-ninth Infantry.....	...	1	1	...	...	3	...	8	8	25	...	39	2	...	...	...	...
Thirtieth Infantry.....	4..	5	2	...	...	5	...	17	17	27	...	58	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-first Infantry.....	2..	2	2	...	...	...	...	9	8	33	1	46	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-second Infantry.....	3..	3	2	...	...	7	...	9	9	13	1	38	5	...	...	...	...
Thirty-third Infantry.....	...	4	1	...	...	2	...	8	9	26	...	42	1	...	...	...	...
Thirty-fourth Infantry.....	...	1	2	...	...	1	...	3	3	28	...	35	1	...	...	...	...
Thirty-fourth [34th and 38th] consolidated.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	2	...	4	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-fifth Infantry.....	3..	1	4	...	...	...	...	2	2	12	2	25	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-sixth Infantry.....	...	1	6	...	...	...	...	4	4	16	...	27	23	...	...	...	...
Thirty-seventh Infantry.....	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	11	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-eighth Infantry.....	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	21	3	27	...	...	...	...	...
Thirty-ninth Infantry.....	7..	...	2	...	...	...	...	5	...	15	...	29	3	...	...	...	...
Fortieth Infantry.....	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	2	5	18	1	35	1	...	...	...	...
Forty-fourth Infantry.....	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Forty-fifth Infantry.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Forty-sixth Infantry.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Forty-seventh Infantry.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Forty-eighth Infantry (battalion).....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	No	...	...	casualt's	...
First Colored Regiment of Iowa (60th U. S.).....	1..	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	11	3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total.....	133	88	115	2	205	51	80	565	566	1225	56	2321	241	4	105	4	109



NUMBER OF CASUALTIES AMONG ENLISTED MEN OF IOWA REGIMENTS DURING THE WAR.

REGIMENT OR BATTERY.	KILLED.		DIED.				DISCHARGED.		WOUNDED.		Missing.	Total casualties.	Captured.	TRANSFER'D.					
	In action.	Accidentally.	Of wounds.	Of disease.	By suicide.	By drowning.	Total.	For disability.	Cause un- known.	Total.				In action.	Accidentally.	Total.	To Vet. Res. Corps.	By appoint- ment.	Total.
First Cavalry.....	34	8	42	20	187	1	4	312	187	16	203	84	2	543	21	14	22	36	
Second Cavalry.....	37	3	40	28	191	..	3	222	140	29	169	161	10	602	73	26	11	37	
Third Cavalry.....	58	4	62	19	224	..	2	245	220	85	305	157	1	770	141	24	7	31	
Fourth Cavalry.....	37	4	41	11	186	..	4	201	151	82	233	112	3	590	90	25	8	33	
Fifth Cavalry.....	36	6	42	7	127	1	2	137	172	51	223	50	..	452	209	14	3	17	
Sixth Cavalry.....	16	3	19	5	59	2	4	70	70	16	86	18	..	193	..	1	5	6	
Seventh Cavalry.....	37	8	45	2	92	..	7	101	228	18	246	8	..	402	..	3	5	8	
Eighth Cavalry.....	24	3	27	9	91	..	4	104	49	15	64	75	2	274	237	20	..	20	
Ninth Cavalry.....	5	1	6	10	162	..	3	175	54	8	62	13	..	258	1	10	1	11	
Artillery, 1st Battery.....	7	..	7	3	51	..	..	54	25	9	34	28	..	124	..	3	..	3	
Artillery, 2d Battery.....	1	..	1	1	29	..	..	30	16	..	16	14	..	62	1	5	1	6	
Artillery, 3d Battery.....	2	1	3	1	33	..	..	34	23	3	26	15	..	79	..	..	..	..	
Artillery, 4th Battery.....	..	..	..	..	5	..	1	6	11	..	11	..	..	17	..	..	..	..	
* Independent Company Sioux City Cavalry.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	..	7	..	..	7	..	..	..	..	
† Company A, 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry.....	1	..	..	..	4	..	..	4	..	..	..	..	..	5	..	..	..	..	
Dodge's Brigade Band.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	3	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	
First Infantry.....	12	..	12	5	7	..	1	13	..	..	..	..	3	165	..	..	6	15	
Second Infantry.....	55	3	58	17	107	..	4	128	137	191	328	137	..	758	13	9	6	15	
Second Veteran Infantry.....	11	..	11	3	11	..	..	14	2	1	3	41	..	69	..	1	..	1	
Second and Third Consolidated Infantry.....	4	..	4	..	27	..	..	27	..	14	28	8	..	67	18	5	3	8	
Third Infantry.....	52	3	55	28	99	..	2	129	163	67	230	333	10	749	85	13	4	17	
Third Veteran Infantry.....	17	..	17	1	9	..	..	10	1	..	1	..	..	28	23	..	2	2	
Fourth Infantry.....	57	1	58	51	237	..	2	290	152	146	298	319	5	973	44	30	2	32	
Fifth Infantry.....	59	1	60	29	90	1	..	120	222	15	237	278	..	699	96	45	2	47	
Sixth Infantry.....	102	..	102	30	124	..	..	154	211	47	258	331	3	855	54	7	..	7	
Seventh Infantry.....	94	..	94	35	135	..	2	172	180	108	288	328	..	885	73	15	7	22	
Eighth Infantry.....	49	1	50	44	137	..	1	182	245	63	308	210	8	761	382	21	13	34	
Ninth Infantry.....	76	2	78	57	208	..	1	266	243	26	269	354	1	973	23	24	..	24	
Tenth Infantry.....	56	1	57	35	134	..	1	170	137	115	252	257	..	739	16	41	5	48	

STATISTICS.



Eleventh Infantry.....	54	1	55	25	148	..	1	174	121	30	151	220	6	226	4	610	59	26	11	37
Twelfth Infantry.....	30	..	30	32	243	..	1	276	124	133	257	208	1	209	...	768	382	19	3	22
Thirteenth Infantry.....	65	1	66	34	182	..	1	217	192	77	269	290	4	294	6	852	84	15	15	30
Fourteenth Infantry.....	27	1	28	23	122	..	...	145	137	53	190	162	...	162	1	526	249	13	10	23
Fourteenth Residuary Battalion.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	4	11	...	...	...	...	11	...	1	1	2
Fifteenth Infantry.....	52	..	52	78	194	..	2	274	270	32	302	392	2	394	7	1029	78	13	14	27
Sixteenth Infantry.....	57	..	57	32	217	..	...	249	160	49	209	289	1	290	14	819	242	21	6	27
Seventeenth Infantry.....	43	..	43	18	97	..	1	116	129	93	222	225	...	225	8	614	264	23	3	26
Eighteenth Infantry.....	26	2	28	7	109	..	3	119	222	6	228	73	1	74	...	449	63	5	5	10
Nineteenth Infantry.....	53	..	53	33	91	..	6	130	183	5	188	190	1	191	...	562	204	27	13	40
Twentieth Infantry.....	8	..	8	5	130	..	7	142	157	6	163	43	3	46	...	359	10	36	2	38
Twenty-first Infantry.....	37	1	38	29	157	..	2	188	139	14	153	147	3	150	2	531	20	49	5	54
Twenty-second Infantry.....	53	1	54	52	126	..	2	180	150	8	158	245	...	245	...	634	79	40	2	42
Twenty-third Infantry.....	39	..	39	30	196	..	2	228	171	6	177	123	3	126	...	570	3	41	1	42
Twenty-fourth Infantry.....	58	1	59	53	197	..	3	253	200	4	204	240	3	243	2	761	72	48	6	54
Twenty-fifth Infantry.....	39	..	39	22	199	..	...	219	120	18	138	162	2	164	4	564	17	16	8	69
Twenty-sixth Infantry.....	40	2	42	29	204	..	3	236	140	1	141	140	3	143	...	562	24	69	...	69
Twenty-seventh Infantry.....	7	..	7	14	162	..	4	180	134	68	202	132	3	135	6	530	32	40	5	45
Twenty-eighth Infantry.....	52	..	52	24	180	1	1	206	166	16	182	242	4	246	10	696	89	33	10	43
Twenty-ninth Infantry.....	19	2	21	17	248	..	1	266	117	13	124	97	2	99	1	511	53	31	6	37
Thirtieth Infantry.....	39	1	40	24	233	..	...	257	129	7	142	202	3	205	2	646	19	46	1	47
Thirty-first Infantry.....	11	..	11	16	261	..	...	277	137	38	175	77	...	77	...	540	13	72	...	72
Thirty-second Infantry.....	56	..	56	33	203	..	1	237	156	10	166	132	1	133	...	589	93	27	6	33
Thirty-third Infantry.....	25	1	26	37	166	..	3	236	109	34	143	166	2	168	7	580	73	18	10	28
Thirty-fourth Infantry.....	4	..	4	2	228	1	...	231	286	27	313	13	...	13	...	561	3	22	...	22
Thirty-fourth consolidated Battalion Infantry.....	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	3	3	...	3	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...	...
Thirty-fourth [34th and 38th] Inft. consolidated.....	3	1	4	2	10	..	...	12	29	7	36	12	2	14	...	66	...	...	...	...
Thirty-fifth Infantry.....	23	2	25	19	182	1	1	203	172	17	189	93	...	93	3	510	15	51	14	65
Thirty-sixth Infantry.....	35	..	35	24	226	..	1	251	187	4	191	142	...	142	...	619	437	17	6	23
Thirty-seventh Infantry.....	3	..	3	...	141	..	1	142	326	30	356	...	2	2	...	503	...	2	...	2
Thirty-eighth Infantry.....	1	..	1	...	310	..	1	311	108	9	117	2	...	2	...	431	...	8	4	12
Thirty-ninth Infantry.....	33	1	34	21	119	..	1	141	89	34	123	105	3	108	...	406	203	12	3	15
Fortieth Infantry.....	5	..	5	10	179	..	5	194	117	4	121	41	...	41	...	361	2	20	6	26
*Forty-first Infantry (battalion).....	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	2	15	...	15	...	...	...	...	17	...	...	...	...
Forty-fourth Infantry.....	...	1	1	...	14	...	...	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	...	...	...	...
Forty-fifth Infantry.....	...	2	2	1	17	..	1	19	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	22	...	1	...	1
Forty-sixth Infantry.....	...	2	2	1	23	..	...	24	...	...	...	1	...	21	...	28	3	...	...	...
Forty-seventh Infantry.....	...	1	1	...	45	..	1	46	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	47	...	...	...	...
Forty-eighth Infantry.....	...	...	...	...	4	...	...	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	...
First African Infantry [60th U. S.].....	4	1	5	1	331	..	5	337	40	...	...	1	...	1	...	383	...	1	...	1

\*Before transferred to 7th Iowa Cav. †Partial returns. 1940 78 2017 1199 8695 8 109 10011 8005 1982 9987 8180 112 8282 115 30394 4489 1264 281 1545



## TABLE.

SHOWING THE DATE OF ORGANIZATION, AND THE POPULATION OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES  
OF IOWA, FOR THE YEARS NAMED.

COUNTIES.	Organized.	AGGREGATE.					
		1875.	1870.	1860.	1850.	1840.	Voters.
Adair.....	1854	7045	3982	984	.....	.....	1616
Adams.....	1853	7832	4614	1533	.....	.....	1727
Allamakee.....	1849	19158	17868	12237	777	.....	3653
Appanoose.....	1846	2370	16456	11931	3131	.....	527
Audubon.....	1855	17405	1212	454	.....	.....	3679
Benton.....	1846	28807	22454	8496	672	.....	4778
Black Hawk.....	1853	22913	21706	8244	135	.....	4877
Boone.....	1849	17251	14584	4232	735	.....	3515
Bremer.....	1853	13220	12528	4915	.....	.....	2656
Buchanan.....	1847	17315	17034	7906	517	.....	3890
Buena Vista.....	1858	3561	1585	57	.....	.....	817
Butler.....	1854	11734	9951	3724	.....	.....	2598
Calhoun.....	1855	3185	1602	147	.....	.....	681
Carroll.....	1856	5760	2451	281	.....	.....	1197
Cass.....	1853	10552	5464	1612	.....	.....	2422
Cedar.....	1836	17879	19731	12949	3941	1253	3934
Cerro Gordo.....	1855	6685	4722	940	.....	.....	1526
Cherokee.....	1856	4249	1967	58	.....	.....	1001
Chickasaw.....	1853	11400	10180	4336	.....	.....	2392
Clarke.....	1851	10118	8735	5427	79	.....	2213
Clay.....	1858	3559	1523	52	.....	.....	868
Clayton.....	1838	27184	27771	20728	3873	1101	5277
Clinton.....	1840	34295	35357	18938	2822	821	5569
Crawford.....	1855	6039	2530	383	.....	.....	1244
Dallas.....	1847	14386	12019	5244	854	.....	3170
Davis.....	1844	15757	15565	13764	7264	.....	3448
Decatur.....	1850	13249	12018	8677	965	.....	2882
Delaware.....	1840	16893	17432	11024	1759	168	3662
Des Moines.....	1834	35415	27256	19611	12988	5577	6654
Dickinson.....	1857	1748	1389	180	.....	.....	394
Dubuque.....	1834	43845	38969	31164	10841	3059	8759
Emmett.....	1859	1436	1392	105	.....	.....	299
Fayette.....	1850	20515	16973	12073	825	.....	4637
Floyd.....	1854	13100	10768	3744	.....	.....	2884
Franklin.....	1855	6558	4738	1309	.....	.....	1374
Fremont.....	1849	13719	11173	5074	1244	.....	2998
Greene.....	1854	7028	4627	1374	.....	.....	1622
Grundy.....	1856	8134	6399	793	.....	.....	1525
Guthrie.....	1851	9638	7061	3058	.....	.....	2339
Hamilton.....	1857	7701	6055	1699	.....	.....	1455
Hancock.....	1858	1482	999	179	.....	.....	303
Hardin.....	1853	15029	13684	5440	.....	.....	3215
Harrison.....	1853	11818	8931	3621	.....	.....	2658
Henry.....	1836	21594	21463	18701	8707	3772	4641
Howard.....	1855	7875	6282	3168	.....	.....	1712
Humboldt.....	1857	3455	2596	332	.....	.....	695
Ida.....	1858	794	226	43	.....	.....	172
Iowa.....	1845	17456	16644	8029	822	.....	3576
Jackson.....	1838	23061	22619	18493	7210	1411	4901
Jasper.....	1846	24128	22116	9883	1280	.....	5239
Jefferson.....	1839	17127	17839	15038	9904	2773	3721
Johnson.....	1838	24654	24898	17573	4472	1491	5225
Jones.....	1839	19168	19731	13306	3007	471	4180



## TABLE

SHOWING THE DATE OF ORGANIZATION, AND THE POPULATION OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES  
OF IOWA, FOR THE YEARS NAMED.

*Continued.*

COUNTIES.	Organized.	AGGREGATE.					
		1875.	1870.	1860.	1850.	1840.	Voters.
Keokuk.....	1844	20488	19434	13271	4822	.....	4202
Kossuth.....	1855	3765	3351	416	.....	.....	773
Lee.....	1837	33913	38210	29232	18861	6093	5709
Linn.....	1839	31815	28852	18947	5444	1373	7274
Louisa.....	1839	12499	12877	10370	4939	1927	2899
Lucas.....	1849	11725	10388	5766	471	.....	2464
Lyon.....	1872	1139	221	.....	.....	.....	287
Madison.....	1850	16030	13884	7339	1179	.....	2632
Mahaska.....	1844	23718	22508	14816	5989	.....	5287
Marion.....	1845	24094	24436	16813	5482	.....	4988
Marshall.....	1850	19629	17576	6015	338	.....	4445
Mills.....	1851	10555	8718	4481	.....	.....	2365
Mitchell.....	1854	11523	9582	3409	.....	.....	2338
Monona.....	1854	2267	3654	832	.....	.....	1292
Monroe.....	1851	12811	12724	8612	2884	.....	2743
Montgomery.....	1858	10389	5934	1256	.....	.....	2485
Muscatine.....	1838	21623	21688	16444	5731	1942	6588
O'Brien.....	1860	2349	715	8	.....	.....	595
Osceola.....	1872	1778	.....	.....	.....	.....	498
Page.....	1851	14274	9975	4419	551	.....	3222
Palo Alto.....	1857	2728	1336	132	.....	.....	556
Plymouth.....	1858	5282	2199	148	.....	.....	1136
Pocahontas.....	1859	2249	1446	103	.....	.....	464
Polk.....	1846	31558	27857	11625	4513	.....	6842
Pottawattamie.....	1848	21665	16893	4968	7828	.....	4392
Poweshiek.....	1848	16482	15581	5668	615	.....	3634
Ringgold.....	1855	7546	5691	2923	.....	.....	1496
Sac.....	1858	2873	1411	246	.....	.....	657
Scott.....	1838	39763	38599	25959	5986	2140	7109
Shelby.....	1853	5664	2540	818	.....	.....	1084
Sioux.....	1860	3720	576	10	.....	.....	637
Story.....	1853	13111	11651	4051	.....	.....	2574
Tama.....	1854	18771	16131	5285	8	.....	3911
Taylor.....	1851	10418	6989	3590	204	.....	2282
Union.....	1853	8827	6986	2012	.....	.....	1924
Van Buren.....	1837	17980	17672	17081	12270	6146	3893
Wapello.....	1844	18541	22346	14518	8471	.....	3923
Warren.....	1849	19269	17980	10281	961	.....	4168
Washington.....	1839	23865	18952	14235	4957	1594	5346
Wayne.....	1851	13978	11287	6409	340	.....	2947
Webster.....	1853	13114	10484	2504	.....	.....	3747
Winnebago.....	1857	24233	1562	168	.....	.....	4117
Winneshek.....	1851	2986	23570	13942	546	.....	406
Woodbury.....	1853	8568	6172	1119	.....	.....	1776
Worth.....	1857	4908	2892	756	.....	.....	763
Wright.....	1855	3244	2392	653	.....	.....	694
Total.....	.....	1353118	1191792	674913	192214	43112	284557



## VOTE FOR GOVERNOR, 1877, AND PRESIDENT, 1876.

COUNTIES.	1877. GOVERNOR.				1876. PRESIDENT.		COUNTIES.	1877. GOVERNOR.				1876. PRESIDENT.	
	Rep.	Dem.	Gr.	Pro.	Rep.	Dem.		Rep.	Dem.	Gr.	Pro.	Rep.	Dem.
Adair .....	982	161	581	15	1334	593	Johnson .....	1884	2345	18	273	2345	3563
Adams .....	876	397	485	38	1376	626	Jones .....	1868	1218	14	68	2591	1763
Allamakee .....	1547	1540	69	36	1709	1646	Keokuk .....	1772	1526	323	105	2364	1862
Appanoose .....	1165	1049	729	32	1711	1419	Kossuth .....	463	236	13	89	638	227
Audubon .....	410	352	26	.....	427	352	Lee .....	2157	2863	350	299	3160	3682
Benton .....	1432	712	567	449	2901	1356	Linn .....	2524	2316	75	585	4331	2917
Black Hawk .....	1786	1111	95	244	2979	1592	Louisa .....	1328	817	89	108	1920	1008
Boone .....	1612	981	466	10	2018	1305	Lucas .....	1203	804	103	12	1478	1044
Bremer .....	1180	582	196	1	1737	757	Lyon .....	261	17	9	14	262	46
Buchanan .....	1290	769	725	223	2227	1416	Madison .....	1792	1077	616	56	2246	1538
Buena Vista .....	747	192	161	20	770	200	Mahaska .....	1823	1086	1011	596	3221	1701
Butler .....	1453	758	19	95	1828	780	Marion .....	1976	1866	760	95	2736	2304
Calhoun .....	418	75	171	74	622	196	Marshall .....	1448	837	389	504	3056	1189
Carroll .....	633	744	141	11	799	771	Mills .....	1435	1102	98	28	1452	1165
Cass .....	1592	839	116	30	1876	979	Mitchell .....	1396	459	35	36	1663	671
Cedar .....	1315	1093	206	446	2328	1445	Monona .....	580	119	432	9	713	304
Cerro Gordo .....	903	348	72	40	1274	448	Monroe .....	1034	928	247	26	1418	1246
Cherokee .....	562	74	383	86	864	175	Montgomery .....	1122	441	532	47	1749	759
Chickasaw .....	1279	1107	37	94	1574	1090	Muscatine .....	1753	1775	171	387	2523	2075
Clarke .....	1054	267	813	19	1405	816	O'Brien .....	306	21	201	14	463	116
Clay .....	517	16	20	67	567	94	Osceola .....	295	40	13	33	329	59
Clayton .....	1873	1770	66	167	2662	2621	Page .....	1166	508	348	293	2243	861
Clinton .....	2444	2327	286	66	3654	3398	Palo Alto .....	311	357	.....	3	343	333
Crawford .....	898	651	19	111	1043	638	Plymouth .....	779	487	77	39	835	502
Dallas .....	1541	215	1241	80	2136	752	Pocahontas .....	370	93	44	36	374	141
Davis .....	893	1231	803	12	1586	1631	Polk .....	3171	1885	1353	94	4321	2382
Decatur .....	1269	961	310	19	1647	1282	Pattawattamie .....	2223	2059	218	121	2565	2414
Delaware .....	1226	1143	32	525	2233	1466	Poweshiek .....	1496	882	420	346	2509	1083
Des Moines .....	2315	1384	767	6	3325	2917	Ringgold .....	964	71	671	47	1246	42
Dickinson .....	197	8	.....	12	259	48	Sac .....	656	128	177	13	661	184
Dubuque .....	1587	3415	406	53	2798	4977	Scott .....	3031	1963	309	37	3819	2855
Emmett .....	213	28	.....	.....	246	36	Shelby .....	888	639	3	16	897	631
Fayette .....	1933	1067	889	27	3029	1709	Sioux .....	436	132	49	.....	439	220
Floyd .....	1233	208	162	30	2032	751	Story .....	1260	344	644	187	1843	579
Franklin .....	1311	336	16	10	1178	379	Tama .....	1426	833	196	133	2337	1317
Fremont .....	1250	1331	334	.....	1658	1682	Taylor .....	1325	293	868	.....	1727	676
Greene .....	1031	215	551	27	1310	510	Union .....	899	516	830	63	1238	795
Grundy .....	909	504	.....	8	1099	417	Van Buren .....	1490	1305	301	130	2113	1661
Guthrie .....	1160	496	364	21	1434	629	Wapello .....	1710	1029	1265	296	2582	2412
Hamilton .....	842	265	422	57	1187	425	Warren .....	1726	944	742	101	2439	1315
Hancock .....	340	95	29	2	281	99	Wa-hington .....	1687	1221	303	112	2467	1508
Hardin .....	1492	661	238	154	2152	980	Wayne .....	1316	832	404	3	1692	1341
Harrison .....	1348	863	523	19	1557	1386	Webster .....	850	127	1421	47	1299	987
Henry .....	1770	424	1041	140	2809	1485	Winnebago .....	544	40	.....	.....	498	39
Howard .....	551	647	201	519	1194	600	Winneshiek .....	2074	1009	279	238	2759	1617
Humboldt .....	382	149	115	64	523	183	Woodbury .....	1109	867	226	9	1034	997
Ida .....	321	54	104	.....	212	57	Worth .....	628	132	8	14	703	149
Iowa .....	1132	1120	642	228	1870	1348	Wright .....	391	166	117	98	574	184
Jackson .....	1619	1966	224	15	2126	2485							
Jasper .....	1977	1154	1018	268	3375	1804	Totals .....	121546	79353	34228	10639	171332	112121
Jefferson .....	1396	753	576	109	2166	1449	Majorities .....	42193	.....	.....	.....	59211	.....

Total vote, 1877, 245,766; 1876 (including 9,001 Greenback), 292,454.



# CENTENNIAL AWARDS.

---

## TO IOWA EXHIBITORS.

UNDER the system of awards adopted at the Centennial Exposition of 1876, every article exhibited was placed in one of thirty-six groups, numbering from 1 to 36. The examination was not of a competitive character, but upon the merit of the article. Each article of merit was entitled to receive a diploma and a bronze medal of uniform value. The following awards were made to Iowa exhibitors:

### GROUP NO. I.

Wesley Redhead and Mahaska Coal Mining Company are accredited with samples of coal. The committee says: "Commended as samples of bituminous coal of Iowa."

#### LEAD ORE.

John Harvey, of Dubuque.—Report says a large and instructive exhibit of Galena lead ores of Iowa.

W. P. Fox, of Des Moines.—Commended for an instructive exhibit of the stratified deposits of the State of Iowa.

[NOTE.—In this group were shown fifty-five varieties from stone quarries in Iowa, prepared by Donahue & McCosh, of Burlington, in blocks six by nine inches square; also were shown samples of building and moulding sands, and three specimens of glass sands, twelve of fire and potters' clay, six or eight samples of mineral paint, and one sample of peat; also some fine samples of geodes from Keokuk. Judge Murdock, of Clayton county, exhibited a collection of relics of the mound builders. The most prominent one was his large collection of mound builders' skulls.]

### GROUP NO. IV.

State of Iowa.—Commended as a very fine collection of cereals in the straw, beautifully cleansed; also grasses and seeds—sixty varieties—a fine collection beautifully arranged; also a collection of Indian corn, seventy varieties.

#### BUTTER.

Stewart & McMillen, of Manchester, Delaware county, Entry No. 880.—Commended for the best samples of 200 lbs. and 30 lbs. respectively, made at Newberg factory, Edgewood and Hebran.



Stewart & McMillen, Entry No. 895.—Commended for clean, sweet flavor, firm texture and superior excellency generally, comprising samples of different creameries.

[NOTE.—The general report of the committee on butter puts the yield of the United States for 1876 at 710,000,000 lbs. Messrs. Stewart & McMillen had about ninety competitors, among whom were the best butter makers of the world. In addition to the centennial awards, they got the golden medal awarded by the national butter and egg association. Iowa creamery butter sells in the Philadelphia market readily with the gilt edged brand. The butter crop in Iowa is an item of interest, and the State owes Stewart & McMillen a debt of gratitude for their very active exertion at the centennial in raising Iowa butter to a level with the gilt edge manufacturers of the eastern States. Delaware county, Iowa, is to our State what Chester county is to Pennsylvania.]

Bryan & Curtis' butter, Strawberry Point, Clayton county.—Commended for fine quality and superior skill in manufacturing.

## GROUP NO. VI.

Collection of woods by Prof. McAfee, Agricultural College.—Commended as a good State exhibit, containing 160 specimens arranged in vertical and transverse sections.

J. C. Arthur, Charles City, No. 185.—Herbarium of plants. The herbarium contains species named and clasified, neatly mounted, labeled and one in duplicate. The duplicate collection ingeniously arranged for exhibition on large sliding frames within a glass case. The whole accompanied with a printed catalogue.

### AWARDS ON COLLECTIVE STATE EXHIBITS.

State of Iowa, No. 11.—Commended for a large display of its minerals, soils, native and cultivated grasses, its pomology in large variety, and collection of woods and a valuable collection of mound builders' relics.

## GROUP NO. XXVIII.

### EDUCATIONAL.

Board of Education, Burlington, No. 76.—Commended for a creditable display of the work of pupils.

State Educational Department, No. 77.—Report good exhibit of the statistics of State school system and work of public schools.

Board of Education of West Des Moines, No. 78.—A creditable exhibit of work of pupils.

## GROUP XXII.

### PLOWS.

Skinner Bros., Des Moines, No. 63.—Commended for excellence of material, good workmanship and beauty of form.



## GROUP NO. XXIII.

## BOOK BINDING AND PAPER INDUSTRY.

John D. Metz, Dubuque, No. 94.—Blank books with patent ends and mode of stitching. Report an admirable made book aside from the patent improvement claimed.

## GROUP XXX.

## HORSES AND CATTLE.

Eli Elliot, West Liberty.—Short Horn bull, Baron French, No. 8.—Report in form, quality and useful characteristics he is entitled to rank as a superior specimen of the Short Horn breed.

State of Iowa, Short Horn Herd, No. 12.—One bull and four cows. The animals composing this herd, in high excellence of form, quality and useful characteristics, are entitled to be ranked as first-class specimens of the Short Horn breed.

J. W. Jacobs, West Liberty, No. 13.—Two cows, Maid of Honor and Lucy Napier, commended for high excellence of form and useful characteristics, entitled to rank as first-class specimens of the Short Horn breed.

E. S. Wilson, West Liberty, No. 35.—Heifer, Loudon Mirvine, for high excellence in form, quality and useful characteristics is entitled to rank as a first-class specimen of the Short Horn breed.

E. S. Wilson, No. 36.—Emma Down and heifer calf Centennial Mine. In form and useful characteristics they are entitled to be ranked as first-class specimens of the Short Horn breed.

## GROUP XXXVI.

Henry Avery, Burlington.—Commended for a collection of apples, among which Grimes' Golden Pippin, an excellent kind, is especially meritorious in size and flavor.

David Leonard, Burlington, No. 16.—Commended for a valuable selection of varieties very well grown, and especially for a seedling named Robinson, which promises well for the northwest, both as respects to tree and fruit.

No. 27.—Polk County, by James Smith, Des Moines. Commended for 160 varieties of apples, and for the very large number of valuable varieties and for the very superior manner in which they are grown; also for great care and correctness in naming.

No. 30.—E. H. Caulkens commended for twenty varieties and their valuable characteristics; also great excellence and beauty in growth.

R. S. Willet, Malcolm.—Commended for 40 varieties of apples of general value and the superior manner of growth.

No. 39, L. Hollingsworth, Montrose.—Seventy-five varieties of apples, commended for a large number of useful sorts and for the meritorious manner in which they are grown.

No. 65, G. B. Brackett, Denmark.—Pears are Plate White Doyenne.



These specimens of this old and important variety reach the highest standard of excellence of large size and beautifully colored.

No. 81, Wilson T. Smith, Des Moines.—Twenty varieties of pears commended for being well grown, and handsome collection. The Flemish Beauty and Beaurae Clangean being superior.

No. 83, White Elk Vineyard, Keokuk.—Eighteen varieties, creditable display of pears. The Beaurae Clangean having brilliant coloring.

Iowa State Horticultural Society wax models of fruit. No. 209.—Three hundred varieties of apples in wax, of perfect accuracy and beautifully displayed—the work of the Iowa State Horticultural Society.

[NOTE.—There were in all 1020 specimens. The fruit furnished as models was by various members of the State Horticultural Society, crop of 1875, the greatest number of which was by James Smith, of Des Moines, and to whom the nomenclature is mainly due; 610 of the casts were made by Mrs. Wm. Greenland, of Des Moines, and 410 of them by Col. G. B. Brackett, of Denmark. This was the most attractive display made by Iowa, and was universally admired; and in this line Iowa can boast of as fine talent for accuracy as to model and coloring as is found anywhere. Two hundred of these casts were sold to and exchanged with the Japanese authorities, and are now doing duty in the archives of their government.]

Iowa State Horticultural Society, No. 217.—September collection, report a very good collection, containing many varieties.

[NOTE.—The Horticultural Society showed in May thirty-five varieties of apples of late keepers, also the summer varieties were shown in their season. The fall display was very fine, covering seven tables 35x6, and numbering about 335 varieties of apples, and filling over 2,000 plates.]

W. W. Winterbottom, Fort Madison, No. 191.—Timothy grass seed. The seed is remarkably clean, and every way meritorious.

H. C. Gordon, Davis county, No. 204.—His yellow corn was of peculiar weight and good quality, one ear weighing one pound and thirteen ounces.

L. T. Chute, Manchester, No. 207.—The cereals and roots in the Iowa collection exhibited are a well grown collection of twenty-five varieties. Potatoes especially meritorious.

State of Iowa, September exhibits of the crop of 1876, No. 208.—They make a collection of cereals, grasses and roots, exhibiting the ability of the State to produce these articles in the highest degree.

The information contained in the notes is additional to that given in the official reports of the Exposition, and is furnished by Dr. Alex. Shaw, of Des Moines, who held an official position in connection with Iowa exhibits up to August 18, 1876.



# ABSTRACT OF IOWA STATE LAWS.

---

## BILLS OF EXCHANGE AND PROMISSORY NOTES.

UPON negotiable bills, and notes payable in this State, grace shall be allowed according to the law merchant. All the above mentioned paper falling due on Sunday, New Year's Day, the Fourth of July, Christmas, or any day appointed or recommended by the President of the United States or the Governor of the State, as a day of fast or thanksgiving, shall be deemed as due on the day previous. No defense can be made against a negotiable instrument (assigned before due) in the hands of the assignee without notice, except fraud was used in obtaining the same. To hold an indorser, due diligence must be used by suit against the maker or his representative. Notes payable to person named or to order, in order to absolutely transfer title, must be indorsed by the payee. Notes payable to bearer may be transferred by delivery, and when so payable, every indorser thereon is held as a guarantor of payment, unless otherwise expressed.

In computing interest or discount on negotiable instruments, a month shall be considered a calendar month or twelfth of a year, and for less than a month, a day shall be figured a thirtieth part of a month. Notes only bear interest when so expressed; but after due, they draw the legal interest, even if not stated.

## INTEREST.

The legal rate of interest is six per cent. Parties may agree, in writing, on a rate not exceeding ten per cent. If a rate of interest greater than ten per cent is contracted for, it works a forfeiture of ten per cent to the school fund, and only the principal sum can be recovered.

## DESCENT.

The personal property of the deceased (except (1) that necessary for payment of debts and expenses of administration; (2) property set apart to widow, as exempt from execution; (3) allowance by court, if necessary, of twelve months' support to widow, and to children under fifteen years of age), including life insurance, descends as does real estate.

One-third in value (absolutely) of all estates in real property, possessed by the husband at any time during marriage, which have not been sold on execution or other judicial sale, and to which the wife has made no relinquishment of her right, shall be set apart as her property, in fee simple, if she survive him.

The same share shall be set apart to the surviving husband of a deceased wife.



The widow's share cannot be affected by any will of her husband's, unless she consents, in writing thereto, within six months after notice to her of provisions of the will.

The provisions of the statutes of descent apply alike to surviving husband or surviving wife.

Subject to the above, the remaining estate of which the decedent died seized, shall in absence of other arrangements by will, descend

*First.* To his or her children and their descendants in equal parts; the descendants of the deceased child or grandchild taking the share of their deceased parents in equal shares among them.

*Second.* Where there is no child, nor descendant of such child, and no widow or surviving husband, then to the parents of the deceased in equal parts; the surviving parent, if either be dead, taking the whole; and if there is no parent living, then to the brothers and sisters of the intestate and their descendants.

*Third.* When there is a widow or surviving husband, and no child or children, or descendants of the same, then one-half of the estate shall descend to such widow or surviving husband, absolutely; and the other half of the estate shall descend as in other cases where there is no widow or surviving husband, or child or children, or descendants of the same.

*Fourth.* If there is no child, parent, brother or sister, or descendants of either of them, then to wife of intestate, or to her heirs, if dead, according to like rules.

*Fifth.* If any intestate leaves no child, parent, brother or sister, or descendants of either of them, and no widow or surviving husband, and no child, parent, brother or sister (or descendant of either of them) of such widow or surviving husband, it shall escheat to the State.

#### WILLS AND ESTATES OF DECEASED PERSONS.

No exact form of words are necessary in order to make a will good at law. Every male person of the age of twenty-one years, and every female of the age of eighteen years, of sound mind and memory, can make a valid will; it must be in writing, signed by the testator, or by some one in his or her presence, and by his or her express direction, and attested by two or more competent witnesses. Care should be taken that the witnesses are not interested in the will. Inventory to be made by executor or administrator within fifteen days from date of letters testamentary or of administration. Executors' and administrators' compensation on amount of personal estate distributed, and for proceeds one-half per cent on overplus up to five thousand dollars, and one per cent of sale of real estate, five per cent for first one thousand dollars, two and one-half on overplus above five thousand dollars, with such additional allowance as shall be reasonable for extra services.

Within *ten days* after the receipt of letters of administration, the executor or administrator shall give such *notice of appointment* as the court or clerk shall direct.

Claims (other than preferred) must be filed within *one year* thereafter, or are forever barred, *unless the claim is pending* in the District or Supreme Court, or *unless peculiar circumstances* entitle the claimant to equitable relief.

Claims are *classed* and *payable* in the following order:

1. Expenses of administration.
2. Expenses of last sickness and funeral.



3. Allowance to widow and children, if made by the court.
4. Debts preferred under the laws of the United States.
5. Public rates and taxes.
6. Claims filed within six months after the *first publication* of the notice given by the executors of their appointment.
7. All other debts.
8. Legacies.

The *award*, or property which must be *set apart to the widow, in her own right*, by the executor, includes all personal property which, in the hands of the deceased, as head of the family, would have been *exempt from execution*.

#### TAXES.

The owners of personal property, on the first day of January of each year, and the owners of real property on the first day of November of each year, *are liable* for the taxes thereon.

The following property is exempt from taxation, viz. :

1. The property of the United States and of this State, including university, agricultural, college and school lands, and all property leased to the State; property of a county, township, city, incorporated town or school district when devoted entirely to the public use and not held for pecuniary profit; public grounds, including all places for the burial of the dead; fire engines, and all implements for extinguishing fires, with the grounds used exclusively for their buildings and for the meetings of the fire companies; all public libraries, grounds and buildings of literary, scientific, benevolent, agricultural and religious institutions, and societies devoted solely to the appropriate objects of these institutions, not exceeding 640 acres in extent, and not leased or otherwise used with a view of pecuniary profit; and all property leased to agricultural, charitable institutions and benevolent societies, and so devoted during the term of such lease; *provided*, that all deeds, by which such property is held, shall be duly filed for record before the property therein described shall be omitted from the assessment.

2. The books, papers and apparatus belonging to the above institutions; used solely for the purposes above contemplated, and the like property of students in any such institutions, used for their education.

3. Money and credits belonging exclusively to such institutions and devoted solely to sustaining them, but not exceeding in amount or income the sum prescribed by their charter.

4. Animals not hereafter specified, the wool shorn from sheep, belonging to the person giving the list, his farm produce harvested within one year previous to the listing; private libraries not exceeding three hundred dollars in value; family pictures, kitchen furniture, beds and bedding requisite for each family, all wearing apparel in actual use, and all food provided for the family; but no person from whom a compensation for board or lodging is received or expected, is to be considered a member of the family within the intent of this clause.

5. The polls or estates or both of persons who, by reason of age or infirmity, may, in the opinion of the assessor, be unable to contribute to the public revenue; such opinion and the fact upon which it is based being in all cases reported to the Board of Equalization by the Assessor or any other person, and subject to reversal by them.

6. The farming utensils of any person who makes his livelihood by farm-



ing, and the tools of any mechanic, not in either case to exceed three hundred dollars in value.

7. Government lands entered or located or lands purchased from this State, should not be taxed for the year in which the entry, location or purchase is made.

There is also a suitable exemption, in amount, for planting fruit trees or forest trees or hedges.

Where buildings are destroyed by fire, tornado, or other unavoidable casualty, after being assessed for the year, the Board of Supervisors may rebate taxes for that year on the property destroyed, *if same has not been sold for taxes, and if said taxes have not been delinquent for thirty days* at the time of destruction of the property, and the rebate shall be allowed for such loss only as is not covered by insurance.

All other property is subject to taxation. Every inhabitant of full age and sound mind shall assist the Assessor in listing all taxable property of which he is the owner, or which he controls or manages, either as agent, guardian, father, husband, trustee, executor, accounting officer, partner, mortgagor or lessor, mortgagee or lessee.

Road beds of railway corporations shall not be assessed to owners of adjacent property, but shall be considered the property of the companies for purposes of taxation; nor shall real estate used as a public highway be assessed and taxed as part of adjacent lands whence the same was taken for such public purpose.

The property of railway, telegraph and express companies shall be listed and assessed for taxation as the property of an individual would be listed and assessed for taxation. Collection of taxes made as in the case of an individual.

The Township Board of Equalization shall meet the first Monday in April of each year. Appeal lies to the Circuit Court.

The County Board of Equalization (the Board of Supervisors) meet at their regular session in June of each year. Appeal lies to the Circuit Court.

Taxes become delinquent February 1st of each year, payable, without interest or penalty, at any time before March 1st of each year.

Tax sale is held on first Monday of October in each year.

Redemption may be made at any time within three years after date of sale, by paying to the County Auditor the *amount* of sale, and *twenty per centum* of such amount immediately added as *penalty, with ten per cent. interest per annum* on the whole amount thus made from the day of sale, and also all subsequent taxes, interest and costs paid by purchaser after March 1st of each year, and a similar *penalty* of twenty per centum added as before, with ten per cent *interest* as before.

If *notice* has been given, by purchaser, of the date at which the redemption is limited, the cost of same is added to the redemption money. Ninety days' notice is required, by the statute, to be published by the purchaser or holder of certificate, to terminate the right of redemption.

#### JURISDICTION OF COURTS.

*District Courts* have jurisdiction, general and original, both civil and criminal, except in such cases where Circuit Courts have exclusive jurisdiction. District Courts have *exclusive supervision* over courts of Justices of the Peace and Magistrates, in criminal matters, on appeal and writs of error.



*Circuit Courts* have jurisdiction, general and original, with the District Courts, in all civil actions and special proceedings, and *exclusive jurisdiction* in all appeals and writs of error from inferior courts, in civil matters. And *exclusive jurisdiction* in matters of estates and general probate business.

*Justices of the Peace* have jurisdiction in civil matters where \$100 or less is involved. By consent of parties, the jurisdiction may be extended to an amount not exceeding \$300. They have jurisdiction to try and determine all public offense less than felony, committed within their respective counties, in which *the fine*, by law, does not exceed \$100 or *the imprisonment thirty days*.

#### LIMITATION OF ACTIONS.

Action for injuries to the person or reputation; for a statute penalty; and to enforce a mechanics' lien, must be brought in two (2) years.

Those against a public officer within three (3) years.

Those founded on unwritten contracts; for injuries to property; for relief on the ground of fraud; and all other actions not provided for, within five (5) years.

Those founded on written contracts; on judgments of any court (except those provided for in next section), and for the recovery of real property, within ten (10) years.

Those founded on judgment of any court of record in the United States, within twenty (20) years.

All above limits, except those for penalties and forfeitures, are extended in favor of minors and insane persons, until one year after the disability is removed—time during which defendant is a non-resident of the State shall not be included in computing any of the above periods.

Actions for the recovery of real property, sold for non-payment of taxes, must be brought within five years after the Treasurer's Deed is executed and recorded, except where a minor or convict or insane person is the owner, and they shall be allowed five years after disability is removed, in which to bring action.

#### JURORS.

All qualified electors of the State, of good moral character, sound judgment, and in full possession of the senses of hearing and seeing, are competent jurors in their respective counties.

United States officers, practicing attorneys, physicians and clergymen, acting professors or teachers in institutions of learning, and persons disabled by bodily infirmity or over sixty-five years of age, are exempt from liability to act as jurors.

Any person may be excused from serving on a jury when his own interests or the public's will be materially injured by his attendance, or when the state of his health or the death, or sickness of his family requires his absence.

#### CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

was restored by the Seventeenth General Assembly, making it optional with the jury to inflict it or not.



## A MARRIED WOMAN

may convey or incumber real estate, or interest therein, belonging to her; may control the same or contract with reference thereto, as other persons may convey, encumber, control or contract.

She may own, acquire, hold, convey and devise property, as her husband may.

Her husband is not liable for civil injuries committed by her.

She may convey property to her husband, and he may convey to her.

She may constitute her husband her attorney in fact.

## EXEMPTIONS FROM EXECUTION.

A resident of the State and head of a family may hold the following property exempt from execution: All wearing apparel of himself and family kept for actual use and suitable to the condition, and the trunks or other receptacles necessary to contain the same; one musket or rifle and shot-gun; all private libraries, family Bibles, portraits, pictures, musical instruments, and paintings not kept for the purpose of sale; a seat or pew occupied by the debtor or his family in any house of public worship; an interest in a public or private burying ground not exceeding one acre; two cows and a calf; one horse, unless a horse is exempt as hereinafter provided; fifty sheep and the wool therefrom, and the materials manufactured from said wool; six stands of bees; five hogs and all pigs under six months; the necessary food for exempted animals for six months; all flax raised from one acre of ground, and manufactures therefrom; one bedstead and necessary bedding for every two in the family; all cloth manufactured by the defendant not exceeding one hundred yards; household and kitchen furniture not exceeding two hundred dollars in value; all spinning wheels and looms; one sewing machine and other instruments of domestic labor kept for actual use; the necessary provisions and fuel for the use of the family for six months; the proper tools, instruments, or books of the debtor, if a farmer, mechanic, surveyor, clergyman, lawyer, physician, teacher or professor; the horse or the team, consisting of not more than two horses or mules, or two yokes of cattle, and the wagon or other vehicle, with the proper harness or tackle, by the use of which the debtor, if a physician, public officer, farmer, teamster or other laborer, habitually earns his living; and to the debtor, if a printer, there shall also be exempt a printing press and the types, furniture and material necessary for the use of such printing press, and a newspaper office to the value of twelve hundred dollars; the earnings of such debtor, or those of his family, at any time within ninety days next preceding the levy.

Persons unmarried and not the head of a family, and non-residents, have exempt their own ordinary wearing apparel and trunks to contain the same.

There is also exempt, to a head of a family, a homestead, not exceeding forty acres; or, if inside city limits, one-half acre with improvements, value not limited. The homestead is liable for all debts contracted prior to its acquisition as such, and is subject to mechanics' liens for work or material furnished for the same.

An article, otherwise exempt, is liable, on execution, for the purchase money thereof.

Where a debtor, if a head of a family, has started to leave the State, he



shall have exempt only the ordinary wearing apparel of himself and family, and other property in addition, as he may select, in all not exceeding seventy-five dollars in value.

A policy of life insurance shall inure to the separate use of the husband or wife and children, entirely independent of his or her creditors.

#### WOLF SCALPS.

A bounty of one dollar is paid for wolf scalps.

#### MARKS AND BRANDS.

Any person may adopt his own mark or brand for his domestic animals, or have a description thereof recorded by the township clerk.

No person shall adopt the recorded mark or brand of any person residing in his township.

#### DAMAGES FROM TRESPASS.

When any person's lands are enclosed by a *lawful* fence, the owner of any domestic animal injuring said lands is liable for the damages, and the damages may be recovered by suit against the owner, or may be made by distraining the animals doing the damage; and if the party injured elects to recover by action against the owner, no appraisalment need be made by the trustees, as in case of distraint.

When trespassing animals are distrained within twenty-four hours, Sunday not included, the party injured shall notify the owner of said animals, if known; and if the owner fails to satisfy the party within twenty-four hours thereafter, the party shall have the township trustees assess the damages, and notice shall be posted up in three conspicuous places in the township, that the stock, or part thereof, shall, on *the tenth day after posting the notice*, between the hours of 1 and 3 P. M., be sold to the highest bidder, to satisfy said damages, with costs.

Appeal lies, within twenty days, from the action of the trustees to the circuit court.

Where stock is restrained, by police regulation or by law, from running at large, any person injured in his improved or cultivated lands by any domestic animal, may, by action against the owner of such animal, or by distraining such animal, recover his damages, whether the lands whereon the injury was done were inclosed by a lawful fence or not.

#### ESTRAYS.

An unbroken animal shall not be taken up as an estray between May 1st and November 1st, of each year, unless the same be found within the lawful enclosure of a householder, who alone can take up such animal, unless some other person gives him notice of the fact of such animal coming on his place; and if he fails, within five days thereafter, to take up such estray, any other householder of the township may take up such estray and proceed with it as if taken on his own premises, provided he shall prove to the Justice of the Peace such notice, and shall make affidavit where such estray was taken up.



Any swine, sheep, goat, horse, neat cattle or other animal distrained (for damage done to one's enclosure), when the owner is not known, shall be treated as an estray.

Within five days after taking up an estray, notice containing a full description thereof, shall be posted up in three of the most public places in the township; and in ten days, the person taking up such estray shall go before a Justice of the Peace in the township and make oath as to where such estray was taken up, and that the marks or brands have not been altered, to his knowledge. The estray shall then be appraised, by order of the Justice, and the appraisement, description of the size, age, color, sex, marks and brands of the estray shall be entered by the Justice in a book kept for that purpose, and he shall, within ten days thereafter, send a certified copy thereof to the County Auditor.

When the appraised value of an estray does not exceed five dollars, the Justice need not proceed further than to enter the description of the estray on his book, and if no owner appears within six months, the property shall vest in the finder, if he has complied with the law and paid all costs.

Where appraised value of estray exceeds five and is less than ten dollars, if no owner appears in nine months, the finder has the property, if he has complied with the law and paid costs.

An estray, legally taken up, may be used or worked with care and moderation.

If any person unlawfully take up an estray, or take up an estray and fail to comply with the law regarding estrays, or use or work it contrary to above, or work it before having it appraised, or keep such estray out of the county more than five days at one time, before acquiring ownership, such offender shall forfeit to the county twenty dollars, and the owner may recover double damages with costs.

If the owner of any estray fail to claim and prove his title for one year after the taking up, and the finder shall have complied with the law, a complete title vests in the finder.

But if the owner appear within eighteen months from the taking up, prove his ownership and pay all costs and expenses, the finder shall pay him the appraised value of such estray, or may, at his option, deliver up the estray.

#### FENCES.

A lawful fence is fifty-four inches high, made of rails, wire or boards, with posts not more than ten feet apart where rails are used, and eight feet where boards are used, substantially built and kept in good repair; or any other fence, in the opinion of the fence viewers, shall be declared a lawful fence—provided the lower rail, wire or board be not more than twenty nor less than sixteen inches from the ground.

The respective owners of lands enclosed with fences shall maintain partition fences between their own and next adjoining enclosure so long as they improve them in equal shares, unless otherwise agreed between them.

If any party neglect to maintain such partition fence as he should maintain, the fence viewers (the township trustees), upon complaint of aggrieved party, may, upon due notice to both parties, examine the fence, and, if found insufficient, notify the delinquent party, *in writing*, to repair or rebuild the same within such time as they judge reasonable.

If the fence be not repaired or rebuilt accordingly, the complainant may



do so, and the same being adjudged sufficient by the fence viewers, and the value thereof, with their fees, being ascertained and certified under their hands, the complainant may demand of the delinquent the sum so ascertained, and if the same be not paid in one month after demand, may recover it with one per cent a month interest, by action.

In case of disputes, the fence viewers may decide as to who shall erect or maintain partition fences, and in what time the same shall be done; and in case any party neglect to maintain or erect such part as may be assigned to him, the aggrieved party may erect and maintain the same, and recover double damages.

No person, not wishing his land enclosed, and not using it otherwise than in common, shall be compelled to maintain any partition fence; but when he uses or incloses his land otherwise than in common, he shall contribute to the partition fences.

Where parties have had their lands inclosed in common, and one of the owners desire to occupy his separate and apart from the other, and the other refuses to divide the line or build a sufficient fence on the line when divided, the fence viewers may divide and assign, and upon neglect of the other to build as ordered by the viewers, the one may build the other's part and recover as above.

And when one incloses land which has lain uninclosed, he must pay for one-half of each partition fence between himself and his neighbors.

Where one desires to lay not less than twenty feet of his lands, adjoining his neighbor, out to the public to be used in common, he must give his neighbor six months' notice thereof.

Where a fence has been built on the land of another through mistake, the owner may enter upon such premises and remove his fence and material within six months after the division line has been ascertained. Where the material to build such a fence has been taken from the land on which it was built, then, before it can be removed, the person claiming must first pay for such material to the owner of the land from which it was taken, nor shall such a fence be removed at a time when the removal will throw open or expose the crops of the other party; a reasonable time must be given beyond the six months to remove crops.

#### ADOPTION OF CHILDREN.

Any person competent to make a will can adopt as his own the minor child of another. The consent of both parents, if living and not divorced or separated, and if divorced or separated, or if unmarried, the consent of the parent lawfully having the custody of the child; or if either parent is dead, then the consent of the survivor, or if both parents be dead, or the child have been and remain abandoned by them, then the consent of the Mayor of the city where the child is living, or if not in the city, then of the Clerk of the Circuit Court of the county shall be given to such adoption by an instrument in writing, signed by parties consenting, and stating the names of the parties, if known, the name of the child, if known, the name of the person adopting such child, and the residence of all, if known, and declaring the name by which the child is thereafter to be called and known, and stating, also, that such child is given to the person adopting, for the purpose of adoption as his own child.

The person adopting shall also sign said instrument, and all the parties



shall acknowledge the same in the manner that deeds conveying lands shall be acknowledged.

The instrument shall be recorded in the office of the County Recorder.

#### SURVEYORS AND SURVEYS.

There is in every county elected a Surveyor known as a County Surveyor, who has power to appoint deputies, for whose official acts he is responsible. It is the duty of the County Surveyor, either by himself or his deputy, to make all surveys that he may be called upon to make within his county as soon as may be after application is made. The necessary chainmen and other assistance must be employed by the person requiring the same to be done, and to be by him paid, unless otherwise agreed; but the chainmen must be disinterested persons and approved by the Surveyor and sworn by him to measure justly and impartially. Previous to any survey, he shall furnish himself with a copy of the field notes of the original survey of the same land, if there be any in the office of the County Auditor, and his survey shall be made in accordance therewith.

Their fees are three dollars per day. For certified copies of field notes, twenty-five cents.

#### MECHANICS' LIENS.

Every mechanic, or other person who shall do any labor upon, or furnish any materials, machinery or fixtures for any building, erection or other improvement upon land, including those engaged in the construction or repair of any work of internal improvement, by virtue of any contract with the owner, his agent, trustee, contractor, or sub-contractor, shall have a lien, on complying with the forms of law, upon the building or other improvement for his labor done or materials furnished.

It would take too large a space to detail the manner in which a sub-contractor secures his lien. He should file, within thirty days after the last of the labor was performed, or the last of the material shall have been furnished, with the clerk of the District Court a true account of the amount due him, after allowing all credits, setting forth the time when such material was furnished or labor performed, and when completed, and containing a correct description of the property sought to be charged with the lien, and the whole verified by affidavit.

A principal contractor must file such an affidavit within ninety days, as above.

Ordinarily, there are so many points to be examined in order to secure a mechanics' lien, that it is much better, unless one is accustomed to managing such liens, to consult at once an attorney.

Remember that the proper time to file the claim is ninety days for a principal contractor, thirty days for a sub-contractor, as above; and that actions to enforce these liens must be commenced within two years, and the rest can much better be done with an attorney.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Persons meeting each other on the public highways, shall give one-half of the same by turning to the right. All persons failing to observe this rule shall be liable to pay all damages resulting therefrom, together with a fine, not exceeding five dollars.



The prosecution must be instituted on the complaint of the person wronged.

Any person guilty of racing horses, or driving upon the public highway, in a manner likely to endanger the persons or the lives of others, shall, on conviction, be fined not exceeding one hundred dollars or imprisoned not exceeding thirty days.

It is a misdemeanor, without authority from the proper Road Supervisor, to break upon, plow or dig within, the boundary lines of any public highway.

The money tax levied upon the property in each road district in each township (except the general Township Fund, set apart for purchasing tools, machinery and guide boards), whether collected by the Road Supervisor or County Treasurer, shall be expended for highway purposes in that district, and no part thereof shall be paid out or expended for the benefit of another district.

The Road Supervisor of each district, is bound to keep the roads and bridges therein, in as good condition as the funds at his disposal will permit; to put guide boards at cross roads and forks of highways in his district; and when notified in writing that any portion of the public highway, or any bridge is unsafe, must in a reasonable time repair the same, and for this purpose may call out any or all the able bodied men in the district, but not more than two days at one time, without their consent.

Also, when notified in writing, of the growth of any Canada thistles upon vacant or non-resident lands or vacant lots, within his district, the owner, lessee or agent thereof being unknown, shall cause the same to be destroyed.

Bridges when erected and maintained by the public, are parts of the highway, and must not be less than sixteen feet wide.

A penalty is imposed upon any one who rides or drives faster than a walk across any such bridge.

The manner of establishing, vacating or altering roads, etc., is so well known to all township officers, that it suffices here to say that the first step is by petition, filed in the Auditors' office, addressed in substance as follows:

The Board of Supervisors of——County: The undersigned asks that a highway, commencing at——and running thence——and terminating at——, be established, vacated or altered (as the case may be).

When the petition is filed, all necessary and succeeding steps will be shown and explained to the petitioners by the Auditor.

#### SUPPORT OF POOR.

The father, mother and children of any poor person who has applied for aid, and who is unable to maintain himself by work, shall, jointly or severally, maintain such poor person in such manner as may be approved by the Township Trustees.

In the absence or inability of nearer relatives, the same liability shall extend to the grandparents, if of ability without personal labor, and to the male grandchildren who are of ability, by personal labor or otherwise.

The Township Trustees may, upon the failure of such relatives to maintain a poor person, who has made application for relief, apply to the Circuit Court for an order to compel the same.

Upon ten days' notice, in writing, to the parties sought to be charged, a hearing may be had, and an order made for entire or partial support of the poor person.



Appeal may be taken from such judgment as from other judgments of the Circuit Court.

When any person, having any estate, abandons either children, wife or husband, leaving them chargeable, or likely to become chargeable, upon the public for support, upon proof of above fact, an order may be had from the Clerk of the Circuit Court, or Judge, authorizing the Trustees or the Sheriff to take into possession such estate.

The court may direct such personal estate to be sold, to be applied, as well as the rents and profits of the real estate, if any, to the support of children, wife or husband.

If the party against whom the order is issued return and support the person abandoned, or give security for the same, the order shall be discharged, and the property taken returned.

The mode of relief for the poor, through the action of the Township Trustees, or the action of the Board of Supervisors, is so well known to every township officer, and the circumstances attending applications for relief are so varied, that it need now only be said that it is the duty of each county to provide for its poor, no matter at what place they may be.

#### LANDLORD AND TENANT.

A tenant giving notice to quit demised premises at a time named, and afterward holding over, and a tenant or his assignee willfully holding over the premises after the term, and after notice to quit, shall pay double rent.

Any person in possession of real property, with the assent of the owner, is presumed to be a tenant at will until the contrary is shown.

Thirty days' notice, in writing, is necessary to be given by either party before he can terminate a tenancy at will; but when, in any case, a rent is reserved payable at intervals of less than thirty days, the length of notice need not be greater than such interval between the days of payment. In case of tenants occupying and cultivating farms, the notice must fix the termination of the tenancy to take place on the 1st of March, except in cases of field tenants and croppers, whose leases shall be held to expire when the crop is harvested; provided, that in a case of a crop of corn, it shall not be later, than the 1st day of December, unless otherwise agreed upon. But when an express agreement is made, whether the same has been reduced to writing or not, the tenancy shall cease at the time agreed upon, without notice.

But where an express agreement is made, whether reduced to writing or not, the tenancy shall cease at the time agreed upon, without notice.

If such tenant cannot be found in the county, the notices above required may be given to any sub-tenant or other person in possession of the premises; or if the premises be vacant, by affixing the notice to the principal door of the building, or on some conspicuous position on the land, if there be no building.

The landlord shall have a lien for his rent upon all the crops grown on the premises, and upon any other personal property of the tenant used on the premises during the term, and not exempt from execution, for a period of one year after a year's rent or the rent of a shorter period claimed falls due; but such lien shall not continue more than six months after the expiration of the term.

The lien may be effected by the commencement of an action, within the



period above described, for rent alone; and the landlord is entitled to a writ of attachment, upon filing an affidavit that the action is commenced to recover rent accrued within one year previous thereto upon the premises described in the affidavit.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Whenever any of the following articles shall be contracted for, or sold or delivered, and no special contract or agreement shall be made to the contrary, the weight per bushel shall be as follows, to wit:

Apples, Peaches or Quinces.....	48	Sand.....	130
Cherries, Grapes, Currants or Gooseber's,	40	Sorghum Seed.....	30
Strawberries, Raspberries or Blackber's,	32	Broom Corn Seed.....	30
Osage Orange Seed.....	32	Buckwheat.....	52
Millet Seed.....	45	Salt.....	50
Stone Coal.....	80	Barley.....	48
Lime.....	80	Corn Meal.....	48
Corn in the ear.....	70	Castor Beans.....	46
Wheat.....	60	Timothy Seed.....	45
Potatoes.....	60	Hemp Seed.....	44
Beans.....	60	Dried Peaches.....	33
Clover Seed.....	60	Oats.....	33
Onions.....	57	Dried Apples.....	24
Shelled Corn.....	56	Bran.....	20
Rye.....	56	Blue Grass Seed.....	14
Flax Seed.....	56	Hungarian Grass Seed.....	45
Sweet Potatoes.....	46		

Penalty for giving less than the above standard is treble damages and costs and five dollars addition thereto as a fine.

NOTES.

Form of note is legal, worded in the simplest way, so that the amount and time of payment are mentioned:

\$100.

CHICAGO, Ill., Sept. 15, 1876.

Sixty days from date I promise to pay to E. F. Brown or order, one hundred dollars, for value received.

L. D. LOWRY.

A note to be payable in anything else than money needs only the facts substituted for money in the above form.

ORDERS.

Orders should be worded simply, thus:

Mr. F. H. COATS:CHICAGO, Sept. 15, 1876.

Please pay to H. Birdsall twenty-five dollars, and charge to

F. D. SILVA.

BILLS OF PURCHASE.

W. N. MASON,SALEM, Illinois, Sept. 18, 1876.

Bought of A. A. GRAHAM.

4 Bushels of Seed Wheat, at \$1.50.....\$6 00

2 Seamless Sacks " 30.....60

Received payment,\$6 60

A. A. GRAHAM.



## RECEIPTS.

Receipts should always state when received and what for, thus:  
\$100.

CHICAGO, Sept. 15, 1876.

Received of J. W. Davis, one hundred dollars, for services rendered in grading his lot in Fort Madison, on account.

THOMAS BRADY.

If receipt is in full, it should be so stated.

## DEFINITION OF COMMERCIAL TERMS.

\$—— means dollars, being a contraction of U. S., which was formerly placed before any denomination of money, and meant, as it means now, United States Currency.

£—— means *pounds*, English money.

@ stands for *at* or *to*; lb for *pounds*, and bbl. for *barrels*; ₧ for *per* or *by the*. Thus, Butter sells at 20@30c ₧ lb, and Flour at \$8@\$12 ₧ bbl. % for *per cent*, and # for *number*.

May 1. Wheat sells at \$1.20@\$1.25, "seller June." *Seller June* means that the person who sells the wheat has the privilege of delivering it at any time during the month of June.

Selling *short*, is contracting to deliver a certain amount of grain or stock, at a fixed price, within a certain length of time, when the seller has not the stock on hand. It is for the interest of the person selling "short" to depress the market as much as possible, in order that he may buy and fill his contract at a profit. Hence the "shorts" are termed "bears."

Buying *long*, is to contract to purchase a certain amount of grain or shares of stock at a fixed price, deliverable within a stipulated time, expecting to make a profit by the rise in prices. The "longs" are termed "bulls," as it is for their interest to "operate" so as to "toss" the prices upward as much as possible.

## CONFESSION OF JUDGMENT.

\$——. ———, Iowa, ———, 18——.  
—— after date — promises to pay to the order of ———, ——— dollars, at ———, for value received, with interest at ten per cent per annum after ——— until paid. Interest payable ———, and on interest not paid when due, interest at same rate and conditions.

A failure to pay said interest, or any part thereof, within 20 days after due, shall cause the whole note to become due and collectible at once.

If this note is sued, or judgment is confessed hereon, \$—— shall be allowed as attorney fees.  
No. —. P. O. ———, ———.

## CONFESSION OF JUDGMENT.

—vs. — In — Court of — County, Iowa, —, of — County, Iowa, do hereby confess that — justly indebted to —, in the sum of — dollars, and the further sum of \$—— as attorney fees, with interest thereon at ten per cent from —, and — hereby confess judgment against — as defendant in favor of said —, for said sum of \$——, and \$—— as attorney fees, hereby authorizing the Clerk of the — Court of said county to enter up judgment for said sum against — with costs, and interest at 10 per cent from —, the interest to be paid—.

Said debt and judgment being for —.



It is especially agreed, however, That if this judgment is paid within twenty days after due, no attorney fees need be paid. And ——— hereby sell, convey and release all right of homestead we now occupy in favor of said ——— so far as this judgment is concerned, and agree that it shall be liable on execution for this judgment.

Dated ———, 18—.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

THE STATE OF IOWA, }  
———County. }

———being duly sworn according to law, depose and say that the foregoing statement and Confession of Judgment was read over to ———, and that ——— understood the contents thereof, and that the statements contained therein are true, and that the sums therein mentioned are justly to become due said ——— as aforesaid.

Sworn to and subscribed before me and in my presence by the said ——— this ——— day of ———, 18—. ———, Notary Public.

#### ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT.

An agreement is where one party promises to another to do a certain thing in a certain time for a stipulated sum. Good business men always reduce an agreement to writing, which nearly always saves misunderstandings and trouble. No particular form is necessary, but the facts must be clearly and explicitly stated, and there must, to make it valid, be a reasonable consideration.

*General Form of Agreement.*—This agreement, made the second day of June, 1878, between John Jones, of Keokuk, county of Lee, State of Iowa, of the first part, and Thomas Whiteside, of the same place, of the second part—

*Witnesseth:* That the said John Jones, in consideration of the agreement of the party of the second part, hereinafter contained, contracts and agrees to and with the said Thomas Whiteside, that he will deliver in good and marketable condition, at the village of Melrose, Iowa, during the month of November, of this year, one hundred tons of prairie hay, in the following lots, and at the following specified times; namely, twenty-five tons by the seventh of November, twenty-five tons additional by the fourteenth of the month, twenty-five tons more by the twenty-first, and the entire one hundred tons to be all delivered by the thirtieth of November.

And the said Thomas Whiteside, in consideration of the prompt fulfillment of this contract, on the part of the party of the first part, contracts to and agrees with the said John Jones, to pay for said hay five dollars per ton, for each ton as soon as delivered.

In case of failure of agreement by either of the parties hereto, it is hereby stipulated and agreed that the party so failing shall pay to the other, one hundred dollars, as fixed and settled damages.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands the day and year first above written.

JOHN JONES,

THOMAS WHITESIDE.

*Agreement with Clerk for Services.*—This agreement, made the first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, between Reuben Stone, of Dubuque, county of Dubuque, State of Iowa, party of the first



part, and George Barclay, of McGregor, county of Clayton, State of Iowa, party of the second part—

*Witnesseth:* That the said George Barclay agrees faithfully and diligently to work as clerk and salesman for the said Reuben Stone, for and during the space of one year from the date hereof, should both live such length of time, without absentsing himself from his occupation; during which time he, the said Barclay, in the store of said Stone, of Dubuque, will carefully and honestly attend, doing and performing all duties as clerk and salesman aforesaid, in accordance and in all respects as directed and desired by the said Stone.

In consideration of which services, so to be rendered by the said Barclay, the said Stone agrees to pay to said Barclay the annual sum of one thousand dollars, payable in twelve equal monthly payments, each upon the last day of each month; provided that all dues for days of absence from business by said Barclay, shall be deducted from the sum otherwise by the agreement due and payable by the said Stone to the said Barclay

Witness our hands.

REUBEN STONE.

GEORGE BARCLAY.

#### BILLS OF SALE.

A bill of sale is a written agreement to another party, for a consideration to convey his right and interest in the personal property. *The purchaser must take actual possession of the property, or the bill of sale must be acknowledged and recorded.*

*Common Form of Bill of Sale.*—Know all men by this instrument, that I, Louis Clay, of Burlington, Iowa, of the first part, for and in consideration of five hundred and ten dollars, to me paid by John Floyd, of the same place, of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have sold, and by this instrument do convey unto the said Floyd, party of the second part, his executors, administrators and assigns, my undivided half of ten acres of corn, now growing on the farm of Thomas Tyrell, in the town above mentioned; one pair of horses, sixteen sheep, and five cows, belonging to me and in my possession at the farm aforesaid; to have and to hold the same unto the party of the second part, his executors and assigns forever. And I do, for myself and legal representatives, agree with the said party of the second part, and his legal representatives, to warrant and defend the sale of the aforementioned property and chattels unto the said party of the second part, and his legal representatives, against all and any person whomsoever.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto affixed my hand, this tenth day of October, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

LOUIS CLAY.

#### NOTICE TO QUIT.

*To John Wontpay:* You are hereby notified to quit the possession of the premises you now occupy, to-wit:

[Insert Description.]

on or before thirty days from the date of this notice.

Dated January 1, 1878.

Landlord.

[Reversed for Notice to Landlord.]



## GENERAL FORM OF WILL FOR REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

I, Charles Mansfield, of the town of Bellevue, county of Jackson, State of Iowa, being aware of the uncertainty of life, and in failing health, but of sound mind and memory, do make and declare this to be my last will and testament, in manner following, to-wit:

*First.* I give, devise and bequeath unto to my eldest son, Sydney H. Mansfield, the sum of Two Thousand Dollars, of bank stock, now in the Third National Bank, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and the farm owned by myself, in the township of Iowa, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, with all the houses, tenements and improvements thereunto belonging; to have and to hold unto my said son, his heirs and assigns forever.

*Second.* I give, devise and bequeath to each of my two daughters, Anna Louise Mansfield and Ida Clara Mansfield, each Two Thousand Dollars, in bank stock, in the Third National Bank of Cincinnati, Ohio; and also each one quarter section of land, owned by myself, situated in the township of Fairfield, and recorded in my name in the recorder's office in the county where such land is located. The north one hundred and sixty acres of said half section is devised to my eldest daughter, Anna Louise.

*Third.* I give, devise and bequeath to my son, Frank Alfred Mansfield, five shares of railroad stock in the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and my one hundred and sixty acres of land, and saw-mill thereon, situated in Manistee, Michigan, with all the improvements and appurtenances thereunto belonging, which said real estate is recorded in my name, in the county where situated.

*Fourth.* I give to my wife, Victoria Elizabeth Mansfield, all my household furniture, goods, chattels and personal property, about my home, not hitherto disposed of, including Eight Thousand Dollars of bank stock in the Third National Bank of Cincinnati, Ohio, fifteen shares in the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the free and unrestricted use, possession and benefit of the home farm so long as she may live, in lieu of dower, to which she is entitled by law—said farm being my present place of residence.

*Fifth.* I bequeath to my invalid father, Elijah H. Mansfield, the income from rents of my store building at 145 Jackson street, Chicago, Illinois, during the term of his natural life. Said building and land therewith to revert to my said sons and daughters in equal proportion, upon the demise of my said father.

*Sixth.* It is also my will and desire that, at the death of my wife, Victoria Elizabeth Mansfield, or at any time when she may arrange to relinquish her life interest in the above mentioned homestead, the same may revert to my above named children, or to the lawful heirs of each.

*And lastly.* I nominate and appoint as the executors of this, my last will and testament, my wife, Victoria Elizabeth Mansfield, and my eldest son, Sidney H. Mansfield.

I further direct that my debts and necessary funeral expenses shall be paid from moneys now on deposit in the Savings Bank of Bellevue, the residue of such moneys to revert to my wife, Victoria Elizabeth Mansfield, for her use forever.

In witness whereof, I, Charles Mansfield, to this my last will and testament, have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fourth day of April, eighteen hundred and seventy-two.

CHARLES MANSFIELD.



Signed, and declared by Charles Mansfield, as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who, at his request, and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names hereunto as witnesses thereof.

PETER A. SCHENCK, Dubuque, Iowa.  
FRANK E. DENT, Bellevue, Iowa.

#### CODICIL.

WHEREAS I, Charles Mansfield, did, on the fourth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, make my last will and testament, I do now, by this writing, add this codocil to my said will, to be taken as a part thereof.

WHEREAS, by the dispensation of Providence, my daughter, Anna Louise, has deceased, November fifth, eighteen hundred and seventy-three; and whereas, a son has been born to me, which son is now christened Richard Albert Mansfield, I give and bequeath unto him my gold watch, and all right, interest and title in lands and bank stock and chattels bequeathed to my deceased daughter, Anna Louise, in the body of this will.

In witness whereof, I hereunto place my hand and seal, this tenth day of March, eighteen hundred and seventy-five.

CHARLES MANSFIELD.

Signed, sealed, published and declared to us by the testator, Charles Mansfield, as and for a codicil to be annexed to his last will and testament. And we, at his request, and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto, at the date hereof.

FRANK E. DENT, Bellevue, Iowa.  
JOHN C. SHAY, Bellevue, Iowa.

(*Form No. 1.*)

#### SATISFACTION OF MORTGAGE.

STATE OF IOWA, }  
— County, } ss.

I, —, of the county of —, State of Iowa, do hereby acknowledge that a certain Indenture of —, bearing date the — day of —, A. D. 18—, made and executed by — and —, his wife, to said — on the following described Real Estate, in the county of —, and State of Iowa, to-wit: (here insert description) and filed for record in the office of the Recorder of the county of —, and State of Iowa, on the — day of —, A. D. 18—, at — o'clock . M.; and recorded in Book — of Mortgage Records, on page —, is redeemed, paid off, satisfied and discharged in full. —. [SEAL.]

STATE OF IOWA, }  
— County, } ss.

Be it Remembered, That on this — day of —, A. D. 18—, before me the undersigned, a — in and for said county, personally appeared —, to me personally known to be the identical person who executed the above (satisfaction of mortgage) as grantor, and acknowledged — signature thereto to be — voluntary act and deed.

Witness my hand and — seal, the day and year last above written. —.



ONE FORM OF REAL ESTATE MORTGAGE.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That ———, of ——— county, and State of ———, in consideration of ——— dollars, in hand paid by ——— of ——— county, and State of ———, do hereby sell and convey unto the said ——— the following described premises, situated in the county of ———, and State of ———, to-wit: (here insert description) and ——— do hereby covenant with the said ——— that ——— lawfully seized of said premises, that they are free from incumbrance, that ——— have good right and lawful authority to sell and convey the same; and ——— do hereby covenant to warrant and defend the same against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever. To be void upon condition that the said ——— shall pay the full amount of principal and interest at the time therein specified, of ——— certain promissory note for the sum of ——— dollars.

One note for \$——, due ———, 18—, with interest annually at ——— per cent.  
 One note for \$——, due ———, 18—, with interest annually at ——— per cent.  
 One note for \$——, due ———, 18—, with interest annually at ——— per cent.  
 One note for \$——, due ———, 18—, with interest annually at ——— per cent.

And the said Mortgagee agrees to pay all taxes that may be levied upon the above described premises. It is also agreed by the Mortgagor that if it becomes necessary to foreclose this mortgage, a reasonable amount shall be allowed as an attorney's fee for foreclosing. And the said ——— hereby relinquishes all her right of dower and homestead in and to the above described premises.

Signed this ——— day of ———, A. D. 18—.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 ———

[Acknowledge as in Form No. 1.]

SECOND FORM OF REAL ESTATE MORTGAGE.

THIS INDENTURE, made and executed ——— by and between ——— of the county of ——— and State of ———, part of the first part, and ——— of the county of ——— and State of ——— part of the second part, *Witnesseth*, that the said part of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of ——— dollars, paid by the said part of the second part, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, have granted and sold, and do by these presents, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm, unto the said party of the second part, ——— heirs and assigns forever, the certain tract or parcel of real estate, situated in the county of ——— and State of ———, described as follows, to-wit:

*(Here insert description.)*

The said part of the first part represent to and covenant with the part of the second part, that he have good right to sell and convey said premises, that they are free from incumbrance, and that he will warrant and defend them against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever, and do expressly hereby release all rights of dower in and to said premises, and relinquish and convey all rights of homestead therein.

This instrument is made, executed and delivered upon the following conditions, to-wit:

*First.* Said first part agree to pay said ——— or order ———  
*Second.* Said first part further agree as is stipulated in said note, that



if he shall fail to pay any of said interest when due, it shall bear interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, from the time the same becomes due, and this mortgage shall stand security for the same.

*Third.* Said first part further agree that he will pay all taxes and assessments levied upon said real estate before the same become delinquent, and if not paid the holder of this mortgage may declare the whole sum of money herein secured due and collectable at once, or he may elect to pay such taxes or assessments, and be entitled to interest on the same at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, and this mortgage shall stand as security for the amount so paid.

*Fourth.* Said first part further agree that if he fail to pay any of said money, either principal or interest, within — days after the same becomes due; or fail to conform or comply with any of the foregoing conditions or agreements, the whole sum herein secured shall become due and payable at once, and this mortgage may thereupon be foreclosed immediately for the whole of said money, interest and costs.

*Fifth.* Said part further agree that in the event of the non-payment of either principal, interest or taxes when due, and upon the filing of a bill of foreclosure of this mortgage, an attorney's fee of — dollars shall become due and payable, and shall be by the court taxed, and this mortgage shall stand as security therefor, and the same shall be included in the decree of foreclosure, and shall be made by the sheriff on general or special execution with the other money, interest and costs, and the contract embodied in this mortgage and the note described herein, shall in all respects be governed, construed and adjudged by the laws of —, where the same is made. The foregoing conditions being performed, this conveyance to be void, otherwise of full force and virtue.

— —,  
— —.

[Acknowledge as in form No. 1.]

#### FORM OF LEASE.

THIS ARTICLE OF AGREEMENT, Made and entered into on this — day of —, A. D. 187—, by and between —, of the county of —, and State of Iowa, of the first part, and — —, of the county of —, and State of Iowa, of the second part, witnesseth that the said party of the first part has this day leased unto the party of the second part the following described premises, to-wit:

[*Here insert description.*]

for the term of — from and after the — day of —, A. D. 187—, at the — rent of — dollars, to be paid as follows, to-wit:

[*Here insert terms.*]

And it is further agreed that if any rent shall be due and unpaid, or if default be made in any of the covenants herein contained, it shall then be lawful for the said party of the first part to re-enter said premises, or to distrain for such rent; or he may recover possession thereof, by action of forcible entry and detainer, notwithstanding the provision of Section 3612 of the Code of 1873; or he may use any or all of said remedies.

And the said party of the second part agrees to pay to the party of the first part the rent as above stated, except when said premises are untenable



by reason of fire, or from any other cause than the carelessness of the party of the second part, or persons — family, or in — employ, or by superior force and inevitable necessity. And the said party of the second part covenants that — will use the said premises as a —, and for no other purposes whatever; and that — especially will not use said premises, or permit the same to be used, for any unlawful business or purpose whatever; that — will not sell, assign, underlet or relinquish said premises without the written consent of the lessor, under penalty of a forfeiture of all — rights under this lease, at the election of the party of the first part; and that — will use all due care and diligence in guarding said property, with the buildings, gates, fences, etc., in as good repair as they now are, or may at any time be placed by the lessor, damages by superior force, inevitable necessity, or fire from any other cause than from the carelessness of the lessee, or persons of — family, or in — employ excepted; and at the expiration of this lease, or upon a breach by said lessee of any of the said covenants herein contained, — will, without further notice of any kind, quit and surrender the possession and occupancy of said premises in as good condition as reasonable use, natural wear and decay thereof will permit, damages by fire as aforesaid, superior force, or inevitable necessity, only excepted.

In witness whereof the said parties have subscribed their names on the date first above written.

In presence of

FORM OF NOTE.

\$ —, 18—. On or before the — day of —, 18—, for value received, I promise to pay — or order, — dollars, with interest from date until paid, at ten per cent per annum, payable annually, at —. Unpaid interest shall bear interest at ten per cent per annum. On failure to pay interest within — days after due, the whole sum, principal and interest, shall become due at once

CHATTEL MORTGAGE.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That — of — County, and State of — in consideration of — dollars, in hand paid by —, of — County and State of —, do hereby sell and convey unto the said — the following described personal property, now in the possession of — in the — county, and State of —, to-wit:

[Here insert Description.]

And — do hereby warrant the title of said property, and that it is free from any incumbrance or lien. The only right or interest retained by grantor in and to said property being the right of redemption as herein provided. This conveyance to be void upon condition that the said grantor shall pay to said grantee, or his assigns, the full amount of principal and interest at the time therein specified, of — certain promissory notes of even date herewith, for the sum of — dollars.

One note for \$ —, due —, 18—, with interest annually at — per cent.  
 One note for \$ —, due —, 18—, with interest annually at — per cent.  
 One note for \$ —, due —, 18—, with interest annually at — per cent.  
 One note for \$ —, due —, 18—, with interest annually at — per cent.



The grantor to pay all taxes on said property, and if at any time any part or portion of said notes should be due and unpaid, said grantee may proceed by sale or foreclosure to collect and pay himself the unpaid balance of said notes, whether due or not, the grantor to pay all necessary expense of such foreclosure, including \$—— Attorney's fees, and whatever remains after paying off said notes and expenses, to be paid over to said grantor.

Signed the —— day of——, 18—.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

[Acknowledged as in Form No. 1.]

## WARRANTY DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ County and State of \_\_\_\_\_, in consideration of the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, in hand paid by \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ County, and State of \_\_\_\_\_, do hereby sell and convey unto the said \_\_\_\_\_ and to \_\_\_\_\_ heirs and assigns, the following described premises, situated in the County of \_\_\_\_\_, State of Iowa, to-wit:

[Here insert Description.]

And I do hereby covenant with the said ——— that—lawfully seized in fee simple of said premises, that they are free from incumbrance; that—ha good right and lawful authority to sell the same, and — do hereby covenant to warrant and defend the said premises and appurtenances thereto belonging, against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever; and the said ——— hereby relinquishes all her right of dower and of homestead in and to the above described premises.

Signed the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A. D. 18—.

IN PRESENCE of


\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



[Acknowledged as in Form No. 1.]

## QUIT-CLAIM DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That ———, of ——— County, State of ———, in consideration of the sum of ——— dollars, to — in hand paid by ———, of ——— County, State of ———, the receipt whereof — do hereby acknowledge, have bargained, sold and quit-claimed, and by these presents do bargain, sell and quit-claim unto the said ——— and to — heirs and assigns forever, all — right, title, interest, estate, claim and demand, both at law and in equity, and as well in possession as in expectancy, of, in and to the following described premises, to-wit: [here insert description] with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Signed this — day of —, A. D. 18—.

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

[Acknowledged as in Form No. 1.]



BOND FOR DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That ——— of ——— County, and State of ——— am held and firmly bound unto ——— of ——— County, and State of ———, in the sum of ——— dollars, to be paid to the said———, his executors or assigns, for which payment well and truly to be made, I bind myself firmly by these presents. Signed the——— day of———, A. D. 18——.

The condition of this obligation is such, that if the said obligee shall pay to said obligor or his assigns, the full amount of principal and interest at the time therein specified, of — promissory note of even date herewith, for the sum of ——— Dollars.

One note for \$——, due ——, 18——, with interest annually at — per cent.

One note for \$——, due ——, 18——, with interest annually at — per cent.

One note for \$——, due ——, 18——, with interest annually at — per cent.

And pay all taxes accruing upon the lands herein described, then said obligor shall convey to the said obligee, or his assigns, that certain tract or parcel of real estate, situated in the County of———, and State of Iowa, described as follows, to-wit: [here insert description] by a Warranty Deed, with the usual covenants, duly executed and acknowledged.

If said obligee should fail to make the payments as above stipulated, or any part thereof, as the same becomes due, said obligor may at his option, by notice to the obligee, terminate his liability under the bond, and resume the possession and absolute control of said premises, time being the essence of this agreement.

On the fulfillment of the above conditions, this obligation to become void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue; unless terminated by the obligor as above stipulated.

[Acknowledged as in form No. 1.]

GAME LAWS.

By the laws of Iowa, as amended by the Legislature of 1878, it is unlawful to do any of the following acts:

BIRDS AND QUADRUPEDS.

1. To kill, trap, ensnare, or in any manner destroy any of the birds of the State, except birds of prey and game birds, during the open seasons as provided by law; or to destroy the eggs of such birds as are protected by this section—except that persons killing birds for scientific purposes, or preservation in museums and cabinets, are not liable under this section. Penalty, \$5 to \$25.

2. To shoot or kill any prairie chicken from Dec. 1 to Sept. 1, woodcock from Jan. 1 to July 10, pheasant, wild turkey or quail from Jan. 1 to Oct. 1, wild duck, snipe, goose or brant from May 1 to Aug. 15, deer or elk from Jan. 1 to Sept. 1, beaver, mink, otter or muskrat from April 1 to November. Penalty, deer or elk, \$25; the others, \$10.

3. To take or attempt to take at any time with trap, net or snare any bird or animal mentioned in Sec. 2, or to willfully destroy the eggs or nests of such birds. Except that beaver, mink, otter or muskrat may be trapped



or snared during the open season, or at any time for the protection of private property. Penalty the same as in section 2.

4. To shoot or kill any wild duck, goose or brant with any kind of gun, except such as is commonly shot from the shoulder, or to use medicated or poisoned food to capture or kill any of the birds mentioned in section 2. Penalty, \$25, and thirty days in jail unless sooner paid.

5. To shoot or kill for traffic any prairie chicken, snipe, woodcock, quail or pheasant at any time; for one person to kill during one day more than 25 of either kind of said birds; to ship or take out of the State any bird mentioned in section 2, deer or elk; to buy, sell, or have in possession any such bird, deer or elk during the close season, except the first five days. Penalty, deer or elk, \$25; others, \$10.

6. For any person, firm, or corporation to have in possession, at one time, more than twenty-five of either prairie chicken, snipe, woodcock, quail or pheasant, unless lawfully received for transportation; to ship to any person in the State in one day more than one dozen of the birds mentioned in section 2; and in case of shipment an affidavit must be made that the birds have not been unlawfully killed, bought, sold, or had in possession, and are not shipped for sale or profit, and giving name and address of consignee and number of birds shipped, and a copy of the affidavit shall accompany the birds, etc. Penalty, same as in section 2. The making of a false affidavit is perjury.

7. For any common carrier, its agent or servant, to knowingly receive for transportation any bird or animal mentioned in section two, during the close season (except the first five days), or at any other time, except in the manner provided by law. Penalty, \$100 to \$300, or 30 days in jail, or both.

8. The having in possession during the close season, except the first five days, of any bird mentioned in section 2, deer or elk, is *prima facie* evidence of a violation of the law.

9. Prosecutions, except under section 1, may be brought in any county where the game is found, and the court shall appoint an attorney to prosecute, who shall be entitled to a fee of \$10; and the person filing the information to a fee equal to half the fine imposed on the defendant; both fees to be taxed as costs. The county is, however, in no event liable for either.

#### FISH AND FISH WAYS.

10. To catch or kill bass or wall-eyed pike from April 1 to June 1; salmon or trout from November 1 to February 1. Penalty, \$5 to \$25.

11. To use any seine or net for the purpose of catching fish, except native minnows, and except by the fish commissioner for propagation and exchange. Penalty, \$5 to \$50 for first offense; \$20 to \$50 for second.

12. To place across any river, creek, pond or lake, any trot line, dam, seine, weir, fish-dam, or other obstruction, in such manner as to prevent the free passage of fish, except under the direction of the fish commissioner, and except dams for manufacturing purposes provided with fish-ways. Penalty, \$25 to \$100, or 10 to 30 days in jail.

13. To continue any dam or obstruction heretofore erected, for an unreasonable length of time, after the 6th day of April, 1878, without having fish-ways provided therein. Penalty, \$5 to \$50 for first offense; \$20 to \$50 for the second, and the dam abated as a nuisance.



14. Persons raising or propagating fish on their own premises, or owning premises on which there are waters having no natural outlet, supplied with fish, shall absolutely own said fish. No person shall take, or attempt to take, fish therefrom without consent of the owner. Penalty, \$5 to \$25, or 30 days in jail.

The "close" season is when killing is forbidden; the "open" season is when it is not.

---

### PURCHASING BOOKS BY SUBSCRIPTION.

The business of *publishing books by subscription*, having so often been brought into disrepute by agents making representations and declarations *not authorized by the publisher*, in order to prevent that as much as possible, and that there may be more general knowledge of the relation such agents bear to their principal, and the law governing such cases, the following statement is made:

*A subscription is in the nature of a contract of mutual promises, by which the subscriber agrees to pay a certain sum for the work described; the consideration is concurrent that the publisher shall publish the book named, and deliver the same, for which the subscriber is to pay the price named. The nature and character of the work is described by the prospectus and sample shown. These should be carefully examined before subscribing, as they are the basis and consideration of the promise to pay, and not the too often exaggerated statements of the agent, who is merely employed to solicit subscriptions, for which he is usually paid a commission for each subscriber, and has no authority to change or alter the conditions upon which the subscriptions are authorized to be made by the publisher. Should the agent assume to agree to make the subscription conditional, or modify or change the agreement of the publisher, as set out by the prospectus and sample, in order to bind the principal, the subscriber should see that such condition or changes are stated over or in connection with his signature, so that the publisher may have notice of the same.*

All persons making contracts in reference to matters of this kind, or any other business, should remember *that the law as written is*, that they can *not be altered, varied or rescinded verbally, but if done at all, must be done in writing.* It is therefore *important that all persons contemplating subscribing should distinctly understand that all talk before or after the subscription is made, is not admissible as evidence, and is no part of the contract.*

*Persons employed to solicit subscriptions are known to the trade as canvassers. They are agents appointed to do a particular business in a prescribed mode and have no authority to do it any other way to the prejudice of their principal, nor can they bind their principal in any other matter. They can not collect money, or agree that payment may be made in anything else but money. They can not extend the time of payment beyond the time of delivery nor bind their principal for the payment of expenses incurred in their business.*

*It would save a great deal of trouble, and often serious loss, if persons, before signing their names to any subscription book, or any written instrument, would examine carefully what it is; and if they cannot read themselves call on some one disinterested who can.*



# CONSTITUTION OF STATE OF IOWA.

---

*We, the People of the State of Iowa, grateful to the Supreme Being for the blessings hitherto enjoyed, and feeling our dependence on Him for a continuation of those blessings, do ordain and establish a free and independent government, by the name of the State of Iowa, the boundaries whereof shall be as follows:*

Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, at a point due east of the middle of the mouth of the main channel of the Des Moines river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the said Des Moines river, to a point on said river where the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri—as established by the Constitution of that State, adopted June 12, 1820—crosses the said middle of the main channel of the said Des Moines river; thence westwardly along the said northern boundary line of the State of Missouri, as established at the time aforesaid, until an extension of said line intersects the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the said Missouri river, to a point opposite the middle of the main channel of the Big Sioux river, according to Nicollett's map; thence up the main channel of the said Big Sioux river, according to said map, until it is intersected by the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; thence east along said parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes, until said parallel intersects the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel of said Mississippi river, to the place of beginning.

## ARTICLE 1.—BILL OF RIGHTS.

SECTION 1. All men are, by nature, free and equal, and have certain inalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining safety and happiness.

SEC. 2. All political power is inherent in the people. Government is instituted for the protection, security, and benefit of the people, and they have the right, at all times, to alter or reform the same, whenever the public good may require it.

SEC. 3. The General Assembly shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; nor shall any person be compelled to attend any place of worship, pay tithes, taxes, or other



rates, for building or repairing places of worship, or the maintenance of any minister or ministry.

SEC. 4. No religious test shall be required as a qualification for any office of public trust, and no person shall be deprived of any of his rights, privileges, or capacities, or disqualified from the performance of any of his public or private duties, or rendered incompetent to give evidence in any court of law or equity, in consequence of his opinions on the subject of religion; and any party to any judicial proceeding shall have the right to use as a witness, or take the testimony of any other person, not disqualified on account of interest, who may be cognizant of any fact material to the case; and parties to suits may be witnesses, as provided by law.

SEC. 5. Any citizen of this State who may hereafter be engaged either directly or indirectly, in a duel, either as principal or accessory before the fact, shall forever be disqualified from holding any office under the Constitution of this State.

SEC. 6. All laws of a general nature shall have a uniform operation; the General Assembly shall not grant to any citizen, or class of citizens, privileges or immunities, which upon the same terms shall not equally belong to all citizens.

SEC. 7. Every person may speak, write and publish his sentiments on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that right. No law shall be passed to restrain or abridge the liberty of speech, or of the press. In all prosecutions or indictments for libel, the truth may be given in evidence to the jury, and if it appear to the jury that the matter charged as libelous was true, and was published with good motives and for justifiable ends, the party shall be acquitted.

SEC. 8. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable seizures and searches shall not be violated; and no warrant shall issue but on probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons and things to be seized.

SEC. 9. The right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate; but the General Assembly may authorize trial by a jury of a less number than twelve men in inferior courts; but no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.

SEC. 10. In all criminal prosecutions, and in cases involving the life or liberty of an individual, the accused shall have a right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury; to be informed of the accusation against him; to have a copy of the same when demanded; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for his own witnesses; and to have the assistance of counsel.

SEC. 11. All offenses less than felony, and in which the punishment does not exceed a fine of one hundred dollars, or imprisonment for thirty days, shall be tried summarily before a justice of the peace, or other officer authorized by law, on information under oath, without indictment, or the intervention of a grand jury, saving to the defendant the right of appeal; and no person shall be held to answer for a higher criminal offense, unless on presentment or indictment by a grand jury, except in cases arising in the army or navy, or in the militia, when in actual service, in time of war or public danger.

SEC. 12. No person shall, after acquittal, be tried for the same offense.



All persons shall, before conviction, be bailable by sufficient sureties, except for capital offenses, where the proof is evident, or the presumption great.

SEC. 13. The writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, or refused when application is made as required by law, unless in the case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

SEC. 14. The military shall be subordinate to the civil power. No standing army shall be kept up by the State in time of peace; and in time of war no appropriation for a standing army shall be for a longer time than two years.

SEC. 15. No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war except in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 16. Treason against the State shall consist only in levying war against it, adhering to its enemies, or giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the evidence of two witnesses to the same overt act, or confession in open court.

SEC. 17. Excessive bail shall not be required; excessive fines shall not be imposed, and cruel and unusual punishments shall not be inflicted.

SEC. 18. Private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation first being made, or secured to be made, to the owner thereof, as soon as the damages shall be assessed by a jury, who shall not take into consideration any advantages that may result to said owner on account of the improvement for which it is taken.

SEC. 19. No person shall be imprisoned for debt in any civil action, on mesne or final process, unless in case of fraud; and no person shall be imprisoned for a military fine in time of peace.

SEC. 20. The people have the right freely to assemble together to counsel for the common good; to make known their opinions to their representatives, and to petition for a redress of grievances.

SEC. 21. No bill of attainder, *ex-post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, shall ever be passed.

SEC. 22. Foreigners who are, or may hereafter become residents of this State, shall enjoy the same rights in respect to the possession, enjoyment, and descent of property, as native born citizens.

SEC. 23. There shall be no slavery in this State; nor shall there be involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crime.

SEC. 24. No lease or grant of agricultural lands, reserving any rent or service of any kind, shall be valid for a longer period than twenty years.

SEC. 25. This enumeration of rights shall not be construed to impair or deny others, retained by the people.

## ARTICLE 2.—RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

SECTION 1. Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years, who shall have been a resident of this State six months next preceding the election, and in the county in which he claims his vote sixty days, shall be entitled to vote at all elections which are now or hereafter may be authorized by law.

SEC. 2. Electors shall, in all cases except treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest on the days of election, during their attendance at such elections, going to and returning therefrom.



SEC. 3. No elector shall be obliged to perform military duty on the day of election, except in time of war or public danger.

SEC. 4. No person in the military, naval, or marine service of the United States shall be considered a resident of this State by being stationed in any garrison, barrack, or military or naval place or station within this State.

SEC. 5. No idiot or insane person, or person convicted of any infamous crime, shall be entitled to the privilege of an elector.

SEC. 6. All elections by the people shall be by ballot.

### ARTICLE 3.—OF THE DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS.

SECTION 1. The powers of the government of Iowa shall be divided into three separate departments: the legislative, the executive, and the judicial; and no person charged with the exercise of powers properly belonging to one of these departments shall exercise any function appertaining to either of the others, except in cases hereinafter expressly directed or permitted.

#### LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The legislative authority of this State shall be vested in a General Assembly, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives; and the style of every law shall be—“*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa.*”

SEC. 2. The sessions of the General Assembly shall be biennial, and shall commence on the second Monday in January next ensuing the election of its members; unless the Governor of the State shall, in the meantime, convene the General Assembly by proclamation.

SEC. 3. The members of the House of Representatives shall be chosen every second year, by the qualified electors of their respective districts, on the second Tuesday in October, except the years of the Presidential election, when the election shall be on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November; and their term of office shall commence on the first day of January next after their election, and continue two years, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 4. No person shall be a member of the House of Representatives who shall not have attained the age of twenty-one years; be a free white male citizen of the United States, and shall have been an inhabitant of this State one year next preceding his election, and at the time of his election shall have had an actual residence of sixty days in the county or district he may have been chosen to represent.

SEC. 5. Senators shall be chosen for the term of four years, at the same time and place as Representatives; they shall be twenty-five years of age, and possess the qualifications of Representatives, as to residence and citizenship.

SEC. 6. The number of Senators shall not be less than one-third, nor more than one-half the representative body; and shall be so classified by lot, that one class being as nearly one-half as possible, shall be elected every two years. When the number of Senators is increased, they shall be annexed by lot to one or the other of the two classes, so as to keep them as nearly equal in numbers as practicable.



SEC. 7. Each House shall choose its own officers, and judge of the qualification, election and return of its own members. A contested election shall be determined in such manner as shall be directed by law.

SEC. 8. A majority of each house shall constitute a quorum to transact business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

SEC. 9. Each house shall sit upon its own adjournments, keep a journal of its proceedings, and publish the same; determine its rules of proceedings, punish members for disorderly behavior, and with the consent of two-thirds, expel a member, but not a second time for the same offense; and shall have all other powers necessary for a branch of the General Assembly of a free and independent State.

SEC. 10. Every member of the General Assembly shall have the liberty to dissent from or protest against any act or resolution which he may think injurious to the public or an individual, and have the reasons for his dissent entered on the journals; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question, shall, at the desire of any two members present, be entered on the journals.

SEC. 11. Senators and Representatives, in all cases except treason, felony, or breach of the peace, shall be privileged from arrest during the session of the General Assembly, and in going to and returning from the same.

SEC. 12. When vacancies occur in either house, the governor, or the person exercising the functions of governor, shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

SEC. 13. The doors of each house shall be open, except on such occasions as, in the opinion of the house, may require secrecy.

SEC. 14. Neither house shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which they may be sitting.

SEC. 15. Bills may originate in either house, and may be amended, altered, or rejected by the other; and every bill having passed both houses, shall be signed by the Speaker and President of their respective houses.

SEC. 16. Every bill which shall have passed the General Assembly, shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the Governor. If he approve, he shall sign it; but if not, he shall return it with his objections, to the house in which it originated, which shall enter the same upon their journal, and proceed to reconsider it; if, after such reconsideration, it again pass both houses, by yeas and nays, by a majority of two-thirds of the members of each house, it shall become a law, notwithstanding the Governor's objections. If any bill shall not be returned within three days after it shall have been presented to him (Sunday excepted), the same shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the General Assembly, by adjournment, prevent such return. Any bill submitted to the Governor for his approval during the last three days of a session of the General Assembly, shall be deposited by him in the office of the Secretary of State within thirty days after the adjournment, with his approval if approved by him, and with his objections, if he disapproves thereof.

SEC. 17. No bill shall be passed unless by the assent of a majority of all the members elected to each branch of the General Assembly, and the question upon the final passage shall be taken immediately upon its last reading, and the yeas and nays entered upon the journal.



SEC. 18. An accurate statement of the receipts and expenditures of the public money shall be attached to and published with the laws at every regular session of the General Assembly.

SEC. 19. The House of Representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment, and all impeachments shall be tried by the Senate. When sitting for that purpose, the senators shall be upon oath or affirmation; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

SEC. 20. The Governor, Judges of the Supreme and District Courts, and other State officers, shall be liable to impeachment for any misdemeanor or malfeasance in office; but judgment in such cases shall extend only to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honor, trust or profit under this State; but the party convicted or acquitted shall nevertheless be liable to indictment, trial, and punishment according to law. All other civil officers shall be tried for misdemeanors and malfeasance in office, in such manner as the General Assembly may provide.

SEC. 21. No Senator or Representative shall, during the time for which he shall have been elected, be appointed to any civil office of profit under this State, which shall have been created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during such term, except such offices as may be filled by elections by the people.

SEC. 22. No person holding any lucrative office under the United States, or this State, or any other power, shall be eligible to hold a seat in the General Assembly. But offices in the militia, to which there is attached no annual salary, or the office of justice of the peace, or postmaster, whose compensation does not exceed one hundred dollars per annum, or notary public, shall not be deemed lucrative.

SEC. 23. No person who may hereafter be a collector or holder of public moneys, shall have a seat in either house of the General Assembly, or be eligible to hold any office of trust or profit in this State, until he shall have accounted for and paid into the treasury all sums for which he may be liable.

SEC. 24. No money shall be drawn from the treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law.

SEC. 25. Each member of the first General Assembly under this constitution shall receive three dollars per diem while in session; and the further sum of three dollars for every twenty miles traveled in going to and returning from the place where such session is held, by the nearest traveled route; after which they shall receive such compensation as shall be fixed by law; but no General Assembly shall have the power to increase the compensation of its members. And when convened in extra session they shall receive the same mileage and per diem compensation as fixed by law for the regular session, and none other.

SEC. 26. No law of the General Assembly, passed at a regular session, of a public nature, shall take effect until the Fourth day of July next, after the passage thereof. Laws passed at a special session shall take effect ninety days after the adjournment of the General Assembly, by which they were passed. If the General Assembly shall deem any law of immediate importance, they may provide that the same shall take effect by publication in newspapers in the State.

SEC. 27. No divorce shall be granted by the General Assembly.



SEC. 28. No lottery shall be authorized by this State; nor shall the sale of lottery tickets be allowed.

SEC. 29. Every act shall embrace but one subject, and matters properly connected therewith; which subject shall be expressed in the title. But if any subject shall be embraced in an act which shall not be expressed in the title, such act shall be void only as to so much thereof as shall not be expressed in the title.

SEC. 30. The General Assembly shall not pass local or special laws in the following cases:

For the assessment and collection of taxes for State, county, or road purposes;

For laying out, opening, and working roads or highways;

For changing the names of persons;

For the incorporation of cities and towns;

For vacating, roads, town plats, streets, alleys, or public squares;

For locating or changing county seats.

In all the cases above enumerated, and in all other cases where a general law can be made applicable, all laws shall be general, and of uniform operation throughout the State; and no law changing the boundary lines of any county shall have effect until upon being submitted to the people of the counties affected by the change, at a general election, it shall be approved by a majority of the votes in each county, cast for and against it.

SEC. 31. No extra compensation shall be made to any officer, public agent, or contractor, after the service shall have been rendered, or the contract entered into; nor shall any money be paid on any claim, the subject matter of which shall not have been provided for by pre-existing laws, and no public money or property shall be appropriated for local or private purposes, unless such appropriation, compensation or claim, be allowed by two-thirds of the members elected to each branch of the General Assembly.

SEC. 32. Members of the General Assembly shall, before they enter upon the duties of their respective offices, take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation: "I do solemnly swear (or affirm, as the case may be), that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the State of Iowa, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of Senator (or Representative, as the case may be), according to the best of my ability." And members of the General Assembly are hereby empowered to administer to each other the said oath or affirmation.

SEC. 33. The General Assembly shall, in the years one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine, and one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, and every ten years thereafter, cause an enumeration to be made of all the inhabitants of the State.

SEC. 34. The number of Senators shall, at the next session following each period of making such enumeration, and the next session following each United States Census, be fixed by law, and apportioned among the several counties according to the number of inhabitants in each.

SEC. 35. The Senate shall not consist of more than fifty members, nor the House of Representatives of more than one hundred; and they shall be apportioned among the several counties and representative districts of the State according to the number of inhabitants in each, upon ratios to be fixed by law; but no representative district shall contain more than four



organized counties and each district shall be entitled to at least one Representative. Every county and district which shall have a number of inhabitants equal to one-half the ratio fixed by law, shall be entitled to one Representative; and any one county containing in addition to the ratio fixed by law one-half of that number, or more, shall be entitled to one additional Representative. No floating district shall hereafter be formed.

SEC. 36. At its first session under this Constitution, and at every subsequent regular session, the General Assembly shall fix the ratio of representation, and also, form into representative districts those counties which will not be entitled singly to a Representative.

SEC. 37. When a Congressional, Senatorial, or Representative district shall be composed of two or more counties, it shall not be entirely separated by any county belonging to another district; and no county shall be divided in forming a Congressional, Senatorial, or Representative district.

SEC. 38. In all elections by the General Assembly, the members thereof shall vote viva-voce; and the votes shall be entered on the journal.

#### ARTICLE 4.—EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The supreme executive power of this State shall be vested in a chief magistrate, who shall be styled the Governor of the State of Iowa.

SEC. 2. The Governor shall be elected by the qualified electors at the time and place of voting for members of the General Assembly, and shall hold his office two years, from the time of his installation, and until his successor is elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. There shall be a Lieutenant-Governor, who shall hold his office two years, and be elected at the same time as the Governor. In voting for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, the electors shall designate for whom they vote as Governor, and for whom as Lieutenant-Governor. The returns of every election for Governor, and Lieutenant-Governor, shall be sealed up and transmitted to the seat of government of the State, directed to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, who shall open and publish them in the presence of both houses of the General Assembly.

SEC. 4. The persons respectively having the highest number of votes, for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, shall be declared duly elected; but in case two or more persons shall have an equal, and the highest number of votes for either office, the General Assembly shall, by joint vote, forthwith proceed to elect one of said persons Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, as the case may be.

SEC. 5. Contested elections for Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, shall be determined by the General Assembly in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 6. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, who shall not have been a citizen of the United States; and a citizen of the State two years next preceding the election, and attained the age of thirty years at the time of said election.

SEC. 7. The Governor shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, the army, and navy of this State.

SEC. 8. He shall transact all executive business with the officers of government, civil and military, and may require information in writing from



the officers of the executive department upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices.

SEC. 9. He shall take care that the laws are faithfully executed.

SEC. 10. When any office shall, from any cause, become vacant, and no mode is provided by the Constitution and laws for filling such vacancy, the Governor shall have power to fill such vacancy, by granting a commission, which shall expire at the end of the next session of the General Assembly, or at the next election by the people.

SEC. 11. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the General Assembly by proclamation, and shall state to both houses, when assembled, the purpose for which they shall have been convened.

SEC. 12. He shall communicate, by message, to the General Assembly, at every regular session, the condition of the State, and recommend such matters as he shall deem expedient.

SEC. 13. In case of disagreement between the two houses with respect to the time of adjournment, the Governor shall have power to adjourn the General Assembly to such time as he may think proper; but no such adjournment shall be beyond the time fixed for the regular meeting of the next General Assembly.

SEC. 14. No person shall, while holding any office under the authority of the United States, or this State, execute the office of Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, except as hereinafter expressly provided.

SEC. 15. The official term of the Governor, and Lieutenant-Governor, shall commence on the second Monday of January next after their election, and continue for two years, and until their successors are elected and qualified. The Lieutenant-Governor, while acting as Governor, shall receive the same pay as provided for Governor; and while presiding in the Senate shall receive as compensation therefor, the same mileage and double the per diem pay provided for a Senator, and none other.

SEC. 16. The Governor shall have power to grant reprieves, commutations and pardons, after conviction, for all offenses except treason and cases of impeachment, subject to such regulations as may be provided by law. Upon conviction for treason, he shall have power to suspend the execution of sentence until the case shall be reported to the General Assembly at its next meeting, when the General Assembly shall either grant a pardon, commute the sentence, or grant a further reprieve. He shall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, under such regulations as may be prescribed by law; and shall report to the General Assembly, at its next meeting, each case of reprieve, commutation, or pardon granted, and the reason therefor; and also all persons in whose favor remission of fines and forfeitures shall have been made, and the several amounts remitted.

SEC. 17. In case of the death, impeachment, resignation, removal from office, or other disability of the governor, the powers and duties of the office for the residue of the term, or until he shall be acquitted, or the disability removed, shall devolve upon the Lieutenant-Governor.

SEC. 18. The Lieutenant-Governor shall be president of the Senate, but shall only vote when the Senate is equally divided; and in case of his absence, or impeachment, or when he shall exercise the office of Governor, the Senate shall choose a president pro tempore.

SEC. 19. If the Lieutenant-Governor, while acting as Governor, shall be impeached, displaced, resign, or die, or otherwise become incapable of



performing the duties of the office, the president pro tempore of the Senate shall act as Governor until the vacancy is filled, or the disability removed; and if the president of the Senate, for any of the above causes, shall be rendered incapable of performing the duties pertaining to the office of Governor, the same shall devolve upon the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

SEC. 20. There shall be a seal of this State, which shall be kept by the Governor, and used by him officially, and shall be called the Great Seal of the State of Iowa.

SEC. 21. All grants and commissions shall be in the name and by the authority of the people of the State of Iowa, sealed with the Great Seal of the State, signed by the Governor, and countersigned by the Secretary of State.

SEC. 22. A Secretary of State, Auditor of State, and Treasurer of State, shall be elected by the qualified electors, who shall continue in office two years, and until their successors are elected and qualified; and perform such duties as may be required by law.

#### ARTICLE 5.—JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The judicial power shall be vested in a Supreme Court, District Court, and such other courts, inferior to the Supreme Court, as the General Assembly may, from time to time, establish.

SEC. 2. The Supreme Court shall consist of three judges, two of whom shall constitute a quorum to hold court.

SEC. 3. The judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State, and shall hold their court at such time and place as the General Assembly may prescribe. The judges of the Supreme Court so elected, shall be classified so that one judge shall go out every two years; and the judge holding the shortest term of office under such classification, shall be Chief Justice of the court during his term, and so on in rotation. After the expiration of their terms of office, under such classification, the term of each judge of the Supreme Court shall be six years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified. The judges of the Supreme Court shall be ineligible to any other office in the State, during the term for which they have been elected.

SEC. 4. The Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction only in cases in chancery, and shall constitute a court for the correction of errors at law, under such restrictions as the General Assembly may by law prescribe; and shall have power to issue all writs and process necessary to secure justice to parties, and exercise a supervisory control over all inferior judicial tribunals throughout the State.

SEC. 5. The District Court shall consist of a single judge, who shall be elected by the qualified electors of the district in which he resides. The judge of the District Court shall hold his office for the term of four years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified; and shall be ineligible to any other office, except that of judge of the Supreme Court, during the term for which he was elected.

SEC. 6. The district Court shall be a court of law and equity, which shall be distinct and separate jurisdictions, and have jurisdiction in civil and



criminal matters arising in their respective districts, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 7. The judges of the Supreme and District Courts shall be conservators of the peace throughout the State.

SEC. 8. The style of all process shall be "The State of Iowa," and all prosecutions shall be conducted in the name and by the authority of the same.

SEC. 9. The salary of each judge of the Supreme Court shall be two thousand dollars per annum; and that of each District Judge one thousand six hundred dollars per annum, until the year eighteen hundred and sixty; after which time they shall severally receive such compensation as the General Assembly may, by law, prescribe; which compensation shall not be increased or diminished during the term for which they have been elected.

SEC. 10. The State shall be divided into eleven judicial districts; and after the year eighteen hundred and sixty, the General Assembly may re-organize the judicial districts, and increase or diminish the number of districts, or the number of judges of the said court, and may increase the number of judges of the Supreme Court; but such increase or diminution shall not be more than one district, or one judge of either court, at any one session; and no re-organization of the districts, or diminution of the judges shall have the effect of removing a judge from office. Such re-organization of the districts, or any change in the boundaries thereof, or any increase or diminution of the number of judges shall take place every four years thereafter, if necessary, and at no other time.

SEC. 11. The judges of the Supreme and District Courts shall be chosen at the general election; and the term of office of each judge shall commence on the first day of January next after his election.

SEC. 12. The General Assembly shall provide, by law, for the election of an Attorney-General by the people, whose term of office shall be two years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified.

SEC. 13. The qualified electors of each judicial district shall, at the time of the election of District Judge, elect a District Attorney, who shall be a resident of the district for which he is elected, and who shall hold his office for the term of four years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified.

SEC. 14. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly to provide for the carrying into effect of this article, and to provide for a general system of practice in all the courts of this State.

## ARTICLE 6.—MILITIA.

SECTION 1. The militia of this State shall be composed of all able-bodied male citizens, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, except such as are or may hereafter be exempt by the laws of the United States, or of this State; and shall be armed, equipped, and trained, as the General Assembly may provide by law.

SEC. 2. No person or persons conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms shall be compelled to do military duty in time of peace: *provided*, that such person or persons shall pay an equivalent for such exemption in the same manner as other citizens.



SEC. 3. All commissioned officers of the militia (staff officers excepted) shall be elected by the persons liable to perform military duty, and shall be commissioned by the Governor.

#### ARTICLE 7.—STATE DEBTS.

SECTION 1 The credit of the State shall not, in any manner, be given or loaned to, or in aid of, any individual, association, or corporation; and the State shall never assume, or become responsible for, the debts or liabilities of any individual, association, or corporation, unless incurred in time of war for the benefit of the State.

SEC. 2. The State may contract debts to supply casual deficits or failures in revenues, or to meet expenses not otherwise provided for; but the aggregate amount of such debts, direct and contingent, whether contracted by one or more acts of the General Assembly, or at different periods of time, shall never exceed the sum of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and the money arising from the creation of such debts, shall be applied to the purpose for which it was obtained, or to repay the debts so contracted, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 3. All losses to the permanent, school, or university fund of this State, which shall have been occasioned by the defalcation, mismanagement, or fraud of officers controlling or managing the same, shall be audited by the proper authorities of the State. The amount so audited shall be a permanent funded debt against the State, in favor of the respective fund sustaining the loss, upon which not less than six per cent annual interest shall be paid. The amount of liability so created shall not be counted as a part of the indebtedness authorized by the second section of this article.

SEC. 4. In addition to the above limited power to contract debts, the State may contract debts to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the State in war; but the money arising from the debts so contracted shall be applied to the purpose for which it was raised, or to repay such debts, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 5. Except the debts hereinbefore specified in this article, no debt shall hereafter be contracted by, or on behalf of this State, unless such debt shall be authorized by some law for some single work or object, to be distinctly specified therein; and such law shall impose and provide for the collection of a direct annual tax, sufficient to pay the interest on such debt, as it falls due, and also to pay and discharge the principal of such debt, within twenty years from the time of the contracting thereof; but no such law shall take effect until at a general election it shall have been submitted to the people, and have received a majority of all the votes cast for and against it at such election; and all money raised by authority of such law, shall be applied only to the specific object therein stated, or the payment of the debt created thereby; and such law shall be published in at least one newspaper in each county, if one is published therein, throughout the State, for three months preceding the election at which it is submitted to the people.

SEC. 6. The Legislature may, at any time, after the approval of such law by the people, if no debt shall have been contracted in pursuance thereof, repeal the same; and may, at any time, forbid the contracting of



any further debt, or liability under such law; but the tax imposed by such law, in proportion to the debt or liability, which may have been contracted in pursuance thereof, shall remain in force and be irrepealable, and be annually collected, until the principal and interest are fully paid.

SEC. 7. Every law which imposes, continues, or revives a tax, shall distinctly state the tax, and the object to which it is to be applied; and it shall not be sufficient to refer to any other law to fix such tax or object.

#### ARTICLE 8.—CORPORATIONS.

SECTION 1. No corporation shall be created by special laws; but the General Assembly shall provide, by general laws, for the organization of all corporations hereafter to be created, except as hereinafter provided.

SEC. 2. The property of all corporations for pecuniary profit, shall be subject to taxation, the same as that of individuals.

SEC. 3. The State shall not become a stockholder in any corporation, nor shall it assume or pay the debt or liability of any corporation, unless incurred in time of war for the benefit of the State.

SEC. 4. No political or municipal corporation shall become a stockholder in any banking corporation, directly or indirectly.

SEC. 5. No act of the General Assembly, authorizing or creating corporations or associations with banking powers, nor amendments thereto shall take effect, nor in any manner be in force, until the same shall have been submitted separately, to the people, at a general or special election, as provided by law, to be held not less than three months after the passage of the act, and shall have been approved by a majority of all the electors voting for and against it at such election.

SEC. 6. Subject to the provisions of the foregoing section, the General Assembly may also provide for the establishment of a State Bank with branches.

SEC. 7. If a State Bank be established, it shall be founded on an actual specie basis, and the branches shall be mutually responsible for each others' liabilities upon all notes, bills, and other issues intended for circulation as money.

SEC. 8. If a general banking law shall be enacted, it shall provide for the registry and countersigning, by an officer of State, of all bills, or paper credit designed to circulate as money, and require security to the full amount thereof, to be deposited with the State Treasurer, in United States stocks, or in interest paying stocks of States in good credit and standing, to be rated at ten per cent below their average value in the city of New York, for the thirty days next preceding their deposit; and in case of a depreciation of any portion of said stocks, to the amount of ten per cent on the dollar, the bank or banks owning said stocks shall be required to make up said deficiency by depositing additional stocks; and said law shall also provide for the recording of the names of all stockholders in such corporations, the amount of stock held by each, the time of any transfer, and to whom.

SEC. 9. Every stockholder in a banking corporation or institution shall be individually responsible and liable to its creditors, over and above the amount of stock by him or her held, to an amount equal to his or her respective shares so held, for all its liabilities, accruing while he or she remains such stockholder.



SEC. 10. In case of the insolvency of any banking institution, the bill-holders shall have a preference over its other creditors.

SEC. 11. The suspension of specie payments by banking institutions shall never be permitted or sanctioned.

SEC. 12. Subject to the provisions of this article, the General Assembly shall have power to amend or repeal all laws for the organization or creation of corporations, or granting of special or exclusive privileges or immunities, by a vote of two-thirds of each branch of the General Assembly; and no exclusive privileges, except as in this article provided, shall ever be granted.

## ARTICLE 9.—EDUCATION AND SCHOOL LANDS

### 1.—*Education.*

SECTION 1. The educational interest of the State, including common schools and other educational institutions, shall be under the management of a board of education, which shall consist of the Lieutenant Governor, who shall be the presiding officer of the board, and have the casting vote in case of a tie, and one member to be elected from each judicial district in the State.

SEC. 2. No person shall be eligible as a member of said board who shall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and shall have been one year a citizen of the State.

SEC. 3. One member of said board shall be chosen by the qualified electors of each district, and shall hold the office for the term of four years, and until his successor is elected and qualified. After the first election under this constitution, the board shall be divided, as nearly as practicable, into two equal classes, and the seats of the first class shall be vacated after the expiration of two years; and one-half of the board shall be chosen every two years thereafter.

SEC. 4. The first session of the board of education shall be held at the seat of government, on the first Monday of December, after their election; after which the General Assembly may fix the time and place of meeting.

SEC. 5. The session of the board shall be limited to twenty days, and but one session shall be held in any one year, except upon extraordinary occasions, when, upon the recommendation of two-thirds of the board, the Governor may order a special session.

SEC. 6. The board of education shall appoint a secretary, who shall be the executive officer of the board, and perform such duties as may be imposed upon him by the board, and the laws of the State. They shall keep a journal of their proceedings, which shall be published and distributed in the same manner as the journals of the General Assembly.

SEC. 7. All rules and regulations made by the board shall be published and distributed to the several counties, townships, and school districts, as may be provided for by the board, and when so made, published, and distributed, they shall have the force and effect of law.

SEC. 8. The board of education shall have full power and authority to legislate and make all needful rules and regulations in relation to common schools, and other educational institutions, that are instituted to receive aid from the school or university fund of this State; but all acts, rules and



regulations of said board may be altered, amended, or repealed by the General Assembly; and when so altered, amended, or repealed, they shall not be re-enacted by the board of education.

SEC. 9. The Governor of the State shall be, *ex-officio*, a member of said board.

SEC. 10. The board shall have no power to levy taxes, or make appropriations of money. Their contingent expenses shall be provided for by the General Assembly.

SEC. 11. The State University shall be established at one place, without branches at any other place, and the university fund shall be applied to that institution, and no other.

SEC. 12. The board of education shall provide for the education of all the youths of the State, through a system of common schools; and such schools shall be organized and kept in each school district at least three months in each year. Any district failing, for two consecutive years, to organize and keep up a school, may be deprived of their portion of the school fund.

SEC. 13. The members of the board of education shall each receive the same per diem during the time of their session, and mileage going to and returning therefrom, as members of the General Assembly.

SEC. 14. A majority of the board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, but no rule, regulation or law, for the regulation and government of common schools or other educational institutions, shall pass without the concurrence of a majority of all the members of the board, which shall be expressed by the yeas and nays on the final passage. The style of all acts of the board shall be, "Be it enacted by the board of education of the State of Iowa."

SEC. 15. At any time after the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, the General Assembly shall have power to abolish or re-organize said board of education, and provide for the educational interest of the State in any other manner that to them shall seem best and proper.

## 2.—*School Funds and School Lands.*

SECTION 1. The educational and school funds and lands, shall be under the control and management of the General Assembly of this State.

SEC. 2. The university lands, and the proceeds thereof, and all moneys belonging to said fund shall be a permanent fund for the sole use of the State University. The interest arising from the same shall be annually appropriated for the support and benefit of said university.

SEC. 3. The General Assembly shall encourage, by all suitable means, the promotion of intellectual, scientific, moral and agricultural improvement. The proceeds of all lands that have been, or hereafter may be, granted by the United States to this State, for the support of schools, which may have been, or shall hereafter be, sold or disposed of, and the five hundred thousand acres of land granted to the new States, under an act of Congress, distributing the proceeds of the public lands among the several States of the Union, approved in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-one, and all estates of deceased persons who may have died without leaving a will or heir, and also such per cent as has been, or may hereafter be, granted by Congress, on the sale of lands in this State,



shall be, and remain a perpetual fund, the interest of which, together with all rents of the unsold lands, and such other means as the General Assembly may provide, shall be inviolably appropriated to the support of common schools throughout the State.

SEC. 4. The money which may have been, or shall be, paid by persons as an equivalent for exemption from military duty, and the clear proceeds of all fines collected in the several counties for any breach of the penal laws, shall be exclusively applied, in the several counties in which such money is paid, or fine collected, among the several school districts of said counties, in proportion to the number of youths subject to enumeration in such districts, to the support of common schools, or the establishment of libraries, as the board of education shall, from time to time, provide.

SEC. 5. The General Assembly shall take measures for the protection, improvement, or other disposition of such lands as have been, or may hereafter be reserved, or granted by the United States, or any person or persons, to this State, for the use of a university, and the funds accruing from the rents or sale of such lands, or from any other source for the purpose aforesaid, shall be, and remain, a permanent fund, the interest of which shall be applied to the support of said university, for the promotion of literature, the arts and sciences, as may be authorized by the terms of such grant. And it shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as may be, to provide effectual means for the improvement and permanent security of the funds of said university.

SEC. 6. The financial agents of the school funds shall be the same, that by law, receive and control the State and county revenue, for other civil purposes, under such regulations as may be provided by law.

SEC. 7. The money subject to the support and maintenance of common schools shall be distributed to the districts in proportion to the number of youths, between the ages of five and twenty-one years, in such manner as may be provided by the General Assembly.

#### ARTICLE 10.—AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION.

SECTION 1. Any amendment or amendments to this constitution may be proposed in either House of the General Assembly; and if the same shall be agreed to by a majority of the members elected to each of the two houses, such proposed amendment shall be entered on their journals, with the yeas and nays taken thereon, and referred to the Legislature to be chosen at the next general election, and shall be published, as provided by law, for three months previous to the time of making such choice; and if, in the General Assembly so next chosen as aforesaid, such proposed amendment or amendments shall be agreed to, by a majority of all the members elected to each house, then it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit such proposed amendment or amendments to the people in such manner, and at such time as the General Assembly shall provide; and if the people shall approve and ratify such amendment or amendments by a majority of the electors qualified to vote for members of the General Assembly, voting thereon, such amendment or amendments shall become a part of the Constitution of this State.

SEC. 2. If two or more amendments shall be submitted at the same



time, they shall be submitted in such manner that the electors shall vote for or against each of such amendments separately.

SEC. 3. At the general election to be held in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy, and in each tenth year thereafter, and also at such time as the General Assembly, may, by law, provide, the question: "Shall there be a Convention to revise the Constitution and amend the same?" shall be decided by the electors qualified to vote for members of the General Assembly; and in case a majority of the electors so qualified, voting at such election for and against such proposition, shall decide in favor of a Convention for such purpose, the General Assembly, at its next session, shall provide by law for the election of delegates to such Convention.

#### ARTICLE 11.—MISCELLANEOUS.

SECTION 1. The jurisdiction of justices of the peace shall extend in all cases (except cases in chancery, and cases where the question of title to real estate may arise), where the amount in controversy does not exceed one hundred dollars, and by the consent of parties may be extended to any amount not exceeding three hundred dollars.

SEC. 2. No new county shall be hereafter created containing less than four hundred and thirty-two square miles; nor shall the territory of any organized county be reduced below that area, except the county of Worth, and the counties west of it, along the northern boundary of the State, may be organized without additional territory.

SEC. 3. No county, or other political or municipal corporation shall be allowed to become indebted in any manner, or for any purpose, to an amount in the aggregate exceeding five per centum on the value of the taxable property within such county or corporation—to be ascertained by the last State and county tax lists, previous to the incurring of such indebtedness.

SEC. 4. The boundaries of the State may be enlarged, with the consent of Congress and the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. Every person elected or appointed to any office shall, before entering upon the duties thereof, take an oath or affirmation to support the Constitution of the United States, and of this State, and also an oath of office.

SEC. 6. In all cases of elections to fill vacancies in office occurring before the expiration of a full term, the person so elected shall hold for the residue of the unexpired term; and all persons appointed to fill vacancies in office, shall hold until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 7. The General Assembly shall not locate any of the public lands, which have been, or may be granted by Congress to this State, and the location of which may be given to the General Assembly, upon lands actually settled, without the consent of the occupant. The extent of the claim of such occupant so exempted, shall not exceed three hundred and twenty acres.

SEC. 8. The seat of government is hereby permanently established, as now fixed by law, at the City of Des Moines, in the county of Polk, and the State University at Iowa City, in the county of Johnson.



## ARTICLE 12.—SCHEDULE.

SECTION 1. This Constitution shall be the supreme law of the State, and any law inconsistent therewith shall be void. The General Assembly shall pass all laws necessary to carry this Constitution into effect.

SEC. 2. All laws now in force, and not inconsistent with this Constitution, shall remain in force until they shall expire or be repealed.

SEC. 3. All indictments, prosecutions, suits, pleas, complaints, process, and other proceedings pending in any of the courts, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all appeals, writs of errors, certiorari, and injunctions, shall be carried on in the several courts, in the same manner as now provided by law; and all offenses, misdemeanors and crimes that may have been committed before the taking effect of this Constitution, shall be subject to indictment, trial and punishment, in the same manner as they would have been had not this constitution been made.

SEC. 4. All fines, penalties, or forfeitures due, or to become due, or accruing to the State, or to any county therein, or to the school fund, shall inure so the State, county, or school fund, in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 5. All bonds executed to the State, or to any officer in his official capacity, shall remain in force and inure to the use of those concerned.

SEC. 6. The first election under this constitution shall be held on the second Tuesday in October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, at which time the electors of the State shall elect the Governor and Lieutenant Governor. There shall also be elected at such election, the successors of such State Senators as were elected at the August election, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, and members of the House of Representatives, who shall be elected in accordance with the act of apportionment, enacted at the session of the General Assembly which commenced on the first Monday of December, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six.

SEC. 7. The first election for Secretary, Auditor, and Treasurer of State, Attorney-General, District Judges, Members of the Board of Education, District Attorneys, members of Congress, and such State officers as shall be elected at the April election, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven (except the Superintendent of Public Instruction), and such county officers as were elected at the August election, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, except Prosecuting Attorney, shall be held on the second Tuesday of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight; Provided, that the time for which any District Judge, or any other State or county officer, elected at the April election in one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, shall not extend beyond the time fixed for filling like offices at the October election in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight.

SEC. 8. The first election for Judges of the Supreme Court, and such county officers as shall be elected at the August election, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, shall be held on the second Tuesday of October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine.

SEC. 9. The first regular session of the General Assembly shall be held in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, commencing on the second Monday of January of said year.

SEC. 10. Senators elected at the August election, in the year one thou-



sand eight hundred and fifty-six, shall continue in office until the second Tuesday of October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, at which time their successors shall be elected as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 11. Every person elected by popular vote, by a vote of the General Assembly, or who may hold office by Executive appointment, which office is continued by this constitution, and every person who shall be so elected or appointed, to any such office, before the taking effect of this constitution, (except as in this constitution otherwise provided) shall continue in office until the term for which such person has been or may be elected or appointed shall expire; but no such person shall continue in office after the taking effect of this constitution, for a longer period than the term of such office, in this constitution prescribed.

SEC. 12. The General Assembly, at the first session under this constitution, shall district the State into eleven judicial districts, for District Court purposes; and shall also provide for the apportionment of the General Assembly, in accordance with the provisions of this constitution.

SEC. 13. The foregoing constitution shall be submitted to the electors of the State at the August election, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, in the several election districts in this State. The ballots at such election shall be written or printed as follows: Those in favor of the constitution—"New Constitution—Yes." Those against the constitution, "New Constitution—No." The election shall be conducted in the same manner as the general elections of the State, and the poll-books shall be returned and canvassed as provided in the twenty-fifth chapter of the Code; and abstracts shall be forwarded to the Secretary of State, which abstracts shall be canvassed in the manner provided for the canvass of State officers. And if it shall appear that a majority of all the votes cast at such election for and against this constitution are in favor of the same, the Governor shall immediately issue his proclamation stating that fact, and such constitution shall be the constitution of the State of Iowa, and shall take effect from and after the publication of said proclamation.

SEC. 14. At the same election that this constitution is submitted to the people for its adoption or rejection, a proposition to amend the same by striking out the word "white," from the article on the "Right of Suffrage," shall be separately submitted to the electors of this State for adoption or rejection, in manner following, viz :

A separate ballot may be given by every person having a right to vote at said election, to be deposited in a separate box; and those given for the adoption of such proposition shall have the words, "Shall the word 'white' be stricken out of the article on the 'Right of Suffrage?'—Yes." And those given against the proposition shall have the words, "Shall the word 'white' be stricken out of the article on the 'Right of Suffrage?'—No." And if at said election the number of ballots cast in favor of said proposition, shall be equal to a majority of those cast for and against this constitution, then said word "white" shall be stricken from said article and be no part thereof.

SEC. 15. Until otherwise directed by law, the county of Mills shall be in and a part of the Sixth Judicial District of this State.

Done in convention at Iowa City, this fifth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America, the eighty-first.



In testimony whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names:

TIMOTHY DAY,  
S. G. WINCHESTER,  
DAVID BUNKER,  
D. P. PALMER,  
GEO. W. ELLS,  
J. C. HALL,  
JOHN H. PETERS,  
WM. H. WARREN,  
H. W. GRAY,  
ROBT. GOWER,  
H. D. GIBSON,  
THOMAS SEELEY,  
A. H. MARVIN,  
J. H. EMERSON,  
R. L. B. CLARKE,  
JAMES A. YOUNG,  
D. H. SOLOMON,

M. W. ROBINSON,  
LEWIS TODHUNTER,  
JOHN EDWARDS,  
J. C. TRAER,  
JAMES F. WILSON,  
AMOS HARRIS,  
JNO. T. CLARK,  
S. AYRES,  
HARVEY J. SKIFF,  
J. A. PARVIN,  
W. PENN CLARKE,  
JERE. HOLLINGWORTH,  
WM. PATTERSON,  
D. W. PRICE,  
ALPHEUS SCOTT,  
GEORGE GILLASPY,  
EDWARD JOHNSTON.

FRANCIS SPRINGER, *President.*

ATTEST:

TH. J. SAUNDERS, *Secretary.*

E. N. BATES, *Assistant Secretary.*



## THE PIONEER.

In the heart of the grand old forest,  
A thousand miles to the West,  
Where a stream gushed out from the hill-side,  
They halted at last for rest.  
And the silence of ages listened  
To the axe-stroke loud and clear,  
Divining a kingly presence  
In the tread of the pioneer.

He formed of the prostrate beeches  
A home that was strong and good;  
The roof was of reeds from the streamlet,  
The chimney he built of wood.  
And there by the winter fireside,  
While the flame up the chimney roared,  
He spoke of the good time coming,  
When plenty should crown their board—

When the forest should fade like a vision,  
And over the hill-side and plain  
The orchard would spring in its beauty,  
And the fields of golden grain.  
And to-night he sits by the fireside  
In a mansion quaint and old,  
With his children's children around him,  
Having reaped a thousand-fold.



# HISTORY OF POLK COUNTY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### PREFATORY.

The County, its location and name—Plan and scope of this work—The war with Mexico, its battles commemorated and warriors honored in the organization of Iowa counties—President Polk the central figure of that contest.

OVER a score and a half of years have passed away since the first white settlement was made within the bounds of that territory now known as Polk county, Iowa.

It is less than half of a century since the uncivilized aborigines roamed the prairies wild and free, unfettered by the restraint of common or statutory law, and uncircumscribed by township boundaries and county lines. The transformation which has taken place in the physiognomy of the country alone is beyond the comprehension of the finite mind: luxuriant groves where there was the wide stretching prairie; cultivated fields where was the primeval forest; orchards, vineyards and gardens where waved the tall prairie grass. So marked has been the change in the physiognomy of the country that there has been a decided change in the climatology. The elements themselves seem to have taken notice of the great change and have governed themselves accordingly. While the annual rainfall and the mean annual temperature remain the same in quantity, they are now entirely different in quality, and although imperceptible and independent of man's will, they have nevertheless come under the same civilizing power which has changed the wilderness into a fruitful land.

The great change which has taken place in the development of the material resources of the country is more noticeable, as man can more readily discern the changes which take place by detail in his own circumscribed field of activity than he can those grand revolutions in the uncircumscribed domain of nature. The changes which have occurred in social, intellectual and moral conditions are still more marked, mind being more swift to act on mind than on matter.

These changes can best be estimated by the institution of a brief contrast:

Then, the material resources of the country consisted simply in the streams of water which quenched the thirst of the aborigine, wherein was



found the fish which he ate, and upon which floated his frail canoe; the forest where he procured his fuel, material for the construction of his rude weapons, and which sheltered the game that afforded him a meagre and uncertain sustenance. Such were the material resources made available to the owner of the soil. The social condition of the people was scarcely more advanced than is that of certain orders of the lower animals whose social attainments are comprehended in the ability to unite for mutual offense and defense. In intellect and morals there was a people somewhat above the brute, but on the lowest round of the ladder.

Now, the material resources of the country include in their number the soil, with every useful and ornamental product known to the temperate zone: the forest, with every species of manufacture, useful and ornamental, known to the civilized world. The water in the streams, and the currents of air above us are alike trained to do man's bidding, while from the depths of the earth beneath our feet is brought forth the hidden wealth which was hoarded by the turmoil of the ages. A city with its tens of thousands of people, a country with its thousands of inhabitants, while in city and country the lofty spires of churches and school-houses are evidences of the social, moral and intellectual conditions.

All this change in material things has been brought about by the incoming of a new people from the far-off East, and that, too, within the space of a score and a half years. History furnishes no parallel to the rapid development of this western country; it has been a chain whose links were ever recurring surprises, and among the surprised there are none more so than those whose throbbing brains have planned, and whose busy hands have executed, the work.

Almost a century ago a friend of America, although an Englishman, in language almost prophetic, wrote:

"Westward the course of empire takes its way;  
The four first acts already past,  
A fifth shall close the drama with the day;  
Time's noblest offspring is the last."

The settlement of the new world alluded to by the writer has, as a whole, fully met the conditions of that prophecy, but not till the past quarter of a century did the onward march of empire culminate in the settlement of central Iowa. With the exception of a few mining towns in the gold regions of California and the silver districts of Colorado, nothing has been like it before, and it will not be exceeded in time to come.

This has not been an accident. All kinds of material development follow recognized and well-established law, and in nothing does this fact more reveal itself than in the settlement of a country.

Whoever has made it his business to study the "Great Northwest" as it has unfolded itself in history during the last quarter of a century has doubtless met with ever recurring surprises. The story of its unparalleled growth and almost phenomenal development has so often been repeated that it has become a commonplace platitude; but a careful study of the country will suggest questions which have thus far not been answered, and cannot be. Why, for instance, have some sections filled up so rapidly, and certain cities sprung up as if by magic, while others, seemingly no less favored by nature, are still in the first stages of development? These questions cannot, in all cases, be answered; but whoever has studied the matter



carefully cannot fail to have discovered a law of growth which is as unvarying as any law of nature. The two leading factors in the problem of municipal growth are location and character of first settlers. The location of Polk county was most favorable; and what is true of Polk county is true of the whole State. Almost surrounded, as it is, by two of the most renowned water-courses of the world, one will readily see that it possessed advantages enjoyed by no other State in the Union. These conditions, so favorable to the past and future development of the country, are beautifully illustrated by an ingenious little poem entitled, "Two Ancient Misses," written by a gentleman who has won a wide-spread reputation at the bar, and whose name, were we at liberty to give it, would be familiar to most of the people of Polk county. We here quote it, as it well illustrates our point and is of sufficient merit to be preserved:

## TWO ANCIENT MISSES.

I know to ancient misses  
 Who ever onward go,  
 From a cold and rigid northern clime  
 Through a land of wheat and corn and wine  
 To the southern sea where the fig and the lime  
 And the golden orange grow.

In graceful curves they wind about  
 Upon their long and lonely route,  
 Among the beauteous hills;  
 They never cease their onward step,  
 Though day and night they're dripping wet,  
 And oft with the sleet and snow beset,  
 And sometimes with the chills.

The one is a romping, dark brunette,  
 As fickle and gay as any coquette;  
 She glides along by the western plains,  
 And changes her bed every time it rains;  
 Witching as any dark-eyed houri,  
 This romping, wild brunette Missouri.

The other is placid, mild and fair,  
 With a gentle, sylph-like, quiet air,  
 And a voice as sweet as a soft guitar;  
 She moves along the meadows and parks  
 Where naiads play Æolian harps—  
 Nor ever go by fits and starts—  
 No fickle coquette of the city,  
 But gentle, constant Mississippi.

I love the wild and dark brunette  
 Because she is a gay coquette;  
 Her, too, I love, of quiet air,  
 Because she's gentle, true and fair.  
 The land of my birth, on the east and the west,  
 Embraced by these is doubly blest—  
 'Tis hard to tell which I love best.

It is an account of the past history of the most favored and prosperous region thus embraced which we design, in the following pages, to chronicle.

In entering upon the work before us, we have not underestimated the difficulty and importance of the task. The chief difficulty lies in the fact that the events to be treated, while they have to do with the past, are



so intimately interwoven with the present that they are properly a part of it. The writer of history, as a general thing, deals wholly with the affairs of past generations, and his aim is to pause when he arrives at that realm bounded by the memory of men now living. The whole field of our investigation lies this side of that boundary line, as there are many who will doubtless peruse this work who from the first have witnessed, and taken part in, the events we shall attempt to relate.

While there are probably a few who came to Polk county as early as 1843, its permanent settlement did not properly begin until 1846. Assuming that date to be the beginning of the history proper, there have elapsed but thirty-four years, and many who came at that time, or shortly afterward, still live in our midst. And such, while they have grown prematurely old in body by reason of the hardships and privations incident upon a life of more than ordinary activity and trial, have not grown old in spirit. Each one of such knows the history of the county; and, be it said with due reverence for their hoary heads and bended forms, each one knows that history better than any one else. Such readers are very uncharitable critics; and a work of this kind absolutely accurate in all its details and particulars, were it within the scope of human possibility to make such a work, would undoubtedly be pronounced by many well-meaning and honest persons, faulty and untrustworthy. This results from the fact that thirty years, though not a long period in the history of the world, is a long time in the life of an individual. Events occurring at that length of time in the past we think we know perfectly well, when the fact is, we know them very imperfectly. This is proved and illustrated by the reluctancy and hesitation manifested invariably by old settlers when called upon to give the details of some early transaction; the old settler usually hesitates before giving a date, and after having finally settled down upon the year and the month when a certain event occurred, will probably hunt you up in less than a day and request the privilege of correcting the date. In the meantime you have found another old settler who was an eye-witness of the act in question, and the date he will give you does not correspond with the first date nor the corrected date as given by the first old settler.

We have noticed the same uncertainty with regard to other details of a particular transaction; such, for instance, as an early election, whether Mr. Jones was the successful or the defeated candidate, and with regard to an altercation, whether Smith or Brown was the aggressor. There is at this time living in an adjoining county a noble old gray-headed man whose pioneer feet trod close in the tracks of the receding aborigines; he has held many offices of honor and trust, and although life has lost none of its charms, he would rather die than utter an untruthful word or commit a dishonorable deed. It appeared from the official record that at an early day he had held the office of County Surveyor, and the fact having been made public by publication in a work of this character, he sought out the writer and informed him that the statement was incorrect; that not he but a certain Mr. W. had been elected to the position named at the time mentioned. He clung tenaciously to his position, and refused to recede from it even when the poll-book was produced confirming the statement of the writer. To this day the old gentleman firmly believes that Mr. W. and not himself was County Surveyor in 1849, although in addition to the evidence of the poll-book is evidence of the county plat-book, where are certified over his signature the surveys of at least three different towns.



There are some marked exceptions, but as a rule the memory of the old settler is not trustworthy; his ideas of the general outlines are usually comparatively correct, but no one who has the grace to put the proper estimate upon his mental faculties when impaired by age and weakened by the many infirmities of years will trust it in the arbitrament of questions of particulars and details.

The stranger who comes into the county with none of the information which those possess who have resided here for years works at a great disadvantage in many respects. He does not at first know whom to interview, or where to find the custodians of important records. However, he possesses one great advantage which more than makes up for this: he enters upon his work with an unbiased mind; he has no friends to reward, and no enemies to punish; his mind is not preoccupied and prejudged by reports which may have incidentally come into his possession while transacting the ordinary affairs of business; and when in addition to this he is a person whose business it is to collect statements and weigh facts of history, he is much better qualified for the task, and to discriminate between statements, seemingly of equal weight, than those who either immediately or remotely are interested parties and whose regular employment lies in other fields of industry. This is true, even though the former be a total stranger and the latter have become familiar with men and things by many years of intercourse and acquaintanceship. He is best judge and best juror who is totally unacquainted with both plaintiff and defendant, and he is best qualified to arbitrate between conflicting facts of history who comes to the task without that bias which is the price one must pay for acquaintanceship and familiarity. The best history of France was written by an Englishman, and the most authentic account of American institutions was written by a Frenchman, and it remained for an American to write the only authentic history of the Dutch Republic.

The American people are much given to reading, but the character of the matter read is such that with regard to a large proportion of them it may truthfully be said that "truth is stranger than fiction." Especially is this the case in respect to those facts of local history belonging to their own immediate county and neighborhood. This is, perhaps, not so much the fault of the people as a neglect on the part of the book publishers. Books, as a rule, are made to sell, and in order that a book may have a large sale its matter must be of such a general character as to be applicable to general rather than special conditions—to the Nation and State rather than to county and township. Thus it is that no histories heretofore published pertain to matters relating to county and neighborhood affairs, for such books, in order to have a sale over a large section of country, must necessarily be very voluminous and contain much matter of no interest to the reader. After having given a synopsis of the history of the State and the Northwest, which is as brief as could well be, and contains nothing except what is absolutely necessary for a proper understanding of the circumstances and conditions bearing upon the settlement of the county, we are now prepared to enter upon the history of the county proper. The physical features of the county will first claim our attention, then a number of pages devoted to the subject of Indians and Indian affairs. The history of Polk county cannot be written without frequent allusions to that unfortunate race of people who originally owned the soil, and who, from the first settlement of the county even to the present time, make occasional visits to the hunting



grounds and burial places of their forefathers. A chapter on the Indian affairs of the country will be given, not only because it comes within the legitimate scope of the work, but also because nothing in the whole realm of literature is more fascinating to the common average reader than narratives of this kind, and although this chapter will doubtless contain many things old, as well as new, there are few of our patrons who would desire to have it omitted. We shall then speak of the first settlers, treating of them as accurately, definitely and fully as warranted by the facts at our disposal; giving the date when each one came to the county, from what State or country, and where now located if still living. In connection with the few first settlers we shall aim to speak of many leading citizens who have come more recently, and in the concluding pages of the book will be found a biographical directory, the value of which will increase with years. Pioneer times will then be described and incidents related showing the trials and triumphs of the pioneer settler. Then county organization, political affairs, newspapers, railroads, schools, etc. Finally a soldier's record, and a history of cities, towns and townships in detail.

The compiler of a history of a county has a task which may seem to be comparatively easy, and the facts which come within the legitimate scope of the work may appear commonplace when compared with national events; the narration of the peaceful events attending the conquests of industry as "Westward the course of empire takes its way" may seem tame when contrasted with accounts of battles and sieges. Nevertheless, the faithful gathering and the truthful narration of facts bearing upon the early settlement of this county and the dangers, hardships and privations encountered by the early pioneers engaged in advancing the standards of civilization is a work of no small magnitude and the facts thus narrated are such as may challenge the admiration and arouse the sympathy of the reader though they have nothing to do with feats of arms.

#### THE NAME.

It has been intimated by one that there is nothing in a name, but a name sometimes means a great deal. In this case it indicates the character of the people who settled the county, and have given to it its distinctive characteristics.

Names are sometimes given to towns and countries by accident; sometimes they originate in the childish caprice of some one individual, whose dictate, by reason of some real or imaginary superiority, is law. However, in this instance, the county and its chief city did not receive a name by accident; neither did it originate in the childish caprice of one man, but the christening took place after mature deliberation and by general consent.

The period during which a large part of Iowa was settled, and during which this county was organized, was a period of great events in the history of our country. The martial feeling, when aroused, stirs society from center to circumference, and nothing so quickly and permanently affects a people in its manners, modes and etymology as war. It was during the progress and immediately after the triumphant close of the war with Mexico that a large number of the counties of central Iowa were organized. The Democratic party in the Nation, which favored the war, was also largely in the majority in the State, and the war spirit, which had taken



possession of nearly every one, and which entered into all kinds of conversation and official deliberations, left its impress particularly on the General Assembly of the Territory and young State of Iowa. In the organization of at least fifteen counties the names of battle-fields and distinguished generals of the Mexican War were perpetuated. The question of the acquisition of Texas and the consequent declaration of war with Mexico was the chief issue in the presidential campaign of 1844. The party in favor of this measure nominated as their candidate James K. Polk, who was triumphantly elected. The party cry during that campaign was "Polk and Dallas," and as commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States Polk was not only the standard-bearer of the Democratic party, but the central figure of the Mexican campaign. It was therefore to be expected, and altogether consistent with the general tendency of affairs, for the Legislature of the Territory, in session right in the midst of the Mexican campaign, to select as a name for the county which was to be the future capital of the State and the center of population, wealth and influence the name of the standard-bearer in the preliminary campaign and the central figure in the subsequent conquest. It was also very proper that the name Dallas, which had been associated with that of Polk during the campaign in question, should be given to the county immediately west. Whether or not the policy of naming counties after illustrious politicians and famous generals and battle-fields be a good one or not, it has nevertheless been followed to a greater or less extent in the various States throughout the Union, and in none more so than in Iowa, and in the case of no other county of Iowa was the selection more appropriate than that of Polk county. It was the purpose of those in authority in the Territory to perpetuate the illustrious names of the Mexican War. James K. Polk was the central figure of the time, around whom all the other names clustered; he was the central star of the galaxy, around whom all the lesser lights revolved. If his name was to be perpetuated by bestowing it upon a county, that county must be the center of influence, the brightest star of the galaxy. When the county was named the legislators in effect uttered a prophecy, and to the fulfillment of that prophecy have the leading citizens ever directed their efforts. The position of supremacy to which that prophecy elevated the county is to-day maintained, and that it will ever thus be maintained is attested by its location, natural resources, and the energetic, aggressive and progressive character of its people.

A brief sketch of the man whose name the county bears will be in place here.

He was born in Mecklenburgh county, North Carolina, November 2d, 1795. His ancestors were originally from Ireland, and the name was Pollock, which, in the course of time, was abbreviated to Polk. His ancestors emigrated to America during the eighteenth century, and were farmers, which avocation occupied the attention of the President's father and of himself while passing the years of youth and early manhood. In 1806 the family removed to Dutch Run, in Tennessee. After receiving a rudimentary education, such as was afforded by the common schools of Tennessee, young Polk entered the State University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1818. Immediately upon his graduation, he entered upon the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1820. In 1823 he was elected to the State Legislature and in 1825 was chosen to represent his district in the United States Congress. He soon won a wide-spread reputation in the



National House of Representatives as a good debater and soon was the acknowledged leader of the opposition to the administration of John Quincy Adams. Upon the election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency he became one of the chief supporters of the administration. He received the nomination of his party for Speaker of the House, but was defeated through a coalition between the Whigs and a few disaffected Democrats who supported Mr. Bell. In 1835 he was elected Speaker, and again in 1837, and also in 1839. After having served fourteen years in Congress, he declined to be a candidate for re-election, and was chosen Governor of Tennessee. At the expiration of his term of Governor, he was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated, his competitor receiving the small majority of three thousand two hundred and twenty-two votes. Early in May, 1844, the Democratic national convention assembled at Baltimore for the purpose of adopting a platform and nominating candidates for president and vice-president. The difficulty between Texas and Mexico had aroused an intense feeling of sympathy for the former and excitement was high. The question of annexation of Texas, and a consequent war with Mexico, was universally agitated throughout the United States, and was so generally advocated by the leaders of the Democratic party that the adoption of this measure was the accepted policy of that party. That political party known as Whigs were opposed to this measure, and as it was generally regarded as a move for the further extension of slavery, it was also opposed by all the anti-slavery people throughout the North. The intense hostility of the anti-slavery party to this measure found expression in the National House of Representatives a short time after, when Tom Corwin, of Ohio, gave expression to the daring and eloquent words in which he advised Mexico to "Welcome the invader with bloody hands to hospitable graves." That Iowa, which in the organization of counties, should have done so much to commemorate that struggle and at the same time be the first and most radical of the anti-slavery States seems strange; but to return to the Baltimore convention. Mr. Polk was nominated on the ninth ballot, and was triumphantly elected, notwithstanding he had for an opponent the justly renowned and deservedly popular Clay. The popular vote stood as follows: Polk, 1,335,834; Clay, 1,297,033; Birney, 62,270. The election of Polk being regarded as decisive proof that the people favored the annexation of Texas, that measure was effected before his inauguration.

One of his first acts after assuming the duties of chief executive, was to send General Taylor with a small force to occupy the disputed territory lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande rivers. In April, 1846, the first actual hostilities occurred, and President Polk immediately sent a message to Congress, informing that body of the existence of war between the two countries, and asking for men and money to prosecute the same. Congress promptly responded and appropriated \$10,000,000, and authorized the enlistment of 50,000 men. The vigorous manner in which President Polk prosecuted the war and its speedy and favorable conclusion are matters of general history with which we have nothing to do. Among the additional events of Polk's administration, were the adoption of the following measures: Low tariff; independent treasury system, whereby revenues were collected without the aid of banks; institution of the Department of the Interior; admission of Wisconsin.

Mr. Polk was not a candidate for election to a second term and upon the inauguration of his successor he retired to Nashville, Tennessee, where he



died June 15th, 1849, just three months and eleven days after retiring from the office which he had filled with such great distinction.

Thus much have we deemed proper to be said with regard to the person for whom the county was named. So much every boy and girl, whose home is within the bounds of the county, should know, and less than that certainly would be unsatisfactory to one whose mind has ever been led to the investigation of the county's history.

## CHAPTER II.

### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Situation—Extent—Surface—Rivers—Timber—Climate—Prairies—Soils—Geology—Economic Geology—Coal—Building stone—Clays—Mineral springs—Spring and well water.

POLK county is situated near the center of the State. Accurately speaking, it is about twenty miles west and about twenty-five miles south of the geographical center of the State. The town of State Center, a station on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad, in Marshall county, is probably very nearly the geographical center of Iowa, while the city of Des Moines is probably more nearly in the center of wealth and population than any other point in the State. Numbering by counties it is in the fourth tier numbering from the south boundary of the State, in the sixth tier from the north boundary, in the seventh from the Mississippi river, and in the sixth counting from the Missouri. Its latitude is a little less than 42 degrees north, it being a very little north of the latitude of New York City; its longitude is about 93 degrees and 30 minutes west of Greenwich, and the center of the county is about 13 degrees and 50 minutes, or nearly 1,150 miles, west of the national capital.

It is bounded on the north by the counties of Boone and Story; on the east by Jasper and Marion; on the south by Warren and Dallas; on the west by Dallas. About one-fourth of the north boundary touches on Boone and three-fourths on Story; on the east Jasper county forms the boundary, except that portion of the county lying between the township line and the Des Moines river, a distance of about one mile, where Polk county touches Marion; on the south, Warren county forms the boundary except at the southwest corner, where a strip of Dallas county, six miles long and one mile wide, overlaps Polk county. This loss is compensated on the east, where a strip of like length and width overlaps Jasper county. It comprises congressional township 78, of ranges 22, 23 and 24, and all of 25 except the strip before referred to, which belongs to Dallas, and in addition the aforementioned strip taken out of Jasper; also, townships 79, 80 and 81, of ranges 22, 23, 24 and 25.

The county, were it in the shape of a square, consisting of sixteen congressional townships, would be twenty-four miles each way, and would contain three hundred and sixty eight thousand, six hundred and forty acres. As it is it contains some three thousand acres in addition to that amount. The civil townships as now constituted are as follows: Camp, Four Mile, Allen, Grant, Lee, Des Moines, Bloomfield, Walnut, Webster, Valley, Saylor, Delaware, Clay, Beaver, Franklin, Douglas, Crocker, Jefferson, Madison, Lincoln, Elkhart and Washington, twenty-two in all. Of these, five coincide with their corresponding congressional townships; they



are as follows: Washington, Elkhart, Lincoln, Douglas and Franklin. Three of the civil townships are larger than the corresponding congressional townships, viz: Camp, Bloomfield and Madison. The remaining civil townships are less than congressional townships, Lee being the smallest township in the county.

The county was at one time divided into civil townships, whose boundaries more generally corresponded with the boundaries of the congressional townships, but in later years very material changes were made, whereby natural boundaries, such as rivers, density of population, and the convenience of the people were consulted, rather than the arbitrary lines laid down in the original government surveys. These changes will be more fully and definitely discussed at the proper place. Part of the townships have regular and well-defined boundaries, while the larger number of them have irregular and ill-defined boundaries. This is due to the fact that in many cases the boundary lines consist of the irregular and changeable channels of rivers and smaller streams. Owing to the fact that bridges, however numerous they may be, do not furnish convenient and ready means of communication between the people of a township lying on both sides of a stream, this arrangement is probably the best subdivision of the county into civil townships which could be made, although in many respects the plan of constituting each congressional township into a civil township has its advantages.

These streams of water, while they present many obstacles in the way of settlement and improvement, and are continually suggesting problems over which the county dignitaries may propose and cogitate, are at the same time of incalculable benefit to the county. They will be described at the appropriate place.

The elevation of the county is somewhat less than the average of the State. The average of the county is not far from 850 feet above the level of the sea, or 406 feet above low water mark in the Mississippi river at Keokuk. The highest point in the county is about midway between the valleys of the Des Moines and Skunk, near the north part of the county, where the elevation is about 960 feet above the sea level, or 524 feet above low water mark in the Mississippi river at Keokuk. The lowest point is at the Des Moines river at the southeast corner of the county, where the elevation is about 700 feet, or 256 feet above low water mark in the Mississippi at Keokuk. The difference in elevation between low water mark in the Des Moines river at Des Moines and the Mississippi at Davenport is 230 feet, and between low water mark in the Des Moines river at Des Moines and the Mississippi at Keokuk, 314 feet. The elevations of the principal points on the various railroads in the county are as follows:

Mitchellville, 948 feet above sea level.

Depot at Des Moines, 795 feet above sea level.

Crossing of 'Coon, west of Des Moines, 838 feet above sea level.

Polk City (approx.), 950 feet above sea level.

The land in the county, away from the streams, is generally an undulating prairie, and has altogether a diversity of country seldom found in so small a space. At a varying distance from the larger streams rise irregular lines of bluffs, or hills, sometimes wooded and sometimes, previous to improvement, covered with a luxuriant growth of prairie grass, having between them water bottom lands of surprising beauty and unsurpassed fertility. These hills are generally a gentle slope, easily ascended and de-



scended by wagons, and sinking into mere benches, moderately lifted above the surface of the valley; again, sometimes, they rise to a height of over one hundred feet above the bed of the Des Moines river. From side to side, between these hills, the streams meander with banks varied by hill, meadow, and forest. Rising to the higher points the eye often commands views of exquisite loveliness, embracing the silvery course of river or creek, the waving foliage of trees, the changing outlines of hills and the undulating surface of flower-decked prairie, with cultivated farms, with farm houses from the log hut of the first settler to the brick or painted houses and barns of the more advanced cultivator of the soil, and the palatial mansions of the wealthy capitalist. A writer of considerable reputation and a close student of natural history, says:

“The real beauty of this section can hardly be surpassed. Undulating prairies interspersed with open groves of timber and watered with pebbly or rocky streams, pure and transparent, hills of moderate height and gentle slope; here and there, especially toward the heads of the streams, small lakes as clear as the streams, skirted with timber, some with banks covered with the green sward of the prairie. These are the ordinary features of the landscape. For centuries the successive annual crops have accumulated organic matter on the surface to such an extent that the succession even of exhausting crops will not materially impoverish the land.”

The “small lakes,” so called, have proved to be simply ponds or marshes, which, in certain seasons of the year, resemble small lakes. The county has less land unfitted for cultivation by reason of sloughs and marshes, than any of the neighboring counties. According to the report of the Commissioner of the Land Office this county had but 14,596 acres of swamp lands; Boone, 27,773; Story, 15,640.

There is probably not a section of country of like extent in the State which possesses such an extensive and well distributed drainage system as Polk county. There is proportionately such a small area of waste and swamp lands, and the facilities for drainage of such are so admirable, that waste lands arising from this cause are too insignificant to be worthy of particular mention.

The country presented to the first settler an easy task in subduing the wild land. Its natural prairies were fields almost ready for the planting of the crop, and its rich black soil seemed to be awaiting the opportunity of paying rewards as a tribute to the labor of the husbandman. The farms of Iowa at present are generally large, level, unbroken by impassable sloughs, without stumps or other obstructions, and furnish the best of conditions favorable to the use of reaping machines, mowers, corn planters, and other kinds of labor-saving machinery.

#### RIVERS.

Polk county is so well supplied with living streams of water, and they are so well distributed over the county, that the people of the county could not possibly make an improvement upon the arrangement if they were allowed the privilege and endowed with the power to make a readjustment of the system of rivers and creeks. Many of these streams have fine mill-sites, and by reason of the water power thus made so accessible, the early settler was spared many of the hardships and inconveniences experienced by the pioneers of other sections. These mill-sites even to the present day consti-



tute a very important factor in the further development of the material resources of the county.

*Des Moines river.*—The Des Moines river is the principal stream of the county, as it also is of the State. It enters the county from the west about four and a half miles from the north boundary line; it flows in a southeast direction for a distance of some seven or eight miles, and then a little east of south until it reaches the city of Des Moines; from the latter point its course is south of east, and it leaves the county at the extreme southeastern corner. Of course this description of the river has reference to its general course; it has many abrupt turns and coils; at some points its direction suddenly changes and for a short distance its course is directly east, after which it almost invariably makes a short circuit and flows west till it reaches the longitude of its departure. At Corydon, in Madison township, it turns so as to make an acute angle and flows for a short distance in a northeast direction, and then making an angle equally acute, flows southwest, making a circuit of over a mile, while the distance straight across is not more than a quarter of a mile. In section thirty, township eighty, range twenty-four, a very marked change has taken place in modern times in the channel of the river: the direction of the channel at that place formerly was to the southwest, then making a graceful curve it ran northeast considerably past the longitude of departure, then making another curve came back to a point directly south of its first departure from the general course; its course there formerly resembled the letter S; at present the channel extends across in a direct line. This we believe is the only important change which has taken place in the channel of the river in this county in historic times. About a mile and a half north of the present city limits of Des Moines the river makes an abrupt turn from an almost southerly direction, and flows some two miles south of east, where it makes another abrupt turn and flows west of south till about half way through the city limits; here it makes a graceful curve to the southwest, thus embracing about one half of the East Side in its ample fold. Were East Des Moines built along the banks of the river, extending back at all points an equal distance from the stream, it would very nearly resemble New Orleans, and like the latter might properly be termed the "Crescent City." The average width of the Des Moines river in Polk county is considerably over one hundred yards, and its waters are of a crystal clearness when not disturbed by freshets. Many mill-sites may be found along this stream within the bounds of the county, but few of these have thus far been improved. No county in this or any other State has better facilities than this for flouring mills, or the propagation of any kind of machinery. The available water power along the Des Moines river in Polk county alone, were it utilized, would furnish a remunerative occupation for all the able-bodied men in the county. It has been but recently that the full value of the Des Moines river for water power begun to be appreciated, and at some points (as at Ottumwa for instance) is become to be regarded as the foundation of future municipal wealth and greatness.

In naming newly discovered streams of water the first settlers of Iowa usually followed the custom of adopting Indian names. This custom had its origin in the precedent laid down by the first settlers of America. The wisdom of this plan has gradually become more and more apparent, as by use the ear becomes accustomed to the sound and the eye familiar with the sight of these names.



By following this custom our language becomes greatly enriched, and each successive generation is reminded of a people once numerous and powerful, but now so weak and abject as to be virtually eliminated from the family of nations. These names have invariably a pleasing sound when the ear becomes accustomed to them, and their adoption is a most befitting tribute to a nation which, although savage, possessed certain characteristics which make the story of their misfortunes the most remarkable to be found on the pages of history and the most pathetic which has been wrought by the stern vicissitudes of time.

The Des Moines river furnishes an exception to the rule, as it is of French rather than of Indian origin. For a time it was thought that the word Des Moines was an Indian word, but this theory is no longer held by any one who has taken any pains to look up its etymology.

According to Nicollet the name Des Moines, which has been attached to the largest river, one of the first counties organized and the capital of the State, is a corruption of an Indian word signifying "at the road." He remarks, "but in the later times the inhabitants associated this name (*Revere des Moins*) with that of the Trappist Monks (*Moines de la Trappe*), who resided on the Indian mounds of the American Bottom. It was then concluded that the true reading of the *Riviere des Moins* was *Riviere Des Moines*, or River of the Monks, by which name it is designated on all the maps.

The older settlers have doubtless noticed quite a change in the spelling of this name in later years, the approved way of spelling in former times having been Demoin.

From an article written by Judge Negus, of Fairfield, published in the *Annals of Iowa* some ten years since, entitled "The River of the Mounds," we make the following extracts:

"Nearly every State has some one particular river which especially attracts the attention of its citizens, on which their minds delight to dwell, about which they bestow their praise. Iowa has the beautiful river Des Moines on which her citizens delight to bestow their eulogies. More has been done, said and thought about this river than all the other rivers in the State. In beauty of native scenery, in productiveness of soil, in mineral wealth, and in the many things that attract attention and add to the comfort of man, the valley of the Des Moines is not surpassed by any locality in the world.

"The banks of this great water-course and the surrounding country bear the marks of having been the home of a numerous people, centuries in the past, and that this people were possessed of many of the arts of civilized life. But of what race of people they were, and of the acts and scenes which have taken place in this beautiful valley, we may imagine, but probably never know. Of their habits and customs they have left some marks; but still there is wrapped around these evidences of their doings a mystery that is hard to solve."

The writer then proceeds to give an account of the first discovery of the river by Europeans:

"About sixty leagues below the mouth of the Wisconsin, on the west banks of the Mississippi, for the first time they (Marquette and Joliet) discovered the signs of human beings. There they found in the sand footprints of a man. Following these tracks they discovered a trail leading across the beautiful prairie, and, leaving their boats in the care of their



companions, themselves alone pursued the unknown path to ascertain whose feet had made it. After walking about six miles they discovered an Indian village on the bank of a beautiful river, and three other villages on a slope at the distance of a mile and a half from the first. This stream was what is now known as the crystal waters of the river Des Moines, which at that time was called by the natives Mon-in-gou-e-na, or Moin-gona."

The writer then proceeds to speak of the mounds:

"These works bear the marks of great age, and from facts gathered concerning them we may deduce an age for most of these monuments of not less than two thousand years. But by whom built, and whether their authors migrated to remote lands, under the combined attractions of a more fertile soil and a more congenial clime, or whether they disappeared before the victorious arms of an alien race, or were swept out of existence by some direful epidemic, or universal famine, are questions probably beyond the power of human invention to answer. These mounds are numerous in Iowa, and especially in the region of the river Des Moines and the lower rapids of the Mississippi.

"In Wapello county there is a chain of mounds commencing near the mouth of Sugar creek, and extending twelve miles to the northwest, at a distance between reaching as far as two miles. The one nearest the Des Moines river is one hundred and forty feet in circumference, and is situated on an eminence, the highest point in the vicinity. The second mound lies directly north of the first, at a distance of about one-fourth of a mile. This mound is two hundred and twenty-six feet in circumference. In May, 1874, a party made an examination of the larger mound, and upon digging into the center of it they found a ledge of stones at the depth of four feet, which bore all the marks of having passed through the fire. They also found a mass of charcoal, a bed of ashes and human bones."

Cedar creek is a small tributary of the Des Moines river, flowing into the latter stream about ten miles below Ottumwa. Speaking of a bluff on this creek the writer says:

"At the first settlement of the country the bluff on the north side, from the bank of the creek for some thirty feet or more high, was nearly perpendicular, and mostly composed of a solid sandstone, and then for several feet more, gently sloping back, was earth and rock. This location must have been a place of attraction, and visited by those who had some knowledge of the arts of civilization, long before Iowa was permitted to be settled by the whites; for when this place was first seen by the early settlers of the country, at a point on this bluff most difficult of access, near the top, there was discovered, bedded in and firmly bolted onto the solid sand rock, an *iron cross*, the shaft of which was about three feet and the cross-bar eighteen inches long. A short distance from this place, a little northeast, on the summit of a high ridge, there is a series of mounds, which give evidence of having been built by human hands many years in the past."

The writer then proceeds to speak of some mounds located on one of the chief tributaries of the Des Moines:

"Sac City, the county seat of Sac county, is situated on a beautiful bend of the Raccoon river. Within the limits of this town there are found eight mounds, arranged in a general direction from northeast to southwest, but without regular order, the distance between the extremes in that direction being a little less than eight hundred feet, and in the transverse



direction less than one hundred feet. Two of the mounds are elliptical in shape, and the others are circular. The two elliptical ones are located furthest north. One of them is ninety feet in diameter east and west, thirty feet north and south, and two feet high. The circular mounds range from sixty to eighty feet in diameter and from two to six feet high. These mounds have been dug into, but no human bones or works of art have been discovered."

Mr. Negus says further, that he has understood that mounds abound along the whole valley of the Des Moines, but that he has been unable to gain any authentic information with regard to any except those specified. Had he taken the necessary steps to find out he would have ascertained the fact that within the bounds of Polk county there were originally numerous vestiges of this prehistoric race, and that especially in the county north of Polk there were quite a number.

A remarkable chain of bluffs or hills, called Mineral Ridge, extends the entire width of the north side of Boone county. The surveyors declared that the ridge contained deposits of iron, from the fact that their compass needles were deflected when running lines in that locality. This is the reason why the elevations were called Mineral Ridge.

An old record says that:

"Opposite to Honey creek, in section 18, township 84, range 26, is a row of ancient mounds, nine in number, the largest one being in the center and over fifteen feet high."

There is a township in that county which is called Pilot Mound, which takes its name from an elevation just across the Des Moines river, and the early settlers were so impressed by the peculiar appearance of the mound that they held it in great veneration.

An old record says that a great battle was once fought by the Indians near Pilot Mound, one of the elevations of Mineral Ridge, on the east side of the river in Boone county. Keokuk commanded the Sacs and Foxes, and Little Crow commanded the Sioux. This battle must have been fought some time prior to the Black Hawk War. The bones of the slain were frequently plowed up by the early settlers in the vicinity of Pilot Mound, and a number of skeletons have been exhumed from the top of the mound. Keokuk is said to have been victorious. Several hundred warriors were engaged on either side.

The fact is still further confirmed by investigations, at an early day, by Col. L. W. Babbitt, now of Council Bluffs.

The first white man who resided in the present limits of Boone county was Col. L. W. Babbitt. He had been for a number of years commanding a detachment of United States Dragoons, and while serving in that capacity had frequently crossed the country. During these excursions from Fort Des Moines to the vicinity of Fort Dodge, he was struck by the beautiful scenery and natural resources of the country lying along the Des Moines river. He had also noted what he regarded as a particularly favored point, just above the present site of Moingona, formerly familiarly known as Noah's Bottom, but more recently called Rose's Bottom. At this place he had discovered the remains of a former village. The character of these remnants of human habitation convinced him that the people who had previously dwelt there were not representatives of the Sioux, Pottawattamies, Sac and Fox Indians, nor yet of any tribe or tribes of savages known to the civilized world. The dwellings were of a more permanent charac-



ter, and the tools used in their erection were evidently of a better quality and a more approved character than the Indians referred to had been known to possess. There were also found the remains of cooking utensils, which the savages were not accustomed to use, and other unmistakable evidences of a prehistoric civilization.

It was probably in part due to desire to investigate these remains of the former village, and partly due to the fact that the surroundings were of such a nature as to make this location a desirable winter quarters, that Col. Babbitt, on retiring from the United States service, determined to locate at this point. He arrived there in the autumn of 1843, and erected temporary quarters in which he and his attendants could comfortably pass the winter. Provisions were readily procured at points further down the river, and by reason of his familiarity with the country, he had a comparatively easy and convenient communication with the white people who had located in the older settled country to the south and east. Then, too, the country for miles in every direction being entirely new, and many parts of it scarcely if ever before having echoed to the sound of that great instrument of civilization, the rifle, game of all kinds was abundant, of the best quality, and easily obtained. Fish were easily caught in great numbers, and the choicest of fur-bearing animals were numerous. Added to this the further fact that the Colonel had for many years spent his time on the frontier, and by reason of many a solitary march and lonely camp in the solitudes of the wilderness, had accustomed himself to being shut off from the conveniences and luxuries of civilized society, he doubtless found his temporary home in Noah's Bottom a very pleasant and enjoyable one. In regard to the remains of the former habitations, already referred to, Col. Babbitt, on careful examination and mature deliberation, came to the conclusion that they had constituted the dwellings of a band of half breeds, who were known to have dwelt along the shores of the upper Des Moines in very early days. These half breeds were a cross between the French and Sioux, and by reason of their relationship with the Sioux were allowed to remain in that region long before it would have been safe for any white people to dwell there. These people, half French and half Indian, were frequently referred to in the Indian traditions; at one time they were quite numerous along the upper Des Moines, and it was probably they who gave the name to the river. Authority has already been cited for the statement that the words Des Moines is a corruption of the French phrase *Riviere des Moines*, meaning "river of the mounds."

From what is known of these Indian half breeds it is certain that they had nothing to do with the mound building, no matter what may have been their connection with the village whose remains were noticed and studied by Col. Babbitt.

A former publication says that "fifteen mounds, the work of a prehistoric race, dotted the surface of the original site of Fort Des Moines. One of these ancient relics stood where Moore's Opera House now stands, on the summit of which was erected the old residence of W. W. Moore. Another one stood on the site of the court-house, and others were scattered about in different localities. They are supposed to be the places where the dead of antiquity were buried, as bones have frequently been exhumed from them. The curious reader in search of more minute particulars, is referred to a very interesting treatise on the Prehistoric Races, written by J. W. Foster."





*Thomas Mitchell*







In the concluding paragraph of the article entitled, "The River of the Mounds," Mr. Negus draws the following conclusions:

"From the fact that there were a great many mounds in the valley of the river Des Moines and above the lower rapids of the Mississippi, it is reasonable to suppose that the Indian name of *Moingona* was abandoned and that this river was designated by the French as the river Des Moines, which means the river of the mounds."

It will be remembered that a large part of the country through which the Des Moines river flows was a part of the Louisiana purchase and as such belonged to the French prior to April 30th, 1803. The locality attracted the attention of the French and Spanish traders at a very early day and was probably visited by them long prior to its settlement by the English.

The full, accurate and concise history of the Des Moines river navigation has never been written and probably never can be. The writer who would undertake the task would, in the very beginning, be met by that problem of the Des Moines river navigation improvement, which seems to have thoroughly bewildered every one who ever attempted to write on the subject. If there is any one living who fully understands just what the improvement company was, what it did and the compensation received and the benefits accruing to the State, he has never spoken, or having spoken, his words have not been preserved and transmitted. Certain it is that neither the National Congress nor State Legislature understood the problem. Without the aid of locks or dams, however, boats came up the river as far as Des Moines as early as 1843, and continued to make occasional trips till 1858. It is said one boat went up as far as Fort Dodge. This matter will be treated elsewhere.

*Raccoon River*—Next to the Des Moines the Raccoon, or what is more familiarly known as the 'Coon river, figures most extensively in the history of Polk county. Raccoon Fork is a name which early became famous in the General Assembly of the State and also in the National Senate and House of Representatives. When the grant of lands, consisting of every alternate section within five miles on either side of the Des Moines river was made, the question was raised whether the grant extended to the source of the river, or simply to the Raccoon Fork. This question came up in subsequent years frequently, both in the National Congress and the federal courts; by reason of this dispute and the fact that the government buildings were located at this point, the Raccoon river early became famous in Iowa history.

This river doubtless derives its name from the fact that formerly so many of these animals were found along its borders. Like the names of many other rivers, such as Beaver, Skunk, etc., it should never have been translated from the original Indian term meaning the same thing. The length of the main body of this stream from the forks in Dallas county to where it empties into the Des Moines, is about twenty-two miles. The main stream, as well as its forks, supplies a large section of country with water and mill privileges, as well as an abundance of timber for fuel and building purposes. During low water, the average width and depth are not very great; but during the rainy season, it often swells to an immense size in order to carry off the drainage from a large scope of country lying northwest, through which it and its branches extend. This immense flood of



drainage, flowing in so suddenly, frequently causes it to overflow its banks and flood the bottom lands along it to a great width. Its banks are of alluvial deposit, and its bottom lands, sometimes extending on either side to a considerable distance, are either covered with a heavy growth of timber, or afford the most productive grazing and farming lands.

The channel for the most part flows over a pebbly, sandy bed, rendering it fordable in many places. Its fall is not so great and its current not so rapid as that of its confluent, and especially the South fork. The average slope of the stream from the forks to its mouth is two feet and eleven inches per mile. This river, if we consider the North fork as a continuation of the main stream, is of almost as much importance as the upper Des Moines. It has its source away to the north above Storm Lake in Buena Vista county, its head waters extending almost as far north as the Des Moines. Its general course is in a southeasterly direction, and for many miles, until it reaches Sac county, flows through the level open prairie, where it becomes gradually skirted more and more with a belt of timber and bluff lands until it reaches the northwest corner of Dallas county and runs diagonally through the entire extent of that county and passing out at the southeast corner, turns northward and empties into the Des Moines at a distance of about twelve miles northeast from the point where it enters the county. Directly on the point of land extending down into the fork of the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers the town of Fort Des Moines was originally located, and that portion of the city which was included in the original town plat is still called 'Coon Point. Des Moines city draws its supply of water from this river and it might properly be termed the Croton of Iowa; for what the Croton river is to the Empire city that the Raccoon river is to the capital of Iowa.

*Skunk River*—The next river in size and importance in the county is the Skunk. The name comes from the Indian word Checaqua, which means Skunk, and it was an exhibition of very bad taste on the part of the early settlers in translating it. This detestable custom of dropping the pleasant sounding Indian name and the substitution of one which is unpleasant to the ear and repulsive to the eye, may possibly be regarded as an evidence of the etymological researches of the pioneers, and as such is creditable to them, but it is more creditable to their industry than to their good taste. There is nothing romantic nor poetical about the name Skunk, but those who think lightly of the river on that account, should remember that the garden city of the west derives its origin from no better source. Chicago and Chicaqua are slightly different pronounciations of an Indian word that means the same thing. Skunk river proper is formed by the junction of two streams called respectively North and South Skunk, the point of confluence being in the southeastern part of Keokuk county about four miles from the county line. After leaving Keokuk county it flows through the southwest corner of Washington, thence through Henry and forming the boundary line between Des Moines and Lee, empties into the Mississippi some twenty miles above the mouth of the Des Moines. The stream which passes through Polk county is the main, or South Fork and rises in Hamilton county. That portion of the stream which lies within Polk county is some fifteen miles in length and flows in a southeastern direction. The bed of the stream is sandy and some rock is found therein. The current in the main is very sluggish, though in some places the fall is sufficient to afford good water power. The slope of that part of the



channel which lies in Polk county averages between three and four feet per mile. At some points the land slopes gradually away from the stream, thus permitting large portions of the bottom lands to be overflowed during the rainy season, and making travel across the country difficult or impossible where there are no good roads and bridges. At other places there are rocky bluffs which preclude the possibility of an overflow at any season of the year. The stream has an abundance of good timber along its banks and contiguous thereto. It is properly noted for the abundance of fish which it contains, though since the building of numerous dams further down the fish are not so numerous nor of such good quality as formerly. One peculiarity of this stream, or rather the country bordering upon it, is that there appears to be no uniformity in the geological formations: in certain localities there is an abundance of good building stone, and other localities are characterized by a total absence of stone. Its bed lies partly in the coal region and partly without the coal-field. There are many peculiarities in regard to the formation through which the stream flows that geologists have not yet been able to explain. The tributaries of Skunk river in Polk county are mainly from the west and flow in a northeastern direction. The three principal ones are as follows: White Oak Creek, Swan Creek and Byers' Creek. These small streams receive their names from certain physical features of the country or from certain early settlers who located at an early day in the timber which borders upon them. Swan Creek, about six miles from its mouth flows through a small lagoon or lake which upon the county maps is designated as Swan Lake. Beside those mentioned there are several small creeks flowing into the Skunk from the west and a few from the east.

*Four Mile Creek.*—The stream next in size and probably second only to the Des Moines in importance is Four Mile Creek. It received its name from the fact that the point where the road leading east from Des Moines crosses the stream is about four miles from the capital city. Fort Des Moines having been established at an early day, sometime before the surrounding country was open for settlement, became a place of great note in the western country before there were any permanent claims taken. When at length the country was thrown open to settlers many groves and streams lying on the road from Fort Des Moines east had already been named, and these names were subsequently adopted by the permanent settlers. Dragoons, government officers and traders who were in the habit of passing over the road before referred to soon learned that when they arrived at the crossing of this stream they were four miles from the fort, and hence, by common consent, the creek was named Four Mile. The first bridge erected in the county was across this stream. The dragoons and others quartered at the fort experienced great difficulty at certain seasons of the year in crossing the stream, hence a permit was issued to Peter Newcomer to locate in that locality on condition he would erect a bridge across the stream; this he did at a very early day and afterward took a claim some two and a half miles south where he still resides. The bridge in question was erected very near the place where the Rock Island railroad now crosses Four Mile.

Four Mile Creek enters the county near the middle of the north boundary and runs a little east of south nearly the entire length of the county, emptying into the Des Moines about three miles from the south boundary. It flows through the most beautiful and productive portion of the county, and affords an abundance of living water the year round. The stream also



furnishes good water power during a portion of the year, and as early as 1850 there were at least two mills located on its banks. It has four or five small tributaries from the east, the largest of which is East Four Mile which empties into the main stream directly east of Des Moines. The bed of this stream has a higher elevation than any other in the county.

*Big Creek.*—This stream enters the county near its northwest corner, and about two and a half miles from the Dallas county line. It flows in a southeastern direction and empties into the Des Moines about ten miles from the north boundary of the county. It has small belts of timber lining its banks at certain points along its upper course and some five miles above its mouth enters the large belt of Des Moines river timber, and having once lost itself there returns no more into the open prairie. The points of timber extending out from the valley of this stream were favorite locations for the first settlers, one of these early settlements having finally grown up into the town of Polk City. One of the early settlers of the county, Groseclose by name, settled in a point of timber near this stream. We shall have more to say of this gentleman at another place; it may be remarked at this place, however, that the celebrated grist mill, bearing this gentleman's name, was not located near his claim on Big Creek, but about two or three miles further west on the Des Moines. There were mills on Big Creek at an early day.

*Beaver Creek.*—This stream was known in early times by the name of Amaqua Creek, the word Amaqua in the Indian dialect meaning beaver. It rises in the north part of Boone county. It flows in a southeastern direction along the water-shed about midway between the Raccoon and Des Moines rivers. At places it makes an abrupt turn toward the former, and turning again abruptly flows directly toward the latter, and after pursuing its vascillating course for some forty or fifty miles, as if unable to determine to which river it will contribute its volume of water, makes a graceful curve to the east and empties into the Des Moines about five miles northwest of Des Moines city. Along the banks of this creek are detached bodies of timber, until within five miles of its mouth, where it loses itself in the wide belt of timber which originally extended some two or three miles on each side of the stream. It has one tributary of some importance from the west called Little Beaver. Beaver Creek, like all the other creeks and rivers of Polk county, had its mills in early days.

*Walnut Creek.*—This rises in Dallas county, entering Polk from the west about eight miles from the south boundary. Like all the other streams of the county its course is in a southeastern direction; it empties into the Raccoon some five miles from the mouth of the latter stream. A narrow belt of timber originally lined its banks all along its course in Polk county. Much of this timber has been cut off and the soil which nurtured it is now turned by the plowshare of the thrifty husbandman. From the north flows the principal tributary of Walnut Creek; it is called Little Walnut. Old records speak of saw mills located on Walnut creek, and we should not be surprised if some of the old furniture which is retained in many families, where this book will be read, was made of the black walnut trees which once grew in luxuriance along the banks of this stream and was sawed at a mill erected adjacent.

*Camp Creek.*—This stream rises in the east part of the county, northeast of Des Moines, in the vicinity of Mitchellville. It flows southeast, and leaves the county before its waters mingle with those of the Des Moines. It



was near the headwaters of this stream that Thomas Mitchell located at a very early day, and Mitchell's tavern, where the weary and hungry traveler could get a square meal for two bits, drew its supply of water from the fountain head of this famous stream. One of the early settlers of Washington county, after having driven his ox team from the then far off civilization of the East, arrived near the close of day on the bank of a beautiful little stream some twenty miles south of Iowa City; he encamped for the night, and next morning upon making an examination of the country concluded to make that his permanent home. He afterward named the stream Camp Creek, in remembrance of the fact that he had encamped near it during the first night of his residence in the country. We suppose some similar circumstance gave rise to the name of the Polk county stream which we have just described.

*Mud Creek*—The stream which bears this suggestive and euphonious name rises northeast of Des Moines, and, flowing parallel with Camp Creek, empties into the Des Moines river near the southeast corner of the county. East of Four Mile, and about midway between the latter stream and Mud Creek, is Spring Creek. That part of the county east of Four Mile, for some six or eight miles northeast of the Des Moines river, was originally covered with a luxuriant growth of forest trees; through this almost unbroken wilderness the first pioneers found the creeks already enumerated flowing in their primeval solitude, and they were doubtless reminded of the days of their youth, when in the 'forests of Indiana and Kentucky they had beheld a similar sight.

*Indian Creek*—There are few States in the Union, and few counties in any State, which cannot boast of an Indian Creek. Iowa has several, and Polk county has its representative. This stream flows across the northeastern corner of the county, and completes the list of noble streams flowing in a like direction, as if for a like purpose—that of watering and refreshing and beautifying the country, and making it one of the most favored and goodly regions which the sun shines upon. Many years, and possibly ages ago, they digged their winding channels and nurtured a growth of forest trees from which the pioneer might construct his rude cabin. After years and years of waiting, the white man came and found the country ready for his abode. It should be the abode of happiness and contentment, but we fear that too often from the valleys and the hills go up murmurings and complainings instead of what would be more appropriate—the voice of unceasing gratitude and praise.

#### TIMBER.

The circumstance which more than any other favored the early and rapid settlement of Polk county was the abundance of timber. The presence of timber aided materially in bringing about an early settlement, and it aided in two ways: first, the county had to depend on emigration from the older settled States of the East for its population, and especially Ohio and Indiana. These States originally were almost entirely covered with dense forests, and farms were made by clearing off certain portions of the timber. Almost every farm there, after it became thoroughly improved, still retained a certain tract of timber commonly known as "the woods." The woods is generally regarded as the most important part of the farm, and the average farmer regarded it as indispensable; when he emigrated West



the great objection to the Iowa country was the scarcity of timber, and he did not suppose that it would be possible to open up a farm on the bleak prairie. To live in a region devoid of the familiar sight of timber seemed unendurable, and the average Ohio and Indiana emigrant could not endure the idea of founding a home far away from the familiar sight of forest trees. Then again, the idea entertained by the early emigrants to Iowa that timber was a necessity, was not simply theoretical and ethical. The early settler had to have a house to live in, fuel for cooking and heating purposes, and fences to enclose his claim. At that time there were no railroads whereby lumber could be transported from the pineries; no coal mines had yet been opened, and few, if any, had been discovered. Timber was an absolute necessity, without which personal existence as well as material improvement was an impossibility. No wonder that a gentleman from the East, who in early times came to the prairie region of Iowa on a prospecting tour with a view of permanent location, returned home in disgust and embodied his views of the country in the following rhyme:

“Oh, lonesome, windy, grassy place,  
Where buffalo and snakes prevail;  
The first with dreadful looking face,  
The last with dreadful sounding tail!  
I'd rather live on camel hump,  
And be a Yankee Doodle beggar,  
Than where I never see a stump,  
And shake to death with fever 'n' ager.”

As before remarked, there are two reasons why the first settlers refused to locate at a distance from the timber, and why the timbered regions bordering upon the Des Moines river became densely populated while the more fertile and more easily cultivated prairies remained for many years unclaimed. The pioneers were in the main the descendants of those hardy backwoodsmen who conquered the dense forests of Indiana, Ohio, and the regions farther east. When farms were opened up in those countries a large belt of timber was invariably reserved from which the farmer could draw his supply of logs for lumber and fence rails, and fuel for cooking and heating purposes. Even at the present day a farm without its patch of timber is exceedingly rare in those countries. Having from their youth up been accustomed to timber, the emigrant from these timbered regions of the East would have ever felt lonesome and solitary deprived of the familiar sight of the tall forest trees and shut off from the familiar sound of the wind passing through the branches of the venerable oaks. Then again, timber was an actual necessity to the early settler. In this day of railroads, herd laws, cheap lumber and cheap fuel, it is easy enough to open a farm and build up a comfortable home away out on the prairie, far from the sight of timber. But not so under the circumstances surrounding the first settlers. There was no way of shipping lumber from the markets of the East, coal mines were unknown, and before a parcel of land could be cultivated it was necessary to fence it. In order to settle the prairie countries it was necessary to have railroads, and in order to have railroads it was necessary that at least a portion of the country should be settled. Hence the most important resource in the development of this Western country was the belts of timber which skirted the streams; and the settlers who first hewed out homes in the timber, while at present not the most enter-



prising and progressive, were nevertheless an essential factor in the solution of the problem.

From either side of the river, flowing in a southwestern and southeastern direction are a number of small streams or creeks. The uniform width of the belt of timber along the Des Moines was originally about four or five miles, but where these smaller streams empty into the river the timber extends much farther out. These places were called "points," and at these points were the first settlements made; here were the first beginnings of civilization; here began to operate the forces which have made the wilderness a fruitful place and caused the desert to blossom as the rose.

Much of this primeval forest has been removed; part of it was economically manufactured into lumber, which entered into the construction of the early dwelling-houses, many of which still remain; much of it was ruthlessly and recklessly destroyed. From the fact that attention was early given to the culture of artificial groves, Polk county now has probably about as much timber as formerly, and the State much more.

Among the most abundant of all trees originally found was the black walnut, so highly prized in all countries for manufacturing purposes. Timber of this kind was very plentiful and of good quality originally, but the high prices paid for this kind of timber presented itself as a temptation to destroy it, which the people, frequently in straightened circumstances, could not resist. Red, white and black oak are still very plentiful, although they have for many years been extensively used as fuel. Crab apple, elm, maple, ash, cottonwood and wild cherry are also found. The best timber in the State is to be found in this county.

A line of timber averaging four miles in width follows the course of the Des Moines river, and all the other streams are liberally supplied. Detached groves, both natural and artificial, are found at many places throughout the county, which are not only ornamental, in that they vary the monotony of the prairie, but likewise very useful in that they have a very important bearing on the climate. It is a fact fully demonstrated by the best of authority that climate varies with the physiognomy of a country.

#### CLIMATE.

The climate is what is generally termed a healthy one, subject, however, to the sudden change from heat to cold. The winters, however, are as a general thing uniform, although there seems to have been very marked modifications in the climate during the past few years, resulting, doubtless, from the changes which have taken place in the physiognomy of the country.

At one time it was asserted, with much confidence, that this climate of the Mississippi Valley was warmer than that of the Atlantic States in the same latitude, but this idea has long since been exploded by observations which have been made in both regions.

From Blodgett's Climatology of the United States we learn that the "early distinctions between the Atlantic States and the Mississippi Valley have been quite dropped, as the progress of observation has shown them to be practically the same, or to differ only in unimportant particulars. It is difficult to designate any important fact entitling them to any separate



classification; they are both alike subject to great extremes; they both have strongly marked continental features at some seasons and decided tropical features at others, and these influence the whole district similarly, without showing any line of separation. At a distance from the Gulf of Mexico to remove the local effect, the same peculiarities appear which belong to Fort Snelling; Montreal as well as to Albany, Baltimore and Richmond."

As this county is nearly on the same parallel as Central New York, it is fair to presume that the climate is nearly identical, provided the above be true. Yet observation shows that there is a perceptible tendency to extremes as we go farther west, owing to the lakes and prairies, probably, and shows that the spring and summer are decidedly warmer, and the winter colder here than in New York. From the open country, the great sweep of the winds, and the force of the sun, the malaria from the rich prairies is counteracted and dispelled so that the climate here is as healthy as in any portion of the known world.

March and November are essentially winter months, as the mean temperature rises but little, if any, above the freezing point. The hottest days occur some years in July, and in other years they occur in August. Observations made during the period of twenty years show that the hottest day of the year has ranged from June 22d to August 31st. During that period the hottest day of the year occurred twice in June, nine times in July and nine times in August. The coldest days occur some years in December and in other years in January, while observation has established the fact that not unfrequently the coldest day occurs in February. During a period of twenty years, extending from 1850 to 1870, the coldest day occurred seven times during the month of February, nine times during the month of January, and four times during December. The coldest day came earliest during the year 1851, when it occurred on the 16th of December, and it came latest in 1868, when it was the 10th of February. The days upon which the temperature most closely approximates the mean annual temperature occur in April and October. During a period of twenty years they occurred in no other months, except in 1866, when the day most nearly approximating mean annual temperature occurred November 2d.

During a period of thirty-one years, extending from 1839 to 1870, the latest appearance of frost has ranged from April 5th to May 26th, and its earliest appearance has ranged from September 2d to October 23d. This is true of all the years except 1863, when there was frost every month in the year, the latest frost occurring August 25th and the earliest August 29th. During those thirty-one years the latest frost occurred twenty times in April, twenty times in May, and once in August; the earliest frost occurred nineteen times in September, twenty-one times in October and once in August. It will thus be seen that with the exception of the year 1863, when there was frost every month in the year, there was no frost during the months of June, July and August. Heavy frosts of such severity as to destroy fruit seldom occur later than April 15th; even during the year 1863, when there was frost every month, there was none of sufficient severity to damage anything after that date.

With regard to the amount of rainfall, a distinguished author on the subject of climatology, after giving numerous illustrations, says:

"The array of facts here presented will, it is hoped, prove of interest not



only to the residents of the State of Iowa and the Mississippi Valley, but also for the dwellers upon the seaboard, as furnishing data from which a comparison may be drawn as to the difference in the temperatures, amount of rainfall, the source thereof, etc., as also their distribution through the several seasons of the year. Eastern meteorologists have been greatly surprised at the great amount of precipitation of vapor in the valley, overlooking the fact that *there* the rain winds are N.E.; *here*, S.W. The amount precipitated has not diminished since the first settlement of the country, and probably will not, as the area covered by timber has not decreased with the settlement of the State, and is not likely to in the future; on the contrary, is increasing and is likely to increase with the growth of settlements in age and extent; The peculiarities of our soil and climate are such that the past decades have demonstrated that our State can endure an extreme of drought or rain with as little or less loss than any other cultivated region of our country."

The largest rainfall during any one year since the settlement of the county was in 1851, when it amounted to 74.40 inches; the least was in 1854, when it was only 23.35 inches. The average mean amount of rainfall for twenty-two years was 49.27 inches. August was the month of greatest amount of rain, and January the least.

The following table shows the amount of rain for each year during the twenty-two years, from 1848 to 1870:

1848.....	26.29 inches.
1849.....	59.27 "
1850.....	49.06 "
1851.....	74.49 "
1852.....	59.49 "
1853.....	45.78 "
1854.....	23.35 "
1855.....	28.38 "
1856.....	38.17 "
1857.....	39.52 "
1858.....	51.28 "
1859.....	32.65 "
1860.....	25.10 "
1861.....	47.89 "
1862.....	44.78 "
1863.....	33.75 "
1864.....	51.57 "
1865.....	45.34 "
1866.....	43.37 "
1867.....	42.18 "
1868.....	46.00 "
1869.....	47.56 "

Observations have gone to show that a large proportion of the rain which falls in this locality is accompanied by southwest winds. Twenty per cent of the rainy days were accompanied by N.N.E. winds; eighteen per cent by E.S.E. winds; forty per cent by S.S.W. winds, and nineteen per cent by W.N.W. winds, or, to sum up, sixty-two per cent occur in connection



with winds from a westerly course. The greatest rainfall in a given length of time occurred in August, 1851, between the hours of 11 o'clock P. M. of the 10th and 3 o'clock A. M. of the 11th, a period of four hours, during which time 10.71 inches fell. The wind both days was from the northeast. The greatest snowfall was on the 21st day of December, 1848, when 20.50 inches fell; the next largest snowfall was on December 28, 1863, when the amount was 15.10 inches in twelve hours.

The winter of 1848 will never be forgotten by the early settlers. The snow commenced early in November, before the ground had become frozen, covering the earth with a heavy coat of white, and continued until the unprecedented snowfall of December 21, before alluded to, which was the most fearful one ever witnessed in the county. The snow continued at a depth of over three feet until the following February. Often there were heavy driving storms, and after a few days' cessation followed others of such driving force as to render it impossible for the settlers to venture out or to get from place to place without danger of being lost or frozen to death.

There being yet comparatively few settlers in the county, and not a great deal of marketing to be done or foreign trading to be transacted, travel was not sufficient to keep the roads open or form a beaten track in any direction. If any one found it necessary to venture out any distance from home the driving winds filled up his tracks almost as fast as he made them, so that he was unable to find the same track upon returning.

The inhabitants of the pioneer cabins were completely snow-bound all winter, never venturing out except in cases of absolute necessity, and then it was at the peril of their lives, or at least of frosted ears and toes, especially if they had any great distance to go. It afforded unparalleled opportunity for enjoying home life in the case of those who were fortunately favored with the necessary comforts, but to those who were not thus favored it was a terrible winter.

It is said that it was by no means an unusual thing to make several unsuccessful attempts to get through the snowdrifts by those who by want, if not actual starvation, were driven to make the attempt.

This was probably the only winter since the first settlement of the county that the snow was so deep and the cold so rigorous as to occasion want and suffering of a general character. The year 1863 was a peculiarly cold one throughout. As before remarked, frost occurred every month of the year, and in order to be comfortable it was necessary to keep up a fire occasionally each month, July and August not excepted.

Persons who have been in the county quite a number of years say that it is very seldom that the frost injures the corn crop, it being a characteristic of the climate that when the spring is late the fall is either quite hot or lengthened so as to fully mature the crop. At one time it was supposed that fruit could not be successfully raised in this section. This is probably true with some varieties of fruit, particularly the peach. The mean time for late frosts is May 4, and the mean time for the flowering of fruit trees is May 5, and the peach being a very delicate tree, the buds are liable to be destroyed by the late frosts, even though the body of the tree survive the rigors of the winter. With regard to apples and all kinds of small fruit the experience of many years has gone to establish the fact that this region has no equal in the United States.

The great rains of 1851, like the snow of 1848, will be long remembered



by the people of Polk county. Early in the spring heavy rains were of frequent occurrence, and they increased in frequency and power till the whole country was literally flooded. Small streams assumed the magnitude of large rivers, while the larger rivers spread out so as to cover the entire portion of bottom land, and in places resembled large lakes, where it was impossible to see from shore to shore. Few bridges had been erected at this time, and most of them which had been built were washed away. The inconvenience arising from the heavy rains, and the consequent swollen condition of the streams, occasioned greater inconvenience, if not so much suffering, as the heavy snows of 1848. At Fort Des Moines the river overflowed its banks, and a current having washed its way westward near where is now Walnut street bridge, formed a channel around through what is the chief business quarter of West Des Moines. It is said by persons who were then here that they had to construct a raft in order to be able to cross the street from the place of business to the hotel. Early in the summer the quantity of rainfall gradually diminished and the water in the streams subsided. The flood was at its highest point during the latter part of June, and the waters began to perceptibly abate early in July. The heaviest fall of rain during the entire season, however, occurred during the night of August 10th, when, as before remarked, 10.71 inches fell during the space of four hours.

#### SOIL.

There is a variety of soil, as well as surface, in the county. Portions along the Des Moines river, in particular, are somewhat broken and uneven, but the soil is productive and peculiarly well adapted for the growth of grasses. Along the river bottoms the soil is very deep and rich, owing to the heavy accretions, and there corn especially is raised with success. As a rule, the soil of the county is better adapted to the growth of grass and the cultivation of corn than to the production of the other cereals.

#### PRAIRIE.

This is the prevailing characteristic of the county. It is abundant in quantity and mostly of a very excellent quality. Prairies, however, are not found in this county of so great extent as in most counties of the State, and there are none in which the soil is of an inferior character. On nearly all of the divides between the rivers, and running streams, are found large tracts of beautiful, rolling prairie lands, well drained, easily cultivated, highly productive and conveniently located to water, timber, mills and markets. The character of the soil in these prairies is such that good crops are raised even during very wet and very dry seasons. The soil is light and porous, so that ten hours' of bright sunshine will dry the roads after a heavy rain, and fit the plowed field to be cultivated. The same peculiarity of soil which enables crops to withstand much moisture and thrive during a very wet season, also enables them to endure prolonged drouths—the soil being very porous is capable of absorbing a large amount of water during the rainy season, and when the drouth sets in the forces of nature bring back to the surface the surplus moisture from the subterraneous store-houses with as much ease as the water in the first place was absorbed. This is not the case with that quality of soil commonly known as hard-pan; the



subsoil not being porous, only a small quantity of water is absorbed, after which it gathers on the surface in pools and is then carried away by the process of evaporation; drouth sets in, and as soon as the moisture is exhausted from the surface soil, plants wither and die.

Along the river bluffs at numerous places gush forth springs of living water whose supply even during the dryest seasons seems to be exhaustless while good well water can be obtained anywhere by digging or boring a distance of from fifteen to thirty feet. The lakes which are represented on the early maps prove to be nothing but small sloughs. It is found that by draining these marshy places they afford the most productive spots of land. It will not be many years, under the present enterprising management, till all these sloughs will be converted into corn fields.

#### MINERAL SPRINGS.

There is no doubt but that quite a number of mineral springs exist within the bounds of Polk county. Up to the present time but few have been discovered, whose medicinal qualities are established, and but one or two have been fitted up for the accommodation of visitors. One of these, known as Deep Rock Spring, has, during the few years which have elapsed since its discovery, achieved quite a reputation as a watering-place.

This spring is situated on the farm of William S. Bennett, one-half mile from the city limits, on the east side of and down the Des Moines river. The water comes from the rock, one hundred and ninety feet below the surface; was found seven years ago, while drilling for coal; the coal project being abandoned on account of the copious supply of this water. Knowing for some time the medicinal qualities of the water, it has been used by many with gratifying results, and recently analyzed by Prof. Blaney, of Chicago, and the following analysis given by him:

One U. S. gallon, 231 cubic inches, contained:

Chloride of Sodium.....	8.471
Sulphate of Soda.....	103.241
Sulphate of Lime.....	13.513
Bicarbonate of Lime.....	8.922
Bicarbonate of Magnesia.....	15.148
Bicarbonate of Iron.....	.140
Alumina....	.131
Silica.....	.265
Organic matter.....	.053

Total.....149.884

This is the only water analyzed by Prof. Blaney from this vicinity, and differs greatly from the many sulphur springs flowing from banks. By comparing this analysis with many springs of note, it will be found to compare more than favorably.

#### GEOLOGY.

The geological characteristics of the county are varied and form an interesting subject of study and investigation. In this progressive age and owing to the present advanced stage of scientific research, the intelligent people of Polk county will not fail to be interested by a somewhat elabor-



ate dissertation upon the subject of local geology as applied to the formation of their own lands, the constituents of their own soil, and the comparisons and contrasts which will be made with other and adjoining counties. In discussing this subject we draw not only upon facts of our own observation, but avail ourselves of the best authorities at our command.

The geological formations of Polk county belong to the post-tertiary and coal-measure periods, and are of the simplest character. Post-tertiary drift is spread generally over the county, and is of a variable thickness, estimated at from fifteen to twenty feet. The bluffs along the streams are largely composed of these deposits.

The *Drift* is made up of clays, representing the original glacial deposits and gravel beds, besides boulders, pebbles and "sand pockets," with occasional fragments of coniferous wood.

The deposit to which the name drift is applied has a far wider distribution than any other surface deposit. In the language of Prof. White, "It meets our eyes almost everywhere, covering the earth like a mantle, and hiding the stratified rocks from view, except where they are exposed by the removal of drift through the erosive action of water. It forms the soil and subsoil of the greater part of the State, and in it alone many of our wells are dug and our forests take root." The drift is composed of clay, sand, gravel, pebbles and sometimes boulders, promiscuously intermixed without stratification or regular arrangement of its materials.

The clay is always impure and is disseminated through the whole deposit; not unfrequently, however, irregular masses of it are separated from the other materials, and at such places the best material is procured for pottery or brick. The color of this clay when found in its purest condition is yellow, arising from the presence of per-oxide of iron; it is the presence of this constituent which imparts to brick their peculiar color.

The proportion of lime in the drift is not so great in the drift of Polk county as farther south; the proportion of sand is much greater, although it is seldom found separated from the other materials in any degree of purity; it is not unfrequently the case, however, that sand exists in excess of the other materials, and, in some cases, accumulations or "pockets" are found having a considerable degree of purity. The large proportion of sand in the soil and subsoil of Polk county is what imparts to it the peculiar quality of withstanding drouth or excessive moisture before explained.

*Alluvium*.—The deposits strictly referable to this formation in Polk county, are: the soil everywhere covering the surface, and narrow belts of alluvial bottom lands skirting the principal streams; these consist of irregularly stratified deposits of sand, gravel and decomposed vegetable matter, the whole seldom exceeding ten or twelve feet in thickness. The reader will understand that the original surface of the land consisted of rock; portions of these rocks having been detached by the action of the elements, by chemical causes and the action of glaciers in prehistoric times were afterward transported by subsequent floods; this constitutes the soil and is alluvium or drift, according to its peculiar formation.

The entire county is referable to the formation known as the middle and lower coal-measures. With regard to the economic value of this formation Prof. White says:

"No other formation in the whole State possesses anything near the



economic value that the lower coal-measures do, nor is there one which will have so great an influence upon its future prosperity. These remarks, of course, refer to the coal which the formation contains; for although the middle coal-measures will furnish no inconsiderable quantities of coal, and the upper coal-measures also small quantities, far the greater part of that indispensable element of material prosperity is contained in the strata of the lower coal-measures."

A careful examination of the strata was made at two points along the Des Moines river. One of these examinations was made near the north part of the county, with the following result:

Gray Shale and Shaly Sandstone .....	20 feet.
Ash-colored Marl, containing <i>Orthis Productus</i> , <i>Chonetes</i> , <i>Terebratulæ</i> , and joints of <i>Crinoids</i> .....	6 feet.
Gray Shale.....	15 feet.
Dark Blue Shale .....	8 inches.
Marly Limestone, with <i>Productus</i> , <i>Chonetes</i> , etc.....	10 inches.
Ash-colored Shaly Clay.....	4 feet.
Buff-colored, Arenaceous Limestone.....	4½ feet.
Unexposed .....	18 feet.

The uppermost bed in this section was found to contain marine shells in great profusion and in a most perfect state of preservation.

The following is the account of the other observation:

Finding it impracticable to get along the river, I took the bluff road for Fort Des Moines. At Dr. Brooks' quarry, one mile east of the city, a bed of sandstone is exposed, about twenty feet in thickness, and of a somewhat soft texture. A portion of the bed, however, is concretionary; the concretions exceedingly hard and compact, and some of them from ten to fifteen feet in diameter. Nearly all the building rock used at Fort Des Moines is obtained from this bed of limestone, which has been opened at various places in the neighborhood.

Section at J. M. Todd & Co.'s mill, at the upper end of Des Moines city:

Soft Micaceous Sandstone.....	8 feet.
Compact Concretionary Sandstone.....	1½ feet.
Gray Shale and Shaly Sandstone.....	10 feet.
Bluish Shaly Clay .....	2 feet.
Coal.....	10 inches.
Sandstone .....	6 inches.
Slate .....	6 inches.
Coal.....	1½ feet.
Slate.....	1 inch.
Coal....	1½ feet.
Shaly Clay .....	1¼ feet.
Coal.....	10 inches.
Shaly Clay.....	5 feet.
Bituminous Slate and Shale, mostly hidden.....	12 feet.

The coal in the above section is rather slaty and poor, though it serves for steam and ordinary purposes tolerably well. A good supply of a much better quality may undoubtedly be obtained by sinking a shaft to the lower seams, which are probably not more than two hundred feet below those in the above section. This coal is in a series of four seams, which crop out on the east side of the river, a half mile above the city. They are also seen in the bluff on the south side of the river, two miles below.



Two miles above the city on the east side of the river a bed of fire-clay crops out at the water level, overlaid by a thin band of sandstone containing roots of *Stigmaria*. At the base of the drift deposit here is seen a bed of ferruginous conglomerate about three feet in thickness.

With regard to the coal formation of Polk county, Prof. White makes the following observation:

"Polk county is nearly centrally located among the coal counties of Iowa, and although large quantities of coal may reasonably be assumed to exist beneath its surface at no great depth, it has not yet been exclusively mined, except at and in the immediate vicinity of Des Moines.

"The mines of Messrs. Redhead & Co. are opened in the valley side of the Des Moines river, just north of and adjoining the city, and those of C. C. Van & Co. just south of the city in the valley side of the Raccoon. Other mines are also worked in East Des Moines, just south of the capitol; and still others may be opened at numerous points around the city, for the same bed of coal has about the same general level throughout the vicinity, having been originally continuous, and afterward cut through by the carving out of the valleys of the Des Moines and the Raccoon. No data have been obtained showing the amount of coal annually taken from these mines; but in general terms it may be said that they supply the whole city and vicinity; the railroad companies for their own use and also a considerable quantity for shipment.

"As before mentioned these mines are all on a continuous bed, or more properly speaking, in three separate beds, which have here come so closely together that they are readily mined as, and appear as one bed, either one of which would be too thin for profitable working it alone. This compound bed has been recognized as far west as Redfield, in Dallas county, and as far southward as Indianola, in Warren county, as has been more fully shown by Prof. St. John.

"There is a fourth thin bed of coal a few feet beneath the others, as seen at Des Moines, which, at Newcomer's Point, five or six miles below the city, is some twelve feet beneath the representatives of those worked at the city. At Rattlesnake Bend, some eight miles below the city, a three foot bed of coal is exposed in the channel of the river, where at low water it is sometimes quarried for local use.

"The sub-carboniferous limestone does not appear in Polk county, even in the bed or banks of the Des Moines river, and it is evidently at some depth beneath that level throughout the county. It seems then not improbable that other beds of coal, besides those referred to, may yet be found beneath them at Des Moines, as well as elsewhere in the county. Some borings have already been made at Des Moines, but efforts to obtain any satisfactory account of the strata passed through have failed.

"Besides the coal contained within the county it is also quite well supplied with fuel from the woodlands, which occupy the valleys of the two rivers.

"The clay associated with the coal beds of Des Moines furnishes excellent material for common pottery, and two establishments are in successful operation in the city for its manufacture."

The book containing the foregoing observations upon Polk county mining operations and the development of the coal interest, was published in 1870, and while the prophecies therein made have mostly been fulfilled, its statements of historical fact need much to be amended.



Prior to the time that Prof. White's book was published the coal interest of Polk county was in its infancy, and scarcely enough coal was mined for home consumption. The coal which was obtained at that time was found at a short distance beneath the surface of the ground, and as in most cases, it visibly cropped out of the ground along the streams, was of easy access, and procured in very limited quantities.

It is said that the presence of coal in and around the present site of Des Moines was first noticed by the soldiers who built and occupied the fort; it is also said that the blacksmith shops in connection with the garrison were supplied with coal from certain coal banks adjacent, and it is stated as a matter of history that A. N. Hays and Capt. Allen opened a coal shaft and stone quarry on the banks of the Des Moines as early as 1843.

Notwithstanding the fact that coal was known to exist in large quantities, and that it had been mined in small quantities as early as 1843, at the time Prof. White's book on the geology of Iowa was published in 1870, nothing but a superficial and miscellaneous system of mining had been adopted, and the amount mined scarcely equalled the limited demand of the home market. About this time Wesley Redhead, a gentleman who has been identified with the interests of Des Moines and Polk county from the very first, commenced prospecting for coal in a systematic manner, with a view of engaging in the mining business on a grand scale. He made persistent efforts to achieve success, and called to his aid all the resources at his command. In addition to his time and labor, he expended over eight thousand dollars of his own private funds, and still his investigations had not been crowned with success. Mr. Redhead finally secured the services of John Gibson, of Derbyshire, England, whose extended experience in the coal mines of the old world had eminently fitted him for the prosecution to a successful issue of the investigation which his employer had so long conducted in vain.

The circumstances attending the final effort, and its triumphant conclusion, are related by Mr. Dixon in his centennial history of Polk county, and also in an editorial published in the *Des Moines Leader*, of June 4, 1873. A synopsis of both accounts is herein reproduced. Mr. Dixon says:

"A few rods south of 'Coon railroad bridge, on land belonging to Mr. R., west of south park, a drill was introduced in 1873, under the direction of Mr. Gibson, foreman. In the descent seventy feet were attained, the drill passing through three inferior veins of coal, and reaching at the depth indicated a flint rock, so stubborn and invincible as to bring discouragement even to the old Derbyshire miner, who advised Mr. R. at this point to abandon the work. Even the Geologist had stated that if success were not realized within that distance of the surface, it would be useless to proceed further.

"Mr. Redhead did not participate in this gloomy view of the subject. He quietly inquired of the foreman how many feet of rod were left, and being answered that there were twenty, he urged the employment of every inch, declaring that if this did not bring the anticipated triumph of human enterprise over stubborn nature, he would furnish a hundred feet more and work these up before he would abandon his long-cherished plans. They went to work again, consuming all of four weeks, at the slow rate of three inches per day, in perforating this massive rock, three feet in thickness. When the drill finally passed through the resisting mass, it quickly de-



scended through a vein five feet thick of black diamond coal, signaling in its passage, the superiority of genius over inanimate matter.

"It was late in the evening when this great triumph was achieved; but, late as it was, James Clark, an employe of Mr. Redhead, who had been a witness of the thrilling scene just enacted, hurried away to report to that gentleman the auspicious result. To Mr. Redhead this report must have been intensely gratifying. He immediately went to B. F. Allen, and, on communicating his grand discovery, secured from the banker an investment of thirty-five thousand dollars. A shaft was sunk to the required depth, and in a short time all the appliances belonging to a first-class mine were visible to the spectator, and scores of operatives down deep in the earth were busily engaged in bringing out from this vast store-house of nature its exhaustless treasures."

The following is from the *Leader* of June 4, 1873:

"WESLEY REDHEAD'S CAT OUT OF THE BAG.

"The *Leader* of the 3d stated that Wesley Redhead had at last been successful in his prospecting for coal, but owing to a pressure of other matter a detailed account of his work and discovery did not appear in that day's issue.

"It has always been a cherished theory of Mr. Redhead's that the supply of coal about Des Moines was inexhaustible, and that a better quality than any now in the market would yet be found. In pursuance of this object he has worked early and late, incurring an expense of about six thousand dollars, until at last his labor has been crowned with glorious success. Last January he commenced sinking a shaft in South Park, near Seventh street bridge. Two gangs, each consisting of eight men, were employed alternately night and day. A thin vein of coal was found near the surface—and further down two larger veins were passed through. When the shaft, which is 14x6½ feet, had reached a depth of one hundred and eleven feet below the surface, Mr. R.'s foreman and other experienced miners were of the opinion that further search would be fruitless; but Mr. Redhead was confident, and, to use his own expression, was 'bound to dig to China, or find coal.' The work was continued, and fourteen feet further down—one hundred and twenty-five feet below the surface, and ninety feet below the bed of 'Coon river—the shaft struck a vein of coal four and one-half feet in thickness. This discovery was made on the 2d, and on the 3d a load of the coal was mined and conveyed to Mr. Redhead's office in this city, where it can now be seen. The best judges pronounced it of a superior quality and equal to any mined in Iowa. Directly above the coal vein the drills passed through twelve feet of slate, which was strongly impregnated with sulphur. The coal is hard and glossy, but presents no appearance of sulphur. It will be known as the Black Diamond Coal, and will be mined by the Des Moines Coal Company, of which Mr. Redhead is President. Work will be pressed forward as rapidly as possible, and the practical benefits arising from the discovery be demonstrated. A track will be laid to the shaft from the Indianola branch of the C., R. I. & P. Railroad, and the necessary machinery for hoisting put in by the company.

"Mr. Redhead is deserving of the thanks of Des Moines and vicinity for the perseverance he has shown and the discovery he has made. He was the first man to introduce anything like system in the business of coal min-



ing in Des Moines, and now his last great achievement places him in the rank of a benefactor, and he will undoubtedly receive the just encomiums of the people which he has so richly deserved."

We have thought it proper to introduce the foregoing in connection with the geology of the county. The mining interests will be treated more fully at the proper place.

### CHAPTER III.

#### INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Policy of the government—Treaties—Annuities—The Sac and Fox Indians—Keokuk—Wapello—Poweshiek—Indian incidents and reminiscences—The neutral strip—The Pottawattamies—Johnny Greene and his band—The Sioux—The Lott Atrocity—The revenge and the retaliation.

WHEN the European first landed on the eastern shores of this continent, intent on its conquest in the interests of civilization, the first question which came up for solution was the Indian question. This question individuals grappled with on their own individual responsibility until the mother country on behalf of the colonies assumed the management of Indian affairs, and since the establishment of the Republic the United States in its sovereign capacity has assumed control, but at no time from the very first to the present time, has the question been disposed of satisfactorily to any one; nor yet in the near future does there appear to be any satisfactory disposition of the Indian except to kill him.

In the management of Indian affairs in Iowa the government seems to have been peculiarly fortunate. This was partly due to the policy pursued by the government and partly due to the fact that the Sac and Fox Indians, who controlled the larger part of the territory, were a more tractable tribe of Indians, and their chiefs had a higher sense of veracity, integrity and honor than any other representatives of the race with which the white man came into contact. The Pottawattamies were few in number and had little influence; what influence they had was in the interests of peace and order. The Sioux are and always have been treacherous and bloodthirsty, but the supremacy of the Sacs and Foxes kept them somewhat in abeyance.

It has been the custom of the general government in dealing with the Indians west of the Mississippi river to treat them as independent nations.

In these negotiations with the aborigines of Iowa the authorities, at various times, entered into treaties with the Sioux, in the north, and with the Sacs and Foxes, in the south, the government purchasing the land from the Indians just as Louisiana was purchased from France. The Black Hawk purchase was acquired by means of the first treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians in reference to Iowa land. This treaty was made September 1, 1832, and included a portion of country bounded as follows: Beginning on the Mississippi river, where the northern boundary line of the lands owned by said Indians strikes said river; thence up or westward on said line fifty miles; thence in a right line to the Red Cedar river, forty miles from the Mississippi river; thence in a right line to the northern part of the State of Missouri, at a point fifty miles from the Mississippi river; thence by the said boundary line to the Mississippi river, and thence up the Mis-



Mississippi river to the place of beginning. The western boundary line was a very irregular one, as it followed the same general direction as the Mississippi river. It ran in a general direction from the north in a course a little west of south, the line being considerably east of Iowa City.

The second purchase was made in 1837, October 21, and included a sufficient amount of territory to straighten the boundary line. The western boundary of the Black Hawk purchase being a very irregular line, the treaty of 1837 was designed for the purpose of straightening said boundary line. By this treaty the Indians ceded a tract of country west and adjoining the Black Hawk purchase, containing one million two hundred and fifty thousand acres. Upon survey, however, the number of acres proved insufficient to make a straight line, as was originally intended. The Indians stipulated to remove within one year, except from Keokuk's village, which they were allowed to occupy five months longer.

Although it is believed that the Indians, especially the chiefs, made this treaty in good faith and scrupulously adhered to it as they understood it yet it was unsatisfactory to both Indian and settler and many misunderstandings arose, but seldom if ever ended in bloodshed. The fact soon became evident that the white man had marked this goodly country for his own, and that the Indian would have to abandon it peaceably according to treaty stipulations, or in the end be forcibly ejected. In accordance with the wise counsel of Keokuk, Poweshiek and Wapello they chose the former course.

The last treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians comprehended all the rest of their lands in the State. This treaty was made at Agency City, in the present limits of Wapello county, and was concluded October 11, 1842, proclamation of its ratification having been made March 23, 1843, and possession was given to all that part lying east of Red Rock, now in Marion county, May 1, 1843. The last date, therefore, is the period when the whole of the country was thrown open to white settlement.

The principal chief in this treaty was Keokuk. A gentleman of an adjoining county heard this chief make a speech on that occasion, which he pronounces an unusually eloquent address. He says, that in his opinion, "the former standing of Keokuk as an Indian orator and chieftain, as a dignified gentleman and a fine specimen of physical development, was not in the least overrated." During the Black Hawk trouble his voice was for peace with the white man, and his influence added much to shorten that war. As an honor to this chief, and owing to his influence in bringing about the treaty, a county was called Keokuk.

Thus from being at first the sole owners and occupiers of the soil the Indians disposed of territory time and again until finally the title to the whole of Iowa was vested in the general government.

As they ceded their lands to the United States, strip after strip, they gradually withdrew, and the white settlers took their place as possessors of the soil. The aborigines were not forcibly ejected from their lands as in other parts of the country, but the change was effected by a legitimate proceeding of bargain and sale.

As a result of this peaceable arrangement, and the earnest efforts of the government to carry out, to the letter, the provisions of the treaties, the early settlers experienced none of the hardships which fell to the lot of the early settlers in other parts of the country, where misunderstanding about the ownership of the soil gave rise to frightful massacres and bloody wars.



The Indians gave no serious difficulty, and seldom, if ever, disturbed the early settlers of this county, after they had rightfully come into possession of it.

By the various treaties made with the Sac and Fox Indians, the government paid these \$80,000 per year, by families. Mr. William B. Street, of Oskaloosa, was disbursing clerk for John Beach, Indian agent, during the year 1841, and still retains in his possession the receipts for the part payment of his annuity, in his own handwriting, and the marks of the chiefs in signing.

We give an extract, including the names of part of the Indians who were at that time living at Kish-ke-kosh's village, which was located in the eastern part of Mahaska county.

"We, the chiefs, warriors, heads of families and individuals without families, of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, within the same agency, acknowledge the receipt of \$40,000 of John Beach, United States Indian Agent, in the sums appended to our names, being our proportion of the annuity due said tribe for the year 1841:

NAMES.	MARKS	MEN	WOMEN	CHILD'N	TOTAL	AMOUNT.
Kish-ke-kosh <sup>1</sup> .....	X	1	1	3	4	\$ 71 30
Ko-ko-ach.....	X	1	2	3	6	106 95
Pas-sa-sa-shiek.....	X	1	1	2	2	55 65
Mo-ka-qua.....	X	1			1	17 82
Pa-ko-ka.....	X	1	1	2	4	71 30
Ka-ke-wa-wa-te-sit.....	X	2	1		3	53 47
Much-e-min-ne <sup>2</sup> .....	X	1	1	2	4	71 30
Wa-pes-e-qua <sup>3</sup> .....	X	1	1	2	4	71 30
Wa-pe-ka-kah <sup>4</sup> .....	X	2	1	3	6	106 95
Mus-qua-ke <sup>5</sup> .....	X	3	2	2	7	124 78
And fifty-nine others.....						

"We certify that we were present at the payment of the above-mentioned amounts, and saw the amounts paid to the several Indians, in specie, and that their marks were affixed in our presence the 19th day of October, 1861.

"(Signed)

"JNO. BEACH,  
U. S. Indian Agent.

"THOMAS McCRATE,  
Lieut. 1st Dragoons.

"JOSIAH SMART,  
Interpreter.

"We the undersigned chiefs of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, acknowledge the correctness of the foregoing receipts.

"KEOKUK,<sup>6</sup> his X mark.

"POWESHIEK,<sup>7</sup> his X mark."

After the treaty of 1842, and the establishment of Fort Des Moines the following year, the headquarters of the Sac and Fox Indians were removed from Agency City, in Wapello county, to Polk county. Keokuk, the head

<sup>1</sup>Kish-ke-kosh means "The man with one leg off."

<sup>2</sup>Much-e-min-ne means "Big man."

<sup>3</sup>Wa-pes-e-qua means "White eyes."

<sup>4</sup>Wa-pe-ka-kah means "White crow."

<sup>5</sup>Mus-qua-ke means "The fox."

<sup>6</sup>Keokuk means "The watchful fox."

<sup>7</sup>Poweshiek means "The roused bear."



chief of the Sacs, established his village some five miles southeast of Fort Des Moines, and the beautiful prairie on which he and his kindred dwelt continued to bear his name for many years after the Indians were removed. Poweshiek, chief of the Foxes, lived on Skunk river, near the present site of Colfax. The Indian agent, Major Beach, and his interpreter, Josiah Smart, before referred to, had their quarters on what was called Agency Prairie, east and south of the present site of the capitol. Still another Indian village, ruled over by Hard-Fish, was located near Des Moines.

The residence of these various Indian tribes in the vicinity of Des Moines dates from May 1st, 1843, at which time, according to the stipulation of the treaty of 1842, they removed west of a line running north and south through the town of Red Rock, in Marion county. As before remarked, the government, according to the provisions of the various treaties, paid to the Indians annually quite a sum of money.

The payments were made in silver coins, put up in boxes, containing five hundred dollars each, and passed into Keokuk's hands for distribution. The several traders received each his quota according to the several demands against the tribes admitted by Keokuk, which invariably consumed the far greater portion of the amount received. The remainder was turned over to the chiefs and distributed among the respective bands. Great complaints were made of these allowances to the traders, on the ground of exorbitant prices charged on the goods actually furnished, and it was alleged that some of these accounts were spurious. In confirmation of this charge over and above the character of the items exhibited in these counts an affidavit was filed with Governor Lucas, by an individual to whom the governor gave credence, setting forth that Keokuk had proposed to the maker of the affidavit to prefer a fictitious account against the tribe for the sum of \$10,000, and he would admit its correctness, and when paid the money should be divided among themselves, share and share alike. To swell the trader's bills, items were introduced of a character that should brand fraud upon their face, such as a large number of blanket coats, articles which the Indians never used, and telescopes, of the use of which they had no knowledge. This showed the reckless manner in which these bills were swollen to the exorbitant amounts complained of, in which Keokuk was openly charged with being in league with the traders to defraud the Indians.

The money which actually came into the possession of the Indians was soon squandered by them, and the position of Indian trader, conferred by appointment, was a very lucrative one. During the period when the Indian resided in the vicinity of Des Moines, from May 1, 1843, to October 11, 1845, there were two firms who were allowed to trade with them. Phelps & Co. were from Illinois; they were traders in furs, and were permitted to carry on their business with the Indians. Their establishment was located near the present site of Tuttle's pork packing establishment. G. W. & W. G. Ewing were the regularly authorized Indian traders; they arrived on the 3d of May, 1843. Their business career here was eminently successful, and they accumulated quite a little fortune during their three years' harvest. Their place of business was on the East Side, not far from the quarters of Major Beach, the Indian agent; there they erected a log building, which was probably the first one erected in the county.

At this time the Sacs and Foxes numbered about two thousand three hundred, and it is not possible that Keokuk could have carried on an organized system of theft without the fact becoming apparent to all. As it was,



however, Governor Lucas thought best to change the manner in which the annual payments were made. The matter was referred to the Indian bureau, and the mode was changed so that the payments were made to heads of families, approximating a per capita distribution. This method of payment did not suit the traders, and after a short trial the old plan was again adopted. That the Indians, then as now, were the victims of sharp practice, cannot be doubted, but the fact can be attributed to the superior tact and the unscrupulous character of many of the traders; this furnishes a more probable explanation and is more in accord with the character of Keokuk, as known by his intimate friends, still living, than to attribute these swindling operations to a conspiracy in which the illustrious chief was the leading actor.

Among the early settlers of Iowa, the names of Keokuk and Wapello are the most noted and familiar. These two illustrious chiefs live not only in the recollections of these early settlers, but in the permanent history of our common country. Short biographical sketches of these two noted characters, therefore, will be of great interest to the people of this county, and peculiarly appropriate for a work of this kind. To the school-boy who has frequently read of these Indians, the fact that they roved around on this very ground where their feet tread, and that in their hunting excursions these Indians crossed the same prairies where they now gather the yellow-eared corn, will give to these sketches intense interest, while the early settler who talked with Wapello and Keokuk, ate with them, hunted with them, and fished with them, cannot fail to find in these brief and necessarily imperfect biographies, something fascinating, as they are thus led back over a quarter of a century, to live over again the days of other years, and witness again the scenes of early days, when the tall prairie grass waved in the autumn breeze, and the country, like themselves, was younger and fresher than now.

As before remarked, Keokuk was chief of the Sac branch of the nation; he was born on Rock river, Illinois, in 1780. The best memory of the earliest settler of Iowa cannot take him back to a time when Keokuk was not a full grown man. When in 1833 the impatient feet of the white man first hastened across the Mississippi eager for new conquests, this illustrious chief was already nearing his three score years, and when with longing eyes he took the last look on this fair land, and turned his feet reluctantly toward the west, his sun of life had already crossed the meridian and was rapidly approaching its setting.

Keokuk came first into prominence among the whites at the breaking out of the second war with England, commonly known as the War of 1812. Most of the Indians at that time espoused the cause of the English, but Keokuk, at the head of a large number of the Sacs and Foxes, remained faithful to the Americans. In 1828, Keokuk, in accordance with the terms of a treaty, crossed the Mississippi river with his tribe and established himself on the Iowa river. Here he remained in peace, and his tribe flourished till the breaking out of the Black Hawk War in 1832. He seemed to have a much more intelligent insight into the great national questions which were raised during these early difficulties, as well as more thorough appreciation of the resources of the national government. He opposed the Black Hawk War, and seemed to fully forecast the great disaster which thereby befel his tribe. Although many of his warriors deserted him and followed Black Hawk in his reckless campaign across the Mississippi, Keokuk pre-



vailed upon a majority of his tribe to remain at home. When the news reached Keokuk that Black Hawk's warriors had gained a victory over Stilman's forces in Ogle county, Illinois, the war spirit broke out among his followers like fire in the dry prairie grass; a war-dance was held, and the chief himself took part in it. He seemed for a while to move in sympathy with the rising storm, and at the conclusion of a war-dance he called a council to prepare for war. In a work entitled *Annals of Iowa*, published in 1865, there is reported the substance of a speech made by Keokuk on this occasion. We quote: "I am your chief, and it is my duty to lead you to battle, if, after fully considering the matter, you are determined to go." He then represented to them the great power of the United States, against which they would have to contend, and that their prospect of success was utterly hopeless. Then continuing, said: "But if you are determined to go on the war-path, I will lead you on one condition—that before we go we kill all our old men, and our wives, and our children, to save them from a lingering death by starvation, and that every one of you determine to leave your bones on the other side of the Mississippi." This was a strong and truthful picture of the prospect before them, and was presented in such a forcible light that it caused them to abandon their rash undertaking.

Although the honor was frequently disputed by some of the original followers of Black Hawk, Keokuk was ever afterward recognized as the head of the Sac and Fox nation by the United States government. It is said that a bitter feud existed in the tribe during the time that Keokuk lived near Des Moines, between Keokuk's band and the Black Hawk band. Their distrust and hatred were smothered in their common intercourse, when sober; but when their blood was fired with whisky, it sometimes assumed a tragic feature among the leaders of the respective bands. An instance of this character occurred on the lower part of the Des Moines river, on the return of a party making a visit to the "half-breeds," at the town of Keokuk, on the Mississippi. In a quarrel incited by whisky, Keokuk received a dangerous stab in the breast by a son of Black Hawk, and a certain person giving an account of the altercation, says he saw him conveyed by his friends homeward, lying in a canoe, unable to rise.

In person, Keokuk was of commanding appearance. He was tall, straight as an arrow, and of very graceful mien. These personal characteristics, together with his native fervor, and ready command of language, gave him great power over his people as a speaker. If, as a man of energy and courage, he gained the respect and obedience of his tribe, it was more especially as an orator that he was able to wield his people in the times of great excitement, and in a measure shape their policy in dealing with the white man. As an orator rather than as a warrior, has Keokuk's claim to greatness been founded.

Persons who had the good fortune to see him and hear him under favorable surroundings say that he was gifted by nature, with the elements of an orator in an eminent degree. The great difficulty which he had to encounter, was his inability to procure an interpreter who could to any degree convey the meaning of the speaker to the hearer. Of this serious hindrance Keokuk was well aware, and he retained Frank Labashure, who had received a rudimental education in the French and English languages until the latter died broken down by exposure and dissipation; but during the meridian of



his career among the white people, he was compelled to submit his speeches for translation to uneducated men, whose range of thought fell below the flights of a gifted mind, and the fine imagery drawn from nature was beyond their power of reproduction. He had a sufficient knowledge of the English tongue to make him sensible of this bad rendering of his thoughts, and often a feeling of mortification at the bungling efforts was depicted upon his countenance while he was speaking.

There are but few of the early Polk county settlers who remember Keokuk, and probably very few who ever saw him, as he with his tribe moved westward before the territory which now composes the county, was thrown open for settlement. There are many who settled in the country east of the Red Rock line who remember well the distinguished savage.

Mr. James, of Sigourney, being present at the council at Agency City, when the treaty of 1842 was made, says of Keokuk: "We heard him make a speech on the occasion, which, by those who understood his tongue, was said to be a sensible and eloquent effort. Judging from his voice and gestures, his former standing as an Indian orator and chieftain, we thought his reputation as a dignified, yet gentlemanly aborigine had not been overrated. During the Black Hawk War his voice was for peace with the white man, and his influence added much to the shortening of the war. As an honor to the chief, our county bears his name."

The event in the life of Keokuk which more than any other gave him a national reputation, was his trip to Washington City. He, in company with Black Hawk, Poweshiek, Kish-ke-kosh, and some fifteen other chiefs, under the escort of Gen. J. M. Street, visited Washington City and different parts of the East in 1837. The party descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Ohio by steamer, and thence up the latter to Wheeling, where they took stage across the mountains. When the party arrived in Washington, at the request of some of the government officials, a council was held with some chiefs of the Sioux there present, as the Sacs and Foxes were waging a perpetual war with the Sioux nation. The council was held in the Hall of Representatives. To the great indignation of the Sioux, Kish-ke-kosh appeared dressed in a buffalo hide which he had taken in war from a Sioux chief, and took his position in one of the large windows, with the mane and horns of the buffalo as a sort of head-dress, and the tail trailing on the floor. The Sioux nation complained to the officials, claiming that this was an insult to them, but they were informed that the Sacs and Foxes had a right to appear in any kind of costume they chose to wear. The first speech was made by a Sioux, who complained bitterly of the wrongs they had suffered, and how they had been driven from their homes by the Sacs and Foxes, their warriors killed and their villages burned. Then followed Keokuk, the great orator of his tribe, who replied at some length, an interpreter repeating the speech after him. There were those present who had heard Webster, Calhoun, Clay, and Benton in the same hall, and they declared that for the manner of delivery, for native eloquence, impassioned expression of countenance, the chief surpassed them all, and this while they could not understand his words, save as they were repeated by the interpreter. From Washington they went to New York, where they were shown no little attention, and, Gen. Street attempting to show them the city on foot, the people in their anxiety to see Keokuk and Black Hawk, crowded them beyond the point of endurance, and in order to avoid the throng, they were compelled to make their escape through





P. M. Canady







a store building, and reached their hotel through the back alleys and less frequented streets. At Boston they were met at the depot by a delegation of leading citizens and conveyed in carriages to the hotel. The next day they were taken in open carriages, and with a guard of honor on foot, they were shown the whole city. During their stay in Boston, they were the guests of the great American orator, Edward Everett, who made a banquet for them. When the Indians returned and were asked about New York, they only expressed their disgust. Boston was the only city in the United States in their estimation, and their opinion has been shared in by many white people, who since that time, have made a pilgrimage from the West to the famous shrines of the East.

The first settlers of Iowa who remain still remember the Mormons, who first located across the Mississippi river and then in the western part of Iowa, created such an excitement among the scattered settlements of Iowa. Several of the most worthy of the early settlers of Polk county, became converts to that faith and went West with the "Saints." It is not generally known, however, that a special effort was made for the conversion of Keokuk.

While residing at Ottumwah-nac, Keokuk received a message from the Mormon prophet, Joseph Smith, in which the latter invited Keokuk, as king of the Sacs and Foxes, to a royal conference at his palace at Nauvoo, on matters of the highest importance to their respective people. The invitation was accepted, and at the appointed time the king of the Sacs and Foxes, accompanied by a stately escort on ponies, wended his way to the appointed interview with the great apostle of the Latter Day Saints. Keokuk, as before remarked, was a man of good judgment and keen insight into the human character. He was not easily led by sophistry, nor beguiled by flattery. The account of this interview with Smith, as given by a writer in the *Annals of Iowa*, so well illustrates these traits of his character that we give it in full:

"Notice had been circulated through the country of this diplomatic interview, and quite a number of spectators attended to witness the the *dénouement*. The audience was given publicly in the great Mormon temple, and the respective chiefs were attended by their suites, the prophet by the dignitaries of the Mormon Church, and the Indian potentate by the high civil and military functionaries of his tribe, and the Gentiles were comfortably seated as auditors.

"The prophet opened the conference in a set speech of some length, giving Keokuk a brief history of the Children of Israel, as detailed in the Bible, and dwelt forcibly upon the history of the lost tribes, and that he, the prophet of God, held a divine commission to gather them together and lead them to a land 'flowing with milk and honey.' After the prophet closed his harangue, Keokuk 'waited for the words of his pale-faced brother to sink deep into his mind,' and in making his reply, assumed the gravest attitude and most dignified demeanor. He would not controvert anything his brother had said about the lost and scattered condition of his race and people, and if his brother was commissioned by the Great Spirit to collect them together and lead them to a new country it was his duty to do so. But he wished to inquire about some particulars his brother had not named, that were of the highest importance to him and his people. The red man was not much used to milk, and he thought they would prefer streams of



water; and in the country they now were there was a good supply of honey. The points they wished to inquire into were, whether the new government would pay large annuities, and whether there was plenty of whisky. Joe Smith saw at once that he had met his match, and that Keokuk was not the proper material with which to increase his army of dupes, and closed the interview in as amiable and pleasant a manner as possible."

After the removal of this tribe west of the Mississippi, Keokuk resided until 1836 on a reservation of four hundred square miles, situated on the Iowa river, and his headquarters were at a village located on the right bank of the stream, and which bore his name. According to the stipulations of the treaty of 1836, in which the Indians ceded to the United States Keokuk's reserve, the illustrious chief removed farther west, and his headquarters, for a time, were in Wapello county. The agency for the Indians was located at a point where is now located Agency City. At this time an effort was made to civilize the red man. Farms were opened up, and two mills were erected, one on Soap Creek and one on Sugar Creek. A salaried agent was employed to superintend these farming operations. Keokuk, Wapello, and Appanoose, each had a large field improved and cultivated. Keokuk's farm was located upon what is yet known as Keokuk's Prairie, in what is now Wapello county. The Indians did not make much progress in these farming operations, and in the absence of their natural and wonted excitements, became idle and careless. Many of them plunged into dissipation. Keokuk himself became badly dissipated in the latter years of his life. Pathetic as was the condition of these savages at this time, it was but the legitimate result of the treatment which they had received. They were confined to a fixed location, and provided with annuities by the government, sufficient to meet their wants from year to year. They were in this manner prevented from making those extensive excursions, and embarking in those warlike pursuits, which from time immemorial had formed the chief avenues for the employment of those activities which for centuries had claimed the attention of the savage mind; and the sure and regular means of subsistence furnished by the government, took away from them the incentives for the employment of these activities, even had the means still existed. In addition to this the Indian beheld his lands taken from him, and his tribe growing smaller year by year. Keokuk, as already intimated, was possessed of a highly imaginative intellect, and he doubtless forecast the future far enough to be thoroughly impressed with the thought that in a few years all these lands would pass into the possession of the white man, while his tribe and his name would be swept away by the flood which was ready to sweep in from the East. Keokuk saw all of this, and seeing it, had neither the power nor inclination to prevent it. Take the best representative of the Anglo-Saxon race, and place him in similar circumstance, and he would do no better. Shut in by restraint from all sides, relieved from all the anxieties comprehended in that practical question, what shall we eat, and wherewithal shall we be clothed? and deprived of all those incentives springing from, and inspired by a lofty ambition, and the best of us, with all our culture and habits of industry, would fall into idleness and dissipation, and our fall would be as great, if not as as low, as was the fall of that unhappy people who formerly inhabited this country, and whose disappearance and gradual extinction we shall now be called upon to contemplate.

Wapello, the cotemporary of Keokuk, and the inferior chief, after whom



a neighboring county and county seat were named, died before the Indians were removed from the state, and thus escaped the humiliation of the scene. He, like his superior chief, was a fast friend of the whites, and wielded an immense influence among the individuals of his tribe. As is mentioned in a former chapter, he presided over three tribes in the vicinity of Fort Armstrong, during the time that frontier post was being erected. In 1829 he removed his village to Muscatine Swamp, and then to a place near where is now located the town bearing his name. Many of the early settlers of the country remember him well, as the southern part of this county was a favorite resort for him and many members of his tribe. It was in the limits of Keokuk county that this illustrious chief died. Although he willingly united in the treaty ceding it to the whites, it was done with the clear conviction that the country would be shortly overrun and his hunting ground ruined by the advance of pale-faces. He chose to sell rather than to be robbed, and then quietly receded with his band.

Wapello, in common with Keokuk, Poweshiek and all other distinguished Indians as far as known, was very fond of whisky, and especially in times of unexpected good fortune or in days of gloom and misfortune, was he accustomed to become deeply intoxicated.

Mr. Searcy, who yet resides in Keokuk county, and who was intimately acquainted with Wapello, relates the following:

"Between the Sioux, and the Sacs and Foxes, a bitter and deadly hatred existed. This enmity was carried to such a bitter extent that it caused the establishment, by the government, of the neutral ground, in the north part of the territory, which was a strip of country about thirty miles in width, over which the tribes were not allowed to pass in order to slay each other. The love of revenge was so strongly marked in the Indian character that it was not to be suppressed by imaginary geographical lines, and consequently it was not a rare occurrence for a Sac or Fox Indian, or a Sioux, to bite the dust, as an atonement for real or imaginary wrongs. In this manner one of the sons of Wapello was cruelly cut down, from an ambush, in the year 1836. When the chief heard of the sad calamity he was on Skunk river, opposite the mouth of Crooked Creek. He immediately plunged into and swam across the stream. Upon arriving at a trading-post near by, he gave the best pony he had for a barrel of whisky, and setting it out, invited his people to partake, a very unwise practice which he doubtless borrowed from the white people who availed themselves of this medium in which to drown their sorrows."

Wapello died in Keokuk county, in March, 1844. As provided in the terms of the treaty he had retired beyond the Red Rock line early in 1843, and at the time of his death he was visiting some of the most favorite localities in the country, which but a year before he had relinquished. A Mr. Romig, who for some time lived near the place where Wapello died, delivered an address before a historical society, in which he gives the following pathetic account of the last days and death of the illustrious chief:

"As the swallow returns to the place where last she had built her nest, cruelly destroyed by the ruthless hands of some rude boy, or as a mother would return to the empty crib where once had reposed her innocent babe in the sweet embrace of sleep, and weep for the treasure she had once possessed, so Wapello mourned for the hunting grounds he had been forced to leave behind, and longed to roam over the broad expanse again. It was in



the month of March; heavy winter had begun to shed her mantle of snow; the sun peeped forth through the fleeting clouds; the woodchuck emerged from his subterranean retreat to greet the morning breeze, and all nature seemed to rejoice at the prospect of returning spring. The old chief felt the exhilarating influence of reviving nature and longed again for the sports of his youth. He accordingly assembled a party and started on a hunting excursion to the scenes of his former exploits. But alas, the poor old man was not long destined to mourn over his misfortunes. While traveling over the beautiful prairies, or encamped in the picturesque groves that he was once wont to call his own, disease fastened upon his vitals and the chief lay prostrate in his lodge. How long the burning fever raged and racked in his brain, or who it was that applied the cooling draught to his parched lips, tradition has failed to inform us; but this we may fairly presume: that his trusty followers were deeply distressed at the sufferings of their chief whom they loved, and administered all the comforts in their power to alleviate his sufferings, but all would not avail. Grim Death had crossed his path, touched an icy finger on his brow, and marked him for his own. Human efforts to save could avail nothing. Time passed, and with it the life of Wapello. The last word was spoken, the last wish expressed, the last breath drawn, and his spirit took its flight. The passing breeze in *Æolian* notes chanted a requiem in the elm tops. The placid creek in its meandering course murmured in chorus over the dead. The squirrel came forth in the bright sunshine to frisk and chirp in frolicksome glee, and the timid fawn approached the brook and bathed her feet in the waters, but the old man heeded it not, for Manitou, his God, had called him home.

“Although it is a matter of regret that we are not in possession of his words and other particulars connected with his death, let us endeavor to be content in knowing that Wapello died sometime in the month of March, in the year 1844, in Keokuk county, on Rock Creek, in Jackson township, on the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter, section 21, township 74, range 11 west, where a mound still marks the spot; and with knowing also that his remains were thence conveyed by Mr. Samuel Haresty, now of Lancaster township, accompanied by twenty-two Indians and three squaws, to the Indian burial ground at Agency City, where sleep the Indian agent, Gen. Street, and numbers of the Sac and Fox tribe, and where our informant left the remains to await the arrival of Keokuk and other distinguished chiefs to be present at the interment.”

Keokuk, Appanoose, and nearly all the leading men among Indians, were present at the funeral, which took place toward evening of the same day upon which the body arrived at the Agency. The usual Indian ceremonies preceded the interment, after which the remains were buried by the body of Gen. Street, which was in accordance with the chieftain's oft repeated request to be buried by the side of his honest pale-faced friend.

In 1845 Keokuk led his tribe west of the Missouri river, and located upon a reservation now comprised in the boundaries of the State of Kansas. What must have been the emotions which swelled the heart of this renowned savage when he turned his back for the last time on the bark-covered huts of his Iowa village. To him it was not going West to grow up with the country, but to lose himself and his tribe in oblivion and national annihilation. The fact that no remnant of this once powerful and populous tribe remains is sad to contemplate. Keokuk returned no more;



he lived but three years after leaving the Territory of Iowa, and we have no facts at our command in reference to his career at the new home west of the Missouri. The *Keokuk Register* of June 15th, 1848, contained the following notice of his death, together with some additional sketches of his life:

“The *St. Louis New Era* announces the death of this celebrated Indian chief. Poison was administered to him by one of his tribe, from the effects of which he died. The Indian was apprehended, confessed his guilt, and was shot.

“Keokuk leaves a son of some prominence, but there is little probability of his succeeding to the same station, as he is not looked upon by the tribe as inheriting the disposition and principles of his father.”

We close this sketch by appending an extract from a letter recently written by Judge J. M. Casey, of Fort Madison, to Hon. S. A. James, of Sigourney:

“While Keokuk was not a Lee county man, I have often seen him here. He was an individual of distinguished mark; once seen would always be remembered. It was not necessary to be told that he was a chief, you would at once recognize him as such, and stop to admire his grand deportment. I was quite young when I last saw him, but I yet remember his appearance and every lineament of his face as well as if it had been yesterday, and this impression was left upon every person who saw him, whether old or young. It is hard for us to realize that an Indian could be so great a man. But it is a candid fact, admitted by all the early settlers who know him, that Keokuk possessed, in a prominent degree, the elements of greatness.”

Poweshiek, the chief of the Fox Indians, who, as before mentioned, lived on Skunk river, is described as tall, heavily built, of rough cast of features and a disposition full of exaction and arrogance. When he left Fort Des Moines for the last time he went south and encamped temporarily in the southern part of the State. His village, which consisted of about forty lodges, was located on Grand River, not far from the settlements of northern Missouri. A difficulty soon arose between the Missourians and the Indians, and there was every reason to suppose that the trouble would terminate in bloodshed. When the report of the difficulty came to Fort Des Moines, three persons, Dr. Campbell, J. B. Scott and Hamilton Thrift, who had been intimately acquainted with Poweshiek, desirous of preventing bloodshed, mounted their horses and proceeded to the Indian encampment. This was during the winter of 1845 and 1846. Everything in and about the Indian village had a warlike appearance.

Mr. Scott sought an early interview with Poweshiek, and spoke to him as follows:

“My friends and myself have traveled through the snow a long distance to help you out of this trouble. We are your friends. If you persist in your purpose of making war on the whites, many of your squaws and pap-poeses, as well as your braves, will be butchered. The remainder will be driven out into the cold and the snow to perish on the prairies. It would be better now for you to break up your lodges and go in peace to your reservation in Kansas, which the government has provided for you.”

The old chief was at first unwilling to accept this advice, and his principle reason in not doing so was that his conduct would be construed into an



exhibition of cowardice. He, however, finally concluded to accept the proffered advice, and in a short time removed beyond the Missouri river.

Reference has already been made to the fact that for time immemorial a deadly feud existed between the Sac and Fox Indians on the one part and the Sioux on the other part. These were the two principal tribes inhabiting the State in early days, and the hatred they had for one another frequently embroiled them as well as numerous lesser tribes in long and bloody wars.

In order to put an end to these sanguinary contests, and stop the effusion of blood, the United States government tendered its services as a mediator between the two hostile tribes. As a result of the first negotiations, it was agreed, in August, 1825, that the government should run a line between the two tribes, and thus erect an imaginary barrier between the respective territory of the hostile tribes. After a trial of nearly five years, it was found that the untutored mind of the red man was unable to discern an imaginary boundary. The Sacs and Foxes from the south in pursuing game northward were frequently borne beyond the boundary line and they were sure to have a fight with their jealous neighbors before they returned. The same was often true of the Sioux. The idea was then conceived by the agents of the government of setting aside a strip of neutral territory, between the two tribes, of sufficient width to effectually separate the combatants, on which neither tribe should be allowed to hunt or encamp.

A treaty was accordingly made with the Sac and Fox Indians in July, 1830, whereby the latter ceded to the government a strip of country twenty miles in width, lying immediately south of the line designated in the treaty of August, 1825, and extending from the Mississippi to the Des Moines rivers. At the same time a treaty was made with the Sioux, whereby the latter ceded the government a strip of country twenty miles in width lying immediately north of the line designated in the treaty of August, 1825, and extending from the Mississippi to the Des Moines river. By the provisions of these treaties the United States came into possession of a strip of country forty miles wide and extending from the Mississippi to the Des Moines rivers, upon which it was unlawful for either Sac and Fox or Sioux to hunt. This strip was known as the "Neutral Ground." Certain of the inferior and peaceable tribes, as the Pottawattamies for instance, were permitted to remain on the Neutral Ground.

This neutral strip extended south nearly as far as the north line of Polk county, and a beautiful section of country bordering on the Des Moines river north of Polk county was a favorite resort of the Pottawattamie Indians, where the early settlers found them in great numbers.

Mr. Benjamin Williams, one of the pioneers of this region, found them in great numbers in the vicinity of Elk Rapids, when he came to the county in 1846. They had been accustomed to make maple sugar in a large grove located upon the claim which Mr. Williams first took. After the Indians were gone, he used their appliances for catching and hoarding the sap in continuing the business. The sugar troughs were made of the bark of elm trees, and so well were they constructed that they lasted for a number of years. A large walnut trough, which the Indians had used for hoarding the sap, Mr. Williams continued to use for some five or six years after they were gone. During the winter of 1846-47 some five hundred of these Pottawattamie Indians were encamped in the vicinity of Elk Rapids, and, although several white men had settled in that vicinity at that time, none of



them were molested by the Indians. Their chief was an old man by the name of Chemisne; by the early settlers, however, he was known by the name of Johnny Greene.

It was not only at Elk Rapids that Johnny Greene and his band were known, but throughout the whole of Central Iowa. They were peaceable Indians, and apparently on good terms with the Sac and Fox Indians as well as the whites. Not so with the Sioux, who lived further north; they were treacherous, cruel and relentless.

During the winter of 1846-47 an incident occurred in Webster county which threw all the settlers of the Des Moines valley as far south as Fort Des Moines into a fever of excitement.

A man named Henry Lott had settled at the mouth of Boone river, in what is now Webster county. His house was in range of the Sioux Indians, whose chief's name was Sim-au-e-dotah. By some accident, or from wounds received in battle, or on account of some natural deformity, we know not, he had no thumb or forefinger on his right hand; on account of this deformity he was known as Old Chief Three Fingers. Lott had provided himself with a small quantity of goods and a barrel of whisky, expecting to drive a prosperous trade with the old chief and his band, and buy their robes and furs for little or nothing. The first visit the chief made him he was accompanied by six braves of his band, all painted and armed for the war-path. He informed Lott that he was an intruder; that he had settled on the Sioux hunting grounds, and warned him to leave before a certain time. The time having arrived, the Indians appeared, and, finding Lott still remaining, they commenced an indiscriminate destruction of property. They robbed his beehives, shot his horses, cattle and hogs full of arrows, so that many of them died; threatened and abused his family, and drove him and his son from the house more scared than hurt. Two small girls, daughters of Lott, fled to the timber, and Mrs. Lott covered a small child, the youngest of the family, under a feather bed, and then, after contending with the savages till her strength was exhausted, was compelled to submit to all the indignities which they chose to heap upon her.

One of the most remarkable circumstances of the whole affair is the fact that, although the Indians were in and around the house for nearly an entire day, the little fellow hidden under the feather bed not once moved or uttered a cry.

When Lott and his son reached the Boone River Bluffs they looked back at the house, which was plainly in view, and as they thought they saw the Indians tomahawking the family, and heard the screams of the wife and children, the two having no arms concluded to make their way rapidly to the settlements and sometime the same night reached Pea's Point, spreading a horrible story, alarming the women and children and astounding everybody.

John Pea, one of the earliest settlers of Boone county, and for whom Pea's Point was named, proposed an immediate expedition to take vengeance on Sim-au-e-do-tah, but some of the more prudent of the people thought best to dispatch a messenger to Elk Rapids, near the border of Polk county for the purpose of securing more reinforcements. Lott himself proceeded on this mission and when he arrived there he found Chemisne, the Pottawattamie chief, with whom he was acquainted. This Indian was known to the early white settlers by the name of Johnny Greene, and was encamped there with several hundred of his tribe. Upon hearing Lott's



story he immediately called a council of his braves, wherein it was determined that the chief should accompany the white men with twenty-six of his warriors. After several pow-wows they painted themselves in the most hideous manner and mounting their ponies set off for Pea's point to join the expedition.

The settlers around Pea's Point fearing that the Sioux might follow Lott and his son and fall upon the settlement and murder all, had assembled at the house of John M. Crooks for better safety and defense, and were on the lookout for Indians.

Lott, with several white men and the Pottawattamies, were rapidly advancing across the prairie toward Crook's house, the Indians in the front yelling, as is their custom when starting on the war-path and not in the vicinity of danger. The settlers supposing them to be Sioux coming to attack them, prepared for action, each singling out his Indian, and were upon the point of firing when they recognized Lott and other white men, and were happily disappointed to find them all friends.

John Pea and six other white men accompanied Lott and the Pottawattamies to the mouth of Boone river and found that the family had not been tomahawked as Lott had represented, but one of his boys, a lad about twelve years old, in order to escape from the Indians, had undertaken to reach the settlements by following down the river on the ice, and across the bottoms, a distance of twenty miles. The Sioux had robbed the family of nearly everything they had except the barrel of whisky, which Lott had securely hidden, and the family was found in a very destitute condition.

After making an unsuccessful scout the Pottawattamies returned to camp. Lott gave them all the whisky they could carry with them, as they would not drink any until they arrived safely home from the expedition. They filled their cups and powder horns and carried it in that way back to Elk Rapids, where, on their arrival, they had a rousing spree.

This incident, while it resulted in no actual harm to the settlers of the Des Moines valley, except the Lott family, nevertheless it had the effect to deter many from settling in the county the ensuing spring and summer.

Lott was much overcome when he found in what condition the savages had left his family. His wife died a short time afterward from the effects of the treatment she had received from the Indians. The boy, who started down the river in order to reach the settlement, perished from the effects of the cold, and his dead body was found on the ice. The two little girls were found some time afterward in a sorry plight, exhausted by the cold and hunger. After burying his wife and boy, Lott secured homes for the other children among the settlers of this county, and it is but proper to state, in this connection, that the little boy, now grown into manhood, recently made a visit to this locality. The two girls, having grown to be young women, were married and became the wives of two of the leading citizens of an adjoining county.

Having thus arranged his affairs, Lott directed his attention to wreaking vengeance upon the savages who had despoiled his home. The saddest part of the story remains to be told.

He does not seem to have been long engaged in meditating and planning and the plan of operations having been determined on he lost no time in carrying it out. He procured an ox team and drove to Fort Des Moines, where he purchased two barrels; in one of these barrels he put pork and



in the other whisky. What other ingredient he mixed with the pork and whisky can be imagined from its effects upon those who partook of it.

Having thus laid in his stock of goods, he set out from Des Moines to the hunting grounds of the Sioux. After driving around for some time he learned that the old chief, Sim-au-e-do-tah, with a hunting party, was encamped near a stream in the present bounds of Webster county. He proceeded stealthily into the timber near by and hastily erected a temporary shelter, where he stored his pork and whisky. During the following night he kindled a large fire, and having heaped upon it a sufficient quantity of fuel, to keep it burning for a day or two, he arranged his wagon, team and cooking utensils in such a manner as to indicate sudden flight. After Lott had thus fixed up matters to suit his mind he quietly left the country. How the camp, with its team, wagon, pork and whisky was discovered by Sim-au-e-do-tah's band next morning, and just what became of the provisions, will probably never be known. However, the fact did become public that during the following summer the Indians in that vicinity were greatly terrified by the ravages of a peculiar and unknown epidemic, against which the skill of the medicine men, and the most importunate appeals to the Great Spirit, were of no avail. It is said that over seventy-five of the most robust and bravest of the warriors perished in a short time, and a feeling of melancholy and sadness took possession of the whole tribe of savages. Notwithstanding the sad havoc among the Sioux, following Lott's last visit to their hunting grounds the old chief, Sim-au-e-do-tah and his sons, escaped and continued to prosper. Upon hearing that the chief with his family still survived, Lott determined on a braver, as well as a more manly plan of revenge. Having disguised himself so that the old chief could not recognize him, and armed with a trusty rifle, whose unerring aim usually brought down his game, Lott mounted a horse and rode into the Sioux country. He entered the camp where Sim-au-e-do-tah was encamped and sought an interview with the old chief. After having put the wary savage off his guard by the presentation of gifts and the utterance of the most expressive words of friendship, Lott informed Sim-au-e-do-tah that a certain prairie, through which he had recently come abounded in game of the choicest kind, and thus having aroused the old man's natural propensity for the chase succeeded in prevailing upon him and his three sons to accompany him on a hunting excursion. When Lott and the Indians arrived at the place where the game was reported to be, it was decided, upon the suggestion of the former, that they surround the prairie in which the game was concealed. The three young Indians were sent in opposite directions, and as soon as Lott and the old Indian were left alone, the former soon dispatched the unsuspecting old chief; he then started on the track of the young Indians and killed all three of them in detail. It is further reported that after killing the old Indian and his three sons Lott dragged their dead bodies together, on an elevation near the Des Moines river, and having built a log heap placed them on it, and having set it on fire returned to Boone county.

In the course of time reports of Lott's doings began to be whispered about and at length became a subject for the investigation of the grand jury. All the region of country north and west of Polk county at that time was attached to the latter for revenue, election, and judicial purposes, and the jury which considered the case, was in session at Fort Des Moines.

Among the members of the grand jury was a gentleman residing at



Boonesboro. Lott's case was the last one disposed of, and in the evening, just before the jury was discharged, a true bill was found against Lott and he was indicted for murder in the first degree. It is not positively known when the Boonesboro juror left Des Moines, nor when he arrived at the former place; all that is known is the fact that his horse was in the stable at Des Moines at dark on the evening of the day that the indictment was found, and that the same horse was in a stable at Boonesboro the following morning. It is also known that Lott left the country the same night, and the sheriff who went up from Des Moines to arrest him the next day failed to find him. Lott was never again seen in this region of the country, and nothing has been definitely known as to his whereabouts. It was rumored at one time that he made his way to the Pacific slope, and after having been engaged in barter and mining for a number of years, was finally lynched for some alleged misdemeanor. Whether or not such was the tragic end of his eventful life is not positively known, but the incidents as above related bearing upon his career in these parts are vouched for by some of the early settlers then residing in the vicinity of his operations, and they can be relied on as substantially true in all the particulars.

It is a peculiar characteristic of the American Indians that they never forget nor forgive an injury, and although a wrong, either real or imaginary, inflicted upon them, is seemingly forgotten or forgiven, it is nevertheless treasured up in the mind, and in cases where no favorable opportunity occurs for the aggrieved generation to avenge the wrong, it is transmitted down to the next generation, and the wreaking of vengeance is bequeathed as a sacred legacy to those who come after.

The Sioux were greatly exasperated when they found that their chief and his sons had been decoyed and slain, and they preferred complaint to the government agents, through whose influence doubtless Lott's indictment was procured. After Lott's escape it finally became whispered about among the savages that Lott was not only responsible for the death of their chief and his sons, but that his pork and whisky had had something to do with the epidemic which previously had carried off some seventy-five of their braves. They nursed their grievances, and their desire for revenge increased until it finally found vent in the Spirit Lake massacre, which created so great a sensation at the time, and which did much to retard emigration to this section.

In the spring of 1857, almost ten years after the killing of Sim-au-e-do-tah and his sons, Ink-pa-du-tah, chief among the Sioux Indians, and cousin to the chief killed by Lott, led a band of Indians to a small settlement, near Spirit Lake, in Dickinson county. They murdered many of the settlers and carried away some of the women and children into captivity. They plundered the settlement of all the stock and provisions and then retreated into Minnesota. Although the scene of this massacre was over one hundred miles away, it caused a thrill of fear and excitement in this county. Especially was this the case among the scattered settlements in the north part of Polk county, and the recently organized counties farther north. Reports were spread abroad to the effect that the Sioux were on their way south, down the valley of the Des Moines, and that the merciless savages were depopulating the settlements through which they passed. All kinds of work were abandoned, and the settlers confederated together for their defense. At the county seat of Boone county excitement was at fever heat, and after taking the proper steps to defend their own homes, the citizens



organized a company for the purpose of going to the rescue of the settlers nearer the scenes of the massacre. The following account of that expedition was published some time since in one of the Boone county papers:

News of the massacre was brought to Fort Dodge about the first of April, and to Boonesboro the next day or so. Following the news came fleeing settlers going south, and a day or two afterward, about the sixth day of April, came the news that Ink-pa-du-ta, after murdering all the settlers north of Fort Dodge and Webster City, had surrounded those town, and the people could not long keep them off.

This last news came to Boonesboro about two o'clock. A meeting was at once called at the court-house, and a company one hundred strong organized to go to the relief of the besieged towns. Judge McFarland was chosen superior officer, Samuel B. McCall was elected captain, George B. Redman first Lieutenant, Jonas H. Upton second lieutenant, James Wright wagon-master, Dr. DeTarr surgeon, and John A. Hull commissary. Hon. C. Beal locked his house, took his wife behind him on his pony to her father on the west side of the river, where he left her, and started north on his own hook, recruiting wherever he could find a man who could leave home. There were hurried but tearful partings at Boonesboro of husbands and wives, and their uncles, cousins, and aunts. After regularly confiscating a ton of flour that belonged to John Grether, the same quantity of bacon belonging to Clark Luther, all the oats that William Pilcher had, and all the powder and "fire water" in town, the company was ready to march at half past four o'clock.

An eye witness describes the departure as "grand, gloomy, and peculiar." Old men and boys, too weak to endure the hardships of the march, had to be driven back to prevent their going to the front, and a rear guard was put out to keep such stragglers back; yet many old men and boys escaped the guard, and by going cross lots came into camp that night at Hook's Point, where the commissary had four big log fires and a whole barrel of whisky. But those men did not drink. It was there for strictly medical purposes, and dealt out only on the surgeon's requisition. No one slept that night, as the constantly passing wagons, filled with fleeing settlers who confirmed the reports of the day before, kept the company under arms all night. About daybreak an alarm was sounded. The pickets came in, and for a time they were sure the Indians were coming. A cow that had been left at home, some distance off, had got hungry and came trotting down the road, followed by some others of her family, making a terrible din with an old cracked bell about her neck, and created the alarm. She escaped unhurt, unless the damning she got hurt her.

"After a hurried breakfast, the company started for Webster City. The day was cold, with a fierce wind blowing in their faces. They reached Webster City about two o'clock, where they were received in a very *hostile* manner by the people. Bucketsful, pitchersful, jugsful, and bottlesful of distilled and boiled down hostility met them at every turn and corner. In fact, men fleet of foot met the command out of town with bucketsful of rye, etc. A general invitation was given them to enjoy the freedom of the city, and every house in town was thrown open to them. A public meeting was held at the school-house that night, at which the people voted the company thanks and a fitting testimonial. It is related that on account of the exposure of the men on their trip, Dr. DeTarr and Judge Mitchell were the



only members of the company that could appear and respond on behalf of the company. Dr. DeTarr's speech was printed in full in the *Freeman*.

"The company all slept well that night. There was not an Indian in the State, except the harmless Pottawattamies of Indian Town, under their chief, Johnny Green, and it was suggested that the company go down and give them battle. The next day the company returned home, without the loss of a man. The flour, bacon, oats, and fire-water left over they gave to the needy settlers on the route home.

"It is said that Mr. Beal and his command fortified near West Dayton, where they would have remained all summer if word had not been sent them from Boonesboro that the war was over."

This was the last Indian scare to which the settlers of the Des Moines valley were subjected.

During the following summer the government concluded a treaty with the Sioux Indians, and removed those living in southern Minnesota to the west of the Missouri river.

Thus did the successor and relative of Sim-au-e-do-tah wreak vengeance on the white man for the murder of the chief and the penalty of that foul deed had to be paid by innocent parties.

The Sioux Indians, always noted for their fierce cruelty, are still true to their former characteristics, and it was the same tribe under the leadership of Sitting Bull who for some years was a source of so much terror to the Black Hills' miners, and who composed the army concerned in the defeat and death of the brave General Custer.

#### INDIAN INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES.

During the visit of Keokuk, Wapello, Appanoose, and other distinguished Indians at Boston, there was a lively competition between the managers of the several theatres in order to secure the presence of the illustrious chiefs at their several performances. Although the Pilgrim Fathers had in years gone by seen plenty of the noble red men, yet so great was the transformation of the country during a century that the sons and daughters of the Pilgrims looked upon the Indian as a great novelty.

At the Tremont, the aristocratic theater, the famous tragedian, Forrest, was filling an engagement. His great play, in which he acted the part of the gladiator, and always drew his largest audiences, had not yet come off, and the manager was disinclined to bring it out while the Indians were there, as their presence always insured a full house. General Street, who, as before remarked, was in charge of the party, being a strict Presbyterian, was not much in the theatrical line, hence Major Beach, to whom we are indebted for the facts of this incident, and who accompanied General Street at the time, took the matter in hand. He knew that this peculiar play would suit the Indians better than those simple declamatory tragedies, in which, as they could not understand a word, there was no action to keep them interested, so he prevailed upon the manager to bring it out, promising that the Indians would be present.

In the exciting scene where the gladiators engage in a deadly combat, the Indians gazed with eager and breathless anxiety, and as Forrest, finally pierced through the breast with his adversary's sword, fell dying, and as the other drew his bloody sword from the body, heaving in the convulsions of its expiring throes, and while the curtain was descending, the whole Indian



company burst out with their fiercest war-whoop. It was a frightful yell to strike suddenly upon unaccustomed ears, and was immediately followed by screams of terror from the more nervous among the women and children. For an instant the audience seemed at a loss, but soon uttered a hearty round of applause—a just tribute to both actor and Indians.

During the same visit to Boston, Major Beach says the Governor gave them a public reception at the State House. The ceremony took place in the spacious Hall of Representatives, every inch of which was jammed with humanity. After the Governor had ended his eloquent and appropriate address of welcome, it devolved upon one of the chiefs to reply, and Appanoose, in his turn, as at the conclusion of his "talk," he advanced to grasp the Governor's hand, said: "It is a great day that the sun shines upon when two such great chiefs take each other by the hand!" The Governor, with a nod of approbation, controlled his facial muscles in a most courtly gravity. But the way the house came down "was a caution," all of which Appanoose doubtless considered the Yankee way of applauding his speech.

One of the most affable and remarkable of the Indians with whom the early settlers became acquainted, was named Kish-ke-kosh. It was in honor of him that Marion county was at first named, it being afterward changed on account of the many objections which were raised to the orthography of the word.

This Kish-ke-kosh, previous to 1837, was simply a warrior-chief in the village of Keokuk. The warrior-chief was inferior to the village-chief, to which distinction he afterward attained. The village presided over by this chief is well remembered by many of the early settlers. It was located, some say, just over the line in what is now White Oak township, Mahaska county. Major Beach thus describes it: "The place cannot be located exactly according to our State maps, although the writer has often visited it in Indian times; but somewhere out north from Kirkville, and probably not twelve miles distant, on the banks of Skunk river, not far above the forks of Skunk, was a small village of not over fifteen or twenty lodges, presided over by a man of considerable importance, though not a chief, named Kish-ke-kosh. The village was on the direct trail—in fact it was the converging point of two trails—from the Hardfish village, and the three villages across the river below Ottumwa, to the only other prominent settlement of the tribes, which was the village of Poweshiek, a Fox chief of equal rank with Wapello, situated upon the Iowa river."

Here the squaws, after grubbing out hazel-brush on the banks of the stream, unaided by plow or horse, planted and tended patches of corn. Here the men trained their ponies, hunted, fished, and loafed, until May, 1843, when they removed to the vicinity of Fort Des Moines.

The following incident is located at this point: Some time about 1841, Maj. Beach, Indian agent, in company with W. B. Street and others, came up from Agency City on some business with Kish-ke-kosh. Arriving late in the evening they encamped near the village, and on the following morning Kish-ke-kosh, with his assistants, came over to camp to receive them. The pipe of peace was lighted and passed around and the business transacted. After the council the whites were invited to come over in the evening to the feast which the Indians proposed having in honor of their visit. The invitation was accepted, and presently the whites heard a great howling among the dogs, and looking in the direction of the village they could



plainly see the preparations for the supper. A number of dogs were killed and stretched on stakes a few inches above the ground. They were then covered with dried grass, which was set on fire and the hair singed off, after which, after the dogs had gone through the scalping process, they were cut up and placed in pots along with a quantity of corn. The whites were promptly in attendance, but on account of their national prejudice they were provided with venison instead of dog meat. After the feast, dancing was commenced; first, the Green Corn dance, then the Medicine dance, and closing just before morning with the Scalp dance. Kish-ke-kosh did not take part in this Terpsichorean performance, but sat with the whites, laughing, joking, and telling stories.

On another occasion Kish-ke-kosh was on a tour through the country, and stopped over night at the house of a settler. He was accompanied by several other Indians, who slept together on a buffalo hide within view of the kitchen. In the morning when he awoke Kish-ke-kosh had an eye on the culinary operations there going on. The lady of the house—it is possible she did it intentionally, as she was not a willing entertainer of such guests—neglected to wash her hands before making up the bread. Kish thought he would rather do without his breakfast than eat after such cooking, and privately signified as much to his followers, whereupon they mounted their ponies and departed, much to the relief of the hostess. When they arrived at a house some distance from the one they had left, they got their breakfast and related the circumstance.

While encamped on Skunk river several miles east of Fort Des Moines, Kish-ke-kosh, in company with several other prominent members of his tribe, went to the house of Mr. Micksell on a friendly visit, and the hospitable white man treated his dusky guests to a bountiful feast.

Besides Kish-ke-kosh and his wife, who was a very lady-like person, this party consisted of his mother (Wyhoma), the son of Wapello, and his two wives; Mashaweptine, his wife, and all their children. The old woman on being asked how old she was, replied: "Mach-ware-re-naak-we-kan" (maybe a hundred); and indeed her bowed form and hideously shriveled features would justify the belief that she was that old. The whole party were dressed in more than ordinary becoming style; probably out of respect for the hostess, who, knowing something of their voracious appetites, had made ample preparations for them. When the table was surrounded, Kish-ke-kosh, who had learned some good manners, as well as acquired cleanly taste, essayed to perform the etiquette of the occasion before eating anything himself. With an amusingly awkward imitation of what he had seen done among the whites, Kish-ke-kosh passed the various dishes to the others, showing the ladies especial attention, and helped them to the best of everything on the table, with much apparent disinterestedness. But when he came to help himself his politeness assumed the Indian phase altogether. He ate like a person with a bottomless pit inside of him for a stomach, taking everything within his reach without regard to what should come next in the course, so only that he liked the taste of it. At last, after having drank some five or six cups of coffee and eaten a proportionate amount of solid food, his gastronomic energy began to abate. Seeing this, his host approached him, and with apparent concern for want of his appetite, said: "Why, Kish, do you not eat your dinner? Have another cup of coffee and eat something."

In reply to this hospitable urgency Kish-ke-kosh leaned back in his seat,



lazily shook his head, and drew his finger across his throat to indicate how full he was. Of course the others had eaten in like proportion, making the most of an event which did not occur every day.

The Indians in this region had a novel way of dealing with drunken people. When one of them became unsafely drunk he was tied neck and heels, so that he could be rolled around like a hoop, which operation was kept up till the fumes of liquor had vanished, when he was released. The sufferer would beg for mercy, but to no avail. After he was sobered off he showed no marks of resentment, but seemed to recognize the wisdom of the proceeding.

The Sacs and Foxes, like all other Indians, were a very religious people, in their way, always maintaining the observance of a good many rites, ceremonies, and feasts in their worship of the Gitche Manitou, or Great Spirit. Fasts did not seem to be prescribed in any of their missals, however, because, perhaps, forced ones, under the scarcity of game or other eatables, were not of impossible occurrence among people whose creed plainly was to let to-morrow take care of itself. Some of the ceremonies bore such resemblance to some of those laid down in the books of Moses as to have justified the impression among Biblical students that the lost tribes of Israel might have found their way to this continent, and that the North American Indians are the remnant of them.

During sickness there was usually great attention given to the comforts of the patient and when it became apparent that recovery was impossible, the sufferer while still alive was dressed in his best attire, painted according to the fancy of the relatives, ornamented with all his trinkets, and then placed upon a platform to die.

Dead bodies were sometimes deposited in graves; others placed in a sitting posture reclining against a tree.

The graves were arranged usually with reference to some river, lake, or mountain. Where it was convenient, the grave, when enclosed, was covered with stones, and under other circumstances it was enclosed with wooden slabs, upon which were painted with red paint certain signs or symbols commemorative of the deceased's virtues. The death of a near relative was lamented with violent demonstrations of grief. Widows visited the graves of their deceased husbands with hair disheveled, carrying a bundle composed of one or more of the deceased's garments, and to this representative of her departed husband she addressed her expressions of grief and assurances of undying affection, and extreme anxiety for the comfort and well-being of the departed.

One of the first settlers in a county southeast of this, relates the following incident:

Five negroes, having become tired of the sacred institution of slavery as exemplified and enforced by the typical task-master of Missouri, ran off and sought protection among the Indians; the latter had never before seen any negroes and not being able to understand their language did not know what to make of the strange looking animals. Consequently a council was held and the wisest of the chiefs having viewed them carefully and debated the matter at some length, decided that they were a peculiar species of bears.

Having never before seen any representatives of this species they supposed that their pale-faced neighbors would esteem it quite a favor to behold them, and probably they would be able to dispose of the strange look-



ing animals to a certain trader and receive in return a goodly amount of "fire-water." Accordingly the negroes were taken, ropes tied around their necks, and they were led off to the nearest white settlement. After exhibiting the "bears," as they called them, they negotiated a trade with a capitalist who gave the Indians a quantity of whisky for the newly discovered specimens of natural history. When the Indians were gone the negroes were liberated and soon became favorites among the white settlers. They worked for various persons in that settlement during a portion of the next summer, when their master in Missouri, hearing through an Indian trader that two negroes were in the vicinity, came up and took possession of the negroes and carried them back to Missouri.

The following poetical account of an event which really occurred not far from Fort Des Moines in early days, was written by Leonard Brown. Many of our readers have doubtless already seen the verses, but as the legend is very appropriate at this place, we quote it. It will be remembered that Sauk is the Indian word for Sac and Musquakie is the Indian for Fox. Some of the Indian names appearing in the quotation have already been mentioned in this history, while Mr. Brown, in a note assures the reader that all the names were copied *verbatim*, in 1857, from a day-book then in the possession of Benjamin Bryant:

#### PASH-A-PA-HO.

The Delaware chief, Nes-wa-ge, encamped over night near the timber  
North of the beautiful site of Adel, all then a wild prairie.  
Gracefully waved the tall grass on the lowlands adjoining the river;  
Mower nor scythe had disturbed it. The deer and the elk and the bison  
Grazed on those grass-covered plateaus; while the huts of the beaver  
(Washed by the Raccoon—Asipala, the swift-flowing water)  
Marked here the only fixed habitations since the mound builders' era.

Promptly at dawn rise Nes-wa-ge and band. The twenty-four warriors  
Catch up their ponies that all night had regaled on the blue-stem.  
Now the braves breakfast; jerked buffalo-beef and broiled venison the viands.  
Shall they start on their journey again to the "big-smoke-for-horses"?  
Shall ever greet them the Sauks and Mus-qua-kies that wait their arrival?

Six hundred warriors (the tribe sixteen hundred with women and children)  
Happy this morning arose with the sun that looked red in his anger.  
Loudly the bugle at dawning proclaimed to the soldier's reveille;  
Wakened the slumbering dragoons to roll call and coffee.  
Floats o'er the log barracks at Fort Des Moines, the star-spangled emblem;  
Two lovely rivers uniting in marriage rejoice to behold it.  
High on the hill-tops the walnut and hickory, majestic as sachems,  
Give to the red man rich fruit and sad music in autumn.  
Children of Nature, ye bask in the sunshine of balmy September,  
Watching the wild geese fly southward and fishes dart through the water.  
"Lazy your lives," say the cynics, "and aimless and useless as lazy."  
Sorrow moans in the tree-tops above you requiems of sadness.  
Dark is the threatening future; but little regard ye the morrow.  
Care ever greets you as kindly as guardian angels do children;  
Mild as the morning of summer, she smites you how gently with kisses!

Gather for council Kis-ka-kosh, Ke-o-kuk and the brave Nash-e-wes-kuk  
(Black-Hawk's son, "The Daring"), and Pash-a-pa-ho, "The Stabber,"  
Friend of the Delawares (he truly loved as a brother Nes-wa-ge).  
Other great chiefs of the Sauks and Mus-qua-kies are present;  
Ne-pope (Black-Hawk's lieutenant), Oppe-Noose, and the war chief Wa-pel-law,  
Others less noted—their names are too numerous for mention.



Thus Pash-a-pa-ho: "A banquet of welcome we give to the Delawares;  
 Soon will be with us Nes-wa-ge and braves from o'er the Big Muddy;  
 Presents befitting are ready—an outfit of excellent ponies—  
 Give them the best. Let this be a great feast—"big-smoke-for-horses." "  
 Pash-a-pa-ho's grim face wears the scars of innumerable deep wounds.  
 Proud is the chieftain of these as a school-girl is proud of her tresses.  
 Hideous his countenance—still he's beloved by all the young warriors.  
 Four score winters have frosted the scalp-lock of brave Pash-a-pa-ho;  
 Twenty-four pale-faces have paled 'neath the blows of his hatchet;  
 Seventy-two fierce Da-ko-tas have yielded their lives to his valor;  
 Ninety-six ugly scalps he wears 'round his neck as a garland.  
 So, when in war dance Pash-a-pa-ho "The Stabber," steps forward,  
 Boasting his prowess—his conquests—the foes he has slaughtered,  
 Braves crowd the circle and cover his mouth with a wolf-skin—  
 Mark of high honor, as if to say, "Brave man, keep silent;  
 You, Pash-a-pa-ho, make our deeds seem by contrast as nothing."

Smokes, in the soup-bowls of bass-wood, the banquet (preceding the war dance);  
 Pash-a-pa-ho expects now Nes-wa-ge, his friend, with his picked men—  
 Wanders delighted thy friend, aged chief, in the lands of the spirits—  
 Stealthy as wild-cats, Da-ko-tas encompass the the camp of the Delawares;  
 Three hundred grim-painted warriors, at sunrise, loud-yelling, assault it.  
 "Braves of Nes-wa-ge, we're dead men! but shall we die cravens?"  
 Cried the Delaware chief when he saw the Da-ko-tas advancing.  
 Manfully fighting they fall. At the feet of the war-chief  
 Four big Da-ko-tas lie dead, struck cold by his hatchet—  
 Hatchets have wounded the oak whose mosses pillow the hero,  
 Deeply wounded by blows that were aimed at the face of a Nes-wa-ge.  
 Slain twenty-six hated Siouxs by this brave and his comrades;  
 Twenty-three of the Del'wares lay mangled and dead on the hillside—  
 One only escaping—the tall grass concealed him retreating;  
 Wounded and foot-sore, he brings the sad tidings to brave Pash-a-pa-ho.

Mad is the veteran—a fierce, driving whirlwind—a tempest of anger!  
 See him now lifted by braves to the back of his pony. The war-chief,  
 Stiffened by age and rough service, no longer can mount unassisted;  
 Seated on horseback, not one of his braves can ride better.  
 Raising the war-whoop, he leads; the warriors dash to the river;  
 Hastily painting their faces with mud, they spur through the water;  
 Chasing the Siouxs, overtake them. Three hundred scalps the fresh trophy  
 Th' Sauks and Mus-qua-kies returning exultant, exhibit."

Although, having lost all claim to this country as a permanent dwelling-place in 1846, yet they frequently returned in small parties as visitors. It was such a party thus described in the *Des Moines Gazette* of October, 1851:

"A small party of Indians—Omahas, we are told—passed through our town on Tuesday on their way east, where the gentlemen conducting them propose to exhibit them, *a la* Barnum. The beauty and chivalry of the town turned down to the Point to catch a glimpse of the tawny savages as they passed. We were debarred the opportunity. We suppose, however, they were as greasy, filthy and voracious and as teeming with superabundant life as are Indians generally. The Omahas are few in number. They live with the Otoes, between the Missouri river and the Pawnees, with whom they are allied and with whom they hunt and make war on the Sioux. But the Sioux, numbering about 25,000, while the Pawnees do not exceed 6,000, keep the Pawnees and their allies near the white settlements, and yearly cut off large numbers. Seven years ago the Pawnees had a farmer, blacksmith and teacher located in their village, but the Sioux compelled them to leave. Several Omaha, Pawnee and Otoe children have been instructed in their own language, into which there have been trans-



lated a grammar, prayers, portions of scripture, hymns and a short catechism. From these translations, with which we were kindly presented some time since by Col. McKinney, one of the superintendents, we extract the mode of counting ten:

	<i>Omaha.</i>	<i>Pawnee.</i>
1.	eyaghde.	usko.
2.	nowar.	pytho.
3.	tanye.	tawil.
4.	towar.	skilyks.
5.	futa.	skinks.
6.	jakwar.	skikshapysk.
7.	jahma.	pytkoshikshapysk.
8.	krarrapane.	lawitshapys.
9.	jag-kae.	ukshidiwa.
10.	kraepana.	jukshy."

It is no uncommon thing for a few representatives of the original tribes to visit the county at the present day on trading expeditions. As a general thing, however, the Indians that are occasionally seen in the county now are representatives of the tribe who have a reservation in Tama county. The Indians at that reservation are comparatively quiet and peaceable, but degenerate both physically and morally, year by year, and gradually approach inevitable extinction.

Early in the spring of 1880 the *News*, published at Mitchellville, contained the following in relation to a Musquawkie Indian woman, who died near that place, aged over one hundred years:

"Kesco, an Indian woman of the Musquawkie tribe, died in her wigwam at Trullinger Grove, two and three-quarter miles north of Mitchellville, Saturday, March 20th. She was 101 years old, and died of old age. Indian Jim, with his wife and a few other Indians, buried Kesco on Sabbath afternoon, near the fence and just outside the Franklin cemetery, one-half mile from where she died.

"Although Kesco had been a burden to her tribe for many moons, they took care of her until the Great Spirit carried her away to the happy hunting grounds. A striking contrast to some pale-faces who live within ten miles of where Kesco died, and who are trying to steal their parents' possessions and send the latter

'Over the hill to the poor house.'

"Jim got some boards and made a rough box; Kesco was shrouded in a blanket and laid in the box; a tin pail filled with corn, beans and bread was set beside her inside the coffin; also a bottle of water. Next the cover was put on, the coffin lowered into the grave, a buffalo robe and roll of blankets was laid on the foot of the coffin, then the grave was filled with earth. Jim's wife gathered the squaws about her and divided Kesco's few trinkets among them, then all went back to camp. Everything was done decently and in order.

"A few whites witnessed the burial."

During the Spirit Lake massacre it is said that one woman came in here who, with several other women, defended a log cabin for several hours against the Indians, and finally beat them off. She had the mark of a rifle



ball upon one cheek and also one upon the thigh. She was out two days and one night in March, with nothing on but the clothes she wore about the house and a single crust of bread to eat, and with a child two months' old in her arms. She knew nothing of the fate of her husband until she got here, nor he of her.

But the Indian was destined to create no further disturbances upon the soil which the white man had marked for his own. In accordance with the stipulations of sacred treaties and likewise agreeably to the demands of the times, the allotted time had now come for the red man to move westward again on his roving mission and add one more proof that his race is fast passing away, and must eventually disappear before the restless march of the Anglo-Saxon race, as did the traditionary Mound Builders give place to the predatory red man of later times.

And did the dust  
Of these fair solitudes once stir with life  
And burn with passion? Let the mighty mounds  
That overlook the rivers, or that rise  
In the dim forests crowded with old oaks  
Answer: A race that has long passed away  
Built them. The red man came—  
The roaming hunter tribes, warlike and fierce—  
And the Mound Builders vanished from the earth.  
The solitude of centuries untold  
Has settled where they dwelt. The prairie wolf  
Howls in their meadows and his fresh dug den  
Yawns by my path. The gopher mines the ground  
Where stood their swarming cities. All is gone—  
All! save the piles of earth that hold their bones  
The platforms where they worshiped unknown gods.

Thus as those traditionary Mound Builders were forced to give way to the plundering red men of later times, so must he give place to his pale-faced successor, and his night of ignorance and superstition in which he so delights to revel, must give place to the approaching light of intelligence and civilization as truly as the darkest shades of midnight are dispelled by the approaching light of day. When the last barrier of restraint was thus removed, the tide of emigration, so long held in check, began to come in at a rapid rate over these prairies, and thus has it continued to roll, wave after wave, until it has reached the western shore, carrying with it the energy and talents and enterprise of nations; and washing to the surface the gold from the mountains and valleys of the Pacific Slope, it has enveloped our land in the mighty main of enterprise and civilization.

## CHAPTER IV.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Importance of First Beginnings—Character of First Settlers—Fort Des Moines—Captain Allen—The Dragoons—Indian Traders—Government Attaches—Thrift the Tailor—Peter Newcomer—Thomas Mitchell—John Saylor—John Dennison Parmelee—Benjamin Bryant—Settlements at Fort Des Moines, South Des Moines, North Des Moines, Big Creek, Four Mile, Camp Creek, Skunk River, Indian Creek, Beaver Creek, Walnut Creek—General Summary.

EVERY nation does not possess an authentic account of its origin, neither do all communities have the correct data whereby it is possible to accurately



predicate the condition of their first beginnings. Nevertheless, to be intensely interested in such things is characteristic of the race, and it is particularly the province of the historian to deal with first causes. Should these facts, as is often the case, be lost in the mythical tradition of the past, the chronicler invades the realm of the ideal, and compels his imagination to paint the missing picture. The patriotic Roman was not content till he had found the "First Settlers," and then he was satisfied, although they were found in the very undesirable company of a she bear, and located on a drift, which the receding waters of the Tiber had permitted them to *pre-empt*.

One of the advantages pertaining to a residence in a new country, and one seldom appreciated is the fact that we can go back to the first beginnings. We are thus enabled, not only to trace results to their causes, but also to grasp the facts which have contributed to form and mould these causes. We observe that a State or county has attained a certain position, and we at once try to trace out the reasons for this position in its early settlement and surroundings, in the class of men by whom it was peopled, and in the many chances and changes which have wrought out results in all the recorded deeds of mankind. In the history of Polk county, we may trace its early settlers to their homes in the Eastern States and in the countries of the Old World. We may follow the course of the hardy woodman of the "Buckeye" or the "Hoosier" State on his way west to "grow up with the country," trusting only to his strong arm and his willing heart to work out his ambition of a home for himself and wife, and a competence for his children. Yet again, we may see the path worn by the Missourian in his new experience in a land which to him was a land of progress, far in advance of that southern soil upon which he had made his temporary home, in his effort to adapt himself to new conditions. We may see here the growth which came with knowledge, and the progress which grew upon him with progress around him, and how his better side developed. The pride of Kentucky blood, or the vain glorying of the F. F. V.'s, was here seen in an early day only to be modified in its advent from the crucible of democracy when servitude was eliminated from the solution. Yet others have been animated with the impulse to "move on," after making themselves a part of the community, and have sought the newer parts of the extreme West, where civilization had not penetrated, or returned to their native soil. We shall find much of that distinctive New England character which has contributed so many men and women to other portions of our State and the West; also we shall find many an industrious native of Germany or the British Isles, and a few of the industrious and economical French—all of whom have contributed to modify types of men already existing here.

Those who have noted the career of the decendants of those brave, strong men, in subduing the wilds and overcoming the obstacles, and withstanding the hardships of this country in early times, can but admit that they are worthy sons of illustrious sires.

With confidence that general results will prove that there is much of good in everything, and that a justice almost poetic has been meted out to the faults and follies, the integrity and virtue of the early settlers of the county, we may now enter upon an account of them.

The Indian title to the lands now included in the bounds of Polk county



expired at midnight of October 11th, 1845. Mr. H. B. Turrill, in his brief work entitled "Historical Reminiscences of Des Moines," says:

"This period was impatiently awaited by those who were already here, for after that time each one was at liberty to make a claim of three hundred and twenty acres, which could be held until the government brought the lands into market, and then purchased under such regulations as are now (1857) in force. Long before the expiration of the Indian title, the settlers around the Fort had made arrangements with each other, and the most valuable tracts were already considered claims. Some claims were even measured and staked off, but this was of no validity, and done only for convenience or to facilitate such subsequent survey as was absolutely necessary to establish and identify it.

"So eager were the settlers, who had previously remained only at the suffrance of the General Government, to have permanent homes near the Fort, that during the fore part of the night, preceding October 11th, men were stationed in all directions around, with instructions to immediately begin the measurement of claims as soon as midnight arrived.

"Precisely at midnight the loud report of a musket, fired from the Agency House, announced that the empire of the red man had ended forever, and that of his master race had begun. Answering reports rang sharply on the night air, in quick succession, from every hill-top, and in every valley, till the signal was conveyed for miles around, and all understood that civilization had now commenced her reign in Central Iowa. The moon was slowly sinking in the west, and its beams afforded a feeble and uncertain light for the measurement of claims in which so many were engaged. Ere long the landscape was shrouded in darkness, save the wild and fitful glaring of the torches, carried by the claim-makers. Before the night had entirely worn away, the rough surveys were finished and the Indian lands had found new tenants. Throughout the country thousands of acres were laid off in claims before dawn. Settlers rushed in by hundreds and the region lately so tranquil and silent, felt the impulse of the change and became vocal with sounds of industry and enterprise.

"A reserve of a square mile around the Fort was maintained so long as Fort Des Moines remained a military post. Part of the troops were removed in the autumn of 1845, the remainder continued until June of the ensuing year. One hundred and sixty acres of this reserve, including all the buildings belonging to the Fort, were afterward ceded by Congress to Polk county, and for several years these buildings furnished the county with various public offices."

The settlement of Polk county properly began in October, 1845, as prior to that time no settlements were possible except by special permit of the General Government and in the interests of the garrison of the Fort. The history of the county begins, however, over three years earlier, when the Fort was established at the Raccoon Fork and when the first white persons located there, many of whom afterward became permanent settlers of the county. There is no doubt but that the location of the Fort at the Raccoon Fork settled the destiny of the future capital city and did much to hasten the development of the material resources of the surrounding country. In speaking of the first beginnings of the settlement of Polk county, we must necessarily refer to this important event—the establishment of Fort Des Moines. In doing so, we can do no better than again quote from the admirable little work of Mr. Turrill, few copies of which, unfortu-



nately, are now in existence. We are indebted to Mr. Simon Casady for a copy, from which the following extracts are gleaned:

"On the 9th of May, 1843, the little steamer Ione arrived at the place where our city now stands with a detachment of troops on board, who, immediately on their landing, commenced the work of constructing the various buildings, which were denominated the 'Fort.' The Ione was the first steamboat that had ever ventured to disturb the clear water of the Des Moines so far from its mouth. Having disembarked the troops, with their accoutrements, baggage and the military stores which composed her lading, she departed. Capt. Allen, the commandant of the future Fort, returned with her to make arrangements for bringing on the rest of the troops. In a month or two they arrived to join their comrades, a mere corporal's guard, which Capt. Allen had left, and all immediately engaged heartily in building their barracks.

"While thus employed they encamped along the bank of the river above what is now Court Avenue. Their labors were severe, and they had many privations to undergo, but a soldier's disposition grows very facile and readily accommodates itself to every change of circumstances. Their gay songs and loud laughter at evenings, mingled with the dashings of the river, and the beating of the morning drum, or the loud bugle notes, awakened to new responses the echoes of the surrounding hills, and gave the western breezes their first lessons in our national melodies. The balmy air was invigorating and healthful, the beauties of summer adorned the forests and prairies, the enchantments were profusely spread around them, all combining to render their situation pleasing and attractive, so far as natural charms could do so.

"Their number was nearly one hundred—consisting of two companies, one of infantry, the other of cavalry. All were under the command of Capt. James Allen, an officer experienced and determined, of sound judgment and excellent military talent. Lieutenants Greer, King and Potter served under him; the first belonged to the cavalry troop, the others, at separate times, commanded in the infantry.

"Capt. Allen's quarters were situated somewhat east of where the Collins House now (1857) stands. The building, like the others belonging to the Fort, was of one story, of rough logs, strong and comfortable. Within the last year or two it has been demolished to make room for other edifices.

"The buildings which composed the Fort were scattered along the banks of the Des Moines river, and at various points through what is now the business part of the town. They consisted of barracks for the men and stables for the horses, and were some twenty or twenty-five in number, a part of which yet (1857) remain, and will serve the curious reader with a sample of what the others were, their appearance and construction being very similar."

The foregoing will afford a good idea of what Fort Des Moines was from 1843 to 1846. The part of the buildings which Mr. Turrell speaks of as still remaining "to serve the curious reader with a sample," have long since been demolished, and we will endeavor to describe them: In one sense they were double log cabins, such as the early settlers often built, and most of our readers have heard of; in another sense they were different from the typical double log cabin, in that they were designed for a place of defense against any possible hostile incursion of the Indians. The double log cabin



frequently found in the early settlements was two single cabins, built with their gables facing each other, with a space between equal in size to the ground covered by one of the cabins. When the roof was put on it was extended across the open space between, thus forming a court, which was useful for storing away certain furniture needed only on extraordinary occasions, farming implements, etc.; in addition to this it afforded a good and convenient shelter for the domestic animals in case of severe storms. The quarters of the garrison at the Fort were houses similar to the double log cabins just described, with the exception that the side of the building facing outward was built up solid, with logs, instead of having an open court, and at regular intervals in that side were small windows or loop-holes, through which the soldiers could discharge their pieces in case of an Indian attack. As remarked by Mr. Turrell, there were some twenty or thirty of these buildings, and as they were located along the Des Moines river to the Point, and then up 'Coon river for a distance, the ground upon which they were built extended in the shape of an acute angled triangle, with the apex at 'Coon Point. A towering flag-staff stood about mid-way between the sides of the triangle, the location being not far from where plow shops now stand. This flag-staff was cut down soon after the soldiers departed, and as Mr. Barlow Granger remarked when he arrived at the place, "their destruction of the flag-staff was a foolish and unnecessary act." It should not only have been permitted to stand, but special efforts should have been made to preserve it. If the proper measures had been taken to preserve that flag-staff it might still be standing where the patriotic soldiers first planted it; such a relic of the first days of Des Moines, were it now in existence, would be of incalculable value, not only as a memento of early days, but as a fixed point from which the exact situation of all the early buildings could be accurately and readily estimated.

The cavalry part of the garrison performed the most difficult service, and will be longest remembered by the early settlers. They were called dragoons, a name which was imported to this country from Great Britain during the Revolutionary War, and upon the establishment of this government was incorporated into the United States army. These dragoons kept in the van of civilization from the Ohio to the Missouri. They carried large and formidable looking swords, which when they dismounted dragged on the ground. They were called into use when there was to be a hasty march far off from the post, and many a defenseless settler owed the protection of himself and family to these brave men. They fully understood the Indian character and Indian tactics, and under ordinary circumstances one dragoon was a match for five Indians in an open and hand to hand conflict. In time of peace, however, the dragoon knew no friends and was as swift and unrelenting in administering punishment to the trespassing settler as to the savage Indian. One day his mission would be to pursue a band of hostile Indians who had left their reservation and menaced the life or property of the settler; the next day, perchance, his task would be to search out the aggressive squatter, who, ignoring the Indian treaties, had erected a cabin across the boundary line; when he found such the dragoon would invariably burn the cabin and drive the squatter back across the line.

It was one of the provisions of the treaty, whereby these lands were purchased from the Indians, that they should have exclusive possession of the country for three years after the treaty. The authorities enforced this provision rigorously, and whenever a settler trespassed upon the forbidden



ground the dragoons were promptly dispatched to drive him back and burn his cabin. Sometimes a platoon of these dragoons would have to ride scores of miles for the purpose of ejecting one solitary squatter and burning a miserable hut probably not worth fifty cents, including labor and material.

Besides the soldiers who constituted the garrison, and the officers, there were the Indian agent, Major Beach, and his interpreter Josiah Smart; the Indian traders Washington George and George Washington Ewing; Phelps & Co., fur dealers; J. B. Scott, W. A. Scott, William Lamb and Alexander Turner, who had contracted with the government to furnish hay and other farm produce to the garrison; Charles Weatherford and a man by the name of Baker, were government blacksmiths; J. M. Thrift was the government tailor, and John Sturdevant and James Drake were gunsmiths.

One of the first to arrive, not of the garrison, was Benjamin Bryant. He was at that time in the employ of the Ewings, regularly authorized Indian traders. In some explanatory notes to a poem published some time since Mr. Leonard Brown gives a list of Indian names, which he says he copied in 1857 from a day-book then in the possession of Benjamin Bryant. This book referred to was the one in which the Indian accounts were kept, and Bryant was then a citizen of Polk county in 1857, and continued to be until a few years ago.

The trading-house where the Ewings carried on their business as well as their residence, which was the first one erected in Polk county, were located on the east side of the river, still east and south of the capitol, and not far from the present residence of Mr. Wesley Redhead. The quarters of Major Beach and his interpreter, Josiah Smart, were not far off.

Robert A. Kinsay was a trader, or more properly a sutler, whose business transactions were not with the Indians but with the members of the garrison. He was not allowed to sell to the Indians as the Ewings had a monopoly of that trade, and his customers being exclusively the soldiers and government employes of the garrison; his place of business was on the West Side, near the Fort buildings. As near as can be located at present Kinsay's place of business was on Vine street, between Second and Third.

The Fur Company's establishment was on the east side of the river upon what was afterward known as Hazen farm. Several of their buildings remained for many years after the company abandoned the agency. Turrill says that "Dr. T. K. Brooks purchased the establishment when the agency at Fort Des Moines was discontinued. A curious and valuable relic of that company's transactions is now in the possession of Benjamin Bryant, Esq., of this city. It is an account book kept by the agent with the Indians, containing the polysyllabic names of several hundred of them, the articles which they purchased, the money or furs paid, and the price of each article sold or traded."

The foregoing statement would seem to conflict with a previous statement which we have made on other authority; whereas here Mr. Bryant is represented as being in the employ of the Fur Company, and at the other place he was said to have been in the employ of the Ewing's, Indian traders. We are inclined to the opinion that Mr. Turrill was wrong in his statement, or at least not strictly accurate. The book which he represents Mr. Bryant having in his possession as late as 1857, and the one Mr. Brown says he copied the Indian names from, contained a record of transactions of which the Indian traders had a monopoly; the fur agents could buy furs



of the Indians, but the Indian traders alone could sell or trade goods to them.

Sturtevant and Drake, the gunsmiths before alluded to, had their shop on the East Side, near the agency buildings; hence it is probable that their business was to mend the fire-arms of the Indians rather than those of the garrison.

The Scotts, Wm. Lamb, and Alexander Turner, were allowed to make claims outside the limits of the Fort for the purpose of raising a crop of corn and curing a quantity of prairie hay for the use of the garrison. These were the first regular claims taken in Polk county, and were probably regarded as legitimate and binding in law after the whole county was thrown open for settlement.

Worthington and Parker, the blacksmiths, had their shop on the West Side within the limits of the Fort. Their business consisted chiefly in shoeing the horses which were used by the garrison, and the coal used by them was procured, it is said, near the Fort.

Several of the soldiers constituting the garrison, and nearly all of the attaches of the Fort became permanent settlers of this and adjoining counties after Des Moines ceased to be an Indian post; hence Fort Des Moines became a sort of center from which radiated in all directions the light of civilization. Warren, Dallas, and Boone counties, especially, number among their first settlers persons who had previously been located at Fort Des Moines. J. M. Thrift, who has already been mentioned as having been attached to the garrison as tailor to Uncle Sam, as it were, afterward became one of the leading citizens of Boonesboro, and finally was Mayor of that town. The message which Mr. Thrift delivered to the council upon retiring from office is still preserved, and is regarded as a most valuable document by the people of that town. It is as follows:

“Mayors Message

“To the Hon Town Council of the Incorporate town of Boonsboro.

“Gentlemen of the Council

I submit the following report for the fiscal year of my term of office for the year 1867 and part of 1868, this seventh day of March 1868.

“Report of finances of Current year according to receipts and minutes I kept of Matters of a two small amount to incumber the records with for which I have the Treasures receipt to show for all to compair with.

“these several amounts is \$51.50. the mayors Book of record for which I submit as follows: first receipts of S. G. Moffatt's late Treasurer for \$156.62. amount for licenses for current year 344.50.

“amount of Fines in all on record paid and unpaid \$93.00 of which fifteen is unpaid and \$78.00 paid \$78.00, there air some other fines that was assessed by me of a small amount \$630.62 that was not placed on record on account of some action growing out of my orders not being Strictly carred out—for all such I have remitted and the parties are not held for so far as the fines are concerned, those fines that air a matter of record air to be collected and no other. my Business has been strictly adhered to and all orders carred out, is a matter of record and no others of a doubtful nature, as for proof My Receipts and the Record will show for proof of the assertion. I would very much to make a report of the financial condition of the Incorporate Town of Boonsboro—and will some day for the satisfaction of the People and show the true State of the finantial condition of our



town and stop the Eternal Gassing in relation to the affairs and the true condition and that published is all that will satisfy the people.

"Gentleman, our administration in the main has been social but sometimes rather spirited, for which often will occur in all bodies where men are a doing Business for the people, but those matter ought to end with our administration, and mingle and co mingle as if the oden of life had been as smooth with us as a calm see, it ought to be a satisfaction to us to think that we have don the best we could, lett others sa what tha wil. *My Mottow* threw lif is, mine conscience of itself is "rite can never No never be deraded in its own estimation."

"Gentleman I *retire* feeling that I haved tryed to do my duty; and if I have errered, it is not a falt of the heart, it is an error of the Hed, and as for your deliberations whilst working in your official capacity I am now well satisfied with for which you have my best wishes.

"J. M. Thrift Mayor

"In a retiring position

"March 1868."

Summing up, we have the garrison of Fort Des Moines consisting of one hundred or a hundred and twenty soldiers, Kinsay, the sutler; Worthington & Baker, blacksmiths; Dr. Griffin, the surgeon; Thrift, the tailor; the Scott, Lamb and Turner families; and on the East Side, Beach and his interpreter; the Ewings; Sturtevant & Drake, gunsmiths; Phelps & Co., fur dealers, and Benjamin Bryant, who was also located on the East Side. Such was Fort Des Moines at the close of 1843 and such was Polk county as far as civilization was concerned. South of Des Moines, on the river, was Eddyville, which was first settled in June the same year, and had probably a dozen families at the close of the year. Ottumwa was settled about the same time, and excepting the garrison, had probably a larger population at the close of 1843 than Des Moines. Between Eddyville and the Fort there were no settlements, the whole country being an unbroken wilderness.

Such was Fort Des Moines and such was the condition of the territory, now known as Polk county, in 1843, and such they virtually remained till the fall of 1845. Notwithstanding the fact, however, that no settlements, according to the terms of the treaty could be made till October, 1845, there were some who by special permit and for specific reasons were allowed to settle. It will be proper to notice such before we enter upon the history of the first settlements proper. First among the number, both in point of time and importance, was Peter Newcomer. Whoever has long resided within the bounds of Polk county has heard of this gentleman; whoever has traveled southeast of Des Moines on the Winterset branch of the Rock Island Railroad has doubtless heard of Newcomer's Point, and whoever has passed Newcomer's Point, a narrow space between the high bluffs and the river barely wide enough for a railroad track, has been in the vicinity of the residence of one of Polk county's most worthy pioneers, and one of the first improvements in Polk county, outside of Fort Des Moines.

From Mr. Newcomer's own account of himself he was born in Washington county, Maryland, August 29, 1812, and in 1837 moved to Wayne county, Indiana. From Indiana he moved to Ohio, and then again back to Indiana and then to Jefferson county, Iowa. He says that he came from Jefferson county to this place in 1843, but it was not till the following February that he obtained permission of Captain Allen to take and improve a



claim. During the fall of 1843 a military road had been laid out from Fort Des Moines to Tool's Point, now Monroe, in Jasper county; at the point where this road crossed Four Mile Creek it was impassable during a large part of the year. Realizing the importance of a bridge, and there then being no board of county supervisors with a large bridge fund at command, before whom the Captain could appear and petition for a bridge, he did the next best thing; he contracted with Mr. Newcomer to erect the much needed bridge, the latter to receive as consideration for his work, a government permit to take a claim of three hundred and twenty acres of land. It seems that in this contract Mr. Newcomer was not required to select his claim at any particular locality but had his choice of the whole country.

The bridge which Mr. Newcomer erected was located very near the point where the Rock Island Railroad crosses Four Mile, but instead of selecting his claim there, he went about two and a half miles southwest and began to establish a home on the banks of the Des Moines. The land which he preempted in accordance with the contract with Capt. Allen, and which ever since the summer of 1844, has been his home, is in section 18, township 78, range 23, and is now within the bounds of Grant township. As soon as he constructed his cabin he removed into it with his young wife, whom he had married about a year and a half previous in Jefferson county. Mrs. Newcomer was a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and her maiden name was Rosa Lamb. The hard work and privations of pioneer life were no new thing to either Mr. Newcomer or his wife and, although all alone and cut off from the conveniences of civilized neighbors, they had a prosperous and happy time of it.

It was here, and shortly after he had fully established himself in his new log cabin that he manufactured the famous churn, which has become historical. One account of the churn is to the effect that it was constructed out of a hollow log, but Mr. Newcomer assures us that such was not the case; according to his own statement the churn was made of hickory bark, peeled from a green tree. No matter how the churn was constructed it did good service and Mr. Newcomer would have done well to preserve it, both for his own satisfaction in old age and to exhibit to his children's children, who doubtless have much better accommodations than their grandparents had.

Mr. Newcomer says that for some time he was compelled to travel one hundred and forty miles to mill, and then sometimes had to wait many days before he could have his grist ground. Though a modest and unassuming man Mr. Newcomer has much to congratulate himself upon, and now in his old days can look back upon a life of more than ordinary usefulness.

Shortly after Mr. Newcomer settled on his claim on the Des Moines river two other gentlemen came from Jefferson county, Iowa, and settled in the east part of the county on Camp Creek; they were Henry B. Mitchell and Thomas Mitchell. The latter, more prominently and for a longer time, has been identified with the interests of Polk county than any other man. The settlement was made in April, 1844. At that time there was constant communication between Fort Des Moines and Keokuk. As river communication with the latter point was impossible during a large portion of the year and very uncertain at any time, the Indian agent, the Indian traders and the garrison had to depend very largely for their supplies on wagon



transportation. The route generally traveled passed almost directly east through this county, and where the road crossed Camp Creek was, at certain times, well nigh impassable. Thus it was, that when the Mitchells proposed to locate at that point and erect a bridge, Major Beach, the Indian agent, very cheerfully gave his permission.

The place where Thomas Mitchell erected his cabin and installed his family, consisting of a wife and two children, was some distance south of the present town of Mitchellville, and was by him named Apple Grove, on account of the large number of wild apple trees, which he found growing there. For three months after locating at Apple Grove Mrs. Mitchell did not see a white woman, except a girl, who was an adopted member of the family. The principal trading point was at Fairfield, one hundred miles distant. Mr. Mitchell had brought a plentiful supply of provisions with him, but these soon gave out on account of the hospitable nature of the tenant, and he was soon compelled to visit Keokuk for a new supply. Eastward from Mr. Mitchell's cabin there was a wide stretch of country wholly unoccupied, there being no settlement nearer than Bear Grove, near the present site of Marengo; westward there was no stopping place nearer than Fort Des Moines; consequently, people traveling over the route very frequently drove up to Mr. Mitchell's cabin and applied for refreshments and lodging. Both because he was of an accommodating disposition and because he had the sagacity to see in it a lucrative business, Mr. Mitchell opened up his house for the entertainment of the public. The Mitchell House consisted of a double log cabin, constructed of green timber, with puncheon floors and pole bedsteads; here the weary traveler could lodge over night for twenty-five cents and any one could get a good square meal of corn bread, bacon and milk for the same price.

Here Mr. Mitchell lived and prospered and although these were days of self-denial and hardship, he here laid the foundation for his future popularity and a career of more than ordinary distinction and usefulness. Beside filling several offices of honor and trust, he has, as a private individual, done much to aid in the development of the material resources of the county, while in a social point of view he has exercised a very prominent if not the highest influence of any man in the county. In the promotion of good morals and the support of schools, his enterprise and liberality have done much to place Polk county where it now stands—in the front rank of progress.

An unmarried man by the name of G. B. Clark received permission to make a claim in 1844. He erected two cabins on his claim south of the Des Moines river, in what is now Allen township. In 1846 he disposed of his claim to a gentleman whom we shall presently speak of, entered into partnership with William Lowry, who had begun the improvement of a claim near by. Mr. Clark boarded with Lowry, and the two cultivated the claim in common. One morning during the spring of 1847 Mr. Clark was drowned in the Des Moines river, near Newcomer's Point. He had started on horseback for the residence of Mr. Lamb, for the purpose of procuring seed corn; he did not return, and on searching for him, the horse was found, with the saddle, bridle and corn sack; the missing man, however, was never after heard of, and his body was never found.

In April, 1845, John Saylor settled on the east side of the Des Moines river, some distance above the Fort. The conditions of his permit to settle there before the expiration of the Indian title, were that he should furnish



hay and other provisions to the garrison. To Mr. Saylor belongs the credit of making the first settlement in the Des Moines valley, north of Fort Des Moines. The claim which he selected was a very valuable one, there being a beautiful grove near by, good water was easily obtained and the land was of the best quality. He must have seen something peculiarly attractive in the locality to be induced to endure the privations which he could not help knowing were in store for him. Moreover, both Mr. Saylor and his wife were persons of brave and persevering disposition, and they cheerfully endured present ills in hope of certain future good. It is said that Mrs. Saylor remained alone on the claim for six weeks, while her husband went to Van Buren county to transact some business. The wolves were numerous and fierce, and she has remarked that they would chase the house dog past the door of the cabin and stare at her with their fiery eyes as she sat down to her sewing.

It appears also that Mr. Newcomer, in manufacturing his wonderful churn, was not alone in his experiments for supplying a lack of home comforts; Mr. Saylor, too, had experiences of the same kind. His better half had no tray or bread bowl in which to prepare the staff of life; he soon found a way to supply the want; he hollowed out a log, and doubtless the bread, which was mixed in that rude and readily improvised tray, tasted as well and was fully as nourishing as if the tray had been manufactured by the most skilled workman, and had been fashioned after the most approved pattern.

At one time a party of Indians, intoxicated, came to Saylor's cabin and demanded his meat; he was not frightened, neither did he surrender the supply of food which he had laid up for a rainy day. Instead of acting the part of a coward, which would have been bad for himself and would have encouraged the savages in the commission of other depredations, he assumed a bold attitude, grasped a club and after prostrating four or five of the number, informed the remainder that the soldiers were coming. At another time a couple of half-drunken Sacs came to the cabin when Mr. Saylor was away; they asked for whisky and offered to trade their moccasins for the coveted drink; Mrs. Saylor did not know what to do, but in her extremity, a small boy, who had doubtless witnessed the efficacious treatment administered to the savages a short time previous by his father, caught up a bean pole and administered several blows on the heads of the Indians, who thereupon quickly took their departure.

In August, 1845, about two months prior to the time that the county was properly opened for settlement, a gentleman appeared on Four Mile, east of the Saylor settlement, and although he had no authority to make a claim, and was trespassing to even so much as prospect through the country, yet he remained in the vicinity and probably had everything in readiness for the eventful night of October 11th. The gentleman referred to was Isaac Cooper, afterward a very successful and prominent citizen of Des Moines.

It is thought that Mr. Cooper made the first chair manufactured in the county. The body of the chair was of the most approved quality of timber—black walnut—while the seat was constructed from the bark of that good, substantial, Democratic tree, the hickory. The chair was still in the possession of the family when Mr. Cooper resided in the capital city, and formed quite a contrast with the rest of the furniture. The writer cannot say whether or not Mr. Cooper conveyed the heirloom to his more recent



far Western home, but it would have been creditable to his taste and judgment for him to have done so. In their haste to grow rich, and by reason of their restless, active, practical lives, the people of Iowa give too little attention to the preservation of relics and mementoes. There was, in former years, very little opportunity for the settler of Polk county to accumulate relics or devote his attention to the realm of the ideal; but with the conveniences, luxuries and wealth of the present day, there are many whose duty it is to devote a certain portion of their time and money to the collection and preservation of relics, and what few souvenirs of early days remain should be carefully hoarded.

The persons already mentioned include in number nearly all the settlers who came prior to October, 1845, when the Indian title expired. There may have been some whose advent to the county dates as far back as 1843, or 1844, whom we have not mentioned; but if so, they were connected in some way with the garrison at the fort, or their coming into the county was clandestine, and their presence was unknown.

"Some renegade white man," says Turrill, "had penetrated into the reserve, sold whisky to the Indians, and, after gaining their acquaintance and friendship, abused it by stealing their horses. Incidents of this kind caused Captain Allen to send out a detachment of dragoons to capture the thieves and restore the stolen horses to their legal owners.

"This was a difficult task, the illimitable wilderness around affording an ample retreat for the miscreants. But finally one of them was captured and brought into the fort. This was Jonas Carsner, since notorious in the criminal records of this and other counties, for felonies of every description. He was tried by the officers of the Fort, and, although there was no doubt of his guilt, no direct proof of it could be obtained. Captain Allen, therefore, thought it not best to sentence him under the civil law; but, knowing the culprit was certainly deserving of punishment, he delivered him over to the Indians (some say white men disguised as Indians). They took him out, tied him to a tree, and gave him an unmerciful whipping. This certainly should have had some beneficial effect, but subsequent events proved otherwise. One of the horses stolen by Carsner had been found. The same night Carsner was rewarded with the cat-o'-nine-tails two horses were stolen from a man by the name of Fish, who was bringing supplies to the Fort, and had encamped for the night a few miles from the settlement. The Indians kindly lent Mr. Fish the horse which they had just reclaimed and he started to search for his own. But while following their trail through a lonesome strip of timber, suddenly Jonas Carsner appeared, mounted on one of Fish's horses, and riding abruptly up, he dexterously cut the saddle girth with a huge knife, hurled Fish to the ground and bore away, at full speed, the twice-captured horse.

"The discomfited man now felt 'like a Fish out of water.' No recourse was left him but to trudge doggedly back to his Indian friends, whose curses—when they fully comprehended Carsner's last *coup d'etat*—may be imagined, but not recorded."

There is one name which we have thus far omitted to mention—the name of John D. Parmelee. He was in all probability the first white man to visit Polk county. His name has not been introduced in the previous account of the first settlement, in and around the Fort, because he was not properly a permanent settler of the county; yet, in two particulars he was one of the first settlers, and in this regard should be named permanently



in the history of the first settlement of Polk county. First, he did permanently locate at a point which formerly was within the bounds of Polk county; and, second, he visited the present site of the city of Des Moines, even before Captain Allen, or any of the persons heretofore named, set foot upon the sacred soil of 'Coon Point.

Mr. Parmelee was a native of Vermont. Early in life he became dissatisfied with the conditions surrounding him in his native New England village, and he determined to take a series of "new departures." He made the journey by degrees. The first year he went to Massachusetts; the next year he went to New York City; then South, then to Indiana, where he remained one year; leaving Indiana, he came to Iowa in 1840, as the agent of a fur trading company. His first location, as we learn from a letter written in 1841 while on a business visit to St. Louis, was on the Des Moines river, about one hundred and fifty miles from its mouth, in what is now known as Wapello county. In describing it, he says:

"It is one of the most pleasant countries that can be found in the world, and I think very healthy. The Des Moines river is the most beautiful stream that ever flowed. It is about as wide as the Connecticut river, but shallow, with high banks, with gravel or rock bottom, and as clear as the streams that tumble from the mountains of Vermont. The country is well divided into timber and prairie for the convenience of the farmer."

Writing to his friends some time later, he said:

"It is certain I should be glad to live in the neighborhood of my friends, but the prospects for a young man are so much better in this country that I have almost come to the conclusion that I shall spend my days, let them be few or many, in this country. On the banks of the lovely Des Moines, if I had my friends around me, then would I bid a long adieu to old Vermont; but there is something that makes the name of old Vermont sweet to me: it is the home of all that are dear to me."

On the 27th of March, 1843, he writes again, dating his letter River Des Moines, Iowa. The letter had reference to a change of location which he had then recently made from his work in Wapello county; he had in the meantime become connected with some Indian traders, and in the interest of the firm with which he was connected was visiting the point which is now the capital of the State. In the letter referred to he says:

"The Indians have sold their whole country, but retain one half of it for three years more. This will cause us to move our trading post one hundred miles up the river, by the first of May, and there remain for three years."

He then proceeds to explain where the new fort was located, and in describing it says:

"You can see where I have located our next trading post by looking at your map of the United States. We shall be on the north side of the Des Moines river, directly opposite to the mouth of the Raccoon river, which is a little more than one hundred miles above where we now are. The winter has been remarkably cold, with an immense fall of snow, from one and a half to two feet deep. Since the twelfth of this month I have been to Raccoon river, and have taken men and provisions for building our post on the ice. It is still cold winter weather, very good sleighing, and ice from twelve to eighteen inches thick on the river. It is equal to old Vermont. Its parallel was never known in this country."

In the same letter he announces that he was married about a month before. Thus it appears that John D. Parmelee was the first man to visit



the location of Des Moines city, with a view of establishing himself there as a permanent settler.

In May, probably about the time that the government forces arrived, Mr. Parmelee returned to the mouth of the Raccoon river, but remained only for a short time. His employers failed to pay him his salary for some time, and there was then due him five hundred dollars, a sum which in those days was regarded as a small fortune, and which indeed was a fortune, and a large one, too, if properly used. He quit the service of his employers in June, 1843, and took the place of Moses Barlow, as a partner of Capt. James Allen, in building and operating a saw mill. The mill in question was located on Middle river not far from Carilsle. The site of the mill was for many years within the bounds of Polk county, but now is in Warren. The change of boundaries whereby Polk county lost a tier of counties, will be fully treated of in another place. This mill referred to was the first one erected in this whole section of country, and people came to it from all the surrounding counties to have their grists ground. Indeed this mill figures extensively in the history of the first settlements of Warren, Madison, Dallas, and Boone counties, and we shall speak more definitely of it in our chapter on "Pioneer Times"; for the present we design simply to refer to the first settlement of Parmelee in the vicinity of the mill-site. The mill was located on Indian territory and of course Parmelee or no other person had any right to settle there without special permission from the government authorities. As Capt. Allen, the commander of the garrison, had an interest in the mill, and the enterprise had been begun before Parmelee became identified with it, it is very reasonable to suppose he authorized Parmelee to begin a settlement there, and this he did, not as a partner of Parmelee, but as the representative of the United States, and as party to the treaty whose provisions it was his duty to enforce. In authorizing settlement at the place specified he was acting in the interests of the government, while probably he expected to reap some advantage himself. The building of the government buildings then in course of construction required the use of considerable lumber, and it was for the purpose of manufacturing this lumber that Capt. Allen took such an active part in the erection of the mill. The circumstances attending Parmelee's location on Middle river can be best understood from his own language, as used in a letter written to his friends in Vermont some years after. He says:

"The work at that time was just commenced. I took charge of the work, completed the saw mill that winter and furnished lumber to build Fort Des Moines and since that time have added to the building sufficiently for a grist mill with four run of burs, one of which we have in operation—all of the best quality—and shall put in more as the country settles and requires it. Our frame is 45x35 and three stories high—as fine a building as any of that size that you can see in Vermont. \* \* \* \* Capt. Allen was an officer in the First regiment United States Dragoons and was promoted last spring, at the commencement of the Mexican War, to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, and ordered to California, but was taken sick just at the time he was to start, and died at Fort Leavenworth. It has been very expensive work, and it was done at a time when this was an Indian country, and of course hands and provisions were hard to get. But it is in the flower of Iowa and the garden of the world. I have a farm adjoining, with eighty acres in cultivation and about one hundred and forty under fence, but this I will have to pay Uncle Sam for when it comes into





Wm. A. Sherman







market at \$1.25 per acre, though my claim includes three hundred and twenty acres, half timber and the rest bottom prairie, all lying on the banks of the Des Moines river, one of the prettiest rivers that flows, and only ten miles below Fort Des Moines, the probable place of our future seat of government, it being within eighteen miles of the center. The commissioners are at this time in the county for the purpose of locating."

William Mason, at present a citizen of Warren county, came from New Jersey in 1843 and stopped for a short time in Wapello county, and then came to Fort Des Moines and assisted in cutting the shingles for the government buildings then in course of erection; he also helped to erect the mill on Middle river. After the completion of the mill he returned to New Jersey and in 1845, when the country was thrown open for settlement, he returned and took the claim where he now resides.

The Moses Barlow spoken of in Parmelee's letters, the person whose place the latter took in the mill enterprise, came with his brother from Vermont in 1843, and after Parmelee's connection with the enterprise they returned to their native State.

Before proceeding to the history of the first settlements proper of the county, viz: those made after the expiration of the Indian title, October 11, 1845, it will be proper to speak further of a gentleman who arrived among the first, early in May, 1843; we have reference to Benjamin Bryant, before alluded to. Although he was connected with the Indian agency and in that capacity may be said to have lost his occupation when the Indians were removed, he nevertheless remained, became permanently and prominently identified with the history of Polk county, and for many years filled some of the most important offices in the county. Mr. Bryant was not only one among the first arrivals of Polk county, but to him is due the distinguished honor of having successfully wooed, won and wed the first white lady married in the county. The lady to whom belongs the honor of having been the first one wooed, won and wedded according to the approved civilized rules was Miss Elvira Birge. This allusion to the marriage of Mr. Bryant very naturally suggests the name of the functionary whose ostensible mission it was to mete out justice and incidentally, as there were no ministers in the county at that time, to tie the connubial knot. His name was Addison Michael, who prior to this time had been connected in some way with the garrison and whose advent into the county dates as early as the spring of 1843.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS PROPER.

The persons already mentioned were those connected with the government military post at Fort Des Moines, or if not directly a part of the government forces and agents were here by special permit and indirectly connected with the Fort. The list as given includes nearly all who came from May, 1843, till October, 1845. As before remarked, these cannot properly be termed settlers, as the country was not yet open for settlement and those who came during that period and remained were here by special permission and were the creatures of official permission. It would not be proper to date the settlement of Polk county from the time of the arrival of the government forces, in May, 1843, for during the following three years the territory was forbidden ground and on account of the measures taken to prevent settlements and improvements very little in that direction



was done, and the growth of the country was necessarily very slight and almost imperceptible. The settlement of the county properly began when the country was formally thrown open and immigration was invited and encouraged. From this time the population increased rapidly, and the development of the material resources of the country was so speedy as to be almost unprecedented. In treating of the settlement of the county during this period we shall strive to be somewhat analytical in our style, as by this course we hope to be able to give a more accurate and lucid account than could otherwise be done; to this end we shall subdivide the county into districts, and having spoken of the first settlement in each, will continue to follow out the subsequent settlements during a number of years, until the time when the county became generally settled and the distinctive neighborhoods or settlements grew together and practically constituted one settlement—Polk county.

Those who are any way familiar with the early settlement of Polk county, or, in fact, any of the Iowa counties, are already aware that the first improvements were made along the various streams of water; not on the banks of these streams as a general thing, but in or near the timber which grew in the vicinity of these streams. Owing to the abrupt turns in the various streams, and especially at those places where they neared larger streams, the belt of timber spreads out, and viewed from the wide stretch of prairie beyond, presents the appearance of detached groves; such places were in early times called "points" or groves, and these were the beginnings of civilization. These points or groves took their names from the first settler locating in each, which names they, in many instances, still bear; thus we have Newcomer's Point, Trulinger's Grove, Lavishe's Grove, etc. We fully realize that the task of tracing out these first settlements, so as to accurately and fully give a history of each individual making them, is a difficult one; in proportion as the reader understands the magnitude and difficulty of the work, to that extent will we have his sympathy and forbearance.

The data upon which we found our supposed facts consist mainly of notes taken by our agents, who have visited every part of the county, and if the narrative should, in some particulars, seem to the reader to be incorrect, we wish to remind him that the particular fact which he questions is founded on the statement of some one individual who resides in the immediate neighborhood, and, in all probability, substantiated by the best evidence obtainable; such persons should remember that they are as liable to be mistaken as their neighbors, and that in the little circumscribed realm of their own neighborhood, even as in the boundless realm of the universe, "truth is stranger than fiction."

In speaking of this subject, we shall divide it into the following subdivisions, and treat each separately:

1st. Fort Des Moines.

2d. South Des Moines; which includes the settlements south of the Des Moines river and south of the Raccoon river.

3d. North Des Moines; those settlements north of Fort Des Moines, adjoining the Des Moines river, but not including those more particularly belonging to the smaller tributaries.

4th. Big Creek.

5th. Four Mile.



- 6th. Camp Creek; including also those on Mud Creek and Spring Creek.
- 7th. Skunk River.
- 8th. Indian Creek.
- 9th. Beaver Creek.
- 10th. Walnut Creek.

## FORT DES MOINES.

In the account already given of Fort Des Moines, a tolerably good idea can be formed of the place at the time the Indians were removed. With the exception of the soldiers' quarters, and the establishment of Robert Kinzie, the government sutler, there were no improvements on the West Side. The improvements on the East Side consisted of the buildings occupied by the Indian agents, Indian traders, and fur dealers. According to that account there could not have been more than twenty-five or thirty log buildings all told, and not exceeding fifteen or twenty inhabitants, excluding the soldiers. In speaking of this matter, Mr. Turrell says:

"The foregoing enumeration includes very nearly all of the residents who settled near the fort in 1843 except the government troops. Their numbers continued about the same until the Indian title expired, when immigrants poured in like a flood.

"A reserve of a square mile around the fort was maintained so long as Fort Des Moines continued a military post. Part of the troops were removed in the autumn of 1845, the remainder continued till June of the ensuing year. One hundred and sixty acres of this reserve, including all the buildings belonging to the fort, were afterward ceded by Congress to Polk county, and for several years these buildings furnished the county with various public offices."

It will be impossible, and it would not be practicable were it possible, to give a full list of the persons who settled at Des Moines during the first few years, neither will it be practicable to note definitely all the improvements which were made from 1846 to 1850; it belongs to the history of those early settlements to mention the more prominent and influential persons and notice the business houses and dwellings which figured most conspicuously in the first history of the town.

We begin with Dr. T. K. Brooks, who arrived in 1845, just about the time that the Indians were getting ready to leave and the white man was legally authorized to come in. Mr. Brooks was from Terre Haute, Indiana. He was a native of Montpelier, Vermont, where he was born May 4, 1811. At the age of twenty-four he emigrated to Ohio and settled at New Lisbon, where he studied medicine under the tuition of Dr. George McCook. After reading the usual length of time he attended a medical college at Columbus, Ohio and afterward graduated from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He entered upon the practice of his profession at Terre Haute, Indiana, and from there, as before remarked, removed to Des Moines, where he located in September, 1845. Considering the early date of his settlement here and the eventful career he had from that time till 1868, the time of his decease, there is probably no other name among the number of early settlers which could be selected as more appropriate to head the list. While Dr. Brooks did not design to abandon his chosen profession upon coming to this country, he nevertheless, in common with a large majority of the first immi-



grants, chose this location on account of the agricultural advantages offered, and his mind was imbued with the idea of "cattle upon a thousand hills." He accordingly bought the claim and buildings belonging to Phelps & Co., the fur dealers, and the next season raised quite a crop of corn. It does not appear that Mr. Brooks was pre-eminently successful as a farmer but as a physician, public officer, and a genial and enterprising citizen he made a record of which his descendants may well be proud.

As a regularly practicing physician his record extends over a period of five years, from 1845 to 1850, during which time, as has been well remarked, "he manifested the kindness and benevolence of his nature and his eminent skill as a physician; he was often called upon to fill positions of trust and importance, and he always acquitted himself in these capacities in a manner which reflected honor on himself and substantial good to his fellow men. No pioneer who has passed through the gates of death has left the fragrance of a better or brighter memory as a legacy to sorrowing friends."

Dr. Brooks was the first man to make extensive improvements on the East Side, and there was his permanent place of residence till the time of his death. Beside the many important offices to which he was elected, we notice the following events of his life:

Early in the year 1846 the first mail route was opened to Des Moines; in April of that year Josiah Smart was appointed postmaster, but declining to serve, Dr. Brooks was appointed, "the key being sent to him in a separate package, and when he opened the mail he found the bond and his commission." Thus a former account reads, and we therefore conclude that Mr. Brooks was the first postmaster of Des Moines, the first in Polk county, and probably the first west of the Red Rock line. When the county seat contest existed between Des Moines and Brooklyn, a forgotten town east of the river, Mr. Brooks, in connection with Jeremiah Church and William Lamb, championed the cause of the latter place; but the odds were greatly against him, and the prospective city of Brooklyn lost the county seat, its local habitation and name, and the time soon came when the Doctor was well satisfied that at least this one ambition of his life was not achieved.

Doctor Brooks was an active, influential and useful member of the claim association, and did as much probably as any other in protecting the rights of the early claim-owners. At a meeting called for this purpose, we read that Dr. Brooks and Josiah Myers addressed the people.

After a life of more than ordinary activity and usefulness, Dr. Brooks died at his home in East Des Moines on the 24th of February, 1868, at 6 o'clock in the evening. He was at the time of his death young in years, being not quite fifty-seven, but old in the amount of work performed. His disease was pneumonia. The following funeral notice appeared in the *Register* of February 27, 1868:

#### "FUNERAL OF DR. BROOKS.

"The funeral of the late Dr. T. K. Brooks will be held this afternoon at the Methodist chapel, East Side. The friends of the deceased will meet at his late residence at one and a half o'clock, and the procession will move thence to the church, where services will be conducted by Rev. T. O. Rice, of the Central Presbyterian church. The Masonic fraternity will be in attendance in a body, and the old settlers of Des Moines and vicinity will



also attend in a body. The members of the City Council are requested to meet at the council rooms at one o'clock, to proceed from there to the late residence of Dr. Brooks. The friends of the family are requested to be in attendance at the funeral without further notice.

"The presiding officer of the Masonic order on this occasion will be Lieutenant-Governor John Scott. Municipal, county and State officers are requested to move with the procession."

In the same issue we find the following:

"OLD SETTLERS' MEETING.

"At a very large meeting of the old settlers of the county, having met on the occasion of the death of Dr. T. K. Brooks, Isaac Cooper was called to the chair by Hoyt Sherman, and Peter Myers was chosen Secretary, and after a very appropriate prayer by Rev. T. O. Rice, the following was adopted:

"That we learn with unfeigned sorrow of the death of our old friend Dr. Thomas K. Brooks. Emigrating to this county at the early period of 1845, almost before the original denizens had been pressed back by the advancing wave of civilization he selected a farm, now within the limits of our city, and at once permanently identified himself with its destinies. We recall with grateful pleasure the many acts of open-handed hospitality extended to us by him in the early settlement of the country—the many cheering words of encouragement in our days of adversity. In every effort for the advancement of the interests of agriculture in the State he took a prominent part—in every movement to secure to our city the advantages of public improvements, his time, and energy, and means were freely given; in every work of public charity or private good he was alike active and liberal. While our whole community mourn in his death the loss of a good citizen of enlarged and liberal ideas and great social worth, to us it comes nearer home as that of a long-tried, trusty friend.

"That to his widow who shared with him the trials and discomforts of early pioneer days, we tender, in her great affliction, the poor consolation of our heart-felt sympathy.

"Tributes of respect to the memory of Dr. Brooks were paid by Messrs P. M. Casady, Judge Wright, W. H. Leas, S. F. Spofford, Judge Hatch, G. W. Cleveland and others, in which many interesting reminiscences connected with the early settlement of the county were related.

"The meeting resolved to attend in a body the funeral services.

"The foregoing was ordered to be published in both of the city papers, and a copy of the same be presented to the widow.

ISAAC COOPER, *Chairman*.

PETER MYERS, *Secretary*.

February 26, 1868.

P. M. Casady was one among the earliest settlers of Polk county, having come during the summer of 1846. From that time till the present he has been a citizen of Des Moines, and after an active and illustrious career of thirty-four years, is still permanently identified with the business interest of the city. When he came to the country he was a pioneer of the characteristic stamp, and like a pioneer he patiently endured the privations of those days and accommodated himself to his surroundings. The changes which have occurred during these thirty-four years have been so rapid and



marked that it would be impossible to find, in any town outside the rich mining regions of the Rocky Mountains, a parallel. Mr. Casady has never wavered in his faith that the place had a bright future, and firm in his belief he has, to use a common phrase, "stuck to" the place, and through all the sudden changes and trying vicissitudes of the town he has accommodated himself to his surroundings, and now that the small village, as he found it, has grown to be the capital and metropolis of the State, and the center of intelligence, wealth and refinement, he is still in the place, and not only in the place but with the city in that throughout its past brilliant career he has fully kept pace with the onward march of events, and is still with the city in the front ranks of progress. Were we to look for a representative western man, one who most nearly represents the county both in the particulars which form his past history, and the personal characteristics which distinguish the man, we could find no better representative than the plain, unostentatious and humble pioneer of the past, the refined, gentlemanly and wealthy citizen of the present who is the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Casady, in company of Dr. P. B. Fagan and W. D. Frazee, an attorney, entered the county on the eleventh day of June, 1846. On the day they first set foot on the soil of Polk county they took dinner at the Mitchell tavern at Apple Grove. On the day they arrived at the Mitchell tavern two things occurred which made this solitary county tavern a place of unusual excitement. Benjamin Bryant and Elvira Birge, the first couple married in the county, were united in matrimony at this place by Squire Michael. Orin T. Mitchell, a youthful son of the landlord, was bitten by a rattlesnake, and when it became known that one of the gentlemen in the house was a physician he was called upon to prescribe for the patient. Dr. Fagan did prescribe, the treatment being tobacco and whisky, two drugs which could generally be found in any pioneer settlement. The wedding was a successful if not brilliant affair, the patient recovered, and Mr. Casady and the doctor and lawyer, his companions, wended their way westward to Fort Des Moines. Arriving at their destination the three immediately set about the work of making a living, prepared to remain and grow up with the city. Dr. Fagan opened up an office and offered his services to the afflicted public, prepared to visit the sick in all parts of the country, at all times of the day and night, ready to work for cash in hand, and able to cure anything from the fever and ague to a rattlesnake bite; his skill in treating cases of the latter kind having already been demonstrated. His office was located on the west side of the river. Mr. Casady opened up a law and land-office, and signified his ability and willingness to get people into trouble or out of trouble, or in case no one needed any assistance in this direction he was ready to assist them in the selection and purchase of a homestead. Soon after his arrival at the place Mr. Casady was selected as Dr. Brooks successor, and he thereupon became the Nasby of Raccoon Fork. When Mr. Casady became postmaster the office was removed from the old agency building, southeast of where the capitol building now stands, to the fur company's building, near the river about one mile south of Walnut street bridge.

It is related of the Hon. P. M. Casady, P. M., that it was a common occurrence for him to bring up all the "mail" for the Fort *in his hat*, so little correspondence did the pioneers of those days have with the world they had left behind them. The writer is not familiar with the size of Mr. Casady's



head and the number of his hat, but we venture that the hat is not large enough to hold the mail for the Fort at the present time, and the mails are daily instead of weekly as at that time.

As an attorney Mr. Casady not only looked after the interests of his clients within the bounds of Polk county, but traveled into the adjoining counties in the practice of his profession. Among the first court records of Boone county is the following:

"Wesley C. Hull having presented to the court a certificate, certifying that he is of good moral character and possesses the requisite qualifications for an attorney at law, signed by P. M. Casady and B. Granger, Esqs., heretofore appointed by the court for that purpose, it is therefore ordered that Wesley C. Hull be admitted to practice as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery in this court. Whereupon he appeared in court and took the oath required by law."

In 1854 Mr. Casady was candidate for the office of District Judge in opposition to Judge McKay, who was the incumbent at that time; after serving for a short time Mr. Casady resigned, and the eccentric and notorious Judge McFarland was appointed in his place. Mr. Casady had been Register of the Government Land Office prior to his election, and after resigning returned to it. The land business occupied his attention mainly for a number of years, and in connection with R. L. Tidrick, who was associated with him as law partner, he did the leading real estate business of the city for a number of years. In speaking of the early history of Des Moines the name of these two gentlemen should not be separated; they were associated together in all business enterprises, and although but one of them was postmaster at the same time, the post-office was kept in the law office of the firm and practically it was the firm which was postmaster, and the emoluments of the office, which consisted chiefly of the patronage it brought to the law and land office, accrued to both individuals.

Mr. Tidrick came from Guernsey county, Ohio, arriving in Polk county May 4, 1847. His coming to the county, therefore, was about one year later than that of Mr. Casady. Though not so prominent a public man as his partner Mr. Tidrick has been equally as successful in business, and like Mr. Casady, has done much to develop the material resources of the country and make Des Moines what it is.

In one of the first numbers of the *Iowa Star*, published in 1849, we note the following records of these men as a firm and as individuals:

"Casady & Tidrick, Attorneys-at-Law, Fort Des Moines, Polk county, Iowa."

"Notice is hereby given that I will, on the 14th day of November, A. D., 1849, at the town of Fort Des Moines, in the county of Polk, and State of Iowa, by virtue of a deed of trust duly executed to me by William F. Curry, offer for sale, at public outcry, to the highest bidder, the west half of the east half of section No. 33, in Township No. 76 north, of Range No. 23 west of the 5th P. M., Iowa. Terms of sale cash in hand.

"ROBERT L. TIDRICK, *Trustee*."

Mr. Tidrick was the second Register of the United States Land Office at Des Moines, he having occupied that position for about one year. Mr. Casady was Receiver of the Land Office from June, 1854, to September, 1857. Mr. Casady was postmaster from January, 1847, till January, 1849. Mr. Tidrick became postmaster January 1, 1849, and held the office about three months, when he was succeeded by a gentleman who equally with



Messrs. Casady and Tidrick has been identified with Des Moines and Polk county from the first, and went into the post-office in the place of Tidrick because his politics suited the new administration and Tidrick's didn't.

Among the records of the proceedings of the County Commissioners we find the statement that P. M. Casady was paid \$5.00 for professional services in a case before 'Squire Meacham.

The office where Casady and Tidrick were located when they were lawyers, land agents and postmasters, and where they commenced to grow up with the country was located not far from the corner of Market and Second streets. That locality would not now be a very good location for men ambitious to excel in the particular profession which they had chosen, but at that time it was in the very heart of the city; no more aristocratic quarters could anywhere be found and it is the point where many other persons who afterward achieved great success started to grow with the country, and all who like them have not fallen behind the country in its growth, have no reason to regret the choice of location or look back with disdain to the day of small things away down on 'Coon Point.

One of the most active and prominent among the early settlers of Des Moines, although but for a few years identified with the interests of the county, was A. D. Jones, afterward of Winterset, Madison county, and more recently of Omaha, Nebraska. He was born January 30, 1814, at Philadelphia, Penn., and emigrated to Iowa in February, 1846, coming directly to Fort Des Moines, where he arrived on the 13th of the month. He spent the first night after his arrived with 'Squire Meacham who kept a tavern on the East Side; the 'Squire also carried on a small store in connection with the tavern. He says that on the 23d he formed the acquaintance of Mayor McKay, the first licensed attorney of the place and in later times the two frequently met as common pettifoggers before the high court of justice of the peace. He states further that: "In the first case he was in the right of it, but I succeeded in throwing his client into the costs and obtained the release of my employer. A gentleman who had watched the progress of the case until its termination, came and tapped me on the shoulder and said: 'See here, Mister, I have been waiting here to see who would be the successful lawyer in this case; I therefore want you to come with me as I have three cases for you.' I went and succeeded in gaining my point of releasing the prisoners. These were my first cases before the justice of the peace."

On the 14th of February Mr. Jones attended a political meeting on the West Side; was appointed secretary of the meeting and nominated for the office of County Surveyor, to which office he was afterward elected. This shows the way the early settlers did things. There was no higgling nor holding off because a man was a stranger. An ambitious man did not need to wait five or ten years till the people got acquainted with him. Mr. Jones' experience affords a good illustration of the manner in which they proceeded: a man came to the county one day and on the following day was nominated for a county office, and that particular office too, which at that time was one of the most responsible and lucrative ones.

When the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice made their report Mr. Jones was ordered, by virtue of his office, to lay off the place which became the county seat of Polk county and afterward the capital of the State. The following is the order of the County Commissioners:



*Ordered*, A. D. Jones, County Surveyor, proceed as soon as practicable to lay off a town, at the site selected for the county seat of Polk county.

Mr. Jones, in accordance with this order proceeded to survey the town, commencing the work on the 4th day of June, 1846. It is said that in running a line near the Des Moines river the brush and trees in some places were so dense that it was impossible for him to see the rod-man and in such cases he would require the latter assistant to halloo, and then he would take his bearings from the sound.

By reason of his having the reputation of being an ex-postmaster and from the extraordinary knowledge of the civil service which this previous experience was supposed to have imparted to him, Mr. Jones was waited upon by a special messenger, and requested to assist in the opening of the first mail which arrived. In the mail was found Dr. Brooks' commission and a bond; the latter was signed by Jeremiah Church and Peter New-comer, and the new postmaster and the new post-office formally entered upon their career of honor and usefulness.

Mr. Jones was a very energetic and industrious man in his way and with the start he made in 1846 would have achieved great things had his activity and tact been supplemented with that patience and perseverance which characterized such men as Casady, Tidrick, Sherman, Redhead, Granger, and others. As it was he left the place at the very time when everything depended upon his staying. From Des Moines he went to the new county of Madison and assisted in organizing the county and laying out the county seat. The early settlers of Winterset remember A. D. Jones as one of the most conspicuous men of early times, and in the early history of that town, just as in the early history of Des Moines, his name figures more extensively than any other. From Winterset he went to Omaha, which latter place he helped to usher into being just as he did the two Iowa towns. Whether or not he profited by the remarkable advantages there presented for achieving wealth and position is a matter which does not come within the scope of this work.

Dr. James Campbell, who still resides in Des Moines, having his office and residence on the corner of Front and Elm streets, came to Polk county in March, 1846, and has constantly resided here during the last thirty-four years. He was born in Ohio July 11, 1815, and emigrated to Iowa as early as 1839, locating at that time in Van Buren county. Shortly after his arrival at Fort Des Moines he fell in with Robert A. Kinsay, the government sutler who, that the government troops were about to evacuate the post and his occupation was gone, was desirous of disposing of his stock of goods. Mr. Campbell soon struck a bargain with him and opened up, soon after, a stock of dry goods and groceries in the old guard-house, which was located near the present corner of Vine and Third streets, the location being not far from the present site of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad depot. In one of the first numbers of the *Iowa Star*, published in 1849, we find the following advertisement:

"James Campbell, retail dealer in Dry Goods, Groceries and provisions, Fort Des Moines, Iowa. Keeps constantly on hand a general assortment of Dry Goods, such as: Sheetings, fancy prints, cassimeres, jeans, alpacos, cloths; satinets, tweeds. Also,

Groceries, such as: Coffee, sugar, molasses, cotton yarn, salt, whisky, iron nails, peach brandy, Cognac brandy, Port Malaga and Madeira wines,



gin, rum and Pittsburg ale. Also, Hardware, Queensware, Boots, Shoes, Hats and Caps. Also, the attention of farmers and others is particularly called to my assortment of groceries, and liquors which will always be full and cheaper than the cheapest, as I am determined to make it an object for the farmers to deal with me. Give me a call."

There was another merchant whose settlement in Polk county was contemporaneous with that of Mr. Campbell; his coming to the county may possibly have been even earlier. Of the precise date of his arrival we cannot definitely speak, as the old settlers, record upon which we chiefly depend for these dates is blank in the column where this date should appear. This record was not begun till 1868 and Mr. Sypher probably had forgotten the precise date of his arrival, hence the omission. The only record following his name is the following:

"Born January 3d, 1819; died April 9th, 1879."

Mr. Sypher's first place of business was in a log building, east of the river, on the claim first owned by Phelps & Co., and afterward the property of Dr. Brooks. The house where he exposed for sale a great variety of merchandise, was located where the pork house now stands. He afterward removed his establishment to the West Side and located on the corner of Second and Vine streets. The corner of Second and Vine was probably the best location for a business house in the town during the first ten or fifteen years of its career, and Mr. Sypher was one of the most popular and successful merchants in the whole region of the country. It may not be interesting to any one and may seem to be even inappropriate to some, but nevertheless for the sake of authentic facts of history incidentally connected therewith, and the early reminiscences which are thereby suggested, we herewith reproduce an address which Mr. Sypher circulated among his customers in 1849:

"R. W. Sypher takes this method of returning thanks to his friends in Polk and the adjoining counties of Dallas, Boone and Madison, for the liberal patronage he has received from them and solicits a continuation of their past favors. I have on hand a good assortment of such goods as are usually kept in my line of business; consisting in part of dry goods, groceries, hardware, queensware, boots, shoes, glass, nails, etc., and intend to make frequent additions to my stock.

"Persons desirous of making purchases are solicited to give me a call, as I am determined to sell on as reasonable terms as any other establishment in the place. Store on the corner of Second and Vine streets, Fort Des Moines, Iowa."

It will be seen by the foregoing that Mr. Sypher did an extensive business, and that among his customers were many of the early settlers of Madison, Dallas and Boone counties, together with the people of Polk county, who bought goods of him. In after years and during the time that this whole region of country was yet in its infancy, Mr. Sypher established branch houses in other counties and he was regarded by many of the early settlers as a veritable merchant prince. Among other branch stores which he established was one at Boonesboro, the county seat of Boone county.

His partner was Samuel B. McCall, the first sheriff and for many years county judge of Boone county. He also represented the district of which Polk county formed a part in the General Assembly of the state. The Boonesboro store was started in 1851 and the business was closed out in



1855. There are few business men succeeding Mr. Sypher who had a more extended trade or a better business reputation.

While speaking of the early business men of Polk county, the name of B. F. Allen is suggested to the writer. He is a nephew of Captain Allen, who appeared at Raccoon Fork, May 9, 1843, and the fact that the uncle was dispatched to this point by the government to superintend the construction of the fort, and that he formed a most favorable impression of the country during his stay here, doubtless had much to do in bringing the nephew. Mr. Allen's remarkable career in Polk county began in 1848 and may properly be said to have ended a few years ago, when his unexpected and disastrous failure created such wide-spread surprise and disaster.

Immediately after arriving at Fort Des Moines Mr. Allen opened a store of general merchandise. He had one advantage over many others who came at an early day, in that he had considerable ready money. Whatever enterprise he entered upon Mr. Allen prosecuted to its conclusion with rare tact and remarkable energy. What money he had when entering upon his Iowa career he invested to the very best advantage, and the amount, though not considered large at the present day, was readily increased by reason of the favorable surroundings until it became a princely fortune. His extensive business transactions, extending into nearly all the counties of Central Iowa, threw him into contact with an unusually large number of people, and his acquaintance was probably larger, extending through a period from 1848 to 1876, than that of any other man in Central Iowa.

Though many people in Polk county suffered by his failure, many more profited by his success, and although the city in particular felt the shock when the doors of his Des Moines house closed, it was through the doors of that house, which for over a quarter of a century swung on easy hinges, that much of the vital current of enterprise, which made it great, passed. He threw himself unreservedly into every enterprise and scheme which promised to aid in the development of Des Moines and the surrounding country. What he did in later years the reader is familiar with, but to show what he did in early times, when daring enterprises more directly affected the people, we reproduce some paragraphs from the Des Moines *Gazette* of 1851.

"Messrs. Griffith and Marvin have just returned from below, being unsuccessful in bringing up a boat. They obtained one at St. Louis, placed upon it over two hundred tons of freight for Ottumwa and Fort Des Moines. The boat proceeded up the Des Moines river as far as Bentonsport and there unfreighted, being unable to get over the dam. The result is greatly to be regretted, and especially now, from the fact that it had on board a large quantity of flour for this place. There is not a pound in the market and everybody's out.

"We have received no mail from the East for ten days past in consequence of the loss of bridges, etc. It is reported that the mail for this place was lost in a creek between Ottumwa and Eddyville one day last week."

These foregoing paragraphs appeared during the month of May and the issue of June 25th contained the following:

"*Steamboat again.*—Three of our enterprising citizens, J. M. Griffith, B. F. Allen and R. W. Sypher, together with Mr. Corwin, of Eddyville, left here on Tuesday of last week for St. Louis with the *sine qua non* to purchase a steamboat to run up the Des Moines river. There is no doubt



that the boat will be purchased and will come up. We shall look for her at our wharf early next week. We shall date this event as the commencement of a new era in the history of the Des Moines republic, an era of increased and unceasing prosperity and wealth."

Mr. Allen was one of the first to invest money in the erection of a large steam mill, an institution which aided much in the development of the county, and one much needed by the people. The matter of steamboat navigation and the erection of mills will be treated more fully hereafter.

Whatever may have been the wreck and ruin which followed the downfall of Mr. Allen, or whatever the causes which led to the disaster, he was, in the days of his prosperity, a public benefactor. He gave with lavish hand, was prominent and active in all measures which would aid the prosperity of the people with whom he lived, and an important factor in the development of the county and its material prosperity, and he deserves a prominent place in the history of the county.

His career as a merchant extended through a period of seven years, from 1848 till 1855, part of which time he had a partner by the name of Lyon. His partner in the erection and management of the steam saw and grist mill was a gentleman by the name of Van. The house where the store was carried on is still standing and is one of the few old landmarks which have been able to withstand the spirit of innovation, demolishing nearly all other works of primitive time. The old store room is located on Second street between Market and Vine. It is very long for its height and width and has the appearance of being built in sections at different times. It is in a bad state of repair, the decaying floor revealing the hewed sleepers and the falling plastering showing the split-oak lathing.

Hoyt Sherman came to Iowa April 28, 1848, and on the 2d of May following arrived in Polk county. As is well known by many of our readers he is a member of the illustrious Sherman family, whose representatives have distinguished themselves alike in the civil and military service of the country. He was born at Lancaster, Ohio, November 1st, 1827, and therefore had not yet arrived at majority upon coming to this county. A brother by the name of James had preceded him about one year and it was probably on this account that young Sherman ventured into the wilds of the West so far from home.

James Sherman had engaged in merchandise and the younger brother came out to assist him. This James Sherman was one of the first merchants of the county. He died a number of years ago. The next year after Hoyt Sherman came to the county another brother by the name of L. P. Sherman came, arriving in November. He was born at Lancaster, Ohio, October 12, 1822. We notice in the old settlers' record, from which these dates have been obtained, that Hoyt Sherman arrived in the State April 28th, and in Polk county May 2d. The date of L. P. Sherman's arrival in the State was November 15th, and in Polk county November 18th, from which we conclude that it took from three to four days to get to Des Moines after crossing the Mississippi river.

Hoyt was appointed postmaster of Des Moines by President Taylor in the spring of 1849, and during the first week in January, 1850, L. P. started the *Gazette*, the first Whig paper published in Des Moines, and the second journal established here, Barlow Granger having begun the publi-



cation of a Democratic paper called the *Iowa Star* about one year previous.

After publishing the paper for one year, Mr. L. P. Sherman sold it to other parties and engaged in other pursuits. He has been a man of restless activity and a citizen of more than ordinary prominence from the time of his arrival till the present time. He is now and for some time has been an officer in the United States Civil Service, with his office in Des Moines.

Hoyt Sherman held the office of postmaster during the term of four years; in 1853 President Pierce coming into office, a good reliable Democrat was appointed as his successor, in the person of Wesley Redhead. In order to show the number of mail routes at that time, the direction in which they extended and the postal facilities of a city thirty years ago, which now has mails arriving every day, free delivery, fast mail routes, etc., we reproduce the postmaster's notice as published in the *Iowa Star* of November 22, 1849, giving information on that subject:

"Arrival and departure of mails to and from Fort Des Moines:

"East—*via* Oskaloosa, arrives every Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 8 P. M., and departs Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, 5 A. M.; closes at 7 P. M.

"East—*via* Iowa City, arrives every Wednesday and Saturday at 6 P. M., and departs every Monday and Thursday at 7 A. M.; closes on Wednesday and Sunday at 8 P. M.

"Southeast—*via* Knoxville and Albia, arrives every Saturday at 6 P. M. and departs every Monday at 8 A. M.; closes Sunday at 8 P. M.

"South—*via* Lancaster, Missouri, arrives every Saturday at 6 P. M. and departs every Monday at 8 A. M.; closes Sunday at 8 P. M.

"West—to Council Bluffs, arrives every Sunday at 6 P. M. and departs Monday at 8 A. M.

"West—to Penoach, arrives every Friday at 11 A. M. and departs same day at 2 P. M.; closes at 1 P. M. same day.

"Southwest—to Winterset (Madison county), arrives every Friday at 11 A. M. and departs same day at 2 P. M.; closes at 1 P. M. same day.

"To Castleton (Polk county), arrives every Saturday at 12 M. and departs same day at 2 P. M.

"Office open every day (except Sundays) from 8 o'clock A. M. till 8 P. M.

"HOYT SHERMAN, P. M."

In connection with Mr. Allen, already alluded to, and others not yet mentioned, Mr. Sherman manifested much enterprise and public spirit in assisting to secure steamboat navigation when the people of the town were out of provisions, and, by reason of the heavy rains and bad roads, wagon communication was an impossibility. The *Iowa Gazette* of May 30th, 1851, contained the following paragraph:

"Messrs. Griffith, Marvin, P. Myers and Hoyt Sherman left this place on last Tuesday, in a skiff, bound for Keokuk and St. Louis, designing to freight a steamboat for Des Moines. They may be expected to return some time next week."

With the Iowa Shermans it has been similar as has been the case with the Ohio Shermans; they have not always been successful in getting the office for which they aspired, but their ambition in this direction has probably been as frequently gratified as the average ambition of men. They



have invariably proved efficient public servants, and as individuals and as a family may well be proud of their record.

Barlow Granger was a most active and energetic citizen of Fort Des Moines and Polk county during the early pioneer days. His career in Iowa may be said to be contemporaneous with that of Polk county. As the editor and publisher of the first newspaper, among the first land agents and attorneys, no account of the early settlement of the county in which he did not extensively figure would be at all authentic or reliable.

Mr. Granger was born in the state of New York, May 31, 1816; learned the trade of printer in the office of the *Courtland Advocate*, went to Albany in 1838 and considered it his home until 1847, although during the time he started out as a wandering journeyman printer, and though his career in that line was not very extensive it was somewhat extended. After traveling from place to place for some time he finally landed in St. Louis, and while engaged on a paper at that place was visited by an old acquaintance from Albany by the name of Jones. After being together for a few days the two concluded to go to Des Moines.

They took a boat to Keokuk and from there to Fairfield took passage on a stage. At the latter place they hired a buggy in which they came to Des Moines. Arriving here things did not at all suit them and they started to leave the country. On their way to leave the county and when they had arrived near where Mr. Granger's suburban residence now stands they took a view of the Des Moines valley, and from that standpoint the country presented new beauties and resources. They immediately changed their minds and determined to remain. Mr. Granger selected the place near where they then stood as the location of his future residence and his companion selected the place where afterward Mr. Allen erected his mansion.

After deciding to remain they returned to the Fort much better satisfied. To some this short trip out of town and back would seem to have had no significance, but they really accomplished a great deal in that short drive, which, in the case of at least one of them, was the turning point in his future destiny. Although they had no friends here, no money and no business, the two young men seem to have been well satisfied. Having determined to stay, and the feeling of indecision which is so fruitful of discontent having been banished they were contented with the present so long as they could by some honorable means obtain a meal, and looked confidently and hopefully to the future.

After looking around for some time they finally determined to engage in the real estate and land warrant business and for this purpose they finally succeeded in negotiating a loan of five thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying on the business. Not long after, Mr. Jones, while temporarily absent in the southeast part of the State, fell in with some acquaintances who were making ready to go to California, and he falling a victim to the gold fever, concluded to accompany them. He rashly concluded that his friend Granger would also embark in this scheme and join the company upon their arrival at Des Moines. In this he was mistaken for the latter had fully determined to make this his home and he possessed too much power of will to be persuaded from a course which he had fully decided upon. Jones went to California. Granger remained, and in remaining had his most sanguine expectations gratified. The real estate and land warrant business was not very brisk at first, but it gradually grew on his hands,



while he had his share of the law business. It is the impression of the writer that Mr. Granger had no partner after the departure of Mr. Jones. It was almost universally the custom for lawyers and real estate dealers, in those days, to have partners, and it is said that, at one time, Mr. Granger's advertisement read as follows:

"Barlow & Granger, attorneys at law, notaries public and real estate dealers. The former will at all times attend to all kinds of business belonging to his line, and the latter will attend to all other business which may be placed in the firm's charge."

He did not pride himself as some others upon his legal attainments, but was, nevertheless, a successful lawyer.

One of his first clients was a man by the name of Robinson, who had erected a cabin upon his claim before it was surveyed; afterward, when the government surveys were made and the lands entered, it transpired that Robinson's cabin was a short distance across the line on the land entered by one Daily. Daily was an unreasonable man and signified his intention of holding the cabin. Robinson came in haste to the Fort and counseled with Lawyer Granger; the latter informed him that Daily had the law on his side and probably could hold the cabin. At this information Robinson became very despondent and inquired whether there was nothing could be done. The lawyer studied awhile and then replied, that there was nothing he could do and he could not think of any human aid which would avail; however, as some consolation to his client, he would suggest that the Iowa winds were very powerful, so much so, in fact, that he had known houses and barns to be moved by them much farther than the distance his client's house was from his line. "Now," added the lawyer, "if, one of these nights, a powerful wind were to arise and blow your house across on to your land, I think Daily would have a hard time of it to get it back." Mr. Granger, after delivering himself of this opinion, resumed his reading and the client departed. In the course of a few days Robinson again made his appearance at Granger's office, wreathed in smiles and looking jubilant:

"Good morning, Robinson," said the lawyer. "How are things up the river?"

"Bad enough, bad enough," replied the client; "we had a h—l of a wind up there last night and my house was blown from Daily's land across the line onto my own ground."

Having delivered himself of this speech he handed Mr. Granger a five dollar bill and departed. The facts in the case were that Robinson was not slow to act on the lawyer's hint; he had gone home and, the first dark night, procured the assistance of some friends and moved his house, and Daily finding that he had been outwitted, never took any steps to deprive the former of his rightful property.

It does not appear that Mr. Granger ever took any very active measures to elevate himself to office, neither, as a rule, was he a very active politician, preferring rather to attend quietly to his business and make money. However, in hotly contested elections, when on the eve of election day the Democrats despaired of success they usually held a council at Granger's office and sought his advice as a last resort. By reason of the plans laid and the tactics adopted at these secret conclaves victory was sometimes snatched from the very jaws of defeat. Hoyt Sherman probably remembers how that after the election was over and the returns, which elected him County ——— by a safe majority, were supposed to all be in, one Spalding came in



with the returns from a forgotten precinct sufficiently Democratic to overcome his supposed majority and elect one of Granger's satellites. There are few of the early settlers who will fail to recollect that unexpected turn of affairs, but probably none of them know that it was all done according to a plan suggested by Mr. Granger two days before the election and after the Democrats had entirely despaired of success.

In July, 1849, Mr. Granger began the publication of the *Iowa Star*. The material for starting the paper was purchased at Iowa City, it having been previously used in the publication of a paper at that place. Mr. Granger gives the following account of the circumstances attending the establishment of the paper:

"In 1848 A. W. Blair issued a circular announcing to the people of Polk county and vicinity that he would soon engage in the publication of a paper at Fort Des Moines. Mr. Blair had emigrated from Indiana to Iowa in 1845 and settled first at Sigourney, in Keokuk county. He was there engaged in the practice of law till the beginning of the Mexican War, when he enlisted as a volunteer and served till the close of the war, when, not having anything in particular, he, at the suggestion of Curtis Bates, concluded to start a paper at Fort Des Moines and issued his prospectus accordingly. He had some difficulty in procuring the necessary printing material and before he succeeded in fitting out the office became a victim of the gold excitement and went to California, where he afterward engaged in the practice of law and had a successful career.

Some time after Blair emigrated to California Mr. Granger visited Iowa City and while there was approached by Mr. Bates, who, being an active politician and ambitious of official promotion, prevailed upon Mr. Granger to take up the enterprise which Blair had embarked in and carry it through. The latter was somewhat favorably disposed to the project, and, on looking around, found the material and fixtures of a printing office of that city for sale. He bought the material on time and Mr. Bates indorsed his paper. He then returned to Fort Des Moines and dispatched Charles Winkley and Jonathan Rathburn for the printing material. These two men loaded the type and presses onto their wagons, and after much difficulty, especially in crossing Skunk river bottom, finally arrived at the Fort with their freight.

The presses, type and fixtures were deposited in a double log cabin on "Coon Row," where the office was fitted up and the paper published for some time. The office was afterward removed to the second story of a frame building, which still stands on Elm street, between Front and Second.

The first subscriber whose name appeared on Mr. Granger's newspaper list was Lewis Jones and the first money paid on subscription was by Thomas Mitchell.

The history of this first newspaper, in connection with the history of the other journals of the city, both past and present, living and dead, will be given at length elsewhere, but in this connection it will be proper to add that the *Star* was a seven column, folio sheet, published weekly at two dollars per year, and payments, like the subscription price of all country newspapers, were theoretically, to be made in lawful currency and invariably in advance. Practially, they were made at the option of the subscriber, and when made consisted of ragged bills on bursted banks, country produce, snake root, raggs and sourkrout.

Finding that the publication of a newspaper materially interfered with



his law and real estate business, not being particularly anxious for political honors, and soon ascertaining that the newspaper business would not very rapidly raise him to affluence and wealth, Mr. Granger disposed of the paper the following year, after it had reached the then large circulation of eight hundred.

The Des Moines *Leader* of to-day is the legitimate offspring of the old *Iowa Star*; the different generations through which the *Leader* must trace its lineage before getting back to the original ancestor enthroned in that princely cabin on "Coon Row" will be noted elsewhere.

Mr. Granger continued his business as attorney at law and real estate dealer in Des Moines for some fifteen years, when, according to the intention made known to his comrade, on first coming to the place, he laid aside the cares and vexations of business and located on the beautiful and picturesque bluff overlooking the Des Moines river, and where he can now sit, and from the veranda of his elegant residence contemplate a city whose career and his own are indissolubly interwoven.

The foregoing is a brief and imperfect synopsis of the leading men of business who first settled at Des Moines; brief in that but a few facts and incidents connected with the career of each is given; imperfect in that there were others equally active and prominent in the first settlement of the county, but whom, on account of the difficulty in obtaining accurate information, we have not mentioned. However, what has been given will afford a general and we think authentic account of the first settlements of the city, and from which the reader can form an estimate of the men who laid the foundation of the city's prosperity.

Lewis Whitten, one of the early county officers and the first school teacher came in 1846. Perry T. Crossman, the first clerk of courts, and Thomas H. Napier for several years county judge, were early settlers of Fort Des Moines. E. R. Clapp who is still a resident of Des Moines, and a brother of W. W. Clapp, who died many years ago, was early identified with the business affairs of Polk county. Wesley Redhead, of whom every one has heard who knows anything of Des Moines, came some later; his early career as an orphan boy and his experience as a canal employe, printer's devil and journeyman tailor in various parts of the United States and Canada, would afford material for a lengthy biography. From the time he came to Polk county till the present he has had firm faith in the country, and has done as much or more than any other individual in building up the capital city and developing the resources of the country. William McKay, at first clerk of the board of county commissioners, then the leading attorney of the county, then district judge of the Fourth Judicial District, was one of the most prominent and successful professional men who came in early times. Curtis Bates was not one of the earliest settlers, but came during pioneer times. His location in the county dates from 1850, at which time he and Luther Johnson, a talented young man who soon after died, took control of the *Iowa Star*. Mr. Bates was, without doubt, one of the most distinguished men who located in the county in early times. Many who came before him afterward established an enviable reputation and won a great name. Mr. Bates was a great man when he came. D. O. Finch and M. M. Crocker, at one time law partners, were also among the illustrious pioneers of Polk county. Crocker did not come till late, some time after Finch, but their connection in business makes it appropriate that their



names should appear together. Mr. Crocker's gallant war record and untimely death will be treated more fully hereafter, while the name of Dan Finch, for so long a time, one of the most talented and eccentric members of the Polk county bar, will figure extensively in our chapter on the courts and early bar of the county. In speaking of D. O. Finch there is suggested the name of McFarland, who was for several years judge of this judicial district; he was a great favorite of Finch. During the time that McFarland was on the bench his residence was at Boonesboro, but prior to locating in the latter town he and a brother, John A. McFarland, now the leading banker of Boone, located in Polk county. William H. Meacham, a member of the first board of county commissioners, kept a tavern on the east side from time immemorial. One Tucker was, however, the first landlord at the Fort. Martin Tucker was his name, Martin alone; but owing to the fact that his early education had been sadly neglected and to the accompanying cross which always appeared along with his name he soon became known as Martin X. Tucker. S. E. Spofford did not come to the county till 1855, but he is regarded throughout Polk and adjoining counties as one of the leading pioneers of the county and a foster parent of the capital city. Simon Casady and his wife are the first couple married who were both born in the county. Messrs Polk, West, Hippee and Dewey, who are known as among the leading citizens of Des Moines, came about the same time, in 1854 or 1855.

There are others who should not be forgotten though they moved in the humbler walks of life; such as Mr. Basgard and A. B. Fuller, who manufactured the first plow and the first wagon; C. C. Van, who first used steam power; Jesse Dicks, who kept the first stove store; Michael Kennedy, the first drayman, and many others who, while they did not figure so extensively in public affairs and who were scarcely known outside the narrow limits of the then narrow town, nevertheless performed some of the hardest work and endured the severest hardships, and in their own humble sphere performed their part heroically and well, and who filled their place in the community so faithfully that they should ever be regarded as one of the most important factors in the problem of material development.

According to the plan of this work it is designed to speak definitely and more fully of the schools and churches of the county at another place, but while treating on the early settlement of Des Moines we deem it proper to allude to some of those early settlers who as ministers and educators laid broad and deep the foundation upon which were afterward built the schools and churches which now adorn the social system of the city. These first teachers and preachers were brave, heroic and able men and women. They were industrious, zealous and enthusiastic and on this account as well as from the fact that the people with whom they labored were in sympathy with their work, were they enabled to accomplish such great things. It is universally admitted that nothing is so potent in its influence to shape the social condition of a people as schools and churches. It is a fact already elicited and will become more and more apparent as the work progresses that the persons who came during the period referred to were from those localities in the East where the greatest attention had been paid to these mighty forces of civilization. Many of them had been educated at the best colleges of the East, and with a few exceptions they all availed themselves of the liberal facilities furnished by the best common school system in the world. The ancient Grecian and Roman prided himself on his devotion to



his household gods, and while he might lose on his journey a father, mother, sister or even wife without a great pang of grief, yet it was a mark of unpardonable folly or cowardice to lose his gods. Those who have read the story of Æneas fleeing from the ruins of his native Troy, and leaving behind him in the devouring elements his beloved Creusa, and stopping on the way to bury the aged Anchises, yet amid fire and sword, amid shipwreck and famine, still clinging to his trusted gods. But there is no account of the heroes of antiquity clinging to their *lares* and *penates* with any greater tenacity or hastening with any greater alacrity to set them up on the soil of their new found home than did the first settlers of this county cling to their churches and free schools and hasten to establish them in the goodly land which they had found west of the Father of Waters.

Among the denominations first represented by a minister the Methodists here as well as in most every community throughout the West are deserving of first mention; however, by reason of their peculiar system of itinerancy, the early Methodist ministers did not acquire as great personal popularity nor wield as much personal influence as did those of the Baptist and Presbyterian Churches. They did not remain long enough to stamp their individuality upon the community; the churches they established remained and continued to grow in influence; the men who organized them, loyal to their institutions, and in obedience to the command of their bishops, after having served their two or three years, moved on. Ezra Rathbun was one of the first Methodist preachers to locate in Des Moines. By some writers he has been termed a negro; this we are satisfied is a mistake. It is true that he was not a full blooded Anglo-Saxon, but from the best authority we are lead to believe that his blood was a mixture of Anglo-Saxon with that of Spanish or Moorish. He was a very modest man but of great zeal for his work and possessed of much native eloquence and fervor. He resided in Des Moines quite a while, but his ministerial work was done chiefly elsewhere. There was another Rathbun, who also preached throughout the surrounding country.

Rev. Mr. Russell had charge of a circuit in early days which included in its territory the counties of Madison, Polk, Dallas, Warren and Marion. It required much moral courage and physical endurance to accomplish the work comprehended by the bounds of such a circuit, but the itinerant found a hearty welcome and eager hearers wherever he went, and what of hardship and exposure he had to endure was borne cheerfully. The first sermon preached in Des Moines was by Rev. Ezra Rathbun, on the occasion of a funeral in 1845. During the same year a Methodist Church was organized by Rev. Mr. Russell. The original members of this church organization were as follows:

Joseph Solenbarger, Sarah Solenbarger, Abner Rathbun, Betsy Rathbun, Sr., Ezra Rathbun, Jonathan Rathbun, Benjamin T. Hoxie and Squire Meacham and wife. Mr. Solenbarger was appointed class-leader.

The minister who in early days exercised the most influence on the settlers of Des Moines, and who, perhaps, more than any other one stamped his own individuality upon the community, was Rev. Thompson Bird, who located in Des Moines in 1847. He was a man of more than ordinary culture and ability, and after having been constantly identified with the religious and educational interests of the place for nearly thirty years departed to his heavenly reward, leaving behind him a record of spotless purity and a name of undying fame.



He was born in North Carolina in 1804 and graduated at the university of that State in 1827, and at Andover Theological Seminary some years afterward. Located at Thorntown, Indiana, in 1840, and in 1847 came to Iowa, stopping for a few months at Red Rock, in Marion county. He was appointed Missionary of the Des Moines Presbytery for Polk and adjoining counties. He organized in Des Moines a Presbyterian Church in 1848, of which he remained pastor till 1865. This church organization is now called the Central Presbyterian Church, the church edifice originally having stood near the present location of Mills & Co.'s Publishing House; it was destroyed by fire in 1867.

The old Bird residence still stands on the same lot where it was first located and where for many years was the home of this eminent divine. A small stream which is formed up among the bluffs of West Des Moines and winds its tortuous way down through the city and empties into the Des Moines river near this old residence, is known as "Bird's Run," so named in honor of the gentleman who was among the first to reside in its banks.

Another minister and educator of national reputation who is still a resident of Des Moines, and has been identified with the city since 1850, is J. A. Nash. He was born in New York in 1816, graduated at Madison College in 1842, and from the theological department of the same institution in 1844. He organized the First Baptist Church of this place in 1850 and was its pastor for seventeen years. He also organized the Baptist Church on the East Side, and was largely instrumental in the organization of some thirty other churches throughout Central Iowa.

Dr. Nash established a select school in the city in 1853, has been permanently identified with all the educational institutions of the city, was for a time State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and is at present President of the University of Des Moines. We shall frequently have occasion to allude to this veteran teacher and preacher in the further account of the schools and churches of the county.

Among the first teachers of Des Moines were persons who usually followed other occupations, which they temporarily laid aside and took up the educational work temporarily, to be laid aside again at the expiration of the term.

The first school was taught by Lewis Whitten, county clerk, in the winter of 1846-47. The school was held on "'Coon Row," in one of the buildings formerly erected for the accommodation of the garrison.

In 1847 R. L. Tidrick taught a school. This school likewise was held in one of the government buildings. The next year a Mr. Davis taught a school, and was followed by Andrew J. Stevens.

The public school of Des Moines was formally organized in 1849, and Byron Rice was the first teacher.

Mrs. Anna Bird, wife of Rev. Thompson Bird, established a select school at an early day, and conducted it for a number of years very successfully. She had a building erected for this special purpose on the corner of Second and Locust streets, which building still stands at the same place; and, although at present used for a cooper shop, is one of the most honored relics of former times. This lady had much to do with the moulding of society during the early history of Des Moines, and in the capacity of school principal and pastor's wife, was industrious, zealous and exemplary. She is still a resident of the city, and is properly an object of veneration and respect by all who know her. Her maiden name was Anna Parkhurst



Knowlton, and is a native of Vermont, where she received a liberal education. She was married to Mr. Bird while in North Carolina, where she had gone to teach in 1838. Her long and useful life is a good illustration of the typical New England woman, who has a mind and a mission of her own. There are few women now living who can look back upon a life of such activity and usefulness.

With this brief sketch of the early settlement of Des Moines, we now pass to the early settlements of other parts of Polk county. The reader will observe that the account as given extends through a period of but four years. Many distinguished persons, both living and dead, who came to Des Moines from 1850 to 1856, the date when pioneer times are supposed to have ended, might be added to the list of old settlers of the county. A further discussion of this topic, while it would be proper and intensely interesting, would swell the book to a size far exceeding the proportion intended. In 1850 Des Moines was quite a place, and its growth from that time till 1856 was so rapid that in order to give even a synopsis of the settlements made during that period would fill a book of ordinary size.

#### SOUTH DES MOINES SETTLEMENTS.

We have already incidentally alluded to the fact that up till 1852 Polk county included in its territory a strip of country which now belongs to Warren county. How it came that the strip was attached to Polk in early days and was afterward taken off and made a part of Warren are matters which will be spoken of more fully elsewhere. We refer to the matter here as some of the early settlements which we are about to describe were located in that disputed territory.

Some settlements were made in that region at a very early day; some as early as 1843. Such persons came and settled by special permission from Capt. Allen, in whose honor two civil townships—one in Polk and one in Warren—have since been named. They were in some way connected with the mill, which Capt. Allen caused to be built near the mouth of Middle river. There was also a gentleman by the name of G. B. Clark, who settled the Warren county line in what is now Allen township, in 1846. He received permission to settle there in consideration of building a bridge over North river on the line of an old trail, which afterward became the Fort Des Moines and Knoxville road. In 1845 James Davis located in the same locality, and is supposed to have made the first rails and built the first fences in that region. Elias Compton, Joseph Williams and J. Knuckols also settled there in the fall of 1845.

A man by the name of George Leslie came from Indiana in 1843 and assisted in erecting the mill; after the mill was built he was employed in various kinds of work and as soon as it was allowable took a claim which is now known as the Reese farm, just across the line in Warren county. He lived in that county till a few years ago, when he died at the village of Hartford. He was a genial soul, a favorite of the children, to whom his bachelor ways were ever winning and pleasant. He remained a bachelor until, perhaps, as late as 1863, and died eight or ten years ago.

In 1845 Simpson Hargis came from Indiana, to which State he had previously emigrated from Kentucky. He remained in that vicinity until 1852.

Anthony Smith came, in 1845, from Ohio, and settled on a tract of land



belonging to Parmelee, located about two miles east of the present site of Carlisle. Mr. Smith was a cousin of Parmelee's wife. He died in the same neighborhood some twenty years ago.

Wm. Stumbo came from Indiana in 1845, and settled on what afterward was known as the Pearson's farm. His residence was in what is now Polk county, but a large portion of the farm was across the line in what is now Warren county.

Uriah Dotson came from Virginia in 1845 and settled in what is now Richland township, Warren county.

The Myricks came from Indiana the same year and settled still further south, but in what was then Polk county. Several representatives of that family still reside near the old homestead.

During the following year came the Freels and the Phillipses, William Reynolds, surnamed "Buffalo Bill," and the Whites, all from Indiana. Old man Winpigler, Jerome Davis, Thomas Ward, Asahel Ward, William Rowe, John Parkinson, Austin Howard and the McMahans, came from Ohio; Riley Driscoll came from Burlington, in this State.

In the Carlisle neighborhood, the same year, came Mordecai Disney, a blacksmith from Indiana; probably the first of that trade in that whole section of country.

David Moore came from Louisa county; he was formerly from Pennsylvania. He still resides near Carlisle.

This year Dr. Spear, the first physician, came; he remained only two or three years.

The Carlisle settlement was at an early day regarded as the most important in the county. July 11th, 1851, the following notice was published in the *Des Moines Gazette*:

"Carlisle is the name given by the proprietors to a town just located in the lower part of this county. Its situation is high and healthy and the country adjacent unsurpassed in the State for fertility and productiveness. Every material requisite for building purposes is to be found in abundance and of easy access. It is about a mile and a half west of the Des Moines and close to North and Middle rivers, on which latter there are several saw and grist mills. "Uncle Jerry" says Carlisle is bound to make a town, and we should like to know who is better qualified to make the prediction, seeing that he has had some experience in the business. Messrs. Church and Moore, the proprietors, have a sale of lots to-morrow on the premises and an opportunity is presented to those desirous of investing to do so."

The Uncle Jerry here referred to was Jeremiah Church, one of the proprietors of the town, the other one being Daniel Moore, whose name appears in a preceding paragraph.

In another record we read the following:

"The first physician in the neighborhood was Dr. Spears, who cast his lines with the settlers in 1846, but only for a short time. He is said to have been a man of good attainments. The next was Dr. Huff, who came from Indiana in 1848. Squire Guthrie says he started on his westward way as a blacksmith, but ere the journey of six hundred miles was completed he had blossomed out into a physician. The next, immediately following him, was Dr. Hull, who came early in 1849. He remained, however, only a short time. After him probably was Dr. Ward, who had come from Crawfordsville, Indiana, in the early part of 1849 to Fort Des Moines,



where he remained only a short time, when he went to Dudley, Uncle Jerry Church's latest town at that time. When Dudley was drowned out in the flood of 1851 and was removed to the present site of Carlisle, also laid out by Mr. Church, Dr. Ward went with the town and remained in it till 1862, when he removed to Des Moines, where he had for a long time been one of the leading physicians."

Uncle Jerry Church contributed more, probably, to the development of that region of country in early days, than any other individual. He came to Fort Des Moines in the summer of 1845, and remained till the following winter, when he laid out the town of Dudley, which was located a little north of the line which now divides Polk county from Warren. He was the first merchant of that new town, and probably the first in that whole section of country.

It is said that at midnight of October 11, 1845, Uncle Jerry Church set fire to some of the old Indian huts for the purpose of making it light enough to mark out his claim; the landmarks then made by him were the initials of his name cut into trees with a penknife. Not far from where he first located he laid out the town of Liberty, but it soon after appearing that his town was upon school lands he abandoned it and then laid out the town of Dudley, already alluded to.

Mr. Church was very ambitious to make Dudley a rival of Fort Des Moines; he maintained a ferry across the Des Moines river at that point, and even aspired to have the county seat located there. The territorial commissioners appointed for the purpose of selecting a location for the seat of justice visited his town, but it is said that the commissioners objected to the town because it was located on too low ground, and in many other respects did not suit the tastes of that almost omnipotent trio whose fiat decided the fate of towns, and in a moment annihilated the prospective fortune of the enterprising real estate dealer.

In connection with Dr. T. K. Brooks and William Lamb, Uncle Jerry was also proprietor of the town of Brooklyn, another county seat, and his name, along with that of Peter Newcomer, appears on the bond of the first postmaster appointed for Polk county.

After the boundary line of the county was changed in 1852, Carlisle was no longer a part of Polk county, and Uncle Jerry Church, along with his town, was transferred to Warren county. Mr. Church continued to reside at Carlisle till the time of his death, which occurred in November, 1874.

One of the first and most frequently used roads in the county was through the settlement we have just been describing. It was, for a long time called the Dragoon Trail, and extended from Allen's mill to Fort Des Moines. This road was used by the dragoons in transporting lumber from the saw mill to the fort, to be used in the erection of the barracks.

The next road through that neighborhood was probably the old Mormon trail, passing from Dudley to the Hargis farm, then on up over the Scotch Ridge. These roads were selected for special purposes and were, of course, over the natural irregularities of the country, and no work was put upon them. Fort Des Moines was the nearest post-office till 1850.

The first school was taught at Carlisle by Miss Amelia Brand, in the summer of 1849. The directors were John Hargis, Nicholas Beezley and Charles Keeney, and the amount of permanent school fund apportioned to the district, which was then very large, was twenty dollars, and was paid to John Hargis. The salary paid Miss Brand for her three months work was



thirty dollars. The school was held in a house standing on Daniel Moore's land. Miss Brand emigrated to Oregon in 1852 where she now resides.

J. D. McGlothlen arrived, in what is now Allen township, in June, 1846, and settled on section 27. He was a native of Indiana, having been born in Wayne county of that State, December 10, 1810. We judge from the place and time of his birth that he came inured to the trials and privations of pioneer life from his earliest childhood, as the whole of Indiana at that time was in its primitive state of wildness. There were a few settlers in that region of country at the time of Mr. Glothlen's arrival, but there could not have been very many. It seems that he purchased the claim which had been partially improved by Mr. Clark, whose mysterious disappearance, which occurred shortly after, has already been noted. There was a rude cabin on the claim which Mr. McGlothlen immediately occupied with his family. He continued to reside in that neighborhood till the time of his death, which occurred April 26, 1878. He was one of the most prominent citizens of the county, and as early as 1848, two years after his arrival, was elected to the responsible position of County Commissioner.

Some accounts which Mr. McGlothlen was accustomed to give of the trials of his first few years of residence may be interesting:

"Soon after locating in my new home the ague made its appearance and myself and family were almost constantly victims of that scourge for a number of years. Removed to the new cabin which I erected on the second of October, 1846. The structure had but one apartment, and, not having enough of puncheons to cover the floor, part of the floor for some time consisted of the virgin soil. It had no doors nor windows, and as a substitute for these we used the opening which had been left for a fire-place. In time, however, as the fire-place and chimney were in process of construction, it became necessary, in order to have communication with the outside world, to construct a doorway at one end of the cabin. In the midst of darkness, sickness and all sorts of discouragements the building was finally completed and we were comparatively well provided to withstand the inclemency of the winter.

"The nearest grist mill at that time was the Duncan Mill, near Oskaloosa. During the fall of 1846 I took my four-horse team and the covered wagon, which I brought from Indiana, and proceeded to Oskaloosa with a number of grists for families in the neighborhood. Upon arriving at the Oskaloosa mill I found it so beset by a multitude of people who had come on the same errand that I proceeded to Farmington. There I found that the prospect for getting my grinding done was no better than at Oskaloosa. I then proceeded to Bonaparte, where my grinding was done and I set out for home. But the bad weather set in before I accomplished my return trip and the journey was very slow and difficult. The entire trip occupied just twenty-one days."

About the same time that McGlothlen came, or shortly afterward, a gentleman by the name of McMahan settled on section 28; McRautin, on section 33; James McRoberts, on section 33; Aaron Copic, on section 33; Owen Osburn, on section 33; O. Edgerton, on section 31; Mr. Beach, on section 34; Wm. Compton, on section 27; J. P. Deaton took a claim in section 33 during the year 1847, where he still resides.

In 1849, James Smith, the celebrated nurseryman, removed from Delaware township and settled in Bloomfield township. This gentleman has



done more for the development of Polk county and the whole surrounding region in his particular way than any other person who could be mentioned.

The early settlers who came from the older States labored under the delusion that while Iowa was undoubtedly a good agricultural country, the soil and climate were wholly unadapted to fruit raising. The first fruit trees planted were imported from the nurseries farther south and the trees, of course, were not adapted to this country, and, consequently, were a failure. After having made repeated failures with imported trees the people settled down in the conviction that fruit could not be produced in this country. Mr. Smith held that Iowa was not only a good fruit country but that this part of the State particularly was especially well adapted to fruit raising provided the trees and shrubs were first acclimated to their surroundings by being produced from the seed in the soil where they were to be transplanted.

He determined to make it his special business to plant seeds and raise trees and shrubs, and it was his special mission to convince the early settlers that such trees and shrubs would flourish in Iowa. The settlers were slow in being convinced, but as successful experiments multiplied the proof, and as Mr. Smith succeeded in getting the people to make the experiment, people finally began to have faith in fruit culture. Mr. Smith won a widespread fame, and at the present time there are old farmers living throughout Polk, Boone, Dallas, Warren and Madison counties who speak of Mr. Smith as the father of Iowa horticulture and honor him as the founder of one of the most important branches of industry.

The following were early settlers in this part of the county: H. C. Hargis, Smith Means, Messrs. Chiles, Phillips, Blye, Bentley, Jones, Krysher, Hiskey, Fleming, Gooch, four brothers by the name of Perkins, Matthew Spurlock, Stephen Shelton, Dr. Myrick and Dr. J. W. Bishop.

Miss Eliza Kenworthy, Thomas McClelland, Miss Foreman and Miss Amelia Brand were the first school teachers. Rev. C. B. Jones, a United Brethren preacher, Revs. Keeney and Nash of the Baptist Church, and of the Methodist Church Revs. Fink, Fleming, Rathbun and Bussick were the first to conduct public religious services and organize churches. Among the first deaths were those of Mrs. Knuckols, wife of one of the first settlers, and a youth by the name of Perry Smith.

#### NORTH DES MOINES SETTLEMENTS.

In speaking of the early history of Fort Des Moines it has already been stated that John Saylor received a permit to make a settlement near the Des Moines river several miles north of the Fort and he was undoubtedly the first settler in the region now under consideration. It was also stated that Isaac Cooper appeared in that locality before the Indian title expired and selected his claim and was ready to begin a permanent improvement just as soon as he had the legal right to do so.

Addison Michael, who afterward removed to Des Moines, was one of the first settlers in this neighborhood. The first birth was that of a son of Mr. Michael, in April, 1846. It is said that James Ewing built the first frame house, and a Mr. Case taught the first school.

John Witmer had a claim and made permanent improvements near the present site of Saylorville at a very early day.



Across the river was a settlement called the McLean neighborhood; the McLeans were among the first settlers, and it was from them that the neighborhood received its name. There were two brothers, Thomas McLean and John McLean, both of them were from Virginia. Among others Widow Fouts, from Missouri, Benjamin Hunt and Samuel Hunt, from Kentucky, and Thomas Bull, from Missouri, were early settlers.

Two murders were committed in early times in the settlements along the Des Moines, one on the west side of the river and the other on the east side. Pleasant Fouts, who is supposed to have been a son of Widow Fouts, murdered his wife, cutting her throat with a hunting knife, and a man by the name of Smith was shot by a man by the name of Howard. The circumstances will be given more fully elsewhere; the fact is alluded to here because the parties were early settlers.

A man by the name of Cantrell had a mill a few miles north of the Saylor settlement, and Andrew Grosclose had a famous mill on the Des Moines further up the river. Mr. Grosclose resided on Big Creek, but his mill was situated in the territory now being treated of. Benjamin Saylor was married to Elizabeth Norris at an early day, but the first wedding in that neighborhood was probably the marriage of Tilman Bandurant, who married a young girl by the name of Kooney; the wedding occurred in 1847 at the house of Mr. Saylor.

Franklin Nagle, the first justice of the peace in Saylor township, was one of the first and most prominent settlers of this region.

Elijah Crawford was one of the first settlers who took an active part in organizing a religious society. A Methodist Church was organized in 1848 and he was the first class-leader.

It was not long after the country was thrown open for settlement till the most desirable claims along the banks of the Des Moines were taken up, and the names of those who located there, during the fall of 1845 and the year 1846, would form quite an extensive list. To compile an accurate list would be so difficult that we shall not attempt.

#### BIG CREEK SETTLEMENT.

This was a most favorite region of country, and not only did the western bound emigrants flock in there in large numbers, but they made their mark. The influence of this settlement was felt in the social, political and industrial affairs of the county, and it plays a most important part in the history of the county. Andrew Grosclose and George Beebe were the most prominent among the early settlers of this region. The former took a claim and opened up a farm on the west side of Big Creek, about three miles north of the present site of Polk City; the latter located near the same place in 1846 during the month of May.

Mr. Grosclose erected a mill on the Des Moines, southwest three or four miles from where he lived. This mill was one of the best in Polk county; it did an immense business, and was not only a source of considerable income to the proprietor, but a matter of great convenience to that whole section of country. Mr. Grosclose was a very prominent person and held, during the time of his residence in the county, some very responsible and honorable offices; he disposed of all his real estate and personal property in Polk county and migrated westward years ago. Mr. Beebe was the first magistrate in that part of the county, and in 1850 laid out the town of Polk



City, where he erected a mill, opened a store of general merchandise, and sold lots. Piper and Barnum were among the early merchants of the town, and Dr. Mather was the first physician.

During the winter of 1846-47 a Mr. Longnecker, had been to the Fort for supplies, and in the blinding snow lost his path. After wandering around until overcome by fatigue he sank to the ground and perished from cold.

It is also related that one Seth Williams, who lived several miles from Polk City, was lost one night during the year 1848, and a severe snow storm coming on, hitched his team and kept walking in a circle till daylight appeared.

D. C. Marts came to the neighborhood soon after Mr. Beebe. He selected his claim in the fall of 1846, and moved on it with his family early in 1847.

Andrew Messersmith, one of the substantial and permanent early settlers, came in 1846. J. M. Marts came the following year. Mr. Messersmith furnished supplies to the garrison at Fort Dodge, when there were few, if any, settlers between the Fort and his house.

Alban Pandom was one of the first settlers of Madison township. He has resided at Polk City since 1849. He drove the first stake and helped to lay out the town. He was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, and when yet a mere youth his parents moved to Indiana, where he had the best educational advantages afforded by the common schools of the State.

C. M. Burt settled in what is now Crocker township in May, 1846. Here he made a claim in connection with a man by the name of Campbell. After living on his claim for some time and improving it, he sold out his interest and took a claim in what is now Madison township. In the fall of 1846 he went back to Scott county for his family, and returned in 1848 to the farm which now constitutes his homestead. He was born in New York in the year 1818. In 1838 he came to the State and settled first in Scott county, near Davenport. He has followed the occupation of farming all his life.

Calvin Burt was another early comer; his wife died shortly after his arrival; she was buried on the farm of Andrew Groschlose. This was probably the first death that occurred in that neighborhood.

The following were among the number of the first settlers of the Big Creek settlement: Jacob Van Dorn, the Martses, already mentioned, Stephen Harvey, two or three by the name of Byran, Adolphus and Josiah Hopkins, two families by the name of Bowman, three persons by the name of Crabtree, Jacob and George Hauser, Small, Spaulding, Bristow, Norris, Hayes, Bryant, Herbert, Swim, Williams, H. M. Harvey, Jacob Wilson and Conrad Dietz. It is possible that some of the above may have been residents of the west side, where among others resided the following: Nathan Andrews, who came in 1850; John Murray, came in 1853; Miles Stanford, came in 1853; J. D. McClain, came in 1851; T. A. McClain, came in 1846; Samuel Hunt, came in 1846; J. W. Gregory, came in 1850; Joseph Murray, came in 1852; J. C. Beck, came in 1853; P. P. Bristow, came in 1849; the last named gentleman soon after settling in Polk county became one of the acknowledged leaders of the people and continued to maintain the prominent position for which his energy and intelligence so eminently fitted him.

Polk City had two rivals in early times, one Montecute and the other



Corydon. The former was laid out by John Hauser and the latter by J. H. Skidmore.

Conrad Stutzman came to the county in May, 1846; he sometime afterward became a resident of Big Creek neighborhood, where he erected a mill. Mr. Stutzman was an enterprising and highly respected citizen; he continued to reside in the county till the time of his death, November, 1869.

A man by the name of Hammond also located in the Big Creek settlement and built a saw mill.

The first mill, however, located in that neighborhood was a horse mill owned and operated by Alexander Swim, who, when he came to that region, found the remnants of an old Indian village, called Wauconsa, and out of the material of these rude aboriginal dwellings constructed for himself a house to live in. In speaking of the early mills of the Big Creek neighborhood, Leonard Brown, the poet laureate of that section, says:

Conrad Stutzman built his mill then;  
And George Hammond built his mill then.  
These were water-mills on Big Creek.  
Some were saw mills—others grist mills;  
But before this Swim's grand horse-mill  
Ground the corn for all this region.

Squire Deford was one of the first justices of the peace, and Revs. Messrs. Marts, De Moss and Thompson Bird did the preaching for the people in early days.

J. F. Adams located in the north part of the county in 1853. He at present resides on a farm in section 15, Madison township, where he has lived ever since coming to the State, with the exception of four years, from 1866 to 1870, during which time he resided in Indianola, Warren county, for the purpose of educating his children. Mr. Adams was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1823. At the early age of twelve years, having lost his parents, he was left alone to resist the temptations and fight the battles of life. His youth was passed on a farm in Ohio where he remained till 1840 when he removed to Cumberland county, Illinois. In 1844 he went to Lafayette, Indiana, where he remained till the spring of 1853 when he came to Polk county, Iowa, and settled on the identical tract of land which now constitutes his farm. Mr. Adams entered the ministry of the M. E. Church in 1851, and although not constantly engaged in preaching, has done much to advance the interests of that pioneer church in the county.

#### FOUR MILE SETTLEMENTS.

With the exception of the Des Moines river Four Mile Creek extends over a greater extent of the territory of Polk county than any other stream. Along the course of this stream there were originally extensive and beautiful groves of timber which were very attractive to the early settler, and there in early times were some of the most flourishing communities in the county. It was on this stream that Peter Newcomer constructed the first bridge in the county and in consideration of this improvement was permitted to take and improve a claim. The claim which he selected for his future home was not however on the banks of the creek, but some distance to the southwest nearer the banks of the Des Moines.



Among the first settlers along the lower course of this stream were Lewis Barlow, a gentleman by the name of Ellison, Joshua Barton and A. J. Barton, a minister, W. W. Harris, Calvin Thornton, Wesley A. Barlow, S. Harvey, F. E. Elliott, J. B. Tiffin, who was for eight years County Treasurer, Thomas McCall and Ross Garrett, who kept store in the then thriving village of Rising Sun, a gentleman by the name of McBroom and Benjamin Frederick. Thomas Humphreys taught the first school and George Currans was the first justice of the peace. The first couple married was George Stewart and a Miss Rogers; a man by the name of Isaac Barton was married soon after.

Farther north Riley Thornton located on a branch of Four Mile in 1846. James Smith, the nurseryman, before referred to, settled near Four Mile in what is now Delaware Township at an early day; he afterward removed to Bloomfield township.

William Haworth, Isaac Thornton, William James and C. Brazleton were pioneers of the community.

A minister by the name of Corey located in a belt of timber which extended out from Four Mile, and the place was for many years known as Corey's Grove. The first wedding in that neighborhood was the marriage of C. Van Doren to a daughter of William James. The first death was that of a child of William Haworth.

The Rev. Demas Robinson, a Baptist minister whom every one in the county has probably seen or heard of, settled there many years ago; also a Dunkard minister by the name of Florey. Several years ago some seventeen of these early settlers or their immediate descendants and relatives were on an excursion train visiting their former homes in the East when the train was wrecked and two of the number, Mrs. Brazleton and Isaac Thornton, were killed. The latter came to the county in 1846 and took a claim in section 33, township 80, range 23.

The country in the valley of Four Mile Creek farther north was not much settled till some years later, and the prairie on either side remained unimproved until comparatively late times. When the prairie country did begin to settle up there originated quite a feud between the settlers who had for many years been living in the timber and those who at later times settled on the open prairie. The residents in the timber had been in the county longest and claimed that those who went off on the prairie would starve; in the meantime they were not disposed to accord to the others the facilities of good roads or school-houses. The residents of the prairie, however, did not starve but prospered so that their number rapidly increased by the arrival of immigrants. The result was that the inhabitants of the timbered regions finally lost the majority and their neighbors out on the prairie were enabled to enforce their rights.

Four Mile Creek, while not a stream of great size, has considerable fall and the water power was utilized in early times. In 1851 there were two mills on this stream; one of these, a saw mill, was operated by a man named Thompson and had a capacity for sawing two thousand feet of lumber per day. Another, owned by a man named Napier, was arranged for the manufacture of both lumber and flour. In later years Stephen Harvey erected a saw mill which was very convenient and useful to the settlements along Four Mile.



## CAMP CREEK SETTLEMENTS.

Reference has already been made to the fact that the first settlement made in this part of the county was by Henry B. and Thomas Mitchell in February, 1844. The circumstances which brought about a settlement in that particular neighborhood before the extinction of the Indian title have also been briefly narrated. The importance of this early settlement and the prominence of one of these early settlers in the history of Polk county demand that a more elaborate account of Hon. Thomas Mitchell should be given at this place. He was born in Sullivan county, New Hampshire, March 3, 1816. He was of Scotch and Irish descent and inherited those peculiar characteristics which have distinguished him as one man among a thousand and contributed to make him deservedly great among great men. At a very early age he was left by the death of his father in charge of a widowed mother and a large family of helpless children. For seven years he worked as a common day laborer on the farm of a neighbor, attending school for a few months each winter. He started west in the fall of 1839, spending the first winter in St. Charles county, Missouri, and the following March removed to Jefferson county, Iowa, where he remained for four years. In April, 1842, he was elected County Commissioner and served two years when he obtained permission of Capt. Allen to settle in the present bounds of Polk county and removed to the new location as before described. He assisted in the organization of the county in 1846, and was elected first Sheriff. He was elected to represent the district composed of Polk and Jasper counties in the first legislative assembly which met at Des Moines; was elected and served two terms as County Supervisor, and in 1873 was elected to the State Senate. His career as a public officer has been an honorable and active one, but his reputation more particularly rests upon his long, energetic and benevolent career as a private citizen. Few, if any others, have done more to develop the material resources of the county while every moral and educational enterprise has found in him a prompt and liberal patron. The claim which he first took on coming to the county was located in section 25, township 79, range 23. Here amid the solitude of an almost boundless wilderness Mr. Mitchell pitched his tent and unfurled the banner of civilization. To the eastward there was not a settlement nearer than Bear Grove, near the present site of Marengo; southward the nearest settlement was at Red Rock, in Marion county; to the southwest some fifteen or twenty miles distant was the military garrison of Fort Des Moines; to the west and north nothing but an unknown expanse of boundless wilderness. It required a brave man and a no less brave woman to found a model American home in the midst of such a howling wilderness; Mr. Mitchell and his estimable wife were equal to the emergency, and although the latter did not see a white woman for over three months after coming to the county and was compelled to endure privations, the character and extent of which few women of the present time know anything about, it does not appear that she ever grew discontented or seriously thought of returning. Among the many, who possessed of a mind and a mission, have aided in the development of the western country there are none who more deservedly hold a place in the memory and affection of the present generation than the wife of this brave pioneer.

There was an abundance of wild apple trees on Mr. Mitchell's claim and on this account it was named Apple Grove. Either solely for the accom-



modation of travelers who passed along the solitary road, or as a business venture, or possibly from both reasons, Mr. Mitchell opened his newly constructed cabin for the entertainment of guests. The Apple Grove Tavern was known far and wide and few persons passed that solitary cabin without partaking of its hospitality. Twenty-five cents for a meal and ten cents for lodging were the rates charged by the host and willingly paid by the guest. Not unfrequently it would happen that persons tired out and hungry and penniless would halt at this pioneer inn; none such were denied the needed rest and refreshment. In the early times, shortly after the Indians left and Fort Des Moines began to be something of a business point, a young man far from home, alone and on foot, with but ten cents in his pocket, stopped late one evening at the Mitchell tavern. As he entered the door the delicious smell of prepared victuals was inhaled by the tired and hungry lad, but the smell of those victuals was like the cup of Tantalus to the youth's senses, for he had no money to pay for a supper. Finding the host the young man engaged lodging and desired to be shown immediately to bed; Mr. Mitchell inquired if he did not wish supper; the lad said he was sick and could eat nothing; the former had his doubts about the truthfulness of the reply, but at the earnest solicitation of the latter showed him to bed. In the morning the young man arose, dressed himself, passed through the house, and having paid for his lodging was about to depart when the host insisted on his remaining for breakfast; the young man again pleaded sickness and seemed anxious to be off; Mr. Mitchell was confirmed in his opinion of the evening before and was now certain that it was impecuniosity rather than indisposition which ailed the lad, so taking him by the hand he told him to wait for breakfast; that he was welcome though he had no money; the young man's sickness all vanished at this statement; he remained, ate a hearty breakfast, came to Des Moines, clerked in a store for a number of years; then he engaged in business on his own account and prospered; to-day he is one of the best known business men of Des Moines, and although Mr. Mitchell has doubtless long since forgotten the circumstance his guest has not.

During the exciting times when the settlers had their difficulties with the speculators Mr. Mitchell was an earnest and uncompromising advocate of the rights of the claimholders. He was one of the committee of five whom the settlers appointed to adjust difficulties and enforce the rights of the settler.

After the removal of the Indians in the fall of 1845 a few families settled in the vicinity of Apple Grove, but not many came till the spring of 1846. It was then that Lewis M. Burk came from Illinois and took a claim in section 33, township 79, range 22, and afterward entered the south half of that section. He continued to reside on his original claim till the spring of the present year, when he removed to section 34, where he now resides.

Prior to coming here, and since, his career has been beset with strange vicissitudes. He was born in Maryland in 1779, and in 1802 he removed with his parents to Pennsylvania. When yet a boy he went to learn the miller's trade, which occupation he followed until he became of age. He then engaged in wagoning, which, in connection with stage driving, he followed for fifteen years. In 1833 he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, but after remaining there a short time, went to Wheeling, Virginia, and again engaged in stage driving. In 1834 he went to Adams county, Illinois, and from there came to Polk county in 1846.



In 1849 he bought a half-section of land of the Government, and in 1852 received a patent for it, and, after having had peaceable possession of it for more than thirty-four years, the River Land Company recently dispossessed him of the land. Few men now remain in any part of the county who were here when he came. Mr. Burk is the father of twelve children, eight of whom are living, and has been married twice.

I. A. Vice, although very young at the time, was one of the early inhabitants of this region. His parents located in Fort Des Moines when he was two years old, and two years afterward, in 1849, removed to section 33, the same where Mr. Burk resided, where he remained till 1870, when he removed to section 34.

In July, 1846, George Barlow, from Indiana, bought of Mr. Thomas Mitchell his claim and improvements, and, in connection with his brother Bluford, settled there. The former was accidentally killed in 1847, while the latter remained on the claim for some four or five years. In 1851, Mr. Green Wheeler bought of Barlow the old Apple Grove claim.

Mr. Wheeler was for many years, till the time of his death, October 10, 1876, one of the leading citizens of that part of the country, and a more extended account of him is proper at this place. Mr. Wheeler was born in Kentucky in 1820; he came to Polk county in 1848, and first located near Rising Sun, in Four Mile township, where he resided till he purchased the old Mitchell claim. On the death of Mr. Wheeler, his wife, to whom he had been married in 1844, took charge of the farm, where she still lives, and which, in connection with her children, she still continues to manage.

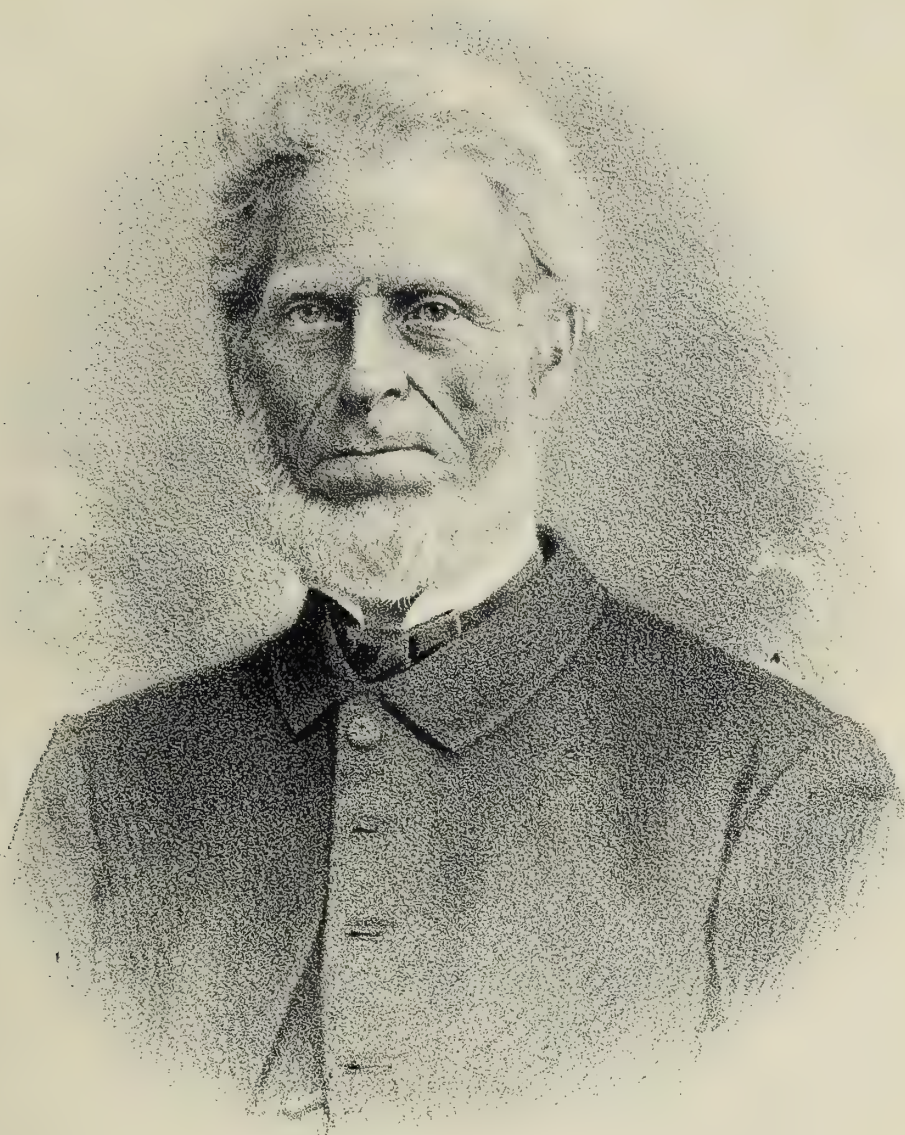
The claim which Mr. Mitchell first took was south of the Wheeler place, where Mr. Keeney now lives. When he sold that he moved across the creek and then to the Wheeler farm, and again then to the vicinity of his present residence. It will be seen that Mr. Mitchell has changed his location three times, each time going further north, the last when he disposed of his claim to Mr. Barlow, and went where he has extensive possessions, in the northeast corner of Beaver Township, near where is the enterprising town bearing his name, and where he continues to reside in affluent circumstances, respected and honored by all who know him.

Canfield is another name which has for thirty years or more been familiar with the settlers of the Camp Creek neighborhood. Elijah Canfield located to the south of Apple Grove, in what is now Camp township, in the fall of 1845. Shortly prior to the coming of Mr. Canfield, a man by the name of Patrick Kelley, long since dead, built a cabin and moved his family into it. Among others who came during the fall of 1845 were David Ridgeway and Edwin Martin. The latter was one of the first County Commissioners.

The following spring William Wallace, R. Porter, and James M. Montgomery settled in what is now Camp township; Mr. Wallace emigrated to Missouri where he still resides. Thomas Black, a member of the second Board of County Commissioners came at an early day; he died some years since.

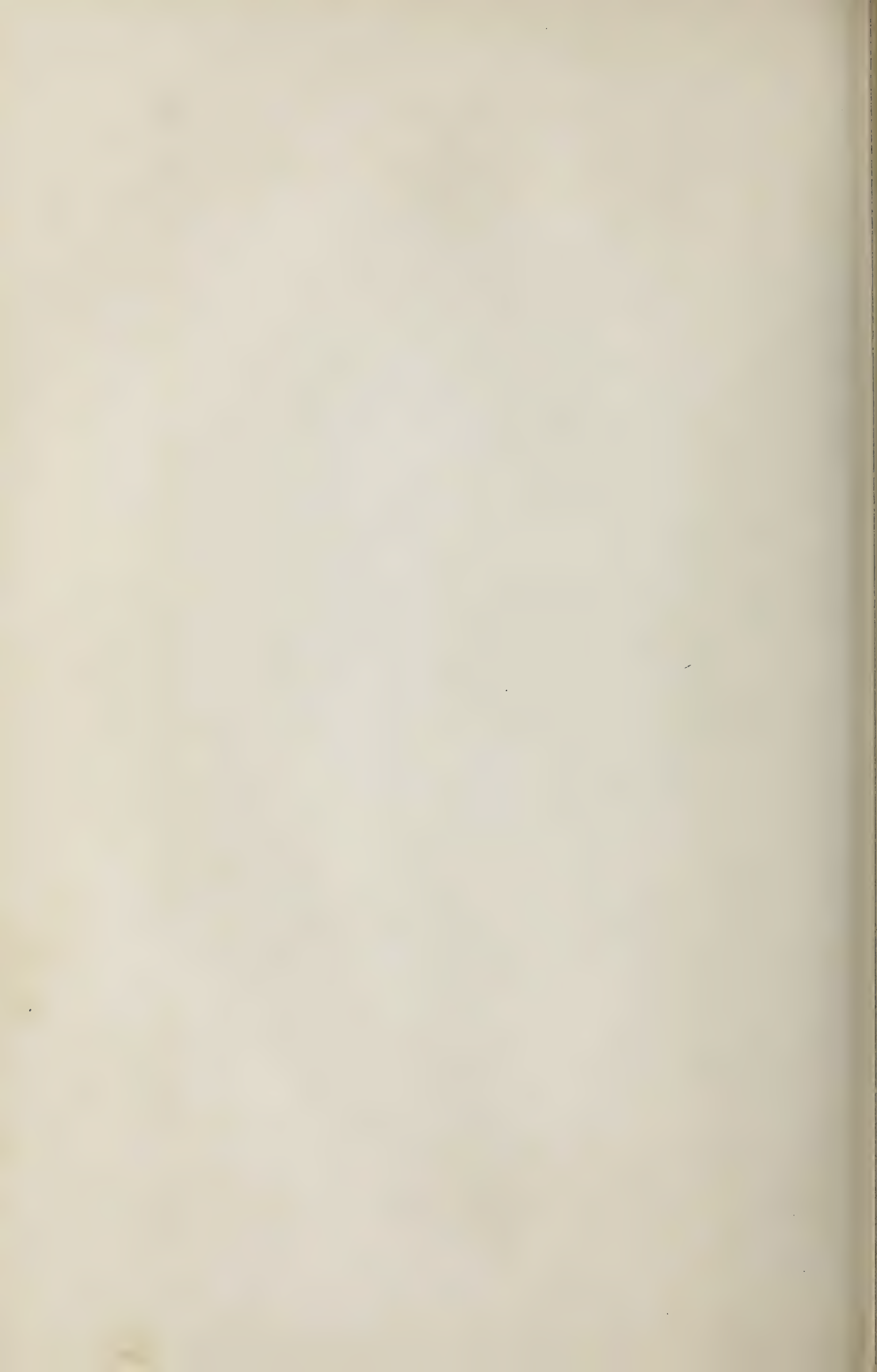
Among the early settlers who are still living are James Miller and Elijah Nicker, who came in the spring of 1846. Some time later came Calvin Brockett, Z. M. Brockett and Jonathan Hauser. Arch. Everett came in the fall of 1849. In the fall of 1849, John Warren and Rhoda Canfield were married. This was the first marriage which occurred in that neighborhood.





*J. A. Marsh*







Elijah Canfield was born September 8, 1807, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he continued to live till 1845, when he located in Mahaska county this State. During the fall of the same year he came to Polk county and took a claim in section 5, west of Camp Creek, near the north boundary of Camp township, where he lived for three years. From there he moved to section 36 of an adjoining township. After leaving there about two years he removed to his present location, in section 32 Clay township. On first settling in Polk county he found nothing but a wild wide prairie, but by economy and industry he prospered, and has lived to see the wilderness changed to a garden. His home has ever been the resort of newcomers, and the stranger ever found in him a hospitable and accommodating neighbor. He has successfully held the office of justice of the peace, member of the county board, assessor and township treasurer, which latter office he now holds; there has seldom been a time since he became a resident of the county that he has not held some office, and few trials incumbent to pioneer life which he has not experienced; few persons who were residents of the county when he came now remain, some having moved away and others having died. He was present when the Allen & Parmelee mill was first put in operation, and saw the first bushel of grain which was ground in this region of the country changed from corn to cornmeal. He says that when the mill was completed Parmelee sent word to all the settlers, informing them that the mill was ready for business and inviting everybody to be present and witness the great event; he also gave notice that he would be provided with a ten-gallon jug of whisky and would treat all his visitors. Mr. Canfield says, that although he was on the ground early he was too late for the treat, as the jug had already been emptied, and he had to be content with a smell.

Mr. Canfield organized the first school district in Camp township, and helped to build the first school-house in Four Mile township, which was located on section 36; this latter event occurred in 1847. The material for the school-house was provided by the settlers of the school district, each one furnishing two logs. In 1845 he was present and helped organize the first church, in the south-eastern part of the township. It was a Methodist church, and the exercises were conducted at his house on section 5, township 78, range 22. Rev. Mr. Russell officiated, and Rev. Mr. Rathbun afterward preached there at regular intervals.

Mr. Canfield has the oldest orchard in the township where he lives.

J. F. Oglevie was another early settler in this neighborhood. He came to Keokuk county, Iowa, in 1843, and in the spring of 1847 removed to Polk county, locating in section 35, township 79, range 23, where he has remained constantly ever since. When he first moved to his present farm he lived in a shanty which was ten by twelve feet, and was built by planting four posts in the ground, upon which were nailed boards; these boards were just from the saw-mill and were made from green logs; the floor was also constructed from the same kind of lumber.

D. B. Oglevie, who now lives in section 35, located at Rising Sun in 1846, and from there moved to where he now lives. He thinks that he and his brother are the oldest settlers in the township.

G. P. Canfield came to Polk county with his father in 1846, being but three years old at that time. He has clung to the county through all of its varying fortunes, never for once losing faith in its future prosperity. He



is now one of the most prosperous farmers in the county, having a well improved farm of two hundred and eighty acres.

Mr. Harvey is another early settler of this part of the county. Among the pioneers, who, through privations and hardships, manfully endured and patiently borne, who deserve to have a prominent place in the history of the county, there are none more deserving of mention than Mr. Harvey. Mr. Harvey came from Shelby county Indiana, and located near where he now resides on section 34, township 79, range 23. He has contributed much to the development of the material resources of the county, and every enterprise calculated to advance the moral and intellectual condition of the people has ever received his cordial support. He erected a saw-mill on Four Mile in 1854 which aided the settlers much in their efforts to build houses and establish comfortable homes. He was largely influential in organizing a religious association, and the public religious services were, for several years, held at his house. Jacob Butts, a young exhorter of the Methodist denomination, divided his time between preaching and teaching a singing-school at his house. Mr. Harvey, now well advanced in years, is enjoying the peace and quiet of his country home, respected by all that know him, and honored by many who have never seen him but who have heard of his active and heroic life.

Lysander Harvey, who resides on section 5, township 78, range 23, is a son of Mr. Samuel Harvey, with whom he came to the county in 1848 when but fourteen years of age. The history of the older men who came at an early time is one of hardship and intense activity; and that of the younger men, who were mere boys when they came, is not less so. His father, Mr. Samuel Harvey, died when forty-two years old.

The early settlements which began on Camp Creek rapidly grew in extent if not in density, and soon extended to Four Mile Creek. It is therefore, unavoidable that our account of the settlements in the Camp creek neighborhood should blend with those in the Four Mile valley.

Growing out of the Camp Creek settlement, but more properly belonging to that of Four Mile, was the settlement of C. D. Reinking, who first stopped in Fort Des Moines, and afterward moved to a farm in section 34, township 79, range 23. While in Fort Des Moines he followed the cabinet-maker's trade and probably manufactured the first furniture made in Des Moines. He says that furniture of his make was shipped to Iowa City and Burlington, and he furnished all the coffins used for twenty miles around. When he arrived at Des Moines he had but ten dollars in his pocket, and half of that he had to pay to the government, as an entrance fee on two land warrants which he held. Mr. Reinking had the industry and business sagacity, which in a new country go far to make up for a lack of capital; these, in fact, formed the chief capital of all the early settlers who have achieved success. As a result of his enterprise and good judgment he has accumulated considerable property; he has a great deal of land and beside this owns a valuable business house in the capital city, known as the Reinking Block.

Among other early settlers in this region, we mention the following: John S. and James H. Dean, David Hughes, L. Stuart, J. W. Stuart, B. Stuart, A. B. Sims and L. D. Sims. Further south and east were Joseph Kintz, Patrick Kelly, the Garretts, Wm. Sweeney, the Plummers, the Stewarts, David Johnson, Mr. Woodward, Montgomery McCall, Abel Fouts, Joseph Langdon, Mr. Robertson and Miss Lavina Hendricks. Mr.



Woodward and the latter were united in marriage shortly after their arrival, Squire Fouts officiating. Montgomery McCall afterward removed to Boone county, and became one of the most prominent among the organizers of that new county.

#### SKUNK RIVER SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements made in this locality were by Eli Trulinger and Michael Lavish. A small stream flows in a northeastern direction emptying into the Skunk river in section 23, township 80, range 22. Along this stream in sections 26, 27, 34, and 35 there was originally a wide belt or "point" of timber. In April, 1846, Eli Trulinger took a claim and began a settlement in the southwestern part of the belt of timber in section 34. He having been the only settler in that locality for a number of years, the belt of timber took his name and the place is still known as Trulinger's Grove. This was a very desirable location in early days and the country became rapidly settled up, especially such portions as were well supplied with timber. Farther to the northwest, following the general course of the Skunk river, in sections 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9, was originally quite an extensive belt of timber. In May, 1846, Michael Lavish took a claim there and the place is still called Lavish Grove.

Among the early settlers in that neighborhood were Nathan Webb, Ezekiel Jennings, Joseph Jones and a son of Michael Lavish. This was a favorite resort in early times for trappers and hunters; game of all kinds abounded in the timber and region round about, while fur-bearing animals and fish, for which Skunk river has always been famous, were easily taken in great numbers. Wandering bands of Indians belonging to the peaceable Pottawattamie tribe, and a remnant of the Musquakie, who remained long after the stipulations of the treaty of 1842 went into effect, made this region a favorite resort. The Musquakie band originally lived on the south bank of the Iowa river, near where is now the western boundary of Tama county. They were removed west with the other Indians in 1845-46, but many of them wandered back to their old hunting grounds. For a time the government declined to allow them a *pro rata* share of their annuity unless they would return to their reservation. They, however, persisted in remaining, and from time to time acquired the title to several tracts of land, amounting to over four hundred acres, when the government changed its policy, paying them their proportion of the annuity, and allowing them to remain. There a remnant of the tribe still lives, cultivating a portion of the land, and as a rule, behaving themselves in a becoming manner. During certain portions of the year they leave their home and visit other portions of the State, either on hunting excursions, or to dispose of the pelts they have already taken. The Indians who are frequently seen in Polk county, belong to that band. During the early settlement of Polk county, they frequently visited this locality, and especially to the settlers along Skunk river they were a familiar sight. The few families of early settlers were seldom molested by these roving bands of savages, although they were frequently very saucy and threatening. These roving bands were more numerous in the Skunk river settlements than any other part of Polk county, owing to the splendid facilities for hunting and fishing. It was no unusual occurrence for as many as fifty deer to be found in one drove in the Lavish settlement. Wolves also were



very numerous and troublesome. It is said that in the winter of 1846-47 a pack of these noxious animals attacked a man by the name of Elliott; he was on horseback and was compelled to flee for his life; the wolves pursued him a distance of eight miles.

Further to the northwest was Corey's Grove, named thus in honor of Walker Corey who settled there in 1846; John Fisher also settled there at an early time and these two were the only settlers who lived in that neighborhood for some time. This settlement was the farthest north in the Skunk river valley, and the two solitary settlers had many hardships to endure. They, however, aided each other. When there was no flour, as was frequently the case, they used bran and when this was gone they ate cakes made of pounded corn.

Christopher Birge located in the vicinity of Lavish Grove in 1846, and in the fall of the same year he was prostrated by an attack of malarial fever, from the effects of which he died during the winter. Mr. Birge had previously lived in Fort Des Moines and it was his daughter, Miss Elvira Birge, a young woman of eighteen years, who became the wife of Benjamin Bryant, on the 11th day of June, 1846, being the first marriage in the county. Mr. Turrell, in his reminiscences, says: "The ceremony was performed by Aaron D. Stark, Esq. It was also Squire Stark's first essay at performing the marriage rite, and he is said to have introduced some variations from the ordinary ritual."

#### INDIAN CREEK SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements along Indian Creek, in the northeast corner of the county, were not made until 1852. At that time Aaron Pearson, Elkanah Pearson and Abel Pearson settled in sections 2 and 12, on the east side of Indian Creek. They were from Henry county, Indiana, and came in June.

John K. Hobaugh came in 1853 and located on section 1, in the extreme northeastern part of the county. He was born in Logan county, Ohio, in the year 1820. At the age of 15 years he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and after having learned the trade, followed it on his own account till the year 1835, when he moved to Indiana and engaged in farming. In 1853 he emigrated to Iowa, and located on section 1, where he still resides. He was elected justice of the peace when Washington township was organized in 1856, and held the office for five years, when he resigned, because the duties of his office conflicted with his business. He was elected from Washington township as a member of the Board of County Commissioners in 1862 and held the office for two years. In 1863 he was elected school treasurer and held the office for six years. Mr. Hobaugh has been one of the most prominent citizens of the Indian Creek country from the very first.

G. W. Hobaugh settled in section 1 in 1853; he was also from Indiana, Grant county.

In 1854 James Randal and David Randal, from La Grange county, Indiana, located on section 10.

The first marriage in that neighborhood was that of Isaac N. Alderman to Elizabeth Pearson, in 1853. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Mr. Corey at the house of Aaron Pearson. The first birth was that of Sarah Jane Alderman, daughter of Isaac N. Alderman and Elizabeth Alderman, the first couple married there. The first deaths were those of Zenas Pear-



son, in September, 1853, and G. W. Hobough in October, 1856. They were buried in section two, where there was a cemetery laid out in 1853, which is still used for burial purposes. Seth Pearson died in 1856, who was also buried in that cemetery.

Peoria City, a village bordering on the Story county line, was laid out at the time settlements were first made in that part of the county, and Mr. J. K. Hobough, with a number of his relatives, were the first residents of the place. The fact that Peoria City had a population of two hundred, two years after it was first laid out, shows that the settlement of that part of the county was very rapid.

Dr. John W. Rawls, from DeKalb county, Indiana, located in that neighborhood in June, 1854; he was the first physician who located there. In the spring of 1861 Dr. Rawls returned to Indiana. Religious services were held at the house of Aaron Pearson in 1853, conducted by Dr. Jessup, of the Christian Church.

#### THE BEAVER CREEK SETTLEMENT.

After the country was thrown open for settlement the country east of the Des Moines river, and west of the Des Moines and south of the Raccoon, filled up rapidly. There was not so much disposition manifested by early settlers to locate west of the Des Moines and north of the Raccoon. We have already seen, however, that as early as 1848 the McLeans, Fouts, Hunt and others, settled within the bounds of Jefferson township between Beaver Creek and the Des Moines river.

W. H. McHenry, one of the early mayors of Des Moines, and at present (1880) Judge of the District Court, settled on Beaver Creek at a very early day. He was one of the most active members of the claim club, and did much to protect the settlers of his neighborhood in their rights. He says that the people were a law unto themselves, and in 1848, when he first settled on Beaver Creek, it was no unusual thing for Judge Lynch to assume jurisdiction, and thus make up for the lack of the imperfectly executed civil law. He states further that the club laws were drafted by Thomas Baker, Mr. Watts and himself, and that it was made his duty to attend the land sales at Iowa City. From this we are led to conclude that the settlers in the Beaver Creek neighborhood organized a claim club of their own as the club which was first organized at a general meeting of the settlers of the county, held at Des Moines, was held in April, 1848, probably before Judge McHenry came to the county; the persons who drafted the resolutions were Winchester, Mitchell, Scott, Sypher, and Saylor, and Mr. Tidrick was appointed bidder.

A man by the name of Doggett laid out a town in this neighborhood at an early day; another village called Lovington was laid out at the mouth of Beaver Creek in December, 1854.

A family by the name of Murray, consisting of the parents and seventeen children, located in the Beaver Creek settlement about the year 1850.

#### WALNUT CREEK SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in this locality was made in 1846, by a gentleman named Towne Hall. He settled early in the year, and his claim included the Presley Bennett farm. Soon afterward came Samuel Shaw, and during



the same spring John Jordan settled in what is now called Hiner's Grove. A Mr. Hinton lived where Mr. Clegg now resides. Jacob Lion settled on a claim where the Crow farm is now located. This region of country gradually, but not very rapidly, settled up, and in 1846 Mr. J. C. Jordan located a claim near the west part of the county between Raccoon and Walnut. His claim was in section 16, township 78, range 25. The lumber which he used in the erection of his house he procured at the Parmelee mill. Mr. Jordan, in the course of time, acquired considerable property and the reputation of being one of the first citizens of the county. His rude cabin, constructed of logs and green boards, has long since been replaced by a commodious and elegant residence. For some time after locating on his claim, Mr. Jordan's nearest neighbors were in Dallas county. A Methodist preacher, by the name of Raynor, preached in Mr. Jordan's house as early as 1849.

Several brothers by the name of Bennett, a family by the name of Crow, and John Evans, were also early settlers.

Presley Bennett, a native of Kentucky, came from Indiana in the spring of 1848, located in this part of the county, and at present resides on section 11, township 78, range 25. When he arrived in the county he had nothing except indomitable courage and his strong arm; but with these for capital he has steadily prospered, till now he is in very comfortable circumstances.

A small tributary of Walnut Creek passes through the southwestern part of section 28. On the south side of the branch, and near the bank of the stream, S. H. Lewis settled in the spring of 1848. He was from Indiana, and after having spent his youth assisting in the conquest of the dense forests of Henry county, in that State, he was sufficiently inured to hardship to be able to make an easy conquest of the less obstinate soil of Iowa. He now resides in section 3, immediately south of Walnut creek.

R. Campbell, who now resides south of Walnut, on section 6, came and located in the Walnut Creek neighborhood in the spring of 1848. He is a native of Ohio, and emigrated to Iowa, first locating in Van Buren county, from where he removed after three years to Polk county. He was one of the first settlers in the Walnut Creek neighborhood, and located where he now lives in 1870.

John Crow is a native of Kentucky; removed to Indiana in 1819. In the fall of 1850 he emigrated to Iowa, and settled in the Walnut Creek neighborhood, where he still resides.

Calvin Bennett and Benjamin Bennett came from Indiana in the summer of 1847, and settled about six miles west of Des Moines, between Walnut Creek and Raccoon river. They are both residents of the county at the present time.

Charles Murrow came from Indiana in 1844, and located in Henry county, this State. He came to Polk county in 1848, where he settled with a numerous family; one of the sons, D. B. Murrow, still lives on the old homestead. Some of the early settlers of the neighborhood removed to Kansas and other portions of the western country. Samuel Shaw, James Henton, Leroy Lambert, Joseph Mott and Samuel Lewis were also early settlers in this neighborhood.

The foregoing account of the early settlements of Polk county is necessarily imperfect, and may not be strictly accurate in some particulars, but in years to come will be a valuable compendium of facts relating to the first settlers, many of whom have already been forgotten.



## CHAPTER V.

## PIONEER LIFE.

The pioneer's peculiarities—Conveniences and inconveniences—The historical log cabin—Agricultural implements—Household furniture—Pioneer corn bread—Hand mills and hominy-blocks—Going to mill—Trading points—The pioneer stock-dealer—Hunting and trapping—The California gold excitement—The Western Stage Company—Claim clubs and club laws—A border sketch—Surveys and land sales—The first records—Growth of the county—Table of events.

DURING the decade which comprehends the first ten years of its history the settlement of Polk county was in its earliest stage of pioneer life. All that can be known of this period must be drawn chiefly from tradition.

In those days the people took no care to preserve history—they were too busily engaged in making it. Historically speaking, those were the most important years of the county, for it was then the foundation and corner-stones of all the country's history and prosperity were laid. Yet this period was not remarkable for stirring events. It was, however, a time of self-reliance and brave, persevering toil; of privations cheerfully endured through faith in a good time coming. The experience of one settler was just about the same as that of others. They were almost invariably poor, they faced the same hardships and stood generally on an equal footing.

All the experience of the early pioneer of this county goes far to confirm the theory that, after all, happiness is pretty evenly balanced in this world. They had their privations and hardships, but they had also their own peculiar joys. If they were poor they were free from the burden of pride and vanity; free, also, from the anxiety and care that always attend the possession of wealth. Other people's eyes cost them nothing. If they had few neighbors, they were on the best of terms with those they had. Envy, jealousy and strife had not crept in. A common interest and a common sympathy bound them together with the strongest ties. They were a little world to themselves, and the good feeling that prevailed was all the stronger because they were so far removed from the great world of the East.

Among these pioneers there was realized such a community of interest that there existed a community of feeling. There were no castes, except an aristocracy of benevolence, and no nobility, except a nobility of generosity. They were bound together with such a strong bond of sympathy, inspired by the consciousness of common hardship, that they were practically communists.

Neighbors did not even wait for an invitation or request to help one another. Was a settler's cabin burned or blown down? No sooner was the fact known throughout the neighborhood than the settlers assembled to assist the unfortunate one to rebuild his home. They came with as little hesitation, and with as much alacrity, as though they were all members of the same family, and bound together by ties of blood. One man's interest was every other man's interest also. Now this general state of feeling among the pioneers was by no means peculiar to this county, although it was strongly illustrated here. It prevailed generally throughout the West during the time of the early settlement. The very nature of things taught the settlers the necessity of dwelling together in this spirit. It was their only protection. They had come far away from the well established reign



of law and entered a new country where the civil authority was still feeble and totally unable to afford protection and redress grievances. Here in Polk county the settlers lived for quite a time before there was a single officer of the law in the county. Each man's protection was in the good will and friendship of those about him, and the thing any man might well dread was the ill will of the community. It was more terrible than the law. It was no uncommon thing in the early times for hardened men, who had no fears of jails or penitentiaries, to stand in great fear of the indignation of a pioneer community. Such were some of the early characteristics of the early settlers of Polk county.

#### HOUSES AND HOME COMFORTS.

The first buildings in the county were not just like the log cabins that immediately succeeded them. These latter required some help and a good deal of labor to build. The very first buildings constructed were a cross between "hoop cabins" and Indian bark huts. As soon as enough men could be got together for a "cabin raising" then log cabins were in style. Many a pioneer can remember the happiest time of his life as that when he lived in one of these homely but comfortable and profitable old cabins.

A window with sash and glass was a rarity, and was an evidence of wealth and aristocracy which but few could support. They were often made with greased paper put over the window, which admitted a little light, but more often there was nothing whatever over it, or the cracks between the logs, without either chinking or daubing, was the dependence for light and air.

The doors were fastened with old-fashioned wooden latches, and for a friend, or neighbor, or traveler, the string always hung out, for the pioneers of the West were hospitable, and entertained visitors to the best of their ability.

It is noticeable with what affection the pioneers speak of their old log cabins. It may be doubted whether palaces ever sheltered happier hearts than those homely cabins. The following is a good description of these old landmarks, but few of which now remain:

"These were of round logs notched together at the corners, ribbed with poles and covered with boards split from a tree. A puncheon floor was then laid down, a hole cut in the end and a stick chimney run up. A clapboard door is made, a window is opened by cutting out a hole in the side or end about two feet square, and it is finished without glass or transparency. The house is then 'chinked' and 'daubed' with mud made of the top soil.

"The cabin is now ready to go into. The household and kitchen furniture is adjusted, and life on the frontier is begun in earnest.

"The one-legged bedstead, now a piece of furniture of the past, was made by cutting a stick the proper length, boring holes at one end one and a half inches in diameter, at right angles, and the same-sized holes corresponding with these in the logs of the cabin the length and breadth desired for the bed, in which are inserted poles.

"Upon these poles clapboards are laid, or lind bark is interwoven consecutively from pole to pole. Upon this primitive structure the bed is laid. The convenience of a cook stove was not thought of then, but instead the



cooking was done by the faithful housewife in pots, kettles and skillets, on and about the big fire-place, and very frequently over and around, too, the distended pedal extremities of the legal sovereigns of the household, while the latter were indulging in the luxuries of a cob pipe, and discussing the probable results of a contemplated elk hunt up and about Walled Lake."

These log cabins were really not so bad, after all.

The people of to-day familiarized with "Charter Oak cooking stoves" and ranges would be ill at home were they compelled to prepare a meal with no other conveniences than those provided in a pioneer cabin. Rude fire-places were built in chimneys composed of mud and sticks or at best undressed stone. These fire-places served for heating and cooking purposes; also for ventilation. Around the cheerful blaze of this fire the meal was prepared, and these meals were not so bad after all. As elsewhere remarked they were not such as would tempt the epicure, but such as afforded the most healthy nourishment for a race of people who were driven to the exposure and hardships which were their lot; we hear of few dyspeptics in those days. Another advantage of these cooking arrangements was that the stove pipe never fell down, and the pioneer was spared being subjected to the most trying of ordeals, and one probably more productive of profanity than any other.

Before the country became supplied with mills which were of easy access, and even in some instances afterward, hominy-blocks were used. These exist now only in the memory of the oldest settlers, but as relics of the "long ago" a description of them will not be uninteresting:

A tree of suitable size, say from eighteen inches to two feet in diameter, was selected in the forest and felled to the ground. If a cross-cut saw happened to be convenient, the tree was "butted"—that is, the kerf end was sawed off so that it would stand steady when ready for use. If there were no cross-cut saw in the neighborhood, strong arms and sharp axes were ready to do the work. Then the proper length, from four to five feet, was measured off, and sawed or cut square. When this was done the block was raised on end, and the work of cutting out a hollow in one of the ends was commenced. This was generally done with a common chopping ax. Sometimes a smaller one was used. When the cavity was judged to be large enough, a fire was built in it and carefully watched till the ragged edges were burned away. When completed the hominy-block somewhat resembled a druggist's mortar. Then a pestle or something to crush the corn was necessary. This was usually made from a suitably sized piece of timber with an iron wedge attached, the large end down. This completed the machinery, and the block was ready for use. Sometimes one hominy-block accommodated an entire neighborhood, and was the means of staying the hunger of many mouths.

In giving the bill of fare above we should have added *meat*, for of this they had plenty. Deer would be seen daily trooping over the prairie in droves of from twelve to twenty, and sometimes as many as fifty would be seen grazing together. Elk were also found, and wild turkeys and prairie chickens without number. Bears were not unknown. Music of the natural order was not wanting, and every night the pioneers were lulled to rest by the screeching of panthers and the howling of wolves. When the dogs ventured too far out from the cabins at night they would be driven back by the wolves chasing them up to the very cabin doors. Trapping wolves be-



came quite a profitable business after the State began to pay a bounty for wolf scalps.

All the streams of water also abounded in fish, and a good supply of the very best could be procured by the expense of a little time and labor. Those who years ago improved the fishing advantages of the country, never tire telling of the dainty meals which the streams afforded. Sometimes large parties would get together, and having been provided with cooking utensils and facilities for camping out, would go off some distance and spend weeks together. No danger then of being ordered off a man's premises or arrested for trespass.

One of the peculiar circumstances that surrounded the early life of the pioneers was a strange loneliness. The solitude seemed almost to oppress them. Months would pass during which they would see scarcely a human face outside their own families. The isolation of these early days worked upon some of the settlers an affect that has never passed away. Some of them say that they lived in such a lonely way when they first came here that afterward, when the county began to fill up, they always found themselves bashful and constrained in the presence of strangers. But when the people were once started in this way the long pent-up feelings of joviality and sociability fairly boiled over, and their meetings frequently became enthusiastic and jovial in the highest degree. It seems singular to note bashfulness as one of the characteristics of the strong, stalwart settlers, but we are assured by the old settlers themselves that this was a prominent characteristic of the pioneers. And some of them declare that this feeling became so strong during the early years of isolation and loneliness that they have never since been able to shake it off.

But there were certainly some occasions when the settlers were not in the least degree affected by anything in the nature of bashfulness. When their rights were threatened or invaded they had "muscles of iron and hearts of flint." It was only when brought together for merely social purposes that they seemed ill at ease. If any emergency arose or any business was to be attended to, they were always equal to the occasion.

On occasions of special interest, such as elections, holiday celebrations or camp-meetings, it was nothing unusual for a few settlers who lived in the immediate neighborhood of the meeting to entertain scores of those who had come from a distance.

Rough and rude though the surroundings may have been, the pioneers were none the less honest, sincere, hospitable and kind in their relations. It is true, as a rule, and of universal application, that there is a greater degree of real humanity among the pioneers of any country than there is when the country becomes older and richer. If there is an absence of refinement, that absence is more than compensated in the presence of generous hearts and truthful lives. They are bold, courageous, industrious, enterprising and energetic. Generally speaking, they are earnest thinkers and possessed of a diversified fund of useful, practical information. As a rule, they do not arrive at a conclusion by means of a course of rational reasoning, but, nevertheless have a queer way of getting at the facts. They hate cowards and shams of every kind, and above all things falsehood and deception, and cultivate an integrity which seldom permits them to prostitute themselves to a narrow policy of imposture.

Such were the characteristics of the men and women who pioneered the way to the country of the Sac and Fox Indians. Many of them yet re-



main, and, although as a general thing they are among the wealthiest and most substantial of the people of the county, they have not forgotten their old-time hospitality and free and easy ways. In contrasting the present social affairs with pioneer times, one has well said:

"Then, if a house was to be raised, every man 'turned out,' and often the women too, and while the men piled up the logs that fashioned the primitive dwelling-place, the women prepared the dinner. Sometimes it was cooked by big log fires near the site where the cabin was building; in other cases it was prepared at the nearest cabin, and at the proper hour was carried to where the men were at work. If one man in the neighborhood killed a beef, a pig or a deer, every other family in the neighborhood was sure to receive a piece.

"We were all on an equality. Aristocratic feelings were unknown and would not have been tolerated. What one had we all had, and that was the happiest period of my life. But to-day, if you lean against a neighbor's shade tree he will charge you for it. If you are poor and fall sick you may lie and suffer almost unnoticed and unattended, and probably go to the poor-house; and just as like as not the man who would report you to the authorities as a subject of county care, would charge the county for making the report."

Of the old settlers some are still living in the county, in the enjoyment of the fortunes they founded in early times, "having reaped an hundred-fold." Others have passed away, and many of them will not long survive. Several of them have gone to the Far West, and are still playing the part of pioneers. But wherever they may be, and whatever fate may betide them, it is but truth to say that they were excellent men, as a class, and have left a deep and enduring impression upon Polk county and the State. "They builded better than they knew." They were, of course, men of activity and energy or they would never have decided to face the trials of pioneer life. They were almost invariably poor, but the lessons taught them in the early days were of such a character that few of them have remained so. They made their mistakes in business pursuits like other men. Scarcely one of them but allowed golden opportunities, for pecuniary profit at least, to pass by unheeded. What are now some of the choicest farms in Polk county were not taken up by the pioneers, who preferred land of very much less value. They have seen many of their prophecies fulfilled, and others come to naught. Whether they have attained the success they desired their own hearts can tell.

To one looking over the situation then from the standpoint now, it certainly does not seem very cheering, and yet, from the testimony of some old pioneers, it was a most enjoyable time, and we of the present live in degenerate days.

At that time it certainly would have been much more difficult for those old settlers to understand how it could be possible that thirty-five years hence the citizens at the present age of the county's progress would be complaining of hard times and destitution, and that they themselves, perhaps, would be among that number, than it is now for us to appreciate how they could feel so cheerful and contented with their meager means and humble lot of hardships and deprivations during those early, pioneer days.

The secret was, doubtless, that they lived within their means, however limited, not coveting more of luxury and comfort than their income would afford, and the natural result was prosperity and contentment, with always



room for one more stranger at the fireside, and a cordial welcome to a place at their table for even the most hungry guest.

Humanity, with all its ills, is, nevertheless, fortunately characterized with remarkable flexibility, which enables it to accommodate itself to circumstances. After all, the secret of happiness lies in ones ability to accommodate himself to his surroundings.

It is sometimes remarked that there were no places for public entertainment till later years. The fact is there were many such places; in fact, every cabin was a place of entertainment, and these hotels were sometimes crowded to their utmost capacity. On such an occasion, when bed time came, the first family would take the back part of the cabin, and so continue filling up by families until the limit was reached. The young men slept in the wagons outside. In the morning those nearest the door arose first and went outside to dress. Meals were served on the hind end of a wagon, and consisted of corn bread, buttermilk, and fat pork, and occasionally coffee to take away the morning chill. On Sundays, for a change, they had bread made of wheat "treed out" on the ground by horses, cleaned with a sheet, and pounded by hand. This was the best the most fastidious could obtain, and this only one day in seven.

Not a moment of time was lost. It was necessary that they should raise enough sod corn to take them through the coming winter, and also get as much breaking done as possible. They brought with them enough corn to give the horses an occasional feed in order to keep them able for hard work, but in the main they had to live on prairie grass. The cattle got nothing else than grass.

Still farther about the living in those days: If the average family had corn bread the boarders were all satisfied, and well they might be, for flour was at first very scarce, and in many families was an unknown commodity, and they had corn bread in those days "as was corn bread," such as many a resident of the county of this day knows nothing of; and the pone made by the grandmothers of the young people of the present day was something for pride.

It is said that a certain landlord "up the river" used to charge five cents more for biscuit than when corn bread was placed before his guests. The poet of that region probably alludes to the same individual in enumerating the early settlers. The reader will recognize the quotation as being from Leonard Brown's Centennial Poem, entitled "Big Creek":

And Ives Marks's great chair factory,  
And his hotel on the corner,  
And his twenty-five cent dinners,  
With "corn bread and common doin's"--  
And his half a dollar dinners,  
With "wheat bread and chicken fixin's,"  
Giving to the hungry traveler  
Bill of fare and choice of dishes,  
And due notice as to prices.

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

An interesting comparison might be drawn between the conveniences which now make the life of a farmer a comparatively easy one, and the almost total lack of such conveniences in early days. A brief description of the accommodations possessed by the first tillers of this soil will be now given.



Let the children of such illustrious sires draw their own comparisons, and may the results of these comparisons silence the voice of complaint which so often is heard in the land.

The only plows they had at first were what they styled "bull plows." The mould-boards were generally of wood, but in some cases they were half wood and half iron. The man who had one of the latter description was looked upon as something of an aristocrat. But these old "bull plows" did good service, and they must be awarded the honor of first stirring the soil of Polk county as well as that of all the first-class counties of this State.

The amount of money which some farmers annually invest in agricultural implements would have kept the pioneer farmer in farming utensils during a whole lifetime. The pioneer farmer invested little money in such things, because he had little money to spare, and then again because the expensive machinery now used would not have been at all adapted to the requirements of pioneer farming. The bull plow was probably better adapted to the fields abounding in stumps and roots than would the modern sulky plow have been, and the old-fashioned wheat cradle did better execution than would a modern harvester, under like circumstances. The prairies were seldom settled till after the pioneer period, and that portion of the country which was the hardest to put under cultivation, and the most difficult to cultivate after it was improved, first was cultivated; it is well for the country that such was the case, for the present generation, familiarized as it is with farming machinery of such complicated pattern, would scarcely undertake the clearing off of dense forests and cultivating the ground with the kind of implements their fathers used, and which they would have to use for some kinds of work.

#### MILLS AND TRADING POINTS.

Owing to the fact that some of the early settlers were energetic mill-wrights, who employed all their energy and what means they possessed in erecting mills at a few of the many favorable mill-sites which abound in the county, yet going to mill in those days, when there were no roads, no bridges, no ferry-boats, and scarcely any conveniences for traveling, was no small task, where so many rivers and treacherous streams were to be crossed, and such a trip was often attended with great danger to the traveler when these streams were swollen beyond their banks. But even under these circumstances some of the more adventuresome and ingenious ones, in case of emergency, found the way and means by which to cross the swollen streams, and succeed in making the trip. At other times, again, all attempts failed them, and they were compelled to remain at home until the waters subsided, and depend on the generosity of their fortunate neighbors.

Some stories are related with regard to the danger, perils, and hardships of forced travels to mills and for provisions which remind one of forced marches in military campaigns, and when we hear of the heroic and daring conduct of the hardy pioneer in procuring bread for his loved ones, we think that here were heroes more valiant than any of the renowned soldiers of ancient or modern times.

During the first three years, and perhaps not until some time afterward, there was not a public highway established and worked on which they could travel; and as the settlers were generally far apart, and mills and trading



points were at great distances, going from place to place was not only very tedious but attended sometimes with great danger. Not a railroad had yet entered the State and there was scarcely a thought in the minds of the people here of such a thing ever reaching the wild West; and if thought of, people had no conception of what a revolution a railroad and telegraph through here would cause in the progress of the country. Then there were less than 5,000 miles of railroad in the United States, and not a mile of track laid this side of Ohio, while now there are over 100,000 miles of railroads extending their trunks and branches in every direction over our land.

Supplies in those days came to this Western country entirely by river and wagon transportation. Mail was carried to and fro in the same way, and telegraph dispatches were transmitted by the memory and lips of emigrants coming in or strangers passing through.

In early days going to mill was always tedious and sometimes it was also quite dangerous work. For a number of years there was no mill for the purpose of grinding corn and wheat nearer than Oskaloosa, in Mahaska county. However, shortly after the building of Fort Des Moines a mill was erected south of Des Moines, in what is now Warren county. It was built in the first place for the purpose of sawing lumber, in 1843, but was afterward changed into a grist mill.

This mill was the first one erected in the county, and for some time was the only one. As was mentioned in a former chapter, the mill was located near the mouth of Middle river, in what was then Polk county but now is within the bounds of Warren county. The enterprise was inaugurated by Captain Allen and a man by the name of Barlow. Shortly after the beginning of the structure, Barlow withdrew from the enterprise, and his place was taken by J. D. Parmelee. After the mill was completed as a saw mill it was the only place in the whole region of country where lumber could be procured. Some time after the saw mill was put into operation, burs were attached and corn and wheat were ground. For some years after this people came from all parts of Polk, Boone, Dallas, Warren and Madison counties—frequently driving as far as fifty miles—for the purpose of having their grain ground. The mill was not of sufficient capacity to meet the demands made upon it, and although it was operated day and night, it was no uncommon thing for a score of farmers to be encamped in the vicinity awaiting their turn. Parmelee's mill, as it was then called, was known far and wide, and its reputation was perhaps greater than any one which has since been built in this part of the State.

As before narrated, the mill was built in 1843, as a saw mill, for the purpose of furnishing lumber for building the Des Moines barracks. The intention was, however, to make it a grist mill also as soon as the population and productions of the county should demand it. The first run of burs was put in in 1847. It was for grinding both corn and wheat, but nothing but corn was ground until after the harvest of 1848, simply because there was no wheat to be ground. There was no elevator at that time, so after the wheat was ground it was carried to the upper story of the mill and fed by hand through a spout leading to a bolt on the bur floor. People came from far and near, attracted by the reports of the completion of the mill, with their grists, so that for weeks before it was ready for work Middle river bottom was dotted over here and there with hungry and patient men waiting until it was ready to do their work that they might return with flour and meal to supply their almost famishing families and those of their



neighbors, thus enduring the hardships of camp life in those early days in order that they might be able to secure the simple necessities of life, devoid of all luxuries. These same men, while Daniel Moore was putting up the bolt and bur and fixtures, refused to let him quit his work to gather his corn, which yet remained in the fields, but went themselves and gathered it for him.

It was no unusual thing for those who had come a great distance with their grists to find the mill temporarily out of repair. In such cases they would all go to work and assist in repairing it, should the difficulty, as frequently was the case, be in the mill-race or the dam.

The nearest mills to this point were then located at Oskaloosa, and the completion of this one obviated the necessity of a journey of seventy-five miles, through river bottoms which really had no bottoms, and over roads which were not surveyed, and were little more than a trail through the woods and over the prairies. This, then, was a last resort, and the name and fame of Parmelee's mill was known far and wide, and Parmelee himself was probably the best known man in the whole State west of the Red Rock reservation. Some time in 1847 the fort at Des Moines was abandoned, as the necessity for its existence had ceased, and the stores there accumulated were sold out at auction. This, though, was of rather doubtful advantage to the great majority of the settlers, from the fact that it took money to buy supplies, and money was the one commodity which did not then exist in this region in quantities sufficient to "supply the wants of trade," as has been the wail of many an incipient political economist, even for the past few years.

The people of Polk county were more fortunate than the early settlers of many other counties, in that the first mill built anywhere in the country was within its borders and at a distance of not more than thirty miles from the farthest point of settlement in the county, and though the Des Moines river had to be crossed by many, and numerous other streams, yet it was not long till a good ferry was maintained at several points along the Des Moines, and the lesser streams soon were spanned by temporary bridges. Going to mill was by no means an easy task, but the people of Polk county knew little of those experiences of going seventy-five miles to mill, as have those of others, as this (Parmelee's) mill was both a saw and grist mill, and for a long time made the meal, flour and lumber for all the region now included in Warren, Madison, Polk and Dallas counties, and sometimes for settlers living in even more distant parts. To a good extent this mill, on account of its convenient location and capacity for grinding, stopped the rush of travel to Oskaloosa from all the country now known as Central Iowa, especially of all those who had found it necessary to go there for milling purposes and breadstuffs; and, being the only mill in all these parts as a consequence it was crowded night and day with anxious customers, each desiring to get his grist done first, so as to return home. On account of the great rush of work it had to do, and possibly because it was built and run not altogether in the most systematic and commendable manner, this mill, relied on by so many who depended upon it for their daily bread and corn cake, finally got so completely out of repair that they were compelled to stop running it. This brought a sad state of affairs for the settlers in the communities and country round about, who were now in the habit of getting all their grinding and sawing done at this place. Something must be done to put it in running order again so as to accommodate the custom-



ers. Finally Judge L. D. Burns, the pioneer millwright, was sent for to put it to rights again, and after a two weeks' siege of as thorough repairing as the circumstances and conveniences would permit, the mill was again found in running order, to the delight of the owner and the satisfaction of his numerous and dependent customers. And in order that our younger readers may more fully understand the hardships endured by the settlers in other counties, we append Judge Burns' narrative of the difficulties attending the break-down and the joy at the completion of the repairs. The miller, poor Mordecai Disney, seemed to be overwhelmed with trouble, at times, to know what to do amid the babble around him, and this deserving class of people are apt to get, as a general thing, more cursings than blessings anyhow:

"Poor Disney had learned to make the most of his position under ordinary pressure, but this was rather too much for his trained equanimity, and he would get off, now and then, some of the most chilling expletives that we ever heard. This mill was finally run down with constant over-work and no care, and it became so relaxed that it stopped business altogether. This was a terrible blow to the settlers, and its stoppage implied the going away off to Oskaloosa for breadstuffs.

"Several machinists were called in, but the patient got worse and worse. We were finally called to the sick bed of the frontier mill in consultation. We found the patient completely prostrated, its nervous system was sadly out of sorts. We administered alteratives and cordials. The patient, under this radical treatment, and in the course of two weeks, got entirely well and was ready to go to work again with increased vitality. But alas! when we were ready to try the ability of the convalescent mill to eat corn, we were brought to realize the fact that—

'Life is a dream of a few brief acts;  
The actors shift, the scene is often changed;  
Pauses and revolutions intervene,  
The mind is set to many and varied tunes,  
And jars and plays in harmony by turns.'

"John D. Parmelee was not in calling distance to come and see the expatient survive. John had put in most of his time, during the sickness and convalescence of the mill, up at the fort as a zealous votary of the fiery god Bacchus. The excellent woman and wife, Mrs. Parmelee, sent Jack, an old bachelor domestic, to go up to the Fort and bring John D. home to 'see the mill start.' Jack went, but delayed his coming. Another messenger was sent by the good woman to hasten Jack's return. The second messenger found John D. and Jack on a protracted 'bust.' Deaf to all entreaty, John refused to come home to 'see the mill.' The second messenger, too, was soon overcome by the furious god, and joined in the debauch. The miller, Mordecai Disney, was finally sent up to the Fort to bring back the three loyal disciples of jolly John Barleycorn. He was successful, and John D. 'saw the mill start' out with new life and vigor, to his perfect satisfaction, muttering all the while to himself:

'There is a tide in the affairs of men  
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune;  
Omitted, all the voyage of their life  
Is bound in shallows and in miseries.'



"Suddenly John D. yelled out at the top of his voice: 'See, boys, how she chaws!'"

Those of the pioneer settlers of Warren, Madison, Dallas and Boone counties who still remain, doubtless have the memory of that old mill even more firmly and indelibly in their minds than the settlers of Polk county, as they had farther to travel, and in many cases there were no roads, bridges, no ferry-boats; and scarcely any conveniences, for traveling was no small task where so many treacherous streams had to be crossed, and such streams swollen so as to overflow the banks; even under these circumstances some of the more ingenious and adventuresome ones found means to cross the stream and made the journey in safety. The fact that there were hungry ones at home awaiting the return of the grist afforded a great impetus to the surmounting of difficulties.

The importance of the Parmelee mill was at its height in 1848 and 1849, after which it began rapidly to decline and has never since enjoyed as wide a reputation, by several counties, although we believe it is still in existence and probably does more work and better work than then. A mill, like other kinds of blessings, is most appreciated when rarest. Those citizens of Des Moines and the various towns and villages of the county who scarcely ever think of the different processes the material has to pass through before it comes out of the oven bread to satisfy their hunger, and even many farmers, who have grist mills at their very doors, can scarcely appreciate the fact that so much depended on one mill a few short years ago. To one living at this time it seems almost miraculous that, in the absence of river or railroad communication and the great distance from materials, so many mills were erected at an early day.

In a copy of the *Des Moines Gazette*, published January, 1850, we find the following:

"LIST OF ALL THE GRIST AND SAW MILLS IN POLK COUNTY JANUARY, 1850."

Hickman's saw mill, on Beaver, nine miles above Fort Des Moines; capacity about ten thousand feet of lumber per day.

Stutzman's saw mill, on Big Creek, fifteen miles up the Des Moines river from Des Moines; had capacity of two thousand and five hundred feet of lumber per day.

Gilpin's saw mill, eight miles up the Des Moines river from Des Moines; had capacity for manufacturing about one thousand feet of lumber per day.

Thompson's saw mill, located on Four Mile Creek; had capacity for sawing ten thousand feet of lumber per day.

Napier's saw mill, on Four Mile Creek; had a capacity for making two thousand feet of lumber per day. This mill also had a run of burs for grinding corn and wheat.

Keeny's saw mill, on North river, six miles above the mouth; it had a capacity for manufacturing two thousand five hundred feet of lumber per day, and also had a run of burs for grinding meal.

There was still another mill on North river, a few miles above Keeny's which had a capacity for making about twenty-five hundred feet per day.

Perkins & Jones had a saw mill on North river, about ten miles from Des Moines, which had a capacity of about twenty-five hundred feet per day.



Parmelee had two mills, one eight and the other ten miles from Des Moines. The capacity of one was two thousand and the other three thousand feet per day. There were burs attached to each for the purpose of grinding meal.

Wright & Stump had a saw mill located in Dallas county, some twelve miles from Des Moines; it had a capacity of two thousand feet per day.

B. F. Jesse had a saw mill on Walnut Creek, three miles from Des Moines; it had a capacity for cutting two thousand feet of lumber per day.

A gentleman by the name of Meacham had a saw mill located on the east side of the river from the Fort. It was a circular saw propelled by six horses. He manufactured about fifteen hundred feet of lumber per day.

Bundrem had another horse mill located six miles from Des Moines. It was propelled by twelve horses and had a capacity of about twenty-five hundred feet per day.

The Snodgrass mill, about six miles from Des Moines, on Beaver, had a capacity of twenty-five hundred feet per day.

A. Groscluse had a grist mill located on the Des Moines river, which had a capacity of grinding about one hundred and fifty bushels of wheat per day.

A paragraph, published in the *Gazette*, issue of January 25, 1850, says:

"These mills are principally in running order, and those that are not will be by spring. All these mills, with one exception, are in Polk county. What county in the State can present such a list—and what is more these mills and the steam mills heretofore noticed, altogether cannot cut a foot more lumber than they will readily dispose of the coming season."

The steam mills alluded to in the paragraph were those of Van & Allen, Dean & Cole and E. & E. Hall. The notice referred to appeared in the third number of the *Gazette*, and was as follows:

"In our last we gave a description of Messrs. Van & Allen's steam mill, and promised a notice of that of Messrs. Dean & Cole. We visited the mill one day last week, and although it is not entirely or even nearly completed, enough is done to show that it will be a very large and handsome structure, unsurpassed in the West.

"This mill is situated on the east bank of the Des Moines river, directly at the ford and opposite the town. It is to be built in the form of an L, facing south and east, and is designated as a grist and saw mill.

"The south wing running traversely to the river is fifty feet in length by twenty-five feet in width; three stories high and is to be occupied as a grinding department, with two run of burs, smut machine and all things necessary to make superfine flour. This division of the mill it is not expected will be put formally into operation before the first of April. The east wing, to be used as the saw mill, measures fifty feet by twenty, and is calculated to run one upright and one four foot circular, and one lath saw.

"Messrs. Dean & Cole are pushing forward the work on this part of the mill as fast as the weather will permit, and contemplate being ready to start one saw by the middle of next month. When the river is high the logs will be floated up close to the mill, and the proprietors intend to erect the necessary machinery to haul them out of the river at its lowest stage.

"The motive power is a steam engine; cylinder two feet stroke, eight and a half inch bore, supplied from a boiler thirty-one feet in length by forty-two inches in diameter. The fly-wheel is calculated to make one



hundred and eighty revolutions per minute. The stack towers seventy feet for a draft. For fuel they have a coal bank within half a mile and plenty of wood around the mill. The power of their engine is not sufficient to run the entire machinery at the same time, and it is their design to run the saws by day and grind at night, proposing hereafter should the business require it to construct a race from Hall's dam, a few hundred yards above, to and under the grist mill for the purpose of driving that by water power.

"Messrs. Dean & Cole have, at almost every step, encountered many and discouraging difficulties, but relying upon the prospects in the future, they have steadily and perseveringly pursued the even tenor of their way and we trust, as we verily believe, they will eventually reap a rich reward for their labor.

"Messrs. E. & E. Hall have nearly completed a new saw mill just above the town, on this side of the river. They have a good substantial dam constructed, which is being further improved and strengthened. When finished this dam will enable the mill to cut from three thousand to five thousand feet of lumber per day. It has been in operation some two months. The Messrs. Hall are enterprising men and will not rest until they have one of the best mills in all the country."

Many who peruse this book will doubtless be surprised at the prominence that is given to the mills of the county during the pioneer period, but if such could, for a short time, be taken back to the pioneer days, days when houses had to be erected in a short space of time, no lumber for their construction, no railroads to convey it here and no money to pay for it even were there means of transportation; no flour nor meal except what was hauled by ox teams from points along the Mississippi river—if in all or any of these particulars the reader could realize the condition of the pioneer of Polk county, he would in his very heart bless the pioneer millwright and when he passes one of these old weather-beaten mill structures would feel like taking off his hat as a work of reverence.

In pioneer times the question of accessible trading points was nearly as important as was that of mills. Saw mills were first necessary in order to procure lumber for the construction of dwellings; grist mills were needed, for without them the early settler would have been driven to the verge of starvation; but after the pioneer was snugly quartered in his newly built cabin, and he had enough wheat and corn ground for the winter, it was then his business to dispose of his surplus farm products whereby he alone could hope to purchase the necessary amount of clothing and groceries, and begin to lay up a little money to enter the land he had preempted. Trading points, where the pioneer could dispose of his farm products, were far off and difficult of access.

Fort Des Moines was a trading point of some importance when the county was first thrown open for settlement. The garrison quartered there together with their horses, consumed all that was raised by the farmers, but, unfortunately, as the county began to settle up rapidly and the supply increased, the government troops were withdrawn and the demand decreased. What stores and shops there were continued to be operated, and new ones were established, but it was the business of these merchants and shop-keepers to sell and not to buy. Aside from a very uncertain navigation of the Des Moines river, and that for only a brief time during one season of the year, these merchants were compelled to convey their goods from Keo-



kuk by wagon. In those days the Des Moines merchants were not at all anxious to trade their goods for country produce, and if some of them did so the cost of transporting the goods to the Fort and the prospective cost of carrying the produce to Keokuk was so large in both cases that the producer if he disposed of his produce at Fort Des Moines got no money, and if he got goods he got them at a ruinous rate; every yard of calico, every pound of sugar, every ax, hoe or knife by the time he got it into his cabin represented days of hard labor. Even those who had brought with them from the East horses, cattle, hogs and sheep for the purpose of entering into the business of stock-raising, soon found that, while the country was extremely well adapted to that kind of industry, they could not succeed in the business on account of the great distance to market. In this day of traffic and bargaining, when there are stock buyers and grain dealers at nearly every cross-road, we can scarcely realize the difficulty and uncertainty of getting anything. This trouble originated in the fact of there being no means of transportation. It was true then, even as now, that consumers in the older settled parts of the country were anxious to buy Iowa corn, hogs and cattle; it was true then as now that hundreds of men, with money, and of a speculative turn of mind, were ready for trade and traffic; it was the two hundred miles of comparative wilderness and impassable roads which deprived the pioneer of the just rewards of his labor.

As has already been stated, there were, at the time spoken of, no railroads in the State, and less than five thousand miles of railroad in the United States—not a single track had yet entered Chicago, and not a mile of track west of Ohio. Under these circumstances the people could only hope for an outlet by the way of the Des Moines river to Keokuk; this they did confidently expect at no far distant time, and meanwhile they could but content themselves in disposing of their products as best they could at such points as Fort Des Moines, Eddyville, Oskaloosa, or by continuing their journey still further, at Burlington or Keokuk. By depending on these places, all of which afforded at least a very uncertain or a very distant market, they could, by industry and economy, lay by a very little money, and by the postponement of the land sales finally be able to procure a good title to their homesteads. The inducements, however, for new emigrants to locate here, when there was so much available land nearer the great water outlet of the Mississippi, were so small, and the objections which were urged by prospectors, on account of the distance from market, were so great that some of the more public spirited and adventuresome of the citizens of Polk county determined to make Fort Des Moines a trading and shipping point. As before remarked, they could not hope for a railroad when they knew the two States of Illinois and Indiana must be spanned before they could hope to get a road; their only hope was in the Des Moines river. The improvement of the channel of that stream, until its navigation would be regular and safe, was the only hope of the country, and to save the country, the leading men of the county began to devote their best endeavors. Congress had already been petitioned for aid; the aid had been granted and the work commenced, but those who had set their hearts upon making Fort Des Moines a great trading and shipping point, could not patiently await the slow movements of the parties having the matter in charge. We have already seen how Hoyt Sherman, B. F. Allen, R. W. Sypher and others endeavored to anticipate the river improvement, and actually did succeed in bringing several boats up the river as far as Des



Moines. A single arrival of a boat, although it was a small one and was always unloaded and reloaded with great haste in order that it might not be stranded on the return trip, had the effect of filling the hearts of all the people, both in town and country, with unspeakable joy and of temporarily, at least, enhancing the value of all real estate. It is remarked by a gentleman who knows, that in those days the sound of a steamboat whistle filled all hearts with gratitude and was the signal for a general stampede to the river; it is even averred that upon the arrival of a steamboat on Sunday, during church time, at the sound of the whistle the church would be vacated as soon as possible; if the the preacher were almost through with his discourse the audience might possibly wait a few seconds to allow him to conclude, but in most cases the audience, on hearing the welcome sound of a steamboat whistle, beat a hasty march to the landing; that magic sound had, for them, greater charm than the sound of the gospel trumpet; the men grasped their hats and started; they were usually followed at no great distance by the women and children, with the minister bringing up the rear; from fifteen seconds to a half minute was all the time it required to empty an over crowded church building.

After the boat started on its return trip and the water in the river began to abate, the people would again attend church and the editors recommence lampooning the authorities for not hastening the improvements of the channel. Then after the editor of the newspaper had fully given expression to the opinions of his patrons, and fully exhausted his supply of epithets and italics, there would usually be a lull in the tempest for a week or two, when the river navigation question would again be grappled and held up to public gaze in a less intense light. The progress of improvements would be hopefully spoken of and the project of building boats suitable for the river would be advocated and vehemently urged. The following extracts from the *Gazette* will exhibit some of the phases of the discussion of the question:

APRIL 7, 1851.

"Messrs Hull and Howard, of Lafayette, in this county, have built two flat-boats the present season, one of which is sixteen feet by sixty-three, and the other sixteen by sixty-four. We learn that these gentlemen intend loading them principally with corn. Messrs John Hull, Todhunter and Zachary, of the same place, have built a hull bottom boat ten feet wide by eighty feet long, which will also be ladened with corn and other produce. We learn that they will leave the landing at Lafayette within two weeks. The keel will be brought back by the owners. These are the first boats that have ever been built and ladened in Polk county. It is the beginning of good times in Central Iowa. Let the obstacles be removed from the Des Moines river and next spring we guarantee that scores of flat boats will be built in this part of the country, and the surplus of produce will be readily exchanged for cash."

MAY 5.

"*Steamboat Arrival.*—The steamer Caleb Cope landed at our wharf on last Saturday evening with a heavy cargo, making the trip from Keokuk in four days. The trade is a profitable one for her owner; the receipts for freight at this point being about eighteen hundred dollars. Should the water remain so high as to admit her passage over the dams she will make a second trip to Fort Des Moines. The Cope is a boat of tremendous power, and well suited for the Des Moines river, in a good stage of water. We hope



that ere long we shall witness more frequently the arrival and departure of steamboats at Fort Des Moines. We shall witness it when the obstructions to the navigation of the river are removed."

JUNE 11.

"The fact is now settled that the Des Moines river cannot be navigated so long as those dams are permitted to remain undisturbed. The fact is settled that they must be torn out. Shall a monopoly of that kind be permitted longer to exist? There is now but one voice in answer to the question, and that declares in emphatic language, No! Let the people take this matter into their own hands; let them prepare their own highway with their own hands. Tear out the dams, clear away the snags, and thereby open up a way into the interior of the State for steamboat navigation. The Des Moines is susceptible of it.

"The people must take this into their own hands, for the party who has had the whole control and almost entire management of the river has declared that the work was out of his hands. Citizens of the valley, this is no party question with us, we are all interested in the navigation of the river; we all bear part of the same burdens placed upon our shoulders by the destruction of navigation, and, irrespective of party, we must remove them. Let the citizens of the towns and of the counties along the Des Moines river speak out on this subject. What say you, citizens of Fort Des Moines, Red Rock, Eddyville, Ottumwa and others interested upon this subject? Let us hear from you."

JUNE 25.

"The papers published at Keokuk express the belief that the commissioners will make a contract soon with a company in New York for the completion of the work as far up as Fort Des Moines. The Keokuk *Dispatch* intimates that the Governor will have to convene the Legislature to give the Commissioners power to enter fully into the arrangement. If that be the case, we must confess that we have but little confidence in the matter.

"To place improvements in the hands of companies was strongly and bitterly opposed by the members from this district. While the Whigs urged the adoption of such a plan before the people last summer, the Democratic candidates raised the usual cry of monopoly, and opposed the doctrine *in toto*. We say, then, when we are told that those men are to meet and empower the Commissioner to place the improvement in the hands of the companies, we have but little faith in such an arrangement being made."

AUGUST 1.

"During the past week we were at Ottumwa, and had a conversation with Mr. Gillaspy, who appears to be sanguine in the hope that a contract will be let to a company to complete the improvement to this place. We presume the fact will be ascertained within a very short time, and, unless arrangement is made with the company, we think the Commissioner had better turn his attention to tearing out the dams instead of putting in others."

AUGUST 8.

"The prospect of carrying out the improvement to completion as far up as Fort Des Moines is flattering to its friends. We learn that Mr. Bangs, one of the company that bid for the contract, is now with the Commissioner making an examination of the river, prior to entering into a binding contract. The question as to the extent of the grant of lands has been re-



ferred to the Attorney-General, who will give it a thorough examination and decide upon it at an early day.

"Gen. Van Antwerp, the Commissioner, has, we learn, made a contract with Messrs. Bangs Brothers & Co., for the completion of the locks and dams at Thomas, Bonaparte and Bentsport, by the first of October, 1852.

"As finally winter comes on apace and the river freezes up, steamboat navigation, like the steamboats themselves, is laid up and the public mind of Fort Des Moines can turn its attention to other things, such as ferries and a proposed change in the name of the town; as witness the following:

"JANUARY 22, 1852.

"The Town Council has finally concluded a bargain with Mr. Scott for his boats, rights and privileges in the ferries across the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers at this place. It is proposed, we understand, to run these ferries free of charge to citizens of this and adjoining counties who visit this place on business, and tax all foreign travel a small sum, say about one-half the usual rates, to defray the expense of keeping the boats, tackle, etc. in repair. It is contemplated to build a ferry house on this side of the river, that whoever may be engaged to attend the ferry shall have a comfortable place to protect him from the inclement weather, and hence be deprived of any excuse for leaving his post. This is a good idea, and will remove the cause of general complaint heretofore, that persons had to 'holler' and wait a long time, in wet and cold, for the ferryman, who had gone where he could be sheltered from both. We hope to see this plan carried out."

JANUARY 29, 1852.

"The *Star* of last week suggests that the name of our town be changed to Des Moines. The change would certainly be an improvement. It would save much time; it looks better and sounds better, and, beside, 'Fort' is to one far off always suggestive of Indians and rudeness. And why not make it Desmoines, all written together and pronounced in English. If written separate there are and ever will be two ways of pronouncing the name, the French, Day Moin, and the English, as by most now."

While the navigation of the Des Moines river remained so uncertain and railroads were regarded as doubtful, Fort Des Moines, of necessity, could not amount to much as a trading point. The pioneer town, like the present capital city had men of enterprise and business capacity. It even then contained some of the very men who still remain as its most honored citizens, and who afterward contributed chiefly to the success of its business enterprises, but so long as its only outlet consisted of a tortuous wagon-road to Keokuk it could not become a business center and afford a market for the agricultural products of the surrounding country.

It was not till 1854, when the then Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad, now the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, was completed to Iowa City, that the citizens of Des Moines became assured of railroad communication, and, in anticipation of it began to found business houses and warehouses, which gave it the appearance of a trading point of some pretensions, and the settlers throughout the surrounding country began to view it as the coming market of Central Iowa. The river, however, remained the chief hope of the people, and they continued to repose confidence in the navigation company until a later period. Steamboats continued to occasionally arrive, until finally the State, in order to evade the further rapacity of the contractors and guard the treasury from the frequent and exorbitant de-



mands of the River Company, finally parted with its title to one of the most liberal land grants and received, by way of a consideration, an old wooden scow and the assurance that no future claims would be presented. Then it was that the Des Moines river, as a channel of trade, was entirely, reluctantly and finally abandoned, and the people turned to iron rails as the forlorn hope. The iron rails did not come without concession, sacrifice and agitation, and as early as 1848 and 1849 the agitation began in Polk and the surrounding counties.

In one of the first numbers of the *Iowa Star* appeared a lengthy editorial, agitating the project of building a railroad from Chicago to Rock Island and from thence, by way of Des Moines, to Council Bluffs. In another column was a report of a railroad meeting held in Madison county, in which, among other things, were the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, Measures are now being taken for the purpose of soliciting Congress for a grant of lands to the State of Iowa, to be applied in the construction of a railroad from Rock Island by the way of Iowa City and Fort Des Moines to Council Bluffs on the Missouri river; and

Whereas, Madison county lies on a direct line from Fort Des Moines to Council Bluffs; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the citizens of Madison county feel a deep interest in the construction of said road, and that they highly commend the measures taken to forward said work.

*Resolved*, That they will always be found co-operating in such a laudible enterprise.

*Resolved*, That the adaptation of Madison county to agriculture and manufacturing should place it conspicuously on the list of intermediate points to be taken into consideration, on said route.

*Resolved*, That the chairman of this meeting appoint eleven individuals of said county, as delegates, to attend the State railroad convention, to be holden at Fort Des Moines on the second Monday of December, 1849, and that said delegates be authorized to fill all vacancies which may occur in their number.

The above resolutions were unanimously adopted by the said meeting.

Notwithstanding these early overtures made successfully to Congress, and the local agitation of the subject, it was many years before the railroad came, and Des Moines had to divide with such places as Eddyville, Oskaloosa and Iowa City, the credit and profits of unimportant and inland trading points, and such were Eddyville, Iowa City, Oskaloosa and Des Moines until near the close of the pioneer period. Keokuk, Burlington and Muscatine were the great market places of this part of the State, with the preference largely in favor of the first; once in a while an individual of more than ordinary adventuresome turn of mind, started with a drove of cattle or hogs to points as far distant as Chicago or St Louis. In one case three gentlemen entered upon the hazardous enterprise of buying a drove of fat cattle and driving them to Chicago. They crossed the Mississippi river at Burlington, and from there followed a direct route to the City of the Lakes, arriving there at the expiration of nineteen days. They could find no market even in Chicago for their cattle at that time, and so they were compelled to butcher them themselves, and then sold them on the hook at prices ranging from two and a half to three and a half cents per pound. The men made money by the operation—the total expenses of the trip amounting to ninety dollars. Notwithstanding this venture was a fortunate one the gentlemen did not repeat it, and as fatted stock became more plentiful, the stock driving business was engaged in by various persons of a speculative turn of mind who bought up the surplus cattle and hogs and drove them to the leading Iowa or Mississippi river towns where they were usually sold or shipped to St Louis. As before remarked, Keokuk was the favorite trading point for such dealers. The stock dealer of pioneer days was not



at all such a character as his successor of to-day; the disposition, equipment and furnishing of the pioneer stock dealer and the present one form a marked contrast. The basis upon which operations of this kind were carried on in those days, forms, also, a marked contrast with the basis of such operations in this day of quick returns and small profits. The dealer bought his stock and gave his note for the purchase price. After he had accumulated a drove sufficiently large he started for the market, and this, owing to the great distance and the slow movements of the fattened stock, often required weeks for the round trip. There was indeed one circumstance which expedited business. In the language of one who knows, "the hogs were good travelers." After disposing of the drove and returning, the stock dealer again made the round of his circuit and paid for the stock. If his venture proved a fortunate one, he could pay all his bills and have something left as a compensation for his trouble; if not, some of the stock raisers had to wait until the drover made another trip. The money which the drovers thus circulated through the country was principally bank bills on the State banks of Ohio and Indiana.

An incident peculiar to these times illustrating the status of commercial operations, is related of a gentleman who kept a store in this region of country, and as an adjunct more of necessity than of choice, founded in the scarcity of cash among his customers, he likewise was given to barter in farm products of which the frisky swine formed a leading factor. Mr M. was his name and he carried on quite an extensive trade with the farmers of that section, and was doing a flourishing business. However, as is generally the case with establishments of that kind, there accumulated quite a large amount of old goods, out of style and out of date. Under these circumstances, some merchants would have offered the old goods at "less than cost," or employed a loquacious auctioneer to dispose of them to the highest bidder—but not so with Mr. M. He proceeded as follows: It being a prosperous year with farmers, he entered the field early as a hog buyer, buying hogs of all sizes and descriptions; bought late and early, and bought continuously for a number of weeks, giving his notes for the purchase-money, as was customary in those days. After he had bought all the hogs in the county which were for sale, and which were old enough to travel, the word was passed around that all hogs thus purchased should be delivered at the county seat on a given day. The hogs came, filling the town and the region round about. Mr. M., in the meantime, had employed quite a force of medium-sized boys and vocal men, who, on the given day, were to take charge of the hogs and drive them to Keokuk, Mr. M. accompanying them.

Upon arriving at Keokuk Mr. M. concluded that the St. Louis market was preferable to that of Keokuk, so he chartered a boat, after dismissing all his employes, except a few of the more trusted ones who were in his secret, put the hogs on board, and having given final instructions to the remaining employes, dismissed them and himself set out for St. Louis. Upon the return of the first delegation of drovers there was some considerable uneasiness manifested by Mr. M's note holders; the former persons could give no satisfactory account of Mr. M., and it soon become whispered about that the latter had probably lost by the transaction.

After a few days the rest of the drovers returned, and upon being questioned appeared to know as little of Mr. M. as those who had preceded.



Soon it was whispered around that Mr. M. had failed, and most likely would not return. One by one came the persons of whom Mr. M. had bought hogs, and turned in their notes for goods at the store, and soon the crowd became so numerous that they could not be waited on by the force of clerks then employed; more clerks were employed, and Mr. M.'s establishment was so thronged that it resembled a rush at a savings bank in time of a panic. All styles of dry goods and clothing which had lain on the shelves for years were bought up with avidity, boxes, containing groceries which had not been opened for months, were soon emptied and were heaped up in the rear of the building; all kinds of cutlery, hardware, agricultural implements, jewelry, musical instruments, and toys, were carried off by the wagon-load. In short, there was a pressing demand for everything and anything which farmers could eat, drink or wear, both useful and ornamental, and at the end of a week Mr. M.'s entire stock, including all the old goods which had long been a drug on the market, was disposed of, and the shelves bare.

At this supreme moment Mr. M. returned with a large stock of new goods and his pockets full of money. He pretended to be greatly surprised when he found his store-room empty, and manifested great indignation when apprised of the rumors that were afloat; he even threatened to institute suit for damages against the persons who originated the libel. Mr. M., however, took no steps to prosecute his traducers, nor so much as to discover who they were. It was not many days till his new goods were on the shelves, a good healthy trade had set in, and the proprietor regained his wonted cheerfulness and urbanity. He continued to buy hogs and sell goods for many years, but his customers never again made a run on his store.

Another incident is related by a gentleman who first drove hogs to Burlington. He says that arriving at that great center of trade and traffic he sold his hogs for \$1.50 per cwt., and was compelled to weigh them on an old fashioned steelyard scales; in order to do that he took the breeching off one of his horses, and from this constructed a sort of cage in which the hogs, one at a time, were suspended while being weighed. In these pioneer days the merchants at the different local trading points would prepare a list of the banks whose bills they would accept in payment for goods, at par, what bills they would accept at a certain discount and what bills would not be received at all. These lists were posted up at a conspicuous place in the store-room, and were revised each mail day. By consulting these lists the farmers could tell before trading just what stores would receive whatever "wild cat" they had on hand and what discount would be made on each bill.

There were persons in every neighborhood who made it their particular business to go on regular trips to Keokuk, Burlington, and other trading points along the Mississippi river, for the purpose of conveying farm produce to those markets and bringing back a supply of dry goods and groceries. In the absence of bridges and improved roads these trips were attended by great difficulties and sometimes dangers. Such trips would sometimes require weeks. There was one thing which favored that kind of freighting, but little of the land was fenced and the teamster had considerable latitude, and longitude for that matter, in the selection of his route.

Of the located trading points, next after Fort Des Moines, Oskaloosa was the most popular. Although the latter place was quite a pioneer town, it



having had some three years the start of Des Moines, yet the accommodations to be found at the best tavern there were not always the most elaborate. It is related that on an occasion they had a very late breakfast at the Canfield House. It happened in this way: The landlord was aware that his supplies were exhausted the evening before, but was not particularly alarmed as he expected a fresh supply during the night, his confidence being inspired by the assurance of the arrival of his team, which he had dispatched some days previous to Keokuk for the necessary supplies to revictual his former threatened tavern. In vain did he remain awake awaiting the delayed wagon, and "oft in the still night" visit his bankrupt pantry. At length light broke forth in the east, and the crowing of the cocks announced the coming dawn; but to the ill-fated landlord appeared no provision wagon, nor was there borne on the morning air any sound of rumbling wheels or clatter of horses' hoofs. The landlord looked wistfully down the divide, but looked in vain. Finally, seized with that determination which desperation inspires, and knowing that his reputation as a landlord and the future business of his tavern depended on one supreme effort, he mounted a horse and rode to a cabin situated on the outskirts of the town, where he obtained some meal and a side of bacon, and started back on a gallop. The half dozen hungry guests sat in front of the tavern, pinning for the flesh pots of civilization, and soon their spirits rose and "their mouths began to water," for far away to the south came the plucky landlord, riding like a knight errant, waving aloft the side of bacon as a sign of relief.

Oskaloosa had some advantage over Des Moines, as it had a famous flouring mill long before the latter place, and the store rooms, by reason of being much nearer the points of supply, were usually better stocked and goods could be sold some cheaper.

Sometimes a needy settler would travel a great way to one of these points and then find, to his sorrow, that he did not have money enough to procure the needed article. An instance of this kind is at hand:

A. J. Hasty, E. J. Barker and another settler from Madison county came a distance of fifty miles to Fort Des Moines in order to purchase breaking plows and some provisions. Upon arriving here it was found that, in order to secure the articles, it was necessary for two of the party to remain and dig coal for a week for the plow maker in order to make up what they lacked in money. This was done, two remaining and one returning with the bacon and corn meal for the needy families.

Many other instances might be adduced, but this will suffice.

#### TRAPPING AND HUNTING.

The sports and means of recreation were not so numerous and varied among the early settlers as at present, but they were more enjoyable and invigorating than now.

Hunters now-a-days would be only too glad to be able to find and enjoy their favorable opportunities for hunting and fishing; and even travel hundreds of miles sometimes, counting it rare pleasure to spend a few weeks among the lakes and on the wild prairies and woodlands in hunt and chase and fishing frolics, where not half so good hunting and fishing sport are furnished as was in this vicinity twenty-five or thirty years ago. There



were a good many excellent hunters here at an early day, too, who enjoyed the sport as well as any can at the present.

Wild animals of every species known in the wilds of the West, were found in great abundance. The prairies, and woods, and streams, and various bodies of water were all thickly inhabited before the white man came and for some time afterward. Although the Indian slew many of them, yet the natural law prevailed here as elsewhere: "Wild man and wild beast thrive together."

Serpents were to be found in such large numbers and of such immense size, that some stories told by the early settlers would be incredible were it not for the large array of concurrent testimony which is to be had from the most authentic sources.

Deer, turkeys, ducks, geese, and various other kinds of choice game were plentiful, affording freely, and at the expense of killing, what are now considered the choice and costly dishes in the restaurants. The fur animals also were abundant; such as the otter, beaver, mink, muskrat, raccoon, panther, fox, wolf, wild-cat and bear.

A gentleman, who in early days lived near Skunk River, says that the grass and weeds along the river were so tall and dense and the wolves and rattlesnakes so plenty, that it was necessary to proceed with great care, and it was not prudent to start out to hunt the cattle without being provided with a large club or some other weapon of defense. A gentleman who was traveling through an adjoining county, stopped over night at a cabin where abode two lonesome and disconsolate old bachelors. They prepared supper for their guest but themselves ate none. Upon inquiry, the guest learned that during the afternoon the two men had killed two hundred and twenty-five rattlesnakes, and the remembrance of the slimy reptiles so recently slaughtered had taken away their appetite temporarily.

Deer and elk were quite numerous on these prairies for some time after the first settlements were made. These various kinds of game afforded not only pleasure but profit for those among the early settlers who were lovers of hunt and chase; and skillful hunters were not scarce in those days, in proportion to the number of inhabitants. Many interesting incidents and daring adventures occurred in connection with these hunting excursions, which the old settlers who still remain seem never tired of relating.

A gentleman, writing to friends in the East, at an early day, says:

"I am in the region of furs here. Mink, otter and beaver are plenty in their season. Possibly I may be able to bring some home with me. I wish you would give me the prices that I may rely upon getting for mink, otter and beaver. I know too little of furs to venture much in that line. I was talking with an old trapper here, who said he sold a silver gray fox skin last year for \$1, but that he had heard they were worth \$3 now; hadn't trapped much the last winter, as furs didn't sell well; that otter and beaver didn't sell, etc."

Again, in a letter written some time later, was the following, showing that there was quite a trade in furs and pelts, and that the business of hunting and trapping must have been very remunerative. In speaking so frequently of deer skins, we conclude that the supply of venison was abundant:

"Of furs, I have not been able to do anything worth speaking of. The winter has been so excessively severe in this region, that the trappers could do nothing, and no furs of any importance have, so far as I can learn, been



taken anywhere here. The stores here have had none brought in. The winter held on until the middle of March, and the spring rains came on, and the roads have been in an almost impassable state ever since, and the streams, from the melting of the snows north, and rains, have been so high that crossing any otherwise than by swimming was out of the question, and we had here only about six inches of snow this winter, and that was blown into piles. The ground froze to the depth of four feet, and when the spring rains came on, the mud was of the tallest kind. Traveling with loads was out of the question. Mails have much of the time been carried on horse-back, the carrier riding one, and leading another with the mail bags on.

"The operations here in deer skins was a grand one had I known when I came here what I do now. I bought of one of the stores here a lot of about one hundred and sixty pounds, to send home as a sample, at fifteen cents a pound, and took them home; it was during the coldest of the weather. I found, on their thawing out, that they would have to be trimmed and dried more before they would do to pack and send home. Soon after, a man who had been accustomed to come from below to buy the skins from the store, wanted them. I was satisfied at twenty-five cents a pound at weights. I purchased them quite as good as I could expect to do, taking into consideration the loss in weight by drying and trimming and expense of sending home. I offered them to him at that price, and he finally took them. My profits on them were \$15.

"I have a young merchant, who just came to this town and opened a store, now boarding with me. He has been two years in Iowa City in trade there. He told me he made \$150 last winter buying deer skins there, as they were brought into the city, at eighteen cents per pound, and selling at thirty-one cents. Most of the deer skins here were bought up by steamers going to Keokuk at twelve and a half cents, and sold in Keokuk for eighteen cents. I now know what I can do in the fall."

But it was not only valuable animals which were hunted; there were many noxious animals whose incursions to the barnyard or cultivated fields of the settler played havoc generally.

Wolves were very numerous and troublesome. It was impossible to raise sheep, and hogs as well as larger animals were not safe from the attacks of these gaunt and ferocious wild beasts. On account of their many and persistent depredations, as well as the fact that the State offered a premium on their scalps, systematic and continued efforts were made by certain individuals to capture them. In some instances poison was used, in other cases steel traps, and others had resort to their dogs and guns.

There was another kind of sport which is no longer enjoyed in the county. What it was is illustrated by the following paragraph, which appeared in the *Des Moines Star* of November 23, 1849, as follows:

" THAT BUFFALO.

"There will be a shooting match at Dudley on Christmas day next, first match for the buffalo. Ye knights of the rifle be on hand, rare sport may be expected. So clean up those old guns, and pick your flints."

THE CALIFORNIA GOLD EXCITEMENT.

No doubt the desire for gold has been a mainspring of all progress and



enterprise in the county from the beginning till the present time, and will so continue till remote ages. Usually, however, this desire has been manifested in the usual avenues of thrift, industry and enterprise. On one occasion, however, it passed the bounds of reason and assumed the character of a mania.

The gold mania first broke out in the fall of 1849, when stories began to be first spread abroad of the wonderful richness of the placer mines of California. The excitement grew daily, feeding on the marvelous reports that came from the Pacific Slope, and nothing was talked of but the achievements of the Argonauts of '49.

Instead of dying out, the fever mounted higher and higher. It was too late to cross the plains, but thousands of people throughout the State began their preparations for starting the following spring, and among the number were many in Polk county. The one great subject of discussion about the firesides and in the log cabins that winter, was the gold of California. It is said that at one time the majority of the able-bodied men of the county were unsettled in mind and were considering the project of starting to California. Even the most thoughtful and sober-minded found it difficult to resist the infection.

Wonderful sights were seen when this great emigration passed through—sights that may never be again seen in the county, perhaps. Some of the wagons were drawn by cows; other gold-hunters went on foot and hauled their worldly goods in hand-carts. The gold-hunters generally had left the moralities of life behind them, and were infested with a spirit of disorder and demoralization. The settlers breathed easier when they had passed.

Early in the spring of 1850 the rush began, one line of the California trail passing directly through this county. It must have been a scene to beggar all description. There was one continuous line of wagons from east to west as far as the eye could reach, moving steadily westward, and, like a cyclone, drawing into its course on the right and left many of those along its pathway. The gold-hunters from Polk county crowded eagerly into the gaps in the wagon-trains, bidding farewell to their nearest and dearest friends, and many of them never to be seen again on earth. Sadder farewells were never spoken. Many of the gold-hunters left their quiet, peaceful homes only to find in the "Far West" utter disappointment and death. Very, very few of them ever gained anything, and the great majority lost everything, including even "their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor." The persons who really gained by the gold excitement were those who remained on their farms and sold their produce to the gold-crazy emigrants. The rush continued until about the first of June, 1850, when the great tide began to abate, although belated gold-hunters kept passing through for some time. But the excitement began to die away, and those citizens who had judgment enough to resist the contagion now settled down in quiet to pursue the even tenor of their way.

The scene along this line, through this vicinity, is thus described by one who was an eye-witness:

"It seemed that Bedlam itself had been let loose. A continuous line of wagons stretched away to the West as far as the eye could see. If a wagon was detained by being broken down, or by reason of a sick horse or ox, it was dropped out of line and the gap closed up immediately. If a poor mortal should sicken and die, the corpse was buried hurriedly by the wayside, without coffin or burial service. When night came on, the line of



wagons was turned aside, and their proprietors would go into camp. Very soon the sound of revelry would begin around the camp-fires thickly set on every hand; first to bottle and then to cards, to the echo of the most horrid oaths and imprecations that were ever conceived or uttered since the fall of man. These poor deluded votaries of Mammon scattered that dreadful scourge, small-pox, everywhere that they came in contact with the settlers on the way. Game cards were strewn all along the line of travel. Glass bottles, after being emptied of their nefarious contents down the throats of men, were dashed against wagon wheels, pieces of which were strewn all along the road, as if to mock the madness of the advancing column of these fervent janizaries of the golden calf.

"At the time of the treaty of Gaudaloupe Hidalgo, the population of California did not exceed thirty thousand, while at the time of which we are writing (1850) there were more than one hundred and fifty thousand people who had found their way thither, of which number at least one hundred thousand were gold-hunters from the States. There had been taken from the auriferous beds of California, up to January, 1850, over \$40,000,000 in gold.

"The evil effects of this gold mania upon the moral status of the people of the United States is still seen and felt everywhere, and among all classes of society, and no man can see the end. It has popularized the worship of Mammon to an alarming extent throughout the country, and to this worship, to a great extent, is attributable the moral declension of to-day."

Years after, this county had another gold excitement, which, happily, was not so serious as the first, and did not produce the same evil effects. But it is an equally good illustration to show how quickly men will lose their sense when they hope to gain wealth more rapidly than by honest work and thrift.

The excitement of the discovery of gold at Pike's Peak, in 1859, drew off a large number of the citizens of the county, many of whom returned poorer than they went, and glad and anxious to get home again from that land of high prices and small profits from mining. We have not been able to discover that any of the gold-seekers from this county ever became "bonanza kings."

The *Des Moines Gazette* from time to time gave graphic accounts of the gold-hunters as they thronged through the county. The following has been compiled from files of that paper published during the three weeks when the rush was greatest:

List of companies which crossed the river at Des Moines for California for week ending Wednesday evening, April 17, 1850.

Persons .....	675
Wagons.....	252

Of the teams about 50 were ox teams, averaging 3 yoke to a team, 205 horse teams averaging  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to a wagon, making 717 horses.

A gentleman who had just come to Des Moines from the Bluffs says 2,000 were encamped there and he met three or four hundred between there and here.

Week ending April 24—199 teams and 540 men, making total for season of 690 teams and 1,797 persons.



Week ending May 1st—156 teams, 459 persons; total for season, 846 teams and 2,256 persons.

Next week 130 teams, 363 persons; total for season 976 teams and 2,629 persons.

Next week 73 teams, 184 persons; total for season 1,049 teams and 2,813 persons.

One whose friends had joined in this exodus to California, and met with nothing but disaster sought the aid of the muses to properly express his idea of the gold mania. The result of his meditations appeared in the form of a short poem, in the *Des Moines Journal* of February, 1851, as follows:

Oh, California gold mines what a fearful curse they've brought,  
With what heart-rending sorrows has that search for dross been fraught,  
How many tearful partings and how many lives untold  
Have been laid upon the altar of this raging thirst for gold.

#### WESTERN STAGE COMPANY.

During pioneer times public travel was exclusively by stage. The journey was often long and wearisome. The sloughs were not bridged and in the spring it was no uncommon thing for a passenger on the stage to make his journey on foot and carry a rail with which to help pry the stage out of the mire. This was "high-toned" traveling and from this may be imagined what sort of a journey was that of a lone settler and an ox team.

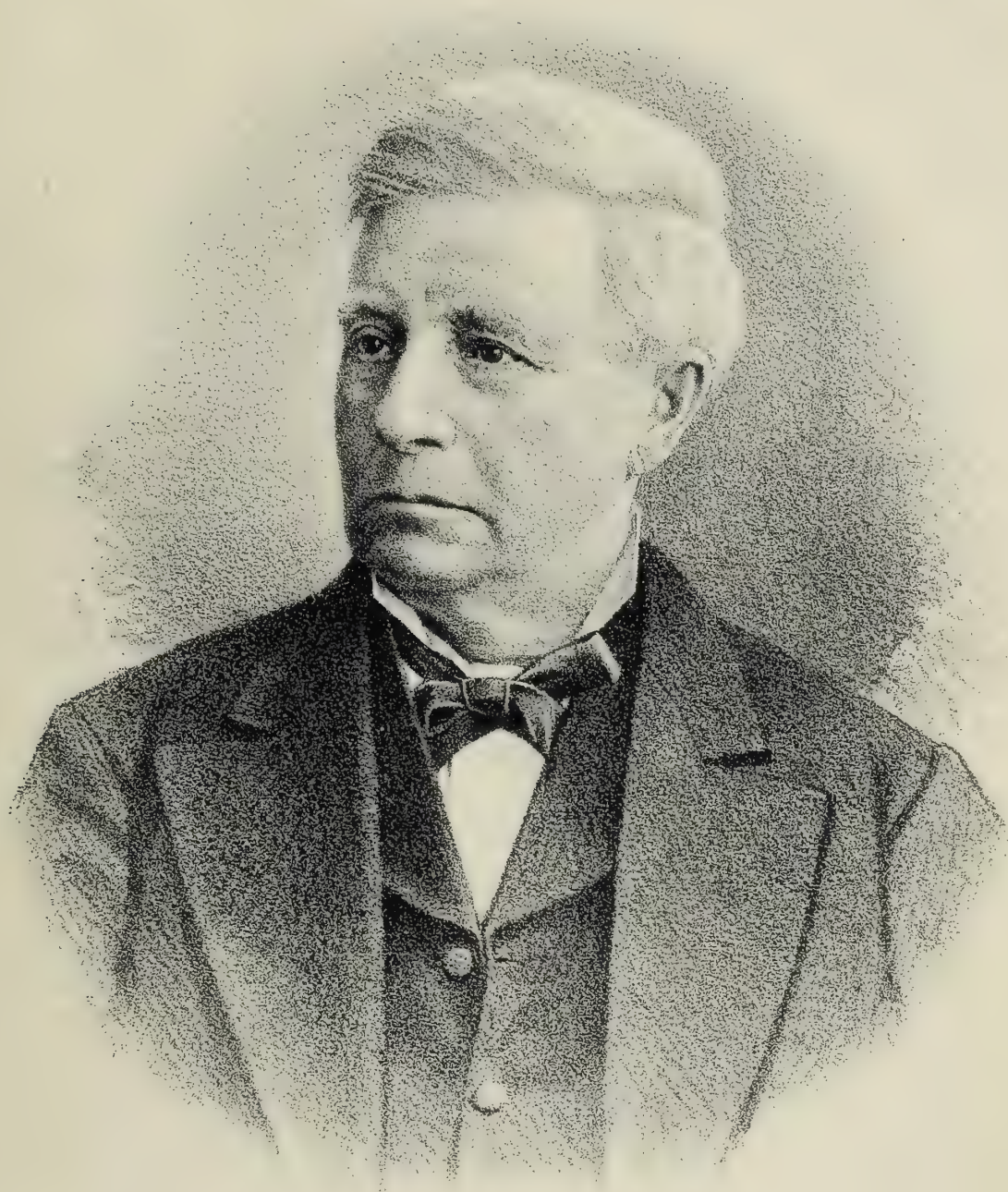
A history of the county would not be complete without mention of the transportation company, which preceded the day of railroads. It was called the Western Stage Company. Among the prominent partners of this company were W. H. Sullivan, of Columbus, Ohio, president; E. S. Alvord, of Indianapolis; Kimball Porter, of Iowa City; Messrs. Shoemaker, D. Talmadge and Campbell of Ohio, and Col. E. F. Hooker of Des Moines.

The headquarters of the company were at the Everett House in Fort Des Moines; the office of the company being located there July 1, 1854, when A. Morris was the proprietor of the hotel. The general manager of the stage lines was Col. E. F. Hooker, whose residence and business office were located near the present site of Harbach's furniture establishment. A gentleman of the name of Smith was the first agent of the company, and he was succeeded by W. H. McChesney, who died in 1858. The last agent was A. T. Johnson, who is now favorably known by the people of Des Moines and vicinity as proprietor of an omnibus line. E. B. Alvord, T. R. Fletcher, E. W. Sparhawk and E. G. Sears were secretaries of the company at various times and resided in Des Moines.

The shops and barn of the company were located on the present site of Getchell's lumber yard, corner of Eighth and Vine streets. These shops were divided into five departments; in one of them the wood work was done, in another the iron work, in the third the painting, in the fourth the horse-shoeing, and in the other the harness making, all of which were for some time under the superintendency of A. B. Woodbury.

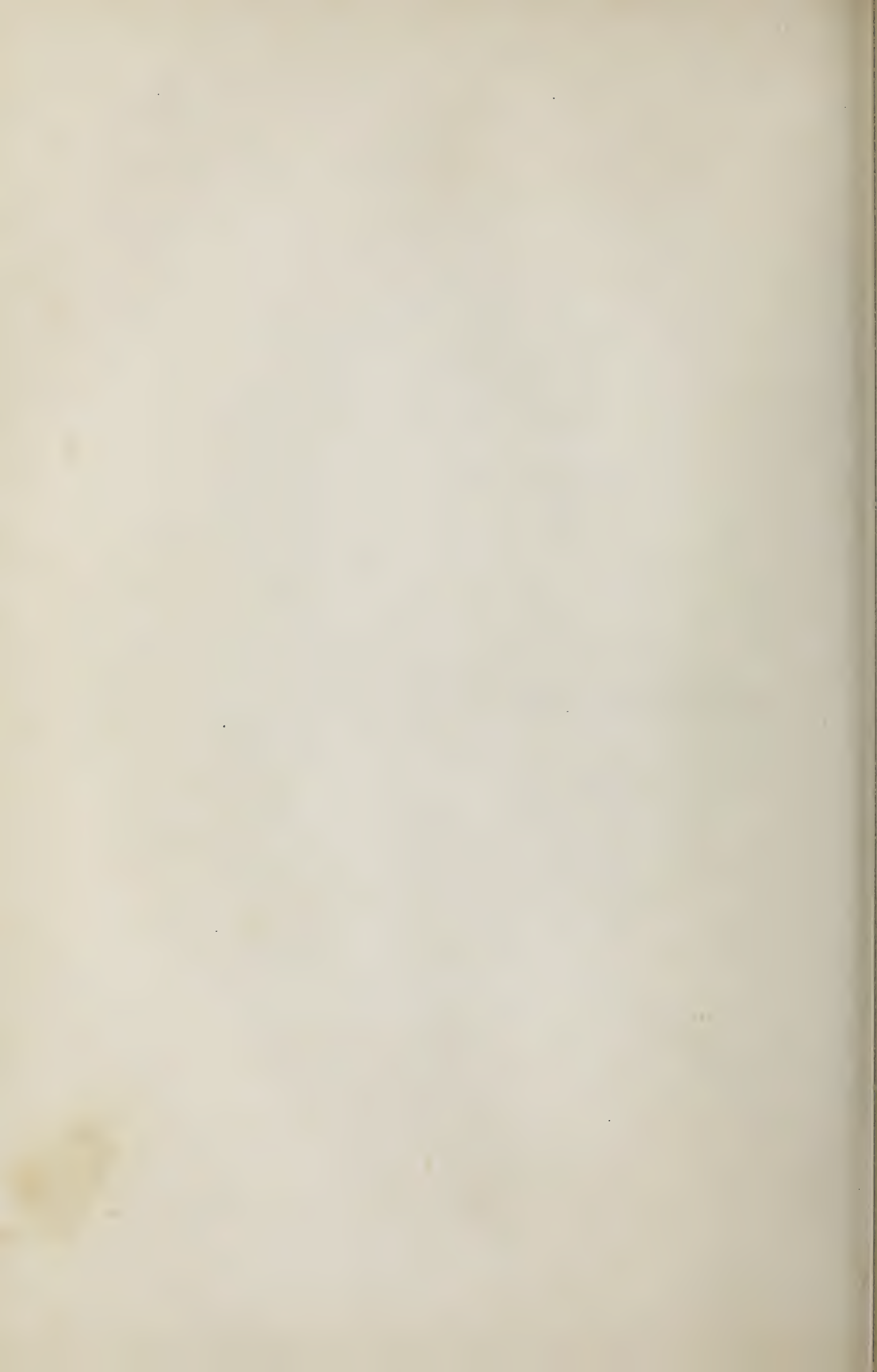
Col. E. F. Hooker retired from the superintendency of the company in 1866, and was succeeded by R. Lounsberry, who was the last one filling this office. H. B. Alvord settled up the affairs of the company at its close, with great profit to the corporation. To give some idea of the business of the company, it is proper to state in this connection that the receipts for one year on the line between Des Moines and Boone reached the extraor-





Isaac Cooper.







dinary sum of \$100,000. After the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad was completed to Council Bluffs, the Boone line fell into insignificance and the days of the Western Stage Company, as far as Iowa was concerned, were numbered. The stages of this corporation transported to Davenport, with all their personal equipments, the members of the Thirty-third and Thirty-ninth Iowa infantry, requiring just two days to take an entire regiment. In this way parts of the Second, Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth regiments were taken to their rendezvous. On the day after the adjournment, in olden times, the members of the Legislature, living abroad were either at their homes or far on the way to their destination.

The last coach belonging to the company in Des Moines was sold to James Stephenson, of Omaha, in 1874. Mr. Johnson rode on the driver's seat from the stage barn to the freight depot of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, and as he left the old vehicle to take its journey westward on the cars, he bade it an affectionate farewell. The Western Stage Company was quite an important factor in all Central Iowa. It had two lines to Council Bluffs, one to Fort Dodge, by the way of Boonesboro, and other lines reaching out in all directions. They changed from semi-weekly to tri-weekly, and then to daily trips as the country settled up and business warranted it. It was the only means of conveyance for travelers and the mails, and many were the anxious ones who waited for news or friends by the old stage company. It was like all other human agencies, in that it was fallible, and complaints were made against it. It was some of these complaints which provoked the following newspaper article in 1858:

"We notice a number of our exchanges are raking down the Western Stage Company for the manner in which they convey passengers over their lines. A little reflection will doubtless show to those who are censuring the stage company that they are wrong in their censures. The company, we think, deserves the praise of the people of Iowa for its indomitable perseverance in ploughing through snow, rain, sleet and mud for the past eight months, imperiling the lives of their drivers and teams in crossing swollen streams to accommodate the traveling public and deliver the mails at the post-offices. But few persons would endure the privations and hardships which the company has passed through in Iowa during the past eight months for double the amount they receive. We believe the company has done more to forward the mails and passengers than the public could reasonably expect at their hands, taking into consideration the awful condition of the roads. A little more work on the highways and a little more patience on the part of passengers would be a good thing just at this time."

#### CLAIM CLUBS.

"Some time before the lands were all surveyed and consequently before any were offered for sale, speculators from the East with plenty of money in their pockets, industriously scoured the country over, noted the most valuable portions, even though they were claims, and were prepared to give high prices for them when they came into market, thus robbing the first settlers who had borne the privations and hardships of the wilderness for several years of their lands, and whatever improvements they had put upon them. The homesteads which they had wrested from the primitive wilderness of prairie or forest and changed by enterprise and industry into



cultivated fields, laden with yellow corn or waving grain were liable to become the property of land-sharks, whose avaricious eyes saw the value of the land and cared little for justice or right; provided, themselves might secure a handsome profit. With longer purses they could afford to pay higher prices than the poor settler; while the latter sensible of their rights and aware of what labor, exposure and self-denial they had acquired these rights felt, in the view of these prospects, indignant and exasperated, and felt so justly."

Such is the account as given by Mr. Turrell in his reminiscences of early times, regarding the condition of affairs at the time the claim clubs first organized. He continues:

"So highly incensed did the people become at the idea of speculators overbidding them at the land sales, that they viewed every stranger with distrust, lest his errand among them should be to note the numbers of some choice tracts, and make them his own by giving prices beyond the reach of the claimant. A unity of feeling on this subject filled the entire country. They were determined to save their claims despite any effort or intervention to the contrary, and, if possible, their intention was to pay no more than the lowest government price. Strangers passing through the country had to be careful not to meddle with the lands claimed, otherwise than honestly buying them from the possessors. If the object was thought to be different, if they were suspected of being engaged in any scheme for the unjust deprivation of any settler of what were considered his unquestionable rights, they at once incurred the hostile feeling of every inhabitant, and were not safe until they had entirely left the country.

"It soon became evident that some regular organization was needed among the settlers the better to control any outbreaks of popular rage, and cause non-residents to pay due respect to the claims which had been made, as also to prevent difficulties among the settlers themselves, the dishonest of whom did not scruple to take advantage of a neighbor's temporary absence, sickness or remoteness from aid, and 'jump his claim,' that is, take and hold possession of it *vi et armis*, depriving him totally of his rights in the premises. The settlers, or citizens as they may now more properly be called, of Polk county, held a meeting to consider the proper course to pursue, and as the document which reports their proceedings is particularly interesting, we give it entire. Through the kindness of Benj. Bryant, Esq., in whose possession it has been preserved, a copy of it has been procured for this work:

"At a public meeting of the citizens of Polk county, Iowa, held on the 8th day of April, 1848, at Fort Des Moines, W. H. Meachem was called to the chair, and L. D. Winchester elected secretary of the meeting.

"The object of the meeting was then stated by the chairman to be to adopt measures for the security and protection of the citizens of said county in their claims against speculators, and all persons who may be disposed wrongfully to deprive settlers of their claims by preemption or otherwise.

"Dr. Brooks being called upon, made a speech appropriate to the occasion, as also did Mr. Myers.

"On motion of the secretary, the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting, to-wit: Winchester, Mitchell, Scott, Sypher and Saylor.

"The committee reported the following resolutions:



1. *Resolved*, That we will protect all persons who do or may hold claims, against the interference of any person or persons, who shall attempt to deprive such claim-holders of their claims by preemptions or otherwise.

2. *Resolved*, That we will, in all cases, discountenance the speculator or other person who shall thus attempt any innovation upon the homes of the rightful settlers; that we will not hold any fellowship with such person, and that he be regarded a nuisance in the community.

3. *Resolved*, That no person shall be allowed to preempt or purchase in any form from the government, any land which shall be held as a claim, unless he shall first obtain the consent of the claimant.

4. *Resolved*, That the filing of an intention to preempt, contrary to the rights of the settler, be regarded as an attempt to wrongfully deprive the citizen of his home and his claim.

5. *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed, and that it shall be their duty to inquire into and adjust all difficulties and contentions, in cases where claims are in dispute.

6. *Resolved*, That it shall be the duty of said committee to notify any person who shall preempt or attempt to do so, by filing his intentions to preempt, the claim of any other person, to leave the vicinity and the county; and that they have authority to enforce a compliance with said notice.

7. *Resolved*, That we will sustain and uphold such committee in their decisions, and in the discharge of all their duties as defined in the foregoing resolutions.

8. *Resolved*, That all persons be invited to sign the foregoing resolutions, and that the signers pledge themselves to be governed by, and to aid in sustaining the same.

“The above resolutions were unanimously adopted.

“On motion, the following named gentlemen were appointed a committee to adjust claims: J. B. Scott, John Saylor, P. B. Fagan, Thomas Mitchell and Thomas Henderson.

“On motion, the meeting adjourned.

“W. H. MEACHEM. *Chairman.*

“L. D. WINCHESTER, *Secretary.*”

The resolutions were signed by the following named persons:

W. H. MEACHEM.

J. B. SCOTT.

P. B. FAGAN.

T. HENDERSON.

T. CRABTREE.

W. A. SCOTT.

W. WEAR.

JOHN MYERS.

T. MCCALL.

J. THOMPSON.

WM. BRADFORD.

N. BALL.

J. BUNDRUIN.

JOSEPH DEFORD.

J. M. KIRKBRIDE.

JOHN SAYLOR.

JOHN HAYES.

J. H. FINCH.

P. NEWCOMER.

DAYTON HARRIS.

JOHN BENNETT.

D. S. COCKERHAM.

BENJ. BENNETT.

J. T. THOMPSON.

N. REEVES.

WM. COOPER.

JOHN McMAHAN.

WM. HUGHES.

A. L. DEAN.

P. WEAR.

E. KEELER.

JAMES ANDERSON.

J. CHURCH.

H. EVERLY.

C. B. MYERS.

D. L. JEWETT.

DAVID NORRIS.

WM. BUSIC, JR.

CHAS. KURVEY.

R. A. HARBAN.

J. D. MCGLOTHLIN.

WM. LOWER.

JACOB BAYCUS.

SOLOMON BALES.

GEO. DAILY.

L. GARRETT.

A. N. HAYES.

G. W. LACY.



GEORGE KNOOP.  
 ASA FLEMMING.  
 THOS. GILPIN.  
 JOHN MILLER.  
 D. S. BOWMAN.  
 CHARLES MURROW.  
 ROBT. HOPKINS.  
 JOSEPH KEENEY.  
 JAMES PHILLIPS.  
 L. D. WINCHESTER.  
 JOHN SAYLOR.  
 T. MITCHELL.  
 BENJ. SAYLOR.  
 H. D. HENDRICKS.  
 T. CAMPBELL.  
 G. MAGINNISS.  
 J. C. JONES.  
 J. FREDERICK.  
 R. W. SYPPER.  
 SAM'L. KELLOGG.  
 WM. GARRETT.  
 W. F. AYERS.  
 JOHN S. DEAN.  
 ELI KEELER.  
 GEORGE OGLEVIE.  
 WM. KUREN.

T. K. BROOKS.  
 JOSEPH MYERS.  
 J. TRIBEE.  
 J. G. TUTTLE.  
 B. PERKINS.  
 JACOB WINTER.  
 D. HAWORTH.  
 S. W. McCALL.  
 MONTGOMERY McCALL.  
 A. W. HOBSON.  
 B. F. FREDERICK.  
 WM. BUSIO, SR.  
 E. COMPTON.  
 JOHN WILDY.  
 J. HARRIS.  
 H. HUNTINGTON.  
 JOHN BAIRD.  
 W. B. BINTE.  
 B. J. SAYLOR.  
 GEORGE KRYSSER.  
 C. STUTSMAN.  
 D. S. MEARTS.  
 C. S. EVANS.  
 DAVID MILLER.  
 JAMES McROBERTS.  
 FRANKLIN NAGLE.

Several other meetings followed this first one throughout the summer of 1848, and the last one was held during the same year just a short time before the land sales began at Iowa City. This meeting was an immense affair, its chief object being to elect a bidder to attend the sales.

R. L. Tidrick was elected bidder, and a platoon of men were selected from the club whose duty it was to thoroughly arm themselves and accompany the bidder in the capacity of an escort. Mr. Tidrick and his body-guard attended the sales, and such a formidable array did they present that the rights of the settlers were not interfered with. The claims were ultimately secured at the minimum price of \$1.25 per acre, and the matter was as a general thing finally adjusted amicably.

There were, however, a few instances in which difficulties sprung up that were not so amicably adjusted. We reproduce two incidents of this character as related by Mr. Turrell in his reminiscences.

"In the Spring of 1849 occurred what was called the Flemming and Perkins difficulties which, arising from a subject particularly relating to the settlers, threatened for a time to prove very serious. The difficulty at first sprung from a contention about land. Asa Flemming had made a claim a few miles below Des Moines, and B. Perkins, a neighbor, endeavored to preempt it, and had actually filed his intention to that effect. Perkins' fraudulent scheme being discovered caused a great excitement in the vicinity, and many and dire were the imprecations invoked upon his head. It was also rumored that one Holland had been a partner of Perkins in the movement, and was to furnish the money with which to obtain the patent



from the United States, but the truth of this report was never fully substantiated.

"Perkins and Flemming were both members of the claim club, whose rules and regulations have already been given, and this circumstance proving fully the perfidious character of the former, enlisted an additional hatred against him. Non-residents and strangers, the settlers expected, would encroach upon their rights. Such they were vigorously watching, and were prepared to counteract and resist any innovations from such sources; but that one of their own citizens—one who was a member of an organization for the mutual protection of all—who had bound himself to abide by the club laws, and whose interests if jeopardized would have been amply guarded from danger would prove recreant to every sentiment of integrity, justice and honor, was unthought of, unexpected, and therefore the more condemned and detested. Under the circumstances Flemming easily succeeded in effecting a combination of the settlers residing near him for the protection of his claim, and to administer exemplary punishment to Perkins. The members of the claim club were all ready to assist, for the interests of one were the interests of the whole community. If Perkins should succeed in his plans others would follow his example; a claim would soon be of no value, and a general disturbance arose throughout the whole country.

"Mr. Perkins being found one day in the vicinity of the claim in dispute, the settlers, led by Flemming, resolved to wreak their vengeance upon him, and armed and equipped themselves for that purpose. Perkins, however, became aware of their plans before they could secure him, and on their approach 'stood not upon the order of his going,' but mounted a horse and fled at once. Several shots were fired at him without effect, and the terrified fugitive flying for his life,

'Stayed not for brake, and he stopped not for stone,'

until he arrived at Fort Des Moines. With a horse covered with sweat and trembling with fatigue, himself without a hat or coat and almost frantic with the delusion that his pursuers were close upon him, he reached the Raccoon ferry, and eagerly besought the ferryman, Alex. Scott, to lose not a moment in crossing him over the ferry into town, where he hoped to find a secure asylum from his bloodthirsty enemies.

"Safely ensconced in Fort Des Moines, Perkins in a few days recovered from his recent fright, and growing valorous at the abuse of his foes, and the distance from danger, contrary to the advice of his friends, swore out a warrant for the arrest of Flemming, whom only he could identify, charging him with shooting with intent to kill. Flemming was subsequently arrested by George Michael, a constable, and brought before Benj. Luce, Esq., for examination. Luce's office was in a building formerly a part of the Fort, situated near the Point. Its site is at present occupied by a German grocery.

"While Flemming was upon his trial a mob of his friends armed to the teeth, surrounded and broke into the office, carrying away the prisoner by main force and bidding defiance to the authorities. Resistance to this mob was not for a moment thought of. Probably the unfavorable opinion entertained for Perkins by the citizens of Fort Des Moines led them to look more leniently upon so dangerous a proceeding; but it is more likely that



the absence of force on the side of the law and the suddenness of the attack rendered any opposition unavailing, and, therefore, was not attempted. Flemming, rescued from the bonds of the law, was triumphantly escorted to his home with every demonstration of success and exultation.

"He was afterward re-arrested, and again did the mob endeavor to rescue him, but their presence was expected. When some eighty of these were seen on the other side of the Raccoon river, brandishing their weapons and loudly calling for the ferryboat to take them over, the good people of Des Moines grew nervous with excitement, and nothing less than a battle was expected. James Phillips, then coroner, but in the delirium of the exciting crisis, and doubtless over-stimulated by a few extra potations of brandy, styling himself a major in the army of the United States, proclaimed martial law in the town, and went around to all the stores, commanding the proprietors to lock up their houses in order to save their goods from pillage, arm themselves and be ready to act under orders. Many of them did so. A large crowd collected at the 'Point' where the band of insurgents could be plainly seen, endeavoring to gain passage over the stream, and could be heard uttering loud threats against every power, judicial, executive and military in Fort Des Moines.

"But by the coolness and intrepidity of Alex. Scott, the ferryman, their riotous project was completely frustrated. He calmly and firmly refused to take them over unless they unarmed themselves. They stormed, cursed, threatened, but not an inch would he let the boat go until they stacked their arms, and laid aside every offensive weapon. Unmoved by their threats and unprovoked by their maledictions, Scott resolutely adhered to his purpose, and finally the mob sullenly stacked their arms, and then, and not till then, were they ferried across the Raccoon.

"Armed intervention was no longer practicable, and Flemming was examined, the charge found true and he was obliged to give bonds for his appearance at the next term of the district court. However, he finally escaped as the grand jury failed to indict him. Perkins found his conduct, in reference to preempting Flemming's land, so universally condemned, and himself an object of such general detestation, that he was glad to execute to Flemming a bond, in which it was stipulated that the latter should have a warranty deed for the claim in dispute, so soon as a patent could be procured from the government, upon paying to Perkins the sum of one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre. The execution of this bond ended all persecution, suits and riots in the case, but Perkins was but little esteemed ever afterward."

The account of the Holland difficulty as related by Mr. Turrell is as follows:

"Holland was trading through the country, stopping at various places where his business demanded, and among the rest at Fort Des Moines. While here some malicious person reported that he was a speculator, and was engaged in selecting choice claims, which he intended to purchase. He was also suspected of being connected with Perkins in his attempted frauds. These statements, although false as far as is known, being spread far and wide among the settlers, caused no little excitement, and their exasperation soon raised to that pitch that a crowd of them resolved to give Mr. Holland a sample of pioneer justice, in the prompt application of that notorious branch of jurisprudence which Judge Lynch has the merit of introducing. Holland was made aware of the inhospitable intention, but he took it very



coolly, manifesting no uneasiness whatever. He cared not a whit for the mob, whether they were many or few, or however they were armed or infuriated. He was a match for them and would meet them, and had no doubt they would go away faster than they came. They probably would not come near him at all, and if they did it was all right. He knew how to fix them; and so he did.

"However, they came, a mob of fierce, determined, bloodthirsty men, bent on taking the most signal and exemplary vengeance. The infuriated crew numbered about thirty. Their oaths and threats loaded the air with their pestilential burden. Surrounding Holland's house with a guard of armed men, to prevent the possibility of his escape, the ringleader ordered him to come forth and meet his doom, the doom of all men who should tamper with the interests of Polk county by fraudulent schemes. As called for, Holland appeared, told the mob he was willing to submit to their will if they would first allow him to make a speech. None could deny permission though some viewed it with impatience, and Holland mounting a box that stood near, and gazing with calm, unmoving eye into the faces of his hostile auditory commenced his vindication.

"He was an orator and accustomed to sway at will the minds of an audience and direct the feelings of his hearers into any channel he chose. With a voice whose deep, impressive and skillfully inflected tones arrested and held spellbound the most careless listener, with language, if imaginative, which clothed every thought with the most fascinating garb, and, if argumentative, in an impregnable armor and the mysterious, undefinable spirit of eloquence, permeating through and rendering irresistibly powerful every tone, word and gesture, he stirred the hearts of the murderous crowd, impatient for his blood, and turned their sympathies enthusiastically in his favor. Their faces, before distorted with rage, were wreathed with smiles, not only of friendship but of admiration. Their hands, which lately had clinched with angry grasp the most deadly weapon, were frankly extended toward him with all the kindness of intimacy and respect. At the conclusion of his speech they all asked his pardon for the wrong they had done in the impetuosity of their passion, conceived and nearly accomplished, and, having assured Holland of their unfaltering attachment, they withdrew in the very best of humor to the nearest grocery where each drank a glass of whisky in commemoration of the occasion, the expense of which Holland, who accompanied them, generously defrayed."

Numerous other incidents might be related growing out of these claim difficulties, some of which were even more serious than the ones related, and others which are amusing rather than pathetic.

In an adjoining county the claim club, having taken possession of two claim jumpers, were escorting them to a calm, sequestered spot, where the tar and feathers could be administered in the most approved method, when one of the prisoners, overcome with a sense of his guilt and excited to the point of desperation by a feeling of the great disgrace which was to be heaped upon him, stabbed himself and soon after died from the effects of the wound.

In one of the first papers published in the State we find the following account of a claim difficulty. While it is not very amusing it is not pathetic, but, as it well illustrates the determination as well as the forbearance of the early settlers, we copy it. It is entitled



## " A BORDER SKETCH.

"Traveling, last summer, through the frontier counties of Iowa, and one day becoming somewhat weary, I put up a short time before night at the principal inn of a little town, which, for the present incident, I shall call Cambridge. Supper not yet being ready, and finding my hotel somewhat deserted, I concluded to take a stroll through the village, and seeing quite a crowd collected about a common covered wagon which stood in the direction I had taken, I soon mingled among them, hoping to gain some information, or, perchance, to see some familiar face. My acquaintance, however, did not embrace any of the crowd, though I cannot say I did not receive some information.

"The wagon contained two men; one a regular-looking out-and-out frontiersman; the other a merry son of Erin, who seemed to enjoy everything and rejoiced that he lived, which, perhaps, was the result of himself and his companion being fully 'half-seas over.'

"They were on their way, or, rather, intended to proceed to the land office at Fairfield to secure the title of some government land, and, as is sometimes the case with men in their condition, were very independent citizens; plenty of money, whisky, good span of horses and a wagon, they felt themselves a little above the ordinary, and, of course, only condescended to hear what some of the crowd had to communicate to them.

"It seems, as I learned from a good natured Hoosier who stood looking on, that the team had just been stopped by the good citizens to 'argue the question' as to the propriety of entering a tract of land, for which purpose they had started, upon the ground that the claim belonged to another person.

"Through the influence of this other person, the citizens generally had given judgment in his favor; and if Judge Lynch was not presiding, it was because the 'committee' were not present to order summary justice to be done, all governments, I believe, taking measures to prevent the commission of offenses as well as to punish the offender.

"Our teamsters were quietly requested to return and abandon their purpose, expostulated with and even threatened with subsequent punishment if they persisted in and accomplished their design, but all to no purpose; go they would, and as yet they had done nothing more than declare their intention, it was deemed sufficient to administer to them but light specimens of retributive justice.

"Accordingly, some half dozen began quite a pleasant conversation with our patrons of the liquor-dealer at the front end of the wagon, while the hinder wheels, through the quiet efforts of some half dozen more, were undergoing the process of losing their linch-pins.

"This being accomplished, they were permitted to proceed in the even tenor of their way.

"Nature seems, and wisely too, to have constituted all men differently, and, allowing the 'claim jumpers' to have been 'tenants in common' and alike partakers in the contents of the jug, the effect produced upon them fully justified that, even in this case, there was no exception to the rule—the one being in his opinion much more intelligent, wealthy, generous and capable than the other, and in consequence of thus being the *tighter*, as a matter of course insisting in his ability, took command of the



team, and they thus proceeded on their 'winding way' anxiously watched by a number of urchins and 'big boys' to witness their discomfiture.

"Now it so chanced that when they had driven about a mile the horses seemed inclined to take a right-hand road which diverged from the right one, slightly at first, but finally led off and was lost in the bottom timber, such as is very common in that region, and which more than once betrayed me, ere I knew it, into a settlement of stumps.

"They proceeded on their wood-road out of sight without any disaster, much to the chagrin of many of the watchers, and after a short walk I returned to the hotel.

"About sunset my attention was arrested by a shout of boys, and stepping to the door, I discovered, in the same direction it had come in the afternoon, the wagon—minus, however, both hinder wheels, by reason of which the axles were doing ample justice in the moist earth.

"The wagon being again surrounded, the soberer innate recognized a face among the crowd.

"'Hallo, Young,' said he, 'is that you?'

"'Aye, aye,' replied Young.

"'How long have you been here?'

"'Do you mean since I came here?'

"'Thunder! yes.'

"'About three years.'

"'Thunder, Young! you needn't think I am drunk. Didn't I see you in Cambridge to-day?'

"'You did. I think you must have made a quick trip to Fairfield.'

"'To Fairfield! Why, Young, you must be drunk. Ain't we in Fairfield?'

"'Fairfield! No, sir; you are in Cambridge.'

"'Cambridge—the devil! Why, Young, you know there's no hillside like this in Cambridge—no sirree! I'm not that drunk yet, Young.'

"'Indeed, sir,' said Young, 'your hind wheels are gone; you are on the level ground—it's only your wagon-bed.'

"'Oh, Young, don't be trying to fool a feller this way? That cuss didn't get you to come here to keep us from entering that land!'

"'Just stick your head outside that wagon-cover and satisfy yourself where you are,' replied Mr. Young.

"Crawling up to the end-gate and taking a view, he began to realize the truth, drunk as he was, that they had only been winding about through the timber, and were no further advanced now than in the middle of the afternoon.

"Turning to his companion: 'Patrick!' shouted he, 'we've played the devil! Here we are in Cambridge yet, and the hind wheels gone—stir up here!'

"Patrick, however, who had some time before released the reins, was close bordering on dreamland, and only muttered out to 'dhrive on, and don't be a-jawin' thravelers.'

"Patrick's companion, finding himself called upon to exercise some judgment to extricate themselves, signified his intention to return on the track of his axles in search of his wheels.'

"Sundry remarks from the crowd that they, the men of the two-wheeled wagon, were puppies, dogs, cowards, etc., had the effect of bringing Pat-



rick's companion on *terra firma*, and there, divesting himself of coat and hat, very unsolemnly made oath that he could whip any man who said such things of them, and thereupon elevating both feet from the ground at the same time, made an effort to smack his feet together.

"Finding that no one would brave the danger of making any of the charges to his face, he gathered his apparel and started in search of his wheels.

"Tracing in the dust, and by the aid of a friendly moon till he could no longer observe the marks, he set about a search for the wheels, and after a fruitless search of an hour or more, returned to town to find his wagon upset and Patrick still in it and occupying the bows for a pillow; he seemed, however, to be slightly opposed to the inverse plan of bedding, for on the reappearance of his companion with a 'Hallo, Patrick,' he only stammered out something about a 'long trip' and 'rough roads.'

"The truth is, that when some of the boys found that the wheels were to be looked for they made a forced march, found the wheels and hid them away in the grass so that a sober man, in day time, would have been excused for not finding them.

"To cut short the facts of the incident, for facts they are, the two teamsters were taken to a convenient branch and there threatened with immediate immersion if they did not renounce their intentions, which they unhesitatingly did. Patrick, however, was scarcely responsible for his promise on the occasion, even taking the duress out of the question, for on going to the branch, on which he required a 'right and left scene supporter,' he complained that there was 'a devilish crowd wanten land.'

"Having, however, obtained their solemn promise not to meddle with the 'claim,' they were conducted to my hotel and provided with comfortable quarters.

"Next morning they were duly sober, wagon top undermost, two wheels gone, horses missing and jug broken.

"The same men who but yesterday had helped to do all this, now assisted to restore everything that could be done by them, and the horses having strayed home, the real owner of the 'claim'—who had been about all the time—actually lent them his horse and procured another from mine host, who, by the way, took no small part in effecting a reconciliation of the parties. They rigged again their team, and claim-owner and claim jumpers, side by side, started to their several homes."

#### SURVEYS.

The reader is doubtless aware that the original subdivision of land into townships and sections was made under the direction of the general government, and was entirely independent of county organization. The subdivision of territory into counties was done by the direction and authority of the Territorial or State Legislature; the subdivision of counties into voting precincts or civil townships was by the direction and authority of the Board of County Commissioners or Supervisors, but the subdivision of land into congressional townships and sections was entirely independent of all State or county authority, done by deputy surveyors appointed by the Surveyor-General and generally completed before the county was organized.

The system of land surveys provides for the division of the country into small, square portions of uniform size, varying from that shape only when



large rivers; lakes or sea borders make it necessary. To begin such a division of land there must of necessity be some fixed points to measure from. The first lines starting from such points are of two kinds: *Principal Meridians*, running north and south, and *Base Lines*, running east and west. The surveys, of course, began in the eastern part of the United States where the country was first settled, and the first line established was called the *First Principal Meridian*. As the surveys extended further west other *Principal Meridians* were established. The land surveys of Polk county are reckoned from the *Fifth Principal Meridian*. The point which fixes the location of this line is the mouth of the Arkansas river; it runs due north through Missouri and the eastern part of Iowa and ends at the bank of the Mississippi river at the boundary line between Clayton and Dubuque counties. At a distance of six miles west of this line extends another line parallel to the principal meridian, and all the land lying between these two parallel lines is called *Range One, West*. At a distance of six miles from this second line extends another parallel line, and all the land lying between these two lines is called *Range Two, West*. And so on are these ranges numbered till we come to Polk county, the eastern boundary of which is the twenty second line drawn parallel with the principal meridian; six miles west of this extends another line and all the land lying between the two is called *Range Twenty-two, West*.

The point which fixes the location of the *Base Line* is the mouth of the St. Francis river, in Arkansas. This line runs east and west and six miles north of it extends another line parallel to it; all the land lying between these two lines is called *Township One, North*. North of this second line extends a third parallel line and the land included between them is called *Township Two, North*, and so on till we come to the line forming the southern boundary of Polk county, which is the seventy-seventh numbering from the base line; six miles north of this extends the seventy-eighth parallel line and all the land lying between the two parallels is called *Township Seventy-eight*. It will be observed that these lines cross each other at intervals of six miles, thus forming square parcels of land six miles square. Such parcels are called congressional townships, and in the description of all real estate the name of the congressional, and not the civil township is used, because the former is unchangeably fixed, while the latter is subject to frequent change of boundaries and name.

In surveying lands it is customary and necessary to first run the township lines. Upon investigation we find that the township lines of all the townships in Polk county were run prior to 1847. After the township lines were run then each township was subdivided into sections, which work was usually known as sectionizing. The work of surveying the public lands was in charge of the Surveyor-General, who let the work to deputy surveyors. The deputy surveyors, who supervised the work in the various townships of this county, with the date when it was done, and also the time when the work was certified by the Surveyor-General, are given herewith. A surveying party usually consisted of seven persons; one chief in charge of the instrument, two chain-bearers, one stake driver, one flagman, one wagoner and one cook. The party generally worked every day, regardless of the state of the weather, and slept at night in a tent with which they were provided. This tent was usually pitched near the center of the township, and here also were the provisions and cooking utensils. They usually



took two meals each day, one early in the morning before beginning work and the other late in the evening after returning to camp.

The following is a record of the surveys of Polk county:

Township 77, range 22; surveyed by deputy surveyor Jesse Williams; commenced October 17, 1847, and finished November 1, 1847.

Township 78, range 22; by Samuel Jacobs; commenced August 6 and finished August 21, 1847.

Township 79, range 22; by Samuel Jacobs; commenced August 22, and finished August 29, 1847.

Township 80, range 22; by John D. Evans; commenced September 16, and finished September 23, 1847.

Township 81, range 22; by John D. Evans; commenced September 8, and finished September 15, 1847.

Township 78, range 23; by Samuel W. Durham; commenced November 4, and finished November 19, 1847.

Township 79, range 23; by Samuel W. Durham; commenced September 6, and finished September 11, 1847.

Township 80, range 23; by Joseph Morehead; commenced June 25, and finished July 3, 1847.

Township 81, range 23; by Joseph Morehead; commenced September 6, and finished September 13, 1847.

Township 78, range 24; by S. W. Durham; commenced October 20, and finished November 3, 1847.

Township 79, range 24; by S. W. Durham; commenced September 13, and finished September 27, 1847.

Township 80, range 24; by Joseph Morehead; commenced July 5, and finished July 16, 1847.

Township 81, range 24; by Joseph Morehead; commenced July 17, and finished July 24, 1847.

Township 78, range 25; by S. W. Durham; commenced October 4, and finished October 19, 1847.

Township 79, range 25; by S. W. Durham; commenced September 25, and finished October 2, 1847.

Township 80, range 25; by Joseph Morehead; commenced August 25, and finished September 4, 1847.

Township 81, range 25; by Joe Morehead; commenced July 25, and finished August 5, 1847.

From the foregoing it will be seen that it required about one week to complete the survey of one township.

#### FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

Of course no lands could be sold till they were surveyed, and as the surveys were not completed till late in the year 1847, it follows that but little land was entered prior to the year 1848.

When one township was surveyed the land in that township could be sold, and as we have already seen that the surveys were all completed during the year 1847, it follows that the lands were ready for sale in 1848. In examining the book of original entry we were able to find but one or two entries made in 1847. During the year 1848 considerable land was entered, though probably not so much as during the following year. We have carefully compiled a list of all the lands entered during the first land sales,



together with the date of entry and names of purchaser. The following is the result:

## TOWNSHIP 77, RANGE 22.

State of Iowa, sec 1, Jan 12, 1847.

Thos. C. McCall, se qr, sec 2, Dec 18, 1848.

Thos. C. McCall, sw qr, sec 2, Dec 18, 1848.

## TOWNSHIP 78, RANGE 22.

Susannah Hendrick, sw qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Jefferson Robertson, se qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Christopher Smith, nw qr, sec 8, Nov 11, 1848.

Thos. Black, sw qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.

Robert Warren, ne qr of ne qr, sec 18, Oct 30, 1848.

William A. Porter, e hf of sw qr, sec 18, Oct 16, 1848.

Joseph Powers, nw qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

Valentine Boutwright, sw qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

George C. Rees, w hf of nw qr and w hf of sw qr, sec 22, Nov 23, 1848.

Patrick Kelley, ne qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.

Nathan Cowley, se qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.

Ezekiel Jennings, lots No 8, 9, 11 and 12, sec 30, Oct 30, 1848.

Robert Warren, w hf of nw qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Holiday Wiley, lot No 2, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Holiday Wiley, ne qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

David Johnson, n hf nw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

James McCollam, nw of ne, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

Chas. Hunter Hamlin, sw of nw qr and nw of sw qr, sec 36, Nov 17, 1848.

William Howard, se of sw qr, sec 36, Nov 23, 1848.

William Howard, se qr, sec 36, Nov 23, 1848.

## TOWNSHIP 79, RANGE 22.

Blewford Barlow, se qr of ne qr and ne qr of se qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.

Blewford Barlow, e hf of sw qr and w hf of se qr, sec 23, Oct 30, 1848.

George Barlow, w hf of ne qr and se qr of ne qr, and se qr of nw qr sec 23, Oct 30, 1848.

Bluford Barlow, w hf of sw qr, sec 23, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. Mitchell, sw qr of sw qr, sec 24, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. Mitchell, w hf of nw qr and nw qr of sw qr, sec. 25, Oct 40, 1848.

Thos. Mitchell, nw qr of nw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. Mitchell, e hf of ne and e hf of se qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

## TOWNSHIP 80, RANGE 22.

Michael Lavish, s hf of ne qr and s hf of nw qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Michael Lavish, ne of sw qr and n hf of se qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Michael Lavish, nw qr of sw qr, sec 9, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, sw qr, sec 23, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, se qr, sec 23, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, nw qr, sec 26, Oct 10, 1848.



James Monroe Gates, e hf of sw qr and w hf of se qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, w hf of sw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, nw of se qr, and e hf of ne qr, and sw qr of ne qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.

William Frederick, e hf of se qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.

George Barlow, sw of se qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.

James Monroe Gates, ne qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

Eli Trullinger, nw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

James Monroe Gates, nw qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 81, RANGE 22.

John Penn s hf of sw qr, and nw qr of sw qr, sec 3, July 18, 1847.

John Penn, ne qr of se qr, sec 4, July 18, 1847.

#### TOWNSHIP 78, RANGE 23.

John Barlow, sw qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

Lewis Barlow, lots Nos 5, 6, 11 and 12, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

George Barlow, lots Nos 2, 3 and 4, sec 2, Oct 31, 1840.

Jacob Frederick, se qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Frederick, lots 5, 6, 11 and 12, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Frederick, sw qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Frederick, lots Nos 1, 2, 3 and 4, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Frederick, lots Nos 7, 8, 9 and 10, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Harris, lots Nos 1, 2 and 8, sec 6, Oct 30, 1848.

George Curran, se qr, sec 6, Oct 30, 1848.

Samuel Harvey, nw qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

David F. Randolph, ne qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. H. Napier, nw of se qr, and ne of sw qr, and w hf of sw qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Lyle Garrett, e hf of se qr, and sw qr of se qr, and se of sw qr, sec 8, Nov 4, 1848.

William Stuart, w hf of ne qr, sec 12, Oct 16, 1848.

James N. Stuart, e hf of nw qr, and e hf of sw qr, sec 12, Oct 16, 1848.

Jesse B. Grimstead, w hf of nw qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.

J. D. Vice, se qr, sec 14, Oct 30, 1848.

Lewis Barlow, sw qr, sec 14, Oct 30, 1848.

Peter Newcomer, n hf of ne qr, and lots Nos 1 and 2, sec 18, Oct 30, 1848.

Peter Newcomer, lots Nos 3, 4 and 5, and se qr of nw qr, and nw qr of se qr, sec 18, Oct 30, 1848.

Peter Newcomer, e hf se qr, and nw of se qr, and e qr of ne qr, sec 18, Oct 30, 1848.

Newton Lamb, lot No 3, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

Charles Keeney, se qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

James Connett, w hf se qr, sec 26, Oct 16, 1848.

Joshua B. Chapman, e hf of sw qr, and e hf of nw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

Delilah Gooch, e hf of se qr, sec 28, Oct 16, 1848.

John McMahan, w hf of se qr, and e hf of sw qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.



John D. McGlothlen, ne qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.

John D. McGlothlen, e hf of se qr, and s hf of ne qr, sec 30, Oct 30, 1848.

George Krysher, nw qr of ne qr, and e hf of nw qr, and sw qr of nw qr, sec 32, Nov 27, 1848.

George Krysher, sw of ne qr, and w hf of se qr, and ne qr of sw qr, sec 32, Nov 27, 1848.

William Buzick, sw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

William Buzick, nw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

James P. Deaton, ne qr, sec 34, Dec 16, 1848.

Jeremiah Church, s hf of se qr, and lots Nos 5 and 6, sec 36, Oct 16, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 79, RANGE 23.

Mary Ann Cooney, se qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Foster Elliott, nw qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Dillon Haworth, ne qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Foster Elliott, sw qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Frederick Elliott, se qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

John T. Bundrum, e hf of se, and nw of se, and se of ne, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Isaac Cooper, ne qr, sec 14, Oct 30, 1848.

William Cooper, e hf of se qr, and nw of se qr, and se of ne qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

William Cooper, ne qr of ne qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

William Cooper, n hf of nw qr, and nw qr of ne qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.

State of Iowa, s hf and nw qr, and sw of ne qr, sec 25, Aug 8, 1846.

State of Iowa, n hf of ne, and se of ne, Sec 25, August 8, 1846.

Stephen Harvey, s hf of nw qr, and ne of nw qr, and sw of ne qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

John Hanlin, e hf of se qr, and sw of se qr, and se of sw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

Stephen Harvey, sw of sw qr, and n hf of sw hf, and nw of se qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.

Pembroke Gault, ne qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Larnard S. Case, nw qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Daniel W. Ballard, se qr of se qr, sec 32, Nov 6, 1848.

Conrad D. Reinking, sw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

Conrad D. Reinking, nw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

Jacob Frederick, se qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.

John W. Oglevie, se of ne qr, sec 34, Nov 6, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 80, RANGE 23.

Isaac W. Cory, nw qr of nw qr, sec 1, Oct 30, 1848.

Nathan Thornton, se of nw qr, sec 18, Nov 9, 1848.

Nathan Thornton, sw qr, sec 29, Oct 16, 1848.

Riley H. Thornton, se qr of ne qr, sec 31, Nov 9, 1848.

Daniel Justice, se of se qr, sec 31, Oct 30, 1848.



Daniel Justice, ne of se qr, and w hf of se qr, and sw of ne, sec 31, Nov 9, 1848.

State of Iowa, w hf of nw, and w hf of sw, and se qr of sw, sec 31, Jan 12, 1847.

Riley H. Thornton, nw qr, sec 32, Oct 16, 1848.

Daniel Justice, w hf of sw qr, and ne of sw qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Isaac Thornton, s hf of se, and se of sw, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.

Riley H. Thornton, s hf of ne, and n hf of se, sec 32, Dec 16, 1848.

Isaac Thornton, sw of sw qr, sec 33, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 81, RANGE 23.

Isaac W. Cory, se qr of se qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

Jeremiah Cory, ne of se qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

Jeremiah Cory, ne qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.

Jeremiah Cory, nw qr of sw qr, and w hf of nw qr, sec 36, 1848.

Jeremiah Cory, e hf of nw qr, and e hf of sw qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.

Isaac W. Cory, sw qr of sw qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.

Jeremiah Cory, se qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 78, RANGE 24.

Thomas K. Brooks, se qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

Joseph Myers, n hf of nw qr, and sw qr of nw qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

John S. Dean, ne qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. K. Brooks, sw qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

John S. Dean, lots Nos 1, 2 and 3, sec 3, Oct 16, 1848.

John S. Dean, nw qr of sw qr, and ne qr of nw qr, and lot No 4, sec 3, Oct 30, 1848.

Andrew Groscluse, James Mount and Thos. Black (Commissioners of Polk county), lot No 5, sec 4, May 12, 1848.

Richard Holcomb, s hf of nw qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Richard Holcomb, sw qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Edwin Hall and Edward Hall, nw qr of ne qr, and n hf of nw qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Edwin Hall and Edward Hall, lots Nos 2, 3 and 4, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

John S. Dean, lot No 1, sec 4, Dec 16, 1848.

Andrew Groscluse, James Mount and Thos. Black (Commissioners of Polk county), lot No 5 of sec 4, lot 1 and nw qr of ne qr, sec 9, and lot No 5 of sec 10, May 12, 1848.

Henry Everly, e hf of ne qr, sec 5, Oct 16, 1848.

John S. Dean, w hf of nw qr, sec 5, Oct 16, 1848.

Lewis Jones, sw qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Abel J. Cain, e hf of nw qr, and w hf of ne qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Jonathan Lyon, Jr., se qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Solomon McCain, se qr, sec 6, Oct 30, 1848.

Eli Mosier, n hf of ne qr, sec 6, Nov 18, 1848.

John Crabtree, Jr., se qr of sw qr, sec 7, Oct 30, 1848.

Ezra Rathbun, ne qr, sec 7, Oct 30, 1848.

Ezra Rathbun ne qr of se, and lot No 1, sec 7, Oct 30, 1848.

William W. Jones, e hf of nw qr, sec 7, Dec 16, 1848.



Jonathan Lyon, Jr., ne qr of ne qr, and lots Nos 2 and 3, sec 8, Oct 16, 1848.

John Rupe, nw qr of nw qr, and lots Nos 4, 5 and 6, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

William R. Close, lot No 8, sec 8, Nov 18, 1848.

Martin Tucker, lots No 2 and 3, sec 9, Oct 16, 1848.

Pierce B. Fagen, nw qr, sec 9, Oct 30, 1848.

William T. Ayres, lot No 4, sec 9, Dec 18, 1848.

Charles C. Van, lot No 7, sec 9, Dec 4, 1848.

Andrew Groscluse, James Mount and Thomas Black (Commissioners of Polk county), lot No 1 and nw qr of ne qr, sec 9, May 12, 1848.

Andrew Groscluse, James Mount and Thomas Black (Commissioners of Polk county), lot No 5, sec 10, May 12, 1848.

William H. Lyon, n hf of ne qr, and lots Nos 1, 2, 3 and 4, sec 10, Oct 16, 1848.

Charles C. Van, lots Nos 7, 8 and 9, sec 10, Oct 30, 1848.

Charles C Van, se qr of sw qr, and w hf of sw qr, and lot No 6, sec 10, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. J. Henderson, ne qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. J. Henderson, lots Nos 1, 2, 3 and 4, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.

Thos. J. Henderson, nw qr, sec 12, Oct 31, 1848.

William Lamb, ne qr of ne qr, sec 14, Oct 30, 1848.

James Anderson, se qr, sec 14, Nov 18, 1848.

William R. Close, sw qr of nw qr, and ne qr of nw qr, and lot No 2, sec 17, Nov 18, 1848.

Henry Everly, ne qr, sec 17, Dec 6, 1848.

James Campbell, lots Nos 2, 3 and 4, sec 18, Oct 30, 1848.

Alexander N. Hayes, se qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.

Robert A. Harbord, se qr, sec 24, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 79, RANGE 24.

John Saylor, w hf of sw qr, sec 2, Oct 30, 1848.

Jehu P. Saylor, nw qr of nw qr, sec 3, Oct 30, 1848.

John G. Myers, ne qr, sec 3, Oct 30, 1848.

John Saylor, s hf of sw qr, and s hf of se qr, sec 3, Oct 30, 1848.

John Saylor, n hf of se qr, and n hf of sw qr, sec 3, Oct 30, 1848.

Benjamin Saylor, nw qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Jehu P. Saylor, s hf of ne qr, and ne of ne qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

John Hays, se qr, sec 4, Oct 30, 1848.

Solomon Bales, nw qr of ne qr, and ne hf of nw qr, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

Solomon Bales, e hf of ne qr, and lot No 3, sec 5, Oct 30, 1848.

William P. Koger, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 6, Oct 30, 1848.

Joseph Deford, e hf of se qr, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Allen W. Hobson, e hf of ne qr, and lots Nos 3 and 4, sec 8, Oct 30, 1848.

Allen W. Hobson, ne qr, sec 9, Oct 30, 1848.

Joseph Deford, w hf of sw qr, sec 9, Oct 30, 1848.

Allen W. Hobson, nw qr, sec 9, Oct 30, 1848.

John Saylor, n hf of ne qr, and n hf of nw qr, sec 10, Oct 30, 1848.

David Norris, e hf of ne qr, sec 11, Oct 30, 1848.

John Saylor, w hf of nw qr, sec 11, Oct 30, 1848.

David Norris, w hf of nw qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.



- Joseph Deford, lot No 4, sec 17, Oct 16, 1848.
- James Thomas, w hf of nw qr, and lots Nos 5 and 6, sec 17, Oct 30, 1848.
- Christopher Baker, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 20, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, lots Nos 1 and 12, sec 21, Oct 17, 1848.
- Thos. Baker, lots Nos 6, 7 and 8, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.
- Thos. Baker, e hf of sw qr, and lots Nos 4 and 5, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, sw of nw qr, and nw qr of sw qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.
- Rebecca Daily, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, nw of sw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, s hf of sw, sec 26, Oct 30 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, se qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, nw qr, sec 26, Oct 30, 1848.
- William R. Close, lots Nos 4 and 5, sec 27, Oct 16, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, lots Nos 2 and 3, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, lot No 1, and se qr of se qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.
- Thos. Crabtree, n hf of nw qr, and n hf of ne qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, lot No 1, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.
- John Stroup, e hf of nw qr, and lots Nos 3, 4 and 5, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.
- Pierce B. Fagen, sw qr of se qr, and lot No 6, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.
- John Stroup, lot No 2, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.
- John Lewis, sw qr, sec 29, Oct 30, 1848.
- John Lewis, se qr, sec 29, Oct 30, 1848.
- Eli Mosier, se qr of se qr, sec 32, Nov 18, 1848.
- Daniel Hickman, n hf of ne qr, and e hf of nw qr, sec 32, Dec 9, 1848.
- Jonathan Lyon, Jr., sw qr, sec 33, Oct 16, 1848.
- George Shell, se qr of se qr, sec 33, Oct 30, 1848.
- Pierce B. Fagen, n hf of ne qr, sec 33, Oct 30, 1848.
- John C. Jones, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 33, Nov 4, 1848.
- Benjamin T. Hoxie, nw qr, sec 33, Dec 16, 1848.
- William W. Jones, se qr of sw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.
- George Shell, n hf of sw qr, and sw qr of sw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, se qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, s hf of ne qr, and lots Nos 2 and 3, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.
- Thompson Bird, nw qr, sec 24, Oct 30, 1848.
- Benjamin F. Allen, lots Nos 6, 7 and 8, sec 35, Oct 16, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, lots Nos 1 and 2, sec 35, Nov 18, 1848,
- Andrew McF. Thompson, lot No 5, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, n hf of ne qr, and lots Nos 3 and 4, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, se qr of ne qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, w hf of sw qr, and sw of nw qr, sec 36 Oct 30, 1848.
- Andrew McF. Thompson, e hf of nw qr, and e hf of sw qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.



## TOWNSHIP 80, RANGE 24.

- Stephen Harvey, se qr, sec 7, Oct 31, 1848.  
 Henry Everly, ne qr, sec 18, Oct 16, 1848.  
 Jacob M. Marts, w hf of se qr, and ne of se qr, sec 18, Nov 18, 1848.  
 Jacob M. Marts, sw qr of ne qr, sec 19, Nov 27, 1848.  
 Jacob M. Marts, e hf of nw qr, and nw of nw qr, and lot No 3, sec 19, Nov 18, 1848.  
 Jacob M. Marts, nw qr of ne qr, sec 19, Nov 18, 1848.  
 Thomas Gilpin, sw qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Conrad Dietz, s hf of se qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Nathan Koons, n hf of se qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Daniel Brumbaugh, nw qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Nathan Koons ne. qr, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Nathan Koons, nw qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Conrad Dietz, s hf of sw qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Nathan Koons, n hf of sw qr, sec 22, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Samuel Harvey, nw qr, sec 26, Oct 31, 1848.  
 Lysander Harvey, s hf of nw qr, and n hf of sw qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 481.  
 David Miller, n hf of nw qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Lysander Harvey, s hf of ne qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.  
 David Miller, n hf of ne qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Jacob F. Randolph, e hf of sw qr, and s hf of se qr, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Jacob Shelhart, n hf of nw qr, sec 28, Dec 4, 1848.  
 Garrison Sulser, lot No 6, sec 29, Oct 16, 1848.  
 Samuel Harvey, e hf of nw qr, and w hf of ne qr, sec 29, Oct 31, 1848.  
 William Snodgrass, lot No 2, sec 29, Dec 4, 1848.  
 John Shelhart, e hf of ne qr, sec 29, Dec 4, 1848.  
 William Snodgrass, lots Nos 7 and 8, sec 30, Dec 4, 1848.  
 William Snodgrass, lot No 1, sec 31, Dec 4, 1848.  
 Solomon Bales, w hf of ne qr, and se of nw qr, and lot No 2, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Solomon Bales, w hf of se qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.  
 William Snodgrass, lot No 1, sec 32, Dec 4, 1848.  
 Solomon Bales, e hf of ne qr, and e hf of se qr, sec 32, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Benjamin Saylor, sw qr, sec 33, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Edward Keeler, e hf of se qr, sec 33, Oct 20, 1848.  
 Franklin Nagle, ne qr, sec 33, Oct 30, 1848.  
 John G. Myers, ne qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Edward Keeler, w hf of sw qr, sec 34, Oct 30, 1848.  
 John Saylor, se qr, sec 34, Nov 18, 1848.

## TOWNSHIP 78, RANGE 25.

- Calvin Bennett, w hf of se qr, sec 12, Oct 16, 1848.  
 Samuel L. Shaw, sw qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Thomas Britton, e hf of se qr, sec 12, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Thomas Britton, lots No 1 and 2, sec 13, Oct 30, 1848.  
 Henry Everly, lot No 5, sec 13, Nov 13, 1848.  
 Henry Everly, sw of sw qr, sec 13, Nov 13, 1848.  
 Charles Goods, lots Nos 3 and 4, and nw qr of nw qr, sec 13, Nov 23, 1848.  
 Samuel Hiner, se qr of sw qr, and sw of se qr, sec 13, Dec 9, 1848.



Henry Everly, lots Nos 6, 7 and 9, sec 14, Nov 13, 1848.

Henry Everly, s hf of se qr, and se qr of sw qr, sec 14, Nov 13, 1848.

Charles Goods, lot No 1, sec 14, Nov 23, 1848.

Thomas McMullen, sw qr of nw qr, and n hf of sw qr, and lot No 3, sec 15, Dec 6, 1848.

Thomas McMullen, lot No 1, and nw of ne qr, and e hf of nw qr, sec 15, Dec 6, 1848.

Jacob Lyon, lot No 5, sec 21, Oct 30, 1848.

Samuel Hiner, n hf of nw qr, sec 24, Dec 4, 1848.

Jacob Lyon, e hf of nw qr, and lot No 2, sec 28, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 79, RANGE 25.

John Watts, w hf of sw qr, sec 13, Nov 27, 1848.

Samuel Hiner, se qr, sec 13, Dec 4, 1848.

John Watts, ne qr of ne qr, sec 23, Nov 27, 1848.

John Watts, nw of nw qr, sec 24, Nov 7, 1848.

Jacob Thrailkill, e hf of ne qr, and e hf of se qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 80, RANGE 25.

George Beebe, w hf of nw qr, and n hf of sw qr, sec 1, Nov 13, 1848.

William VanDorn, s hf of se qr, and s hf of sw qr, sec 2, Nov 18, 1848.

George Beebe, n hf of sw qr, and n hf of se qr, sec 2, Dec 6, 1848.

Pleasant Foutz, se qr, sec 26, Nov 18, 1848.

#### TOWNSHIP 81, RANGE 25.

Andrew Groscluse, e hf of nw qr, and w hf of ne qr, sec 27, Oct 30, 1848.

Samuel Hiner, w hf of sw qr, and se of sw qr, and lot No 2, sec 29, Dec 4, 1848.

John Foutz, lot No 1, sec 29, Dec 18, 1848.

John Foutz, e hf of se qr, and lot No 4, sec 30, Dec 18, 1848.

John Crabtree, Sr., e hf of se qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

George Beebe, sw qr, sec 35, Oct 30, 1848.

John Crabtree, Sr., w hf of sw qr, sec 36, Oct 30, 1848.

John Crabtree, Sr., e hf of sw qr, and w hf of se qr, sec 36, Nov 27, 1848.

#### THE FIRST RECORDS.

The original real estate records are still in existence, although the records have been transcribed and are also to be found in books of the most durable and approved pattern. The book in which the records were first kept is an ordinary blank book of about one hundred pages, such as county debating societies, are accustomed to use for recording the minutes, and whose probable cost was fifty or seventy-five cents. Here are to be found, promiscuously recorded, claim deeds, claim mortgages, bills of sale and chattel mortgages, powers of attorney, indentures of apprenticeship, warranty deeds, etc. The character of the penmanship, as a rule, is good, but the spelling, for which the recorder is in no way responsible, is simply ridiculous. Bills of sale, mortgages and deeds were, in early times, usually drawn up by justices of the peace, who, while they were men of good judgment of unim-



peachable integrity, were frequently unlearned and unlettered men as these records will attest; in this respect if in no other, the present generation of magistrates is a decided improvement on the previous one. The fact must not be lost sight of, however that these men were hardy backwoodsmen, whose continual struggle for a livelihood precluded the possibility of devoting any time to self culture. In reproducing some of these first records it is not with a view to ridicule those brave, busy pioneers of justice, but to satisfy a curiosity to behold what is novel and ancient.

The first record is that of a bill of sale from R. A. Kinzie to J. T. Meldrum, as follows:

## BILL OF SALE.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, R. A. Kinzie of Fort Des Moines, of Polk county of the Territory of Iowa, for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred dollars to me in hand paid by J. T. Meldrum, of the same place, at and before the sealing and delivery of said presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, bargained, sold and delivered, and by these presents do bargain, sell and deliver unto the said J. T. Meldrum, two (2) sorrel horses, one (1) bay horse and one (1) roan mare; two (2) wagons and two (2) double harness, to have and to hold said horses, wagons and harness until the said J. T. Meldrum, his executors, and administrators and assigns to his and their own proper use and benefit forever. And I, the said R. A. Kinzie, my heirs, executors and administrators, the said bargained property, unto the said J. T. Meldrum, his executors, administrators and assigns, from and against all persons whomsoever, shall and will warrant, and forever defend by these presents.

"In witness whereof, I have, this twentieth day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, sit my hand and seal in presence of Addison Michall.

[SEAL.]

"R. A. KINZIE.

TERRITORY OF IOWA, } ss.  
 "POLK COUNTY.

"Before me, Addison Michael, a justice of the peace, in and for said county, personally appeared, the within named R. A. Kinzie, and acknowledged the signing and sealing of the within bill of sale to be his voluntary act and deed, this twenty-fourth day of April, A. D., 1846.

"ADDISON MICHAEL, J.P."

The second record is a quitclaim deed from R. A. Kinzie to Perry S. Crossman. By examination it will be found to include the land upon which Fort Des Moines formerly stood, and which is now the most valuable part of the city.

## "DEED.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Robert A. Kinzie, of the county of Polk, and Territory of Iowa, for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars to me paid by Perry L. Crossman, of the same place, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have bargained, sold and delivered, and do, by these presents, bargain, sell and deliver to the said Perry L. Crossman the following described property and claim, to wit: A *sertain* claim known as the claim made by the said Kinzie, between the Des Moines



and Raccoon rivers, and described as follows: Commencing at the mouth of the Raccoon river, thence up said river Des Moines about one-half mile, to an oak tree marked with the *nitials* of said Kinzie's name; thence westerly about one mile to an oak tree marked with the *nitials* as before mentioned; thence south to an elm tree standing alone in the prairie; thence southeasterly to a elm tree on the bank of Raccoon river marked with the *nitials* of said Kinzie's name; thence meandering the said Raccoon river to the place of beginning, containing about one-half section of land, together with all improvements thereon owned by the said Kinzie, to wit: one dwelling-house which the said Kinzie now occupies, and the improvements thereto belonging and owned by the said Kinzie, to wit: a stone house, formerly occupied by said Kinzie, now occupied by Addison Michall, also all the improvements made by Capt. James Allen in his individual name and sold to said R. A. Kinzie, to have and to hold said claim and described property so bargained and sold to the said Perry L. Crossman, his executors, administrators and assigns, to his and their own proper use and benefit forever. And I, the said R. A. Kinzie, do hereby covenant and agree to, and with the said Perry L. Crossman, that I and my heirs, executors and administrators will warrant and forever defend the said claim and *discribed* property sold and delivered to the said Perry L. Crossman, from and against the rightful claim, of all persons whomsoever, except the claim of the United States, of all which claim and property described, I, the said R. A. Kinzie have put the said Perry L. Crossman in full possession, by delivering to him all the said property and claim at the time of the sealing and delivering of these presents.

"In witness whereof, I, the said Robert A. Kinzie, have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-fourth day of April, A. D. 1846.

*Witness:*

E. R. CLAPP.

[SEAL.]

"R. A. KINZIE."

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, } ss.  
"POLK COUNTY.

"Before me, Addison Michael, a justice of the peace in and for said county, personally appeared Robert Kinzie and acknowledged the signing and sealing of the above bill of sale to be his voluntary act and deed.

"Given under my hand this 24th day of April, A. D. 1846.

"ADDISON MICHAEL, J. P."

The mortgage, that formidable condensing instrument so much used in later times by the lender to evaporate the borrower, seems to have been early introduced into the manipulation of Polk county real estate. Then, as now, was the mortgage resorted to as a last and hazardous attempt to procure a little cash for present and pressing necessity, and the contingent bargain was not unfrequently adjudged by the proper authorities to be a real and actual one. The mortgage, therefore, has a very prominent place assigned it on the first pages of the county real estate record. The following is the first instrument of this kind recorded:



## "MORTGAGE.

"This indenture, made and entered into this 26th day of June, 1847, between Matthew Spurlock, of Polk county, Iowa, of the first part, and William W. Clapp, of the same county, of the other part, witnesseth: that the party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of sixty-five dollars and sixty-six cents, to me in hand paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, I have and do by these presents grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said William W. Clapp, his heirs and assigns forever, the claim of land upon which I now reside, together with all the improvements thereon; the said claim contains at least three hundred and twenty acres, and is to include the buildings and improvements thereon, to have and to hold the same free from all incumbrances whatever; and I, the party of the first part, hereby agree to warrant and defend the same unto the party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, from the claim of all persons whomsoever, except the United States of America. *Provided always*, that this conveyance is upon this consideration: that, whereas, the party of the first part is justly indebted to the party of the second part in the just and full sum of sixty-five dollars and sixty-six cents, for which said Spurlock has this day executed to said Clapp his promissory note for said amount, and made payable on the 25th day of December, 1847, which note is made payable in pork at the cash price at said Spurlock's. Now, should the said Spurlock pay, or cause to be paid to the said William W. Clapp, his heirs or assigns, the full amount of the said note in the manner and at the time it becomes due, then the above conveyance to be void; otherwise, to be and to remain in full force.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this the date aforesaid.

[SEAL.]

"MATTHEW SPURLOCK."

"STATE OF IOWA, }  
"POLK COUNTY. } ss.

"Be it remembered, that on this the 26th day of June, 1847, Matthew Spurlock, the above named grantor, personally appeared before me, William H. Meacham, a justice of the peace in and for said county, and acknowledged that he signed, sealed and delivered the within conveyance to William W. Clapp, as his voluntary act and deed for the purposes therein mentioned.

"Given under my hand this the date aforesaid.

"W. H. MEACHAM,

"Justice of the Peace.

"Recorded by me this 29th day of June, 1847.

"JOHN MYERS,

"Recorder in and for Polk County.

"By P. MYERS, Deputy."

One of the most remarkable instruments recorded in the early records of Polk county is a quitclaim deed to a claim partly in Boone and partly in Dallas counties, when they were yet a part of Polk, or rather attached to Polk, for judicial and revenue purposes. The grantor, Mr. Charles W. Gaston, was the veritable first settler of Boone county, where he still re-



sides. He will be remembered by many of the old settlers of Polk county, who, upon being reminded of him by this document will be pleased to learn that the old pioneer and frontier soldier on recently turning his three score and tenth year took to himself a new bride. He has been successful in the accumulation of this world's goods, and from the gentleman's appearance when the writer last saw him, has a fair chance for becoming a monagenarian. The following is the instrument referred to:

"DEED AND BILL OF SALE.

May the 3d 1847

Boone county State of Iowa.

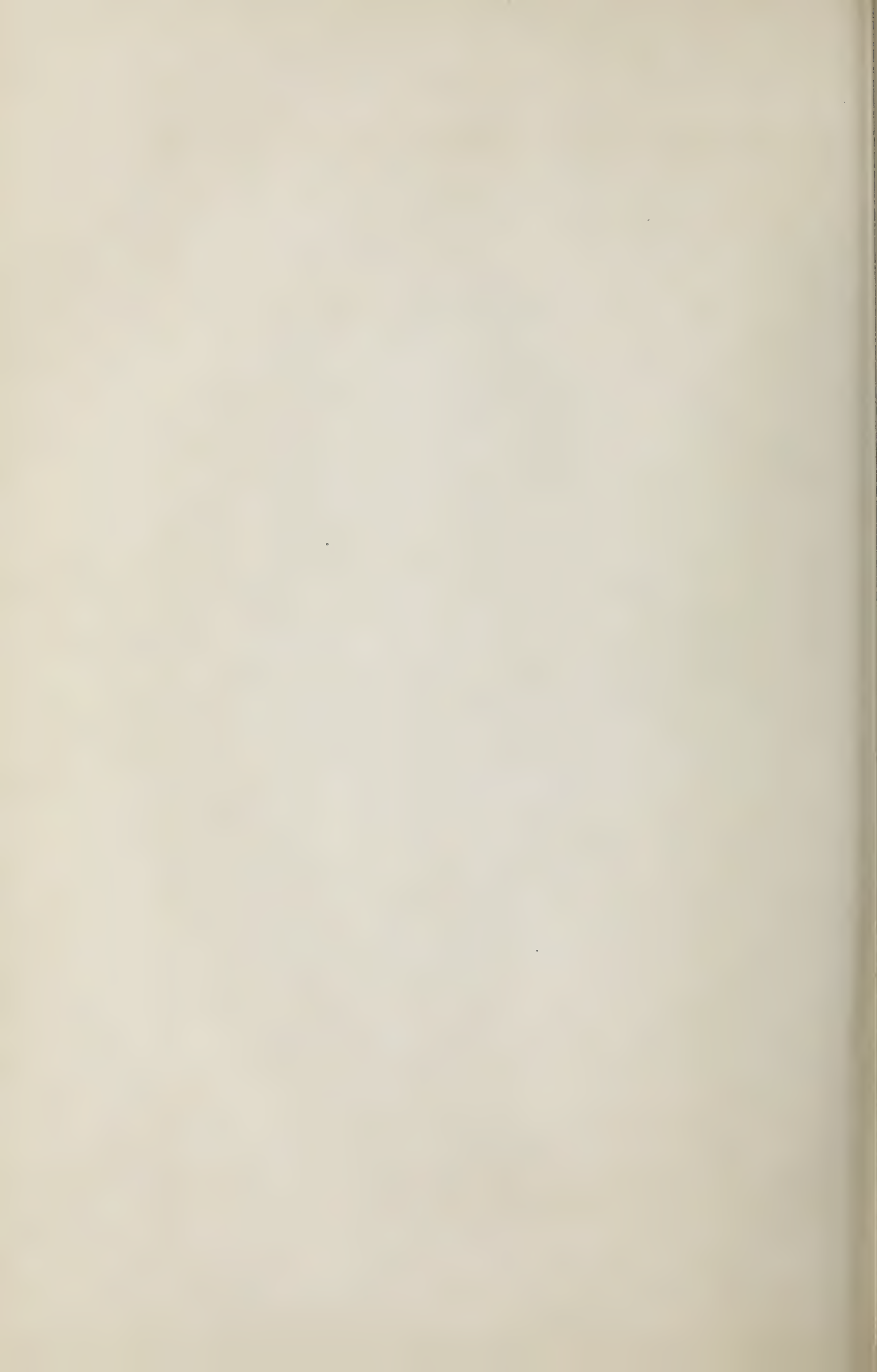
Now all men by these *presense* that I Charles W. Gaston of the county of Boone State of Iowa of the first *parte dwo* hereby sell *convay* and deliver to the said Joseph Harden of the second *parte* the following described property, to-wit: commenced to *discribe* the property one *clame* being on the Des Moines River in *Boon* and *Dalls Cauntys*, split by the supposed county line; *boundreys* of the said *clame* bounded on the east by a *clame* that was *maid* by a man by the name of Ivins, on the south by the *Dis* Moines River, on the west by a *clame* that Alexander Caton sold in the *faul* of 1846 to a man by the name of Williams, on the north by the *Sweads*. This claim containing two hundred and twenty *acors* more or less; two horses, one *sorl* horse seven years old with a *blase* in the *fase*, marked on the *rite four paster* joint by a cut when he was three years old, one bay horse age not *nowing*, *blind with* both eyes, harns and gears fur both horses, one small two horse *wigan* with a box bed on it painted *rhead*, one *slead maid* fur *holing* rails, one cow and sucking calf, one yearling *heffer*, calf marked with a slit in the right *year*, *oallso* the sucking calf marked slit in the right *year*, sixteen head of *hoges*, *sowes burrows* and *pedges* marked with a slit in the *righte year*, on *bea* gum of *Beas*, all the corn and hay on the *clame*, one *bead* and *beadding* consisting of one straw tick, one feather tick, two *sheates*, two *blankites*, two quilts, one *spread*, three *pillaw slipes* eight *barles* one small *Cag*, one extra horse collar, two bead cords, one plow line on driven plow, stock and all, one saddel and blanket and riding bridle martin gales one old saddle *trea*, one hundred pounds of bacon, one whip saw on *craidlen* *sith* 3 broad hoes one *bufalow* Roabe, one side of upper leather, one side of harness leather, one broad *axe*, one small loaking glass, one log chain four clevises, two axes, two iron wedges, one gallon jug, one bell, one *gnise* stone, fier shovel and tongs, two trunks, one *chist* and all therein, two skillets, one pot, one tea *cittle* two buckets two *coffey* pots, two *set* of plates, two tin *panes*, one *shugar* box, one tea *pott* two cream *pichers*, one set of tea cups and *sasers*, one paper box, two *boules*, three glass tumblers two glass butter plates, two *pinte flasques*, one tin jar nine table spoones, six tea spoons, nine *nives* and nine forks, one tincup, one *coffey* mill, one *han* saw one claw hammer, two *argers*, three chisels, one *twol chist* and all the twols that is in it to the amount of two hundred *dolers* with this chist the said *hardin* taxes it on *fox* river at *moser mener's* one nother chain every thing that ever belonged to the said C. W. Gaston one the *clame* now belongs to the said Joseph Hardin. All this property I *dwo* sell *convay* and deliver into the presents of and for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred and fifty dollars in hand paid *there four* I





*J. C. Jordan*







set *mi* hand and fix *mi* seal in good faith this the 3d day of May, A. D. 1847.

[SEAL.]

"CHARLES W. GASTON.

Witness:

STEPHEN K. SCOVELL."

The first regular warranty deed was executed in August, 1848. It was from the County Commissioners to one William McIlvain, and the property conveyed was lot eight in block thirty, of the original town of Fort Des Moines. The consideration, as will be seen from the record, was twenty-seven dollars and fifty cents.

The following is a copy of the record:

"Know all men by these presents that whereas William McIlvain, of the County of Wapello, in the State of Iowa, purchased of the County of Polk, in the State of Iowa, lot number eight (8), in block number thirty (30), in the town of Fort Des Moines, the county seat of said County of Polk, and has made full and final payment therefor according to the terms of sale, now know ye that the county of Polk, aforesaid, for and in consideration of the sum of twenty-seven dollars and a half (\$27.50), and in conformity with the law in such cases made and provided, has given and granted, and by these presents does give and grant unto the said William McIlvane, his heirs and assigns, the said lot above described, to have and to hold the same together with all and singular, the rights, privileges, immunities and appurtenances, of whatever kind thereto belonging unto the said William McIlvane, his heirs and assigns forever.

"In testimony whereof we, Thos. Black, Andrew Grosclose, and John D. McGlothlen, commissioners of Polk county, in the said State of Iowa, have hereunto set our names this (14) fourteenth day of August, A. D. 1848.

"THOS. BLACK.

"ANDREW GROSCLOSE.

"JOHN D. MCGLOTHLEN."

The acknowledgment of the deed was made by Lewis Whitten, a notary public, in and for Polk county, Iowa. Recorded by James Campbell, recorder of Polk county, Iowa, on the 14th day of August, 1848.

The first warranty deed from an individual was executed on the 18th of November, by Pierce B. Fagen, to the county commissioners. The property conveyed was a part of the original town of Des Moines. The following is the copy of the record:

"This indenture made and concluded by and between Pierce B. Fagan, of the one part of Polk county, and Thomas Black, Andrew Grosclose and John D. McGlothlen, Commissioners in and for said Polk county, aforesaid, of the second part, witnesseth:

"That the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred and five dollars, to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, has granted, bargained and sold, and does hereby grant, bargain and sell and convey unto the said party of the second part, and their successors in office forever, the following described real estate, to wit:

"So much of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of section No. nine (9) in township No. seventy-eight (78) north, of range No. twenty-four



(24) west of the fifth principal meridian, as is contained in the original limits of the original town plat of Fort Des Moines, the county seat of said county, according to the recorded map or plat of said original town,

"To have and to hold the same to the said party of the second part and their successors in office forever; and the said Pierce B. Fagen, party of the first part, covenants that he is lawfully seized in fee of the premises aforesaid, and that the same are free from all incumbrances whatever, and further, that he will forever warrant and defend the same to the said party of the second part, their successors in office and assigns forever;

"In witness whereof the said Fagen, party of the second part, has hereunto set his hand and seal the eighteenth day of November, A. D., 1848.

"PIERCE B. FAGEN.

"Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

"GEORGE MAGGS.

"LEWIS WHITTEN."

Acknowledged before Lewis Whitten, a notary public.

#### GROWTH OF THE COUNTY.

The official act of the Territorial Legislature naming Polk county and defining its boundaries, was approved January 17, 1846. The territory comprising that county was not thrown open for settlement till October, 1845. It will therefore appear that Polk county was named and its boundaries defined about three months after its first settlements, proper, and about two and a half years after the establishment of Fort Des Moines. In this particular the early history of Polk county differs from that of the surrounding counties. All the surrounding counties, and, in fact, nearly all the counties of the State, show that they were originally attached to some other county and remained in that condition of dependence till they had grown in population and wealth sufficiently to set up for themselves.

During these years of probation these counties were in an undefined state of existence; thus, Mahaska county for some time was attached to Washington; Washington, in its time, had been attached to Louisa, and Louisa had formerly been dependent on Des Moines. So, in later years, Dallas county, Boone county and the whole region of country north and west were attached to Polk county for judicial and revenue purposes until the time should arrive when these young counties should have so far grown as to be able to support a separate municipal organization. Not so with Polk county; it took care of itself from the first. At the time of its first settlement there was no well-settled and organized county anywhere near to which it could be attached. It served no period of tutelage or probation but at once sprang into a state of independence and self-reliance. It gave promise, from the first, of its future pre-eminence; its geographical location, physical features, and the character of its first settlers, all prophesied of its future greatness, and its ultimate selection as the capital or head county of the State.

The county seems to have prospered well from the first, and flourished in its minority fully as well as those other children of the State which had foster parents to guard them through a period of dependence.

The people of the county, at the time of its organization, were mostly native-born Americans, with a healthful intermingling of thrifty and industrious emigrants from Germany, Ireland and Sweden, and from that



time to the present the population has been mostly of that character. The county filled up steadily and rapidly. Nearly always the new comers were poor in purse. Few men of means came to Polk county in the early days. But, although they came almost without exception poor in pocket, they brought with them industry, economy and intelligence, so that, in the course of years, wealth has been the result. The growth of the county has never slackened or come to a stand-still, except for a very short time, but continued steadily, year by year. The brunt of the pioneer battle was borne by the very early settlers, for within a few years the great hardships of pioneer life had disappeared, and the people lived in comfort.

At the time of organization, in 1846, there were 1,301 inhabitants in the county, while the State, at that time, contained a population of 97,588. At a rough estimate its population was one seventy-fifth, or .013 per cent of the population of the State. In 1856, its population was 9,417; in 1865, it was 16,473; and in 1875, it was 31,558. The population of the State in 1875 was 1,350,544; the population of the county being at that time about one fortieth, or .025 per cent of the population of the State.

Thus will it be seen that in the rapid development of the most progressive State in the Union Polk county has far outstripped, in increase of population, the average county, and from containing the one seventy-fifth of the population of the State in 1846, now contains one fortieth. If the limits of this work would permit a comparison of its relative increase in material development, Polk county would still be found to be the leading county of the State.

Thus from the very first the history of the county shows a steady career of thriving, prosperous growth. The following table of important events shows the general landmarks of the county's career and history from the beginning to the present time:

Fort Des Moines established, May 9, 1843.

First white child born, 1845; daughter of Lieut. Grier.

First marriage, June 11, 1846; Benjamin Bryant to Elvira Birge.

First land entered, January 12, 1847; by State.

First land transfer, August 14, 1848.

First mortgage, June 26, 1847.

County organized, 1846.

Des Moines laid out, July 8, 1846.

First term of court, April 2, 1846.

First newspaper, July, 1849.

First mail, April, 1846.

First railroad, August 29, 1866.

Court-house built, 1857-1863.

State capital located at Des Moines, 1857.

Post office-building erected, 1867-1870.

This brief table represents a large amount of history and will be very instructive to such as "ponder it fittingly:"

Speaking generally, the growth of the county has been steady and continuous, although of course there have been times of ebb and flow. The first period of the county's growth was one of much hardship and privation. The California emigration, however, brought golden days to the county; in supplying the needs of the army of gold seekers who passed through there was a demand right at the doors of the settler for all the farm produce he could spare; prosperity continued at high tide till the panic, a few years



before the war. The panic times were times which tried men's souls in Polk county as elsewhere; there was very general discontent, and many business men in the county were ruined. A slow recovery followed and introduced the war period. From the close of the war till 1873 the county was in a prosperous condition. The county did not suffer so much directly as indirectly by this panic, and the evil effects being indirect did not reach this locality till about a year after the older settled communities farther East were first affected. When hard times did come the experience of the people was very similar to that of the people of all countries, and times when the ebb tide sets in and leaves many a too adventuresome craft stranded on the sands; property depreciated and became unsalable, general uneasiness and discontent prevailed. There has been nothing peculiar in the experience of the people of Polk county; it has been that of the country in general. At the present time the country is fairly started again on a career of prosperity. So in Polk county good times have followed close upon evil times, and *vice versa*, through the period of its growth. It would seem that the old sages thought it would be a good thing to keep ever in mind, both in prosperity and adversity, "Even this shall pass away."

Such a lesson is taught by the experience of the county from the time of its organization till the present.

Having thus definitely, and as fully as the records permit, noted the early settlements, and described the hardships of the pioneer and the development of the country during its early stages, we now come to the matter of the county organization.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Origin of county and township organization—Condition of Territory before organization—Legislative act organizing Polk and Jasper counties—Subsequent changes of boundary—Appointment of commissioners to locate seat of justice—First election—Proceedings of County Commissioners—License—Ferries—Roads—Election precincts—County judge system—Township system—Board of Supervisors—First courts—Public buildings.

It was not long after the Indians, departed and the county was thrown open for settlement, that the necessity of county organization in the interests of good government, good roads and the management of other local affairs, became apparent. The county was thrown open for settlement in October, 1845, and during the fall of the same year steps were taken for the organization, and during the following winter the necessary legislation was procured in the Territorial General Assembly, then in session in Iowa City.

Before proceeding to speak of these events in detail it will be proper to state some facts bearing upon the subject of county and township organization in general.

With regard to the origin of dividing individual States into county and township organizations, which, in an important measure, should have the power and opportunity of transacting their own business and governing themselves, under the approval of, and subject to, the State and general government of which they both form a part, we quote from Elijah M. Haines, who is considered good authority on the subject.



In his "Laws of Illinois, Relative to Township Organizations," he says: "The county system originated with Virginia, whose early settlers soon became large landed proprietors, aristocratic in feeling, living apart in almost baronial magnificence on their own estates, and owning the laboring part of the population. Thus the materials for a town were not at hand, the voters being thinly distributed over a great area.

"The county organization, where a few influential men managed the whole business of the community, retaining their places almost at their pleasure, scarcely responsible at all, except in name, and permitted to conduct the county concerns as their ideas or wishes might direct, was moreover consonant with their recollections or traditions of the judicial and social dignities of the landed aristocracy of England, in descent from whom the Virginia gentlemen felt so much pride. In 1834 eight counties were organized in Virginia, and the system, extending throughout the State, spread into all the Southern States, and some of the Northern States; unless we except the nearly similar division into 'districts' in South Carolina, and that into 'parishes' in Louisiana, from the French laws.

"Illinois, which, with its vast additional territory, became a county of Virginia, on its conquest by General George Rogers Clark, retained the county organization, which was formerly extended over the State by the constitution of 1818, and continued in exclusive use until the constitution of 1848.

"Under this system, as in other States adopting it, most local business was transacted by those commissioners in each county who constituted a county court, with quarterly sessions.

"During the period ending with the constitution of 1847, a large portion of the State had become filled up with a population of New England birth or character, daily growing more and more compact and dissatisfied with the comparatively arbitrary and inefficient county system. It was maintained by the people that the heavy populated districts would always control the election of the commissioners to the disadvantage of the more thinly populated sections—in short, that under that system 'equal and exact justice' to all parts of the county could not be secured.

"The township system had its origin in Massachusetts, and dates back to 1635.

"The first legal enactment concerning this system provided that, whereas, 'particular townships have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own town,' therefore, 'the freeman of every township, or a majority part of them shall only have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the appurtenances of said town, to grant lots, and to make such orders as may concern the well-ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders established by the general court.'

"They might also (says Mr. Haines) impose fines of not more than twenty shillings, and 'choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways and the like.'

"Evidently this enactment relieved the general court of a mass of municipal details, without any danger to the power of that body in controlling general measures of public policy.

"Probably also a demand from the freeman of the towns was felt for the control of their own home concerns.

"The New England colonies were first governed by a 'general court,' or



legislature, composed of a governor and a small council, which court consisted of the most influential inhabitants, and possessed and exercised both legislative and judicial powers, which were limited only by the wisdom of the holders.

"They made laws, ordered their execution by officers, tried and decided civil and criminal causes, enacted all manner of municipal regulations and, in fact, did all the public business of the colony.

"Similar provisions for the incorporation of towns were made in the first constitution of Connecticut, adopted in 1639; and the plan of township organization, as experience proved its remarkable economy, efficiency and adaptation to the requirements of a free and intelligent people, became universal throughout New England, and went westward with the emigrants from New England into New York, Ohio and other Western States."

Thus we find that the valuable system of county, township and town organization had been thoroughly tried and proven long before there was need of adopting it in Iowa, or any of the broad region west of the Mississippi river. But as the new country soon began to be opened, and as eastern people continued to move westward across the mighty river, and form thick settlements along its western shore, the Territory, and State, and county, and township and town organizations soon followed in quick succession, and those different systems became more or less modified and improved, accordingly as deemed necessary by the experience and judgment and demands of the people, until they have arrived at the present stage of advancement and efficiency.

In the settlement of the Territory of Iowa the Legislature began by organizing counties on the Mississippi river. As each new county was formed it was made to include, under legal jurisdiction, all the country bordering west of it, and required to grant to the occidental settlers electoral privileges and an equal share in the county government with those who properly lived in the geographical limits of the county.

The counties first organized along the eastern border of this State were given, for a short time, jurisdiction over the lands and settlements adjoining each on the west, until these different localities became sufficiently settled to support organizations of their own; and finally, at the first session of the Legislature, after the Indians sold out, the newly acquired territory, including all northwestern Iowa, was laid off into counties, provisions were made for their respective organizations when the proper time should arrive, and these were severally named.

In the case of Polk county it was different. As remarked at another place, Polk county at the time of its first settlement was not contiguous to any older-settled and organized county on the east; to the east and south, as well as to the west and north, was a wide stretch of wild and unsettled territory. It was then, without undergoing a period of probation, that Polk county at once sprang into being, and became the nucleus around which gathered all the partially settled and unorganized counties of Central Iowa.

At the same time Polk county was organized, and in the same bill providing for its organization, were provisions for the organization of Jasper county.

As before remarked, the question of county organization was agitated during the fall of 1845, and during the following winter was passed the act



authorizing the organization of these counties. The act, as passed, reads as follows:

"AN ACT for the organization of the counties of Jasper and Polk, approved January 17, 1846.

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Iowa:* That the counties of Jasper and Polk be, and the same are, hereby organized, from and after the first day of March next, and the inhabitants of said counties shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties of this Territory are entitled; and the said counties shall constitute part of the Second Judicial District of this Territory.

"SEC. 2. That there shall be held a special election on the first Monday in April, at which time the county officers for each of said counties shall be elected; and also such number of justices of the peace and constables for each of said counties as may be ordered by the clerks of the District Court, for their respective counties.

"SEC. 3. That it shall be the duty of the several clerks of the District Court in and for said counties, to give at least ten days' notice of the time and place of holding such special election, in each of said counties, grant certificates of election and in all respects discharge the duties required by law, to be performed by Clerks of Boards of County Commissioners, in relation to elections, until a Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners for their respective counties may be elected and qualified.

"SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of the Clerk of the District Court in each of said counties to discharge all the duties required by law, to be performed by Sheriffs in relation to elections, until a Sheriff for their respective counties may be elected and qualified.

"SEC. 5. That the county officers, justices of the peace, and constables, elected under the provisions of this act, shall hold their offices until the first Monday in the month of August, 1846, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

"SEC. 6. That the Clerks of the District Court in and for said counties of Jasper and Polk may be appointed and qualified at any time after the passage of this act.

"SEC. 7. That all actions at law or equity, in the District for the county of Mahaska, commenced prior to the organization of the said counties of Jasper and Polk, where the parties or either of them reside, in either of the aforesaid counties of Jasper and Polk, shall be prosecuted to final judgment, order or decree, as fully and effectually as if this act had not been passed.

"SEC. 8. That it shall be the duty of all justices of the peace residing within the said counties of Jasper and Polk, to return all books and papers in their hands pertaining to said office to the next nearest justice of the peace who may be elected and qualified for their respective counties, under the provisions of this act; and all suits of law, or other official business, which may be in the hands of such justice of the peace, and unfinished, shall be prosecuted or completed by the justice of the peace to whom such business or paper may have been returned as aforesaid.

"SEC. 9. That the judicial authorities of Mahaska county shall have cognizance of all crimes or violations of the criminal laws of this Territory, committed within the limits of said counties of Jasper and Polk prior to



the first day of March next; *provided*, prosecutions be commenced under the judicial authorities of said Mahaska county, prior to the first day of March next.

"SEC. 10. That the said counties of Jasper and Polk shall have cognizance and jurisdiction of all crimes or violations of the criminal laws of this territory, committed prior to the first day of March next, in cases where prosecutions shall not have been commenced under the judicial authorities of Mahaska county.

"SEC. 11. That the county of Marshall be, and the same is attached to the county of Jasper, for elections, revenue and judicial purposes.

"SEC. 12. That the counties of Story, Boone, and Dallas, and the territory of country north and west of said counties, be, and the same is hereby attached to the county of Polk for elections, revenues, and judicial purposes.

"SEC. 13. That the several Clerks of the District Court in and for the said counties of Jasper and Polk may keep their respective offices at any place within their respective counties until the county seats thereof may be located.

"SEC. 14. That Richard Fisher, of the county of Wapello, E. M. Kirkham, of the county of Davis, and Thomas Henderson, of the county of Keokuk, be, and they are hereby appointed, Commissioners to locate and establish the seat of justice of the county of Jasper.

"SEC. 15. That Thomas Hughes, of Johnson, M. T. Williams, of the county of Mahaska, and Giles M. Pinner, of the county of Scott, be, and they are hereby appointed, Commissioners to locate and establish the seat of justice of the county of Polk.

"SEC. 16. That said commissioners, or a majority of them, shall meet at the office of the Clerk of the District Court, and for the county for which seat of justice they have been appointed, to locate, on the first Monday in the month of May next, or at such other time, not exceeding thirty days thereafter, as a majority of said Commissioners may agree.

"SEC. 17. Said Commissioners shall take and subscribe the following oath, to-wit: 'We do solemnly swear (or affirm) that we have no interest, directly or indirectly, in the location of the seat of justice of the county, and that we will faithfully and impartially locate the same according to the best interests of the same, taking into consideration the future as well as the present population of the county,' which oath shall be administered by the Clerk of the District Court, or any other officer authorized by law to administer oaths within the county, for which seat of justice said Commissioners are appointed to locate, and the officer administering said oath shall certify and file the same in the office of the clerk of the District Court of such county, whose duty it shall be to record the same.

"SEC. 18. Said Commissioners, when met and qualified under the provisions of this act, shall proceed to locate the seat of justice of the respective counties for which they have been appointed, and as soon as they shall have come to a determination the same shall be committed to writing, signed by the said Commissioners, and filed with the Clerk of the District Court of the county in which said seat of justice is located, whose duty it shall be to record the same, and forever keep it on file in his office; and the place thus designated shall be the seat of justice of the county.

"SEC. 19. Such commissioners shall be entitled to receive the sum of two dollars per day while necessarily employed, and the sum of two dollars for



every twenty miles travel in the discharge of the duties enjoined upon them by this act, which shall be paid by the county for which such location shall be made, out of the first funds arising out of the sale of town lots in such seat of justice.

"SEC. 20. That the District Court for the county of Jasper shall be held at the house of Nathan D. Springer, in said county, or at such other place as may be designated by the Board of County Commissioners of said county, until the seat of justice of said county may be located.

"SEC. 21. That the District Court for Polk county shall be held at Fort Des Moines, until the seat of justice of said county may be located.

"SEC. 22. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Four days prior to the passage of the foregoing act a general act had been passed, from which we copy section four, or so much as relates to the organization of Polk county.

"AN ACT to establish new counties and define their boundaries, approved Jan. 13, 1846, Wayne, Lucas, Warren, Polk, Marshall, Jasper, Story, Boone, Dallas, Madison, Clarke, Decatur.

"SEC. 4. That the following shall be the boundary of a new county, to be called Polk, to-wit: Beginning at the northwest corner of Jasper county, thence west to the northwest corner of township 81 north, of range 24 west thence south, to the southwest corner of township 78 north, of range 34, west; thence east, to the southwest corner of Jasper county; thence north to the place of beginning."

It will be seen that the steps taken for the organization of Polk county were somewhat different from the steps taken in the organization of counties at later times; in the former case the Legislature performed the details, such as designating the place and time of holding the first election, which in more recent times as in the case of the organization of Boone and Greene counties, were left to the Judge of the District Court.

The act specified that the Clerk of the District Court might be appointed at any time after the passage of the bill and it was made the duty of such officer to carry into effect that part of the legislation which referred to the preliminary steps of organization. The Clerk was appointed by the Judge of the Judicial District. Joseph Williams was District Judge and he appointed Perry L. Crossman Clerk. Mr. Crossman immediately entered upon the duties of his office after subscribing to the prescribed oath and giving bond for the faithful discharge of his duties. He posted up notices at various places in the county, informing the people that the first organizing election would be held on the first Monday in April, 1846, designated the voting places and appointed the judges and clerks of election.

When the vote had been taken according to the provisions of the law, the District Court Clerk canvassed the votes and declared the result; the persons elected were notified by this same officer of their election, and by him were qualified and inducted into office; then was the county organized, the execution of the law having been performed entirely by the Clerk of the District Court, who received for those services the sum of fifty dollars.



At the organizing election there were one hundred and seventy-five votes cast, and the vote resulted in the election of the following officers:

Probate Judge—John Saylor.

Sheriff—Thomas Mitchell.

Coroner—James Phillips.

Surveyor—A. D. Jones.

Recorder—Thomas McMullen.

Treasurer—Wm. F. Ayers.

Assessor—G. B. Clark.

Collector—Addison Michael.

Commissioners—Benjamin Saylor, William H. Meacham and E. W. Fouts.

These officers being elected at a special election, only held their offices till after the regular county election in the following August, when their successors were chosen and qualified.

At this first election there were three precincts established by the Clerk of the District Court, as follows:

Camp Creek precinct, election held at the house of Thomas Mitchell.

Allen's Mill precinct, election held at the house of J. D. Parmelee.

Fort Des Moines precinct, election held at one of the old government buildings composing the fort.

The following were the election officers of the Fort Des Moines precinct: Judges—G. B. Clark, W. H. Meacham and T. K. Brooks. Clerks—J. T. Meldrum and Lewis Whitten.

The votes polled were one hundred and seventy-five in number and were distributed among the three precincts as follows:

Fort Des Moines.....	70
Camp Creek.....	42
Allen's Mill.....	63
Total.....	175

In those days the office of County Surveyor was one of the most important and lucrative offices in the county, and consequently the best men were always candidates for this office, and the contest was probably more spirited than any other. At this first election A. D. Jones who had just come to the county but a few days previous, and a man by the name of Woodward, were nominated candidates for the desirable office. Mr. Jones says that he went to Camp Creek precinct on the day of the election for the purpose of electioneering for his ticket in general and himself in particular. Although he remained near the polls all day and worked hard he did not receive a vote. The chief point of difference between the ticket upon which Jones name appeared and the Woodward ticket, was the question of the county seat location. The Woodward party was in favor of Brooklyn, about two miles northeast of the present site of the State-house, and the Jones party were in favor of Fort Des Moines. The latter had quite a majority in Des Moines precinct, but Woodward received every vote in Camp creek and enough in Allen's Mill precinct to elect him; however the returning board was favorable to Jones and Woodward was counted out.

The following is a copy of the official notification of Thomas Mitchell of his election to the office of Sheriff of Polk county at the first election:



"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
 "POLK COUNTY. }

"Be it remembered that Perry L. Crossman, Clerk of the District Court and *ex-officio* clerk of the board of County Commissioners of the county of Polk in said Territory do hereby certify that Thomas Mitchell of said county has been duly, on the first Monday of April 1846, elected Sheriff in and for said county until the first Monday in August next, and until his successor is elected and qualified.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the temporary seal of said court at Fort Des Moines in said county this seventh day of April, A. D. 1846.

"PERRY L. CROSSMAN, *Clerk.*"

The following oath of office was made and subscribed to by Mr. Mitchell upon entering on the duties of his office:

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
 "POLK COUNTY. }

"I, Thomas Mitchell, of said county, do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and that I will faithfully execute the office of Sheriff in and for the county of Polk, in said Territory.

"THOMAS MITCHELL."

The first session of the board of County Commissioners was held on Saturday and Monday following the election. The following is an abstract of the proceedings:

The Board of Commissioners in and for the county of Polk and in the Territory of Iowa met at Fort Des Moines on Monday the 12th day of April, 1846.

There were present according to a record of the proceedings two of the Commissioners, viz: Benjamin Saylor and William H. Meacham.

The eagle side of a half dollar was adopted as the temporary seal of the Commissioners.

This was all the business transacted at the first session. On the following day the Board met again and the number of Commissioners was further increased by the presence of E. W. Fouts the third member of the Board. W. H. Meacham was appointed chairman.

The first bill allowed was for two dollars and twenty cents in favor of Thomas McMullen for services as clerk of elections. Fourteen other bills aggregating the amount of fifteen dollars were allowed; they were all for services as clerk or judge of election at the first election held in April, 1846.

At the same session of the Board the first license was granted. The order was as follows:

"On the application of W. W. Clapp he is allowed a license to keep a grocery in Polk county for a term of three months from this seventh day of April, 1846, upon his producing the treasurer's receipt for the sum of six dollars and twenty-five cents and entering into bond according to law."

Addison Michael was also licensed to keep a grocery at the same session of the Board.

An order was also made appropriating the sum of five dollars and twenty-five cents for the purchase of blank books and stationery for the use of the county.



After ordering the payment of the following additional bills the Commissioners adjourned till May 25, 1846.

The bills were:

W. H. Meacham services as County Commissioner .....	\$5.00
Benj. Saylor, same.....	5.00
E. W. Fouts, same.....	2.50
Wm. McKay for services as clerk of the board.....	4.00

The Commissioners did not hold another session till the 25th of May, the time set for the location of the seat of justice. In the meantime and to use the official language of Clerk McKay, this last named official issued the following order:

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
 "POLK COUNTY. }

" *To the Sheriff of said County:*

"The following is a statement of the proportion of jurors to which each precinct or each place of voting is entitled to in said county, to-wit: The number of jurors apportioned to the precinct or place of voting at the house of Thomas Mitchell on Camp Creek in said county is thirty-six. The number of jurors apportioned to the precinct or place of voting at the house of John D. Parmelee in the neighborhood of the Three Rivers, in said county, is fifty-six; and the number of jurors apportioned to the precinct or place of voting at Fort Des Moines in said county fifty-eight.

"Done at Fort Des Moines, this fifteenth day of April, A. D. 1846.

"WILLIAM MCKAY,

" *Clerk of the Board of Commissioners.*"

It has already been stated that the second session of the County Commissioners began May 25, 1846. The meeting at that special time was owing to a great event in the history of the county which occurred then. Reference is made to the selection of Fort Des Moines as the seat of justice. In common with all other counties of the State Polk county has had its period of turmoil, excitement and terrible tribulation over the all absorbing question; the question of all questions which in its paramount importance overshadowed all other questions; a question whose discussion created the most unaccountable friendships and alliances and at the same time was the source of enmities most bitter and feuds which outlasted the generation; a question which ministers discussed on their way to church and which children wrangled over on their way to school; the question was that of the location of the county seat.

The agitation of this question began, properly, with the first settlement of the county, and, in order to trace out the history of the contest and its bearing on the politics and legislation, we must return to the fall of 1845, when the county was first thrown open to settlers. In the early settlement of Iowa and in the new settlements of Kansas and Nebraska at present, so great is the interest in the decision of the county seat question that it would seem that the great object and end of human existence is the establishment of a seat of justice, while all other manifestations of activity are purely incidental and accidental; the farmer plants his crop that he may live, and he



lives that he may bring to bear upon one side or the other of the county seat question his influence and his vote.

In many cases the early settler followed this principle to its logical conclusion, and when the county seat became finally located he either died or removed to some other newly-organized county where the issue was still a living one. In many other instances, and this was doubtless the rule and the former cases the exceptions, people accepted the situation, and when the county seat was located they settled down to the work of improving their claims and hastening the development of the material resources of the country. In most cases, however, it is true that there was little improvement and but little permanent prosperity until this vexed question was settled.

Emigrants who came to Polk county during the fall of 1845 found two settlements already begun—one, Fort Des Moines, on the west banks of the Des Moines river and Raccoon fork, where the soldiers had been quartered, and another east of the river and some distance north, where Brooklyn had been laid out. These two settlements were both aspirants for the county seat, and every new arrival was expected to champion the claims of one or the other of these rivals and cast his vote and influence in its favor. Sometimes it was the case that the mind of the newcomer was prejudiced and pre-occupied, and he was an enthusiastic advocate of the claims of one of the places before he crossed the Mississippi river; in many other instances the emigrant knew nothing about the controversy until he arrived on the ground. In all such cases a day's residence was sufficient to make of him a violent partizan.

Thus matters stood during the winter of 1845 and '46. The Territorial Legislature was then in session, and both parties to the county seat contest were anxious to have the county organized and have the seat of justice located. Both parties were represented in the lobby at Iowa City. In accordance with the desire of both parties, the Legislature enacted a law, which has already been referred to, for the organization of the county and appointing commissioners to locate the county seat. Thus far neither party had secured any decided advantage, and the Brooklyn lobby returned home. The Fort Des Moines lobby were more persistent, and after their rivals were gone they secured the passage of the following supplementary bill:

“AN Act supplemental to an act to establish new counties and define their boundaries—Jasper, Polk and Dallas. Approved January 17, 1846.

“SECTION 2. The following shall be the boundaries of Polk county, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of township 81 north, of range 22 west; thence west to the northwest corner of township 81 north, of range 25 west; thence south to the southwest corner of township 77 north, of range 22 west; thence east to the southeast corner of township 77 north, of range 22 west; thence north to the place of beginning.”

This additional legislation seemed to bear on its surface no features which favored either party to the county seat controversy, but away down under the surface it was full of meaning, and meant the success of the Fort Des Moines party. The great objection to the Fort was that it lay south and west of the geographical center of the county. In order, therefore to obviate this difficulty and eliminate from the discussion one of the most potent arguments of the Brooklyn party, the emissaries at Iowa City from Fort Des Moines secured the passage of this supplemental bill whereby another



tier of congressional townships was attached to the south of the county, thus throwing Fort Des Moines very nearly in the geographical center of the county. But before speaking of action of the Commissioners in selecting Fort Des Moines as the seat of justice, let us note the subsequent detachment, after it had served the purpose of Des Moines, of the "strip" and its attachment to Warren county, where it rightfully belonged.

Polk county was organized before Warren, and it was some years after the division of the "strip" before an effort was made to wrest the wrongfully-taken territory from Polk county. An attempt was made in the Legislature of 1850 and failed. In the Fourth General Assembly, which met at Iowa City in December, 1852, P. Gad Bryan was the representative from Warren county. The agitation was begun in the county and on the "strip." It had not entered into the contest for the election of Representative, but no better man could have been chosen by the people of Warren county to champion their rights than Mr. Bryan. Petitions were circulated on the "strip," Col. Henderson, Z. H. Hackett, John S. McKinney, James E. Williamson and others, all of Warren county, interesting themselves in the matter.

They finally secured a majority of the voters residing on the disputed territory, and sent the petition to the Legislature, then in session. The contest had been a warm one in both Polk and Warren counties, since the former was as much interested in keeping as the latter was in regaining this one hundred and forty-four square miles of land, constituting, as it did as fine if not the finest section in either county.

The bill was in charge of Mr. Bryan in the House, and passed that body, restoring the entire "strip." The opposition was led by Dr. A. Y. Hull, Senator from Polk county, and father of J. A. T. Hull, present Secretary of State, who lived on the "strip," and on the north side of the Des Moines river. He was, therefore, more immediately interested in not being legislated out of office than were his constituents in reclaiming the territory. Mr. Bryan thereupon consented to an amendment of the bill in its passage through the Senate, by which that portion of the disputed territory which lay north of the Des Moines river should remain a part of Polk county. The bill was passed and became chapter 18 of the laws of the Fourth General Assembly, and was as follows:

"AN ACT to change the boundaries of Warren county.

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa*, That the following shall be the boundaries of Warren county, to-wit: Beginning at the northwest corner of Marion county, thence west along the line dividing townships 77 and 78 to the northwest corner of township 77 north, of range 25 west; thence south to the southwest corner of township 74 north, of range 25 west; thence east to the southwest corner of Marion county; thence north to the place of beginning. *Provided*, that all that part of township 77 north, of range 22 west, which lies north of the Des Moines river, shall remain as a part of Polk county.

"SEC. 2. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the 1st day of March, 1853.

"Approved January 14, 1853."

William E. Leffingwell was President of the Senate, and James Grant was Speaker of the House; Stephen Hempstead was Governor, and George W. McCrary was Secretary of State at the time.



But to return to the final decision in the county seat case: In May, 1846, M. L. Williams, of Mahaska county, and Giles M. Pinneo, of Scott county, two of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to locate the seat of justice in Polk county, appeared on the ground and proceeded to decide the contest. They were eight days in investigating the claims of the various towns. Polk City, in the north part of the county, and Dudley, Uncle Jerry Church's town in the south part of the county, were examined as well as Brooklyn and Fort Des Moines. When they finally, on the 25th of May, decided in favor of Fort Des Moines, the people of this last named place gave themselves over to unrestrained manifestations of joy. Log cannons were fired, bonfires burned, and, to add to the festive demonstrations of glee, there was an ample board spread with the choicest delicacies at Col. Tom Baker's, and the best of music, consisting of two fiddles, furnished music for the further entertainment of the happy guests.

For their services as Commissioners in locating the county seat, M. L. Williams received an order on the Treasurer of the county for the sum of twenty-eight dollars, and Giles M. Pinneo received an order for sixty-two dollars.

To return to the second session of the County Commissioners, which was held on the 25th day of May, 1846, we find that the session was a short one, no business having been transacted except the order to pay the locating Commissioners for their services, and an order granting to William Lamb license to keep grocery in Polk county for three months on payment of the customary fee of six dollars. The reader will recollect that the term "grocery" had specific meaning in those days, and any one disposing of the character of goods comprehended in the term groceries, without a license, was as liable to be indicted as is a druggist at the present day for selling whisky. But two members of the Board were present at this meeting, Benjamin Saylor and E. W. Fouts. They adjourned, after transacting the items of business enumerated, till June 1.

The county seat now having been located at Fort Des Moines, the people could devote their attention, which was previously taken up chiefly with the discussion of this question, to the improvement of their claims, and it now remained for the County Commissioners to lay out the town which had been chosen. As long as the place was continued as a military post, a reserve of a square mile around the fort was maintained by the government. In June, 1846, the last of the government troops were removed, when one hundred and sixty acres of this reserve, including all the government buildings belonging to the fort, was ceded by Congress to Polk county. As will be seen hereafter, these government buildings furnished the county with various public offices for a number of years. It was in one of these government buildings that the first session of the Board of County Commissioners was held, and there it was the Board, or at least two of the members—W. H. Meacham and Benjamin Saylor—met on June 1st for the purpose of adopting measures for the surveying of the town and disposal of lots. The first order bearing on this survey and sale, the first beginnings of the capital city, was an order made by the aforementioned County Commissioners, instructing the County Surveyor to lay off the town.

As we are not to despise the day of small things, and as it will certainly be a matter of interest, we copy the order in full, as follows:

*Ordered*, That A. D. Jones, County Surveyor, proceed as soon as practicable to lay off a town at the site selected for the county seat of Polk county.



*Ordered*, That a notice of sale of lots in Fort Des Moines on the fifteenth day of July, 1846, be published for three successive weeks in the *Iowa Capital Reporter* at Iowa City, the *Burlington Hawkeye*, and the *Iowa Democrat* at Keosauqua, Iowa. Terms of sale of town lots, one-sixth cash in hand and the balance in three equal installments, one in six months, one in twelve months, and the balance in eighteen months.

There are many queer features suggested to one who, at the present time, reviews these old official orders made by the Commissioner's Court, relative to the early management of county affairs, but the idea of advertising Des Moines lots in a Keosauqua paper, was not so novel a one as at the present time it would seem to be. The Des Moines real estate dealer of to-day, who would seek out in the old dilapidated, railroad neglected and almost inaccessible town of Keosauqua a medium for advertising bargains, would certainly be regarded as unwise, and should any of the county officials select such a medium for county advertising, that fact alone would be regarded as final in establishing his incompetency for an office. It was not so, however, twenty-five years ago; then Van Buren county was one of the most populous, wealthy and enterprising counties in the State, and Keosauqua, the county seat, was a most important business point and the home of the most illustrious men, representing every kind of business and both political parties. Outside of the river towns, the Keosauqua *Democrat* had the largest circulation in the Territory, and as an advertising medium it was regarded as the best west of the Mississippi river.

After adopting the order before alluded to, the Board adjourned till the next day, but not until they had licensed another grocery. At these early meetings of the County Commissioners they licensed groceries just as regularly as they ordered the reading of the minutes. This time the lucky person was Madison Wear, who, upon paying the sum of six dollars, was authorized to sell "groceries" to the thirsty settlers for the space of three months.

Mr. A. D. Jones began the survey of the town according to instructions on June 4th, 1846, and completed the laying out of the town soon after; he was assisted in the work by Dr. Fagan. It afterward transpired that the same Dr. Fagan owned a portion of the ground upon which the original town site was located, and the County Commissioners purchased of him, for the sum of three hundred and five dollars, so much of the northeast quarter of section 9, township 78, range 24, as lay within the limits of the original town site.

The sale of lots came off according to advertisement, and quite a number were disposed of. Although the prices received were considerably below the present valuation, enough was realized to fill up the heretofore empty county treasury and lay the foundation of a fund for the payment of current expenses. In the history of Iowa counties it will be found that the first county fund was derived from the sale of lots in the county seat. Polk county furnishes no exception to the general rule, and this lot fund, supplemented by a fund derived from license, which was usually kept separate from the lot fund, was the only revenue the county had till taxes could be levied and collected.

In his reminiscences of Des Moines, published in 1857, Mr. Turrell gives the terms at which several of the lots were sold, and the estimated valuation of the same at that time. He adds that he does this "that the reader may judge of the advance in real property within ten years, although it



must be borne in mind that the proportionate rise has been greater within the last two or three years than previously."

Lot 5, in block 31, was sold for \$35, and the valuation in 1857 was \$5,000; lot 1, in block 31, corner Walnut and Third streets, sold for \$18, valuation in 1857 \$5,000; lot 1, in block 20, corner Court Avenue and the Public Square, brought \$52, and in 1857 was worth \$4,500; lot 1, in block 44, corner of Court Avenue and Second, sold for \$30 and was valued at \$5,000, when Mr. Turrell wrote; lot 7, in block 34, corner of Vine and Water streets, sold for \$50 and in 1857 was worth \$4,000; lot 5, in block 35, on Second between Vine and Court Avenue, sold for \$25 and, according to Mr. Turrell, was the most valuable lot in the city in 1857, it being worth \$5,200. The lot which brought the most money at the sale was lot 8, in block 28, corner Market and Second streets, the price being \$106, in 1857 it was valued at \$4,000. The advantage offered to purchasers in paying for lots in four installments was generally profited by; from the records, however, we find that one McIlvane, of Wapello county, purchased lot 8, in block 30, and received a deed for it, he having paid \$27.50, the purchase price, in cash. He having been a non-resident and paying cash for the lot, gives rise to the suspicion that he was a speculator, a land-grabber and a capitalist. The writer is unable to determine whether he removed to the town and improved his lot or whether he simply held it for speculation, but whatever became of the lot, and whether it and the purchaser were long identified or not, the fact remains that to him belongs the credit of having received the first warranty deed on the records of Polk county. One remarkable feature of this matter is that of the seven or eight lots before referred to, the one which originally brought the highest price, is now probably worth the least, while the lot on the corner of Walnut and Third, which was originally sold for eighteen dollars, is now probably worth more than any in the list. One cause of the change of relative value of lots doubtless arose from the fact that originally Des Moines was viewed in the light of a county seat town, and now it is viewed in the light of a business town. So long as the county seat feature was the leading feature of the place, property on Court Avenue was the most valuable, but when the business feature began to predominate, Walnut street, which, in the meantime had, by reason of the exorbitant prices demanded on Court Avenue, became the leading business thoroughfare, and property along it rapidly advanced till it became the most valuable in the city.

After the sale of lots, buildings began to be rapidly erected, and as Mr. Turrell terms it: "The incipient town transferred itself from paper plats to an actual terraqueous existence. The growth of dense hazel bushes, which covered large portions of the town site, was attacked on all sides and soon disappeared."

The following bill, which the Commissioners allowed, shows what it cost the county to lay out the original town of Fort Des Moines:

H. H. Lewis, chain bearer.....	\$ 8.75
William Flynn, chain bearer....	7.50
William Frazee, stake driver .....	2.50
William Thorp, stake driver.....	75



Thos. Morris, team .....	\$ 5.25
Thos. McMullin, flag bearer .....	11.25
Thos. McMullin, stakes .....	9.00
William McKay, drawing .....	7.50
A. D. Jones, surveying and platting .....	89.50
Perry L. Crossman, acknowledgment .....	3.00
Total .....	<u>\$145.00</u>

This bill will not impress the reader as being very exorbitant; on the contrary, the sum of one hundred and forty-five dollars, paid to nine different men, for the work of laying out a county seat town was very reasonable. It should be remembered, however, that money was scarce even in the county treasury, and it behooved the Commissioners to hoard it carefully. William McKay, who was paid seven dollars and fifty cents, for drawing, afterward became Judge of the District Court.

The first tax levy was made by the board of County Commissioners at their session of July 7, 1846. The amount of the levy is shown by the three following orders:

*Ordered.* That a tax of fifty centy cents on every one hundred dollars in property returned by G. B. Clark, assessor, shall be assessed for county purposes for the year 1846, and collected by the collector.

*Ordered.* That a tax be levied of three-fourths of one mill, per cent as above, for Territorial purposes for the year 1846.

*Ordered.* That a poll tax of fifty cents shall be assessed upon each male person over twenty-one years.

The county was at first assessed by one man, who was elected at the regular county election, just as the County Treasurer or the Sheriff. The first county assessor, G. B. Clark, received the sum of thirty dollars for assessing the entire county.

As before remarked, the officers elected in April, 1846, were to serve only till the regular county election in August following. There were no civil townships at that time and the election machinery was all in the hands of the County Commissioners. They could change the number and boundaries of the precincts and appoint whom they pleased for judges and clerks of election. Perry L. Crossman, who by virtue of his appointment by Judge Williams as Clerk of the District Court for Polk county, had prescribed the number and place of voting precincts, and appointed the judges and clerks of the April or organizing election. It appears that in providing for the August election the County Commissioners did not interfere with the three precincts which had already been established by the Clerk of the District Court; these were Camp Creek precinct, Allen's Mill precinct and Fort Des Moines precinct. The country along the Des Moines river and its tributaries north of Des Moines having, in the meantime, been occupied by quite a number of new settlers, it was thought advisable to establish a new precinct in that region, which was accordingly done, the place of voting designated being the house of John Saylor. There were, therefore, at the regular State and county election in Polk county, four voting places.

James Stewart, William Stewart and Stephen Cooper were appointed to act as judges of the election in Camp Creek precinct; the place of voting was at the house of Thomas Mitchell.

James Mount, James White and James McRoberts were appointed judges



of the election in the Allen's Mill precinct; the place of voting was at the house of J. D. Parmelee.

William Lamb, Thomas Morris and William Ritchey were appointed judges of the election in Fort Des Moines precinct; the place of voting was at one of the old government buildings down on 'Coon Row.

John Saylor, James Bradley and James Thornton were appointed judges of the election in Saylor precinct; the place of voting was at the house of John Saylor.

It does not appear from the records what were the prescribed boundaries of the several precincts, and it is most probable that there were no clearly defined boundaries. There was probably an understanding that the settlers should vote at the most accessible polling place, and as everybody in the county knew everybody else there would not have been much show for repeating and ballot-box stuffing, even had there been persons so inclined, which is not very probable. Those living south of Raccoon and Des Moines rivers, probably voted at Allen's Mill, and of that precinct now remains Bloomfield and Allen township.

Those living east of Four Mile probably voted at Thomas Mitchell's; and Camp, Beaver and Four Mile townships have grown out of the old Camp Creek precinct. Lee and Des Moines townships, the south part of Saylor and Valley, together with Grant and a portion of Delaware, originally constituted Fort Des Moines precinct, while the whole country north constituted Saylor precinct.

At the election in August, 1846, a Board of County Commissioners, consisting of Edward Martin, Thomas Black and James Mount, all new men, was elected. Lewis Whitten was elected Clerk in place of William McKay. This new Board held its first meeting on the 17th day of August. One of the first acts of the new Board was to subdivide the county into election precincts and define the boundaries of each.

Dallas county, which was then attached to Polk county for election, judicial and revenue purposes, was made to consist, together with all the country north and west, of one precinct, to be known as Dallas precinct and the place of holding elections was ordered to be at the house of Mr. Stump. This was certainly a very extensive region of country for one election precinct, but the settlements were so few that when "Dallas county, proper with all the country north and west," got together the vote they polled did not materially affect the result of the election.

Skunk precinct consisted of all the country bounded on the north by a line indefinite; east by a line running immediately south of the house of Thomas Mitchell, and on the west by Four Mile Creek. The house of Eli Trulinger was designated as the place of holding election.

The country bounded on the north by a line running immediately south of the house of Thomas Mitchell, on the east by the east line of Polk county, on the south by the south line of said county, and on the west by a line running north and south from the house of Wm. Lower, was made to constitute Democrat precinct. The house of William S. Wallace was designated as the place for holding elections.

Three Rivers precinct consisted of all the country bounded on the north by a line running due west from the house of William Lower, on the east by a line running due south from the house of said Lower, on the south by the south line of Polk county, and on the west by a line indefinite. The house of Matthew Spurlock was designated as the place of holding elections.



All the country bounded on the north by a line indefinite, and a line running due west from the house of Thomas Mitchell, due west to the Des Moines river, on the east by the Des Moines river and a line running due north from the house of William Lower to the line running west from the house of Thomas Mitchell, on the south by a line running due west from the house of the said Lower, and on the west by the west line of Polk county was made to constitute Fort Des Moines precinct. The town of Fort Des Moines was designated as the place for holding elections.

Clay precinct consisted of all the country bounded on the north by a line indefinite, on the east by Four Mile Creek and a line running due north from the source of said creek, on the south by a line running due west from the house of Thomas Mitchell, and west by the Des Moines river. The house of John Saylor was designated as the place for holding elections.

William S. Wallace, Creth Renfro and J. W. Deacon were appointed judges of election in Democrat precinct.

Matthew Spurlock, James McRoberts and D. K. Harris were appointed judges of election in the Three Rivers precinct.

Mr. Stump, Thomas Corbell and Samuel Miller were appointed judges of election in Dallas precinct.

Henry Birge, Mr. Jennings and Eli Trulinger were appointed judges in Skunk precinct.

On the 7th of October the Board allowed Thomas Mitchell fifty dollars for services as Sheriff. Thomas Baker was allowed two hundred dollars for services as Prosecuting Attorney during the year 1846, and Perry L. Crossman was allowed fifty dollars for organizing Polk county; a settlement was also made with William F. Ayers, County Treasurer.

When William McKay turned over the office of Commissioner's Clerk to Lewis Whitten, the latter also succeeded the former as the county's real estate agent for the sale of town lots. In order to show what were the duties and qualifications of this officer, we copy the order of his appointment.

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
 "POLK COUNTY. }

"Be it known that Lewis Whitten of said county, is hereby appointed an agent to sell and dispose of real estate belonging to said county, in such manner as may be ordered by the Board of County Commissioners of said county, and also to rent the public buildings at Fort Des Moines or any part of them, and to collect all rents arising from said public buildings for the use and benefit of said county, in such manner as may be ordered by said Board of County Commissioners, provided that he the said Whitten shall take the oath required by the second section of an act entitled, an act to authorize Boards of County Commissioners to appoint agents to dispose of real estate. Approved Feb. 17, 1842. And shall give bond with approved security payable to said Board of Commissioners in the penal sum of two thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful performance of his several duties as such agent. October 31, 1846."

The condition of the county's real estate at this time appears from the following memorandum of settlement:

"The Board of County Commissioners having this day settled with William McKay, agent for the lot fund in Fort Des Moines, the said agent has



delivered to Lewis Whitten, the successor of William McKay as said agent, notes for town lots to the amount of two thousand two hundred and thirty-three dollars and fifty-nine cents, and there appearing to be in the hands of the said William McKay, the sum of forty-two dollars and forty-seven cents, it is therefore

*Ordered*, That William McKay pay the said amount of money to the said Lewis Whitten, and the said McKay shall have a receipt for the amount of money aforesaid, as soon as said money is paid to said Whitten, which receipt will show between the said McKay and the Board of Commissioners of Polk County a full and final settlement up to date. October 31, 1846.

The question of maintaining or disposing of the helpless poor was one early presented to the county authorities for disposal. The first reference to paupers is found in the county records of October 31, 1846 as follows:

*Ordered*, That a certain pauper child in the town of Fort Des Moines, of supposed Swedish parents, who have recently died in said town, be delivered to Samuel Kellogg of Polk county, Iowa.

#### FERRIES.

Whoever will take the trouble of examining a map of Polk county will readily see that the country is traversed by a number of large streams, which even at this day cannot be crossed during a greater portion of the year without the medium of bridges or some other appliance. The difficulty in crossing streams was even greater in early days than now, as it is a fact that there were at that time more freshets and a higher stage of water in the streams than now. It has already been seen that while the garrison was quartered at Fort Des Moines, and before many settlers had located in the county, there was much trouble experienced in crossing these streams. To obviate this difficulty, it has already been stated that various persons, in consideration of erecting temporary bridges, were permitted to take claims and locate in the then forbidden country.

A river is an essential condition for the prospective site of a city. So universally is this admitted, that there are few, if any, towns or cities of any importance in the world which are not located on the banks or near some stream of water. As a rule, all large cities are located near some large body of water.

The site of Fort Des Moines was selected on account of its contiguity to two noble streams, and the capital city owes much of its prosperity to this fact. The fact is so general as to warrant being laid down as a fundamental principle, that no great advantage of any kind is without its accompaniment of a corresponding disadvantage. This is especially true of such advantages as are termed natural advantages. Such is true of the natural advantages afforded by all large streams of water, and the people of Polk county early learned that the principle applied to the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers. The work of bridging these streams, accomplished in later years, has to a certain extent obviated the difficulty; but the toll-gatherer still remains, as a gentle though persistent reminder of the fact that the channels of these rivers are deep, that the current is swift, and one is compelled to recognize, even at this late day, the fact that all great advantages have their accompanying disadvantages. These elegant and convenient bridges, however, did not exist in early times, nor could exist until the



county became well populated and the people had acquired sufficient wealth to have credit with the money-loaners of the nation. While the county was settling up and the people were accumulating wealth, the passage of these streams had to be made by means of other and cheaper appliances than bridges.

The first bridge across the Des Moines river in Polk county was not constructed till 1856; it was at the junction with the river of Sycamore street, and was simply a pontoon bridge. In 1857 a trestle bridge was erected across the river at the junction of Market street; this washed away in 1859. It was reconstructed in 1861, and was again carried away.

The elegant and durable structures which are now in use are of comparatively modern origin, they having not been erected till subsequent to 1860. What bridges there were across the Des Moines prior to that time were frail and unsafe structures, and could not be depended on. The same was true of the bridges across Raccoon river.

A gentleman from Winterset related to the writer recently an incident which occurred in early times, which illustrates the the unreliable character of the 'Coon river bridges. The gentleman was visiting Des Moines, on some professional business, during a period of high water. Having completed his business, he got into the stage preparatory to making the return trip. The stage was full, inside and outside, and just before driving upon the old 'Coon river bridge, which spans the stream on the Winterset road, some one of the passengers called out that he had forgotten something of great importance, and upon his earnest solicitation the driver turned around and drove back to the hotel, and after the passenger in question had procured the missing package, the stage again started on its journey. When it arrived near the bridge, at the identical spot where it had but a few moments before turned about, there was a tremendous crash and the broken and disconnected timbers of the bridge floated away on the angry waters of the turbulent 'Coon.

It is not our intention at this place to relate remarkable incidents or hair-breadth escapes, wherein the passengers of an over-crowded stage coach were miraculously saved from a watery grave, and whose safety seemed to be due to a special interposition of Providence; neither is it our intention to write a history of Polk county bridges, but what has been related is simply prefatory to the giving of a brief account of another means of transit exclusively used in early days. We refer to ferries.

These ferries were under the direct control of the County Commissioners, who, in consideration of an annual fee, licensed certain persons to operate them. The County Commissioners, moreover, upon issuing said license, prescribed the rate of toll to be charged, and in other respects looked after the details of their management. Public policy dictated that the supervision of the ferries should be rigid, for by their mismanagement commerce and travel would be materially interfered with, and in some cases entirely interrupted.

The first person regularly licensed as a ferryman was John B. Scott, who, on February 1st, was authorized to maintain a ferry across the Des Moines river, and also across the Raccoon river, at Fort Des Moines. The record is as follows:



*Ordered*, That John B. Scott be allowed to keep a ferry across Des Moines and Raccoon rivers at the junction of Raccoon and Des Moines rivers, one year, at Fort Des Moines, upon the following conditions, to-wit: The said Scott shall pay into the county treasury the sum of five dollars, and shall be allowed ferriage upon the following rates:

For crossing a footman over either river.....	5	cents.
Crossing man and horse.....	12½	"
For crossing wagon and one span of horses, for each river...	37½	"
For crossing wagon and four horses, for each river.....	50	"
For crossing loose cattle per head.....	5	"
Hogs and sheep per head.....	3	"

During the following April Edward Martin was licensed to keep a ferry. The following was the order of the Commissioners:

*Ordered*, That Edward Martin be allowed to keep a ferry across the Des Moines river at his residence, upon the following conditions, to-wit: The said Martin shall pay into the county treasury the sum of two dollars, and shall be allowed ferriage upon the following rates:

For crossing a footman.....	5	cents.
For crossing a wagon and two horses.....	37	"
For man and horse.....	15	"
Wagon and four horses.....	50	"
Loose cattle, each.....	5	"
Hogs and sheep, each.....	4	"
All other animals, not expressed.....	4	"

Numerous other ferries were licensed and operated in various parts of the county, which were of great service to the settlers of the county and emigrants passing through, and at the same time they were a source of some little revenue to the county and repaid the owners of them liberal rewards for the labor of operating them and the capital invested.

The most valuable franchise belonged to Mr. Scott, who, as has already been seen, was licensed to keep a ferry across the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers early in 1847, at the town of Fort Des Moines. This ferry was much patronized by the people of the county, and as Fort Des Moines was on the most popular through route from the old settled regions to the Far West, there was an immense emigration through here, and Mr. Scott was called upon to carry them across the rivers. During the California gold excitement especially was there an immense business. According to some facts already given, there were in a single day as many as two hundred and fifty teams, consisting of over six hundred and fifty horses and cattle, and as many persons, crossed the ferry at Fort Des Moines. As foreign travel was always charged full rate, it appears that Mr. Scott must have made considerable money in operating the ferry.

At a later period, probably early in the year 1852, the people of Fort Des Moines, led probably by some of the more enterprising merchants, agitated the question of buying of Mr. Scott his franchises, boats, and fixtures, and operating at the expense of the town the ferry, free for all the people of Polk and surrounding counties, who came here for the purpose of trading. The question was finally submitted to the Town Council, which body viewed it favorably, and decided to buy out Mr. Scott. The following paragraph, which appeared in the *Des Moines Gazette* early in the year 1852, speaks of the consummation of this measure.

"The Town Council has finally concluded a bargain with Mr. Scott for his boats, rights, and privileges in the ferries across the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers at this place. It is proposed, we understand, to run these ferries free of charge to the citizens of this and adjoining counties who visit this place



on business, and tax all foreign travel a small sum, say about one-half of the usual rates, to defray the expense of keeping boats, tackle, etc., in repair. It is contemplated to build a ferry house on this side of the river, that whosoever may be employed to attend the ferry shall have a comfortable place to protect him from the inclement weather, and hence be deprived of any excuse for leaving his post. This is a good idea, and will remove the cause of general complaint heretofore that persons had to 'holler' and wait a long while in the wet and cold for the ferryman, who had gone where he could be shielded from both. We hope to see the plan carried out."

Aside from the many ferries which were maintained across the larger streams where the principal roads intersected, there were many skiff ferries, operated by persons who resided near by, under an authority of the County Commissioners. There were also many accommodating and public spirited individuals residing in the vicinity of these streams who kept boats for their own private use, and frequently carried the sojourner across to the other side free of expense. As the county became more generally settled and the treasury would permit it, bridges begun to take the place of ferries. All the bridges in the vicinity of Des Moines, however, we believe were erected by corporation capital and are toll-bridges. A project is now discussed in which it is proposed for the county to purchase the bridges and make them free; this will doubtless be done at a time not far distant.

#### ROADS.

The first roads of which we have any knowledge were the Territorial roads. These roads were established by the enactment of the Territorial Legislature independent of the authority of the countries through which they passed, and in some instances these roads were located through certain regions of country before the said country was organized into counties. Roads of this character, leading to Fort Des Moines, were projected by the Territorial Legislature before Polk county was organized. When the country through which these roads extended was organized into counties these counties usually adopted such parts of the territorial roads as lay within their bounds, and made of them county roads. Among other Territorial roads in which the people of Polk county were interested was one leading from Clarksville, in Monroe county, by the way of Knoxville, to Fort Des Moines. The first action taken in reference to roads by the authorities of Polk county had to do with this aforesaid Territorial road. The action was taken in 1848, at the July term of the Board of County Commissioners, and was as follows:

*Ordered*, that the survey of a Territorial road leading from Clarksville, Monroe county, by way of the seat of justice of Marion county, to Raccoon Fork, Fort Des Moines, Polk county, so far as said road runs in this county, be and the same is hereby adopted and received by this Board. That George Leslie be and hereby is appointed Supervisor on said road, from the place where the same commences, at the east line of Polk county, to the place where it, the said road, crosses what is commonly known as the Upper or North river, thence, across said river, to a place where said road crosses the north line of township 77 north, of range 23 west, That Thomas McLaughlin be and is appointed Supervisor on said road, from the place where the same crosses the north line of township 77 north, of range 23 west, to the place of its termination, at Fort Des Moines.

*Ordered*, that the road district of the said George Leslie, shall be included in the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at the southeast corner of Polk county, thence, north along the east line of said county, to where said line strikes the Des Moines river, thence up said



river to the mouth of the Upper or North river, thence up said river to the place where the west line of Polk county crosses said river, thence east along the south line of said county to the place of beginning. That the road district of the said Thomas McLaughlin shall be included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at the mouth of the Upper or North river, thence up the Des Moines river to the mouth of Raccoon river, thence up Raccoon river to the place where the said river intersects the west line of Polk county, thence south on said line to the place where the said line intersects the Upper or North river, thence down said river to its mouth or the place of beginning.

The sum of ninety-seven dollars was appropriated for the purpose of opening up the road just described. It will strike the reader that this was a small sum for so long a road, and Mr. Leslie and Mr. McLaughlin had very large districts to supervise, but it must be remembered that ninety-seven dollars was a large sum when the Polk county treasury was in its infancy, and so sparsely was the country settled that the road districts were necessarily large, else that important dignitary called a road supervisor would have none but himself to supervise.

The first county road projected by the County Commissioners was one from Fort Des Moines to Elk Rapids, now in Boone county, by way of John Saylor's house and the houses of Conrad Stutzman, George Beebe and Andrew Groschlose. The first official action in reference to this public highway was taken by the Board of County Commissioners, in November, 1847, and was as follows:

*Ordered*, That Conrad Stutzman, John McLane and Andrew Groschlose be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners to locate and establish a county road, beginning at the ford of the Des Moines River, near the house of Wm. H. Meacham, thence on the nearest and best route to the house of John Saylor, thence to the house of Conrad Stutzman, thence to the house of George Beebe, thence to the house of Andrew Groschlose, thence in a northwestern direction toward the rapids of Des Moines river, in Boone county, till it reaches the county line between Boone county and Polk county; and the said John McLane shall act as surveyor to locate the said road. Said Commissioners, or a majority of them, shall meet at the house of Mr. H. Meacham, on or before the 22d day of November, 1847, or within five days thereafter, and proceed to lay out said road agreeably to the laws now in force, authorizing the location of county roads.

This road, as designated in the foregoing order, was about twenty miles in length and was in a very direct line to Polk City. The road, with some important changes, is still kept up, and is, without doubt, one of the most important highways in the county.

In the course of time roads were located south and southwest from Des Moines, leading toward Indianola and Winterset. West and northwest toward Adel and Penoch in Dallas county. The road leading east toward Iowa City, and northeast toward Marshalltown were probably surveyed and partially improved at a still earlier time. It would be interesting to the writer, and profitable to the reader, to follow out from the earliest time the different roads successively as they were authorized and surveyed. Such a narrative, given in its proper logical and chronological order, together with all the details of petitions and remonstrances, would afford as good a history of the county as could be written. Such a narrative would contain the names of all the leading citizens of the county, in which the reader would be asked to follow the ordinarily peaceful settlers, from their quiet homes to the county seat, and hear them testify before the courts in numerous cases of litigation, growing out of road difficulties. The records pertaining to the road matters of the county are very full and exceedingly numerous, and as this subject would necessarily require at least one hundred pages



of this book to be treated properly, it is deemed best, after having thus briefly alluded to the two first roads located in 1847, to leave the matter without further discussion.

#### CIVIL TOWNSHIPS.

In another place allusion has been made to the congressional townships; some pains were taken to clearly show what a congressional township is, when these townships were formed and how numbered.

We now come to the discussion of the civil townships of the county. It will be proper to state that civil townships have no connection whatever with the congressional townships, except incidentally in some cases where the boundaries of the latter coincide with those of the former. The civil townships, as the county settled up, were formed from time to time by order of the County Commissioners, or their successors in office, and their object is, as is frequently expressed in the preamble of the order for their organization, for election, revenue and judicial purposes; they hold the same relation to the county, as the county does to the State, and as the State does to the United States. The congressional townships are always of the same size, can never be changed as to location or name, may be partly in one county and partly in another county, and their only object and sole use is in describing and identifying the various divisions and subdivisions of land.

We have already shown that as early as the summer of 1846, Polk county was subdivided into four election precincts; the election precinct has been in the history of every county of the State the forerunner of the civil township, and in designating the first election precincts of a county, the authorities, as it were, lay the foundations of the civil townships. The precinct and the civil townships however, differ materially. The difference may be well illustrated by saying that the precinct sustains the same relation to the civil township as the Territory does to the State. So long as a certain definite portion of country is under the special supervision of the President of the United States, who appoints its judges and Governor, it is called a Territory; when it becomes a State it chooses its own executive officers. So with the precinct whose road supervisors, magistrates and judges of election are appointed by the Board of County Commissioners, but when the precinct becomes a civil township it elects its own road supervisors, magistrates and judges of election. There are some, doubtless, who will regard the foregoing exemplification a work of supererogation, as it is presumed that every schoolboy and girl fully understands the matter. The writer, however, has good reason to believe that there are many old boys and girls as well as young ones to whom this elaboration of the subject will be acceptable.

Civil townships were first organized in Polk county in February 1867, and the first election of township officers was held in the following April. Prior to that time all such officers in the county as justices of the peace, constables, road supervisors, judges and clerks of election, were appointed by the Board of County Commissioners. The townships into which the county was at first subdivided were six in number and were known by the names respectively of Richland, Camp, Skunk, Madison, Des Moines and Lynn.

Richland township was all of congressional township 77 north, range 23 west, and that part of congressional township 77 north, of range 22 west,



which lies south on the south side of the Des Moines river. This township now constitutes Richland, Allen and Palmyra townships of Warren county, it having been detached from Polk county in 1852 by special act of the State Legislature. The house of Thomas Reese was designated as the place for holding elections, and James White, E. W. Fouts and Henry R. Jones were appointed judges of election. These judges of course served for but one election, at which time and ever subsequently the people of each ship have chosen their own election judges.

Camp township was all of townships 78 and 79, range 22, and that part of township 77, range 22, which lay north of the Des Moines river. This township comprised the territory which now composes Camp and Beaver townships. The house of Patrick Kelley was designated as the place for holding elections, and William S. Wallace, Creth Renfro and Holiday Wiley were appointed judges.

Skunk township, township 80, range 22, and township 81, range 22, township 80, range 23, and township 81, range 23. This township comprised the territory which now composes Franklin, Washington, Elkhart and Douglas townships. The house of Henry Birge was designated as the place of holding elections, and Benjamin Bryant, Ezekiel Jennings and Henry Birge were appointed judges.

Madison township was township 80, range 24, township 18, range 24, township 80, range 25 and township 81 range 25. This township comprised the territory which at present composes Crocker, Lincoln, Madison and Jefferson townships. The house of George Beebe was designated as the place for holding elections, and Conrad Stutzman, Henry Everly and David Marts were appointed judges.

Des Moines township was township 78, range 23, township 79, range 23, township 78, range 24, township 79, range 24, township 78, range 25, and township 79, range 25. This township comprised all the territory which now composes Saylor, Valley, Walnut, Bloomfield, Webster, Des Moines, Lee, Grant, Allen, Four Mile, Delaware, and part of Clay. Fort Des Moines was designated as the place of holding elections, and Thomas H. Napier, William H. Meacham and L. D. Winchester were appointed judges.

Lynn township was township 77, range 25, and township 77, range 24. This township comprised the territory which now composes the townships of Lynn and Greenfield in Warren county, they having been detached from Polk county in 1852. The house of James Hart was designated as the place for holding elections, and Joseph Young, Samuel Crow and William Hurst were appointed judges.

In July, 1847, a new precinct by the name of Boone was constituted, consisting of the territory comprised within the present limits of Boone county together with all the unorganized territory north and west. The following was the order:

*Ordered,* That the county of Boone and the country north and west of said county of Boone, which is by law attached to the county of Polk for revenue, election and judicial purposes, be and the same is hereby set off into and shall constitute a separate precinct by the name of Boone, and the place of holding elections in said precinct shall be at the house of John Pea in said precinct.

At that time there were quite a number of settlers scattered along on both sides of the Des Moines a distance of fifty or seventy-five miles north



of the north line of Polk county. When election day came around these settlers had a right to cast their votes for national, State and county officers the same as those who resided in Polk county. People were moving into that country and leaving all the while, and it was exceedingly difficult for the politicians of Polk county to keep the track of this floating vote which in many instances held the balance of power. An instance has already been related wherein Barlow Granger sent an agent up into that country which had been entirely neglected by the other party, and thereby succeeded in electing his man. In 1849 Boone county ended its period of probation and ceased to be dependent upon Polk county. At that time it was organized and set up for itself. By reason of an oversight on the part of the General Assembly which enacted the law for the organization of Boone county, matters then became still more complicated with regard to the people who had settled in the region of country north and west of Boone.

It seems that the act providing for the organization of Boone county failed to make any change in the relation which all that unorganized territory northwest of Boone county originally sustained to Polk; consequently as far as the statutes were concerned that territory was still a part of Polk, while practically it was totally cut off from Polk by the organization of the new county of Boone. The jurisdiction of the civil officers of Polk county could not extend across the territory of the newly organized county of Boone, neither could the jurisdiction of the civil officers of Boone extend into the unorganized territory north and west. Thus matters stood when Judge McFarland went before the people for election to the office of judge on the expiration of the term which he held by appointment. There were quite a number of settlers scattered throughout the unorganized territory north and west of Boone county, and according to the provisions of the legislative enactment they belonged to the Fifth Judicial District, and being of proper age and citizens of the United States, they had a right to vote. When the day of election came no provisions had been made by the authorities of Polk county for the opening of the polls in this territory; there were no places designated for holding elections, no judges nor clerks of election, and no poll-books. Notwithstanding this the settlers gathered together by neighborhoods and voted; those who were in favor of McFarland took their position in a row on one side of an imaginary line, and those opposed to him took their places on the opposite side of the line. Nearly all the people throughout that region voted for McFarland, and although the election was conducted without any of the forms of law, the result was nevertheless transmitted to headquarters by a board of canvassers, and was counted the same as returns from the regularly organized counties. The result of the canvass showed that McFarland was elected, counting the vote of the unorganized territory, but by throwing out that vote his opponent was elected; he was declared elected, however, by the board of canvassers, and received his commission from the Governor. Steps were taken to contest the election, and J. A. Hull, Esq., of Boonesboro, in connection with other counsel, carried the case before the proper tribunal. It was shown that the vote in the territory in question had been cast without any form of law, but the judges decided that unless the contestants could show fraud the vote must be counted, even though it was informal. It seems that a short time prior to this election, J. A. Hull had borrowed a barrel of lime from the Judge. When the latter ascertained that Hull was taking active measures to defeat him the latter sued him for the lime. Hull paid the bill



to the justice, but in the mean time the irate judge was somewhat pacified and refused to receive the money from the squire; Hull, also refused to take it, and the proceeds of that judgment still constitute a portion of the assets of that justice or his heirs.

In April, 1847, Four Mile township was organized by order of the Board of County Commissioners, the following being a copy of the order:

*Ordered*, That so much of Des Moines township that is in township 78, range 23, that lies on the north side of the Des Moines river, and township 79, range 23, and that part of Skunk township, which is in township 80, range 23, shall constitute, and be known and called, Four Mile township from and after the first day of July next, and the place of holding elections shall be at the house of Jacob Frederick, in said township.

Jacob Frederick, Montgomery McCall and Thos. H. Napier were appointed judges of election in said township.

The next change made in the civil townships of Polk county occurred in January, 1848. The following orders adopted by the County Commissioners at that time will show what those changes were:

*Ordered*, That so much of township 77, range 22, as lies on the northeast side of the Des Moines river be and the same is hereby attached to Camp township for election, judicial and all political purposes.

*Ordered*, That so much of township 77, range 22, as lies on the south side of the Des Moines river shall constitute one township for election, judicial and all political purposes; the name of said township shall be Richland, and the place of holding elections shall be at the school-house, situated near the house of Benjamin Phillips, in said township.

*Ordered*, That the congressional township 77, range 22, be known by the name of Allen township, and so much of township 78, range 23, as lies on the southwest side of the Des Moines river shall be and hereby is attached and made a part of Allen township; the place for holding the first election in said township shall be at the house of Thomas Reese.

*Ordered*, That so much of township 79, range 24, as lies on the east side of the Des Moines river and the south half of township 80, range 24, shall constitute one township for election, judicial and all political purposes; the name hereby given said township is Saylor township, and the place for holding the first election shall be at the house of John Saylor.

*Ordered*, That Madison township include all of township 81, range 25; all of township 80, range 25; all of township 81, range 24, and the north half of township 80, range 24.

*Ordered*, That Des Moines township shall consist of township 79, range 25; township 78, range 25; township 78, range 24, and that part of township 79, range 24, which lies on the west side of the Des Moines river.

*Ordered*, That Lynn township shall consist of township 77, range 25, and township 77, range 24, and the place for holding the first election shall be at a place hereinafter provided.

*Ordered*, That Camp township shall consist of township 79 north, of range 22 west, and so much of township 78 north, of range 22 west, as lies on the northeast side of the Des Moines river; the place for holding the first election in said township shall be at the house of Patrick Kelley.

*Ordered*, That Skunk township shall consist of the following congressional townships, to-wit: Township 81 north, of range 23 west; township 81 north, of range 22 west, township 80 north, of range 22 west; township 80 north, of range 23 west; the place for holding the first election shall be at the house of Henry Berge.

The subdivision of the county into eight townships, as made in the beginning of the year 1848, remained for some time with a few unimportant alterations. In the course of time, however, as the unimproved parts of the county began to be settled up, important changes were made. Thus we see that the subdivision of the county at the present time into twenty-two civil townships is very different from the arrangement at that time. These changes did not occur all at one time, nor at remote times, the changes being gradual and from time to time, as the wants of the people demanded. Some of the more marked changes have been made in comparatively recent



times; thus in 1861 the county consisted of seventeen townships, as follows: Allen, Bloomfield, Beaver, Camp, Des Moines, Delaware, Douglas, Elkhart, Franklin, Four Mile, Jefferson, Lee, Madison, Saylor, Valley, Washington and Walnut. The history of each township, as it formerly existed as a part of one of the original eight townships, already mentioned and whose formation has been detailed, on down till the present time as they became the parts of newly organized townships, and finally, became separate organizations as we now find them, would not only be interesting, but exceedingly valuable. Such a history will be found further on, where the general history of each township is narrated at length.

#### COUNTY JUDGE SYSTEM.

We have given a very full account of the proceedings of the Board of County Commissioners during the first two years after the organization of the county.

To some it may seem as if more space has been devoted to the doings of that body than the importance of their acts would seem to warrant. It must be remembered, however, that aside from the intrinsic importance of their official acts, there is a relative importance which inheres in the doings of this Board of Commissioners, seeing that they were the first executive officers of the county, and the first beginnings of things have clustering around them interests which do not attach to later and even more momentous transactions.

In 1851 the Board of County Commissioners was superseded by the office of County Judge. The gentleman first exalted to the honors and emoluments of this office was Byron Rice.

The management of county affairs thus being left in the hands of one individual the County Judge was in a small way a veritable despot; his word was final in the adjudication of claims against the county; he located roads, levied taxes, built bridges, erected court-houses and jails, and was amenable to no one except on day of election. Notwithstanding the almost unlimited authority exercised by this official, and the large amount of money constantly at his disposal, we do not find that the trust was frequently betrayed. During the whole time that county affairs were in the hands of the County Judge there was but one case, throughout the entire State, in which this official proved corrupt and was false to the trust confided in him. This seems to be remarkable and we are led to inquire the cause. Was it because the people were particularly fortunate in the selection of men for that office? Men whom the consciousness of power could not corrupt and money could not buy? Or is there some philosophy whereby may be explained this wonderful purity of one man power? We are inclined to the latter opinion. It is a law of social being that men are more swift to go with the multitude in the way to do evil than to individually assume the responsibility of an evil act, and the risk which few men would be willing to individually assume there are many who would be willing to divide. Thus it is that the County Judge was more than usually accommodating, careful and particular. Should he make a mistake he must alone assume the responsibility; should he arrogate authority or misappropriate funds, he alone must bear the odium of crime. Thus it followed, too, that County Judges enjoyed to a remarkable degree the confidence of the people,



and their tenure of office was longer than other officials; they generally having been elected for several terms.

Polk county does not furnish an exception to the rule of long time in this office. During the ten years that this office was in existence there were but three different incumbents. Byron Rice held the office four years; Thomas H. Napier, four years; and John H. McClelland, two years, until he was legislated out of office. There was an officer elected after 1861 called a County Judge, but his duties were chiefly clerical, the Board of Supervisors who came into office at that time becoming the executive head of the county. The County Judge's duties, from 1861 to 1869, were identical with those of the County Auditor, the name given to the office at the latter date. Among these County Judges doing the work of an Auditor from 1861 to 1869 were W. G. Bentley, J. G. Weeks and J. B. Miller. It was during the administration of Judge Napier that the first steps were taken toward the building of the present court-house, and two propositions to bond the county in aid of railroads were submitted to the people of the county during the administration of the County Judge; the first was in 1853, when Byron Rice was incumbent of the office, the proposition being to issue bonds to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to aid in the construction of the Lyons and Iowa Central Railroad; the other was in 1856, under Judge Napier's administration, the proposition being to issue bonds to the amount of two hundred thousand dollars in aid of the Mississippi Railroad.

Both of these propositions carried; the former by a vote of 366 in favor of the proposition to 162 against it; the latter proposition was carried by a majority of 229 votes.

Judge Napier was born in Virginia in the year 1809, and was one of the first persons who emigrated to the county after the departure of the Indians. He came to the State in 1839, and to this county in March, 1846, where he has constantly resided ever since. He is a resident of Des Moines at present, and now holds the office of justice of the peace.

#### THE TOWNSHIP SYSTEM.

In 1861 the County Judge system was succeeded by a board of supervisors. This Board consisted of one member from each civil township. The first session of this Board was held in January, 1861, on the first Monday, it being the 7th day of the month. The following named gentlemen constituted the Board:

Allen township, A. Kinworthy; Bloomfield, S. Gray; Beaver, Thomas Mitchell; Camp, A. Fouts; Des Moines, John Mitchell; Delaware, James O. Mason; Douglas, James H. Mathes; Elkhart, G. W. Gurnea; Franklin, James Barrett; Four Mile, B. Hawley; Jefferson, John McClain; Lee, H. H. Griffiths; Madison, George Beebe; Saylor, W. S. Fisher; Valley, W. W. Jones; Washington, S. J. Batchelder; Walnut, David Wright.

On the assembling of the Board John Mitchell was elected chairman and S. A. Ayers was appointed clerk.

There were material changes in the membership of the Board each year, old members annually retiring and new ones being elected. The Board elected a new presiding officer on the first Monday of January, each year, whose duty it was to serve during that year.

This miniature legislature had charge of county affairs during the most



critical period of the county, and while the management was in the main satisfactory the body proved to be too cumbrous, and while theoretically each section of the county was represented in the Board, practically it was usually the case that one man of more than average intelligence and force of character controlled the entire Board, and if he inclined to engage in some little job he had the less hesitancy in doing so from the fact that there were sixteen others with whom he could share the responsibility. After an experiment of ten years the township system was legislated out of existence and in its stead was introduced the present system of three Supervisors, which is virtually the same as the first Board of County Commissioners. Thus, after years of experimenting, first with a Board of one, and then with a Board of seventeen, they got back to the original plan, which in all respects is probably the best which can be devised. While it does not leave the management of affairs in the hands of a single individual, it still leaves the matter in the hands of a Board which can transact business with expedition, and is a body of sufficient dignity and standing to secure as representatives men of intelligence and ability.

#### THE NEW BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

According to the law which went into effect in 1871, the management of county affairs was placed in the hands of a board of three supervisors. This Board of County Supervisors took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of their duties on the first Monday of January, 1871. By the provisions of the law creating this Board of Supervisors the County Auditor became clerk of the Board. The first Board consisted of Brian Hawley, Edwin Oakes and P. D. Ankeny. In the course of a few years a new law was enacted providing that counties of more than a certain population should be entitled to a greater number of Supervisors. According to the provisions of this law Polk county was entitled to five members, and the law also provided for the subdivision of the county into Supervisor's districts, each district being represented by one Supervisor, who was to be a resident of the district which he represented. The county was then at the next meeting of the Board so subdivided into districts as follows:

District No. 1, Des Moines township; population, 9,190.

District No. 2, Lee township; population, 5,871.

District No. 3, Madison, Jefferson, Lincoln, Elkhart, Crocker and Douglas townships; population, 5,607.

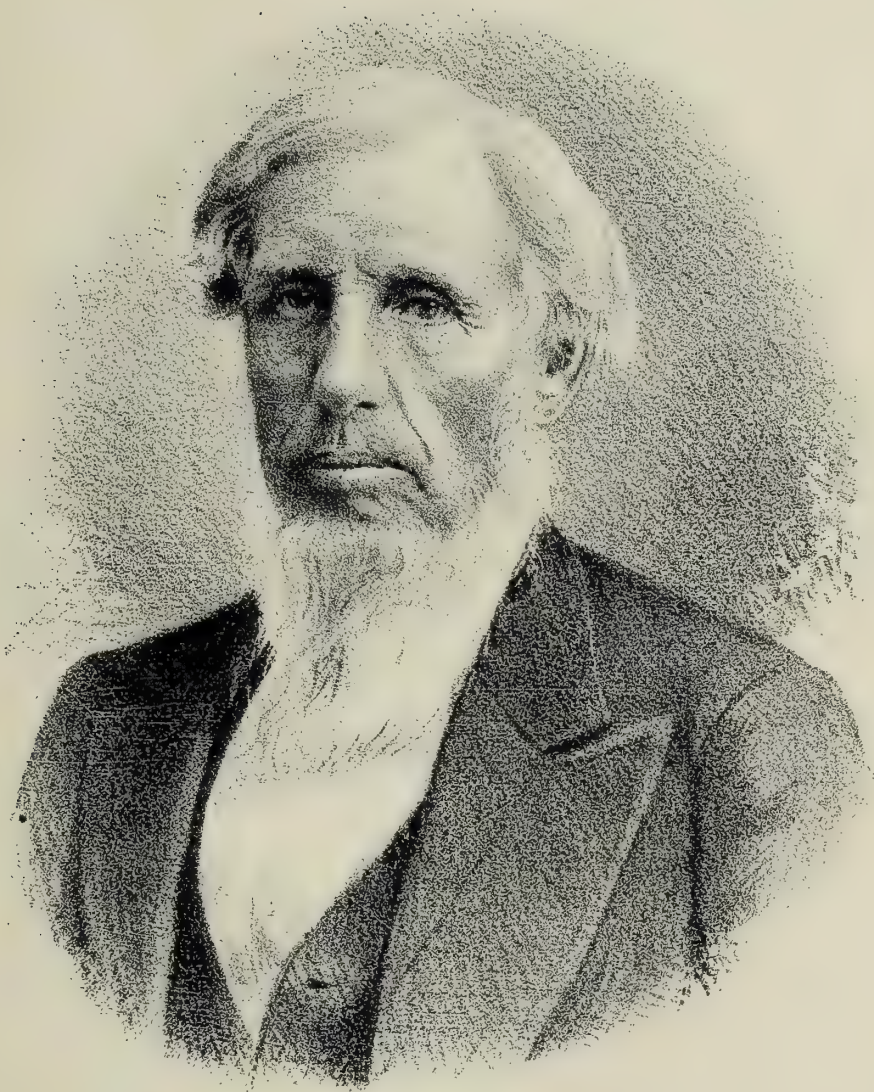
District No. 4, Washington, Franklin, Beaver, Camp and Delaware townships; population, 5,097.

District No. 5, Walnut, Saylor, Valley, Bloomfield, Allen, Four Mile and Grant; population, 5,128.

The county at present has the same number of Supervisors and the districts remain substantially the same; while some new townships have since been created, the territory composing each district has undergone little or no change. During the time that the administration of county affairs has been in the charge of the Board of Supervisors the county affairs have been, in the main, honestly and economically administered.

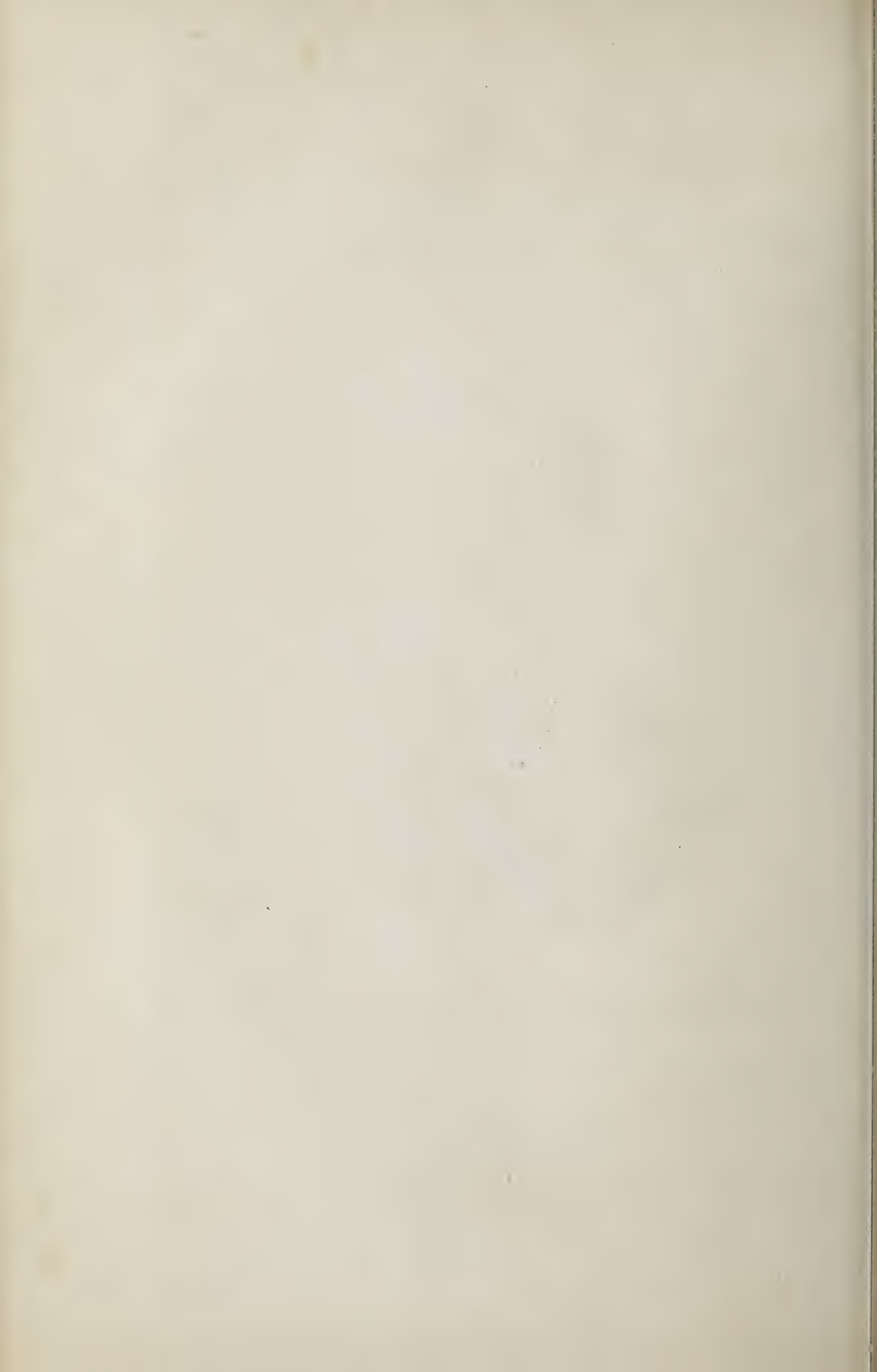
Owing to the rapid growth in population and wealth of the county, the amount of revenue collected and expended has been so much larger than formerly and the responsibilities and duties of the office of county super-





Barlow Granger







visor have so increased, that now the office is become to be regarded one of the most responsible and honorable ones in the county.

#### COURT-HOUSE.

It has been remarked that when Fort Des Moines ceased to be a government post and the garrison was removed, a certain portion of land, together with all the government buildings, was donated to the county. It was in one of these old government buildings that the various county offices were at first located. It was not long, however, after the organization of the county till some of the county officials, as well as others not officials but very ambitious for the prosperity of Fort Des Moines, began to agitate the erection of a court-house. Many of the county seats in the older settled counties began with a court-house, and it was thought that the dignity of Fort Des Moines was suffering in that other seats of justice, much less pretentious, had court-houses, while the capital of Polk had none.

Notwithstanding the fact that a large number, probably a large majority, of the people in every county have very little practical experience in the courts, and although they have the legal capacity to sue and be sued, never improve their opportunities, and never appear in court unless it be on compulsion as witnesses or jurors, yet, as the one great conservator of peace, and as the final arbiter in case of individual or neighborhood disputes, the court is distinguished above and apart from all and every other institution of the land, and not only the proceedings of the court but the place of holding court is a matter of interest to the average reader. Not only so, but in many counties the court-house was the first, and usually the only public building in the county. These first court-houses were not very elaborate buildings, to be sure, but they are enshrined in memories that the present never can know; their uses were general rather than special, and so constantly were they in use, day and night, when court was in session and when it was not in session, for judicial, educational, religious and social purposes, that the doors of those court-houses, like the gates of gospel grace, stood open night and day, and the small amount invested in those old basswood logs or walnut weatherboarding returned a much better rate of interest on the investment than do those stately piles of brick or granite which have taken their places. The memorable court-house of early times was a house adapted to a variety of uses, and had a career of great usefulness. School was taught, the gospel preached and justice dispensed within its substantial old walls. Then it served frequently as a resting place for weary travelers, and indeed its doors always swung on easy hinges.

It appears that a certain one of the government buildings, known as room No. 26, was occupied, in August, 1846, by Miss Davis, as a school-room. Miss Davis must have been the pioneer school teacher of Des Moines, and, if a good one, her work was, doubtless, more important than that of the courts, nevertheless, she was ordered to vacate the premises and make way for her successor, the Judge of the District Court, who held the first term of court in September following. The order of the Board of Commissioners was as follows:

*Ordered*, That room No. 26, now occupied by Miss Davis as a school-room, be and the same is hereby reserved by the Board for the approaching session of the District Court.



At the meeting of the Commissioners in January, 1847, the first steps were taken toward the erection of a court-house. At that meeting the following characteristic order was passed:

*Ordered*, That the clerk of the Board is hereby authorized to advertise that the Board of Commissioners of Polk county will, at their April term, 1847, receive and examine any plans which may be proposed by any person for building a court-house, and that a liberal *reward* will be given to the person who shall produce before said Board the plans that may be adopted.

It is probable that no such plans were presented and no suitable rewards paid, as there is no further record relating to the building of a court-house until October, when the following order was made:

*Ordered*, That the Board purchase of Thomas McMullen lot number 7, in block 15, for the purpose of building a court-house thereon, which lot is purchased on the following conditions: The said Thomas McMullen shall deliver to this Board the bond given him for said lot, and Board shall pay the said McMullen the sum of ten dollars, and deliver to him three notes of hand given by said McMullen to said Board of Commissioners on the 21st day of July, 1847, the amount of each of said notes being \$8.33, and the total amount being \$24.99.

It was then decided that the court-house be built on the aforesaid lot. The house was to be a frame, 24x36 feet, and two stories high. At one end of the basement story was to be a passage-way twelve feet wide, and the remainder of the basement was to be divided into four rooms, each twelve feet square. The upper story was to consist of one room, 24x36 feet, and to contain a sufficient number of doors and windows.

After giving the foregoing directions with regard to the court-house, it was ordered that John C. Jones be employed to draught the plan of the house described, and deliver the same to the Board.

It was afterward decided to build the structure partly of brick instead of all frame, and the size was changed to 26x42 feet. It was a big house; the biggest at that time in Fort Des Moines, or in Polk county, or even in all Central Iowa. In it were located the several county offices, on the first floor, and on the second floor, in the room 24x36 feet, met that august assemblage known as the District Court, where the vocal, and not unfrequently muscular, pioneer attorneys had full scope for the employment of their varied powers, both physical and intellectual. But not only as a court room was this magnificent hall used.

If the old settlers are to be believed, the old black walnut weatherboarding often rang on the pioneer Sabbath with a more stirring eloquence than enlivens the pulpits of the present time. Many of the earliest ministers have officiated within its walls, and if those old walls could speak, they would tell many a strange tale of pioneer religion that is now lost forever. The preacher would mount a store box in the center of the room, and the audience would disperse themselves about on benches.

To that old court-house ministers came of different faiths, but all eager to expound the simple truths of a sublime and beautiful religion, and point out for comparison the thorny path of duty, and the primrose path of dalliance. Often have those old walls given back the echoes of those who did a song of Zion sing, and many an erring wanderer has had his heart moved to repentance thereby more strongly than ever by the strains of homely eloquence. With Monday morning the old building changed its character, and men came there seeking not the mercy of God, but the jus-



tice of man. The scales were held with an even hand. Fine points of law were doubtless often ignored, but those who presided knew every man in the county, and they dealt out substantial justice, and the broad principles of natural equity prevailed. Children came here to school, and sat at the feet of teachers who knew but little more than themselves; but, however humble the teacher's acquirements, he was hailed as a wise man and a benefactor, and his lessons were heeded with attention. The doors of the old court-house were always open, and there the weary traveler often found a resting place. There, too, the people of the settlement went to discuss their own affairs, and learn from visitors the news from the great world so far away to the eastward.

In addition to the orderly assemblies which formally assembled there, other meetings no less notable occurred. It was a sort of a forum whither all classes of people went for the purpose of loafing and gossiping and telling or hearing some new thing.

As a general thing the first court-house, after having served the purpose of its erection, and having served that purpose well, was torn down and conveyed to the rear of some remote lot and thereafter was made to serve the purpose of an obscure cow stable on some dark alley. There is little of the poetic and romantic in the make up of Western society, and the old court-house, after it was superseded by a more elaborate and showy structure, ceased to be regarded with reverence and awe. It was then looked upon as only the aggregation of so many bass-wood logs or walnut weatherboarding and the practical eye of the modern citizen could see nothing in it but the aforesaid logs or boards, and in his estimate of its value nothing but calculation relative to the number of hogs, horses or cattle which these reconstructed logs or boards would accommodate were the only conditions bearing on those estimates.

In a new country where every energy of the people is necessarily employed in the practical work of earning a living, and the always urgent and ever present question of bread and butter is up for solution people cannot be expected to devote much time to the poetic and ideal. It therefore followed that nothing was retained as a useless relic which could be turned to some useful account; but it is a shame that the people of modern times have such little reverence for the relics of former days. After these houses ceased to be available for business purposes, and their removal was determined on, they should have been taken to some other part of the city and located upon some lot purchased by public subscription, where they might have remained, to have at least witnessed the semi-centennial of the county's history. It is sad that, in their haste to grow rich, so few have care even for the early work of their own hands. How many of the early settlers have preserved their first habitations? The sight of that humble cabin would be a source of much consolation in old age, as it reminded the owner of the trials and triumphs of other times, and its presence would go far toward reconciling the coming generation with their lot, when comparing its humble appearance with the modern residences; whose extensive apartments are beginning to be too unpretentious for the enterprising sport of the irrepressible "Young Americans."

The first court-house was completed in the summer of 1850 and we read that Granville Holland was allowed two hundred dollars for painting it.

The second court-house, the one now in use, was begun in 1857 and completed in 1863. In saying that it was begun in 1857 we mean that the



beginning of preparations was in that year; the work did not actually begin till 1858. The erection of this building was quite an undertaking. At the time it was built it was the largest and most magnificent structure of the kind in the State. The project of investing so much money in one house seemed preposterous to many of the people of the county, and to place the disposition of fifty thousand dollars in the hands of one man was thought to be a dangerous precedent. After much talking the County Judge entered into a contract with Isaac Cooper for erecting the house. The following are the leading features of the contract: we give abstract from County Judge's record.

"Now comes Isaac Cooper and asks that the contract entered into between T. H. Napier, County Judge of Polk county, Iowa, and himself for the erection of a court-house for said county be spread upon the records of the county which is ordered to be done, to-wit:

"Des Moines, Polk county, and State of Iowa, June 22, 1858.

"It is this day agreed between Hon. T. H. Napier, County Judge of Polk county and State of Iowa, and Isaac Cooper of said county and State that the said Cooper is to furnish materials and build a court-house in Des Moines on a square or common described in specifications and in conformity to plans made by D. H. Young, for the sum of sixty-four thousand three hundred dollars; also the use of the old court-house for shops, storage, etc. And the said house shall be completed within three years if the money can be provided for the same from time to time from the proceeds of swamp lands with such assistance as the County Judge can furnish without oppressive taxation. The specifications hereunto annexed are a part and force of this contract.

T. H. NAPIER, *County Judge*.  
ISAAC COOPER.

"Witness: D. H. YOUNG.

#### "SPECIFICATIONS.

"The building will be erected on the center of the public square in the original town of Fort Des Moines, now city of Des Moines, the east side fronting the head of Court Avenue. The ground will be raised no more nor less than three feet above the natural surface around the building and graded so as to give a slope of two feet vertical to thirty-four feet horizontal measurement. A gravel walk not less than ten feet wide will be made around the entire building. Also other walks of various widths to approach the same as shown on the plans. There are to be eight cisterns constructed of brick and located as shown on the plans.

"The east and west fronts will be finished in the same style with porticoes with Doric columns. The north and south fronts will be finished in a style to correspond with each other. At each front there will be flights of stone steps leading to the principal story of the building, also two flights to each front leading to the basement. Areas will be excavated in front of all the doors and windows of the basement story and properly paved, lined and curbed.

The main body of the building will be of brick, sixty-six feet wide by one hundred and two feet long. The four central entries of the building at each end will project three feet beyond the main body of the same. The porticoes on the side will form a projection of twelve feet each. The height of the basement story will be eleven feet six inches in the clear. The principal wall will be built of stone and brick, the floor of brick. The



height of the principal story will be twelve feet six inches in the clear with floor joists  $2\frac{1}{4} \times 12$  inches. The height of the second or upper story will be twenty-two feet in the clear with floor joists  $2\frac{1}{4} \times 14$  inches. The height of the building from the surface of the ground, when graded, to the top of the crown moulding of the cornice is to be fifty feet. Height from the crown moulding to the apex of the roof is to be nine and a half feet; from the apex of the roof to the top of the dome is to be twenty-seven and a half feet. The tower is to have an octagonal base of twenty-six feet in diameter. Above the base, the tower will be circular in form with eight Ionic columns, the whole to be surmounted with a dome. The roof and the dome are to be well and properly tinned and painted."

The specifications then proceed to detail minutely the character of the grading, mason's and stone cutter's work; quality and material of the walls, carpenter's work, etc.

The contract also provided that every part of the building must be executed under the supervision of the superintendent, and subject to his approval, and in case any additions, omissions or alterations of the plans may be required during the progress of the work the same shall be accepted to by the contractors and carried into effect, and all such omissions, additions or alterations shall be estimated for and the value thereof decided upon by the superintendent, in accordance with the contract prices of the building, subject to the approval of the County Judge, and be added to, or deducted from, the contract by indorsement upon its back, as the case may be, before going into execution, or no allowance will be made for them by either party to the contract.

If a history should be written of the building of the various court-houses of the State, we should have a narrative replete with disappointment, delays, injunctions, voting, contesting of elections and all kinds of bickerings; we should have furnished numerous repetitions of the example given in the Bible, of the man who entered upon the building of a house without first counting the cost. In such a narrative the Polk county court-house should figure among the first and most important. The contract, as before given, was entered into between the County Judge and Isaac Cooper in June, 1858. It soon became manifest that the building could not be completed without issuing bonds, and a special election was called for May 27, 1859, in which the proposition to issue bonds to the sum of thirty thousand dollars was carried by a vote of one thousand and seventeen in favor, to seven hundred and ninety against. The bonds were accordingly issued and sold, so that the county realized the sum twenty-three thousand, seven hundred and sixty-eight dollars and sixty-three cents.

The following bonds were issued for procuring funds to prosecute the work of erecting the court-house:

3 bonds of \$1,000 each, sold to Isaac Cooper at 90 per cent. ....	\$2,700.00
8 bonds of \$1,000 each to Clark, Dodge & Co. of New York, at 76 6-11 per cent. ....	5,368.63
1 bond to P. Harris at 90 per cent. ....	900.00
11 bonds to Isaac Cooper at 80 per cent. ....	8,800.00
8 bonds to Clark, Dodge & Co. at 75 per cent. ....	6000.00
Total, 30 bonds of \$1,000 each, making \$30,000 sold for. ....	\$23,768.61

There was considerable trouble about these bonds when it became necessary to pay the interest and part of the principal, and Judge Napier, who



in the meantime had lost his position, probably more on account of the court-house question than any other issue, was frequently called upon to make statements and give explanations bearing upon that part of his official record relating to the court-house construction and the issuing of bonds. There never was any ground for supposing that Judge Napier acted in any but an honorable and straightforward way with reference to the matter, but, nevertheless, his record was closely scrutinized, and although he made a correct showing he had to give way to a successor during the following fall. Judge Napier's successor went on with the building but was unable to complete it from the proceeds of the bonds which had been named. Fault was also found with his management, and the people in favor of the measure, were at loss to know what to do. To ask for another issue of bonds would not do; so at length it was suggested that the proceeds from the sale of swamp lands be used for that purpose. The suggestion met with general favor, but before that fund could be used it would be necessary to have some special legislation authorizing such use of the fund. During the winter of 1859 and '60 the Legislature "was seen" and the following act passed:

"AN ACT authorizing the County Judge of Polk county to appropriate a certain portion of the proceeds of the swamp lands for the completion of the court-house of said county.

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa*, That the County Judge of Polk county is hereby authorized to appropriate, for the purpose of completing the court-house of said county, such of the proceeds of the sales of the swamp lands of said county as may be necessary for such completion. *Provided*, that nothing in this act shall be so construed as to authorize said County Judge to sell or otherwise dispose of or encumber any of said swamp lands belonging to said county without first submitting the question to the electors of said county and it shall have received the approval of a majority of the electors at a special or general election held for that purpose.

"SEC. 2. All acts or parts of acts conflicting with this act are hereby repealed.

"SEC. 3. This act shall take effect from and after its publication in the *Iowa State Journal* and *Iowa State Register*, without expense to the State.

"JOHN EDWARDS,  
"Speaker of the House of Representatives.

"NICHOLAS RUSCH,  
"President of the Senate.

"Approved April 2, 1860.

"SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD,  
"Governor.

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original roll on file in my office.

"ELIJAH SELLS,  
"Secretary of State.

An election was held in order to decide whether the county should avail itself of the provision of the act. The question was decided in the affirmative and by using the proceeds of the swamp land fund, the building was com-



pleted and ready for use early in the year 1863. The court-house, however, was not completed until after there was a change both in the county management and in the contractor. The old County Judge system was superseded by the Township Supervisor system, which went into effect on the first Monday of January, 1861. One of the first acts of the Board of Supervisors was to secure control of the work on the new court-house. Considerable difficulty was experienced by the Board to accomplish these ends, as Cooper had a good contract and was disposed to hold on to it. After repeated efforts to compromise the matter, Mr. Cooper resigned his contract and the Supervisors finished the work. During the time that the court-house was being erected the county offices were located partly in Sherman's Block and partly in Exchange Block.

Notwithstanding the long time consumed, the expense, about \$75,000, a very large sum in those days, and the disputings and difficulties attending the work, the county is to be congratulated upon the result, as the building still stands in a good state of repair, and, while not particularly an ornament to the public square, is, nevertheless, of sufficient size and well enough arranged to meet all the demands which are likely to arise for many years to come; whereas, had the county erected a cheap building it would soon have become unsuitable and another court-house would have become necessary long since.

#### COUNTY JAIL.

In February, 1849, the County Commissioners entered into a contract with George Shell and James Guerrant, to build a jail. The structure was to be 24x15 feet, double walls of hewn timber, with a space between the walls of six inches, which was to be filled with stone. The building was to be two stories high, and the upper story to be fitted up for a jailor's residence. It was located on lot 7, of block 15, was to cost \$750, and be done by December 1st, 1849. In November, 1849, one of the contractors having in the mean time died, R. W. Sypher was awarded the contract of finishing the building.

The jail was completed soon after by Mr. Sypher, and was used for that purpose for many years. It finally becoming too small, unsafe and in other respects unsuitable for a county jail, it was determined to construct a prison in the basement of the court-house, which had in the mean time been completed. The apartments in the basement of the court-house were accordingly fitted up for that purpose, and cells were put in whereby a very commodious and reliable prison was procured. This jail has been constantly in use ever since and has furnished accommodations not only for the prisoners of Polk county, but, at times, for those of many of the surrounding counties.

#### POOR-HOUSE AND FARM.

It has been heretofore mentioned that the first application for county aid in the support of paupers was made in 1847. In early days few persons were very rich, and it is likewise true that there were very few poor. The history of Polk county in this respect does not differ from that of other counties. As the country settled up, farms were improved, elegant farm houses erected, and the various natural resources of the country developed, the more industrious, economical and fortunate became richer, and those who had less enterprise, business sagacity, or were unfortunate grew poorer.



Thus it was that after the year 1847, when the first aid was afforded, the number of paupers increased rapidly, and in a number of years from that time the number of paupers was so great and the expense of maintaining them so large, that the taxpayers began to clamor for some more economical method of relieving the deserving poor. Not only had the number of paupers increased rapidly, but exorbitant prices were frequently demanded for maintaining such, and, when accommodations could not be procured elsewhere, the authorities were compelled to pay the prices demanded. It is said that as much as six dollars per week have been paid for the maintenance of a single pauper. Under these circumstances the people began to inquire after some plan whereby the poor could be more economically cared for. In 1865 there seemed to be a general feeling in favor of purchasing a farm and erecting buildings suitable for an infirmary. The Board of Supervisors had been, previous to that time, frequently petitioned by various individuals, and the feasibility of the undertaking, doubtless, had frequently suggested itself to that honorable body.

At a session of the Board, early in 1865, the project of buying a farm and placing it in the care of an agent or steward was discussed, and, after viewing the matter from every available standpoint, the two standpoints of public economy and the advantage and comfort of the needy, being thought to be the more important, it was at length determined to purchase a farm. The Board, however, were not hasty but proceeded in the most careful and cautious manner. It was then

*Resolved*, that Supervisors Brooks, Jordan, Hall and Marts be appointed a committee to make a contract for the purchase of a poor-farm for Polk county, subject to the approval of the Board. That the clerk of the Board of Supervisors be directed to give a proclamation at the next special election, the question whether this county will purchase a poor-farm for said county, and the appropriation of the sum of six thousand dollars therefor out of the swamp land fund.

Which resolution was adopted by the following vote, to wit: Yeas, Messrs Brooks, Mitchell, Fouts, Fleming, Gurnea, Grimstead, Hall, Oyler, Kenworthy, Marts, McClain, Thornton, Hargis, Doran, and Spofford; nays, none. So the resolution was adopted.

The election took place according to the tenor of the resolution, and resulted in a vote of 1,546 votes, of which 1,396 votes were in favor of the proposition and 148 votes against the proposition.

On the 16th day of May, 1856, the committee appointed to purchase poor farm reported that they had bought a farm about five miles north of Des Moines, containing one hundred and twenty acres for the sum of \$4,000, subject to the approval of the Board. The matter was discussed at some length, when the report was adopted by the following vote: Yeas—Brooks, Fouts, Fleming, Gurnea, Oyler, Kenworthy, Hargis, Spofford and the Chairman. Nays—Grimstead, Hall, Marts, Thornton and Doran.

The contract made by the committee was thereupon declared to be approved, and Messrs. J. C. Jordan and S. F. Spofford were appointed a committee to buy stock and implements and employ a county agent; the sum of two thousand dollars was at the same time appropriated for said purpose.

On the 22d of May the committee reported that they had visited the poor farm recently purchased, and that they had found it a more desirable farm than they had at first supposed. They further reported that they had



taken with them a Mr. Chadwick and wife, who liked the place very well and with whom they had contracted to take charge and superintend the farm, for the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars per year.

The various physicians of the county were then publicly invited to submit bids for medical attendance on the poor of the county and at the farm. The bids having been received and examined, the bid of Dr. Field having been considered the most reasonable, a contract was concluded with him.

During the month of September, 1865, the Board, through a committee, purchased an additional tract of land adjoining that already purchased and consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, thereby securing a farm of two hundred and eighty acres, conveniently and pleasantly located and in every way well adapted to the benevolent purpose for which it was purchased. Fences were repaired, wells digged and a frame house of two stories, walled cellar, and containing seven rooms, was erected. The old house, previously the residence of Mr. Yost, of whom the one hundred and twenty acre tract had been purchased, was immediately fitted up for the reception of inmates and by winter twenty persons were comfortably housed. Improvements have been going on from time to time to the present, and now Polk county has as comfortable and well arranged infirmary as any county in the State. At the close of the year 1867, when the farm had been in operation for a period of a little more than two years, there were reported for the current year fifty-three paupers cared for; the townships then were as follows: From Des Moines, 30; Lee, 12; Madison, 3; Jefferson, 1; Delaware, 1; Four Mile, 1; born on the farm, 1. The sum of two hundred and thirty-two dollars and fifty-three cents was spent for clothing. The products of the farm for the year were: 369 bushels of wheat, 2,250 bushels of corn, 640 bushels of oats, 500 bushels of potatoes, 150 bushels of turnips, 3 bushels of beans, 20 tons of hay, 30 hogs, averaging 200 pounds each, and 2 beeves of 600 pounds each. As to the stock and farming implements at that time, we quote from the report of the directors:

"There are at this time on the farm two horses, five cows, five yearlings, six calves and forty-six head of hogs; one combined mower and reaper, one two-horse wagon, one corn-planter, one horse-rake, one single and one double shovel-plow, one cultivator, two harrows, and a sufficient supply of small farming implements; also, about one year's supply of wood on hand.

#### "IMPROVEMENTS.

"As directed by your Board, we have had the siding removed from the new house, and a portion of the siding from the old house, and the houses substantially filled in with brick. We have also, in pursuance of your order, made a purchase of 160 acres of prairie land lying directly south of the original farm, at the price of \$2,550.

"We have had this addition to the farm substantially fenced with first-class pine lumber and posts of suitable size and quality. We have had 128 acres of this new addition broken, at a cost which will appear in our statement of accounts. We have also had 35 acres of the old farm plowed, ready for the spring crop. About 75 acres have been cultivated this year, but with the addition of 128 acres more for another year, it will create the necessity of purchasing two more good horses, harness and wagon, and probably some additional farming tools.

"In connection with the subject of improvements, we would recommend



some specific provision to be made as to quarters for that class of paupers afflicted with infectious diseases.

"The habits and character of such have been such as to create a feeling of degradation on the part of the larger class of paupers, by being brought in contact with them. We would, therefore, call your especial attention to devise some plan to remedy this evil. To add infamy to pauperism is to embitter the cup of the unfortunate, and revolting to our sense of propriety in making provision for the poor."

There were expended during that year for various purposes, including improvements, the sum of \$8,721.67.

According to the report of the Superintendent of the farm for the year 1879 it appears that there were in the infirmary at the beginning of the year 32 persons; during the year there were 52 received; 1 born; 4 died, and 38 discharged. It is also shown that the cost of insane patients and paupers at the farm for the past year was as follows:

General expenses of farm.....	\$1,263.08
Labor, in house and on farm.....	579.35
Expenses of Insane Asylum.....	778.17
Unpaid bills.....	478.74
Total.....	\$3,099.34

The following extracts from the report of a committee appointed to examine into the condition of the farm, made at the beginning of the present year, will be of interest to the reader:

Value of farm.....	\$18,200.00
Value new buildings and repairs .....	435.75
Value horses.....	1,360.00
Value cattle.....	2,244.80
Value hogs.....	1,334.05
Value farm implements.....	1,026.20
Value grain and hay.....	1,895.80
Value vegetables, etc.....	364.30
Value miscellaneous—house furnishing.....	1,111.05
Value miscellaneous in insane building.....	658.82
Value poultry .....	25
Total .....	\$28,655.77

"And we would further report that we find, on examination, everything in each department in excellent condition, and everything about the farm house and insane building show attentive care and the best of management.

"And we would recommend to your honorable board that the present Steward, Mr. John McLean, and his faithful wife be retained as such for the best interest of the taxpayers of Polk county.

"And we feel that it is a pleasure to commend to you the efficient manner in which the Steward, Mr. Joseph McLean, and the Matron, Miss Lydia Glaze, have discharged their duties in the insane department.



"And we find on examination, that the horses, cattle and hogs show that the Superintendent, Mr. Parmenter, and the Steward, Mr. McLean, have exercised the best of judgment in their selections for building purposes.

"There is an abundance of hay and grain sufficient for the needs of the farm and of the best quality.

"And we find there have been many needed improvements made within the past year in the way of fencing, tile drainage, ice house, walks, etc. We find that during the past year a well has been dug that affords an abundant supply of water and meets a much needed want.

"We would suggest to your honorable Board that an engine be attached to the present steam boiler, now in the building, to operate the force pump in case of fire, and also we would recommend the purchase of a feed grinder of sufficient capacity for the wants of the farm, which is much needed in our estimation.

"And it is a pleasure to us to report that the duties devolving on Mr. Nat. Parmenter, as Superintendent of the farm, have been satisfactory, and in his retirement from the office the county loses a good and efficient officer.

"R. M. BRISCO.

"WM. GORTON.

"ASA TURNER, JR."

## CHAPTER VII.

### ADDITIONAL COUNTY AFFAIRS.

First courts—Reminiscences of the early bar of Polk county—Finances—Political—Official Directory.

THE first term of the District Court for Polk county, was held in Fort Des Moines in April, 1846. In order to provide a room for this august body the board of County Commissioners issued the following order:

*Ordered,* That room No. 26, occupied by Miss. Davis as a school-room, be vacated for the approaching session of the District Court.

This room No. 26, was one of the buildings which had been erected in 1843 by Capt. Allen for the use of the garrison. When the garrison was removed the General Government made a grant to the county of one hundred and sixty acres of land, comprising the site of Fort Des Moines, together with all the buildings thereon. Thus it was that the Board of County Commissioners had control of all these buildings. Room No. 26 was situated in one of the buildings located in a row along 'Coon river, commonly called "'Coon row."

The county was a part of the Second Judicial District which included the south half of Iowa and was presided over by Judge Joseph Williams, an illustrious and eccentric individual of whom more will be said hereafter. Perry L. Crossman was Clerk, he having been appointed some time previous for the purpose of organizing the county. Thomas Mitchell was Sheriff, he having been elected to that office at the first organizing election. Iowa being then a Territory, the United States was represented by Thomas Baker, District Attorney, and John B. Lash, Marshal.



The original record of this court, made with lead pencil on a sheet of legal cap, has been loaned to the writer by Barlow Granger. We make the following extracts:

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, } *District Court, April Term, 1846.*  
 "POLK COUNTY.

"At a District Court in and for said county of Polk, in the Territory of Iowa, begun and holden on the 6th day of April, 1846. Present: the Hon. Joseph Williams, Judge of the said Territory, Thomas Baker for the United States, District Attorney for said Territory, John B. Lash for the United States Marshal for said Territory, Thomas Baker District Attorney for the Eleventh District of said Territory, and Perry L. Crossman Clerk of the District Court in and for said county. It appearing to the Court that no legal Grand Jury has been summoned to be and appear before said Court at the present time, it is therefore ordered by said court that a venire issue forthwith directed to the Sheriff of said county, commanding him to summons twenty-three good and lawful men to appear forthwith before said court to act as Grand Jurors in and for said county; and it appearing to the Court that there is no legal Sheriff, or other officer legally authorized to take charge of such venire, and there being no further business before said Court for this day, it is ordered that said court now adjourn until to-morrow morning at ten o'clock.

"J. WILLIAMS, *Judge.*

"Tuesday morning, ten o'clock, April 7th, 1846. Court met pursuant to adjournment, present the same as on yesterday. Ordered by said Court that the eagle side of a twenty-five cent piece of American coin shall be the temporary seal of said Court, in and for the said county of Polk, until a proper seal be provided for. And now on this day the Sheriff returned his venire aforesaid, with the following named persons to-wit:

William Lamb, Benjamin Saylor, John B. Scott, Peter Newcomer, Samuel Dill, Newton Lamb, John Baird, Thomas McMullen, George B. Warden, Jeremiah Church, J. M. Thrift, Shaden Wellman, Samuel Deford, A. Bromson, Samuel Shafer, G. B. Clark, W. W. Clapp, W. F. Ayers, J. D. Parmelee, James Davis, J. J. Meldrum, and Thomas Leonard, all good and lawful men, and it being too late in the day for further business it is ordered by the Court that Court now adjourn until to-morrow at 2 o'clock P. M.

"J. WILLIAMS, *Judge.*

"Wednesday 2 o'clock P. M., April, 1846. The Court met pursuant to adjournment, present the same as yesterday. And now on this day the Marshal of said Territory returned his venire for a Grand Jury on the part of the United States in and for said county of Polk, together with the jurors aforesaid all good and lawful men, and said Grand Jurors being duly elected, tried and impaneled, charged and sworn as Grand Jurors on the part of the United States and the Territory of Iowa, retired in charge of Lewis Whitten, a sworn officer for that purpose to consider of such matters as may come to their knowledge according to their charge and after being absent for some time, returned into court and informed said court that they had no bills or presentments to make, and that they had no further



business to engage their attention. It is therefore ordered by said court that said Grand Jurors be discharged.

"And there being no further business for the Court at this term, it is ordered that this court adjourn till the next term in course of law.

"J. WILLIAMS, *Judge.*"

Thus it will be seen that the first term of the District Court for Polk county, lasted but three days, and very little business except that of a purely formal character was transacted. The second term was held in September of the same year, and was more important. Joseph Williams was Judge, and Perry L. Crossman Clerk. Thomas Baker United States District Attorney and John B. Lash United States Marshal were in attendance and Thomas Mitchell was Sheriff. The following is a list the Grand Jurors:

J. B. Mallet, John Thompson, George Maggs, John Q. Deacon, James Campbell, Alexander Sumner, Norman Ballard, S. K. Scovell, T. H. Napier, W. H. Meacham, Samuel Vanatta, Wm. Lamb, Benjamin Saylor, T. K. Brooks, Samuel Shafer, Samuel Kellogg, John Rose.

The Petit Jury consisted of Samuel Drill, Aaron Coppick, G. B. Clark, James White, John Parrot, Thomas Morris, George Rives, Eli Smithson, Alfred Bowman, Benjamin Frederick, Lincoln Ballard and John Rose.

This last named gentleman a few years afterward removed to Boone county, where he was elevated to the office of justice of the peace and where he still resides. Although it be a digression we cannot refrain from reproducing the record of one of his first official acts; it is a transcript of a case which was appealed to the District Court:

"DAVID NOAH, <i>Plaintiff</i> ,	} <i>In Debt.</i>
vs.	
"LEWIS RINNEY, <i>Defendant.</i>	

"On or near the 2d day of June, 1851, I, John Rose, sent Lewis Rinney word by Adam Boles, that David Noah had left a note with me against him for collection, and said Rinney didn't come. So, on the 4th of June I issued a summons commanding the said Rinney to appear, and, on the 11th of June, 1851, at 1 o'clock P. M. of said day, to answer to plaintiff in a case of debt, which summons was returned previous to the time set for trial, but on the same day and as soon as the summons was returned, I placed the amount on the back of the summons previous to the defendant appearing. The defendant came and plaintiff on the 11th of June, 1851, and defendant asked me if I had issued a venire for a jury and subpoenas for witnesses. I told him that I had no notice of it. So the defendant asked for a postponement of trial, also ordered me to venire a jury and witnesses, which was all done and plaintiff and defendant amicably agreed to have the case tried on the 28th day of June, 1851. Both parties appeared then; the defendant asked to see the summons and objected to the amount on the back, and asked for an unsuit, which I didn't grant; he then wrote an affidavit and presented it to me for a change of venue, which I also denied, but proceeded to trial and the defendant withdrew from trial. The jury was duly erected and sworn and brought in the following verdict of the jury:



"We, the jury, find for the plaintiff.

"J. HAUSER.

"JOHN ROSE, J. P."

“ July 21, 1851.

“OWEN OSBORN  
vs.  
“WM. M. COTTINGHAM. } *Appeal.*



"Perry L. Crossman resigned the office of Clerk, and A. D. Jones was appointed his successor.

"On motion of William McKay, Wm. D. Frazee was admitted to the bar.

"EDWIN MANNING  
vs.  
"ROBERT A. KINZIE. } *Assumpsit by attachment; damages \$450.*

"The grand jury having been illegally selected, a new venire was ordered."

"JOHN T. MELDRUM  
vs.  
"THOMAS MITCHELL. } *Replevin; damages \$500.*

"This case was tried by the jury and a verdict was rendered in favor of the defendant. The plaintiff, by his attorney, moved to set aside the verdict and for a new trial. The motion was sustained, a new trial granted and case continued till next term.

"JONAS HOOVER  
vs.  
"PRIOR C. WOODWARD. } *Assumpsit; damages \$500.*

"SAMUEL McCLELLAND  
vs.  
"JOSEPH EHLE. } *Debt, \$66.77½; damages, \$50.*

"Phineas M. Casady an applicant for admission to the bar, on motion of Thomas Baker, having produced to the court a certificate of his having been regularly admitted as an attorney and counselor at law in the Circuit Court and superior courts within the State of Indiana, and said Casady having been found upon examination in all respects qualified, it is ordered that he be admitted and licensed to practice as an attorney and counselor at law and solicitor in chancery in this court. Whereupon the said Phineas M. Casady appeared in open court and took the oath required by law.

"EDWIN MANNING  
vs.  
"PERRY L. CROSSMAN. } *Garnishment.*

"EDWIN MANNING  
vs.  
"ADDISON MICHAEL. } *Garnishment.*

"ADDISON MICHAEL  
vs.  
"GEORGE DASLEY. } *Debt.*

"OWEN E. OSBORN  
vs.  
"WM. M. COTTINGHAM. } *Appeal.*



" UNITED STATES	} <i>Riot.</i>
VS.	
" WILLIAM LAMB,	
" GEO. KOONEY,	
" WM. KOONEY,	
" THOS. HENDERSON,	
" BENJ. BRYANT.	

"In this case the bill of indictment having been decided not to be a true bill the defendants were discharged."

The court adjourned October 1, 1846, to the next term in course which occurred in May, 1847.

The third term of court was held in May, 1847. J. P. Carleton presided at this term of court. It was at this term of court that William McKay was admitted to the bar; he afterward became Judge of the District Court. R. L. Tidrick and A. D. Jones were also admitted to the practice of law in the District Courts of Iowa during this term.

In May, 1848, the fourth term of court was held, Cyrus Olney presiding.

William McKay held his first term of court in Des Moines in May, 1848. Important changes had taken place in the manner of districting the State in the meantime, and Polk county was now a part of the Fifth Judicial District. Polk county is still a part of the Fifth Judicial District but the Territory comprising this district is much different now from what it then was; the district, as now constituted, was formed in 1857, and is made up of Polk, Warren, Dallas, Madison, Guthrie and Adair counties.

At the term of court already alluded to, in May, 1849, the following was placed on the record of the court:

"On motion, Barlow Granger produced to the court a certificate, given by three Judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Iowa, licensing him to practice in the Superior Court and the District Courts of this State which certificate being satisfactory to the court, Barlow Granger appeared in open court and took the oath required by law.

"Hoyt Sherman presented to the court a certificate, granted by the Supreme Court, licensing him to practice in the Supreme and District Courts, which being satisfactory to the court, Hoyt Sherman appeared in open court and took the oath required by law."

These two gentlemen, during the time they were in the active practice of the law, together with P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick and William McKay whose admission to the bar has already been noted, were the leading attorneys of Polk county and the judicial district in which they resided. In the records of the first term of the Boone county court held in 1851, we find the following:

"Wesley C. Hull having presented to the court a certificate, certifying that he is of good moral character and possesses the requisite qualifications for an attorney at law, signed by P. M. Casady and B. Granger, Esqs., heretofore appointed by the court for that purpose, it is therefore ordered that Wesley C. Hull be admitted to practice as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery."

Reference has already been made to Fleming-Perkins difficulty. In the record of the October term of court, 1849, we find the following:



"STATE OF IOWA  
     vs.  
 "ASA FLEMMING.

} *Indictment for an Assault.*

"And now comes John M. Perry, Prosecuting Attorney, and comes also the defendant in his own proper person, and being arraigned on the indictment puts in for his plea on this behalf, not guilty. Thereupon comes a jury, to wit: Stephen Harvey, Elijah Canfield, Dillon Haworth, Richard Stanton, Eli Keeler, Granville Hendrix, Lewis Barlow, Elias Compton, John Hayes, James Stewart, A. M. Lyon and Isaac Everett, twelve good and lawful men who being duly tried, impaneled and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joined between the parties, after hearing part of the evidence were dismissed till to-morrow morning under the instruction of the court."

The case was concluded on the following day and the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

Judge McKay held his last term of court in March, 1854. P. M. Casady was elected to be his successor in the following April. Mr. Casady, however, resigned without holding a single term of court. C. J. McFarland was appointed to fill the place left vacant by the resignation of Mr. Casady, and at a subsequent election was chosen to that position by the people over his Whig competitor, W. W. Williamson. We shall have occasion to refer again to this individual, he being, without doubt, one of the most eccentric persons who ever presided over a court in the State of Iowa.

Judge McFarland held his first term of court in Des Moines, in September, 1854. During this term J. H. Gray, afterward Judge, was admitted to the bar, and M. M. Crocker formed a partnership with D. O. Finch, who came the year previous. The first murder trial occurred this term, and we make the following extract from the record.

"STATE OF IOWA  
     vs.  
 "PLEASANT FOUTS.

} *Indictment for Murder.*

"Now comes the said defendant, and the indictment having been read to him in open court, and under its direction, by Barlow Granger, Prosecuting Attorney, he thereupon pleaded 'not guilty' to the same charges.

"Therefore, the Court ordered said defendant to appear on to-morrow, at twelve o'clock, to answer."

The record in the case, as made on the following day, was as follows:

"STATE OF IOWA  
     vs.  
 "PLEASANT FOUTS.

} *Indictment for Murder.*

"Now comes William H. McHenry and brings into Court the body of Pleasant Fouts, heretofore arraigned, who, after having conferred with his counsel, Messrs. Bates, Parrish and Finch, files an affidavit for a change of venue, subscribed and sworn to in presence of the Clerk of this Court, and



gives as reason that, owing to the prejudice existing in the minds of the people of Polk county against him, the said Pleasant Fouts, he cannot, as he believes, receive a fair and impartial trial. It is, therefore, adjudged by the Court that a change of venue be granted to Jasper county. It is furthermore ordered by the Court that Wm. H. McHenry, Sheriff of Polk county, have, on the second day of next term in the court-house in the town of Newton, the body of Pleasant Fouts, then to be tried in the indictment found by the Grand Jury. It is also ordered that Wm. McKay assist the Prosecuting Attorney on behalf of the State, and that the witnesses give bond for their appearance at Newton on the second day of next term of this Court."

The first alien was naturalized this term; the following is the record:

"Alfred Gleim, a native of Saxony, having applied to be admitted as a citizen of the United States, and it appearing by proof that he is duly qualified, and more than two years declared on oath, before the Clerk of this Court, that it was his intention to become a citizen and renounce and forever adjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, State, or sovereignty, whatever, and particularly to John Frederick, King of Saxony, of whom he was late a subject, and the said Alfred having declared on oath before the Court that he will support the Constitution of the United States, and that he doth absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity as aforesaid, it is ordered that he be admitted as a citizen of the United States, and entitled to all the rights and privileges of the same."

The following term appeared the first divorce case. The record is as follows:

"MARY ANN GREEN	}	<i>Petition for Divorce.</i>
vs.		
"HAMPTON GREEN.		

"This cause came on to be heard upon the issue found and was submitted to the Court, and the Court having heard all the evidence introduced by the parties, and having heard the arguments of the counsel, and being duly advised in the premises, do order, adjudge, and decree, that the marriage contract heretofore existing between said Mary Ann Green and Hampton Green be, and the same is hereby dissolved, and both parties freed from the obligations thereof. It is further decreed that the defendant pay to the plaintiff as alimony the sum of five hundred dollars within thirty days, and that execution issue therefor, as upon judgments at law; and it is further ordered that the defendant pay the costs herein expended."

During the term of March, 1856, Wesley Redhead was admitted to the bar.

Judge McFarland held his last term of court in Polk county, in August, 1856, and his successor, William M. Stone, held his first term in June, 1857. Judge Stone occupied the office for two years, and was succeeded by John H. Gray, who assumed the duties of the office at the beginning of the year



1859. Judge Gray was re-elected at the expiration of his first term of office. His health failed, and during the early part of the year 1865 Judge William Loughridge, from the Oskaloosa District, came up to Polk county and held a short term of court. Judge Gray dying soon afterward, Governor Stone appointed C. C. Nourse to the office. Judge Nourse held a special term of court in Polk county in November of this year for the purpose of disposing of the large amount of business which had accumulated on account of the sickness of Judge Gray. During the fall of 1866 Judge Nourse resigned, and the bar of Polk county adopted a series of resolutions complimenting the retiring Judge for the efficient and impartial manner in which he had discharged the duties of the office.

Upon the resignation of Judge Nourse, H. W. Maxwell who in the meantime had been nominated by the dominant party for that position was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Nourse. Judge Maxwell having been elected to the position which he then held by appointment, October, 1866, and being again elected in 1870 held the office till January 1st, 1874. John Leonard was elected in the fall of 1874 and held the office for four years. In October, 1878, William H. McHenry was elected as Judge Leonard's successor; he is at present the incumbent, his term of office not expiring till January 1st, 1883.

#### THE CIRCUIT COURT.

The District Courts of the State becoming over-crowded with business, the Legislature which met in 1868 passed an act establishing the Circuit Court. By the provisions of this act the two courts have concurrent jurisdiction in all civil cases, the District Court has exclusive jurisdiction in criminal cases, while the Circuit Court has sole jurisdiction of probate matters.

According to the new law the Fifth Judicial District was subdivided into two circuits, the first circuit being composed of Polk, Dallas and Warren.

In 1872 the Legislature changed the law so as to make a Judicial District and a Judicial Circuit include the same territory.

The Legislature of 1878 again amended the law in respect to two Judicial Districts where the business had accumulated so that the courts as then constituted, could not meet the demands of the litigants. One of these districts was the Fifth which was again subdivided into two circuits, the first consisting of Polk and Warren counties, and the second comprising the counties of Madison, Dallas, Guthrie and Adair.

The Circuit Court of Polk county has been presided over from the first by Judge John Mitchell. He was elected in 1868, and his present term of office will expire January 1st, 1881, making a period of twelve years that he will have occupied that honorable position.

#### AN OLD COURT DOCUMENT.

Among the records of the courts of Polk county is recorded the last will and testament of Jacob Frederick, one of the first settlers of the county, who died many years ago. Besides being old the document is rather peculiar, and believing it will be a matter of interest it is hereby reproduced.

"In the name of the Most High God and benevolent Father of all:



"I Jacob Fredericks of Polk county, Iowa, do make and publish this my last will and testament.

"ITEM 1. All the expenses of my last sickness and funeral expenses to be first paid and all my just debts. When my small library is sold and the money collected it is my will and desire that the money be sent to Washington City to aid in building the monument to commemorate the great and good illustrious Washington.

"I do give and devise to my beloved wife in lieu of her dower the farm upon which we now reside, situated in Polk county Iowa, containing about seven hundred and forty-five acres, after selling about one hundred and fourteen acres situated on Four Mile Creek upon which a saw mill has been commenced, which I desire my executors to sell at such time and such terms as they may think best; if not sold during my life, during her natural life, and all the stock, household goods, furniture, provisions and other goods and chattels which may be thereon at my decease, during her natural life as aforesaid, or so much thereof as she may need and require; and also money when she may stand in need of it; and to be furnished with assistance for either in or out of the house. It is further my will and desire, that if my beloved unfortunate daughter Leary, should survive the death of her mother, that she want nothing to make her comfortable. It is further my will that none of my personal or land property be divided among my heirs till after the death of my wife. When my lands are sold and the amount in money realized or ascertained, and all my estate brought to a close, the money is to be distributed as hereinafter specified.

"I, in the first place, give and devise to my daughter Joanna Firestone, three hundred dollars. I give and devise to my son James M. Frederick, six hundred dollars, five of which it is my desire to be applied to the education of my grandson, Jacob Frederick. I give and devise to my son John L. Frederick twenty-five dollars. I give and devise to my grandson Corwin Frederick, one hundred dollars. The residue of my estate is to be divided equally between my three daughters; to Joanna Firestone and Joseph Firestone her husband and their children, to Fanny Smith and her children, to Labena Smith Ellison, Labena is further to have a young colt of this spring, provided however, that should my daughter Labena die without issue before the final close of my estate, her portion is to be null and void, and her portion to be divided equally between my two first named daughters, provided further that in that case my son-in-law, William Ellison, is to have one hundred dollars.

"I do hereby nominate and appoint Thomas Mitchell, on Camp Creek; and Isaac Cooper, on Four Mile Creek; both of Polk county Iowa. They are not required to give bond and security. (They are hereby authorized to retain in their hands one dollar and fifty cents each per day for every day they are engaged in settling my estate, in addition to such per cent as may be allowed by the court. They are required to report to the court such sums as may be retained, the same as other items of expense.) I do hereby nominate and appoint the aforesaid Mitchell and Cooper executors of this my last will and testament, hereby authorize and empower them to do and transact all business that I legally, of right ought to do: Deeds to be made, to execute, and acknowledge, and deliver, in fee simple, to all such as have a legal claim, and also to such as may be the purchasers of land; to sell my lands at public or private sale for cash or a limited credit; to divide



the same into such lots or tracts as may be thought to be the best; to pay the taxes; to keep the farm in good repair; to lease or rent the same; to make such improvements as have already been commenced, and any new improvements which will be considered to add more to the value of the property than money put at interest; to collect any debts due me, and if at any time money should be collected on land, not otherwise needed, to put the same to interest on such terms and such securities as may be considered safe.

"I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made.

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth day of April, the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred and fifty-two.

[SEAL.]

"JACOB FREDERICK.

"Signed and acknowledged by said Jacob Frederick as his last will and testament in our presence, and signed by us in his presence.

"JAMES ROOKER.

"LEWIS BARLOW.

"JOHN BARLOW."

During the following May there was a codicil added to the will, whereby John L. Frederick was bequeathed the additional sum of one hundred and forty dollars, and Labena Ellison was bequeathed eight fleeces of wool each year during Mrs. Frederick's life-time, and after the death of the latter, Labena was to have twenty head of sheep.

The will was proved before William L. Marvin, Register of Probate, on the 21st day of June, 1852.

The codicil was witnessed by George Oglevie, William Garrett, and Thomas H. Napier.

#### THE EARLY BAR OF POLK COUNTY.

Polk county was from the first ably represented by members of the legal profession. From the very first settlements in Central Iowa, Fort Des Moines was the headquarters of quite a number of attorneys, who followed the judge around through the various parts of the judicial district, and took part in nearly all the leading cases which came to trial. Fort Des Moines was a sort of a judicial sun in the galaxy of Iowa towns, around which revolved the satellites of Blackstone, and poured upon the dark points of litigation the penetrating light of legal lore. Especially in Warren, Madison, Dallas, Boone and Story counties were they always in attendance upon each term of court, and it was frequently the case that they went into Jasper, Marshall, Hardin and Webster counties.

When the judge adjourned the court at the "Fort," there was invariably a short vacation, during which time the bench and the bar threw aside all dignity and distinctions of rank and engaged in some species of recreation and hilarity, during which it was no unusual thing for Bacchus to preside. It is even averred that court was sometimes adjourned a day or two earlier than the business would seem to have warranted in order to afford the bench and the bar an opportunity to go on a chicken shooting excursion.

In a few days after court adjourned and the legal luminaries had sufficiently rested from their labors, the judge would mount his champing steed and set out for the next station; following him went the representatives of



the bar, some of them, the more aristocratic, in gigs, some on horseback, with saddle-bags which contained the laws and precedents, and, bringing up the rear, were those lawyers, who, like the seventy of old, went on foot and boasted of neither scrip in their purses nor change of raiment.

A long list of these itinerant lawyers and journeymen counselors might be made which would contain the names of many still living, well known to the reader, while other names would be those of attorneys who have long since died or moved to other places. The list would very properly begin with the name of William McKay, the first licensed attorney in Polk county, or in Central Iowa; a man of more than average attainments for that day, and always affable and genial; then the name of A. D. Jones, who, as himself expresses it, frequently met McKay before the high court of justice of the peace. As a lawyer Mr. Jones probably did not arise above the dignity of a petifogger; he was a man of great energy and sagacity, and made his mark while a resident of Des Moines. He removed to Madison county in 1849 or 1850, and assisted in the organization of that county; he now resides in Council Bluffs or Omaha. Thomas Bates was an attorney of some note; he did not reside in Des Moines, but frequently visited that place in the discharge of his duties as United States District Attorney, during the time that Iowa was still a Territory. Wm. D. Frazee was one of the first attorneys. Then there are the names of P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick, Hoyt Sherman, Barlow Granger, and L. P. Sherman, all of whom are still residents of Des Moines, and who are no less noted for their legal attainments than for their extraordinary business sagacity. It is a remarkable coincidence that these five men should have come to Polk county nearly at the same time; all entered the profession of law; that after the lapse of more than a quarter of a century all are still here and all have been unusually successful in business.

W. W. Williamson and Curtis Bates became connected with the Polk county bar in 1849; the names of these individuals are both familiar to the people of Iowa. Lewis Whitten, Amelius Reynolds, J. E. Jewett, John Barnard, O. R. Jones, Madison Young, J. M. Perry, Byron Rice, Charles McKay, C. Ben. Darwin, and Lewis Kinsey became members of the Polk county bar during the years of 1849, '50 and '51.

Early in the year 1853 D. O. Finch made his appearance in Polk county. This gentleman has undoubtedly had a wider range of practice and is better known throughout Central Iowa than any other member of the Polk county bar now in active practice. In 1855 M. M. Crocker came to Polk county and formed a partnership with Mr. Finch. At the breaking out of the civil war he was a partner of Mr. Casady. Of all the distinguished soldiers who entered the army from Iowa none has a better record than that made by Gen. Crocker; a further allusion to this name will be made elsewhere.

The next names and the last ones which properly belong to a list of names of the early members of the bar, are those of J. H. Gray, Thomas Kavanaugh, J. G. Weeks, John Mitchell, S. V. White, J. S. Polk, and the McHenry's.

To give anything like a biography of each of the foregoing named gentlemen would be impossible at this place. A brief biography of certain ones will be found in a separate chapter devoted to that purpose. At this place we intend to gather together a few reminiscences mostly relating to the courts and lawyers of this region in early times.



Luther D. Johnson, a young lawyer of much prominence, came to Des Moines from Iowa City, in the Spring of 1850, to take charge of the *Iowa Star*, which had been started the year previous by Barlow Granger. During the summer he was called back to Iowa City to see a sick brother, where he himself was prostrated by sickness and died on the 22d of August. The following is a report of the proceedings of the Des Moines bar with reference to his death:

"At a meeting of the members of the Bar of Fort Des Moines, Polk county, Iowa, held at the court-house, Thursday, September 5th, 1850, convened to express their feelings of grief for the death of Luther D. Johnson, Esq., late member of the bar, P. M. Casady, Esq., was called to the chair, and J. E. Jewett, Esq., appointed secretary.

"On motion of John M. Barnard, Hon. William McKay and O. R. Jones were appointed a committee to report resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

"After a short absence the committee reported the following resolutions, which, on motion of Judge McKay, were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, An all-wise Providence has suddenly removed from our midst, by stern, relentless death, the lamented L. D. Johnson; be it therefore

*Resolved*, That the bar of Fort Des Moines has learned with sentiments of profound sorrow the sudden death of our esteemed fellow-citizen and most worthy brother, L. D. Johnson, Esq., at the residence of his father in Iowa City on the 22d ult.

*Resolved*, That in the death of Mr. Johnson we lose a bright ornament of society, a high-toned and whole-souled gentleman, the rare and noble writer, the pure and noble man.

*Resolved*, That our deepest sympathies are with the family and friends of the deceased, who mourned the early death of the gifted and good, whose high hopes of future usefulness have been thus suddenly sundered by the relentless Archer.

*Resolved*, That as a proper mark of respect for our departed brother we will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"P. M. CASADY, *President*.

"J. E. JEWETT, *Secretary*."

Judge Negus, of Fairfield, wrote a short account of Gen. Crocker, for a certain publication, during the year 1869, from which we make the following extracts:

"In the Spring of 1841 Gen. Crocker moved with his father's family to Fairfield, Jefferson county, Iowa, where he lived till 1844, when his father, with the family, removed to Keokuk county, and three years later, on the recommendation of Shepherd Leffler, then member of Congress from Iowa, was appointed a cadet to West Point."

Some matters relating to Crocker's appointment having been questioned, Mr. Negus wrote to Mr. Leffler, and received the following reply:

"BURLINGTON, IOWA, Nov. 2, 1866.

"CHAS. NEGUS, ESQ., *Sir*:—You ask me whether I had not something to do with the appointment of young Crocker to the Academy at West Point. I had, and nobody else had anything to do with it, except his father. All the facts are fresh in my mind, but it is unnecessary to detail them now. I had the right to make one nomination, and I told his father that his son might have it, which promise I kept.

"SHEP. LEFFLER."

Joseph Williams, the first District Judge to preside over the court of Polk county, was a somewhat noted character, more particularly for his ec-



centricity than for legal attainments, though we believe he had the reputation of being a good judge. In a Territorial act, fixing the appointee over what was then called the Second Judicial District, composed of the counties of Louisa, Muscatine, Cedar, Johnson and Slaughter, Joseph Williams was named. This was during the year 1838; he continued to fill the position of Judge of the Second Judicial District until, by the formation of new counties, his district extended half way across the State, and was composed of some fifteen or twenty different places of holding court. He was an earnest and zealous champion of temperance. After having delivering a temperance lecture full of eloquence and pathos, and interspersed with humorous passages, he would conclude by singing a favorite song entitled "Little Billy Neal," with an effect seldom surpassed, calling up an applause of such hearty, boisterous delight as seldom greets a star actor. He was master of most musical instruments; but for drawing tunes out of that sweetest toned of all "the fiddle and the bow," he was particularly distinguished. He was accustomed, upon going into a new county for the first time, to organize the members of the bar, jurors, witnesses, plaintiffs, defendants and other citizens of the county, with whom he came in contact, into a temperance society. The temperance meeting was usually held in the court-room the evening after the first session of the court, and usually the next day, out of compliment to the Judge, on motion of some attorney, a record of the meeting was spread upon the court journal.

In examining the early records of the various counties, which at one time composed the Second Judicial District, the writer has invariably found the following simple pledge:

"We, the undersigned, by hereunto setting our names, pledge our sacred honor, each to the other, that we will abstain from all intoxicating drink as a beverage."

The first name attached to this document is that of the Judge, after which generally follows the names of all the attorneys then in practice at that particular place, then the names of others.

It was not unfrequently the case that many lawyers, under the pressure of circumstances, put their names to the pledge which they soon violated; nevertheless, it is beyond dispute that Judge Williams accomplished a vast amount of good by his zeal and earnestness in the cause of temperance. His career, in this respect, furnishes a marked contrast with that of some of his successors.

The following anecdote is related, with regard to Judge Williams' nomination for the office of Supreme Judge:

"Geo. W. Jones and Thomas Wilson were candidates for the office of United States Senator, while Judge Williams and S. C. Hastings were candidates for Supreme Judges. Col. Babbitt of Council Bluffs was among the friends of Judge Williams, and when the caucus met, without manifesting any anxiety on the subject, he went around among the members saying: 'Old Joe is a good old fellow, let us give him a complimentary vote'; which proposition was agreed to by several members who desired the nomination of some other candidate. It took nineteen votes to nominate, and when the votes were counted Judge Williams had received twenty-three.

"Mr. Babbitt then arose and said: 'Inasmuch as Hon. Joseph Williams has received a majority of all the votes, I move that he be declared the nominee for Supreme Judge by acclamation. The vote was immediately taken



and before opponents could rally, he was declared the nominee, whereupon several whom Mr. Babbitt had solicited to give him a complimentary vote, exclaimed, 'You played thunder with your complimentary vote.'"

Wilson and Hastings were very much chagrined over their defeat, and when Col. Babbitt endeavored to console them, Wilson exclaimed: "If I had been beaten by a high-minded, honorable man I could have stood it without a murmur, but to be defeated by a dancing master ruins my reputation forever."

To this speech Hastings responded as follows: "Wilson, you have been defeated by a high-minded, honorable man, a gentleman, a dancing master. I congratulate you; but for me there is no consolation, for a d—d fiddler beat me."

Mr. Turrell, author of "Early Reminiscences of Des Moines," says:

"Judge Williams, afterward Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, possessed valuable and extensive legal attainments, which his long judicial career in this State has abundantly proven. He was, withal, an inveterate joker, and never so happy as when he had an opportunity to give his mirthful proclivities full exercise. Many stories illustrating his ready wit and appetite for fun are related. The only person, however, who ever beat him with the tongue was a *woman*, Mary Hayes. The feminine Charon of Des Moines rather checked his loquacity, when one day he attempted to play off one of his jokes upon her.

The Judge was boarding on the east side of the river—bridges existed then only in the imaginations of the most enterprising—and in attending court he crossed to and fro in a skiff. Sometimes one, sometimes another ferried him over, but once there was no man at hand, and Miss Hayes, a young, and in all probability a very good looking lady, was washing near the river bank.

"Mary," said the Judge, "how am I to get across the the river?"

"Why, in the skiff, I suppose," Mary quietly replied.

"But there is no one to bring back the boat, and I am a very poor rower. Now, Mary, don't you really think you could take pity on a man in such a troublesome predicament, leave your interesting work, and volunteer to row me over? I'll pay you in any number of kisses you ask, sweeter and heartier ones than you ever received in your life.

"Certainly, I'll take you over; but as to kisses, Mr. Judge, I don't want anything of that sort, particularly from such an old scrub as you."

"Oh! I suppose you have had rather a surfeit of that article lately. Has Jim——"

"Now, Judge, if you want to go across just get in and sit still and *be still!*"

Judge Williams waited until they had got fairly out into the current of the river. Mary plied the oars as if she had seen sea service.

"Mary.

"Sir?"

"Suppose I just turn this boat down stream, carry you off, and marry you; wouldn't it be a delightful plan? You would just suit me, and I would you. Certainly destiny always intended us for mates, and I suppose a little scheming would be excusable to gain such a lovely prize as you. Here we go, down the river to New Orleans, or elsewhere.

At this Mary's provoked spirit fairly glittered in her eyes. With intensity of emphasis she exclaimed:



"You carry *me* off! *You* marry *me*! I would not have such a dried up old cracklin'. I wouldn't marry *you* if you were the last man on earth, and a woman couldn't get to heaven without a husband, and if you don't stop your nonsense and behave yourself, I'll pitch you head first into the river, and *you* may make as long a voyage as you please; but one thing is certain; you don't take *me* with you."

The Judge of course stopped teasing her at this, laughing heartily at her Amazonian threats; and rumor does not say whether he paid his fare in exchange on Cupid's bank or not.

C. J. McFarland, District Judge from 1854 till 1858 was a man of more than ordinary natural ability, and of fine personal appearance. He was addicted to hard drink with deplorable frequency. This habit of his, together with certain natural peculiarities, have been the occasion of numerous anecdotes, a few of which are hereby related:

Many years ago, Judge McFarland—the hairy man of the West, as the Cincinnati Convention dubbed him—used to be a "power" up in the High Boone and adjacent counties. He dispensed justice, or rather, dispensed with it. During the time he thus adorned the bench, the late Gen. Samuel A. Rice happened to have a "case" in one of his courts, of which he used to relate the following:

The morning upon which the court was to hear and decide motions, "she" scarcely understood "herself," from the fact of "her" bibulous practices of the evening before, and indeed, until the "wee sma' hours beyant the twal." In short, the court was in a very obfuscated and muddled condition, and decidedly cross-grained. One attorney after another submitted motions to his honor, all of which his honor summarily overruled without a moment of thought, or hesitation or investigation. At length Gen. Rice's turn came, when he arose and quietly remarked that he had a little motion to submit, which, however, was of no particular moment, merely to "serve a point," and that as his honor was overruling everything this morning he couldn't expect an exception to be made in his case, and would consider his motion in the same category. While he was repeating something about the unimportance of the case, etc., the court leaned forward, extended "her" right hand, and shaking "her" long forefinger in the face of the speaker, decided the motion in the following terse and vigorous style:

"No you don't Sammy; no you *don't* Sammy; this hon'ble court has keerfully investigated that ere pint and your motion is sustained."

It happened that the motion covered the entire case, and of course Sammy won.

The reference in this anecdote to the court as in the feminine gender had its origin in an expression frequently used by Judge McFarland as follows:

"If the court knows herself and she thinks she does."

In 1850, while holding court at the county seat of what then constituted Webster and Hamilton counties, by name Homer, in a log school-house without floor or ceiling an incident occurred which is worth relating. The judge appearing in the court-house a little in advance of the time for calling the court, found a newly elected sheriff, by the name of West, a very excellent old gentleman, but entirely unfamiliar with the duties of his office. To guard against blunders he asked the judge what he was to do when ordered to open court. The judge answered him by repeating what he was to announce in a loud tone of voice in front of the court-house.



Fearing that he might, in the embarrassment of the first attempt, forget his lesson he requested the judge to write down the words. The official then dropped the paper in his hat on the table, at which sat Dan Finch and other attorneys. While the sheriff was momentarily out of the room, Dan abstracted the paper and supplied the hat with one of his own invention. It was not long till the judge ordered the sheriff to open court. This last named and self-important functionary rushed to the table, snatched the paper out of his hat, hurried to the front door, and in a loud tone of voice announced:

"Hear ye! Hear ye! Hear ye! this mill is now open for work; all you who have grists to grind come forward."—— "Hold on! Hold on! Hold on! what in the d—l are you doing shouted the judge?" I am reading the paper you gave me said the sheriff. By this time the judge happened to notice the bowed head of the jocular Dan, as if bent in prayer, whereupon he immediately took in the whole situation and proceeded with the business without further inquiry.

On one occasion D. O. Finch and a certain attorney were trying a case before McFarland. It was a warm afternoon and the trial was proceeding at a slow and tedious pace when the judge fell asleep. Finally Finch and the opposing lawyer got into a quarrel, concerning the filing of a certain motion, and the former, in rather loud and boisterous language was threatening to commit personal violence on the latter for alleged breach of professional faith in filing the motion. In the midst of the dispute the judge awoke, and starting from his seat informed the two quarrelsome lawyers that if "they didn't quiet down immediately he would lick h—l out of both of them."

Another incident occurred while holding court at Homer. Two gentlemen residing at Fort Dodge had occasion to visit a saw mill three miles south of Homer at which latter place they stopped for dinner. Court had not yet adjourned and they concluded to drop down and take a look at Judge McFarland's court. They stood in the opening left for a door gazing at judge, bar and jury when the judge about "half seas over" raised his head and spied them. Although in the midst of a trial he abruptly stopped proceedings and announced:

"I behold two candidates for admission to this honorable bar, and appoint as committee to examine them, Timber Woods, Berkley and B. Gentlemen, retire and examine the candidates."

The committee retired with the candidates to the west side of the house, and, having a due appreciation of their duties under the circumstances, and the qualifications of candidates to this honorable bar, drew a pint flask filled with "forty rod" and passed it to the candidates, who displayed singular skill in digesting this statute. After three several attempts to reach the bottom of the case the committee announced its readiness to report, which report was made to the court in the most admirable manner by "Old Timber," assuring the court that the committee had discharged its duty faithfully, and he was proud to announce that the candidates had passed a creditable examination, and were entirely competent to become members of the honorable bar. After administering the oath to the candidates the court ordered adjournment for drinks and lunch.

Court had just been proclaimed one morning, the lawyers were standing idly about, the judge on the bench, when a very awkward-looking and impolite man, recently elevated to some official position, entered the door and



advanced up the aisle, and, with hat on and hands in his pockets, stopped immediately in front of the judge's desk.

"What do you want?" inquired the judge.

"I'm 'lected to office and want to be qualified," said the individual.

"I'll swear you," said the judge, "but all h—I can't qualify you."

On another occasion court was in full blast when a terrific thunder storm came up, and, between the thunder, lightning, wind and rain the judge was unable to hear a word that was said. Springing from his seat, the judge cried out at the top of his voice :

"Court's adjourned ; the Almighty rules above and Judge McFarland below, but as the former has invaded my jurisdiction I give way."

On one occasion, when the Judge was on his way up to the seat of justice of Boone county, he stopped at a wayside tavern for dinner, and while enjoying the hospitalities of the house, the Sheriff of Webster county, on his way to Des Moines, stopped at the same tavern, having in charge a horse thief whom the officer was taking to the latter place for safe confinement till the next term of court. The Judge immediately inquired of the Sheriff whom his prisoner was and the nature of his offense. Upon learning that his offense was unquestionable he called the prisoner to him and thus addressed him :

"I, sir, am Judge McFarland; you are a horse thief; confess your guilt and I will sentence you to the penitentiary for one year; refuse to confess, and I will immediately have a grand jury summoned to indict and a petit jury to convict you; then I will send you up for ten years."

It is said that the horse thief confessed and was then and there sentenced to one year's imprisonment at Fort Madison, which term of sentence he actually served at the State penitentiary.

One of the first papers started at the seat of justice of Boone county was the *Democrat*. The proprietor was T. W. Dennison, an attorney of that place.

In those days it was a very common practice for the people to subscribe money to aid in the establishment of papers about to be founded in the community. When this paper was started by Dennison, Judge McFarland subscribed fifty dollars toward raising a subsidy. The Judge did not pay his subscription, and after the paper was removed from the county Dennison brought suit against him for the amount of his subscription. In way of defense the Judge claimed that the money was subscribed to aid in the establishment of a Democratic paper, and that Dennison had totally failed to carry out his part of the contract; that he had not advocated pure Democracy according as laid down in the Cincinnati platform; that he had not vindicated the party in regard to the Kansas and Nebraska act, nor defended the Supreme Court in its decision of the Dred Scott case; that the policy of said paper was not of a character to consolidate the universal Democratic party upon the acquisition of Cuba and South America, and the general spread and elevation of the American eagle.

To this answer the plaintiff filed the following demurrer on the grounds that:

"Said count does not show that the Democratic party ever had any principles, or what those principles were, or whether or not they existed at the time of contract.

"It does not show that the said constitution and Cincinnati platform



were sufficient to support said supposed principles of said supposed party.

"It does not sufficiently state what the action of the Democratic party was or was expected to be in regard to the Kansas act at the time of signing the contract.

"It does not charge that the said plaintiff promised that he would support the Supreme Court decision in the Dred Scott case, or that the principles of said decision were ever comprehended by defendant, or that defendant had any interest in the propagation of slavery as advocated by said court.

"The said answer does not show that the said universal Democratic party was ever split upon the acquisition of Cuba, or the general elevation and spread of the American eagle.

"It does not show wherein said paper has failed, or defendant suffered damage by reason of being at any loss to know what said principles were through the negligence of plaintiff, or that there ever was one principle of said party sufficiently large to be fully comprehended by said defendant."

The case was finally settled by McFarland paying the costs of the suit.

Boonesboro was a favorite resort for Polk county lawyers during the sessions of court there. Two causes conspired to take Polk county attorneys to Boonesboro; first, Boone county was a part of Polk until 1849, and all legal business from Boone county was transacted at Fort Des Moines till the fall of 1851; the second reason was that a large portion of Polk county, as well as a large part of Boone belonged to the river grant, and the questions growing out of this grant, which occupied a greater part of the time of the courts in early days, applied alike to both counties. The old log court-house at Boonesboro was a very familiar place to many of the Polk county lawyers, and many scenes, amusing as well as pathetic, transpired inside its basswood log walls.

Here it was that Dan Finch and some Boone county lawyer were having an altercation, relative to some law bearing upon the future destiny of the world in general, and a Boone county timber-borrower in particular, and when the dispute was at the highest, the defendant quietly and gently lifted himself out of the window, so that the case closed without the point being decided. Two anecdotes relating to that eccentric individual, Judge McFarland, refer the mind back to this old log house.

D. O. Finch was the main dependence of the River Land Company in its frequent litigation with the people of upper Des Moines valley, and right valiantly did the shrewd Dan and his gallant partner contest the rights of their clients. In the long-continued and fierce conflicts which sprang up between the River Land Company and the settlers, these attorneys more than once risked their lives in championing the cause of their employers. A very exciting affair, of the kind commonly known as the River Land Skirmish, created great excitement at the time, and is of sufficient interest yet to be reproduced.

The river land skirmish occurred in April, 1859. The causes that led to this war have been so often written that they are familiar to all, but for impartiality's sake they are now repeated.

In the winter of 1857, the people along the Des Moines river, north of Des Moines, almost unanimously petitioned the Legislature to abandon dam(n)ing the river (they wanted an outlet for their maple sugar), settle up



some way with the company, and use the land to build a railroad "up and along the Des Moines river." The Legislature had lost faith in the slack water enterprise also, and granted the petitions. They gave nearly all the land to the company for the two half dams they had built. They allowed all the charges for outlay and expenses of the company, and paid them in land at one dollar and a quarter an acre, when it was said to be worth from five to ten dollars per acre.

These two half dams cost the State a strip of land five miles wide, from the Mississippi river to Fort Dodge. The Hon. C. Beal, member of the house from Boone county, who had been the company's attorney here, dodged the vote. The people were unanimous in calling that settlement a down-right steal. It really looked so to them, and they united in saying that if the company got the land they ought to take it unincumbered with timber, and all united to remove it. The best ethics of the times allowed a man to cut and take timber off the river lands. It is rather believed that the pulpit encouraged it, because the preachers did it.

This region then presented a fine field for labor. Times were hard, and the timber harvest brought many adventurers from other counties to help remove the incumbrance. Such was the commercial stagnation here for a year or so that the only articles of commerce were timber and maple sugar. The market for these products was at Fort Des Moines. Timber was cut, hauled to the river and then floated in rafts to the new capital city to be used in its building boom. Many farmers took rafts of logs from their *deeded* land, and Boone county people waxed fat, and Fort Des Moines grew apace upon the timber trade which was indeed brisk.

But the chiefs of the River Company began to suspect that all was not right up that way. They wanted the timber left on their land. So they employed sub-agents and detectives, who went up and down the river with a sort of secret brand, which they placed somewhere on every log and stick of hewed timber near the river all through the county. This brand was not observed by teamsters, raftsmen or owners, but when the raft pulled up at the Fort the entire raft would be relieved from them by the River Company. No doubt these agents and detectives thought they were branding none but river land logs, but in that they erred, and branded many logs that came off *deeded* land. Raftsmen that had formerly come home overland with a good supply of groceries, wet and dry, and full of fun, and jolly, began to come home despondent, and having a few new invectives for that d—d thief, the River Company. Men who owned these rafts abandoned them rather than go to law. So the sole branch of winter, spring and early summer industry was about to be cut off.

There is nothing that hurts a fellow so much as to interfere with his trade, and while this wholesale, reckless branding was wrong, and furnished a good cause for the war, the people thought these branders a nuisance, and that it was right to suppress them. A man by the name of Farr was the west side brander, and Warner the east side brander. One day Farr was found in the timber in Upper Yell township, and whipped awfully. He was tied to a tree, and three or four men had, in turn, worn out the "gads" on his bare back and shoulders, when he was let loose to take care of himself. The same party proceeded to the river, and there saw Warner on a raft of logs on the other side of the river, then considerably swollen, busy with his branding iron. They opened fire on him with their rifles, and the



balls whistled in such close proximity to his head that he forgot he was a lame man and hastily withdrew.

These terrified and abused men went to Des Moines that night and reported the outrages. Hon. D. O. Finch was the attorney of the company, and they at once raised a company of men to go up there and enforce the law and preserve order. They went up in force and well armed. Part of them bivouaced at Dr. Hull's tavern, three miles out, and part of them came into town. They were a match for anything.

The quartering of troops among the sires of 1776 was one of the causes that led to the revolution, and the presence of these armed men from Fort Des Moines did not in the least allay the excitement. Warrants were issued for several parties, and they were arrested. Among them was old man Phipps, one of the most peaceable and best disposed men in the county. The men who abused Farr and shot at Warner were all disguised, and Mr. Farr could not identify them; yet as soon as he saw the gray-haired old man he had Mr. Finch discharge him. In the meantime the people of the county began to come in. A bloody row seemed imminent, and would undoubtedly have occurred but for the cool head and determined bravery of Sheriff William Holmes, who was day and night on the streets mingling with the crowds. The court was in session at the court-house, which was jammed and crammed full, and there were at least three hundred deadly weapons there in the possession of men who would have used them upon the slightest pretext.

An-eye witness of that scene describes it as the most perilous one he was ever permitted to see. During the evening the sheriff was so much occupied in watching the belligerents that he lost sight of the prisoner for a few minutes, and he disappeared. A suit growing out of this difficulty finally came up for trial in the Webster county court. The court-house at Fort Dodge was crowded to its utmost capacity, and the excitement was intense. The evidence was all in, and the attorneys had all spoken except Finch, who arose to speak shortly after dark. Just as the gentleman began his remarks the lights were suddenly blown out and Finch supposing that personal violence was intended, moved quietly to another part of the room and thereby escaped several blows which were intended for himself. He finally met some friends, who loaned him two pistols, and, with these in his hands, the room in the meantime having been relighted, he made his way back to the bar intent on finishing his speech. The justice, however, decided to adjourn court till the following week when Finch completed his speech and had the prisoners bound over. Upon returning to Des Moines, an attempt was made to assassinate Mr. Finch, which was frustrated by his bravery and strategy.

This stopped the log branding business and low water in the river for a year or so destroyed the timber trade south, and the people set to work to build upon and fence their lots and farms with timber so plentiful and cheap, but now the timber from the river land is all gone, and stumps and brush mark its lines so well that a stranger passing through the timber can point out where the river land tract begins and where it ends.

#### FINANCES OF THE COUNTY.

During the early history of the county, revenues were light, although the rate of taxation was very little if any less than at present. During the



first four or five years the county expenses ranged from fifteen hundred to three thousand dollars. The books were not kept in a very systematic manner, and it is difficult now, even as it must have been then, to so far understand the system of book-keeping as to be able to determine accurately the exact condition of the county finances. This much we do know, that with the very limited resources at their command the persons whose duty it was to manage county affairs, kept the machinery in operation and no large debts were contracted.

The following disconnected facts will afford some idea of the taxes levied in early times, salaries of officials, county revenues, etc.:

In July, 1846, G. B. Clark was paid thirty dollars for assessing the entire county.

The first tax was levied in the year 1846. It consisted of fifty cents on every one hundred dollars, to use the language of the Commissioner's Clerk, for county purposes. A tax of three-fourths of a mill per cent for Territorial purposes, and a poll-tax of fifty cents on every male person over the age of 21 years. From a statement which was especially made at the time, it appears that the entire sum to the credit of the county from this levy amounted to \$375.14.

In addition to this there were small sums derived from the resource of license, but the total revenues of the county during the first year did not amount to \$500.

In 1847 the Commissioners made the second tax levy. It consisted of a tax of four mills to the dollar for county purposes. The Territory had in the meantime arisen to the dignity of a State, and in order to creditably maintain this dignity the State tax was raised from three-fourths of a mill per cent in 1846 to a two-mill tax in 1847.

Addison Michael was the first County Treasurer, and at the expiration of his term of office the Commissioners called him to a rigid account of his stewardship. The following is a copy of the record of said statement:

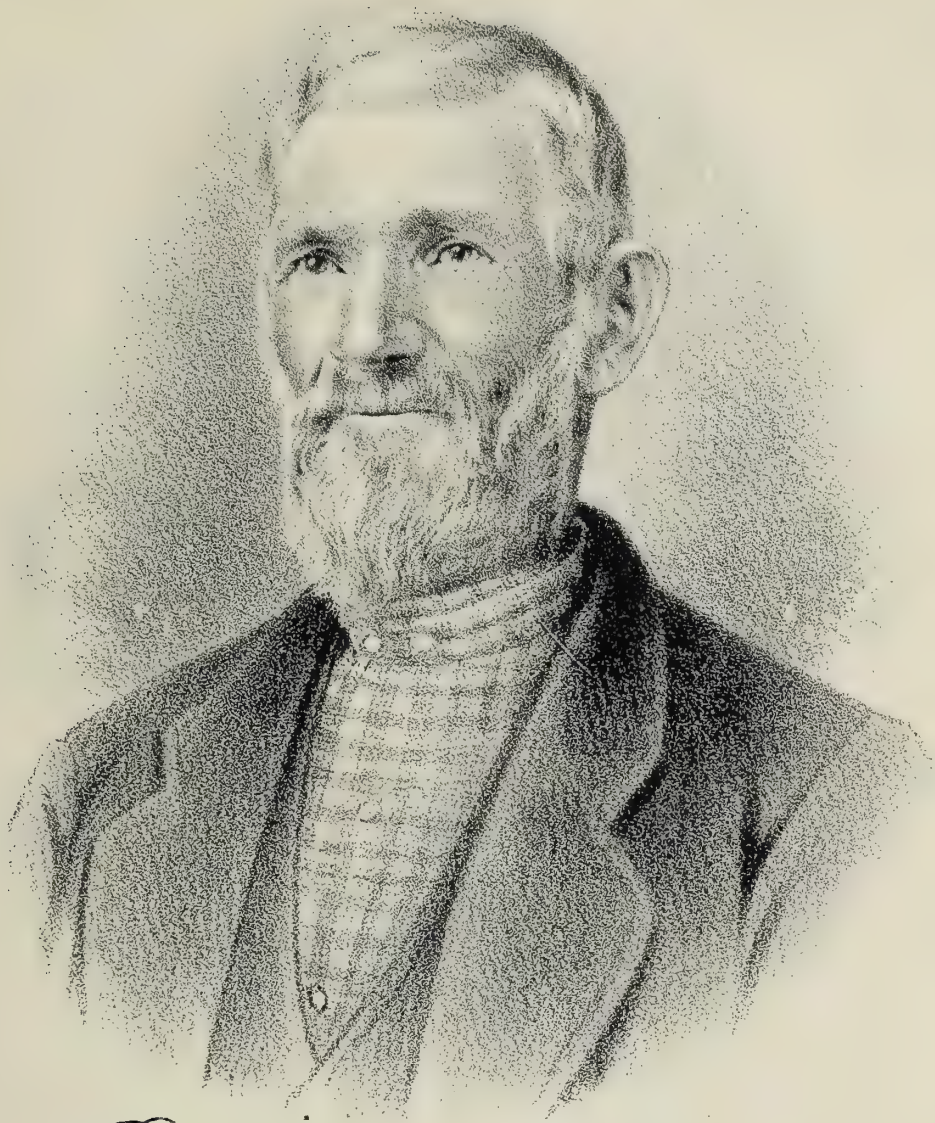
*Ordered*, That the board settle with Addison Michael, late Treasurer of Polk county, for the year ending 1846, whereupon it appears to the Board that on the 17th day of August, 1846, the said Michael became indebted to the county of Polk by receiving for collection the tax list of 1846, amounting to the sum of three hundred and seventy-five dollars and fourteen cents, and on the 7th day of January, 1847, the said Michael was credited with one hundred and fifty-six dollars and seven cents, and on the fourteenth day of April, 1847, with fifty-six dollars, and on the 5th day of October, 1847, with four dollars and fifty cents. On the 14th day of April, 1847, the said Michael was credited with two dollars and sixty-five cents settled with Auditor of State, and on this date, to-wit: the 6th day of October, 1847, the said Michael files in the office of the Clerk of the Board a list of delinquent taxpayers, the amount of tax unpaid on said list being one hundred and forty-four dollars and six cents. It is, therefore, ordered by the Board that the said Addison Michael be and hereby is credited with the said one hundred and forty-four dollars and six cents, and the clerk of the board is ordered to furnish the County Treasurer with the said list of delinquent taxpayers, and the said Treasurer is required forthwith to collect the taxes thereon.

*It is further ordered*, That the said Addison Michael be allowed the sum of ten dollars and ninety-six cents for services in collecting taxes.

After the county seat was located at Des Moines and town lots begun to be sold by the Commissioners there were considerable revenues derived from this source.

At the close of his term of office as agent for the county Lewis Whitten made a settlement with the County Commissioners from which we are able to form some idea of the extent of these transactions and the amount of





*Peter Newcomer*







revenue derived from this source. In this settlement it appeared that Whitten had received from the sale of real estate and the collection of rents the sum of \$540.19. It further appeared that he had in the meantime canceled warrants to the amount of \$539.22, thus leaving him indebted to the county in the sum of ninety-seven cents.

The next record to which we shall allude, for the purpose of showing the financial condition of the county, is that of a settlement made in 1852. This record also gives some idea of the amount of salary paid to county officials in those days. The record is as follows:

"Quarterly accounting between B. Rice, County Judge; Samuel Gray, Treasurer and Recorder; Hoyt Sherman, administrator of the estate of F. G. Burbridge, deceased, late County Judge, and Hoyt Sherman, County Clerk.

"Now come the above named parties and present their exhibits of the amount of fees received by them respectively from the 6th of October, 1851, to the 3d of January, 1852, by which it appears that

F. G. Burbridge received.....	\$ 7.60
B. Rice.....	1.00
Samuel Gray.....	69.30
Hoyt Sherman.....	110.35
Total amount.....	<u>\$188.25</u>

"Salary of F. G. Burbridge as County Judge from Oct. 6th to Nov. 23, 1851, \$22.50; salary of B. Rice from November, 1851, to January 5, 1852, \$84.40; salary of Samuel Gray from October 6, 1851, to January 5, 1852, \$137.00; salary of Hoyt Sherman from October 6, 1851, to January 5, 1852, \$137.00.

"Cash received by each officer in part pay for his services, is:

F. G. Burbridge.....	\$ 11.75
B. Rice.....	38.60
Samuel Gray.....	68.95
Hoyt Sherman.....	68.95
Total.....	<u>\$188.25</u>

"The balance still due them on salaries is as follows:

F. G. Burbridge.....	\$ 13.75
B. Rice.....	45.80
Samuel Gray.....	68.05
Hoyt Sherman.....	68.05
Total.....	<u>\$195.65</u>



“The following was the rate of taxation in 1856:

State.....	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ mills on \$1
County.....	2 $\frac{1}{2}$ “
School.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ mill “
Road.....	1 mill “
Poll.....	\$.50 each male over 21 yrs.
Road tax.....	2.00 “ “ “

This levy was regarded at the time as very burdensome; it doubtless will seem to have been very light in modern times, when people are paying their three to four per cent tax.

The resources of the county at that time may be estimated from the following table:

	1849.	1850.	1851.
No. of polls.....	635	739	856
Acres of land.....	49,135	109,573	144,781
Valuation.....	\$74,476	\$381,463	\$473,461
Value of town lots.....	\$ 3,430	\$ 37,930	\$ 81,122
Capital invested in merchandise.....	\$14,755	\$ 11,550	\$ 20,729
Value of mills, carding machines, etc.....	\$ 3,304	\$ 13,811	\$ 12,000
No. horses over two years old.....	747	1,115	988
Value.....	\$27,327	\$ 28,017	\$ 42,176
No. cattle over two years old.....	1,725	2,111	2,445
Value.....	\$19,568	\$ 28,946	\$ 30,717
No. of mules and asses over one year old.....	4	8	11
No. of sheep six months old.....	2,415	2,693	2,311
Value.....	\$ 3,514	\$ 4,132	\$ 3,225
No. hogs over six months old.....	4,553	4,720	3,813
Value.....	\$ 4,873	\$ 4,761	\$ 5,971
No. pleasure carriages.....	21	33	42
Value.....	\$ 1,000	\$ 1,456	\$ 2,014
No. watches... ..	47	65	68
Value.....	\$ 656	\$ 1,309	\$ 1,498
Value of gold and silver coin and bank notes...	\$ 3,937	\$ 5,961	\$ 3,034
Value of claims or demands for money.....	\$ 5,910	\$ 18,502	\$ 15,405
Value of all other personal property over \$100..	\$ 640	\$ 2,606	\$ 3,498

We now come to the statement of the financial condition of the county in modern times, and in doing so will produce the statistics for the years 1867, 1877 and 1879; we will also give some statistics from the neighboring counties of Warren and Boone for the year 1879:



1867.

*Statement of accounts in General Fund with amount of warrants issued to each:*

To county officers.....	\$ 7,825.62
To township officers .....	1,912.77
To District Court.....	10,017.55
To jail expenses, boarding prisoners.....	1,774.05
To repair to court-house.....	857.16
To stationery and printing.....	2,820.73
To Board of Supervisors, pay, etc.....	861.44
To paupers and insane .....	814.64
To bounty on scalps.....	250.80
To bridges and roads .....	3.08
To Ezekiel Clark on judgment.....	1,322.03
Total .....	\$28,459.79

The amount of revenue collected during the year, with a statement for what fund collected, was as follows:

State fund .....	\$19,182.29
County fund.....	32,349.16
School fund .....	7,672.91
Court-house fund .....	7,672.91
District fund .....	75,247.28
Bridge fund.....	7,672.92
Pauper fund.....	15,345.84
Road fund .....	2,361.59

1877.

*Exhibit of general and special tax levies.*

For State tax on the county valuation .....	2 mills.
For school tax on the county valuation.....	1 mill.
For county tax on the county valuation.....	4 mills.
For bridge tax on the county valuation .....	3 "
For pauper tax on the county valuation.....	1½ "
For insane tax on county valuation.....	1½ "
For city general tax on city valuation .....	10 "
For city bond interest on city valuation.....	4 "
For city water rents on city valuation .....	5 "
For city sinking fund on city valuation .....	2 "
For city sewer tax on city valuation ...	2 "
For city tax on valuation of Altoona.....	5 "
For city tax on valuation of Polk City.....	3 "
For special road tax on valuation of Madison tw'p.....	1 mill.
For special road tax on valuation of Douglas tw'p.....	½ "
For cemetery tax on valuation of Madison tw'p.....	1 "
For library tax on valuation of Ind. District Park Avenue 3, Bloomfield township.....	1 "
Also 50 cents poll tax and city poll tax.	



*Revenue collected.*

State fund .....	\$ 22,743.03
State insane hospital fund.....	3,917.63
County insane hospital fund.....	7,800.68
Bridge fund.....	34,611.64
Pauper fund.....	16,472.75
County fund .....	74,583.60
Road fund .....	8,689.59
School fund .....	22,687.43
District school fund .....	129,634.67

1879.

*Showing general and special tax levies.*

For State tax on the county valuation .....	2 mills.
For school tax on the county valuation.....	1 mill.
For county tax on the county valuation.....	4 mills.
For bridge tax on the county valuation .....	2 “
For pauper tax on the county valuation .....	1 mill.
For insane tax on the county valuation .....	$\frac{1}{2}$ “
For bond tax on the county valuation.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ “
For city general tax on city valuation.....	10 mills.
For city bond interest on city valuation.....	8 “
For city water rents on city valuation .....	5 “
For city sinking fund on city valuation .....	2 “
For city sewer tax on city valuation.....	2 “
For city tax on valuation of Altoona .....	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ “
For city tax on valuation of Mitchellville.....	3 “
For city tax on county valuation of Polk City.....	4 “
Also, 50 cents poll tax and city poll tax.	

*Revenues collected.*

State fund .....	\$ 24,708.97
State insane hospital fund .....	2,015.17
County insane fund.....	6,412.06
Bridge fund .....	29,687.51
Pauper fund.....	14,369.10
County fund.....	80,312.64
Road fund .....	7,478.56
School fund .....	24,147.43
District school fund.....	124,320.31
Bond fund .....	6,015.91

BOONE COUNTY.

1879.

State .....	\$ 7,955.52
County .....	17,956.78
School .....	3,977.73
Poor .....	3,977.73



Bridge .....	11,933.30
District school .....	29,528.70
Road .....	4,661.62
Corporation .....	4,586.40
Railroad .....	448.16
Total .....	\$96,999.94

The county expenses in Boone county for the year 1879 amounted to \$46,051.28, while in Polk county the ordinary county expenses amounted to \$76,110.02; of this amount the sum of \$39,064.21 was for court expenses alone.

## WARREN COUNTY.

TAXES.	LEVY.	AMOUNT.
County .....	4 mills.	\$19,607.03
State .....	2 mills.	9,803.50
School .....	1 mill.	4,901.75
Bridge .....	1½ mills.	7,352.59
Poor farm .....	1½ mills.	2,450.85
Bond .....	1½ mills.	2,450.85
Insane .....	1½ mills.	2,450.85
Poll .....	.....	2,158.00
Road .....	.....	4,915.88
District .....	.....	18,185.16
School-house .....	.....	5,780.12
Contingent .....	.....	8,567.46
City .....	.....	2,118.99
Total .....	.....	\$90,733.03

The county expenses in Warren county for the year 1879 amounted to the sum of \$41,158.10; of this amount the sum of 12,390.34 was for court expenses. This item was much larger for the year 1878 than usual, on account of a very expensive murder trial, in which nearly half of a township was more or less concerned.

No better evidence of the prosperity of Polk county could be adduced than the fact that the people are able to bear the burdensome taxation to which they are subjected.

## POLITICAL.

In early days the people of Polk county did not trouble themselves much about political matters. They seemed to care more about the settlement of



the country and the increase of worldly goods than office. One reason of this doubtless was, that the pay was nothing extraordinary.

The trouble in those days was to get men to take the office. Now, however, the trouble is to keep dishonest men and incompetent men out of office. For several years after the organization of the county, persons were elected to office more on account of their qualifications and popularity, than for political reasons. In those days the office emphatically sought the man, and not the man the office. We find in several instances when the opposing candidates belonged to the same party, and sometimes when the county was entitled to two Representatives to the Legislature, a division was made, and a Democrat and a Whig were elected. The foregoing is true of political parties in the first settlement of all Iowa counties, and Polk was no exception to the rule, except in that party issues were raised and partizan lines were drawn earlier than in most other counties of Central Iowa. Fort Des Moines was early regarded by the political leaders of the State as a very important point, which was in the near future to exercise great political influence. From this reason an effort was made in very early time by the leaders of the two dominant political parties, the Whig and the Democratic, to gain ascendancy in Polk county, and with this end in view they used their influence to persuade the more talented and ambitious young politicians to locate in Des Moines. It has already been stated that Barlow Granger was induced to establish a Democratic paper in Des Moines in 1849, by Curtis Bates, the leading politician of the State at that time; he was looking forward to future promotion, and he not only desired Polk county to remain Democratic, but he felt the necessity of controlling the party in his interests.

Until 1850, and even for several years afterward, Polk county was reliably Democratic, the majorities, however, were not sufficiently decisive to make a hasty nomination always equivalent to an election. Many a hard fought political battle was waged prior to 1850, and sometimes when the Whigs had a very popular candidate they elected their man. Among the veterans of those fierce campaigns some of the more prominent ones still remain; the Shermans were Whigs, and upon the formation of the Republican party they identified themselves with the new organization, and are still regarded as among the most prominent leaders of that party. Granger, Casady and Tidrick, were the organizers of the Democratic party in Polk county; the old ship carried them into good position during the days of prosperity, and during the last twenty years of clouds and storms they have clung to the craft with a pious devotion, and now on the eve of a great national conflict between the antagonistic political elements, they are, as it were, standing on the foremost front of the prow, confidently and hopefully expecting the dawn of better days.

There is scarcely anything to be found in the county records from which to determine, at this late day, the exact condition of political affairs, but enough is known that in 1848 and 1849 there were heated contests, and the Democrats came off victorious.



The following is a synopsis of the vote in the various townships in 1850:

TOWNSHIPS.	Lavery.*	McMullen.†
Allen.....	77	..
Camp.....	..	32
Des Moines.....	..	19
Four Mile.....	1	..
Greenfield.....	14	..
Linn Grove.....	..	..
Madison.....	..	40
Richland.....	..	13
Saylor.....	23	..
Skunk.....	..	9

\*Whig. †Democrat.

No report from Beaver, but supposed McMullen had a majority.  
Vote for township officers in Des Moines township:

*Justice of the Peace.*

L. D. Winchester, Whig.....	99
Samuel Gray, Democrat.....	86

*Trustees.*

W. H. Meachem, Whig.....	96
Lewis Jones, Whig.....	92
Isaac Lawson, Whig.....	97
J. C. Jones, Democrat.....	103
W. A. Scott, Democrat.....	83
W. T. Marvin, Democrat.....	95

*Treasurer.*

Wm. Kraus, Whig.....	86
Benj. Bryant, Democrat.....	100

*Clerk.*

John Tyler, Whig.....	96
Jas. Anderson, Democrat.....	92

*Board of Supervisors.*

Benj. Clafflin, Whig.....	82
C. C. Van, Whig.....	122
A. J. Stevens, Whig.....	99
H. Fagan, Whig.....	94
Wm. Jones, Democrat.....	85
G. W. Hickman, Democrat.....	19
Wm. Ramsie, Democrat.....	36



The contest between Miller (Whig) and Thompson (Democrat) for the seat in the National House of Representatives, caused great excitement at the time. The election occurred in 1848; a new precinct called Kaneshville including the whole west part of the State, had been created; counting vote of this precinct Miller was elected; not counting it Thompson was elected. The returns of Kaneshville were sent to Albany, and while there were stolen. The Board of Canvassers declared Thompson elected, and he accordingly took his seat in Congress; Miller contested, and after considerable investigation Congress voted in 1850 to refer the matter back to the people. A special election was held September 24, 1850, and Miller was elected by a majority of about six hundred votes.

While Miller was carrying on the contest for his seat in Congress, and Thompson was perseveringly holding on to the position, the friends of the respective candidates at home were carrying on a very heated controversy. The poll-books from Kaneshville precinct which had been stolen were finally discovered in Judge Mason's saddle-bags. Judge Mason was accused of stealing them; he denied having any knowledge of how they came there, and there was much crimination and recrimination. The following extracts from the Whig organ at Des Moines, published in 1850, will afford some idea of the animus of that controversy:

"The case of Daniel F. Miller, Whig member of Congress from this district who contests the right of Mr. Thompson, Democrat, to a seat in the House of Representatives, has been referred to a committee appointed for that purpose, and they have unanimously declared that Mr. Miller is entitled to the seat. When the committee reported to the House that Mr. Miller was the Representative from Iowa, and not Mr. Thompson, the latter put in a plea that a majority of the votes were illegal, and those of aliens and minors, and asked the House to allow him ninety days more to secure testimony to support the grounds which he assumes. The time has been granted. Would a fair Congress have allowed him further time? He has already had a year to collect evidence to support his case, and that should have satisfied both him and the House.

"There are some interesting facts connected with this case and we shall refer to it again."

"Those conversant with the history of the election of members of Congress for this district in 1848, will remember the infamous trick of legerdemain resorted to by the friends of the Locofoco candidate, Mr. Thompson to secure for him the election now contested by Mr. Miller. The poll-books of Kaneshville precinct, giving Mr. Miller a large majority, were stolen from the Clerk of Monroe county to whom they had been returned, and by that means Mr. Thompson obtained the certificate of election. These stolen poll-books in a few days came to light. They are found at last in the hands of Mr. Thompson's counsel, Judge Mason, who accidentally let the secret out in the following way: During an interview between Mr. Miller and Judge Mason in reference to taking depositions in the contested case the Judge turned out for Mr. Miller's inspection, some papers and through mistake the veritable original poll-books. Mr. Miller detected them at once from the signatures of the elected officers, and charged the fact home to him. His honor stated that he had come by them honestly,



but he was not at liberty to state how he got them. The books were examined by several persons who happened to be present to their satisfaction and returned to Judge Mason's custody. Those present describe the scene as one long to be remembered.

"The disclosure of these facts show what principles control the political action of the Democratic party of this State. The cutlerizing of Harlan out of the office to which he was fairly elected, was a fraud upon the rights of the people. Will Congress permit Mr. Thompson to hold a seat obtained through such conduct? His acceptance of the certificate of election and the tenacity with which he retains the advantage thus unrighteously gained, show him to be willing to enjoy the fruits of the corrupt proceeding."

The *Gazette* of April 12, 1850, announces the result of the examination in Kaneshville in the contested election case:

"The Commissioners were in session ten days, and after a thorough examination as to the legality of the votes given to Miller, not one illegal vote could be found to have been polled against him. Messrs. Mason, Hall & Co.'s own witnesses proved so clear a case for Mr. Miller that he did not think it worth while to introduce any rebutting testimony. J. C. Hall was examined and testified that he did not know who took the poll-books out of the Clerk's office; but after they were taken they were placed in his saddle-bags and he gave them to Thompson."

In order to show the condition of local politics, we give herewith an abstract of vote on County Judge in 1852:

TOWNSHIPS.	Byron Rice.	Lewis Todhunter.	Majority, Rice.	Majority, Todhunter.
Des Moines.....	135	78	48	.....
Allen.....	65	19	46	.....
Richland.....	41	62	.....	21
Camp.....	63	47	.....	4
Four Mile.....	22	13	9	.....
Saylor.....	6	36	.....	30
Madison.....	33	8	25	.....
Jefferson.....	18	1	17	.....
Greenfield.....	24	10	14	.....
Linn.....	22	1	21	.....
Delaware.....	19	.....	19	.....
Beaver.....	8	7	1	.....
Elkhart.....	12	.....	12	.....
Total.....	448	29	212	55

Rice's majority in county 157.



In 1855 there was a very close election. We give herewith the vote on County Sheriff by townships:

TOWNSHIPS.	Spaulding.	McClain.
Allen.....	21	27
Beaver.....	14	24
Camp.....	87	9
Delaware.....	24	27
Des Moines.....	158	244
Elkhart.....	34	20
Four Mile.....	50	19
Jefferson.....	23	31
Madison.....	84	45
Saylor.....	18	58
Total.....	513	502

Spaulding's majority 11.

Passing over a period of two years we come to the exciting elections of 1857. The following tables are an abstract of the vote for State Senator, State Representative and also on the proposition to strike out of the constitution the word "white."

Vote on candidates for State Senator.

TOWNSHIPS.	W.P.Davis.	D.O.Finch.
Allen.....	39	28
Beaver.....	31	19
Camp.....	51	96
Des Moines.....	407	372
Delaware.....	29	27
Elkhart.....	10	25
Four Mile.....	56	57
Franklin.....	23	18
Jefferson.....	30	40
Lee.....	161	150
Madison.....	78	72
Saylor.....	111	22
Washington.....	22	9
Total.....	1052	925

Davis' majority 37.



## Vote on candidates for State Representative.

TOWNSHIPS.	Mitchell.	Scott.
Allen .....	39	27
Beaver .....	47	8
Camp .....	52	95
Des Moines .....	421	352
Delaware .....	32	25
Elkhart .....	11	24
Four Mile .....	60	54
Franklin .....	25	7
Jefferson .....	29	42
Lee .....	154	160
Madison .....	77	70
Saylor .....	111	11
Washington .....	22	9
Total .....	1080	894

Thos. Mitchell's majority 186.

## Vote on striking out the word "white" from the constitution:

TOWNSHIPS.	YES.	NO.
Allen .....	1	48
Beaver .....	.....	.....
Camp .....	.....	3
Des Moines .....	32	411
Delaware .....	7	.....
Elkhart .....	.....	.....
Four Mile .....	.....	.....
Franklin .....	.....	.....
Jefferson .....	.....	.....
Madison .....	15	24
Saylor .....	2	62
Washington .....	8	9
Total .....	65	557

Majority against the proposition to strike out the word "white," 492.

With the campaign of 1860 Polk county became overwhelmingly Republican, and has remained so ever since. In 1876 the vote on President was as follows:

Hayes electors .....	4,324
Tilden electors .....	2,382
Cooper electors .....	482



It was during the campaign of 1878 that the Greenback wave swept over the country, and the Republicans, who theretofore had a large majority in both the Congressional and Judicial Districts, were defeated, the fusion candidates for Judge and member of Congress being elected. Polk county gave a majority for Cummings, the Republican candidate for Congress, but elected Gardner, the fusion candidate for County Recorder. The vote on these two offices run as follows:

Cummings .....	3,664
Gillette .....	3,469
Read .....	3,425
Gardner .....	3,639

We conclude the discussion of this subject by giving the vote of the county on Governor last year:

Gear .....	4,007
Trimble .....	1,844
Campbell .....	1,171
Dungan .....	69

#### OFFICIAL DIRECTORY.

In 1846 the following officers were elected:

Probate Judge—John Saylor. Sheriff—Thomas Mitchell. Coroner—James Phillips. Surveyor—A. D. Jones. Recorder—Thomas McMullen. Treasurer—W. T. Ayers. Assessor—G. B. Clark. Collector—Addison Michael. Commissioners—Benj. Saylor, W. H. Meacham, G. W. Fouts.

After this first election there was no record of elections kept till the year 1852. From some documents in existence we learn, however, that during this time there were the following officials:

1847.

Sheriff—Peter Myers. Prosecuting Attorney—L. D. Winchester.

1848.

Clerk of Court—Henry Early. Commissioner—J. D. McGlothlen.

1849.

Clerk of Court—Hoyt Sherman

From 1852 the record is complete, and shows the following:

1852.

County Judge—Byron Rice. Clerk of Court—Wm. T. Morris. School Fund Commissioner—R. W. Sypher. Prosecuting Attorney—J. M. Perry. Senator—A. Y. Hull. Representatives—Benj. Green and J. F. Rice.



1853.

Treasurer and Recorder—Samuel Gray. Sheriff—Wm. H. McHenry.  
Surveyor—John McClain. Coroner—Walter Oyler.

1854.

Clerk of Court—R. L. Chrystal. Prosecuting Attorney—Barlow  
Granger.

1855.

Treasurer and Recorder—John E. Groom. Coroner—Noah Devault.  
Surveyor—John H. Millard. County Judge—T. H. Napier. Sheriff—  
D. B. Spaulding.

1856.

Representatives—William P. Davis and Benj. Green. Clerk of Court—  
H. M. Hoxie. Prosecuting Attorney—J. H. Gray.

1857.

County Judge—T. H. Napier. Treasurer and Recorder—S. M. Dyer.  
Sheriff—D. B. Spaulding. Surveyor—J. C. Booth. Coroner—G. W.  
Conner. Representative—Thomas Mitchell.

1858.

Clerk of Court—H. M. Hoxie. Superintendent Schools—Samuel Bell.

1859.

Representative—Stewart Goodrell. County Judge.—John H. McClelland.  
Treasurer and Recorder—J. B. Tiffin. Sheriff—John Hays. Superintendent  
Schools—C. C. Dawson. Surveyor—N. R. Kuntz. Coroner  
—James Stanton. Drainage Commissioner—John Hartman.

1860.

Clerk of Court—J. M. Laird.

1861.

Senator—J. H. Hatch. Representative—John Mitchell. Sheriff—I. W.  
Griffith. Treasurer and Recorder—J. B. Tiffin. County Judge—J. H.  
McClelland. Superintendent Schools—E. D. Hawes. Surveyor—B. Callan.  
Drainage Commissioner—A. C. Bondurant. Coroner—Thomas  
Elliott.

1862.

Clerk of Court—J. M. Laird.



1863.

Representative—N. Baylies. County Judge—J. H. McClelland. Sheriff H. M. Bush. Treasurer and Recorder—J. B. Tiffin. Superintendent of Schools—S. Borrows. Surveyor—J. P. Foster. Coroner—J. M. Reichenker. Drainage Commissioner—William VanDorn.

1864.

Clerk of Court—H. H. Griffiths. County Recorder—John Jack.

1865.

Senator—Jonathan Cattell. Representatives—Hoyt Sherman and G. S. Godfrey. County Judge—W. G. Bentley. Sheriff—Nathaniel McCalla. Superintendent of Schools—Leonard Brown. Treasurer—Jeremiah B. Tiffin. Surveyor—J. B. Bausman. Coroner—William F. Tate. Drainage Commissioner—J. N. Newell.

1866.

County Judge—John G. Weeks. Clerk of Court—H. H. Griffiths. Recorder—I. N. Thomas.

1867.

Representatives—J. H. Hatch and John A. Kasson. County Judge—J. B. Miller. Treasurer—C. G. Lewis. Sheriff—P. H. VanSlyck. Superintendent of Schools—C. A. Mosier. Surveyor—J. B. Bausman. Coroner—Madison Young. Drainage Commissioner—James Brumdigi.

1868.

Clerk of Court—H. H. Griffiths. Recorder—I. N. Thomas.

1869.

Senator—B. F. Allen. Representatives—John A. Kasson and G. W. Jones. Auditor—John B. Miller. Treasurer—C. G. Lewis. Sheriff—P. H. VanSlyck. Surveyor—P. B. Reed. Superintendent of Schools—J. A. Nash. Coroner—A. G. Field.

1870.

Clerk of Court—H. H. Griffiths. Recorder—I. N. Thomas. County Supervisors—P. D. Ankeny, Brian Hawley and Edwin Oakes.

1871.

Representatives—John A. Kasson, J. M. Tuttle. Auditor—John B. Miller. Treasurer—F. R. Laird. Sheriff—D. M. Bringolf. Superintendent of Schools—J. A. Nash. Supervisor—G. W. Baldwin. Surveyor—Frank Pelton. Coroner—A. M. Overman.



1872.

Clerk of Courts—John H. McClelland. Recorder—J. C. Read.

1873.

Senator—Thomas Mitchell. Representatives—Isaac Brandt, W. G. Madden. Auditor—Geo. C. Baker. Treasurer—William Lowry—Sheriff D. M. Bringolf. Surveyor—Frank Pelton. Superintendent of Schools—D. G. Perkins. Coroner—A. M. Overman. Supervisor—Nathan Parmenter.

1874.

Clerk of Courts—J. H. McClelland. Recorder—J. C. Read. Supervisors—T. T. Morris, William Christy, William B. Butler, H. L. Young.

1875.

Representatives—Josiah Given, William G. Madden. Auditor—Geo. C. Baker. Treasurer—William Lowry. Sheriff—George Lendrum. Surveyor—Frank Pelton. Superintendent of Schools—R. S. Hughes. Coroner—I. W. Griffith. Supervisor—James Porter.

1876.

Clerk of Courts—J. L. Keyes. Recorder—J. C. Read. Supervisors—N. Parmenter, Wm. Ellison.

1877.

Senator—R. C. Webb. Representatives—C. S. Wilson, J. B. Tiffin. Auditor—G. W. Bristow. Treasurer—William Lowry. Sheriff—George Lendrum. Surveyor—Frank Pelton. Superintendent of Schools—James H. Koons. Coroner—I. W. Griffith. Supervisors—Geo. W. Baldwin, Wm. Christy, Samuel Britton.

1878.

Clerk of Courts—James L. Keyes. Recorder—George H. Gardner. Supervisor—James Porter.

1879.

Representatives—J. C. Jordan, J. A. Harvey. Auditor—G. W. Bristow. Treasurer—Richard K. Miller. Sheriff—A. D. Littleton. Surveyor—Frank Pelton. Superintendent of Schools—J. H. Koons. Coroner—I. W. Griffith. Supervisors—G. W. Miles, Levi Krysher.



## CHAPTER VIII.

Schools—Churches—Old Settlers' Association.

THE following chapter is one which we have found most difficult to write, owing to the difficulty in obtaining full and accurate information. It should be the most interesting of all the chapters of the book. We have endeavored to remain in the realm of the real, and deal as little as possible in the ideal and imaginative. Very little has been made a matter of record relating to the early schools and churches of the county; what little has been made a matter of record and is remembered by the old settlers whom we have seen is here narrated, and unless what of history and tradition there is be faulty, the following may be regarded as authentic:

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The schools of the county are sharing with the contents of the newsboy's bundle the title of the universities of the poor. The close observation of working of the public schools shows that if the induction of facts be complete, it could be demonstrated that the public schools turn out more better fitted for business, and for usefulness, than most of our colleges. The freedom and liberty of our public schools afford less room for the growth of effeminacy and pedantry; it educates the youth among the people, and not among a caste or class, and since the man or woman is called upon to do with a nation in which people are the only factor, the education which the public schools afford, especially where they are of the superior standard reached in this county, do fit their recipients for a sphere of usefulness nearer the public heart than can be attained by private schools and academies.

The crowning glory of American institutions is the public school system; nothing else among American institutions is so intensely American. They are the colleges of democracy, and if this government is to remain a republic, governed by statesmen, it must be from the public schools that they must be graduated. The amount of practical knowledge that the masses here receive is important beyond measure and forms the chief factor in the problem of material prosperity; but it is not so much the practical knowledge, which it is the ostensible mission of the public schools to impart, that makes this system the sheet anchor of our hope; it is rather the silent social influence which the common schools incidentally exert.

It is claimed for our country that it is a land of social equality, where all have an equal chance in the race of life; and yet there are many things which give the lie to this boasted claim of an aristocracy of manhood. Our churches are open to all, but it is clear that the best pews are occupied by the men of wealth and influence. The sightless goddess extends the scales of justice to all, but it will usually appear that there is money in the descending scale. It requires money to run for office, or, at least, it takes money to get office.

The first experiences of the American citizen, however, are in the public school. If he is a rich man's son his class-mate is the son of poverty. The seat which the one occupies is no better than that occupied by the other, and when the two are called to the blackboard the fine clothes of the rich



man's son do not keep him from going down, provided he be a drone, neither do the patches on the clothes of the poor man's son keep him down, provided he has the genius and application to make him rise. The pampered child of fortune may purchase a diploma at many of the select schools of our land, but at the public schools it is genius and application which win. That State or nation which reaches out this helping hand to the children of want will not lack for defenders in time of danger, and the hundreds of thousands of dollars annually expended for the common education of children is but money loaned to the children, which they will pay back with compound interest when grown to manhood.

Then, too, in a modest, unassuming way, our schools inculcate lessons of common honesty. The boy hears his father make promises and sees him break them. Mr. Brown is promised ten dollars on Tuesday, but Mr. Brown calls on Tuesday, and again on Wednesday, and finally gets the ten dollars on Saturday; the boy goes with his father to church, and frequently gets there after the first prayer. In vain does that father teach that boy lessons of common honesty when the boy knows that the father three times disappointed Brown, and never gets to church in time. The boy soon learns at the public school that punctuality and promptness are cardinal virtues; that to be tardy is to get a little black mark, and to be absent a day is to get a big black mark. A public school in which punctuality and promptness are impartially and fearlessly enforced is a most potent conservator of public morals.

The public schools of America are a grand success; this as a rule has very few exceptions. Should we take but a superficial view of the public school system, and by taking as example some schools which are properly termed poor ones, and estimate their worth simply from the useful results obtained in a given time, we might be inclined to say that the public school is a failure; but viewed in a more thorough manner, and taking into account all its bearings, and then estimating its worth from results through a series of years, and then making a general average, we must say—any unprejudiced and unbiased mind must say—that even the poorest of our schools are good, and no other investment of public funds is so carefully managed and so profitably applied.

The public schools of Iowa are properly and justly termed the best in the Union, and it is universally admitted that in the character of the school buildings, compensation of teachers and in the results obtained, the schools of Des Moines have distanced all competition and they are now without a peer. What may be said of the schools of Des Moines, among the graded schools of the State, may truthfully be said of the schools of the county among the district schools of the country.

Polk county educational affairs are in a flourishing condition. The contrast between the *settler's* school and the present accommodations has been marked. The puncheon floors and desks and doorless aperture for entrance, have given place to more finished edifices, in some cases elegant ones, possibly not more thoroughly ventilated, but more comfortably so.

The county has now become well supplied with comfortable, commodious school-houses and good schools are being taught in all the townships and towns, sufficiently numerous and convenient for the accommodation of all parts of the county. Educational interests have been considered of the highest importance by the majority of the citizens, and means and efforts



have not been spared to make their public schools a success; and under the efficient management of those who have held the office of superintendent for quite a number of years, the schools and educational interests are attaining a high standard.

The county teachers believe in the interchange of thought, also in the community of effort, and are making the profession of teaching a study as well as practice. Teachers' institutes are now becoming of regular and frequent occurrence, and are well attended by those who take special interest in the work. The superintendent's examination grade is now of such a standard that all applicants do not attain it, and for those who are successful, after diligent study and preparation, it shows a much more creditable standing, besides furnishing a more efficient class of teachers.

There has been as great a change in the character and qualifications of the teacher as there has been in the architecture and arrangements of the school-houses. Formerly schools were held at the residences of the settlers or else in cabins whose external appearance and internal arrangement very closely resembled the pioneer cabin; the teacher also very closely resembled the early settler, for, as a rule, he was a settler, that is he devoted a great portion of his time and energy in making rails, grubbing hazel-brush and attending to his stock and crops, while teaching was simply accidental or incidental. Teaching has now become a profession, and, as a rule, the teacher devotes his entire time to that business. We would not be understood as saying that both the old-fashioned teacher and school-house were anything but respectable, useful and of good reputation; on the contrary, they were all this; but we would say, that with an increase of wealth and population we have increased facilities for increased needs.

The first schools of the county were held in houses to suit the times. Some idea of those school-houses can be gathered from the following description of a typical one:

It was built of round logs, the space between them chinked and then daubed with mud. About five feet from the west wall on the inside, and about five feet high, another log was placed and running clear across the building. Puncheons were fixed on this log and in the west wall on which the chimney was built. Fuel could then be used of any length not greater than the width of the building, and when it was burned through in the middle the ends were crowded together; in this manner was avoided the necessity of so much wood-chopping. There was no danger of burning the floor, as there was none. The seats were made of stools or benches, constructed by splitting a log, hewing off the splinters from the flat side, and then putting four pegs into it from the round side for legs. The door was made of clap-boards. On either side a piece of one log was cut out, and over the aperture was pasted greased paper which answered for a window. Wooden pins were driven into the log running lengthwise immediately beneath the windows, upon which was laid a board and this constituted the writing desks. The school district in which this wonderful structure stood extended from the east part of the county to the adjoining township line, and from Skunk river on the north as far south as one could see. Since the day of school tax levies the people are a little more definite in defining their subdistricts.

The teacher who taught in this typical school-house located in a neighboring county to the southwest before the Indian title to the lands in Polk county had expired, and was a typical teacher. He still resides near



the scene of his early trials and triumphs, and delights to talk of his schools where there were undoubtedly achieved results of which he may well be proud. We quote his own language in narrating to the writer the circumstances which impelled, or rather compelled, him to teach school:

"I left Indiana in 1841, in company with two persons who were neighbors; had about two hundred dollars when I started, and we had one team in which we had each an equal interest. While crossing the State of Illinois I became sick and was compelled to stop at the house of a former acquaintance. My two companions went on, locating in the southeastern part of this State. I did not recover for some time, being sick during the entire summer. When I did recover, my money was nearly all gone. So I set out on foot and walked nearly the entire distance from central Illinois to Keokuk county, Iowa, where I arrived early in the summer. I immediately took a claim and set about improving it. I had no team, no money, and, what was worse than all, was again sick. I did not succeed in accomplishing much, my money was all gone and my neighbors fearing I would become an object of public charity, proposed that I teach school for them. I had not had any experience in teaching, and my qualifications were very limited. They, however, insisted, and I complied. My first school was regarded as quite a success, and during the winter seasons I taught school for many years after. There were no public school funds and scarcely any private funds, and I took for my pay anything, such as potatoes, corn, rails and flax. The following was the article of agreement entered into between the people of the neighborhood and myself for the first school which I taught:

"Article of agreement made and entered into this 9th day of January, 1846, between R. F. Weller, of the Territory of Iowa, and the undersigned, witnesseth that the said Weller agrees to teach a common school for the term of three months, viz: spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic.

"The undersigned citizens of the said county, agree to pay said Weller one dollar and fifty cents per scholar; also, to furnish a suitable house and fire-wood, and board said Weller; the above amount may be paid in making rails at the customary price, one-third to be paid on or before the expiration of each month. School to commence when twenty scholars are signed.'"

The first schools of Polk county were, in the main, subscription schools, and the teachers boarded around. The school-houses were erected by the people of the neighborhood, who, upon a given day, turned out and built them, not at a common expense of money, but at an outlay of common energy. Each one came bringing a certain specified number of logs, and the house was soon ready for school. As has already been alluded to, the first school in the county was taught in one of the log buildings, No. 26, originally constituting the "fort," by a certain Miss Davis. We read in the records of the proceedings of the County Commissioners that Miss Davis was ordered by this honorable Board to vacate the building in order to make room for the first District Court, held by Judge Williams, during the fall of 1846. The second school was taught by Lewis Whitten, afterward clerk of the Board of County Commissioners. This school was taught in one of the government buildings on 'Coon Row, probably the same one in which Miss Smith taught her school. In the summer of 1847, R. L. Tidrick taught a three months' school; this school was likewise held in one of the government buildings. In the following winter a school was taught



by a Mr. Davis, and during the summer of 1848 Andrew Stevens taught a three months' term. So we see that from the very first there was regularly taught each year a winter and summer term of school. These were all subscription schools, and due to the individual enterprise of the teachers who taught them. The town of Fort Des Moines did not have a regularly organized school district till September 8, 1849. The first school, after the organization of the district, was held in the Methodist church, and was taught by Byron Rice, who afterward became County Judge. It is said that the school was afterward removed to the court-house, which was not yet completed. There were no outside doors to the house and the inside doors were of rough, undressed boards. The room was unplastered, and for heating purposes there was a large box stove in one end of the room, and in the other end was an old cook stove, which the garrison of the fort had left behind. The public school fund consisted of about fifty or sixty dollars. The following year Charles L. Anderson taught the public school in the court-house, and Miss Arizona Perkins conducted a select school in the Methodist church. In 1851 the lot on the corner of Ninth and Locust streets, where the Getchell residence was, in later years, erected, was purchased for one hundred dollars as the site for a public school building. The first tax for the erection of a school building on this lot was levied in 1854, and the house was completed so as to be occupied during the winter of 1856-57. The first school in this building consisted of four departments, J. A. Stickney being principal.

We have, at another place, alluded to the school taught at an early time by Mrs. Bird, and the building which she erected for a school-house, which still stands on the corner of Second and Locust streets.

The first schools taught in the various parts of the county cannot all be definitely located, nor can the teachers all be mentioned; these were matters not deemed to be of sufficient importance to be preserved, and only such can now be mentioned as are remembered by the old settlers living in the vicinity of the schools. In so far as we can determine, after diligent and careful investigation, the facts relating to the first schools in the various parts of the county will be given in connection with the history of the township in which each was located.

There was no County Superintendent of schools till the year 1858, and although teachers were responsible to certain authorities, there was no effective system of supervision; examinations were very unsatisfactory; there was no inducement for any one to prepare himself for the work of teaching, and if there were some who excelled in their work it was because of the love they had for the occupation and not because of a spirit of emulation and a desire to excel.

The new school law, which went into effect in 1858, threw protection around the school fund and shut out of the business of teaching much incompetence and ignorance. While it is a fact that the present high standing of the schools has been reached gradually, and not by sudden movement, yet it is likewise true that the most preceptible change for the better was between the years of 1858 and 1860.

The application of the law of rotation in office, making the tenure of office brief and necessitating frequent changes of superintendents, has done much to impair the efficiency of the office; neither have the persons filling this office always been professional teachers, and not always persons of cul-



ture and education. This office, as is too frequently the case with other county offices, has at times been bestowed as a reward for party service to men not all in sympathy with the public school system, and whose training had fitted them for managing a caucus or packing a convention rather than prepared them for organizing schools and stimulating teachers to energetic and thorough work in the school-room. The public schools of Polk county, however, have not suffered more in this particular than the schools of other counties. There have been many superintendents to watch over the educational interest of the county who were men of fine culture and whose whole active lives have been in sympathy with the cause of popular education. If there have been poor superintendents, there have also been some very good ones, and, as a result, the schools of the county are fully up with the times and will compare favorably with those of other counties. The following statistics will show the condition of the schools of the county:

Number of district townships.....	13
Number independent districts.....	55
Number subdistricts.....	94
Number ungraded schools.....	144
Number graded schools .....	75
Average duration in months.....	7.55
Number male teachers employed.....	126
Number female teachers employed.....	224
Average monthly compensation, males.....\$	36.50
Average monthly compensation, females.....\$	34.68
Number male persons between ages of 5 and 21 years.....	6,905
Number female persons between ages of 5 and 21 years.....	6,994
Number pupils enrolled in the public schools.....	10,441
Total average attendance.....	6,253
Number frame school-houses.....	148
Number brick school-houses.....	11
Value of school-houses.....\$	292,527
Value of apparatus.....\$	1,570
Number of volumes in libraries.....	251

The foregoing statistics are for the year 1879, and the reader will observe that in giving the number of teachers we include all who were employed during the year. During the year 1879 there were three hundred and thirteen applicants for teacher's certificates examined. Out of this number twenty-five were rejected, one hundred and thirty-five received first grade certificates, one hundred and fifty-six received second grade certificates. No third grade certificates are issued in this county, as the supply of teachers holding first and second grade certificates is sufficient for the demand.

#### SCHOOL FINANCES.

##### *School-House Fund.*

On hand at last report.....\$	7,104.37
Received from district tax.....	20,595.94
Received from other sources.....	38,656.97
<b>Total debit.....\$</b>	<b>66,157.28</b>



Paid for school-houses and sites.....	\$ 9,370.39
Paid for library and apparatus.....	10.00
Paid bonds and interest.....	41,586.82
Paid other purposes.....	3,172.90
On hand.....	12,017.17

*Contingent Fund.*

On hand at last report.....	\$ 6,969.65
Received from district tax.....	25,194.28
Received from other sources.....	1,407.90

Total debit.....\$ 33,571.83

Paid for rent and repairs.....	\$ 4,669.90
Paid for fuel.....	4,284.48
Paid secretaries and treasurers.....	2,352.36
Paid records, etc.....	367.27
Paid insurance.....	1,265.81
Paid janitors.....	3,672.57
Paid all other purposes.....	7,862.81

*Teacher's Fund.*

On hand last report.....	\$ 33,693.14
Received from district tax.....	60,406.83
Received from semi-annual appportionment.....	22,589.75
Received from other sources.....	1,021.85

Total debit.....\$ 118,311.57

Paid teachers.....	\$ 69,874.78
Paid other purposes.....	1,512.10
On hand.....	46,924.69

The present Superintendent of the schools of the county is J. H. Koons, who is now serving his second term. He is an educator of wide experience and liberal views. Under his direction the teachers of the county have attained a higher grade of scholarship and the schools have gradually become more systematized and efficient.

In his last report to the State Superintendent he takes occasion to say that "The outlook for the future is brighter than I have ever seen in this county. With harmony among the people, enthusiasm with the teachers, and emulation among the scholars, we are looking forward to a year of much fruitfulness."

The County Normal School for the year 1878 was held at the Second Ward public school building, in Des Moines, beginning on the 12th day of August and continuing three weeks. There were two hundred and twenty-three teachers in attendance. J. H. Thompson, for many years the efficient Superintendent of the West Des Moines Public Schools, but recently deceased, was the conductor. The assistant instructors were T. H. Smith, W. H. Dixon, J. W. King and Abbie Fowler.



The Normal School for the year 1879 was held in Des Moines at the Second Ward public school building, beginning July 14 and continuing three weeks. One hundred and thirty-eight teachers were in attendance. L. T. Weld was the conductor, who was assisted by Prof. T. H. Smith, who for a number of years has been the successful and popular Superintendent of the East Side Schools; also, Miss M. Gray, J. W. King, and E. H. Eastman. Lectures were delivered by A. S. Welch, J. Baldwin, and Jonathan Piper.

The Normal for the year 1877 was held at Des Moines, beginning July 16, and continued three weeks. J. H. Thompson was conductor, and there were one hundred and eighty-three teachers in attendance.

In 1876 the Normal began August 21, and continued three weeks. J. H. Thompson was conductor, and there were one hundred and sixty teachers in attendance.

#### CHURCHES.

“You raised these hallowed walls; the desert smiled,  
And Paradise was opened in the wild.”

The first settlement of the county and the organization of the first churches were almost contemporaneous. The plow had scarcely begun to turn the sod when the pioneer preachers began to labor in the new field. In the western country as well as in the Orient and the isles of the sea marched the representatives of the Christian religion in the front ranks of civilization. Throughout the centuries which compose this era have the Christian missionaries been taught and trained to accompany the first advance of civilization, and such was their advent here. In the rude cabins and huts of the pioneers they proclaimed the same gospel that is preached in the gorgeous palaces that, under the name of churches, decorate the great cities. It was the same gospel, but the surroundings made it appear different, in the effect it produced, at least.

The Christian religion had its rise, and the days of its purest practice, among an humble, simple-minded people, and it is among similar surroundings in modern times that it seems to approach the purity of its source. This is the best shown in the days of pioneer life. It is true, indeed, that in succeeding times the church attains greater wealth and practices a wider benevolence. Further, it may be admitted that it gains a firmer discipline and wields a more general influence on society, but it remains true that in pioneer times we find a manifestation of Christianity that we seek in vain at a later time and under contrasted circumstances. The meek and lowly spirit of the Christian faith—the placing of spiritual things above vain pomp and show—appear more earnest amid the simple life and toil of a pioneer people than it can when surrounded with the splendors of wealth and fashion. But we may take a comparison less wide, and instead of contrasting the Christian appearances of a great city with that of the pioneers, we may compare that of thirty years ago here in the West with that in the present time of moderately developed wealth and taste for display, and we find much of the same result.

The comparison is, perhaps, superficial to some extent, and does not fully weigh the elements involved, nor analyze them properly. We simply take the broad fact, not to decry the present, but to illustrate the past. So that



looking back to the early religious meetings in the log-cabins we may say: "Here was a faith, earnest and simple, like that of the early Christian."

The first religious meetings in the county were held in the cabins of the settlers, with two or three families for a congregation. On pleasant days they would gather outside in the shade of the cabin or under the branches of a tree, and here the Word would be expounded and a song of Zion sung.

It is not our purpose at this place to give a full account of the organization of all the churches of the county. Such matters of detail will be given in connection with the townships in which each church organization was formed. At this place it is our purpose to speak of the churches in general and more particularly the first organization of the kind in the county.

Mr. Turrell in his reminiscences of Des Moines says the first sermon preached was by Rev. Ezra Rathbun, a Methodist minister, on the occasion of a funeral in 1845. In the same year a Methodist church was organized by Rev. Mr. Russell. Mr. Russell was then traveling in what was called the Fort Des Moines mission, including the whole of Polk, Madison, Warren, north half of Marion and the south half of Jasper, Boone and Dallas counties.

If, as Mr. Turrell says, this mission or circuit was established as early as the fall of 1845, the larger part of the territory embraced by it was uninhabited, and plans for religious effort and enterprise were formed even before the people came. The latter however were not long in coming, and if during the year 1846 Mr. Russell succeeded in making the round of his circuit once a quarter, he must have been zealous and industrious. The writer knows little of Mr. Russell, the first regularly appointed minister of any denomination who preached in Polk county. He was evidently a man of great physical endurance, and possessed, to a certain degree, of the same zeal and enthusiasm which characterized the disciples of old when in obedience to the command of the Master they went into all the world intent on preaching the gospel to every creature.

Of the Rathbuns, more is known, as they resided in the county for many years, and some of their kinsfolk still reside in Des Moines. They were what in the Methodist Church are called local preachers; that is they received no particular appointment from the annual conference; the conference was not responsible for their support. They engaged in certain occupations for the purpose of earning a living, and preached at such places as they could visit without interfering with their regular business, and as frequently as duty or inclination seemed to indicate. Ezra Rathbun was a man of much natural ability and was a graduate of some Eastern college; he was a modest and unassuming man, and although not regularly in the work, did much to establish Methodism in this and adjoining counties.

Two other pioneer preachers of this denomination located in Fort Des Moines at a very early day, and with Des Moines as a base of operations, cultivated a vineyard which consisted of all Central Iowa; they were Geo. W. Teas and V. P. Fink.

Teas was something of a character. He had the affectation without the reality of learning, and had not the positiveness of character which usually characterized the early Methodist preachers. At one time he left the Methodists and joined some other denomination, emphasising his departure by the composition of the following couplet:

"Let the news spread from shore to shore,  
That George W. Teas is a Methodist no more."



It was only a short time until he returned to the fold and then some brother celebrated the event in reciting a poetical effusion as follows :

“ Let the news spread from Georgia to Maine,  
That George W. Teas is a Methodist again.”

In 1850 all Iowa composed one annual conference; Polk county and all the surrounding counties was a part of the Iowa City district. Fort Des Moines by this time had become able to sustain a church, and was a station where a minister was located and devoted his whole time to the one congregation. South and southwest was the Three Rivers mission, which extended through Madison, Warren and part of Polk counties. The appointments took their names from the names of the owners of the houses where the meetings were held; they were named as follows :

Linden's, Laverty's, Allcock's, Smiths, Fleming's, Winterset, Indianola and Linn Grove. Rev. Andrew Coleman was presiding elder of the district, and Rev. George W. Teas had charge of the mission.

In September 1850, Rev. David Worthington was appointed presiding elder, and Rev. V. P. Fink had charge of the mission.

At the session of the Iowa conference in 1851, a new district was formed called Fort Des Moines district, and Rev. James Holden was appointed presiding elder of the new district.

The First Methodist Church organized in Polk county was in Des Moines, and is now known as Fifth Street Church. It was organized in 1845. The members composing the original organization were as follows:

Joseph Solenbarger, Sarah Solenbarger, Abner Rathbun, Betsy Rathbun, Ezra Rathbun, Jonathan Rathbun, Benjamin T. Hoxie, William H. Meacham and wife. Mr. Solenbarger was chosen first class-leader of the society. Services were at first held in private houses and then in the court-house, and in course of time a church building was erected. In the erection of the first church building the county aided by donating a lot as will be seen by the following order made by the Commissioners in January, 1848.

*Ordered*, That the first payment on lot No. 3 in block 21, made to the lot fund agent, by the Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, be refunded to the said Trustees; and it is further ordered, that in case the Methodist Episcopal Church shall, within two years from the first day of January, 1848, build on the aforesaid town lot a meeting-house of the the following description, a deed shall be made to the said Trustees of said church in the name of the Board of Commissioners of Polk county, Iowa. The description of said house is as follows: the house shall be a frame or brick, and the size of the same shall be not less than 24x30 feet, so constructed and completed as to render it both suitable and convenient for the purpose for which it shall be designed.

While there was but the one church organization the court-house afforded good accommodation, but in 1851 there were several, and from the following order, made at that time by the Commissioners, we are lead to suppose there was some strife between the various denominations for the use of the court-room:

*Ordered*, That the court-house in this county be, and the same is free to all denominations, on the Sabbath of each week for the purpose of public worship, provided they can agree as to the time of holding their meetings, if not the Board will at its next regular sessions, take the subject under further consideration.



The Methodists erected a frame church building on the lot donated to them by the county. The building stood on the same lot where the Fifth Street Church building is now located. It was a frame building. The building was replaced by the present brick structure in 1856, and during the first year after its completion the session of the annual conference was held in it.

There are now four annual conferences in the State, the Des Moines conference extending from the east line of Polk county to the Missouri river, and from the south line of the State to the line of the Chicago and Northwestern railroad.

Next after the Methodists, and sometimes even before them, may always be found the Baptists in all pioneer and mission work. Polk county and Des Moines afford no exception to the rule only in that the Presbyterian Church was planted some time previous to that of the Baptist, and Rev. Thompson Bird, the first Presbyterian minister of the county, preached in the county as early as 1848, while that illustrious Baptist pioneer minister, educator and philanthropist, Rev. J. A. Nash, did not begin his career in the county till 1851. About one year prior to the coming of Dr. Nash, there was a meeting of a number of Baptists at the house of J. M. Reinecker, on Walnut street, for the purpose of making arrangements for the employment of a minister. Judge McKay, G. Berkley and Mr. Reinecker were appointed a committee on correspondence on the subject.

Shortly after this Mr. Nash, of his own accord, set out from his home in New York for the mission field of Iowa, and arrived at Fort Des Moines in January, 1851. He met with an enthusiastic reception from the people of Des Moines, and especially from the small society of Baptists which had been recently formed. Mr. Nash was then but a young man, yet he had made a most thorough preparation for his chosen life work, and was full of zeal and devotion for the cause. His first efforts toward the building up of a Baptist Church in Des Moines met with great favor, and not only in Des Moines but throughout this and the surrounding country did his labors meet with great success.

The same encouragement given to the Methodists was extended to the Baptists by the County Commissioners, who, in 1848, made the following order:

*Ordered*, That lot 7 in block 9, in Fort Des Moines be, and the same shall be, deeded to William McKay as trustee of the Missionary Baptist Church, on condition that a frame, brick or stone church not less than 24x30 feet be erected upon it within two years from January 1, 1848.

The conditions were not complied with and the society forfeited its right to the lots. Other lots were purchased after the arrival of Mr. Nash, and a church was erected, and from that time dates the establishment and spread of the Baptist denomination in Polk county and throughout Central Iowa. Dr. Nash has himself founded some twenty-five or thirty churches which are now self-supporting, and in a prosperous condition.

The foundation work of the Presbyterian Church in Central Iowa was laid by Rev. Thompson Bird, who came to Red Rock in Marion county in 1848, and in the following year to Fort Des Moines. Although Mr. Bird preached in various parts of the county, it was in Des Moines where he was best known, and where his influence as a refined gentleman, ripe scholar and earnest Christian minister, was most felt. There are few if any other



persons who have done as much to mould the moral, religious and social sentiment of Des Moines as did Rev. Thompson Bird through his long and active career in their city. His decease occurred in January, 1869, and the funeral services were very properly conducted by Dr. Nash, who had been a co-laborer in the ministerial work for many years, and an intimate acquaintance of nearly a quarter of a century.

The Episcopal Church was first established in Central Iowa, and in Polk county at Fort Des Moines in 1855; Rev. Dr. G. W. Peet was the first rector, and in 1857 the organization consisted of twenty-five members.

The first Congregational Church of the county was organized at Des Moines in December, 1857. Rev. J. T. Cook was the first pastor.

The Christian Church was established in 1856, by Elder N. Summerbell.

In 1855 the Lutherans designated Des Moines as the seat of a college, which they proposed to erect in the State. Upon the establishment of the college, Prof. Weiser, the President of the institution, organized a church of that denomination.

The organization of the first Catholic Church in the county dates from the year 1855. Father DeCailly was first located in Des Moines temporarily; he was succeeded by Father Plathe, who died in 1860, and was succeeded by Father Brazil, the present incumbent of St. Ambrose Church.

Other churches were organized at Des Moines in later times, all of which will be spoken of in detail in the chapter devoted to the history of Des Moines.

With reference to the first preaching and church organization in other parts of the county, we find on investigation that William Coger, a Christian minister, preached at an early day in the northern part of the county and Rev. Ezra Rathbun preached at the house of Mr. Dewitt, within the present bounds of Jefferson township. Mr. Rathbun also preached at a well-known place in early days called Osborn's school-house.

A Christian minister by the name of Jessup had regular preaching appointments at the house of Aaron Pierson, in the northwest part of the county, as early as the summer of 1853.

Rev. William Corey settled in the north part of what is now Delaware township in 1849. He preached not only in his own neighborhood, known as Corey's Grove, but in the houses of the early settlers in various parts of the county.

A United Brethren Church was organized in the south part of the county in the Krysher neighborhood, in 1856. Rev. C. B. Jones was the pioneer preacher of this denomination in Polk county.

The house of Elijah Canfield, northeast of Des Moines, was a favorite place for religious services before the day of meeting-houses. Ezra Rathbun, at that house, first expounded the gospel to the settlers of what was then Beaver township.

The first church organized in the north part of the county was the Methodist Church of Polk City, in 1848. The Baptists organized a church there several years later, and the United Brethren effected an organization in 1851. The Congregational Church was not organized till in the year 1858.

The Evangelical Lutherans have built up a very prosperous church in the north part of the county in more recent times.

During the first ten years of the county's history there was probably not



a church building in the county outside of Fort Des Moines. Public religious services were held at private houses until school-houses were erected, after which these buildings were used for religious services on Sundays and continue to be used thus in many neighborhoods at the present time. Though in later years some very neat church buildings have been erected in the county, as a rule they are built in the towns, and when religious services are held outside of town the school-house is used.

#### OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

It has already been stated that the hardships and trials of the pioneers were calculated to make the first settlers of this county unusually friendly and sociable with one another. In those early times it was frequently the case that Mr. A. was out of provisions, and, having undergone the bitter experience of want, his heart melted toward Mr. X., whose ox team had just arrived from the far east, and immediately lights his cob pipe and saunters over to the place where the latter is encamped and inquires if there is anything he can do for him. X., in the course of a few years, gets comfortably fixed, and when Mr. W. arrives from Indiana he remembers the kindness of Mr. A., and, prompted by that philanthropy which is common to humanity, when humanity is called upon to assert itself, Mr. X. calls upon Mr. W. and renders all the encouragement and help he can. And thus was laid the foundation of a friendship, which, by the force of circumstances was strengthened from year to year. A., X. and W. are practically communists, for what one has that has the other also. They grind their coffee in the same mill, hull their corn on the same hominy-block, and when the new man with money attempts to jump A.'s claim, X. and W. are on hand with the tar and feathers. In future years, when by rigid economy, industry and patience, each is comfortably fixed and surrounded with all the luxuries of life, we would naturally expect to find a close bond of union between them, and while there is no vain show of friendship, no hypocritical display of attachment, yet the tie remains unbroken and is strengthened by age. When A. dies and is buried in the old graveyard the bond of friendship becomes still more binding on the two remaining members of this confederacy. And thus, as time goes on, the early settlers of the county become more closely united, and thus it is that during recent years in many counties have been formed Old Settlers' societies.

On the 26th of February, 1868, early settlers of Polk county to the number of twenty-five, met at the city council rooms in Des Moines for the purpose of forming a permanent association. The ostensible object of the association was to perfect and preserve a record of the names of the first settlers, and also to prepare a record of some of the most interesting incidents which transpired at an early time.

Isaac Cooper was called to the chair and Peter Myers was appointed secretary.

On motion a committee of five was appointed to draft a constitution. The following named gentlemen composed the committee: Demas Robinson, J. A. Nash, J. M. Griffith, G. W. Cleveland and Hoyt Sherman.

Hon. George G. Wright and Dr. J. A. Nash were appointed a committee to prepare a biographical sketch of Dr. T. K. Brooks, then recently deceased. The biographical sketch prepared by the committee in accordance with this plan, appears in another part of this work.



The old settlers then present agreed to attend the funeral of Dr. Brooks, in a body, and to wear the customary badge of mourning as a mark of respect for the deceased.

The next meeting of the association was held on the 2d of March, 1868. The committee on preparation of constitution submitted a report, which was adopted.

The following named persons paid each one dollar to Hoyt Sherman, the treasurer *pro tem*:

W. W. Williamson, Isaac Cooper, J. M. Griffith, J. A. Nash, H. Griffith, P. M. Casady, David Morris, F. Nagle, Thomas Boyd, J. S. Cook, John Hayes, R. L. Tidrick, C. S. Spofford, S. F. Spofford, Madison Young, R. W. Sypher, Ezra Rathbun, William Baker, Thomas McMullen, W. A. Galbraith, G. W. Cleveland, William Deford, Hoyt Sherman, Mrs. M. K. Sypher, J. B. Bausman, P. Myers, H. H. Saylor, R. P. Peters, Mrs. S. F. Spofford, Thomas Mitchell, Thompson Bird, and J. C. Jordan. These thirty-two names represented some of the earliest and most influential settlers of the county and formed a nucleus around which gathered in a few months a majority of the old settlers then living. The following is a copy of the constitution adopted:

#### "PREAMBLE

"WHEREAS, The repeated providences which have called away some of the first settlers of Polk county admonishing us that the whole number will soon be gone; and whereas the most interesting and important items of early history are recorded only in the memories of the early settlers, and unless gathered up and written soon will be lost forever, therefore,

"Resolved, That we, the settlers of Polk county previous to the first of January, 1856, and now present, do form a brotherhood of the early settlers of Polk county, Iowa, and in furtherance of this project now adopt the following constitution:

#### "ARTICLE I.

"This brotherhood shall be called The Association of Early Settlers of Polk county.

#### "ARTICLE II.

"The officers shall be a President, ten Vice-Presidents, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer.

#### "ARTICLE III.

"SECTION 1. The President shall preside at the meetings of the Association, preserve order, and in case of an equal division upon any question, give the deciding vote. He shall call special meetings of the Association when necessary, and also when required to do so by five members.

"SEC. 2. In case of the absence of the President the senior Vice-President shall perform his duties.

"SEC. 3. The Recording Secretary of the Association shall keep a true record of its proceedings, and shall keep a register called the Early Settlers' Register, and perform such other duties as may from time to time be assigned to him.



"SEC. 4. The Corresponding Secretary shall receive and read to the Association and answer all communications addressed to it; and shall also perform such other duties as may from time to time be assigned to him.

"SEC. 5. The Treasurer shall have charge of the finances of the Association, and collect and disburse all moneys, and render an account on the expiration of his term of office, and hand over all money, books and papers to his successor.

"SEC. 6. The officers who shall be elected at this meeting shall hold their respective offices until the term set for the annual meeting, which shall be on the day and month of the extinction of the Indian title in Polk county. All officers to be thereafter elected annually by ballot, or in such manner as the Association shall direct.

"ARTICLE IV.

"SECTION 1. After each annual election the President shall appoint an executive committee, consisting of five members, whose duty it shall be to provide for the annual festival, and the committee shall take charge of and regulate all matters pertaining thereto.

"SEC. 2. The President shall at the same time appoint a committee of three members, whose duty it shall be to select a suitable person to deliver an address before the Association on the day of the next preceeding annual festival.

"ARTICLE V.

"SECTION 1. All persons now resident of Polk county, and who have been residents of said county prior to January 1st, 1856, or who married persons who were residents as above, are eligible to membership.

"SEC. 2. Names of persons proposed for admission shall be handed in in writing, and be announced to the Association, whereupon the President shall appoint a committee of three members to examine into the qualification of the applicant, which committee shall report at the same meeting if possible. If such report be favorable the Association shall vote upon the question of his admission, and the applicant shall be rejected if one-third of the members shall vote against him.

"SEC. 3. Every member shall sign this constitution and pay to the treasurer one dollar at the time of doing so, and one dollar annually thereafter, and such assessments as may from time to time be made.

"SEC. 4. All persons who were residents of Polk county on or before Jan. 1, 1856, and who have since been residents of other parts of the State may be elected honorary members in the same way already provided for the election of members.

"SEC. 5. All persons who have been residents of Polk county for fifteen years shall be eligible to membership on the terms as mentioned in article V, Sec. 3.

"ARTICLE VI.

"Any member may be expelled for such cause as two-thirds of the members present may deem sufficient.

"ARTICLE VII.

"SECTION 1. There shall be an annual festival of the society to be held in



Des Moines on the 12th of October each year during the continuance of the society. If the day above fixed shall fall on Sunday the festival shall occur on the Saturday previous or the Monday following as the committee may determine.

"SEC. 2. Every member and honorary member, and the wives of such, and the widows of pioneer settlers are entitled to be present at the festival, and no other persons are so entitled except on vote of the society. Any member may bring a daughter or other female relative in lieu of his wife.

"SEC. 3. There shall be an annual public address before the association on the day of the festival to be delivered by such person as may be selected by the committee appointed for that purpose.

"ARTICLE VIII.

"SECTION 1. The President shall appoint a standing committee of one from each township in the county to report to the Recording Secretary the names of old settlers who have died or left the county and to gather incidents and reminiscences connected with the early settlement of the county to be entered on the records of the society.

"SEC. 2. The Corresponding Secretary shall address kindred societies in this and adjoining States, giving particulars of the proceedings at the annual festivals, and soliciting replies of the same nature to be read at the next festival.

"SEC. 3. Whenever practicable the members of this society shall attend in a body the funeral of any deceased member and as a token of respect wear the usual badge of mourning.

"SEC. 4. The Recording Secretary shall provide a book known as the 'Pioneer Register,' in which shall be registered the name, age, nativity, occupation, settlement and death of each member when death shall occur, and he shall also as far as may be in regard to such pioneer settlers as have deceased or become non-residents.

"SEC. 5. The constitution shall not be amended except by an affirmative vote of three-fourths of all the members of the association present, and unless said proposition for amendment shall have been before the society in writing at least at one meeting previous to any action upon it.

"SEC. 6. It shall be the duty of every member to furnish within six months from the time of his admission a brief memoir of his life, jottings down of his personal experience in pioneer life and other matters pertinent to the object of the association, which memoir shall be delivered to the Recording Secretary and be by him filed away as the property of the association."

The first officers of the association were as follows: President, Thomas Mitchell; Vice-Presidents, Isaac Cooper, John Hughes, J. D. McGlothlen, Peter Newcomer, J. C. Jordan, Thompson Bird, F. Nagle, H. H. Saylor, Thomas McMullen, Benjamin F. Frederick; Recording Secretary, R. L. Tidrick; Corresponding Secretary, Hoyt Sherman; Treasurer, B. F. Allen.

At the meeting before referred to, in March, 1868, it was decided to hold a festival during the last week of that month. A committee of arrangements for that purpose was appointed consisting of P. M. Casady, G. W. Cleveland, S. F. Spofford, F. Nagle, and R. W. Sypher.

A committee of three consisting of R. L. Tidrick, W. W. Williamson



and Madison Young, was appointed to secure a suitable person to deliver an address on the day of the festival.

A committee of one from each township whose duty it was to report names of old settlers who had deceased or removed from the county. The committee consisted of the following:

F. Nagle, Saylor township; George Beebe, Madison; J. D. McLain, Jefferson; W. R. Close, Valley; J. C. Jordan, Walnut; Ezra Rathbun, Des Moines; James Smith, Bloomfield; J. D. McGlothlen, Allen; M. McCall, Camp; Eli Trulinger, Beaver; B. F. Frederick, Four Mile; S. M. Dyer, Delaware; Wm. Justice, Douglas; J. K. Hobough, Washington; J. H. Gray, Elkhart; B. F. Birge, Franklin; J. M. Griffith, Lee.

The objects contemplated by the appointment of this committee could not be accomplished without considerable labor and some expense; it was also necessary that the committee act systematically and in harmony. It is needless to state that these very laudable and desirable objects were but partially obtained; but what was done in that direction has afforded the writer much useful and authentic information.

The festival was not held in March, as at first contemplated, but in the following October. It was held on Capitol Square. The programme was as follows:

Prayer, by Rev. Mr. DeForest.

Oration, by Dr. J. A. Nash.

Paper, by J. M. Thrift.

Picnic dinner, of which about four hundred guests partook. After dinner there were toasts and responses and incidents related. New members joined the association, swelling the number to one hundred and fifty-six. The officers elected were: President, Thomas Mitchell; Recording Secretary, R. L. Tidrick; Corresponding Secretary, Hoyt Sherman; Treasurer, B. F. Allen.

The second annual festival was held in October, 1869. Among the records of the association we find the following account of it:

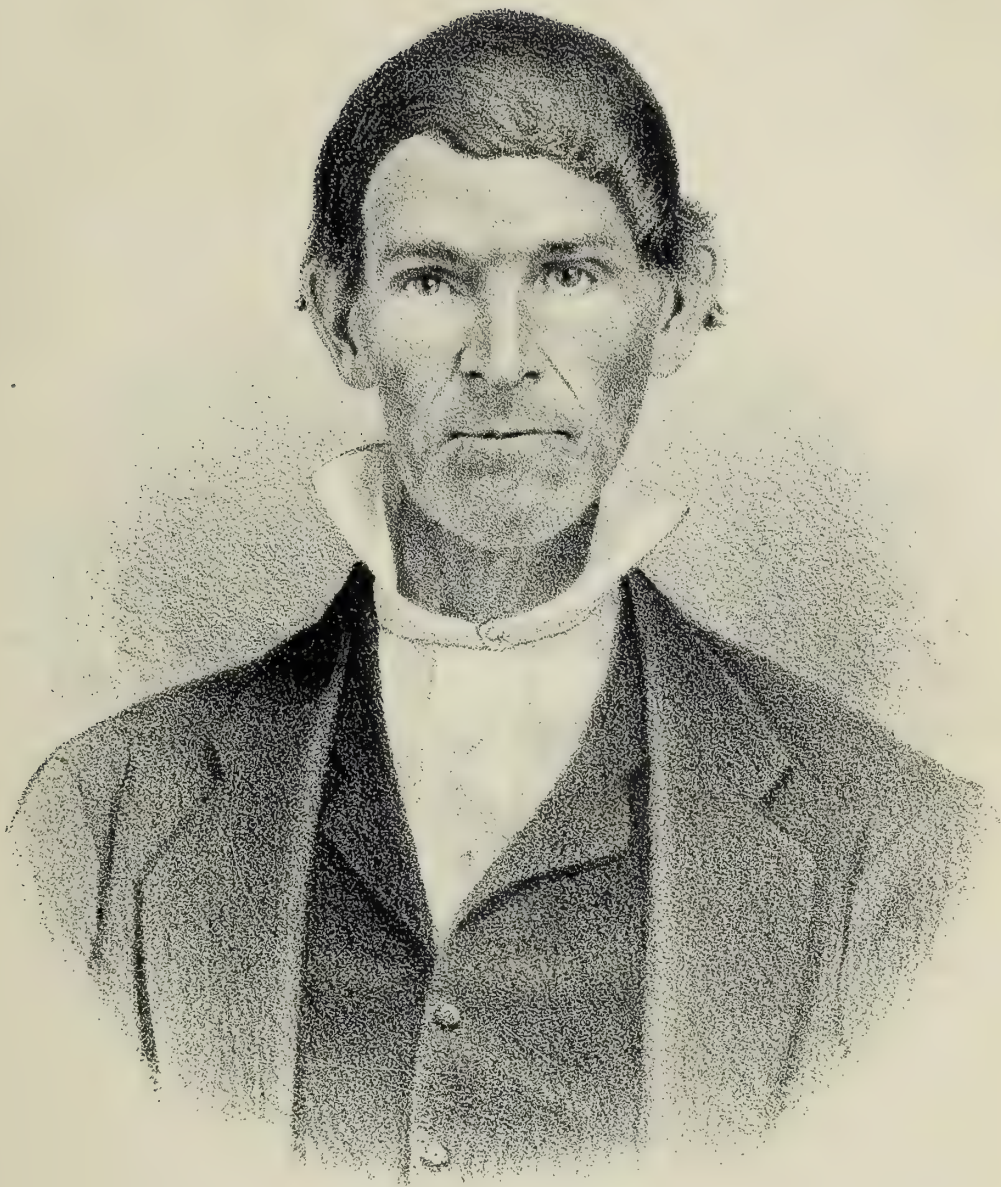
"Be it remembered that on this, Saturday, the second day of October, 1869, the society of early settlers met at the capitol square in the city of Des Moines, and held their annual festival. This has been the rainy season; continued raining every few days from May to the first of the month. On first day of this month it rained all day, and the rivers are very high. Both Court Avenue and Walnut street bridges gone out, and the river has to be crossed by ferry boat. The society went to-day to the depot of the C., R. I. & P. R. R. and were taken across the river and returned in the cars of the said road. Owing to the rains of the day previous and very bad roads, worse than ever known before, there were very few out, except from the city and near by. The day was clear and pleasant, and we had a pleasant meeting. Toasts and responses and basket dinner."

The following officers were elected for ensuing year: President, Thomas Mitchell; Recording Secretary, R. L. Tidrick; Corresponding Secretary, Hoyt Sherman; Treasurer, B. F. Allen.

The third annual festival was held at Capitol Square September 10, 1870. After the exercises the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Thomas Mitchell; Recording Secretary R. L. Tidrick; Corresponding Secretary, Hoyt Sherman; Treasurer, B. F. Allen.

The fourth annual festival was held Sept. 16, 1871, at the Driving Park Association grounds, at which time the following officers were elected for





D. JUSTICE

(DECEASED)







the ensuing year: President, Thomas Mitchell; Recording Secretary, R. L. Tidrick; Corresponding Secretary, Hoyt Sherman; Treasurer, B. F. Allen.

There appears to have been no annual festival in 1872. In 1873 the festival was held at the grounds of the Driving Park Association, when the same corps of officers were re-elected. Since that time there have been no annual festivals, and the interest of the members has gradually diminished. There has been no record made on the books of the Association since 1873, and we are led to suppose that there has been no formal business meeting since that time. A few of the members, however, still assemble on the sad occasions when death takes away one of their number, as will be seen by the following notice recently published in the *Register*:

*"Funeral Notice*—The 'Old Settlers' are requested to meet at Bush's drug store on Monday afternoon, at half-past one o'clock, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Mrs. Celia Smith, from the residence of Mrs. Saylor, on High street.

" R. L. TIDRICK, *Secretary*.

" May 9th, 1880.

*"Obituary*—The old settlers of our city, like the old oaks of the forest, are one after another dropping away from us. Each month nearly, a person is called hence who came to our city when it was but a small village, and lived to look into a cloud of new and strange faces. Yesterday afternoon, at 2 o'clock, Mrs. Celia Smith died at her residence on High street. She was born in Virginia in 1802, married at Parkersburg in early life and removed to Des Moines in 1850. She has been the mother of seven children, five of whom still live in this city, and who ministered most kindly to her in her long and painful sickness. About a year ago she became afflicted with a cancer, and since last autumn she has been in almost constant distress and agony. No one ever endured affliction with greater patience and Christian resignation. While she greatly longed for death, and was constantly prepared for death, she expressed a desire to have God's will done. For over sixty years she has been a consistent and exemplary member of the M. E. Church. Her funeral will take place at her residence, on High street, Monday afternoon, at half past two o'clock."

## CHAPTER IX.

### INCIDENTS, ACCIDENTS AND CRIMES.

THERE were certain incidents in the early history of Polk county, which, although neither humorous nor pathetic, still are sufficiently interesting to be narrated in this work. Several of such incidents have already been narrated in connection with other subjects under consideration. There are others which deserve to be transmitted which have no real or apparent connection with anything else. It is, therefore, deemed not altogether out of place to mention such in connection with an account of certain accidents and crimes which have occurred in the county. This we shall do without any reference to logical or chronological order.



## THE FOUTS CASE.

The first murder in Polk county was that of Ruth Fouts, who was murdered by her husband, Pleasant Fouts. Fouts and his wife had had some trouble, and after consultation together they concluded to separate and that he should go to the extreme West, where large numbers of people were then emigrating. He went, and remained some time, but finally becoming dissatisfied he returned to Polk county and begged his wife to again live with him. She consented. Before going West he had rented his house, and it was some time before he could again secure possession of it, and in the meantime he and his wife were encamped near by and close to the house. Fouts returned one evening shortly after dark, and stealthily approaching his wife who was engaged in performing her domestic duties, seized and stabbed her. The wound was not necessarily fatal, and she broke away from Fouts and ran to the house, rushed against the door with the full force of her whole weight, and bursting the door open, fell into the room. In a few moments Fouts appeared, attracted hither, he said, by the cries of his wife, and professing to come to her defense, and upon these representations was admitted to the house. He was covered with her blood and held the knife in his hand. No sooner had he gained admission than he renewed the attack upon her, then cutting her throat and completing his murderous work. Mrs. Fouts died soon after in the arms of the woman of the house. Fouts fled, but was soon arrested and placed in the custody of the Sheriff, who was at that time Wm. H. McHenry, the present Judge of the Fifth Judicial District. He was placed by the Sheriff in the county jail, and closely guarded. He was indicted by the Grand Jury and placed on trial. The indictment alleged that Pleasant Fouts

"Did willfully, feloniously, unlawfully and with malice aforethought, with force and arms, and with a certain knife made of iron and steel, in his right hand then and there held, which knife has been withheld or destroyed by the said Fouts and cannot be found, make an assault upon Ruth Fouts, then and there living in the peace of the State, and then and there willfully, feloniously and unlawfully, and with malice aforethought, with the knife in his right hand, then and there held, did strike and thrust, cut and stab her, the said Ruth Fouts, upon the neck and throat; and the said Pleasant Fouts, with the knife aforesaid, by striking, thrusting, cutting and stabbing aforesaid upon the neck of her, the said Ruth Fouts, did then and there give unto her, the said Ruth Fouts, several wounds, to-wit: two mortal wounds, one the length of two inches and the depth of two inches upon the neck and throat of her, the said Ruth Fouts, of which mortal wounds she, the said Ruth Fouts, then and there of the county of Polk aforesaid, and in the township of Jefferson, in said county, on the 9th day of August, in the year of our Lord 1854, did immediately die. And so the Grand Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, do say that the said Pleasant Fouts, did her, the said Ruth Fouts, at the time and place aforesaid, in the manner, and by the means aforesaid, willfully, feloniously, unlawfully and with malice aforethought, kill and murder against the peace and dignity of the State of Iowa, contrary to the statute in such case made and provided."

On being arraigned for trial in October, 1854, when his attorneys, Messrs. Parish, Bates and Finch, introduced the plea of "Not guilty," it was moved for a change of venue which was granted, and the case sent to



Jasper county for trial. When the case came up in Jasper county, the attorneys for the defendant asked for another change of venue, which was granted, and the case sent to Warren county for trial. At the next term of court in Warren county, Fouts was again arraigned for trial. Barlow Granger, then Prosecuting Attorney, assisted by Lewis Todhunter, appeared for the State. After an exhaustive and somewhat tedious trial Fouts was found guilty of murder in the first degree.

The sentence was pronounced by Judge Townsend after he had overruled the motion for a new trial, and it was to the effect that "the said defendant, Pleasant Fouts, be hung by the neck till he is dead, and that the execution of the said defendant take place at some public and convenient place within one mile of the town of Indianola, within the county of Warren, on the fifteenth day of December, A. D. 1854, at one o'clock p. m., of said day."

The condemned man was then remanded to the care of Sheriff McHenry, and his case in the meantime brought before the Supreme Court on a writ of error, and the court decided that under the indictment the defendant could not be convicted of murder in the first degree. The decision of the court below was reversed as to several points, but the court pronounced his offense murder in the second degree, and the sentence imprisonment for life. Sheriff McHenry had charge of Fouts almost constantly from the time of his arrest until his final incarceration in the penitentiary at Fort Madison. He took him, he says, by coach from Des Moines to Iowa City, and in all that distance, in no kind of discussion, at no pleasantry indulged in by the passengers did he so much as smile or relax from his solemnity. He was then in doubt as to his fate, and in fact expected to suffer death for his crime. But when the Supreme Court had reversed the verdict of the court below and had commuted his sentence to imprisonment for life, he was from that time forth the jolliest man in the coach from Iowa City to Fort Madison.

Fouts remained in the penitentiary until a year or two ago, when death relieved him of his punishment after an incarceration of twenty-three years. His two daughters were living in Kansas, and after the death of their father they applied to Judge McHenry, as their attorney, to have the estate settled. The estate had been, during all this time, in the hands of William Ashworth of Warren county, and that gentleman, upon order of court, made a final settlement and sent the proceeds of the estate to the daughters.

#### MURDER AND SUICIDE.

On a beautiful summer evening, just after sundown, in the spring of 1858, a young lady by the name of King was walking near the north limits of Des Moines in company with a young man by the name of Chandler. An Englishman by the name of Rosseter had been paying some attention to the young lady a short time previous but his suit had not been encouraged. Driven to desperation by jealousy and bad whisky, Rosseter, who had seen the couple start out for a promenade, secured a pistol and secreted himself in the hazel brush near the road, along which Chandler and Miss King would be likely to return.

Just after the couple passed the thicket where Rosseter was concealed, the latter stealthily left his place of concealment and going up behind the unsuspecting party placed the muzzle of the pistol almost in contact with the



back of Mr. Chandler's head, and fired. The bullet perforated the hat which the victim wore, passed through his skull and into the brain causing instant death. The assassin then made an attempt on the life of Miss King, firing upon her and wounding her in the hand, from the effects of which the lady fainted. Rosseter supposed that Miss King was mortally wounded and, satisfied with the completion of that part of the work, turned his attention to the work of self-destruction; he turned the muzzle of his pistol toward his own head and fired. Rosseter did not die immediately from the effects of the wound, and managed to crawl to an old untenanted building where he died the next day. Miss King recovered, and at last accounts was still living in the county.

#### THE REEVES MOB.

A family by the name of Reeves, living at Linn Grove near North river, were, at an early day, suspected, and at length openly accused with being connected with a gang of horse thieves. Perhaps their guilt could not have been legally established, but to the minds of the settlers there was very strong circumstantial evidence, amounting to almost positive certainty. What this evidence was is not positively known, but acting upon it, the settlers assembled, and proceeding to Reeves' house commanded the whole family to depart from the county in a certain time unless they preferred to bear the consequences of remaining, which were declared to them in terms far from agreeable.

Intimidated by these threats the Reeves family, the male portion of which consisted of two old men and several sons, removed to Fort Des Moines, not at all to the joy of the citizens there.

Soon after their arrival one of the sons became engaged in a fight and shot a man by the name of James Phipps, dangerously wounding him. Reeves was arrested, examined and sent to Oskaloosa jail, there being no suitable prison in Polk county at that time.

Subsequently the settlers on North river collected to the number of sixty or more, and advanced on horseback to Fort Des Moines, determined to make some other effort to rid the county from these murderers and insure safety to their own property.

A report of their preparations was carried to Fort Des Moines, but before it arrived there it was exaggerated into the alarming intelligence that the town itself was to be destroyed and all the citizens carried into captivity. It was said that some of the residents of the Fort, being in the vicinity of North river, were taken prisoners and killed, and that the settlers along the stream, still thirsting for blood, had marshalled all their forces for the purpose of waging a war of extermination upon the people of Fort Des Moines. These reports wrought a great excitement among the more credulous inhabitants of Fort Des Moines, similar to the then recent Indian stories.

Col. Baker, with a small band of the most patriotic, marched through the streets, accompanied by the music of a drum and fife, beating up for volunteers and imploring the people by every noble sentiment to rush to arms and defend their homes and property from the army of invading ruffians, who would soon be upon them with all the ferocity of hungry lions, and utterly blot out their lovely town from the face of the earth.

The more sensible among the people looked upon the matter as a farce, but Col. Baker and his command were determined that Fort Des Moines must and should be preserved and that they would save the lives of the



people in spite of themselves. They were content to bear the raillery of to-day—to-morrow would show who was right. So they sent out their scouts to see how near the enemy had advanced, instructing them to be careful that they were not captured and hanged to the nearest tree. These scouts not returning immediately, others were dispatched to learn if possible their untimely fate. Finally, after several days spent in enlisting men, procuring arms and ammunition, dispatching spies and waiting for the enemy to appear, the whole affair turning out to be a hoax just as did the Indian attack on Fort Dodge. Fort Des Moines was not to be assailed, its houses dismantled, its stores pillaged, men shot, women and children carried into hopeless captivity. Nothing of the kind. It was only the Reeves, and who cared for the Reeves after such an escape.

In about one week the North River men came. The Raccoon river was low and easily forded near the mouth. When they arrived at the river two of the men crossed over for the purpose of ascertaining where the Reeves lived; the remainder of the crowd sheltered themselves in the thick timber of the opposite bank. They evidently expected some opposition to their summary proceedings from the citizens of Des Moines, and therefore wished to take them by surprise. In this expectation they were mistaken. The residents of the Fort were not disposed to interfere with the removal of such characters as the Reeves. The two scouts soon returned having readily acquired the desired information, and the whole force immediately crossed the river and galloped through the town, raising a cloud of dust and great excitement. They rode single file, each man swinging a rifle in his right hand, while with his left he urged his horse to greater speed. The parties they sought lived in the outskirts of the town; thither the horsemen rode. Before reaching the house the road forked, one branch leading to the right and the other to the left. By preconcerted arrangement the foremost horseman took to the right the second to the left and so on alternately in order that they might surround the house. Presley Reeves, seeing the horsemen and thinking his time had come, took to his heels and endeavored to escape across the fields. His efforts were in vain and the North River Rangers soon secured him. They then told the family that they must leave immediately, not only the town but the country; that they had the force to oblige them to leave and intended to do it. Their team was soon harnessed to the wagon and driven to the door, the members of the family and their effects packed in and when all was ready the cavalcade marched back as they came, no one of all the bystanders offering any opposition whatever. The Reeves were escorted by a guard some twenty miles south; they were then told not to stop till they reached Missouri, and then the horsemen quietly dispersed to their homes.

#### A BLOODY MURDER AND MAN HUNT.

Sometime in the summer of 1848 there was great excitement in the east part of the county over a supposed murder. A man named Knisely, living near Indian Creek just across the line in Jasper county, was missing from his cabin. Mr. Knisely was a German, and as he was not in the habit of mingling much with his neighbors, not much was thought of his absence for the time being.

There were two brothers by the name of Hamlin living not far from Knisely's cabin who bore a bad reputation. They were questioned as to



Knisely's whereabouts and gave what were considered evasive answers; adding rather insolently that folks had better mind their own business. People talked the matter over till finally everybody in the neighborhood firmly believed that the missing man had been murdered by the Hamlins for the purpose of plunder.

Skunk river was dragged with all sorts of appliances, but no corpse was found. The excitement grew in intensity from day to day, and finally a mob gathered and proceeded to torture the suspected murderers till they would confess. They were hanged by the thumbs and then by the neck till under the influence of terrible suffering, the wretches confessed the deed, but could not tell where they had hidden the corpse, and begged for mercy. There were quite a number in the mob who were in favor of permitting the law to have its course and their counsels prevailed. The jail at Fort Des Moines was not considered safe enough for such great criminals, and the Hamlins were taken to the Oskaloosa jail. Governor Eastman, now living at Eldora, was the attorney for the Hamlins when arraigned for trial, and a trial which promised to be very exciting and protracted had begun, when it was suddenly terminated by the return of Knisely's brother from Missouri, who said the missing man had passed through on his way to California.

Another person had in the meantime been arrested on suspicion of being an accomplice; on his preliminary examination he proved an alibi and was released.

The parties connected with the lynching of the Hamlins still think Knisely was murdered.

#### WM. H. MEACHAM AND THE HORSE THIEVES.

Polk county, in common with most other counties in their early settlement, was infested with horse thieves. At length after the people had borne with this grievance till forbearance seemed no longer to be a virtue a vigilance committee was formed, and a number of suspected persons mysteriously disappeared. Certain persons from Tama county having been discovered in the county under suspicious circumstances, the vigilance committee got after them and one of the suspected persons was afterward found hanging to a tree between Des Moines and Tama county. A certain person suspected of having a part in the hanging was arrested in Polk county, but a few years since, and taken to Tama county, where he was tried and acquitted. These matters are doubtless all fresh in the minds of the readers, as they were fully discussed in the press of the county less than a year ago. Although nothing certain was ever known implicating him in these summary measures for the suppression of thieves, yet from some cause or other Wm. H. Meacham was regarded with a feeling of great dread by the evil-doers. A circumstance related by Mr. Turrell in his little book, published in 1857, showed how matters stood at that time:

"In the winter of 1856-57 a horrible murder was committed in Poweshiek county, and some persons living in the south part of Polk county were suspected of being accessory, if not principals, to the murder. A heavy reward having been offered for the apprehension of the murderers, every one upon whom the slightest suspicion rested was vigilantly watched and every circumstance betraying the guilty parties was carefully noted.

"At length Wm. H. Meacham, of this city, whose name, in the days of



yore, was a terror to the horse thieves of this region, and who has grown old and even distinguished in the profession, if such it be of capturing felons, determined upon their arrest. Accompanied by several persons he made a descent upon the suspected parties, and by dint of curses and threats, and brandishing of deadly weapons succeeded in capturing a man by the name of Van Schoick, whom he fastened with a chain and forcibly took to Poweshiek county. In Poweshiek county Van Schoick was pronounced not to be the man whom circumstances had identified as the murderer. Mr. Meacham had, therefore, kidnapped an innocent man and after he had been detained in illegal custody for nearly a week he was released and told to go home.

"But other evidence, or at least what was supposed to be evidence, having been obtained, again this bevy of men, who were officers *ad libitum*, burst upon the unsuspecting Van Schoick, and captured him with his father-in-law, Mr. Ridgway, and barely allowing them time to get their coats, they were put into a sleigh and threatened with death if they attempted to resist, and borne away to Montezuma. But from the intense cold, and the difficulty of reaching Montezuma on account of the state of the roads, after reaching Jasper county, Mr. Meacham brought his prisoners to Des Moines, where he surrendered them to the Sheriff and filed information against them for murder. A trial followed, but the proof against them was of the most trifling nature, and they were speedily acquitted.

"Fear of again falling into the hands of the merciless Meacham, induced Ridgway and Van Schoick to commence an action against their late illegal custodian for kidnapping, but it appearing to the court that Mr. Meacham was a monomaniac on the subject of taking horse thieves, and various other felonious characters, he was on this and similar facts acquitted."

#### CORONER PHILLIPS.

James Phillips was one of the early coroners of Polk county, and it is said he had very peculiar ideas of the duties of the office. Two Indians once visited Fort Des Moines, got drunk, quarreled and one killed the other. The body of the murdered man was found and Coroner Phillips sent for. He came, turned him over, examined him closely and pronounced him dead. Some one suggested that it was usual to summon a jury to investigate the matter.

"What do we want a jury for? He's dead—dead as a stone. I know he's dead, you know he's dead, and Miss Hayes knows he's dead. What in the name of common sense do we want a jury to *set* on him for, that's what I should like to know? They couldn't bring him to life."

"What shall we do with him, then?" inquired a bystander.

"Why *bury* him of course, and then go home about your business," said the Coroner, whose ire had risen at the suggestion of a jury. "Bury him and let that be the last of it, for if I ever saw a dead man he's one. Why he's stabbed in a dozen places, any of them enough to kill him."

#### THE SOUL OF JOHN BROWN.

On the 10th of June, 1856, a public meeting was held in Iowa City for the purpose of firing the public heart on the subject of the Kansas diffi-



culty. Several spirited speeches were made, and after the public meeting, which was held for general purposes, a private meeting was held for the purpose of devising definite measures in aid of those who were making their way to the contested ground in the interests of free soil. At this meeting the following address was prepared and placed in the hands of George D. Woodin, Esq., who was to visit all the counties to the south and west for the purpose of opening up a line of communication:

*"To the friends of the Kansas Free State cause in Iowa—*The undersigned have been appointed a committee to act in connection with similar committees appointed in Chicago and other States, and with committees of like character to be appointed in various counties of the State, and especially in those counties lying west and southwest of us.

The plan of operations is the establishment of a direct route and speedy communication for eastern emigrants into Kansas. The committee have appointed Messrs. George D. Woodin, Esq., William Sanders and Capt. S. N. Hartwell to visit your place for the purpose of having a committee appointed there to facilitate the general plan of operations and carry out the details. They will explain to you the minutiae of this plan, at greater length than we are able to do in this communication.

Capt. Hartwell is a member of the State Legislature in Kansas, and is recently from the scene of the ruffian atrocities, which have been committed in that embryo State.

We have here pledged *our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honors* to make Kansas a *free* State, and we shall expect our friends from this place westward will give us their hearty co-operation.

Yours in the cause of freedom,

W. P. CLARK, *Chairman.*

C. W. HOBART, *Secretary.*

H. D. DOWNEY, *Treasurer.*

I. N. JEROME.

LYMAN ALLEN.

J. TEESDALE.

M. L. MORRIS.

"Iowa City, June 10, 1856."

As before remarked, Mr. Woodin in particular was active and diligent in transacting the business delegated to him. He made a complete tour of the counties lying in the proposed route of the "emigrants" and established committees. He succeeded in enlisting in this enterprise the most active and reliable men in the various towns which he visited who were in sympathy with the movement. Most of the men are still living and many of them have since achieved a national reputation. The following are the names of the individuals composing the committees at the various points along the route:

*Wassonville*—Isaac Farley, Myron Frisbee, N. G. Field.

*Sigourney*—N. H. Keath, A. T. Page, T. S. Byers, A. C. Price.

*Oskaloosa*—William H. Seevers, A. M. Cassaday, James A. Young, Louis Reinhart, S. A. Rice.

*Knoxville*—J. M. Bayley, James Mathews, Hiram W. Curtis, William M. Stone, James Sample, Joseph Brobst.

*Indianola*—B. S. Noble, George W. Jones, Lewis Todhunter, J. T. Lacy, G. W. Clark, H. W. Maxwell.



*Osceola*—J. D. Howard, G. W. Thompson, A. F. Sprague, Jno. Butcher, J. G. Miller, G. L. Christie.

*Quincy*—R. B. Lockwood, T. W. Stanley, H. B. Clark, E. G. Bengen, D. Ritchey.

*Winterset*—H. J. B. Cummings, W. L. McPherson, D. F. Arnold, W. W. McKnight, J. J. Hutchings.

*Des Moines*—A. J. Stevens, T. H. Sypherd, W. W. Williamson, B. S. Chrystal.

*Newton*—H. Welker, William Skiff, William Springer, E. Hammer, H. J. Skiff.

It was necessary to observe great caution and secrecy, as the administration at that time was in sympathy with the pro-slavery party, and United States Marshals were on their way to Kansas from the North. The underground railroad having been put into good running order, Superintendent Woodin and his station agents did quite a business in forwarding "emigrants" during the fall, winter and following spring and summer.

One incident connected with the working of the underground railroad especially deserves mention, it was the first meeting of Gen. Jim Lane and John Brown.

Late in the summer of 1856 the people of Sigourney were considerably interested in an unusually large number of emigrants who came through the town late in the afternoon, and encamped for one night near by. Persons who had no connection with the "Emigration Society" noticed that Dr. Price and other members of the committee soon became very intimate with the leading men among the "emigrants." In fact so intimate were Price and his conferees with the chief emigrants that they held a conference in a back parlor of the Clinton House, then the leading hotel of Sigourney. After the conference had lasted some time the emigrants returned to their camp to look after some business while the committee remained in the room at the hotel awaiting their return. In the meantime there was a knock on the door, which being opened admitted a healthy, robust man, dressed in the garb of a frontiersman, who announced himself as Captain Moore, from Kansas, and desiring to see one Jim Lane, whom he expected to find at that place. He was informed by the committee that Jim Lane, for such one of the "emigrants" proved to be, had just retired, but would return shortly. Upon the invitation of the committee the stranger took a seat, but upon being questioned by the committee with regard to Kansas affairs manifested considerable reticence, not caring apparently to discuss those matters. Presently Lane returned, and upon being introduced, the stranger looking him steadfastly in the face, and taking, as it were, an estimate of the man from head to foot, said: "You are Jim Lane, are you? Well, I am John Brown. I guess we have heard of one another before." John Brown now satisfied that he was in the company of friends, and that his cause in Kansas would not suffer by a narration of events then transpiring in that Territory, threw off his former reserve and talked freely and passionately. It is said by persons who were in the room that they never heard such eloquent and impassioned words fall from the tongue of living men as those uttered by Brown when speaking of the Kansas troubles. He first spoke of the country; of the beautiful prairies, its rich soil, and its beautiful rivers, and while doing so his countenance lit up with an almost superhuman light and cheerfulness; pausing for a moment he seemed to be deeply moved, his countenance underwent an entire change, and from being



an angel Brown now resembled a fiend. At length he broke forth in the most vehement language; he spoke of the blighting curse of slavery, and of the overbearing conduct of the pro-slavery men in their efforts to extend the accursed system; of the atrocities of the border ruffians from Missouri. When at length he contemplated the possibility of this fair land becoming blasted by the curse of slavery, its beautiful prairies turned into slave plantations, its fertile soil pressed by the foot of the bondman, and its beautiful streams flowing past slave pens, he was unable to control himself; he strode through the room, he stamped on the floor, and tore his hair with his sun-burnt hands. Jim Lane became inspired by the words of his new made acquaintance, and it was arranged that he should make a speech that night in Sigourney. The speech was made from a dry goods box in front of Page's stone block, which stood where now is McCauley's hardware store.

The "emigrants" had in their train a queer looking vehicle which they said was a prairie plow; it was covered with a tarpaulin and some of the curious citizens after the "emigrants" had fallen asleep, anxious to see what kind of an agricultural implement these tillers of the soil had, anyway, a slight investigation convinced these inquisitive ones that it would plow up the ground in spots if it once got to work on the soil of "bleeding Kansas," but that it would be too noisy and dangerous for the fallow ground of Iowa. That prairie plow proved to be an eight pound cannon, and was heard from inside of thirty days thereafter. The emigrants, numbering some seventy-five, left the next morning accompanied by John Brown and Jim Lane.

Bleeding Kansas after bleeding for some four years, boasting for part of the time in two rival Territorial governments, was admitted into the Union as a free State in 1861. Jim Lane's pathetic end falling a victim to his own vices and his own hands, and Brown's misguided but noble and heroic campaign at Harper's Ferry are subjects of fireside conversation in almost every household in the land, and it is hoped that the narration of the foregoing incidents, trifling in themselves, but momentous as passing circumstances attending great national events, will not arouse any slumbering animosities nor engender any new strifes.

#### TRAIN ROBBERS.

The regular express train over the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, due from the west at 10:30 o'clock on July 21st, 1873, did not arrive at Des Moines on time, and about 11 o'clock the news spread over the city that the train had been attacked, ditched and sacked by a masked gang of robbers. The place selected by the ruffians for their attack on the train was a lonely and unsettled region of country along the railroad about half way between Adair and Anita, sixty-four miles west of Des Moines. The engineer of the train, Mr. Rafferty, was found dead after the robbers departed, and it was first reported that he had been shot by the miscreants; this however proved to be a mistake, as it was afterward discovered that he was injured by the falling train. There were at least seven of the robbers and possibly more. For the space of about twenty minutes these men had complete possession of the train, and the employes and passengers were virtually compelled to do as the robbers demanded. No attempt was made to injure anyone who remained inside of the cars, but when anyone attempted to get out he was immediately covered with a revolver and ordered



back. The object of the attack was to get possession of a large amount of money which was supposed to be in charge of the express messenger. In this they were disappointed, as all they captured was probably less than two thousand dollars. After satisfying themselves that they had all the money in the express car, the robbers mounted their horses and rode south. The whole region of country in the neighborhood of the attack was soon aroused, and before morning several hundred people were on the track of the robbers. The latter however, succeeded in eluding their pursuers and escaped into Missouri.

## RAILROAD DISASTER.

One of the most fearful and destructive accidents that ever befel the C., R. I. & P. Railroad, happened on Wednesday morning August 29th, 1877, about nine miles east of Des Moines, in which about twenty persons were killed outright, and about thirty wounded. The heavy rain of the previous night had washed the stone foundation from under a bridge, leaving no support, thus making it the awful trap of death which it proved to be.

The scene as it appeared at daylight beggared description; it was a picture of calamity and woe. The dead and dying were taken out of the debris and cared for as best they could. The entire train except the sleeper was a total wreck. Those on that car were not injured. Barnum's poster car was in the train and was completely demolished and several men killed. The following is the list of killed as given by the Des Moines *Register*:

"John K. Bolt, druggist, of Boone; Allie Bolt, daughter of above, aged 7 years; William Gunning, newsboy of train.

The following were Barnum's men:

Green Berry, F. B. Baker, J. H. Breese, A. Mack, George Blackwell, Charles Thompson and Charles Parcell.

"William Rakestraw, engineer of train; Mrs. Emily Babcock; Mrs. Wm. Crow, wife of the freight and ticket agent of the C., R. I. & P. depot of East Des Moines; M. Cohen, commercial traveler; Jabez E. Prince and A. D. Bronson, of Cincinnati; Thomas Donaway, of Des Moines.

"Redmond McGuire, one of the largest farmers in the vicinity of Des Moines, is known to have been on the train, as Mr. J. L. Graham says he saw him within a very few moments prior to the accident. Nothing has been found of him up to 6 P. M., and it is now certain he was lost."

## THE JOHNSON MURDER.

On Sunday morning, June 14, 1874, the body of a dead man was found on Second street, in Des Moines. Upon examination the body proved to be that of John Johnson, and from the character of certain wounds found on the head it was evident that Johnson had been murdered.

At that time there was a notorious house of ill-fame on Second street, on the opposite side from where the body of Johnson had been found. The house was kept by one Annie Groves, but although the finding of the murdered man in such close proximity to the brothel was a circumstance which led to the suspicion that the murder had been done at Annie Groves' place and that she, in all probability, knew something about the perpetration of the foul deed, nevertheless, no arrests were made, and it does not appear that any special investigation was had at that time other than a brief and



formal coroner's inquest, which developed nothing further than the fact that Johnson had come to his death by violence.

Johnson was buried, and after having been discussed by the street loafers for a few days, the matter ceased to be a matter of public comment and was, for the time being, apparently forgotten. A large reward, however, had been offered for the arrest of the murderers of Johnson, and the apparent indifference of the officers was but feigned in order to throw the guilty ones off their guard and enable the detectives to work to a better advantage.

The first intimation the public received that the officers were at work was on the 28th of August, more than two months after the murder, when the fact was made public that the officers had arrested two persons supposed to have been implicated in the homicide. They were Charles Howard and Annie Groves.

Howard was a bar-tender and a banjo-player, and of rather prepossessing personal appearance. He was known to be a frequenter of Annie Groves' house, but farther than that there had been nothing in his conduct to fasten suspicion on him, until, to the very general surprise of the officers and the sporting men of the city, Howard married Annie Groves. Howard being much younger and of a more prepossessing appearance than Annie, the marriage seemed, to the uninitiated, as a great mystery, but to the officers it seemed to be the solution of a mystery. This marriage convinced the officers that Howard was the guilty man, and that Annie Groves, being a witness of the deed, had compelled Howard to marry her to keep the secret. Although satisfied in their own minds as to the criminality of the parties, the officers as yet had no evidence which would justify their arrest.

In a few days Howard and his wife suddenly left the city, and it was not long after their departure that the officers came into the possession of some facts which they deemed sufficient to warrant the arrest of the newly-wedded pair. The officers immediately set to work to ascertain the whereabouts of Howard and his wife. Officer Brennan took the matter in charge, and he tracked them to Grand Junction, in Greene county; from there he traced them to Carroll county, and finally found Howard at Carrollton and arrested him. Some ten miles from Carrollton he found Howard's wife, and, having arrested her, brought the two to Des Moines and lodged them in jail on the 28th of August.

At the next session of the District Court Howard was indicted and placed on trial. After an exciting and tedious trial he was found guilty, and one of the last acts of Judge Maxwell was to sentence Howard to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary. The sentence was pronounced on the 14th of December, and Howard was placed in the Polk county jail, preparatory to his being taken to the penitentiary at Fort Madison on the following day. Annie Howard, who was also under arrest as an accomplice, accompanied the condemned man to prison. When the prison doors closed behind the guilty man that evening, they shut out from him daylight for the last time.

Previous to the trial of Howard, a man by the name of Charles Ricord was also arrested. Annie Howard and the said Ricord, in the course of time, secured a change of venue and were tried elsewhere.

#### THE LYNCHING OF HOWARD.

After Howard had been sentenced the large crowd of people who had been idle spectators of the trial returned home, supposing that the matter



was all over; that on the next day Howard would be taken to the penitentiary and nothing more would be heard of him. But not so, for there was destined to transpire during the following night a more exciting event than any other thing which had heretofore been developed from the Johnson murder. That night Howard was taken from his cell by a mob and hanged to a lamp-post at the northeast corner of the court-house square. Few persons not connected with the lynchers witnessed the deed, and those who did witnessed it at a distance, and according to their testimony the lynchers were about one hundred in number; their faces were masked or painted, and after dispatching their victim they went off down Court Avenue past the Aborn House. Others say that the vigilants returned from the execution by Sixth street, Fifth and Fourth. Some men not far off when they left the court-yard were cautioned not to follow. The last place at which the party crossing 'Coon river, at the lower ford appears to have been seen, was at the Des Moines & Ft. Dodge Railroad depot. One party were seen to mount their horses near the colored school-house, in East Des Moines, and one disappeared from sight at the southwest corner of the court-house yard, apparently traveling south on Sixth street.

Nothing is known in regard to the circumstances of the lynching except what could be gathered from the confused statements of the few who witnessed it. The statements of some of the officials who were on duty at the time, as given on the following day is herewith reproduced.

B. Wise, the jailer, said: "I was awakened about half past two o'clock by a knock at the door of my bed-room, in the basement of the jail; supposed him to be a policeman with a prisoner; opened the door and a man drew a hatchet on me; I caught him by the throat; a second man drew a revolver on me, and three others clinched me and threw me down and tied me; one man then sat with his knee on my breast, with a revolver pointed at my head. The hall was full of men. I was thrown down and tied in my own room. The men demanded my keys or my life; they bound my hands and took the keys out of my pocket; the first time they did not get all of them, and they came back to get the rest; did not offer to hurt me; all seemed to be large men and handled me lively; they did not speak much; the man that talked to me talked in a very coarse voice. All of them that I saw had blackened faces. They seemed to be stern and were perfectly cool and sober; they did not untie me; my boy untied my wrists and I untied my legs myself; did not see Howard as they passed out with him; saw him afterward hanging to a lamp-post; I always carry the keys in my pocket or keep them under my pillow; was asleep when they first came, which was about 2:30 in the morning."

Clinton Wise said: "I have been guarding the jail for the last two months; was sitting in the Sheriff's office last night, when Walter came in and said 'The mob has come.' I ran to the east door; it was crammed full of men; went to go through them; they pushed me back and drew a revolver on me; I turned around and ran down stairs to awaken my father; when I got down to the bottom of the stairs and turned to go into my father's room one of the men caught me; I pushed him away and reached the door of my father's room, when I was seized by two or three men, who held me; several of them came out and handed me the keys and dragged me to the cell door, and motioned me to open the door; I stood there and did not say anything, and one of them took the keys out of my hands and opened the door and pushed me inside; they made me unlock the inside



door; when I unlocked the door I threw the keys down and ran back into the hall. They pulled me back inside; they went to the women and took hold of them; one of the women told them there were none but women in that cell. They then shoved me up to the door of Howard's cell and told me to open it; I told them I would die before I would open it; one of them then opened it himself; one of them caught hold of two others and they crowded right into the cell, calling for rope; a man came with the rope, and they soon came out with Howard; the men seemed to know that Howard was in one of the east cells, but did not know which one; Howard did not make any noise; his wife was screaming; heard him say once or twice, 'give me a minute or two to see my wife.' Saw Howard hanging to the lamp-post afterward; should think it was between two and three o'clock when the men came."

D. M. Bringolf, at that time Sheriff, said:

"I had, by order of court, appointed six guards to serve at night and in day-time. Being fearful for several days past that parties might make a break upon the jail, I made it a special point every night for the last six nights to be up until between 12 and 1:30 A. M., and before going to bed would make a tramp around Lee and Des Moines townships to ascertain whether or not crowds were gathering, for the purpose of taking criminals out of jail. Last night especially, D. O. Finch and I went over into Lee township, also all over this township down toward 'Coon river, as late as half past one this morning; went to see whether parties were gathering for that purpose. We found no parties whatever. I then directed the deputy sheriff, jailer and guards to allow no parties whatever to enter the jail, in case any should come, and to let no parties into the jail, and not to deliver the keys to any party whatever. Went home thinking there would be no danger. I was notified about three o'clock this morning that men with blackened faces, numbering from one hundred and fifty to two hundred, none of whom were known to the deputy, jailer or guards, had overpowered the whole of them and taken Howard out. Came down immediately and found him hanging to the lamp post at the northeast corner of the courtyard."

From the testimony, it seems, that after getting the cell open the lynchers put the rope around Howard's neck and dragged him out of the cell and along the entire length of the hallway and up out of the basement, where the cells are located; from there he was dragged to the lamp post at the northeast corner of the square and hanged. The victim must have been dead, or at least insensible, before reaching the lamp post.

During the following day the court-house square was the scene of the greatest excitement ever known in Des Moines. It was estimated that between nine o'clock in the morning and six in the evening more than seventeen thousand persons visited the scene of the lynching and took a look at Howard's remains.

The following is a copy of the verdict of the coroner's jury:

"STATE OF IOWA, }  
"POLK COUNTY. }

"An inquisition holden at Des Moines, Polk county Iowa, on the fifteenth and eighteenth days of December, 1874, before A. M. Overman, Coroner of



the said county, on the body of Charles Howard Nelson there lying dead, by the jurors whose names are hereto subscribed.

"The said jurors upon their oaths do say that the said Charles Howard Nelson came to his death on the morning of the fifteenth of December, by being dragged and hung by the neck until he was dead, by the hands of some persons to us unknown, acting as a mob; and that the same was done feloniously.

"In testimony whereof, the said jurors have hereunto set their hands the day and year aforesaid.

WILL PORTER.

W. P. HEARTY.

J. F. KEMP.

On Tuesday evening the day after the lynching, an impromptu meeting of citizens was held at the court-house in Des Moines. After the organization of the meeting a committee of five was appointed to draft resolutions, expressive of the sentiment of the city in reference to the hanging of Howard.

The resolutions reported and adopted were as follows:

*Resolved*, That the late fair and impartial trial of Charles Howard before Judge Maxwell, followed as it was by his conviction and sentence to imprisonment for life, being the maximum punishment accorded by the laws of the State; furnished the strongest possible evidence that the administration of justice may still be safely intrusted to our courts, and forbids any excuse or apology for the disgrace inflicted this morning on our city by his forcible seizure, while in the custody of the jailer, awaiting transportation to Fort Madison, and his subsequent execution at the hands of a mob.

*Resolved*, That in the act thus committed we recognize only in a broader plane, the same spirit that animated the guilty murderer of Johnson, and that in our opinion the active participants in this last heinous crime have made themselves with him, equally deserving of the strongest reprobation of this community, and to a punishment of equal magnitude to that but yesterday pronounced upon Howard by the legal tribunal in this house.

*Resolved*, That we earnestly request all proper authorities, State, county or municipal to take all necessary steps for the apprehension and punishment of those guilty of this last and most infamous offense.

On the following day, December 16, another citizens' meeting was held at the court-house in Des Moines, and after considerable discussion the following additional resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That it is the duty of every good citizen to condemn, in the most unqualified terms, the mob spirit that has so suddenly and unexpectedly developed in our community, and that we believe the safety of our lives and property can be secured only by a sacred regard for law and order. That those who encourage by word or act, or excuse or palliate such outrages are doing an injury to our best interests, and are contributing to our insecurity by encouraging a contempt for, and disregard of the law, and the administration of justice. That we have no sympathy with the sentiment that such men are among the best citizens.

*Resolved*, That we believe our good citizens and all worthy the name of such, are, as they ought to be, strictly opposed to mob violence.

*Resolved*, That we urge upon our public officers, and especially the Mayor and police of the city, the utmost vigilance in ferreting out and suppressing crime, and that upon their faithful discharge of duty depends, in a great measure, the confidence of the public, that life and property can and will be fully protected by the law and its administration.

Although the better class of citizens' in Des Moines and throughout Polk county condemned the lynching, and apparently there was an earnest effort made by the authorities to get evidence which would identify the parties, or at least some of them engaged in the deed, and although some arrests



have been made, yet up to the present time, some five or six years from the lynching, no one has been found guilty, and the probability is that the names of those self-constituted administrators of punishment will always remain unknown, and that the secrets of that night's ghastly work will perish with the lives of the perpetrators. The greatest mystery about the whole affair is the fact none of the lynchers have been apprehended.

#### THE KIRKMAN AFFAIR.

During the same week that Howard was lynched a man by the name of Kirkman, living in Washington township, was waited on by a vigilance committee. This affair seems to be more a matter of mystery than the Howard affair.

The writer has made considerable effort to obtain some information bearing on this affair, and has even made an individual visit to the neighborhood where the trouble is said to have occurred, but all attempts to get at even the outside facts have utterly failed. The reader will, therefore, be content with the following brief account of the matter, which appeared in the *Register* of December 17, 1874; the account is in the shape of a communication from Mitchellville:

"It seems a fact that various kind of delusions become epidemic, and that just now the sport of mob violence is uppermost in the minds of a certain class of citizens, viz.: the self-styled 'vigilantes.'

"Since Howard was disposed of by the mob in Des Moines, according to reports, we have barely escaped recording another occurrence of mob violence in Washington township, of this county.

"The circumstances reported to us this morning are as follows:

"It seems that one Kirkman has had difficulty from time to time with his wife, insomuch that she no longer lives with him. She has been residing for some time with her son-in-law, Mr. Zinsmaster.

"As the report goes, Mr. Kirkman, in order to have revenge on Mr. Zinsmaster for harboring his wife, set fire to his barn on Monday night, burning it to the ground, and along with it consuming several hundred bushels of wheat and corn, five head of horses, farming implements, etc.

"Great excitement prevailed in the neighborhood yesterday and last night.

"The vigilantes came to the front; Mr. Kirkman was hunted up by a hundred and fifty or two hundred men and serious demonstrations in the way of hanging were made; but through the influence of those opposed to this summary mode of disposing of our fellow-men, the procedure was stayed.

"Mr. Kirkman has always been a law-abiding citizen, and it may be possible that some one else has taken advantage of the feud between himself and Zinsmaster to commit this devilish crime and shoulder it on to Kirkman.

"Vigilantes should go slow in this matter of stretching a man up to the first tree. As a rule it would be better to let the law have its course, even though a guilty man occasionally goes unpunished."

#### THE MURDER OF ELLEN BARRETT.

Mrs. Ellen Barrett was murdered in her rooms in the second story of a



building situated on the corner of Seventh and Walnut streets sometime during the night of the 27th of August, 1874. The discovery of the deed was not made known till about noon the following day, and the circumstances of the homicide remained a mystery for sometime. Several persons were finally arrested and tried, and one at least has been sentenced for participation in the crime, yet the affair still remains partially wrapped in mystery. The last person arraigned was Archie Brown, for many years a porter at the Savery House. His case was tried on a change of venue at Ottumwa less than one year ago, and the accused was acquitted.

The circumstances attending the murder, so far as known at the time, were narrated in the *Register* as follows:

"The most horrible murder in the history of Des Moines, was committed on Thursday night in the building on the corner of Seventh and Walnut streets, the lower story of which is occupied by McFarland's dry goods store. How or when the murder was committed is still a part of unknown history, the terrible deed not having been discovered till about noon yesterday.

"Mrs. Ellen Barrett, the victim, from all that we have been able to learn, came to Des Moines about two weeks ago. Monday, August 17th, she went to Mr. McFarland to rent the three rooms over his store, stating that she desired to engage in the business of dress-making and family sewing. Mr. McFarland at once told her that he did not like to let her have the rooms as she was a stranger, and as she could not give any city references, she might not be a proper character. At this she grew very indignant, replying that while a lone and friendless woman was always subject to distrust, a man, no matter what his character might be, was always treated as a person of decency and honor. She seemed very much hurt at Mr. McFarland's hesitancy about letting her have the rooms. Seeing this, and fearing that he had wronged the lady in questioning her, he rented her the rooms and she paid a month's rent in advance.

"The same day she bought furniture of Merrill, Keeney & Co., and fitted up her rooms, to be used as a dressmaking and sewing establishment, and as a lodging place. Securing work a day or two afterward she seemed to be in excellent spirits, as Mr. McFarland saw her as she passed back and forth to the Avenue House, where she had engaged meals.

"A day or two ago Mr. McFarland thought there was too much running up and down stairs for a lady without friends, and after thinking the matter over concluded to notify her to move out. Thursday afternoon, soon after dinner, he called her down stairs and informed her that she must seek other quarters at once, as she had betrayed confidence with him and he would not permit her to remain any longer. She replied that she could not get away that day, but she knew where she could get other rooms, and would move out the next day. This was the last time Mr. McFarland saw her alive. About eight o'clock that night he heard her come down the back stairs and lock the door from the inside. At nine o'clock he closed his store and went home. At that hour everything was quiet, and just before leaving he heard Mrs. Barrett walking around on the floor above.

"Yesterday morning when he came to the store he noticed that the curtains were still down in Mrs. Barrett's rooms, and thought it a little singular, as she was in the habit of rising early. Shortly afterward a negro boy went up the stairs and knocked at her door. Eliciting no response he came



down into the store and asked where she was, as she had some work he had been sent for. No one being able to inform him he went away. About eleven o'clock a woman came, with the same result. Just before going to dinner Mr. McFarland remarked to some of the attendants in the store that the woman must be sick, and that as soon as he returned, if they did not hear from her, some of them must go up and see if she needed assistance.

"When McFarland came back, nothing having been heard from her, he proceeded to the back door. On opening it he was horror stricken to find the steps covered with pools of blood.

"His fears were at once aroused; he sent a boy to notify the police, and seeing Alderman Rollins and several other city officials across the street, he called them over, and they proceeded at once to the place of horror.

"At the head of the back stairs they found the corpse on the floor, the head all covered over with blood, the eyes upturned as if the last thought and act had been a plea for mercy. The murderer had evidently been obliged to perform the horrible task of dragging her up stairs, the passageway being so narrow and short that he could not shut the door after him as he went out without the corpse falling out, or a portion of it protruding through the open door.

"The murdered woman was of medium size, with light complexion, face slightly freckled, dark auburn hair, and light blue eyes. She had on, as left by the murderer, a dress, chemise, and gaiter shoes. Dr. McGorrisk was among the first at the scene, and gave it as his opinion that the murder had been committed about midnight on Thursday night. The corpse being, as he expressed it, 'stiff' enough to have been murdered at eleven o'clock last night.'

"There is but one opinion as to how she was murdered. The shoes and dress clearly indicate that hearing somebody at the back door she had arisen from the bed, and quickly slipping them on, had gone down to the back door to ascertain who it was. In further support of this opinion her stockings and garters were found lying on the floor at the side of the bed, and the bed itself looked as if some one had just arisen from it. Arriving at the foot of the stairs and opening the door to her cold-blooded murderer, the supposition is that he struck her on the forehead with a hand-ax before she had an opportunity to ascertain who he was or to raise a cry for assistance. No evidence of a struggle having taken place was visible, and the only marks visible in the narrow stair-way were two indentures made in the firm studding by the fall of a small ax, hatchet, or some equally blunt instrument.

"The wounds are thus described by Drs. McGorrisk, Rawson, and Davidson, who made the examination:

"The first incised wound of the scalp was in the right mastoid region, extending from the ear backwards and upwards, with fracture being four inches in length. The second wound two and a half inches above the first, fracturing the right parietal bone, extending some three inches from the parietal ridge to the middle of the skull. The third wound two inches above the second, two inches in length, cutting down to the bone without fracture. The fourth wound, one and a half inches long, extending from the left parietal, or the left side of the head, backwards, cutting also the bone. The fifth wound, about one inch below the fourth wound, and about three inches above the left ear, two inches long, and cutting through to the bone without fracture. The sixth wound was a contused wound, as if made



by some blunt instrument, on the left frontal bone, immediately above the left eye. Upon examination it was found that the skull was fractured in the most shocking manner. The right parietal bone and the right and upper side of the occipital bones were crushed to atoms. Also there was a contusion in front of the right ear, fracturing the rames of the lower jaw, and causing blood to pass freely from the meatus of the right ear in the region of the wound. The physicians state that either of the four more prominent wounds would have killed her, and that her death must have been instantaneous.

"In the front room which was occupied by Mrs. Barrett as work and bedroom, was found the rifled trunk which had been dragged from the corner to the stand, on which the lamp sat, still burning at the time the examination was made, which had been lighted by the murdered woman or her murderer the night before. The murderer had evidently made a hasty examination of the trunk. The drawer had been taken out and set on the floor and then thoroughly overhauled. A few articles below the drawer had then been taken out, when, probably finding what he was seeking, he left the remainder of the trunk just as he had found it. An examination of the trunk by the coroner and police resulted in finding a number of letters, photographs, a bank book containing some twenty or more canceled checks, and a number of keepsakes and trinkets. The letters covered a period of four years, including probably the last letter written by Mrs. Barrett, which was dated August 28, 1874. It was probably written the night before, and dated with the view of having it bear the same date as the postmark. The contents of these letters we are not at liberty to make public, as the evidence contained in them may be of value in ferreting out the perpetrators of the bloody deed.

"The woman lived entirely alone and employed no help. Her situation, therefore, as her fate came upon her, was one of a lone, friendless, and defenceless woman. Dramatic skill can add nothing to the unveiled horror of the tragedy. It is utterly black and wholly fiendish in all its features. Imagination of man or woman can supply nothing to make it more horrible.

"It was evident from the many letters found in the trunk, and those from her husband, that the woman was originally from Clearfield, Pennsylvania, and that she afterward visited Quincy, Illinois, Atchison, Kansas, and Washington and Iowa City, Iowa. Among the photographs found, two or three dozen of them, was one marked 'my husband, 1873,' and another with the name of a gentleman whose address was Davenport.

"The woman was of good appearance, and probably twenty-eight or thirty years old."

#### THE MURDER OF MAILAND.

Mr. Mailand was a cautious, timid and eccentric bachelor who lived alone in a house located in the timber of Mud Creek in Camp township. The house was surrounded by trees and was distant a quarter of a mile from any other habitation. Those who knew him speak of him as a timid and cautious disposition, never permitting any strangers to be about his premises after dark. He would not open his doors after dark unless the person desiring admittance first made himself known and was an acquaintance. He was generally understood to be well supplied with money and frequently supplied his neighbors with small loans.



Such are a few facts regarding a man who was found murdered in his house October 1, 1874. The body when found was lying upon the floor in the front room, face upward, eyes staring wildly, and the palms of the hands clutched as if in great pain. The body was clad in pants and shirt, the remaining articles of clothing being on a chair near the bed. On a table in the room were the remains of a lunch. Three wounds appeared on the body, either of which would have been fatal; one was under the right arm, and one in each breast; they were evidently made by a pistol ball of large caliber, say a Colt's navy revolver.

The fatal shot was probably fired while Mr. Mailand was standing in the door. It is supposed, judging from his well-known cautious habits, that he had retired to bed and afterward had been called to the door by some one with whom he was acquainted, and whom he was willing to admit; that he went to the door, unlocked and opened it, and perceiving the assassin threw up his hand; the shot was fired under his arm, and as he staggered back two more shots were discharged.

The purpose of the murderer was undoubtedly plunder, although he appears to have failed in his object as Mr. Mailand's pocket book containing over two hundred dollars in cash and some valuable papers was found in the straw tick from which he had arisen when he went to unfasten the door.

Mailand was last seen alive on Monday, three days before his dead body was discovered, when he finished threshing his wheat and paid off his hands. This was about 4 o'clock and at the Coroner's inquest several of the neighbors testified that about 9 o'clock of the same night they had heard pistol shots at Mailand's house. One neighbor was on the creek, about a quarter of a mile distant, conversing with some emigrants returning from Kansas, when he heard the report. Nothing unusual appears to have been thought of the circumstance and the house was not visited till Wednesday afternoon, when a young man went there to borrow a farming implement. He was the first to behold Mailand's dead body. The man hastened to tell the news and soon the country round about was alive with people hurrying to the scene of the tragedy. Arriving there a hurried consultation was had and a messenger was dispatched for the Coroner and Sheriff.

A valuable horse belonging to Mr. Mailand is said to have been missing and at the time was supposed to have been ridden away by the murderer. From the fact that Mailand must have been killed shortly after the murder of Ella Barrett the theory was advanced by some that both murders had been committed by the same person; that after having murdered and plundered Mrs. Barrett the assassin made his way eastward on foot and arriving at Mailand's house murdered him, and failing to get any other plunder had ridden off his horse. This theory was soon afterward exploded by the finding of Mailand's horse not far off and other facts coming to light which made this theory untenable. There was another theory to the effect that a man who committed a homicide at Newton about that time was the murderer; this theory, however, gained little credence.

#### THE MURDER OF AARON SMITH.

Sometime during the spring of 1864 Aaron Smith was shot while driving along the road leading from Saylorville to Polk City, near what is now



the township line between Saylor and Crocker townships. The ball was from a rifle and entered Smith's back, he having been shot by some unknown man secreted in the brush on the right side of the road. Smith lived but a short time after being shot, and before dying made an ante-mortem statement, to the effect that the shot had been fired by one C. C. Howard, a nephew of his, and that he had seen Howard making his escape immediately after receiving the shot. A search was made for Howard, who was found some four miles distant from the place of the shooting. A preliminary examination was had, and Howard was bound over to await the action of the Grand Jury. An indictment was returned at the next term of court, and Howard was placed on trial July 26th, and, August 10th, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

The trial being very protracted and the parties well known throughout the county, it excited much interest through the country. Polk, Dorr & Bartle were the attorneys for the prosecution, while D. O. Finch conducted the defense, assisted by Stephen Sibley. The following named persons constituted the jury which tried the case: Jacob Crum, J. M. Davis, George Bogenwright, J. O. Doolittle, Jonathan Bliler, J. H. Jonson, David Mattern, B. E. H. Woodrow, Jarvis Whitmarsh, James Barrett, Charles Fox and B. F. Reynolds.

There was no positive proof against Howard, except the dying statement of Smith, and the evidence contained in this statement was invalidated by the bad character of the man while living. There were, however, some circumstances which led many to suppose Howard guilty, and among others was the fact that a serious difficulty had occurred between Howard and Smith some few months prior to the shooting, a brief outline of which is as follows: C. C. Howard was a son of Robert Howard, and the latter was a brother-in-law of Aaron Smith; an unmarried daughter of Smith, who was also Howard's niece, gave birth to a child; she made affidavit that her father was the father of her child, and Smith was arrested for incest. From this Smith thought the Howards were chiefly active in bringing about the prosecution, when, in fact, they were not more than others. Smith was arraigned for trial in February, 1864, and, his daughter refusing to testify against him, he was acquitted. Sometime after Smith's acquittal, he and the elder Howard had a difficulty about some cattle, and as the former was on the point to strike the latter, young Howard rushed between the parties whereupon Smith stabbed him in the region of the abdomen. The wound was serious, but not fatal, and it was not long after Howard's recovery that Smith was killed.

All the parties concerned in the difficulty lived in Saylor township; the murder was committed about one mile north of Saylorville, on or near the township line between Saylor and Crocker. Howard has been a resident of Des Moines for a number of years, and has borne a good reputation.



## CHAPTER X.

## POLK COUNTY IN THE WAR.

THE census of 1860 showed that Polk county at that time had a total population of 11,625. There were at that time in the county about 2,500 voters. The number of men who volunteered in the War of the Rebellion from Polk county amounted to 1,500, or more than ten per cent of the entire population and more than fifty per cent of the number of voters. In giving the number of soldiers who enlisted from the county those credited in the Adjutant-General's reports alone are counted. There were in addition to these a number of drafted men and a good many who enlisted when absent from home, and counting these the number of men entering the service of their country from Polk county could not have been far from 2,000. Of this number two hundred and eighty lost their lives either from wounds received in battle, or sickness contracted in camp and on the march.

At the outbreak of this war Polk county was in the full tide of activity and prosperity. Her material resources were being rapidly developed and all the various branches of business and the learned professions were keeping pace in the front ranks of progress. The people were just recovering from the financial crisis of 1857, and those who had toiled in the land during those times which tried men's souls had begun to see the dawning of better days. Immediately surrounded by the noise of industry and the continuous hum of business they heard little and believed less of the rumored plots and plans of those who lived to grow rich from the toil and sweat of others, and whose leading branch of trade was the traffic in souls and bodies of men. But still the war was upon them, and the thundering of cannon at the very gates of the National Capital soon broke the spell of busy peace, and they soon passed from a serious contemplation of the possibility of war to the realization of its actual presence and the duties which the issues of the day made incumbent upon them as loyal citizens of the Union.

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861, and on the 15th of the same month the President issued the following proclamation:

"WHEREAS, The laws of the United States have been and are now opposed in several States by combinations too powerful to be suppressed in an ordinary way, I therefore call upon the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, to suppress the said combination and execute the laws. I appeal to all loyal citizens for State aid in this effort to maintain the laws, integrity, National Union, perpetuity of popular government, and redress wrongs long enough endured.

"The first service assigned forces will probably be to re-possess forts, places, and property which have been seized from the Union. The utmost care should be taken, consistent with our object, to avoid devastation, destruction and interference with property of peaceable citizens in any part of the country, and I hereby command persons commanding the aforesaid combinations to disperse within twenty days from date.

"I hereby convene both houses of Congress for the 4th day of July next.



to determine upon measures for the public safety as its interests may demand.

“ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
*“President of the United States.”*

“By W. H. SEWARD,  
*“Secretary of State.”*

Of this call for volunteers, only one regiment was required to fill the quota of Iowa. The proclamation of Governor Kirkwood calling for this regiment was issued at Iowa City, April 17th. The men of Iowa sprang to arms as one man, and hundreds of volunteers were offered whom the State did not need.

The first company enlisted in Polk county was company D, of the Second Iowa infantry. The commanding officers of this company were M. M. Crocker, N. W. Mills, N. L. Dykeman and Edgar Ensign and these men were principally active in the work of recruiting and organizing the company. The company was enrolled in May, 1861, and the first important engagement in which it took part was the attack on Fort Donelson, in which engagement Nathan W. Doty and Theodore G. Weeks were killed. Captain Crocker was promoted from one rank to another until he finally became Major-General Crocker which position in the army he occupied in the summer of 1865, when he died of disease at Washington City. Lieutenant Mills was promoted from one rank to another till he became Colonel Mills, and while in command of the regiment at the battle of Corinth received a wound from the effects of which he died October 12, 1862.

The second company raised in Polk county was company E, of the Fourth Iowa infantry. It was mustered into the United States service in August, 1861.

The first officers of the company were H. H. Griffiths, W. S. Simmons, and Isaac Whicher, who were chiefly instrumental in the enlistment of the company.

Polk county was well represented in the Tenth Iowa infantry. The first regimental officers, chaplain and surgeons were from this county, and three companies, A, B and G were recruited here.

Company B of the Fifteenth infantry, company F of the Sixteenth infantry, company B of the Seventeenth infantry, companies B and I of the Thirty-ninth infantry, company F of the Forty-seventh infantry, company D of the Second cavalry and one or two batteries were made up of volunteers from Polk county.

The Twenty-third regiment of infantry was very largely made up of volunteers from Polk county, and the first regimental officers were Polk county men. It was mustered into the service September 19, 1862.

#### SOLDIERS' REUNION.

In August, 1870, occurred the great reunion in Des Moines. Adjutant-General Baker directed the affair, and it is estimated that there were seventy five thousand people present including thirty thousand soldiers. Gen. Sherman was the most distinguished visitor from abroad.

The soldiers encamped by companies and regiments as they did while in



active service, the vacant city lots east of the State Capitol being used for camping ground.

The different Iowa regiments were organized under their respective commanders and marched through the streets, making a very imposing and warlike exhibition.

During the continuation of the reunion it is estimated that there were consumed, by the soldiers, one hundred and seven beeves and four hundred and ninety-eight barrels of coffee.

In September, 1875, the annual reunion of the Army of the Tennessee took place at Des Moines. President Grant, Secretary Belknap and General Sherman were present.

The city was profusely decorated, Court Avenue, Walnut and Fourth streets were especially decorated for the occasion.

On the second day of the reunion the children of the public schools were assembled at the opera house and an address delivered by President Grant.

#### SOLDIERS' RELIEF.

The society for the relief of soldiers' families was organized in December, 1864. Mayor Leas was Chairman and H. L. Whitman Secretary. A committee representing the several wards of Des Moines was constituted of the following named persons: H. L. Whitman, G. W. Cleveland, Hoyt Sherman, G. Washburn, I. M. Chamberlain, Mrs Frank Butler, M. P. Turner, Mrs. Wm. Galbraith. J. M. Chamberlain W. D. Wilson, H. L. Whitman and C. C. Howell were appointed a committee to report some systematic plan of action.

A business meeting for the purpose of electing officers was held on the seventeenth of December. The following officers were elected:

President, Mayor Leas; Vice-Presidents, T. K. Brooks and A. B. Woodbury; Secretary, William Duane Wilson.

It was agreed to hold a festival in aid of the soldiers, on the thirty-first of December, and committees were appointed to secure donations and make arrangements.

The festival occurred at the time specified, and the net proceeds amounted to the sum of four thousand, two hundred and forty-five dollars and twenty-eight cents, and from an exhibit, made in December, 1865, it appeared that there were raised by the society during the one year of its existence, the sum of seven thousand, two hundred and sixty-one dollars and thirty-five cents.

It must not be supposed, however, that this was all that was contributed in the county in aid of the soldiers and their families. Individuals, local organizations and churches contributed frequently from the very beginning of the war, and so great was the liberality displayed by the people at home in the county that much suffering was alleviated and great hardships averted.

The following record of the regiments, companies and soldiers recruited in Polk county has been compiled from the Adjutant-General's report.

#### SECOND INFANTRY.

Polk county has the proud distinction of having been represented in the noble, heroic, battle-scarred Second Iowa, whose name and fame will live so long as the State exists or the nation lives. It was the first regi-



ment of three years' men raised in the State. It was organized early in May, 1861, with Samuel R. Curtis as colonel, who was immediately promoted to major-general. A complete history of its participation in the war for the Nation's life would fill a volume. It had six colonels, two of whom were killed, one promoted to major-general and two to brigadier-generals. It was in the following engagements, and its battle-torn banners suspended in the State arsenal, tell the story of its prowess:

During 1861 and a part of 1862, it served in Missouri. It was at Fort Donelson during the memorable engagements of the fourteenth and fifteenth of February, 1862, the regiment won it highest renown, when, as a forlorn hope, it made what was undoubtedly the most gallant, reckless and successful charge of the whole war. Fighting had been going on all the forenoon of the fifteenth, and the Federal forces were losing ground. The key to the rebel position lay on the crest of a steep hill whose sides were obstructed by dense thicket. In front of the earth works of the crest, about one hundred yards distance, was a formidable abatis, to pass which an assaulting column must break its line and move by the flank in two divisions. Between the abatis and breastworks were no obstructions.

Unless these earthworks could be taken, Federal success was futile. The tender of the "forlorn hope" was made to several regiments and declined, when it reached Col. J. M. Tuttle, of the Second.

"Colonel, will you take those works?" asked Gen. Smith.

"Support me promptly, and in twenty minutes I will go in."

He went in. Dividing his regiment, he, with the left wing, began to scale the hillside. The abatis was reached by slow and toilsome tread, and not a gun was fired, but scarcely was the abatis passed and the gallant boys got into line, when the concentrated fire of three rebel regiments belched upon them, and at the first fire, of the gallant three hundred one hundred and fifty went down. With a heroism of desperation the fragment closed up its shattered ranks and pushed on, and before them two rebel regiments quailed and fled, save a few who bit the dust from bayonet thrusts. A Mississippi regiment still remained, but the other column of the Second coming up put them also to flight. The key of the rebel position was taken. Fifteen thousand prisoners, a large quantity of ordnance stores, and other property was the result of the victory. The commander-in-chief and every division commander who were in this fight were made major-generals, and every brigade commander, a brigadier. The Second Iowa, therefore, made Grant, Smith, McClernand and Wallace major-generals. Lanman and ten others brigadiers. It broke the line of the enemy's defenses, extending from Bowling Green to Columbus; forced Johnson to evacuate Bowling Green; captured Buckner, and frightened Pillow into flight from Donelson; compelled Polk to evacuate Columbus on the Mississippi, and opened the whole country south of the Memphis and Charleston railroad. Glorious old regiment! What marvel that it was given the post of honor in the Army of the Tennessee!

Shiloh, April 6th and 7th.

Advance on Corinth, August 10th to 29th.

Corinth, October 3d and 4th. On the afternoon of the 3d in the fierce encounter at "White House," Colonel Baker was mortally wounded. On the 4th the day dawned with but little hope for the Union army at Corinth. On every side our lines had been forced back and the enemy held the outer defenses. The final issue would quickly come. Soon after daylight the



enemy began to advance from all points, but the Iowa boys stood like a rock. Despairing of success in that way, the enemy massed their forces on the south side, and, with a yell and a double quick, dashed into the town. Three Iowa regiments, the Second, Seventh and Seventeenth, sprang to the rescue, and, with a terrific yell of defiance, charged upon them and drove them back in utter rout, and thus repelled the final assault of the enemy at Corinth. It was in this final charge Lieutenant-colonel N. W. Mills received a mortal wound. Springing to the front of his regiment, he snatched their battle-flag from the color-guard and rushed to the onset directly in the face of the enemy. He was shot in the foot by a musket ball, which entered at the toe and lodged in the heel. A few days after he was attacked with lock-jaw, which terminated his life. Just before his death he wrote (for he could not speak) "To die as a member of the Second Iowa is glory enough for me." He was promoted to the colonelcy of his regiment, although he did not live until his commission reached him. He was a brilliant, gallant officer.

Little Bear Creek, Ala., November 28, where an engagement with the enemy under Gen. Roddy was had.

Town Creek, Ala., April, 1863, where Roddy was met again.

Resaca, Ga., May 13th and 15th, 1863, when the place was evacuated by the enemy.

Rome Cross Roads, Ga., May 16, 1864, where the regiment was deployed as skirmishers on the left of the line.

Dallas, Ga., May 27, 28, 29, 1864, where the regiment established and entrenched the most advanced line of the army and maintained it against desperate assaults.

Kenesaw Mountain, June 10th to 30th, 1864, where the regiment took active part in the siege.

Nick-a-jack Creek, Ga., July 4, 1864, where on the right of the skirmish line of the Sixteenth army-corps, the regiment had a fight in the afternoon and evening.

At Atlanta, July 20, to August 27, 1864; on the 22d of July the regiment was actively engaged holding a position between the two batteries of the division and protected by light breastworks. It captured one stand of colors and a number of prisoners. On the 4th of August, while establishing the picket line of the division, it had a heavy skirmish. It was also actively engaged during the whole siege of that city.

Jonesboro, Ga., August 30, 1864. While supporting Kilpatrick's cavalry, the Second, with the Seventh Iowa, had a severe tilt with the enemy and repulsed them.

Eden Station, Ga., December 7, 1864. The regiment was the first sent across the pontoon bridge over the Great Ogechee river, laid for the Army of the Tennessee, and, meeting the enemy, skirmished for a mile, when, coming upon a barricade, assaulted it, drove the enemy and occupied the station.

Little Ogechee, Ga., December 10 to 20, 1864. In the operations along this river the regiment was actively engaged.

Savannah, Ga., December 21, 1864. The regiment was in line and entered the city with the corps on that day.

Columbia, S. C., February 15 and 16. In the operations which resulted in the capture of this city, the regiment played an important part.

Lynch's Creek, S. C., February 15, 1865. The regiment being in advance



of the division and corps, was forced to ford this creek, three-fourths of a mile wide. While crossing it was attacked by the enemy's cavalry, and for three hours there was a lively contest, but other regiments and artillery coming up, the enemy was driven away.

Goldsboro, N. C., March 24 to April 10, 1865. The regiment now turned face northward in the grand triumphal march to Washington, and as a special mark of honor was placed in front and was the first of the grand old Army of the Tennessee to enter the city.

The regiment was mustered in at Keokuk, May 27, 1861, and mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 12, 1865. Under the call of 1861-'62, 1,268 men were enlisted in the regiment; on the 31st of December, 1863, the strength of the regiment in officers and men was 568. By special orders of May 21, 1864, the regiment was reorganized, the non-veterans mustered out and the veterans consolidated with the veterans of the Third, November 8, 1864, as the Second Veterans.

The casualties during the war were:

*Officers*—Killed, 8; died, 8; discharged, 3; wounded, 27; resigned, 31. Total, 74.

*Privates*—Killed, 73; died, 169; discharged, 359; wounded, 294. Total 880.

Polk county was represented on the staff, to wit:

Noe W. Mills, lieutenant-colonel, promoted from company C.; Marcellus M. Crocker, major; promoted to lieutenant-colonel; George L. Godfrey, adjutant; Edward L. Marsh, sergeant-major; Samuel H. Lunt, sergeant-major; Jared Warner, commissary-sergeant; John Lynde, commissary-sergeant; Ephriam P. Davis, hospital-steward; George W. Lyon, hospital-steward.

#### COMPANY D.\*

Marcellus M. Crocker, captain; promoted to major May 31, 1861; to lieutenant-colonel Sept. 6, 1861; to colonel Thirteenth infantry, Oct. 30, 1861; to brigadier-general November 29, 1862.

N. S. Dykeman, first lieutenant; appointed first lieutenant in regular army July 4, 1861.

Noe W. Mills, second lieutenant; promoted to captain June 1, 1861; to lieutenant-colonel June 22, 1862; to colonel October 8, 1862; wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; died of wounds at Corinth October 12, 1862.

Samuel H. Lunt, first sergeant; promoted to sergeant-major June 13, 1861; to first lieutenant July 31, 1861; resigned December 5, 1861.

Edgar T. Ensign, second sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant June 1, 1861; to first lieutenant December 5, 1861; to captain June 22, 1862; to major Ninth cavalry October 9, 1863; wounded at Donelson February 18, 1862.

Hiram C. Cook, third sergeant; promoted to second sergeant June 13, 1861; died of congestion of brain at Hartford, Connecticut, March 25, 1862, effect of sunstroke.

Edwin Mitchell, fourth sergeant; promoted to third sergeant June 1, 1862; †discharged July 16, 1864.

George L. Godfrey, fifth sergeant, promoted to fourth sergeant, June 1st, 1861; to second lieutenant December 5th, 1861; to first lieutenant June 22d, 1862; to adjutant June 22d, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel, First Alabama cav-

\*Enlisted May 4, 1861 unless otherwise stated.

†Unless otherwise stated, the discharge was for disability.



ally October 18th, 1863. At this point the record of this gallant and brave soldier drops out of the record of Iowa patriots. When Sherman's forces had got well into the South, a regiment of brave Union men was formed in Alabama, and Adjutant Godfrey was assigned to it as lieutenant-colonel and subsequently promoted to colonel. They were a noble body of men, who not only took their own lives in their hands, but also staked that of their own kith and kin at home, and all the prosperity they possessed. The incendiary torch, and the assassin's knife or shot-gun wreaked a rapid vengeance on all these noble patriots left behind them. The regiment operated with Sherman's army through the Carolinas. Col. Godfrey was selected to bear important dispatches from Gen. Sherman to the rebel General Johnson, after Lee's surrender. Arriving at Wade Hampton's headquarters, that General refused to permit him to pass through his lines to Johnson's army headquarters. "All right," replied Col. Godfrey, "I will return and report the matter to Gen. Sherman." Hampton offered to send the dispatches to Johnson, but he failed to catch the Colonel in that way. "My orders were to deliver the dispatches to Gen. Hampton," said Colonel Godfrey; "I propose to do so." He then called an adjutant to accompany the Colonel to Johnson's headquarters, but the Colonel fell back on his dignity and army etiquette, and refused to accept any officer below his own rank as escort. A staff officer was finally sent with him. He also was the bearer of the dispatches from Gen. Grant to Gen. Johnson, proposing the place of meeting between the two generals for the arrangements of the final surrender of

the Confederate army and the Confederacy, and he was present at the consultation. When the Confederacy "busted" he was near Raleigh, North Carolina. Wade Hampton, who had occupied that city, moved out and sent word to Col. Godfrey that he might enter the city and protect the government and its citizens. The Colonel selecting a few of his staff officers and several line officers, started in advance of the column, at the solicitation of the governor of the State, mayor of the city, and prominent citizens, to prepare the way and also to hoist the stars and stripes over the State house. As they were riding through the streets they were fired upon by a band of desperadoes, who had broken loose from Hampton's army. Col. Godfrey gave the order to catch the devils if they could, but they all escaped except one, and when the regiment entered the State house yard, the assassin was swinging from the limb of a tree. Entering the State house, the Colonel found the janitor, an antiquated negro, who was nearly white with fright: "Uncle Sam," said the Colonel, "Where are the flags?" "I dunno, massa, 'spects deys all toted off," replied the negro. "The Yanks are here," said the Colonel, "the rebs are all gone, and we want the flags; hunt them up." "Well," said the negro, "I reckon you'll find suthin' in dat ar' box," pointing to a long narrow box. "Well, open it quick," said the Colonel. The old negro hustled about, with a broad grin on his face, opened the box, and enclosed therein were twenty-one Union flags, which had been captured, and several tattered and torn rebel flags. The Union flags were, by the Colonel, quickly spread along the fence about the State house to greet the Union



column. It was while at Raleigh the preparations were made for the march to Washington for the grand review. The Colonel's regiment cared more for home and friends than the review, and desired to return to Huntsville, Alabama, and be mustered out at once. They had received tidings of friends assassinated, homes burned, and they were anxious to know the worst, and gather together their scattered families. Gen. Sherman protested against the movement as a dangerous one, as the march would be through the enemy's country, through which the Union army had just passed. The Colonel determined to go with the men who had served so nobly and faithfully, and the regiment marched across the country to Huntsville without molestation. There they were paroled and sent to their homes, and the Colonel was mustered out Oct. 26, 1865. He, therefore, was not present at the grand review at Washington; failed to receive his brevet-brigadier-general's commission, and little silver star as a badge of honor and promotion. Col. Godfrey was wounded at Ft. Donelson, Feb. 14th, 1862. At the battle of Corinth he received special mention for his coolness and bravery; one horse was shot dead under him, and a second, a favorite animal, was knocked down. The Colonel left him lying flat on the earth, supposing he was a dead equine, but what was his surprise soon after, as he was passing along the line encouraging his men, to see his pet horse following him.

Jared A. Warner, first corporal; appointed commissary-sergeant July 15, 1861; appointed wagon-master; discharged by special order at St. Louis.

David M. Sells, second corporal; transferred to second lieutenant U. S. marines, Sept. 10 1861.

Edward L. Marsh, third corporal; promoted to fifth sergeant June 1, 1861; to fourth sergeant December 5, 1861; to second lieutenant, December 5, 1861; to sergeant-major June 22, 1862; to first lieutenant June 25, 1862; to captain October 29, 1863; resigned May 23, 1864.

Robert Allen, Jr., fourth corporal; appointed second lieutenant, and subsequently first lieutenant First U. S. cavalry; died of wounds.

Nathan W. Doty, fifth sergeant; promoted to second sergeant July 16, 1861; killed at Donelson February 15, 1862.

Leonard B. Houston, seventh corporal; discharged for promotion to captain Company A, Twenty-third infantry.

Andrew Slatten, eighth corporal; reduced to ranks at his own request May 28, 1862; died at St. Louis, April 18, 1862, from wounds received at Donelson.

Philo L. Case, musician.

#### PRIVATES.

Ayers, Samuel A., discharged at St. Louis December 19, 1861.

\*Ayres, Henry O., promoted to fourth corporal January 1, 1862; wounded at Corinth; veteranized first corporal.

\*Barnett, John.

Barrie, Wm. W.

Bennett, Robert A. died May 6, 1862, at St. Louis.

Bitting, William H.

Bird, William K., discharged August 9, 1861.

Browne, John H., discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant Seventeenth infantry March 13, 1862.

\* Veteranized December 23, 1863.



\*Brown, Harvey, wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862.  
 Burbridge, James W.  
 Callender, William.  
 Childs, George H., discharged December 19, 1861.  
 \*Christy, Wm. D.  
 \*Cooper, Joseph, wounded at Fort Donelson February 15, 1862.  
 Davis, Ephriam P., promoted to hospital steward; transferred to same position in Tenth infantry.  
 \*Davis, Wm. L., promoted to eighth corporal October 3, 1861; to fourth sergeant July 1, 1862; veteranized as second lieutenant.  
 Davis James.  
 Dickerson, John A., promoted to first corporal July 16, 1861; reduced to ranks October 17, 1862.  
 Dreher, Peter, wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.  
 Estle, William, discharged October 6, 1861.  
 Fales, Philetus.  
 Fern, Dwight E., mustered out November 22, 1862.  
 \*Ferguson, John N.; veteranized as third corporal.  
 Fleming, John A.  
 \*Gillett, Philip D., promoted to third corporal October 3, 1861; to third sergeant September 1, 1862; veteranized as first sergeant.  
 Goodrich, Arthur; wounded at Corinth October 3, 1862.  
 Gordnier, John, promoted to second corporal October 3, 1861; wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862.  
 Greene, George W., discharged April 23, 1863.  
 Hayden, Joseph S., wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862; discharged for wounds June 38, 1862.  
 Haskell, Joseph, discharged April 2, 1862.  
 Houghton, Douglas S., discharged as minor by U. S. District Court September 15, 1861.  
 Hoxie, W. H., promoted to captain 17th infantry March 25, 1862.

\* Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Jones, Asbury C., discharged May 4, 1862.  
 Jones, Tarpley T.  
 \*Kinsey, Wm. A.  
 Lamoreaux, Charles H.  
 Lowe, Carlton, transferred to Second U. S. artillery as second lieutenant November 13, 1861.  
 Looby, John H., discharged for promotion September 22, 1862.  
 Lyon, George W., promoted to hospital steward May 1, 1862.  
 Lynde, John, promoted to fifth corporal July 16, 1862; to commissary-sergeant May 1, 1862; to second lieutenant June 23, 1862; served also as chief of ambulance corps second division Sixteenth Army Corps; resigned May 26, 1864.  
 Mattern, Jacob H., discharged March 5, 1863.  
 McKelvogue, John [reported also Hugh], discharged February 6, 1862.  
 \*McCollam, Isaac, veteranized as fourth corporal.  
 \*Mason, Wm. B., killed at Atlanta, August 15, 1864.  
 Moles, Jacob M., promoted to sixth corporal March 1, 1862; killed at Corinth October 4, 1862.  
 Morehead, Jacob.  
 Nagle, Jno. N., wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862; discharged for wounds July 11, 1862.  
 Nims, Albert H., wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862.  
 Painter, Joshua C.  
 \*Price, John.  
 Ragan, Wm., promoted to third corporal July 16, 1862; to fifth sergeant March 1, 1862; discharged for promotion September 26, 1862; wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862.  
 \*Riddle, William, wounded at Corinth October 3, 1862; transferred to United States navy.  
 Rush, Austin B., transferred to regular army for promotion.



Robbins, James.  
 Scott, Erastus, discharged April 18, 1862.  
 Smith, Philander, wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862, discharged April 3, 1863.  
 Stewart, Calvin C., discharged June 3, 1862.  
 \*Swem, Wm. A.  
 Warnock, Newton.  
 Watson, John H., transferred to company D, Thirteenth infantry, November 7, 1861.  
 Wheeler, John, discharged February 1, 1862.  
 Whitmer, Samuel, promoted to fifth corporal March 1, 1862; to fifth sergeant September 3, 1862.  
 Wylie, William D., discharged April 30, 1862; subsequently appointed hospital steward U. S. army.  
 Yant, David, wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862.  
 Yount, Enoch J., discharged July 29, 1862.  
 Young, Armin, discharged August 19, 1861.  
 \*Zelle, Godfrey, veteranized as 2d corporal.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS, 1861.

Brubaker, John C., November 21; discharged December 3, 1862.  
 Brady, Casper S., November 21; wounded at Donelson February 18; died of wounds on the Des Moines river, April 30, 1862.  
 Birch, Thos. S., November 23; died August 8, 1862.  
 \*Chrystal, Benjamin F., December 16.

Cree, Theodore G., wounded at Donelson February 16, 1862; discharged for wounds June 13, 1862.  
 \*Chrystal, James A., December 16; captured at Corinth October 4, 1862; veteranized as wagoner.  
 Greene, Wm. B., August 1; discharged December 19, 1861.  
 Houston, Wm. L., November 20; discharged July 29, 1862.  
 Lott, W., November 20.  
 Lasell, William J., November 27; discharged February 1, 1862.  
 \*Nagle, Thomas, November 20; veteranized as second sergeant.  
 Sharp, John, November 20; discharged November, 1862.  
 Williams, John Z., wounded at Donelson February 15, 1862; discharged October 19, 1862.  
 Weeks, Theodore G., killed at Donelson February 15, 1862.

## ADDITIONAL TO VETERANS, 1864.

Cassius, Joseph, January 21.  
 Cassius, James, January 21.  
 Cole, Henry, January 16, 1865; company unknown.  
 Gray, George B., September 29.  
 Hunt, Zaccheus, December 23, 1863.  
 Read, Andrew W., December 21, 1863.  
 Jones, Anderson, January 21, 1865; company unknown.

## COMPANY K.

Clark, David H., May 6, 1861; discharged October 13, 1862.

---

\*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

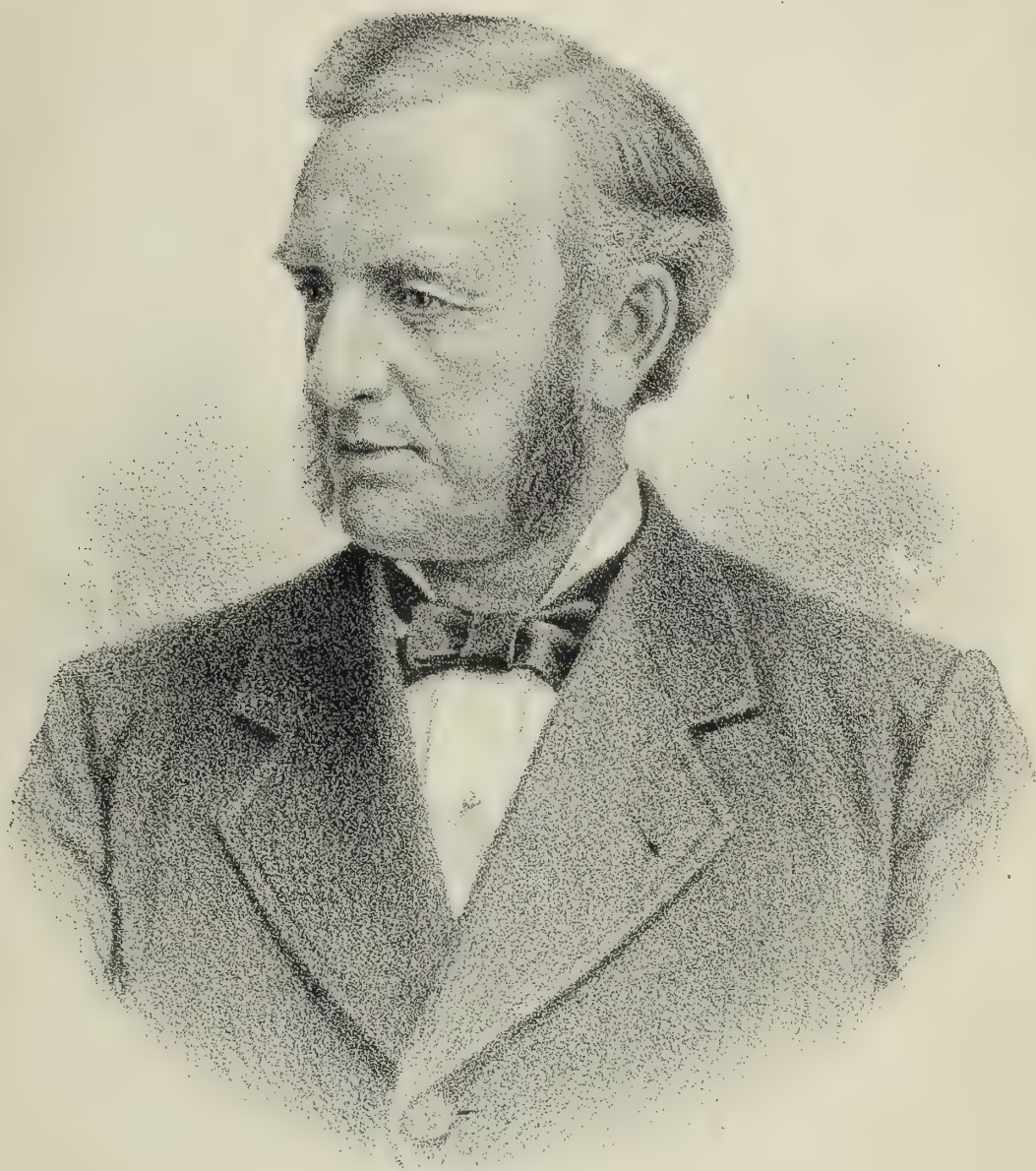


## FOURTH INFANTRY.

This regiment went to Jefferson Barracks, August 9, 1861, and on the 24th moved to Rolla, Missouri. January 21, following, it joined the army of the Southwest, under General Curtis, and for thirty months following it was in continuous active service. It was never assigned to post duty. Arriving at Helena, Arkansas, on the 14th of July, 1862, it remained there until December 22, when it moved to Chicaw Bayou, where it took part in the battles of the 28th and 29th; and at Arkansas Post, January 10th and 11th, 1863; then returned to Young's Point, opposite Vicksburg, where it remained until April 2d, when it moved 150 miles up the Mississippi river to Greenville; thence on the Deer Creek valley raid; thence back to Milliken's Bend, from where it started on the active campaign against Vicksburg, on the 2d of May, *via* Jackson, arriving at Vicksburg May 18th, and at once engaging in the memorable siege. July 14th it started for Jackson, and participated in the battle there on the 16th, and returned to the rear of Vicksburg on the 29th, where it remained until September 22, when it moved to Memphis, and at once set out on the campaign to northern Georgia, to Chattanooga, where it arrived after a tedious and weary march, November 23. It next took part in the battle in the clouds, on Look-out Mountain, and was the first to plant the stars and stripes on the crest of the mountain; and on the 25th at Missionary Ridge. It fought again at Ringgold on the 27th. December 3d the regiment went into camp at Bridgeport, Alabama; thence it moved to Woodville, where it remained until February 26th, when it came home on a veteran furlough. In April it returned to the field, and started on the campaign against Atlanta. After the fall of Atlanta the regiment went with Sherman after Hood, thence in his "March to the Sea"; thence in the Carolina campaign, participating in the battles of Columbia, South Carolina, and Bentonville, North Carolina. From Goldsboro the regiment moved to Raleigh; thence to Richmond and Washington, where it took part in the grand review. From Washington it was sent to Louisville, where it performed provost duty until July 23, 1865, when it was mustered out; sent to Davenport and discharged September 3d. When mustered in it numbered one thousand men. Three hundred were added. When mustered out there were less than four hundred. Of the one thousand absent at the final roll call, the majority had fallen on battle fields from Pea Ridge to Columbia; some had been discharged for wounds in battle; some were starved to death in southern prison pens. The regiment fought in over thirty battles, and met the enemy in eight different rebel States, but was never repulsed. It marched over five thousand miles. It was a glorious old regiment. The casualties in the regiment will be found on page 184.

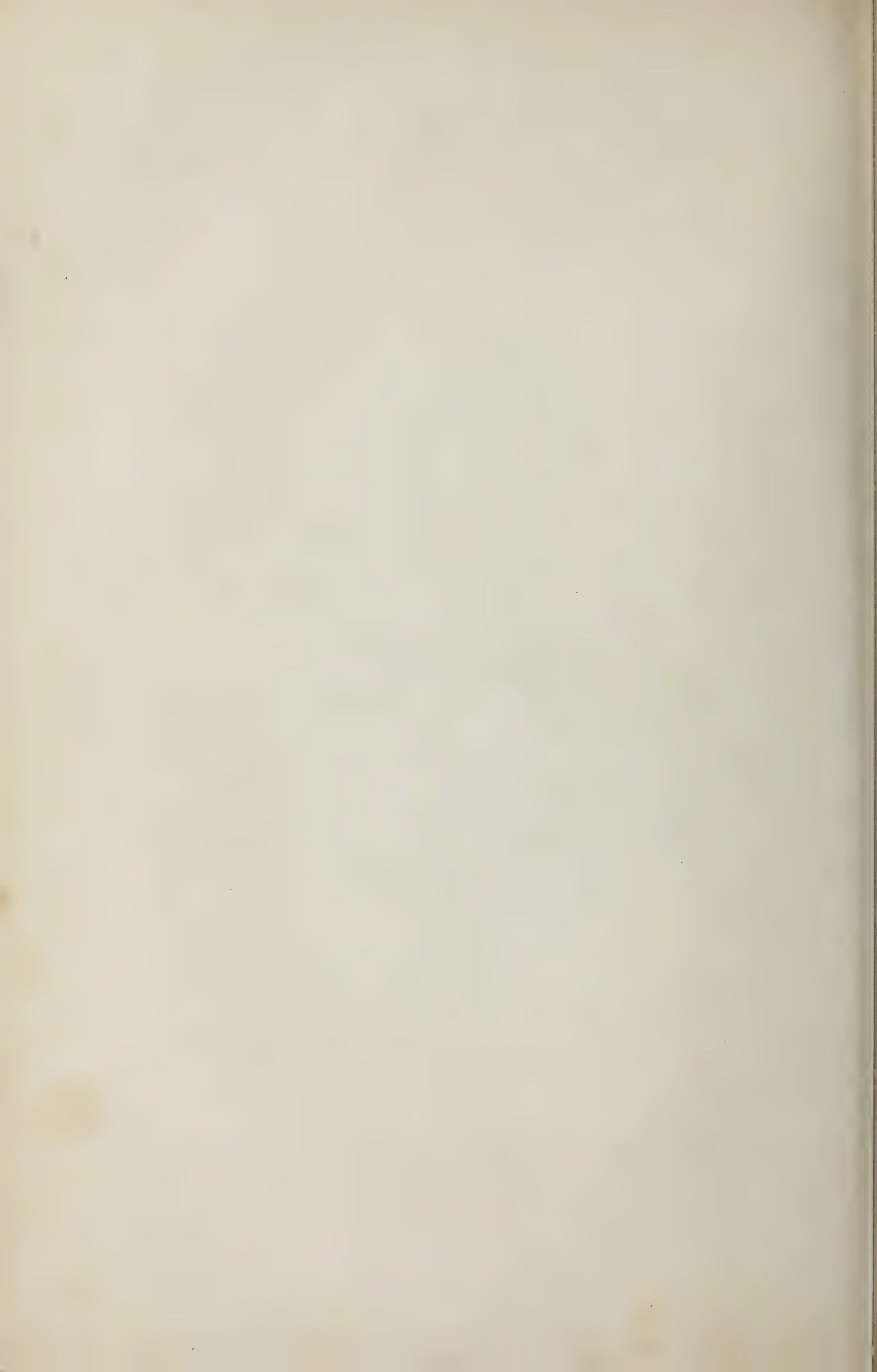
Polk county was represented in companies E, and H. From the organization of company E to its discharge, 141 names were on its roll. Ten were killed in battle or died of wounds; twenty-eight were wounded in battle; one drowned; two accidentally killed; thirteen died of disease; three were starved to death in rebel prison pens; nineteen were discharged for disability and three for wounds; eight were mustered out under general orders, and fourteen at the end of the three years' term; seven deserted; ten were transferred, four to veteran reserve corps, one to regimental staff, one to marine brigade, four to commissions in other departments; two resigned;





*Amos Merritt*







one officer mustered out under general orders; thus leaving but forty-eight men to be mustered out. Captain Simmons was the only original officer who remained with the company from muster in to muster out, and one of only four who were with the regiment from first to last.

Polk county was represented on the staff, to-wit: James A. Williamson, colonel; Alexander Shaw, assistant-surgeon; Washington G. Dunan, commissary-sergeant; David Beach, assistant-surgeon; John E. Sell, adjutant.

## COMPANY E.†

\*Henry H. Griffiths, captain; transferred May 14, 1862, to command First Iowa battery.

\*Wilmer S. Simmons, first lieutenant; promoted captain May 15, 1862.

Isaac Whicher, second lieutenant; resigned October 16, 1862.

\*John E. Sells, first sergeant; commissioned captain, but declined; promoted first lieutenant May 15, 1862; to adjutant September 12, 1862; mustered out April 6, 1865.

Charles S. Stark, second sergeant.

Edward W. Barnum, third sergeant; killed at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

\*Sheldon C. Treat, fourth sergeant; promoted to first sergeant May 15, 1862; to second lieutenant, October 16, 1862; veteranized as first lieutenant January 4, 1864.

James A. Moore, fifth sergeant; drowned August 21, 1861, at Hannibal, Mo.

Washington G. Dunan, first corporal; appointed commissary sergeant October 16, 1861.

James W. Wilson, second corporal; promoted to third sergeant March 8, 1862; wounded May 19, 1863, at Vicksburg; transferred to veteran reserve corps January, 1864.

John C. Jameson, fourth corporal; promoted to third corporal October 10, 1861

\*Richard W. Ross, fifth corporal; promoted to fourth corporal October 10, 1861; to third corporal May 15, 1862; to fifth sergeant September 20, 1862; veteranized as second lieutenant January 4, 1864.

William A. Hunt, sixth corporal; wounded November 25, 1863 at Missionary Ridge, Ga.; discharged January —, 1864.

## PRIVATES.

Alderman, Joseph P.

Barcus, Ira, discharged September 20, 1861.

\*Barlow, Stephen C.

Beck, James, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

Bell, Jephtha W., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; died of wounds March 9, 1862.

Case, Girard M. C., died July 1, 1862, at Jacksonport, Ark., of accidental wounds.

Clary, Isaac, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

Clary, Vachiel.

\*Carter, John A., veteranized as corporal January 1, 1864.

Cornish, Hiram D., killed at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

\*Crow, Benjamin, captured at Claysville Ala., March 14, 1864; died, September 10, 1864, in Andersonville prison.

†Enlisted July 15, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

\*Veteranized January 1, 1864.



Castellin, Thomas [Costello], captured at Gaines' Landing, Miss.; December 24, 1862.

Danforth, Andrew J.

\*Davis, Andrew S., veteranized as corporal January 1, 1864.

Dixon, John, discharged November 24, 1862.

\*Doughty, Lucien B.

\*Fisher, Jefferson K.

\*Foster, Martin, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

\*Gaudy, Felix T., promoted to fifth sergeant March 14, 1862; veteranized as third sergeant January 1, 1864.

Gentle, George, wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, Mississippi, December 29, 1862; captured at Claysville, Alabama, March 14, 1864; died August 8, 1864 in Andersonville rebel prison.

\*Greene, Chas. W., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; veteranized as corporal.

Guthrie, Michael.

Heart, Daniel B., discharged June 18, 1862.

Houser, Geo. L.

\*Kelly, Oliver P., wounded at Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27, 1864; died June 28, 1864, of wounds.

King, Michael, wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, Mississippi, December 29, 1862; transferred to invalid corps.

Kesler, Jacob V., discharged November 28, 1862.

\*Lacy, Henry D., veteranized as corporal.

\*Lewis, John.

\*McNulty, Robert, wounded at Kennesaw Mountain August 1, 1864; discharged January 2, 1865 of wounds.

Mott, James A., wounded at Vicksburg May 20, 1863; died June 23, 1863 of wounds.

Needham, James M. [W.], died January 4, 1862 at Rolla, Missouri.

\*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

Plummer, Asa L.

Pritchard, William, died December 1, 1862 at Helena, Arkansas.

\*Robinson, Augustus R., promoted to eighth corporal September 20, 1862; veteranized as first sergeant January 1, 1864; transferred to Second United States volunteers as second lieutenant.

Smith, William, transferred to marine corps January 3, 1863.

Stumbach, Abraham.

\*West, Edwin R.

Woodruff, Joseph H., discharged September 20, 1861.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS

Bonine, John M., November 18; promoted to seventh corporal as J. M. Bonnie.

Barrett, Henry A., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; died April 12, 1862, of wounds, at Cassville, Missouri.

Billsland, Renben P. [R.], died January 19, 1863, on hospital boat Die Vernon.

Brisbine, Edward T., promoted to fifth corporal September 20, 1862.

Hinman, Jeremiah, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; discharged June 24, 1862. [Reported also Hennan.]

McKean, Cornelius.

McFee, John H., transferred to veteran reserve corps January, 1864.

Newell, Andrew J.

\*Simms, George C.

Lewis, James, December 23, 1863; company unknown.

Crow, John S. [L.], March 21, 1864; died on hospital train February 28, 1865; company unknown.

Black, Climpson, March 19, 1864; company unknown.

Halstead, David H., March 23, 1864; company unknown.

Marsh, Jesse, March 19, 1864; company unknown.



Mason, Francis E., March 30, 1864;  
company unknown.  
Robinson, John H., March 15, 1864;  
company unknown.  
Smith, Thomas E.; company un-  
known.  
Van Horn, William.  
Atkins, Samuel M., March 30, 1864;  
company unknown.  
Aultman, Oliver S., March 23, 1864;  
company unknown.

## COMPANY F.

Allmay [Alloway], Benjamin, Sep-  
tember 16, 1862; died January 8,  
1863, at White river, Arkansas.  
Brinson [Brimson], David A., Sep-  
tember 16, 1862; died February  
7, 1863, at Young's Point, Lou-  
isiana.  
Brinson [Brimson], Thomas, Septem-  
ber 16, 1862; discharged February  
7, 1863.  
Bruce, John R., September 16,  
1862.  
Brinson [Brimson], William, Sep-  
tember 16, 1862.  
Cason, John J., August 21, 1862;  
discharged June 12, 1863.  
Cason, Joshua H., July 1, 1861; dis-  
charged September 20, 1864.

Clary, H. C., September 16, 1862.  
Crone, Theodore F., September 15,  
1862.  
Dorence [Dorrance], Alexander P.,  
September 15, 1862; killed May  
19, 1863, at Walnut Hill, Missis-  
sippi.  
Jessup, Isaac, August 15, 1862;  
transferred to invalid corps April  
28, 1864.  
Kenkennon [Kinkenman], Nathan  
W., August 15, 1862; [reported  
also Knickannon]; transferred to  
invalid corps April 28, 1864.  
Lawrence, Perry, September 16,  
1862.  
Moore, Anderson, September 16,  
1862; wounded December 29,  
1862, at Chickasaw Bayou, Mis-  
sissippi; discharged June 16, 1863.  
Osborn, Philip, September 16, 1862;  
died February 22, 1863, at Young's  
Point, Louisiana.  
Ray, Isaac, September 16, 1862.  
Scott, John W., September 16, 1862;  
died March 10, 1863, at Young's  
Point, Louisiana.  
Widener, James, September 15,  
1862.  
Stewart, James W., January 16,  
1865.  
Stewart, John G., January 9, 1865.

## TENTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Camp Fremont, Iowa City, in August, 1861. It was mustered into service September 6, 1861, embarked September 24th for St. Louis, arriving on the 27th, where it was armed, clothed and equipped. October 1st it moved to Cape Girardeau, to aid in protecting that point from the menaced attack of Pillow and Hardee. November 12 it moved to Bird's Point, where it did scouting, general and picket duty until March 4, 1862, when it moved to New Madrid. While at Bird's Point the loss from exposure and measles was ninety-six. It took active part in the capture of New Madrid, on March 13th and 14th, which, with a brilliant movement on Tiptonville, April 7th and 8th, resulted in capturing the force of Island No. 10, of about six thousand prisoners. April 10th it moved with the army of the Mississippi to Pittsburg Landing, disembarking at Hamburg, April 21st, where it served in Pope's command during the siege of Corinth, on the left of the army. After the surrender of Corinth, it pursued the enemy to Boonville, when it returned and remained in camp, at Corinth and Jacinto, until September 18th, when it was ordered to engage General Price, then supposed to be near Iuka, which was a disas-



trous blunder for the regiment and brigade. The pursuit of the enemy on the 20th, the bloody battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th, and the pursuit of the rebels to and beyond the Hatchie, form the next chapter in their history. November 22d it moved to Moscow, Tennessee, where it joined Grant's march down the Mobile and Ohio railroad; December 22d it marched, with its division, from Lumpkin's Mill, Mississippi, to Memphis, as guard of a provision train, which completed, the regiment went to White Station, where it passed the winter guarding the railroad. March 4th it joined the Yazoo Pass expedition, which was abandoned after an unsuccessful effort of several weeks to get in the rear of Vicksburg by a flank movement. It was a tedious and perilous expedition. It next joined in the Vicksburg campaign, commencing at Milliken's Bend, and terminating in the fall of Vicksburg. It was in reserve at the battle of Port Gibson; at the battle of Raymond, May 15, it was in the second line; on the 14th fought at Jackson, driving the enemy. On the 16th, at Champion's Hill, the enemy was met in force, the Tenth being on the left of the brigade, exposed to heavy flank movement and murderous fire of the enemy. Out of 1,300 engaged of the brigade, 500 were killed; the Tenth lost thirty-four killed and 124 wounded, which attests the obstinacy with which the brigade held its grounds and turned the tide of battle. On the 19th of May the regiment took its position in the line, in front of Vicksburg, where it remained until June 22d, when it was moved to Black river, where it remained till the fall of Vicksburg, when it was sent to Jackson, Mississippi, in pursuit of Johnson; returned to Vicksburg, July 19th. September 29th the division was ordered to Memphis to join Sherman's march to Chattanooga, leaving Memphis, October 10th, and arriving at Chattanooga November 19th, after a march of thirty-two days. On the 25th the Tenth was a part of the heroic force who stormed Mission Ridge, and earned a noble record. This, and the battle at Champion's Hill, are regarded as the hardest battles fought by this regiment. December 4th the regiment moved to Larkinsville, Alabama, thence to Huntsville, arriving January 9th, 1864. February 1st the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and remained at Huntsville, making sorties with Roddy's cavalry until June 15th, when it started north on a veteran furlough. In July it returned to the front, arriving at Kingston, Georgia, August 1st. While here it was transferred to the second brigade. September 28th, the non-veterans were mustered out, the regiment was filled up, and then joined Sherman's march to Savannah. January 19th, the regiment was moved from Savannah into South Carolina, and joined the expedition on Columbia, thence to Goldsboro, entering the latter city August 22d, after severe fighting, having marched five hundred miles from Savannah in an inclement season of the year. Many of the soldiers were nearly naked and without shoes, but all were contented and joyous, satisfied in the consciousness of duty done. The regiment traveled eight thousand, one hundred and seventy-five miles, served in ten States of the Confederacy, and fought in eighteen pitched battles besides numerous skirmishes. Up to the battle of Mission Ridge, not a man had been taken prisoner on a battle-field. The regiment was mustered out as veterans at Little Rock, Arkansas, August 15, 1865, having served months beyond their term of enlistment, and for which they received high commendation from the department.

For list of casualties see page 184.



Polk county was represented in companies A, B, D, F, G, H and K. It was also represented in the staff and field officers, to wit:

Nathaniel McCalla, major; promoted from captain, company A.

J. O. Skinner, assistant surgeon; commissioned August 19, 1862.

William J. Hanger, drum-major; promoted from private, company A.

William H. Purdy, chief-musician; mustered out at Bird's Point, February 26, 1862.

Charles Fox, chief-musician; mustered out at Bird's Point, February 26, 1862.

Samuel Noble, second musician; mustered out at Bird's Point, February 26, 1862.

A. C. Bausman, third musician; mustered out at Bird's Point, February 26, 1862.

John W. Warner, third musician; mustered out February 26, 1862.

Frank Estabrook, third musician; mustered out February 26, 1862.

#### COMPANY A.†

Nathaniel McCalla, captain; promoted to major January 25, 1862; wounded at Mission Ridge November 25, 1863; commissioned lieutenant-colonel, Aug. 20, 1864; commission revoked by the Governor, Jan. 25, 1865; mustered out as major, December 27, 1864.

Charles J. Clark, first lieutenant; resigned December 3, 1861.

Josiah Hopkins, second lieutenant; resigned June 27, 1862.

Hezekiah VanDorn, first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant July 1, 1862; mustered out January 16, 1865.

William J. Harney, second sergeant.

John O. Sullivan, third sergeant.

John Y. Hanna, fourth sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant December 4, 1861; resigned June 26, 1862.

Ebenezer E. Howe, promoted to first lieutenant January 17, 1865; commissioned captain August 7, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant; veteranized as sergeant.

John D. Kellison, first corporal; wounded October 4, 1862, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Edward W. Burley, second corporal.

Jonathan J. Wright, third corporal;

wounded at Cox Bridge, North Carolina, March 20, 1865; veteranized as corporal.

Thomas A. Spencer, fourth corporal; veteranized as corporal.

Peter B. Mishler, fifth corporal; discharged at expiration of term; died at Baltimore, Md., on his way home.

John Rutherford, sixth corporal; veteranized as corporal.

George Bader, eighth corporal; wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863; veteranized as corporal.

William J. Hanger, musician; promoted to drum-major; discharged March 20, 1863.

Theodore B. Smith, musician; veteranized as musician.

#### PRIVATES.

Baker, John, wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.

\*Bard, George W.

Bean, Stephen S., promoted to corporal; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Byram, Adam.

Courtney, George W., died August 4, 1862, at Clear Creek, Missouri.

\*Corey, Cassius M. C. D.

Crabtree, Matthew, discharged March 25, 1863.

†Enlisted August 21, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

\*Veteranized February 1, 1864.



\*Cox, Clark.  
 Dinwiddie, Simon E., died July 19, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.  
 \*Downs, Frederick, wounded at luka September 19, 1862.  
 Elliott, Abraham.  
 \*English, Arthur.  
 Fletcher, Gideon E., died May 26, 1862, at Polk City, Iowa.  
 Hawkins, Andrew J.  
 Hader, Henry.  
 \*Hammond, John R., wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.  
 Hammond, Amos F., wounded May 26, 1862, at Farmington, Miss.  
 \*Hellums, Frank M.  
 Henderson, Joshua, discharged January 26, 1862.  
 Horner, William.  
 Ingersoll, Daniel W.  
 Jones, David.  
 Lewis, James, died January 3, 1863, at Columbus, Kentucky.  
 McDowell, Elliott, wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.  
 \*Meekins, William P., promoted to fourth sergeant September 6, 1861; to second lieutenant July 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; mustered out December 26, 1864.  
 \*Miller, Jonathan R., discharged June 28, 1865.  
 Murray, Caswell, died February 10, 1862, at Brooklyn, Iowa.  
 Murray, Thomas, killed at Vicksburg May 31, 1863.  
 Murray, Andrew, wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; died May 22, 1863, of wounds.  
 Nussbaum, Martin V., discharged February 25, 1863.  
 Nussbaum, Isaac J., killed May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill.  
 Nussbaum, John L.  
 Palmer, Lewis H.  
 Patterson, Thomas.  
 Pierce, Thomas J., discharged November, 15, 1863.  
 Pierce, Elijah L., discharged December 5, 1862.

\*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

Pollock, Robert R.  
 \*Richardson, Edwin.  
 \*Richards, Davis.  
 Reed, Simon.  
 Roe, John.  
 Rohr, Robert H., wounded at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.  
 Rule, John T., captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 9, 1863; died in Andersonville prison May 7, 1864.  
 \*Russell, John.  
 Smith, John E., promoted to fife-major; reduced to ranks November 1, 1861; discharged April 14, 1862.  
 Stephen, John.  
 Spencer, Wm., died at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, November 23, 1861.  
 \*Swim, Wm. G., veteranized as first sergeant; discharged as first lieutenant.  
 Terrill, Lemuel, wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862; died October, 1863, in Polk county.  
 Townsend, Caleb, discharged August 13, 1862.  
 \*Wheeler, Thomas.  
 \*Wright, John W., discharged May 22, 1863; re-enlisted as veteran in company B.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

McDowell, Palmer, October 1; from First Missouri cavalry.  
 Murray, Wm., November 30.  
 Cockerall, Frank, December 1.  
 Mosier, Cross O., December 10; captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 9, 1863.  
 Curl, Hiram F. [T], December 17, transferred to invalid corps August 1, 1863.  
 \*Hanna, Simon B., veteranized as sergeant.  
 Fletcher, Isaac, December 12; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 \*Mercer, Edward W., December 10.  
 Hanman, Wm. W., discharged September 8, 1862.  
 \*Bunyan, Wm. T.



Rohr, Jacob, September 11, 1862.  
 Bard, John, September 17, 1862;  
 wounded at Vicksburg May 22,  
 1863; died August 7, 1863.  
 Murray, Larkin, September 11, 1862.  
 Edwards, Edward, September 11,  
 1862.  
 Hoy, Thomas H., September 12,  
 1862; wounded at Champion's  
 Hill May 16, 1863; transferred to  
 invalid corps December 29, 1863.  
 Fosdick, Leroy, September 12, 1862.  
 Harvey, Geo. W., September 11,  
 1865; died November 1, 1862, at  
 Davenport.  
 Elliott, William, February 27, 1864.  
 Skidmore, George, December 1,  
 1863; died October 4, 1864, at  
 Kingston, Georgia.

## COMPANY B.†

Geo. M. Bentley, first lieutenant; re-  
 signed April 26, 1862.  
 \*John O. McClure, third corporal;  
 veteranized as fourth sergeant Feb-  
 ruary 1, 1864.  
 \*John W. Wright, fourth corporal;  
 promoted to second lieutenant  
 February 24, 1863; wounded at  
 Champion's Hill May 16, 1863;  
 captured at Missionary Ridge No-  
 vember 25, 1863; mustered out  
 January 13, 1865.  
 Ephraim Pierson, fifth corporal.

## PRIVATES.

Boyd, Robert H., discharged De-  
 cember 27, 1862.  
 \*Case, William.  
 Davis, Jacob K., wounded at Cham-  
 pion's Hill May 16, 1863; died  
 June 13, 1863, of wounds.  
 Fink, John F., died at Mound City,  
 Illinois, October 27, 1861.  
 \*Hargis, Stephen M., veteranized as  
 corporal.  
 \*Kenworthy, Steele, veteranized as  
 first lieutenant.

Keeney, John [Kenney], died May  
 23, 1863, at Milliken's Bend  
 Louisiana.  
 Manbeck, Isaiah.  
 Reed, Thomas H., promoted to cor-  
 poral; killed at Corinth October  
 4, 1862.  
 Spence, Absalom, died December  
 11, 1861, at Mound City, Illinois.  
 Hanton, Wm. H., died December  
 25, 1861, at Bird's Point, Mis-  
 souri.  
 Shepherd, Robert H.  
 Steele, William, discharged Octo-  
 ber 1, 1862.  
 Taylor, John [Jehu] C., discharged  
 January 5, 1863.  
 Updegraph, Jerome, wounded at  
 Champion's Hill May 16, 1863;  
 died July 19, 1863, of wounds, at  
 Memphis.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Fisher, Isaac, discharged June 7,  
 1862.  
 Kenworthy, Bruce, joined from com-  
 pany K.  
 Lang, Daniel R., joined from com-  
 pany K; discharged March 11,  
 1863.  
 Means, James M., discharged Octo-  
 ber 25, 1862.  
 Watts, John, joined from company  
 K; discharged June 14, 1862.  
 Moore, Daniel, September 1, 1862.  
 Dooley, Silas, January 10, 1865.  
 Deets, Noah, January 13, 1865.

## COMPANY D.‡

\*Benj. F. Hanger, musician.

## PRIVATES.

Fuller, John J., January 23, 1862;  
 discharged January 22, 1863.  
 White, Elijah M. [or A.], wounded  
 at Corinth October 4, 1862.  
 Becket, Luke, January 11, 1865.

†Enlisted August 23, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

\*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

‡Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.



Gossard, Wm. A., April 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 McKinney, Wm. B., February 11, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 Stone [Stine], Noah F., September 3, 1862; died at Vicksburg August 24, 1863.  
 Rhodes, Hiram, September 3, 1862.  
 Pike, Andrew R., September 3, 1862.  
 Wiley, Robert, September 3, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 Guthrie, James H., January 19, 1865.  
 Harlow, Wm. H., January 14, 1865.  
 Rhoades, Hugh, January 16, 1865.  
 Sharp, John, January 16, 1865.  
 Todd, William.

## COMPANY F.

Freel, John W., March 10, 1862; captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 12, 1863; died at Andersonville prison September 3, 1864.  
 Lynch, Andrew J., March 17, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863.  
 Moore, Thomas R. [K.], March 17, 1862; wounded at Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863.  
 Renuff, Benjamin, March 18, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, August 11, 1863.  
 Williams, Albin, February 10, 1862; [also reported Allen W.]

## COMPANY G.

Reed, Donivan, March 10, 1862, [reported also Donithan, R.]; wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; died November 4, 1862, at Mound City, of wounds.  
 Fox, Jacob, September 1, 1862; died September 3, 1863, on steamer City of Memphis.

‡Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Miles, Josiah, March 10, 1862; discharged Sept 12, 1862.  
 Thomas, Chas N., February 10, 1862.  
 Ranney, Franklin E., September 1, 1862.  
 Price, Henry N., September 1, 1862; drowned at Milliken's Bend April 23, 1863.  
 Miller, Henry A., September 1, 1862.  
 Bean, Michael C., August 23, 1862.  
 Drake, Oliver, August 25, 1862; discharged June 1, 1865.  
 Kavanaugh, Ira, September 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 Reed, William, August 25, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 Shafer, James W., March 30, 1864.  
 Shafer, John M., March 30, 1864.

## COMPANY K.‡

\*Robert Lusby, captain; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; promoted to major August 20, 1863; not mustered; captain and acting adjutant-general July 21, 1864; died at Fort Sumner, New Mexico, February 20, 1865.  
 \*Julian Bausman, first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant September 4, 1862; promoted to captain January, 1864; not mustered; mustered out as first lieutenant December 19, 1864.  
 Wm. H. Dunkle, first corporal; discharged October 25, 1862.  
 \*William Rahm, veteranized as first lieutenant; promoted to captain January 4, 1865.  
 Jacob Horner, wagoner; discharged February 13, 1862.

## PRIVATES.

Anfenson, Ole.  
 Brand, Martin V.

\*Veteranized January 1, 1864.



Bruner, Wm. C., wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; transferred to invalid corps September 15, 1863.

\*Baylies, Wm. C., veteranized as sergeant.

Bell, Wm. A., wounded at Chattanooga November 25, 1863.

Brown, Wm. C. [or F.] discharged April 23, 1862.

Dinwiddie, Lewis F.

Gill, John W.

Long, Daniel R., transferred to company B September 28, 1861; discharged March 11, 1863.

Rommel, Henry A.

Scudder, John M., discharged September 17, 1862.

Watts, John, transferred to company B September 28, 1861; discharged June 14, 1862.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Hallsworth, Andrew, December 19; killed at Corinth October 4, 1862.

Samples, Jesse, December 19.

Iglan, Henry, December 18; died September 12, 1863, at St. Louis.

Ivers, Joseph, December 19; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; discharged August 14, 1863.

Solon, Charles, December 4.

Adams, Allington, February 10, 1862.

Dillman, David B., February 18, 1862; discharged July 6, 1863.

\*McRoberts, John, March 10, 1862.

\*Stevenson, Reuben B., March 6, 1862.

Van Brunt, Henry M., February 10, 1862; captured at Chattanooga November 25, 1863; died March 3, 1864, in rebel prison at Richmond, Va.

Whittaker, Burton M., February 10, 1862 [reported also Purdiamond M.]; died at Davenport June 25, 1864.

Weekley, Merritt, February 22, 1862; died March 25, 1863, at Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Surber, Christopher C., August 29, 1862; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Riordon, Michael, April 15, 1861; wounded at Champion's Hill May 18, 1862.

Williams, Jonathan, September 11, 1862; died October 25, 1862, at Davenport.

Dearinger, Jared, July 23, 1864; company unknown.

#### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

The Thirteenth infantry was organized in October, 1861. Its first colonel was the gallant hero, Marcellus M. Crocker, who was rapidly promoted to brigadier-general. He led the regiment in but two battles, at Shiloh and Corinth. A more extended sketch of him appears elsewhere in this volume. At Shiloh he commanded the Iowa brigade, which was composed of the Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Regiments. He was a bold and able leader, and as a division commander had few if any superiors in this State. In 1863 that disease which consumes slowly but surely began to sap his vitality, and he came home on sick-leave. He again returned to the field after a short respite, but in the spring of 1864 he was compelled to retire, and he came home to die.

The Thirteenth received its baptism of blood at Shiloh, April 6, 1862, where for ten hours it was under the fire of the enemy, sustaining a loss of twenty-four killed, and one hundred and thirty-nine wounded; missing nine.

Immediately after the battle of Shiloh, the Iowa brigade was organized, composed of the Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Iowa regi-

\*Veteranized February 1, 1864.



ments, and became one of the oldest and most distinguished brigades in the Army of the Tennessee. It was accorded the honor of once saving the entire Army of the Tennessee from a terrible defeat. The history of the Thirteenth is that of the noble old iron-breasted brigade. In the winter of 1862-3, the regiment with its brigade, returned from General Grant's march into central Mississippi, to Lafayette, Tennessee; and on the 22d of January, left for Young's Point, Louisiana, where the regiment worked hard on the celebrated Vicksburg canal, and until the following September its duties were fatiguing. On the 6th of May the enemy evacuated a point opposite Grand Gulf, and the Iowa brigade at once took possession, and until after the battles of Champion's Hill and Black River Bridge, Grand Gulf was held by the Iowa brigade, and was a base of supplies for Grant's army. At midnight on the 19th of May, the Iowa brigade was ordered back to Young's Point, by forced marches, and sent by boat to the assistance of Sherman up the Yazoo river, but it was not needed, and retraced its steps, arriving at the front on the 22d. On the 26th, the brigade was ordered out with McArthur's division, to disperse the enemy who were concentrating in the direction of Yazoo City and the upper Big Black, to move on Grant's rear. This march will be remembered by the Thirteenth as the hardest made by the regiment, unless that to Monroe, Louisiana, and one through the bottomless swamps of South Carolina, are excepted. It was in the heat of the southern summer sun, amid suffocating dust and at rapid pace, but it was not barren of results. The return march through Yazoo Valley resulted in the destruction of immense quantities of corn and cotton, and the addition of five thousand head of cattle, sheep and hogs to the commissariat of Grant's army. The autumn and most of the winter were spent by the Thirteenth at Vicksburg, and it was there the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, though it did not take its furlough until after the march to Meridian. The remainder of the history of the regiment is summed up in the noble record of the army, in the three unparalleled marches of General Sherman—from Dalton to Atlanta; Atlanta to Savannah; Savannah to Goldsboro and Washinton. The heroic act which gave the regiment a national reputation was at the capture of Columbia, South Carolina, on the 17th of February, 1865; Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Kennedy placed the regimental colors on the capitol building. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 21, 1865. The total casualties of the regiment were 542 enlisted men, and 49 officers, or the the largest of officers of any Iowa regiments except the Second, Sixth and Seventh.

## COMPANY D.

Watson, John H., May 1st 1861; transferred from company D, second infantry, Nov. 7, 1861; promoted quartermaster-sergeant Feb., 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, company F, Sept. 12, 1862.

## COMPANY E.‡

Baird, Stephen B., Oct. 21st.  
Hoss, Jacob V., Oct. 15th.

‡Enlisted 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Lamb, James H., Oct. 16th.  
Lamb, John H., Oct. 16th.  
Penor, Wm. H., Oct. 16th.  
Stewart, John, Oct. 29th.

## COMPANY F.‡

Watson, John H., second lieutenant, from quartermaster-sergeant; transferred from company D; wounded at Shiloh April 6th, 1862; died at Pittsburg Landing April 9th, 1862.



## FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

This is one of the noblest regiments of the State, and to have been a member of it is honor enough for any soldier. Its history is long and eventful—beyond the limits prescribed in this book. It was organized in February, 1862, mustered in March 14th, and joined Grant's army at Pittsburg Landing in April, where it went through its "bloody baptism," losing in two days over one-fourth its number. Briefly, its history may be summed up in nine divisions:

I. *Pittsburg Landing*—Battle of Shiloh.

II. *Siege of Corinth*—Summer and fall of 1862—Bolivar—Iuka—Battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th—Pursuit of Rebels to Ripley—Return to Corinth October 13th.

III. *Winter Campaign, 1862*—Grand Junction—Holly Springs—Oxford—Abbeville—Yockena Station—Return to Lafayette—Memphis—Front of Vicksburg—Miliken's Bend—Providence—Canal digging to connect the Mississippi with bayous Macon and Tensas.

IV. *Vicksburg Campaign*—Miliken's Bend—Holmes' Plantation—Grand Gulf—Haine's Bluff—Warrenton—Mechanicsville Expedition—Rear of Vicksburg—Black River Expedition—Messenger's Ferry—Jackson—Return to Vicksburg.

V. *Fall and Winter, 1863-4*—Expedition to Monroe, La., in August; to Jackson in October; to Redbone in December; Meridian in February, 1864; Veteran furlough in March and April; thence to Huntsville, Alabama.

VI. *Summer Campaign of 1864*—Huntsville—Decatur—Rome—Ackworth—Sherman's March—Battles of Big Shanty, Noonday Creek, Brushy Mountain, Kenesaw, Nick-a-jack Creek, Atlanta, July 20 to 28—Jonesboro—Lovejoy—Atlanta.

VII. *Fall Campaign of 1864*—Reconnoissance to Powder Springs—Pursuit of Hood to Resaca—Gaylesville—Marietta—March to the Sea—Savannah, November and December, 1864.

VIII. *Winter Campaign through the Carolinas*—Beaufort—Battles of Garden Corner and Potaligo, Jan. 14th; Salkahatchie, Feb. 3d; Orangeburg, Feb. 12th; Columbus, Feb. 13; Fayetteville, March 11th; Bentonsville, March 20th; on to Goldsboro. This was one of the most arduous campaigns in the history of the regiment. It marches by night through swamps for hours, waist deep, amongst dense forests and snags, will never be forgotten. For its promptness and heroism it received the special commendation of commanding officers.

IX. *Closing Campaign*—Northward to "finish the job"—Raleigh—Review by Gen. Grant April 23d, Jones' Station—Surrender of Johnson—March to Petersburg—Richmond—Washington—Louisville—Muster out July 24th, 1865—Home again at Davenport July 29th.

Out of 1,763 men who were members of the regiment during its organization, 1,051 were absent, killed, died, or crippled for life; proof of valor, patriotism, and love of country. It suffered more casualties than any regiment sent from the State. It carried its battle-flag 7,898 miles, and it now hangs in the State arsenal, torn in shreds by leaden hail a cherished relic of heroic deeds.

The regiment had three colonels: Hugh T. Reid, W. W. Belknap, pro-



moted to brigadier-general, and J. M. Hedrick, promoted to brigadier-general by brevet. General Belknap subsequently became Secretary of War, a just and marked recognition of the merits of this regiment. The casualties will be found on page 184. Polk county was represented in companies B and F, and on the staff to-wit:

James H. Flynt, quartermaster-sergeant.  
Lucius Boudinot.

## COMPANY B ‡

Wilson T. Smith, captain, August 26.  
Adolphus G. Studer, first lieutenant; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; promoted captain May 24, 1862; resigned Jan. 18, 1863.  
\*Christain E. Landstrum, second lieutenant; promoted to first lieutenant May 24, 1862; to captain Jan. 19th, 1863; mustered out May 16, 1865.  
Henry Moreland, first sergeant; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged Nov. 1, 1862.  
William Stanberry, fifth sergeant; died at Corinth, July 5, 1862.  
Jacob L. Kelsey, Sept. 26, third corporal; promoted to second corporal July 9, 1862; captured at Corinth.  
Rees Wilkins, fourth corporal November 1; promoted to second sergeant March 27, 1862; to second lieutenant May 24, 1862; resigned December 16 [also reported Resin, W.].  
\*Charles E. Harvey, fifth corporal, September 11; reduced to ranks October 18, 1862; wounded at Atlanta, Georgia, June 17, 1861.  
James H. Flint, sixth corporal, October 12; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant September 8, 1862.  
George L. Rees, seventh corporal, September 25; promoted to fourth sergeant September 15, 1862; died February 7, 1863 at Vicksburg.

## PRIVATES.

Atmore, Elijah W., September 12; promoted to third corporal October 7, 1862.  
Ballard, John, October 8; discharged October 17, 1862.  
\*Boudinot, Wm. A., November 1; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864.  
Beekman, Chas., October 11; died at Keokuk December 25, 1861.  
Brazelton, Oliver P., October 22; discharged March 28, 1862.  
Burge, Andrew J., December 24; died at Pittsburg Landing June 1, 1862.  
\*Cannon, Wm. P., November 4; veteranized as corporal.  
Cross, Robert W., November 4; promoted to commissary-sergeant, December 1, 1861; to quartermaster-sergeant, Twenty-third infantry, August 11, 1862.  
Curran, Robert, December 21; discharged February 6, 1863.  
Conner, Leroy S., January 28, 1862; discharged, August 5, 1863.  
Campbell, Milton, February 14.  
Close, Wm. L., March 1, 1862; died March, 1862, at Keokuk.  
\*Dickey, Wm. A., October 11.  
Edmondson, Henry, Oct. 8; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged May 26, 1862, for wounds.  
Elliott, Milton B., February 4, 1852,  
\*Fox, Columbus P., September 10; captured at Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864.  
\*Fisher, John, October 2; wounded at Atlanta August 22, 1864.

‡Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

\*Veteranized January 19, 1863.



- \*Fennesty, Thos., October 8; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864.  
 Fredergill, Christian, October 18.  
 \*Fisher, John S., November 1; wounded at Atlanta August 23, 1864.  
 Flemming, Samuel, November 6; promoted to musician; discharged June 18, 1862.  
 Foster, Joel, November 6; discharged November 13, 1862.  
 Fessler, John, November 6; discharged November 27, 1862.  
 Foster, Samuel, January 21, 1863; died at Vicksburg January 29, 1864.  
 Green, Luther T., October 25; discharged June 16, 1862.  
 Guthrie, John W., October 25; died at Keokuk May 21, 1862.  
 \*Goodrell, Mancil C., January 29; promoted to fourth corporal August 4, 1862; transferred to marine brigade for promotion April 18, 1865.  
 \*Goodrell, Wm. H., January 31; promoted to fourth Corporal March 27, 1862; to fourth sergeant July 1, 1862; to first lieutenant, company F, September 14, 1862; to captain, company B, June 5, 1865.  
 Ganus, John, February 1.  
 Glenn, Franklin, February 14.  
 \*Hahnman, John, September 25.  
 \*Hudson Charles H., October 12.  
 Hazen, Edward, October 30; transferred to company C, December 1, 1861; discharged May 9, 1862 [reported also Edward Hague].  
 \*Hardin, James, November 1; wounded at Atlanta August 23, 1864.  
 Johnson, Jonathan, February 4; transferred to company H March 1, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; discharged July 3, 1862.  
 \*Lester, Geo. W., October 8.  
 Lloyd, Calvin, September 26; died at St. Louis.  
 \*Lunt, Edward D., October 14; veteranized as corporal; captured at Atlanta, July 12, 1864.  
 \*Lyon, Robert, November 6; promoted to fifth sergeant August 26, 1864.  
 Lenehan, Thomas, February 13, 1862; killed at Ezra Church, Georgia, July 28, 1864.  
 Lyon, Thomas W., February 18, 1862.  
 \*Long, Charles, February 15, 1862; promoted to fifth corporal August 26, 1864.  
 Mathias, James H., October 15; died at Jackson, Tennessee, September 3, 1862.  
 McCauley, James, October 11.  
 Morgan, Anson D.: promoted to third corporal August 1, 1862; wounded at Corinth October 2, 1862; died of wounds October 6, 1862.  
 Mardis, Samuel, January 20, 1862; died on steamboat hospital June 1, 1862.  
 \*Meek, Rueben, January 21, 1862; wounded May 1, 1862.  
 Newland, Jasper N., January 16, 1862; died of wounds at Montrey, Tennessee, July 1, 1862.  
 Overmier, Amos, January 20, 1862; promoted to fifth corporal October 18, 1862; wounded May 1, 1862.  
 Paine, John, September 14; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Pursley, William H., October 5; transferred to company D, Seventeenth regiment, March 1, 1862.  
 \*Rayger, Thomas, October 18; wounded at Atlanta, July 21, 1864.  
 Roper, George W., October 15; discharged, November 23, 1862.  
 Skinner, Daniel J., January 16, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; discharged December 4, 1862.  
 Teal, Cornelius, September 14; discharged July 11, 1862.  
 Thomas, Loren S., October 30; discharged March 15, 1863.  
 Thornton, Thos. J., October 30; discharged November —' 1862.

---

\*Veteranized January 19, 1863.



Thompson, Amos, October 30.  
 Taylor, Henry P., February 6, 1862;  
 died at Keokuk March 14, 1862.  
 Wenzel, Conrad, September 9; kill-  
 ed at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Wilson, Thomas H., October 10;  
 transferred to company H March  
 15, 1862.  
 Waldo, William W., October 12;  
 discharged October 1, 1862.  
 Williams, Lewis H., October 25;  
 promoted to seventh corporal  
 September 15, 1862.  
 Winters, David K., January 29,  
 1862; wounded at Shiloh October  
 3, 1862; died October 19, 1862, at  
 Mound City, Illinois.  
 \*Stram, David W., January 16,  
 1862 [also reported David M.  
 Strain]; promoted to fourth cor-  
 poral, August 6, 1864.  
 Stoughton, Benjamin F., February  
 16, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April  
 6, 1862; died of wounds April 26,  
 1862, at Louisville, Kentucky.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Benedict, Jason, January 4, 1864.  
 Jones, Robert B., December 21,  
 1863.  
 Parker, James M., January 5, 1864.  
 Johnson, James F., March 22, 1864.  
 Spotts, Franklin, October 3, 1864;  
 died July 4, 1865, at Nashville.  
 Stram, Wm. H., March 21, 1864.  
 Wells, Levi, March 22, 1864;  
 wounded at Atlanta July 23,  
 1864.  
 Blair, Andrew F., January 1, 1865.  
 Hamilton, Joseph M., September  
 26, 1864.  
 Powell, Elihu, September 28, 1864.  
 Quinnett, Vandamon, September 28,  
 1864; discharged April 14, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

William H. Goodrell, first lieuten-  
 ant; commissioned September 14,

1862, from fourth sergeant com-  
 pany B; promoted to captain of  
 company B June 5, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Paul, Joseph H., March 22, 1864;  
 wounded, date and place un-  
 known.  
 Mayes, James A., January 10, 1865;  
 died at Beaufort, South Carolina,  
 March 20, 1865.  
 Sanders, Levi H., March 22, 1864.  
 Farley, Matt, March 22, 1864.

## COMPANY D.†

Harbor, James C., musician; Jan-  
 uary 10, 1862.  
 Gilkey, William F., October 10,  
 1861; discharged at Jackson, Ten-  
 nessee, date unknown.  
 Hester, Levi R., October 10, 1861;  
 killed at Iuka, September 19,  
 1862.  
 Hester, Stephen, October 10, 1861.  
 Hester, Francis M., April 4, 1864;  
 wounded at Nickajack creek July  
 21, 1864; discharged February 7,  
 1865, for wounds.  
 Hurber, James S., January 10, 1862.  
 \*Wright, George W., February 1,  
 1862.  
 Chrisman, Lorenzo D., January 5,  
 1864; wounded at Nickajack creek  
 July 21, 1864; discharged May  
 24, 1865.  
 Adkerson, Willaby, January 1, 1864;  
 wounded at Nickajack creek July  
 21, 1864.  
 Shearer, John R., January 5, 1864;  
 wounded in 1864, date and place  
 unknown.  
 Pierce, Thomas G., December 31,  
 1863.  
 [Thos. G. Pierce, Sr., reported cap-  
 tured July 22, 1864, at Atlanta;  
 discharged May 31, 1865; Thos.  
 G. Pierce, Jr., wounded July 21,  
 1864, at Nickajack creek; died

†Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

\*Veteranized February 2, 1864.



November 6, 1864, at Chattanooga; Date of enlistment not recorded.

## COMPANY F.†

Madison R. Laird, second sergeant, December 18; wounded at Iuka, September 19, 1862; promoted to first sergeant; to second lieutenant January 12, 1863; captured at Atlanta, July 22, 1864; mustered out May 15, 1865.

Kessler, William H., January 11, 1862; promoted to musician; discharged September 12, 1862.

Alaway Thomas J., February 17, 1862; died at Vicksburg July 7, 1863.

Devault, James C., January 27, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6,

1862; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864.

## COMPANY K.‡

\*John A. Emery, fifth sergeant; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain June 27, 1864; captured at Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1862.

Ashley, James, March 1.

Gulick, John [Galick], February 25; wounded; date and place unknown.

Pierce, Andrew, February 5; discharged at Corinth; date not known.

Redman, J. F., died at Bolivar, Tennessee, September 7, 1862.

\*Woods, J. H., February 25.

Weese, Charles, January 5, 1864; company unknown.

## SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

The seventeenth infantry rendezvoused at Keokuk, and was mustered into service April 16, 1862. It was composed of a fine body of men. It left St. Louis May 4, 1862, for the front, and was placed at the extreme left and in front of the army at Corinth on the evening of May 9th. After the close of the siege at Corinth, the regiment joined the march to Boonville, Mississippi, in pursuit of Beauregard. Returning, the regiment went into camp at Clear Springs and remained until August, when it moved to Jacinto, where it remained until the battle of Iuka. This was the first battle of the regiment, and for some manifestly unjust cause the regiment received the censure of General Rosecrans. Its luckless disaster was the result of somebody's blunder, for which the regiment was not responsible, but were the sufferers. Next came the battle of Corinth, where the regiment won high commendation from Rosecrans, who said it had amply atoned for the blunders of Iuka. In November the regiment joined Grant's campaign against Vicksburg, returning in December to Lumpkin's Mills, where it went into camp on the 24th. In this campaign the boys learned the sublime art of foraging, and it was said of them that they could "fall out," catch, kill and dress a hog, and get into line without losing "the step." In February, 1863, marched to Memphis, thence moved to the vicinity of Vicksburg, where for four months it endured arduous service. It next entered upon the Yazoo Pass expedition, and shared the privations and trials of that foolish and unsuccessful move. May 13, 1862, it, with Seventeenth Army Corps, Seventh division, started for Jackson, where the regiment fought a hard fight, and won the victory. On the 14th the army started back to Vicksburg, and on the 16th fought the memorable battle of Champion's Hill, where the Seventeenth, and Tenth Missouri, with

\*Veteranized February 2, 1864.

‡Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.



less than five hundred men, at a most critical juncture, turned the tide of battle and saved the Union army from a serious disaster. On the 20th it arrived in the rear of Vicksburg, where it remained until the fort was surrendered. During the siege of Vicksburg the regiment met its most serious loss at the blowing up of Fort Hill, the key to the rebel fortifications. The regiment was detailed to enter the crater of the exploded fort, where they were met by an overwhelming infuriated force armed with hand grenades. The slaughter was terrible; the killed and wounded being mutilated by the shells. From Vicksburg the regiment went to Chattanooga, and bivouacked under Lookout Mountain, on the 19th of July. It was not engaged in the battle at that point until the afternoon of the 25th, when it had one of its hardest fought battles. From Chattanooga it moved to Huntsville, Alabama, where it was stationed to protect the railroad in front of Sherman's army. At Tilton, on the line of the Chattanooga Railroad, the regiment was quartered in a block-house, and on the 13th of October the rebels swooped down on them in force. A flag of truce was sent to the little garrison with orders to surrender or no quarter would be given. Col. Archer replied: "Give my compliments to General Stuart and tell him if he wants my command to come and take it." "But," said the rebel officer, "we have thirteen thousand men, and can storm your works." "Can't help that," replied Archer, "we were put here to hold this place, and you can't have it 'till you blow us out." "I admire your pluck, but you haven't got a d—d bit of judgment," responded the rebel officer as he retired. In less than ten minutes no less than five thousand men besieged that block-house, pouring shot and shell into it until the roof was torn off, and the timbers nearly gone, when further resistance being useless, and to save the slaughter of his men, the white flag went up. As general Stuart came up he remarked to Col. Archer: "Do you know you are fighting? Your obstinancy has given me a d——d sight of trouble, and detained me nearly a whole day." "That's just what I was put here for," replied Archer. In the winter of 1864 the regiment came north on veteran furlough, and returned to join Sherman at Goldsboro in his triumphal march to Washington. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 25, 1864, and was the last of the veteran regiments. The casualties will be found on page 184.

Polk county was represented in companies B, D, F and K and on the staff, to-wit:

Edward J. McGorrisk, assistant surgeon, resigned and promoted November 5, 1862, to surgeon of Forty-second infantry, which was transferred to Seventh cavalry, and Mr. McGorrisk was commissioned surgeon of Ninth infantry, January 4, 1863.

#### COMPANY B.†

William H. Hoxie, captain, March 25; promoted from private company D, Second infantry; resigned November 25, 1862.

Rial Freeman, sixth corporal, February 25; promoted to third cor-

poral; to second corporal; discharged, date and place unknown. Thomas H. Cassida, eighth corporal; promoted to fourth corporal; to third corporal; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; discharged August 26, 1864.

† Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.



## PRIVATES.

- \*Alward, Benjamin P.  
 Cassida, James R., March 9.  
 Davis, A. S., March 1.  
 Freeman, Malon, February 25; promoted to fifth corporal; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.  
 Hastings, Thomas, February 10; wounded at Farmington, Mississippi, date unknown; captured at Bray's Station, Tennessee, date unknown.  
 Highland, Henry H., March 10; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.  
 Hardsaw, Daniel, March 10; wounded and captured at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.  
 Hanks, Jarvis, March 21; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 \*Hanks, DeWitt, March 10; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.  
 Johnson, John, March 5; discharged February 9, 1863.  
 Kiser, Amos, March 8; killed at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.  
 \*McCulloch, C. H., February 26.  
 Merrill, William, February 10; discharged December 30, 1862.  
 Phelps, Franklin P., January 26, from company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Pursley, Wm. H., October 1; promoted to sixth corporal; discharged October 21, 1862.  
 Rickabaugh, Wilson, February 11; died July —, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.  
 Ragan, David S., March 22.  
 \*Smith, Charles P., March 10; wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862; promoted to third sergeant September 12, 1862, for bravery.  
 Smith, Thomas H., March 22; wounded at Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863; died at New

\*Veteranized January 20, 1864.

Albany, Indiana, December 13, 1864.

Wakefield, Francis M., February 25; died at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, January 1, 1864.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Gipson, William M., died April 23, 1862.

Reese, S. T., April 18, 1862; promoted to second lieutenant; resigned June 20, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

John H. Browne, second lieutenant, May 4, 1862, from private, company D, Second infantry; veteranized as captain June 3, 1863; captured at Tilton, Georgia, October 13, 1864; mustered out March 15, 1865; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.

## COMPANY K.†

J. W. M. Young, first corporal, April 7; died at Keokuk September 8, 1862.

Franke, William, March 24; killed at Iuka September 19, 1862.

Fullerton, John A., March 6; promoted to fifth corporal; wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862; veteranized as sergeant March, 1864.

Griffith, Selby S., February 7; discharged September 2, 1862.

Gipson, William M., March 25; died at Keokuk April 23, 1862.

Kessler, Jacob, February 26; promoted to eighth corporal; discharged October 13, 1862.

McCready, William, March 2; discharged September 2, 1862.

McCready, Martin F., March 6; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; veteranized as corporal, March 10, 1864.

Mull, Adam J., April 14.

Mercer, William, March 25.

†Enlisted in 1862 unless otherwise stated.



Sanford, Abraham, March 25; discharged July 12, 1862.

Sherman, Samuel, April 7; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; captured at Tilton, Georgia, October 13, 1864.

Thompson, Charles, April 7; discharged March 6, 1863.

Wilson, Samuel W., March 21; wounded at Corinth October 3, 1861; wounded at Jackson May 14, 1863; veteranized March 25, 1864.

[Owing to the loss of records by capture of the regiment at Tilton, Georgia, the list of casualties is incomplete.]

#### EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

The Eighteenth infantry regiment was organized under the call of July 4, 1862, for 300,000 men. It was mustered into the United States service, August 6, 1862, with a rank and file of 860 men, John Edwards, colonel. On the 11th of August it started for the field. While it has not the prominent record of some Iowa regiments, it was none the less efficient in service, brave in action and prompt in duty. That it is not so notable is because there is less known of it. From the time it whipped and cleaned out the braggart Marmaduke at Springfield, Missouri, January 8, 1862, who attacked with at least 1,870 men, while the Eighteenth had only 500 men, on to the fight with Price, April 30, 1864, its conduct was such as to elicit high commendation from division commanders. It had the reputation of getting out of difficulties through smaller chances than few would have dared attempted. At Poison Spring was a notable instance, where the regiment got completely isolated and hemmed in on all sides by the enemy. It flocked together and wormed itself out, fighting rod by rod, scattering the enemy by charges, when it would re-form and occupy the vacuum, and thus cut its way out and returned to Camden. In May, 1864, it returned to Fort Smith, Arkansas, having marched 730 miles over mountains, through swamps, subsisting on raw corn, wading days and nights through mud and water. At Fort Smith it remained during the summer and fall of 1864, making in the meantime several long and brilliant expeditions. February 26, 1865, four companies were sent to Van Buren, Arkansas, for garrison duty until July 6, when the regiment was ordered to Little Rock for muster out. July 21 it started for Davenport, where, August 5, the men were discharged, having served three years and two days. The regiment marched 4,160 miles. Of the original number of the regiment but four hundred returned for muster out. Of the original officers but eight returned.

Polk county was represented in companies G and I.

#### COMPANY G.†

John H. Ruby, second lieutenant, July 7; promoted to captain October 22, 1863, but not mustered; discharged as second lieutenant December 19, 1863, and promoted to first lieutenant First Missouri colored regiment.

Oran Kinsman, musician, July 17.

#### PRIVATEs.

Estelle, William, July 10; discharged November 13, 1862.

McCoy, William J., July 10; died February 19, 1863, at Springfield, Missouri.

#### COMPANY I.†

William Ragan, first lieutenant, July

†Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.



7; promoted to major May 12, 1865, but not mustered; mustered out as first lieutenant October 3, 1865.

Charles M. Condon, fourth sergeant, July 12; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant; to second lieutenant; to first lieutenant May 12, 1865; commissioned captain May 12, 1865, but mustered out as second lieutenant.

## PRIVATES.

Brazelton, Jacob, July 10.

Ellis, Jason L., July 24; died February 28, 1863, at Springfield, Mo.

Gifford, Isaac, July 18.

Garrett, John C., July 8.

Lawson Jacob, July 21.

Sharp, David, July 26; discharged March 14, 1863.

Thornton, Nathan, July 10; died Sept. 21, 1862, at Sedalia, Mo.

Woodrow, Charles B., July 21.

## TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

The Twenty-third Iowa infantry volunteers, was organized at Des Moines during the fall of 1862, under the direction of Colonel William Dewey. It was mustered into the United States service, September 19, 1862. On the 20th a portion of this regiment left for Keokuk, and on the 26th the remainder arrived at that place. On the 28th it embarked for St. Louis, where it arrived the 30th and reported to General Curtis, who ordered the regiment to Schofield Barracks, where it was quartered and kept on provost duty in the city until October 7, when it was ordered to Pilot Knob, Missouri, where it remained encamped until the 15th, when it was sent to Patterson.

While encamped at this place the regiment suffered severely with numerous camp diseases, and was engaged in several successful expeditions.

December 1, the members were called upon to mourn the loss of their leader, Colonel Dewey.

December 20, it broke camp and started for Van Buren, Missouri; and January 14, 1863, started for West Plains, Missouri, where they arrived after much difficulty on account of cold and rain. February 25, 1863, it returned to Pilot Knob, where it remained in camp until March 9, and then started for Ste. Genevieve, and from there to New Madrid, Missouri, and remained there until March 20, and then embarked for Milliken's Bend, Louisiana. On the 11th of April broke camp and proceeded, *via*. Richmond, Louisiana, to a point opposite Grand Gulf, Mississippi, and witnessed the bombardment of that place by gunboats, and the next morning crossed the Mississippi river below Grand Gulf, and continued the march until after midnight, when the advance was fired on by the enemy's pickets. At 8 o'clock, May 1, the regiment was ordered to advance and charge down a hill on the enemy, who were partially concealed in a dense cane-brake. Into this they went with fixed bayonets and drove them from it. They were under fire until 3 o'clock, when they made another charge and drove them back in such confusion that they could not make another stand that day. The regiment was held in reserve at Champion's Hill until afternoon, when they were deployed as skirmishers. May 17 it started for Black River Bridge, where the enemy had a line of entrenchments three miles long with a deep bayou in front of them. Here the regiment signally distinguished itself by charging the enemy's works and taking 2,500 prisoners. This result was not obtained without a heavy sacrifice. Colonel Kinsman



and one captain were mortally wounded, and four other officers wounded and 134 enlisted men killed and wounded.

Colonel Samuel S. Merrill of the Twenty-first, who was supporting the Twenty-third, was also severely wounded.

It was at Milliken's Bend the regiment next distinguished itself. It was a chance battle for them. After the battle of Black River Bridge, they were detailed to guard the prisoners they had captured, as a mark of honor, to the north. They had done so and were on their return to the front, and when at Young's Point, word was sent to Colonel Glasgow, who succeeded Kinsman, that the enemy were threatening Milliken's Bend, which was garrisoned only by a few colored troops. Colonel Glasgow at once started to their relief, and arriving there in the night was advised by the commander of the garrison to remain on board his transports, which he did, as no immediate attack was anticipated. To his surprise, when daylight dawned, he discovered great commotion among the garrison, and away beyond across the open fields which stretch back from the Bend for half a mile, was discovered a long line of rebel infantry emerging from the timber at double-quick. Orders were given to hurriedly disembark. A few rods back from the river was the levee, behind which the colored troops were already stationed. Across this open space the Twenty-third must pass to reach the levee, and after landing it started on the road by the right flank. The enemy also started for the same point, and it was a lively race. The right of the Twenty-third reached the levee as the enemy came up on the other side. The left was in the rear, and as it came up the enemy poured into it a deadly fire. The struggle was terrific, and soon became a hand-to-hand fight. It is declared that Col. Glasgow was spattered and besmeared with the blood and brains of his own men who were slaughtered and clubbed with the bayonets and butts of rebel rifles. In one instance, John Virtue a powerful man of company B, came face to face with a rebel on the top of the levee. Each resorted to the bayonet, and after a few parries, each pierced the other through the body with fatal wounds. While they were thus struggling and at the moment of the fatal thrust, Thomas McDowell of company B, rushed upon the rebel and beat his brains out with the butt of his musket. Thus the terrible fight went on until the arrival of gunboats from below, when a few shots from the boats drove the rebels back to the woods. The frightful losses of the Twenty-third show the fierceness of the contest and the bravery of the men. After this battle the regiment rejoined its brigade in the rear of Vicksburg, and remained in the trenches until its surrender.

July 5 started in pursuit of General Johnson, capturing Jackson, Mississippi, driving the enemy across the Pearl river. The excessive heat and arduous duty was heavy on the regiment, and they returned to Vicksburg with one hundred and twenty men for duty. August 13 it was transferred to the Department of the Gulf and proceeded to New Orleans. September 4, started with General Banks' Teche expedition as far as Opelousas, and returned to New Orleans. November 16, in connection with other forces, embarked for the coast of Texas, and captured Fort Esperanza on Matagorda Island. July 16, the regiment went to Indianola and remained there on post duty until March 14, when it returned to Matagorda Island; and April 16 embarked for New Orleans, and was ordered to reinforce General Banks at Alexandria, Louisiana. It formed a junction with him at Morganza, Louisiana. July 13, were ordered to proceed to St. Charles, Arkansas, and established a post there. August 6, returned to Morganza. After this it



was at Duvall's Bluffs, Brownsville, and in 1865 embarked for Kennville, Louisiana. They afterward distinguished themselves in the operations around Mobile, where they were ever in the front. After the fall of Mobile it accompanied the Federal forces to Texas and was mustered out at Harrisburg, July 26, 1865.

The regiment had three colonels: Col. Wm. Dewey, who died soon after taking the field, November 30, 1862; Wm. H. Kinsman, who was killed at the battle of Black River Bridge, May 17, 1863, while leading this regiment in a charge on the enemy; and Samuel L. Glasgow. The bravery of the last two was never questioned. They were often tested, and one marked trait in their character was that they did not send men, but led them. The record of the regiment forms an important part in the noble, heroic deeds of the fighting Iowa brigade. The casualties will be found on page 184.

Polk county was represented in companies A, B, C, E, F, G, by men whose bravery and heroism are especially mentioned throughout the reports of superior officers. The county was also represented on the staff, to-wit:

Charles J. Clark, major.

Robert W. Cross, quartermaster.

Arthur J. Barton, chaplain.

Wm. Merrill, sergeant-major.

Orin Belknap, sergeant-major.

Charles S. Hepburn, hospital steward.

James R. Crawshaw, fife major; discharged February 20.

#### COMPANY A.†

Leonard B. Houston, captain; commissioned August 10; promoted major May 19, 1863.

Theodore G. Cree, second lieutenant, August 1; promoted to captain May 20, 1863; resigned October 21, 1863.

Orin Belknap, junior, fourth sergeant, August 1; promoted to third sergeant October 1, 1862; discharged December 19, 1863.

William S. Saylor, fifth sergeant, August 1; promoted to fourth sergeant October 1, 1862; discharged January 6, 1863.

Lyman P. Houston, third corporal, August 1.

Mervin Smith, fourth corporal, July 19; [also Merion]; discharged October 21, 1863.

#### PRIVATES.

Ashford, Elderkin P., August 1.

†Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Fagan, Joseph, August 1.

Hepburn, Charles S., August 14; promoted to hospital steward September 19, 1862; died at camp Patterson, Missouri, Nov. 3, 1862.

Jones, Albert, July 25.

Jordan, Henry C., August 14.

Lucas, Francis M., July 20; discharged October 19, 1863.

Lucas Daniel, August 20; transferred to invalid corps May 21, 1864.

McCain, Wm. S., July 20.

Saylor, James A., August 1; discharged November 24, 1862.

Stevens, John A., August 3; discharged August 7, 1863.

Thompson, Andre, August 4; died at New Orleans November 7; 1863.

#### COMPANY B.†

Charles J. Clark, captain, August 1; promoted to major December 1, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel May 19, 1863.



Joel M. Walker, first lieutenant, August 11, promoted to captain December 1, 1862  
 Stephen Waterbury, second lieutenant, August 1; promoted to first lieutenant December 1, 1862; resigned June 10, 1863.  
 Chauncey A. Williams, first sergeant, August 1; promoted to second lieutenant December 1, 1862; resigned March 5, 1863.  
 Henry Crabtree, second sergeant, August 1; promoted to first sergeant; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Amos Wright, third sergeant, August 1.  
 Calvin M. Burt, fourth sergeant, August 2.  
 Oliver P. Rhinehart, fifth sergeant, August 1.  
 Erastus S. Derrickson, first corporal, August 2.  
 William Benell, second corporal, August 1; promoted to sergeant; wounded at Port Gibson, Mississippi, May 1, 1863; died at Duvall's Bluffs, Arkansas, December 7, 1864.  
 Matthew C. Brown, third corporal, August 7.  
 Daniel A. Swim, fourth corporal, August 1.  
 George C. Baker, fifth corporal, August 1.  
 Sereno C. Beals, sixth corporal, August 5.  
 Emanuel Young, seventh corporal, August 1.  
 Edward L. Halladay, eighth corporal, August 2.  
 Dwight Derrickson, musician, August 1.  
 Joseph Levalley, musician, August 1.

#### PRIVATEs.

Ballard, John, August 9; promoted to corporal; wounded May 28; date and place unknown; died of wounds on board of steamer, June 4, 1863.

Beighler, Harrison, August 9; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 22, 1865; promoted to corporal.  
 Beighler, Enoch, August 9; died at Vicksburg July 23, 1863.  
 Beeson, Henry H., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died of wounds at Van Buren Hospital, Louisiana, June 9, 1863.  
 Carr, William H., August 13.  
 Carr, Henry, August 13; wounded at Anderson's Hill, Mississippi, May 1, 1863; transferred to invalid corps February 16, 1863.  
 Condit, Daniel M., August 5; died at Vicksburg July 26, 1863.  
 Covey, William, August 8.  
 Derrickson, Wm. W., August 1; discharged December 1, 1862.  
 Dennis, John, August 8.  
 Entwistle, Geo. W., August 7.  
 Filmer, John, August 13; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Grimes, David S., August 15; discharged February 24, 1864.  
 Grigsby, Geo. W., August 2; wounded near Vicksburg June, 1863; died on hospital steamer City of Memphis July 14, 1863.  
 Hughes, Eusebius, August 5.  
 Henkel, John S., August 14; discharged June 15, 1863.  
 Henkel, Benjamin, W., August 14, died at Fort Esperanza, Texas, March 21, 1864.  
 Herbert, William, August 9.  
 Hanna, Cyrus G., August 9.  
 Howland, Charles A., August 5; discharged September 5, 1864.  
 Harlow, Lloyd, August 6.  
 Harlow, Randolph F., August 6; died at Vicksburg July 5, 1863.  
 Jones, Andrew J., August 1.  
 Johnson, William P., August 21; discharged July 25, 1863.  
 Kirsher, John, August 13; discharged July 25, 1863.  
 Kirsher, Jasper, August 8; transferred to invalid corps; date unknown.



- Koons, Elijah, August 15.  
 Kratzer, Howard, August 14.  
 Lyon, William D., August 7.  
 Lyon, James H., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; transferred to invalid corps April 30, 1863.  
 Leonard, Lawrence, August 14; died at St. Louis, July 14 1863.  
 Little, Louis, August 21.  
 Madison, Anderson J., August 1; transferred to invalid corps July 5, 1865.  
 Millard, Homer A., August 7.  
 Millard, Henry J., August 1; died at Vicksburg July 23, 1863.  
 Mosgrove, William, August 1; wounded at Port Gibson May 1, 1863; died of wounds June 6, 1863, at Magnolia Hospital, Mississippi.  
 Miller, Johathan G., August 1.  
 Miller, Ezra W., August 1.  
 McIntire, Wm. K., August 7; discharged February 26, 1863.  
 McDowell, Thomas, August 2; promoted to corporal; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died at Eddyville August 26, 1863.  
 McCauley, Charles H., August 1.  
 Mey, Julius L., August 21.  
 Murphy, John, August 1.  
 Nussbaum, Benj. F., August 1; wounded at Vicksburg June 14, 1863; died June 20, 1863, at Vicksburg of wounds.  
 Nelson, Thomas, August 2.  
 Nicholas, George M., August 7.  
 Napper, Renard, August 7; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Pritchard, John, August 1.  
 Riley, George, August 9; died on battle-field at Little Rock July —, 1864.  
 Stover, Henderson, August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; discharged June 3, 1864.  
 Shaw, James E., August 7.  
 Summy, Henry B., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.
- Sharp, Donald C., August 1; wounded, date and place unknown; died of wounds at St. Louis November 14, 1862.  
 Shellhart, George, August 1.  
 Shellhart, Samuel, August 9.  
 Stevens, George C., August 5; died at Patterson, Missouri, December 9, 1862.  
 Schooner, Randolph, August 15; discharged April 19, 1863.  
 Swope, Henry H., August 1.  
 Sibbett, Benj. F., August 7.  
 Spencer, Thomas, August 5.  
 Vestal, Solomon A., August 1.  
 Virtue, John, August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died on steamer City of Memphis June 10, 1863.  
 Waterman, Andrew J., August 9; discharged December 26, 1864.  
 Waterman, Henry, August 21.  
 Warden [Worden], George, August 5; discharged December 26, 1864.  
 Wilson, Clark, August 6; died at Keokuk July 5, 1864.  
 Wiley, James, August 10.  
 Wood, Hartford, August 11.  
 Wacker, John, August 1.  
 Walker, Augustus D., August 2.  
 Walker, John S., August 5; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Weitman, Francis, August 11; promoted to first sergeant; to second lieutenant March 6, 1863.  
 Yazel, David, August 1.  
 Young, Daniel, August 2; discharged March 12, 1863.  
 Young, Henry B., August 4; discharged April 12, 1863.  
 Young, Henry, August 2; discharged April 12, 1863.  
 Young, Isaac, August 7.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS

- Dunwoody, Lorenzo D., February 26, 1864; died at New Orleans August 18, 1864.  
 Coffman, Isaac, March 22, 1864.



Miller, Lorenzo P., March 24, 1864.  
 Story William C., June 26, 1863.  
 Swim, James R., March 26, 1864.  
 Warden, Daniel, March 23, 1864.  
 Young, Louis, March 28, 1864.

## COMPANY C.†

James C. Gregg, captain, July, 24;  
 resigned November 25, 1862.  
 John A. T. Hull, first lieutenant,  
 July 24; promoted to captain No-  
 vember 26, 1862.  
 Benjamin Jennings, second lieuten-  
 ant, August 7; promoted to first  
 lieutenant January 1, 1863; to  
 captain, November 6, 1863.  
 Wm. H. Downs, first sergeant, Au-  
 gust 9; promoted to second lieuten-  
 ant January 1, 1863; killed at  
 Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 David W. Johnson, third sergeant,  
 August 9.  
 William Kysar, fourth sergeant,  
 August 1; promoted to second  
 sergeant October 4, 1862; died at  
 St. Louis July 16, 1863.  
 Francis M. Howard, fifth sergeant  
 August 1; promoted to fourth  
 sergeant October 4, 1862; dis-  
 charged June 16, 1863.  
 James O'Bleness, first corporal, Au-  
 gust 1; promoted to third sergeant;  
 killed at Milliken's Bend June  
 7, 1863.  
 H. Spotts, second corporal, August 1.  
 Jeremiah D. Williams, third cor-  
 poral, August 7; discharged Feb-  
 ruary 25, 1863.  
 Austin Warnick, fourth corporal, Au-  
 gust 7; wounded at Milliken's  
 Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Robert Howard, fifth corporal, Au-  
 gust 9.  
 Joseph W. Lasell, sixth corporal  
 August 6; reduced to ranks Sep-  
 tember 29, 1862.  
 Euphrates Tuthill, seventh corporal  
 August 9; promoted to sixth cor-  
 poral September 29, 1862.

Benjamin P. West, eighth corporal  
 August 1; promoted to seventh  
 corporal September 29, 1862; died  
 at Patterson, Missouri, November  
 25, 1862.

James R. Crawshaw, musician, Au-  
 gust 1; promoted to fife-major  
 September 19, 1862.

## PRIVATES.

Angelo, Samuel H., August 9.  
 Bull, John T., August 7; died at  
 Van Buren Hospital, Louisiana,  
 June 14, 1863.  
 Bull, William, August 9; wounded  
 at Black River Bridge, Missis-  
 sippi, May 17, 1863; died of  
 wounds at Memphis June 21,  
 1863.  
 Bird, Empson, August 9; dis-  
 charged April 14, 1863.  
 Butler, William B., August 9; pro-  
 moted to fifth sergeant October  
 4, 1862; discharged January 2,  
 1863.  
 Butler, Charles A., August 9; woun-  
 ded at Black River Bridge, Missis-  
 sippi, May 17, 1863.  
 Birch, Francis A., August 1; trans-  
 ferred to invalid corps.  
 Betts, Shepherd W., August 9; dis-  
 charged March 6, 1863.  
 Brown, Joy P., August 9; dis-  
 charged May 6, 1863.  
 Bailey, Quarry, August 9.  
 Brown, John, August 9; died at St.  
 Louis February 25, 1863.  
 Christy, William, August 1.  
 Crystal, John, August 1; discharged  
 July 24, 1865.  
 Conison, Lemuel M. [Carison], Au-  
 gust 9; wounded at Black River  
 Bridge May 17, 1863; died of  
 wounds May 20, 1863.  
 Cahal, James H., August 7.  
 Collins, Elisha, August 9; discharg-  
 ed March 6, 1863.  
 Collins, Hiram, August 9.  
 Campbell, Frederick T., August 9.

†Enlisted in 1862 unless otherwise stated.



- Couch, William S., August 9.  
 Dewey, Robert H., August 9; promoted to commissary-sergeant September 19.  
 Deaton, James R. [K.], August 7; discharged March 23, 1863.  
 Dean, Wm. M., August 9.  
 Dean, James H., August 9.  
 Darling, Porter N., August 9; died at New Orleans November 14, 1863.  
 Evans, Wm. M., August 7; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Frederick, Corwin B., August 9.  
 Ganett, Lyle A., August 9.  
 Gregory, William, August 6.  
 Howard, Francis A., August 7; discharged June 16, 1863.  
 Huggins, David, August 1.  
 Harvey, William, August 3; killed at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Halterman, Jackson, August 9; discharged January 9, 1863.  
 Harrison, John J., August 1.  
 Howard, W. H., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Juvenall, John M., August 9; died at Patterson, Mo., November 25, 1862.  
 Jones, Charles L., August 9.  
 Leonard, Newton G., August 9.  
 Little, John S., August 9.  
 Laughlin, Robert, August 9; discharged November 17, 1862.  
 Lang, Lewis, August 5.  
 McDowell, Michael [McDonnell], August 9; discharged January 31, 1863.  
 Miller, John L., August 1; discharged April 14, 1863.  
 Mattern, William H., August 9.  
 Nelson, David, August 9; died at St. Louis February 25, 1863.  
 Owens, Henry, August 8; discharged April 1, 1865.  
 Pricer, William, August 1.  
 Ramsey, Martin K., August 7.  
 Robinson, Hubert S., August 1; [reported also Stewart S. Robinson as wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.]  
 Robinson, Smith C., August 9; died at Ironton, Mo., December 2, 1862.  
 Rison, Bailey, August 7; transferred to invalid corps July 1, 1864.  
 Stuart, Bazil, August 9.  
 Stuart, John W., August 9; promoted to eighth corporal September 29, 1862; to seventh corporal November 25, 1862; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Smith, Hardin, August 1.  
 Sherrill, John W., August 1.  
 Sherrill, Elisha C., August 1; died near Saylorville, March 27, 1865.  
 Sherrill, William H., August 1.  
 Stark, Benjamin P., August 9.  
 Swift, Jeremiah, August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Scarbrough, James, August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863; died at Memphis July 11, 1863, of wounds.  
 Stockdale, Richmond, August 7; transferred to invalid corps.  
 Saylor, John Q. A., August 1; discharged February 28, 1863.  
 Shirts, Roscius, August 6.  
 Taft, Joel, August 7.  
 Thrailkill, Joseph, August 9; discharged January 26, 1863.  
 Vice, Henry, August 9; died at Vicksburg July 28, 1863.  
 West, Samuel V., August 1.  
 West, Henry C., August 1; died at Vicksburg August 5, 1863.  
 Witmer, George W., August 1.  
 Webb, John G., August 1; killed at Port Gibson May 1, 1863.  
 Webb, James R., August 7.  
 Walsh, Thomas, August 9.  
 Wilcox, Jas. R., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Woodrow, William H., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.  
 Wilcox, Gilbert, August 5.



Yocum, John, August 7; died on floating hospital at Nashville, Tenn., July 26, 1863.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Ballard, James, March 16, 1864.  
 Deaton, James K., March 14, 1864.  
 Dailey, Lewis N., March 29, 1864; died at Vicksburg July 28, 1864.  
 Enfield, Samuel, March 14, 1864; died on steamboat Kate Dale, July 14, 1864.  
 Grossnickle, Jonathan, May 14, 1864.  
 Howard, Francis A., March 12, 1864.  
 Howard, Marion L., March 16, 1864.  
 Hewitt, Franklin E., December 4, 1863.  
 Jones, Albert M., March 29, 1864.  
 McCormick, Charles, March 19, 1864; discharged November 10, 1864.  
 McMichael, James M., March 29, 1864.  
 Phillips, Clark C., March 21, 1864.  
 Wright, John W., March 12, 1864.

#### COMPANY E.†

William E. Houston, second lieutenant, July 25; promoted to first lieutenant November 11, 1862; to captain April 6, 1865.  
 William Merrill, second lieutenant, August 12, from sergeant-major; promoted to quartermaster July 25, 1863.  
 Thomas J. Saylor, fourth sergeant, August 1.  
 Robert H. Fink, fifth sergeant, August 1; killed at Milliken's Bend, La., June 7, 1863.  
 Vincent S. Martin, fourth corporal, August 12; promoted to third corporal, September 8, 1862.  
 John M. Rosencrants, sixth corporal,

August 12; promoted to fifth corporal September 8, 1862; died in St. Louis July 11, 1863.

William Wilson, eighth corporal, July 18; promoted to seventh corporal September 8, 1862; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 David S. McQuiston, musician, August 1.

#### PRIVATES.

Ashworth, Abraham, August 13.  
 Betts, Mathias, August 14; discharged February 7, 1863.  
 Betts, James W., August 12; transferred to marine brigade January 1, 1863; died at Keokuk September 4, 1863.  
 Buzick, William C., August 12.  
 Cottle, Elias, August 4; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 28, 1865.  
 Craig, Alexander, August 13; wounded at Port Gibson, Mississippi, May 1, 1863.  
 Fink, W. W., August 11.  
 Jameson, John D., August 16; died at Rolla, Missouri, January 29, 1863.  
 Kees, Thomas, August 14.  
 Moore, John W., August 15.  
 Pearson, John W., August 12.  
 Porter, John, August 12; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; transferred to invalid corps September 1, 1863.  
 Sunday, William, August 14; died at Camp Patterson, Missouri, December 22, 1863.  
 Springer, Jacob S., August 15; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Swallow, William J., August 12; discharged June 10, 1863.  
 Sutton, Aguiller, August 9.  
 Stanhope, Luther W., August 12; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.  
 Woodward, Wm. H., August 14.

†Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.



## COMPANY F.

John M. Pollock, musician, August 22; died at Ironton, Missouri, January 3, 1863.

## COMPANY G.†

John Ross, second sergeant.  
Cowgill, Gustavus V., died at Des Moines December 2, 1863.  
Forbes, Francis H., discharged October 13, 1863.  
Fox, George W., died at Ironton, Missouri, March 26, 1863.  
Gillay, George C., discharged April 5, 1863.  
Hammer, Richard, died at Memphis September 6, 1863.  
Hayes, James [K. P.].  
Smith, John R.  
Cory, Benjamin C., February 15, 1864; transferred to Twenty-ninth infantry.

Hudson, Thomas J., died at New Orleans September 1, 1864.

## COMPANY H.‡

Barker, William B., August 20; wounded at Black River Bridge May 18, 1863.  
Derrickson, Charles W., January 4, 1864.  
Hewitt, Franklin E., December 14, 1863.  
Huston, Zachary T., January 4, 1864.  
Haines, Jonathan C., January 4, 1864.  
Myers, Asahel W., August 1, 1863;  
Hopkins, John, March 12, 1864; company unknown.  
Hudson, Lewis, February 6, 1864; company unknown.  
Otteson, John, February 6, 1864; company unknown.  
Taylor, John Q. A., October 15, 1864; company unknown.

## THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

The Thirtieth-ninth regiment rendezvoused at Des Moines in 1862. October 26 it moved to Davenport, where it received equipments and clothing. November 24 following it was mustered into the grand army of the United States. While at Davenport nearly half the regiment went through the process of measles. December 13, the regiment was ordered to report to General Tuttle at Cairo, the sick having scarcely recovered. It disembarked at Columbus and spent its first night in the field in mud and rain, under miserable tents. December 18, it started by rail for Corinth, where Forrest was destroying railroads and menacing General Dodge, arriving at Corinth about dark. Immediately after they passed Trenton, Forrest cut the railroads. Here the regiment was placed behind earthworks near Jackson several days, expecting an attack. There was much suffering from scanty rations and the want of facilities to cook what they had. It having been ascertained that Forrest was at Huntingdon, the regiment on the twenty-second moved back to Trenton to repair the railroad, under orders to carry five days' rations and one hundred rounds of ammunition. This was the first march of the regiment. On the second day it was found necessary to leave about one hundred men who had become worn out with fatigue. That day, while attempting to reach Trenton, they were suddenly surrounded by Forrest's cavalry at Shady Grove, and one hundred men taken prisoners, who did not get back to their regiment for a month. On the thirty-first of December, at Parker's Cross Roads, they met the whole of Forrest's army, of about seven thousand men; a fierce and bloody battle ensued, with only about one thousand, six hundred Union soldiers. The fight

†Enlisted in August, 1862, unless otherwise stated.



began at nine o'clock in the morning and lasted until three in the afternoon, when reinforcements arrived and Forrest fled. For two hours this raw regiment stood undaunted and unmoved like veterans, when by a mistaken order the regiment retired to the rear in confusion, where they reformed and marched back to the battle-ground. Company A was detached to guard the train, where they three times repulsed a regiment of Forrest's cavalry who attempted to force their way to the rear of the regiment. During the engagement fifteen of the company captured over forty rebels. The Union boys rested that night on the battle-field. Four hundred prisoners, five hundred horses and seven cannon were captured. The cannon of the Union forces were knocked to smithereens. The next morning the regiment returned to Jackson, arriving on the second day of January. On the sixth the regiment again started to fulfill the order to report to General Dodge at Corinth, the Parker Cross Road affair having been a diversion. Arriving at Corinth it was assigned to the Second brigade, and from that time, for more than a year, it was stationed on garrison duty, passing most of its time in camp, during which time it made several marches as guards to trains, requiring several days. It was while there, May 6, company H, while guarding a corral a few miles from Corinth, suddenly found themselves inside a cordon of rebel cavalry, eight hundred strong, and, with a few exceptions, marched off.

November 2, General Dodge moved his forces to Pulaski, Tennessee, arriving on the eleventh. The Thirty-ninth regiment was sent seven miles north to Reynold's station, where it guarded railroads until the twelfth of March, when it started for Athens; thence, in May, to Huntsville where the whole of General Dodge's command assembled, and marched to Dalton, joining Sherman's Atlanta campaign. The days of garrison and guard duty for the Thirty-ninth were now over. It was stationed with other regiments at Rome, to guard Sherman's flank and his line of communications. October 8, was fought the memorable battle of Allatoona, in which this regiment won its highest fame. It was seven thousand rebels, with advantage of position, against one thousand, eight hundred Union men. The rebels moved unexpectedly with massed forces. The Thirty-ninth was stationed where the heaviest column of the enemy charged. Twice the charge was repulsed by the Thirty-ninth, who stood like a stone wall. It was at "Chickasaw Bayou" for five hours, but the regiment on the third charge was forced to fall back, yielding only step by step. The loss was, in killed, five officers, twenty-seven enlisted men; wounded, one officer, sixty-one enlisted men; prisoners, two officers, sixty-eight enlisted men.

Polk county was represented in company's B, E, F, I and K, and on the staff, to wit:

Joseph M. Griffiths, major; commissioned September 16, 1861; wounded at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; promoted to lieutenant-colonel October 6, 1864; to colonel May 12, 1865; mustered out as lieutenant-colonel.

George C. Tichenor, adjutant; commissioned September 15, 1862; promoted to major and aid-de-camp February 2, 1865.



## COMPANY B.†

John H. Dykeman, captain, August 6; resigned August 6, 1864.  
 Andrew T. Blodgett, first lieutenant, August 6; promoted to captain, August 7, 1864.  
 William A. Patterson, second lieutenant, August 7; resigned July 19, 1864.  
 F. D. Kenworthy, second sergeant, August 17.  
 Elisha F. Russell, third sergeant; captured at Shady Grove, Tenn., December 30, 1862.  
 Franklin R. Thurber, fourth sergeant, August 15; promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1865.  
 Robert F. Ward, fifth sergeant, August 12; wounded at Calhoun, Ga., May 16, 1864; died of wounds at Resaca May 18, 1864.  
 Thomas J. Kinney, first corporal, August 12; captured at Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864.  
 Joseph Gifford, third corporal; August 12; captured at Shady Grove, Tenn., December 30, 1862.  
 Alanson Harrison, fourth corporal, August 15; discharged June 2, 1863.  
 George M. McClure, fifth corporal, August 15.  
 Cyrus Cave, seventh corporal, August 12.  
 William B. Harr, musician, August 12.  
 Edwin C. Russell, musician, August 15.  
 Harry Williams, wagoner, August 8; discharged December 12, 1863.

## PRIVATES.

Armstrong, Samuel, August 15.  
 Baker, William J., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864.  
 Bates, Oliver D., August 22.

Brown, Zachariah A., July 25.  
 Bunce [Bance], James E., August 12; discharged June 5, 1863.  
 Barnes, Owen, August 12.  
 Case, Isaac, August 14.  
 Carder, Frederick, Aug. 12; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.  
 Cefley, Andrew, August 22; died at Chattanooga June 27, 1864.  
 Coffey, William G., August 17.  
 Coffey, George A., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.  
 Chamberlain, William H., August 11; wounded at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; died at Jackson January 9, 1863, of wounds.  
 Crandall, Caleb, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; discharged February 28, 1863.  
 Daily, Patrick, August 12.  
 Elliott, Henry H., August 5; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Calhoun, Ga., May 16, 1864; died at Chattanooga June 3, 1864, of wounds.  
 Gaddis, Cornelius S., August 12; discharged May 11, 1862.  
 Groom, A. S. R., August 12.  
 Harrison, Hudson, August 12; died at Corinth, Miss., February 12, 1863.  
 Hendricks, S. D., August 15.  
 Holbrook, Carlisle D., August 15; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; discharged November 5, 1863.  
 Holcombe, Jacob, August 15; captured at Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864.  
 Holcombe, Asher W., August 14; captured at Red Mound, Tenn., December 31, 1862.  
 Hoover, Henry S., August 12; discharged February 23, 1863.  
 Hurd, William P., August 12; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

†Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.



Jessup, Byron, August 6; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Johnson, John W., August 20.

Johnson, Benj. [T.] F., August 11; discharged February 19, 1863.

Keeney, John W., August 12.

Keeney, Joseph M., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Keeney, Daniel T., August 12; killed at Calhoun, Ga., May 16, 1864.

Kuplin, Wilson [also Kemplin], August 15.

Krewson, Amos, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Lickingteller, Jonathan, August 21.

Love, William, August 11.

Manbeck, Henry, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864.

Manbeck, Elijah, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Markham, Simon, August 12.

Mills, James W., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Mills, John E., August 13; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864; died at Nashville January 12, 1865.

Rush, William D., August 22.

Simmons, Amos, August 14.

Simmons, Nicholas W., August 22; died at Corinth February 8, 1863.

Starkey, Marion B., August 14; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Sullivan, James O., August 12.

Taylor, Henry, August 12.

Taylor, Thomas O., August 12; died at Jackson, Tenn., March 14, 1863.

Vannamon, William J., August 11.

Warren, Henry F., August 14.

Wheaton, Jeremiah S., August 14; discharged November 1, 1863.

Wright, Thomas, August 12.

#### COMPANY D.‡

Dutton, Charles A., January 4.

Laporte, Thomas C., January 2; wounded, date and place unknown; died March 9, 1865, in New York harbor.

Norton, Daniel D., January 4.

Whitcroft, John, January 2.

Watson, Charles A. B., January 2.

#### COMPANY E.‡

John C. Preston, musician, August 22; reduced to ranks; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

William Adamson, musician, August 2; reduced to ranks; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

Ewing, DeWilton M., August 22.

Morgan, Thomas, August 22.

Smith, Richard, August 21; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Cole, Charles J., August 22.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Hutson, John W., December 28, 1863.

Maulsby, Levi B., August 31, 1864; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

#### COMPANY F.

Brooks, James F., enlisted August 17.

#### COMPANY I.\*

Augustus Yerger, first lieutenant, August 22; promoted to captain January 1, 1863; resigned November 11, 1864.

‡Enlisted in 1864.

\*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.



Robert C. Hunter, second lieutenant, August 16; promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1863.

John Finan, first sergeant, August 15; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

William L. Keaggy, second sergeant, August 13; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

John Shanly, third sergeant, August 22.

Palestine Jones, fifth sergeant, August 9.

Charles Leftwick, first corporal, August 12; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

William McQueen, second corporal, August 16.

Sireno S. Farrington, third corporal, August 15.

Erastus Scott, fourth corporal, August 22.

Andrew J. Melvin, fifth corporal, August 14; discharged August 22, 1863.

Thomas R. Leonard, sixth corporal, August 6; discharged February 23, 1864.

Elias Holladay, seventh corporal, August 13; discharged September 20, 1863.

Andrew J. Wilder, eighth corporal, August 22.

Thomas R. Nichols, musician, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; discharged May 21, 1863.

David Edwards, wagoner, August 22.

#### PRIVATES.

Admonson, [Adamson] Joshua, August 22; killed at Atlanta October 5, 1864.

Adair, Joseph, August 15.

Boatwright, Daniel B., August 12; discharged December 8, 1864.

Bragord, Richard T., August 22.

Bowles, John, August 14.

Bowles, Joseph, August 22.

Clark, Tally, August 22.

Cole, Samuel D., August 22; captured at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Eckhart, Lewis C., August 14; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Edmondson, Henry, August 4.

Fenwick, William A., August 15.

Foster, John, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Foster, George W., August 12; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862; discharged May 12, 1863.

Green, Luther T., August 16; discharged September 20, 1863.

Johnson, George, August 22.

Leonard, James G., August 6; died at Corinth February 2, 1863.

Lee, John N., August 15.

Lewis, James, August 14.

Miller, Isaac, August 8; died at Benton Barracks, Missouri, December 11, 1863.

Myers, Isaac, August 12; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Myers, Andrew J., August 12.

McBee, Charles M., August 22.

McBee, James H., August 22.

Morris, Perry, August 7.

Morris, John, August 8.

Martin, James, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Perry, John, August 15; discharged January 21, 1863.

Runyan, Charles F., August 12.

Runyan, John E., August 12.

Runyan, Orison J., August 12.

Sharp, William, August 12; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864; died of wounds at Rome, Georgia, October 26, 1864.

Smith, Eli, August 15.

Smith, Joseph, August 13; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

Sanford, William B., August 22.

Sanford, George A., August 12.

Sumter, Bluford, August 12.

Teesdale, Benjamin, August 22.



Turner, Parmenas, August 15.  
 Warren, Alfred, August 15; captured  
 at Parker's Cross Roads Decem-  
 ber 30, 1862.  
 Wicker, Samuel, August 15.  
 Williams, Jacob J., August 6.  
 Wallace, David S., August 7.  
 Wallace, George W., August 13.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Ball, Aaron, August 22; died at  
 Davenport November 9, 1862.  
 Bradford, Isaac V., January 25,  
 1864; captured at Allatoona Oc-  
 tober 5, 1864.

## COMPANY K.†

Burdan, Alfred, August 20.  
 Treel, Charles, September 10.  
 Kennedy, Thomas J., August 4.  
 \*Grimes, Nathaniel, September 12,  
 1864.  
 \*Hendricks, Martin B., February  
 29, 1864.  
 \*Howell, Jesse, October 17, 1864.  
 \*Hays, Jacob E., May 3, 1864.  
 \*Leftwick, Cornelius B., March 21,  
 1864.  
 \*McCurdo, Alfred, May 3, 1864.  
 \*Woldrige, James A., September 15,  
 1864.

## FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

(ONE HUNDRED DAYS.)

This regiment was organized under proclamation of the President, April 21, 1864, calling for 100,000 to serve for one hundred days, in fortifications, or wherever their services might be required. This was for the purpose of relieving the veteran troops from such duty, that they might be sent forward for more effective service. Under the proclamation of the Governor, four days later, the valiant people of the State responded promptly to fill the quota of 10,000 demanded of them, although far ahead of all requisitions made by the Government. Polk county was quick to act, and was notably represented in the Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth regiments, raised under this call. It was mustered in July 13, 1864, and mustered out October 21, 1864.

Polk county was represented on the staff, to wit:

Josiah Hopkins, major; Lucius Boudinot, hospital steward; William Merrill, principal musician.

## COMPANY H†

Josiah Hopkins, captain; promoted  
 to major June 1.  
 William VanDorn, second lieuten-  
 ant; promoted to first lieutenant  
 June 1, 1864.  
 William H. Minnick, third sergeant.  
 Thomas J. Pierce, fifth sergeant;  
 promoted to first sergeant June 3,  
 1864.  
 Elijah L. Pierce, second corporal;  
 promoted to first corporal June 10,  
 1864.

Adoniram J. Beals, third corporal;  
 promoted to second corporal June  
 10, 1864.

Emery Merrill, musician.

William Merrill, musician; promot-  
 ed to principal musician June 1,  
 1864.

## PRIVATES.

Burt, George W.  
 Braunt, Horatio.  
 Bishop, John E.  
 Baker, Elisha.  
 Brooks, James E. T.  
 Baker, Francis M.

†Enlisted in 1862 unless otherwise stated.

‡Enlisted May 11.

\*Company unknown.





Yours Truly  
E. M. Ford.

---







Beason, Albert.	Moore, William R.
Curl, George.	Merrill, Emery.
Casbier, Elijah.	Pierce, William B.
Dickey, James A.	Rutgers, Reuben R.
Erlick, Samuel S.	Richards, Jonathan.
Filmer, Edward.	Ruttgers, Peter M.
Grant, George W.	Ruttgers, John H., died at Daven-
Hopkins, Silas W.	port, September 15, 1864.
Hopkins, Robert.	Stephens, Charles.
Highland, John W.	Shewey, James M.
Kenaston, James A., promoted to eighth corporal July 10, 1864.	Wheelhouse, John M.

## FORTY-SEVENTH.

(ONE HUNDRED DAYS.)

This regiment was one of the ten tendered by the government to the war department, under the call for eighty-five thousand men, for aid to General Sherman in his campaign of 1864. The offer was accepted, and at the close of the term of one hundred days, President Lincoln, in a special manner, returned thanks to the regiment for the efficient service rendered in the brilliant victories over Hood and Johnston in Georgia. The regiment was mustered into the United States service June 4, 1864.

Polk county was represented in companies A, F, H and I.

## COMPANY A.

Laudaker, Josephus, enlisted May  
24, 1864:

## COMPANY F.†

David J. Pattee, captain.  
Welden England, first lieutenant.  
Josiah M. Vale, second lieutenant.  
Edward A. Lewis, first sergeant.  
Samuel S. Etheridge, second ser-  
geant.  
Hiram Smith, third sergeant.  
Lionel Foster, fourth sergeant.  
Charles F. Whitney, first corporal.  
William H. Turner, second corporal.  
Ripley N. Baylies, third corporal.  
Leander Bolton, fifth corporal.  
Horace B. Baker, sixth corporal.  
Charles T. P. Bass, seventh corporal.  
Alvin J. McCrary, eighth corporal.  
Welcome C. Geer, musician.

## PRIVATES.

Barlow, James M.  
Blair, John G.  
Bloodgett, Charles W.  
Bolton, Homer.  
Bolton, Lewis E.  
Brooks, Benjamin A.  
Brown, Leonard.  
Bryan, Samuel H.  
Chenoweth, Simon M.  
Couch, Josephus.  
Crow, Edward.  
Crow, William M.  
Dailey, James J.  
Day, Edwin W.  
Evans, Ira T.  
Fagan, Ezra B.  
Flemming, Edwin S.  
Frazier, George S.  
Gaston, William H.  
Hague, Joseph.  
Holliday, Solomon B.

†Mustered in June 4, 1864.



Hunter, David J.  
 Hyland, Edmund.  
 Jeffries, Charles W.  
 Johnson, Arthur W.  
 Jones, George W.  
 Jones, James W.  
 Kimmons, John.  
 Koozer, Daniel.  
 Little, George M.  
 Martin, David.  
 Mattern, Miles D., died at Helena  
 August 27, 1864.  
 Mitchell, Henry S.  
 Mitchell, Wm. B.  
 Mott, David B.  
 Morgan, Frank P.  
 McCain, George D.  
 McConnell, Benjamin I.  
 McConnell, Oscar.  
 McDonald, Michael.  
 McCurdy, John L., died at Helena  
 Arkansas, August 1, 1864.  
 McDowell, John B.  
 Nicholas, John W.  
 Peet, Edward W.  
 Peet, Henry J.  
 Rollins, Millard F., died at Helena,  
 Arkansas, July 16, 1864.

Robinson, Lorenzo L.  
 Rutherford, John.  
 Sampson, William C.  
 Scarbrough, Martin.  
 Shaw, Thomas.  
 Sleckman, John.  
 Smith, William H. M.  
 Smith, William H.  
 Smith, Scott.  
 Stone, George T.  
 Tarbell, Edward.  
 Ward William H.  
 Weeks, A. W. C.  
 Wilshire, John.  
 Wright, Michael.

## COMPANY H.

McCarthy, Felix, enlisted May 16,  
 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Low, Madison, enlisted August 23.  
 Mason, Oscar B., enlisted August  
 23.  
 Stone, George enlisted August 24.

## FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

(ONE HUNDRED DAYS.)

This regiment was mustered into service June 13, 1864.  
 Polk county was represented in companies B and D.

## COMPANY B.

William H. H. Cunningham, fifth  
 sergeant; enlisted June 10, 1864.  
 George Devin, enlisted June 20,  
 1864.

## COMPANY D.

William L. McCrady, sixth corporal;  
 promoted to fifth corporal; re-  
 duced to ranks July 24; re-enlisted  
 September 5, 1864.

## MISCELLANEOUS INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

## FIRST.

Brooks, McKenny, company B., en-  
 listed April 18, 1861.

## THIRD.

Woods, John L., company E; en-  
 listed May 21, 1861; wounded at

Shiloh April 6, 1862; died of  
 wounds April 9, 1862.

Draper, Martin V. B., company E,  
 enlisted June 1, 1861.

## FIFTH.

McCready, Wm. L., enlisted July 1,  
 1861; discharged Sept. 14, 1861.



## SEVENTH.

Evans, Joseph Bedford, company F; killed at Belmont November 7, 1861.

Gregg, Hayden A., company C, enlisted November, 1861.

## EIGHTH.

Griffith, Albert L., company C, enlisted January 21, 1865.

Metcalf, Elisha N., private, company D, enlisted March 24, 1865.

Wilkinson, Edgar C., private, company H, enlisted January 27, 1865.

## FOURTEENTH.

Lindsley, Robert, company E; died of disease at Macon, Ga., August 22, 1862.

McGeary, Joseph D., enlisted September 28, 1861; captured at Shiloh April 6, 1862 [reported also McGarrough], company E.

McGarrough, John T., enlisted September 28, 1861 [also McGeary], company E.

Milton, John L., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E; died September 19, 1862, at Mound City, Ill.

Woodward, Robert, company E, enlisted August 5, 1861; died June 12, 1862, at St. Louis, of disease.

Rutherford, James W., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E.

Van Horn, Phineas, enlisted October 10, 1861, company E.

Edwards, Charles, enlisted December 1, 1863, company G.

## THIRTY-SECOND.

Elias Modlin, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; promoted to third corporal January 23, 1863; killed at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864.

Isaac N. Alderman, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; promoted to eighth corporal January 23, 1863; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864; discharged June 21, 1865.

Luellen, Francis, private, company K, enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill April 9, 1864; died of wounds April 22, 1864.

Pearson, Nathan H., private, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862.

Pearson, Samuel H., private, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; captured at Pleasant Hill April 9, 1864.

## THIRTY-THIRD.

Charles H. Sharman, company G, enlisted September 4, 1862, fifth sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant February 25, 1863; wounded at Helena July 4, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant June 19, 1864; to adjutant January 6, 1865.

## THIRTY-FOURTH.

John S. Davis, private, company D, enlisted August 13, 1862; promoted to hospital steward October 15, 1862; died at Chicago January 11, 1863.

Herrin, Thomas, private, company H, enlisted August 19, 1862.

## FORTY-FIRST.

Stevens, Ed. J. M., company B, enlisted November 1, 1861.

## FIRST COLORED (60TH U. S. INF'Y).‡

John W. Clifton, fifth sergeant, company D, August 19.

Peter Callahan, first corporal, company D, August 19; died at Helena April 10, 1864.

‡Enlisted in 1863, unless otherwise stated.



James Saylor, second corporal, company D, August 19.

Gabriel Robinson, sixth corporal, company D, August 22; died at Keokuk November 10, 1863.

William Newbern, musician, company D, August 26.

Wilford Arnold, company D, August 19; died at Helena July 23, 1864.

Washington Bell, company D, August 24; died at Benton Barracks March 3, 1864.

John Bell, company D, August 24.

Robert Beverly, company D, August 24.

Oscar Blue, company D, August 20.

William Clay, company D, August 20.

Frederick Douglass, company D, August 21; died at Helena, Ark., January 13, 1865.

Solomon Holmes, company D, August 24.

William R. Key, company D, August 26.

Alfred Pratt, company D, August 20; died at Helena January 11, 1865.

Walter White, company D, August 20.

William R. Key, first sergeant, company I, October 9.

Charles Richardson, company I, October 2.

Jas. Brown, January 9, 1865; company unknown.

Lilburn Walden, March 4, 1865; company unknown.

#### MISSOURI REGIMENTS.

Adoneram J. Merritt, captain, company K, Missouri engineer regiment of the West, enlisted September 17, 1861.

George R. Spencer, Twenty-first regiment; killed at Mobile April 9, 1865.

Oliver P. Brown, company E, Twenty-fifth regiment, enlisted February 17, 1862.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

Lyon, H. H., Second Colorado; promoted to first lieutenant; discharged at close of war.

Lyon, Jonathan, Second Nebraska; sergeant; discharged at close of war.

McClain, William A., company G, Second Nebraska; died from exposure.

#### NOTE.

#### SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

By an oversight the name of this regiment was omitted in its proper place; companies D, F and K, on pages 562-63, belong to the Sixteenth.

#### SECOND CAVALRY.

The Second cavalry was organized in August, 1861, mustered in August 30, and began its active operations at Bird's Point, where it arrived February 19, 1862. On the 27th it began the pursuit of Jeff. Thompson's army toward New Madrid, scattering his forces in all directions. Its principal service was in Tennessee, northern Alabama, and Mississippi, and under its gallant colonel (Hatch) acquired an enviable reputation for its dash and heroism. During the summer of 1862 it was attached to the cavalry brigade of Gen. Phil. Sheridan, with headquarters at Rienzie, Miss. In November it moved to La Grange, Tennessee, and from that point moved out



with Grierson on his wonderful raid through Mississippi, to destroy railroads, bridges and property, to create a diversion in favor of the army moving to the attack of Vicksburg; the Second being detailed to make a feint in another direction to draw the enemy away from the main movement, the enemy attacked it as though they believed it were the main column. The Second carried consternation with it, and fought right and left. It started with seventy rounds of ammunition, and had two left on getting to camp. It had 250 horses, worn down with fatigue; they broke down the second day. Train mules and borrowed mules were taken to remount the men. On arriving at camp the mules were returned and the men remounted. Fifty prisoners were taken, one hundred of the enemy wounded, and the barracks, stores and ammunition for 5,000 men destroyed.

The next important move of the Second was that in pursuit of Forrest to Jackson in July, 1863. In the winter of 1863-64 the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and after a furlough returned to Memphis, from whence it again joined in the pursuit of Forrest and in the operations against Hood in Tennessee. During the fall it had several severe engagements, and was constantly on the scout. Its officers were mentioned with high praise by commanders, for the conduct of the regiment during the campaign. It did not go with the march to Macon, Georgia. It was mustered out at Selma, Alabama, September 19, 1865. The casualties will be found on page 184. Polk county was represented in companies B and D.

## COMPANY B.

Isaiah W. Wilson, private, enlisted July 30, 1861; died at St. Louis May 12, 1862.

## COMPANY D.†

\*George C. Graves, captain; mustered in August 30; discharged October 3, 1864.

Gustavus Washburn, first lieutenant; resigned July 27, 1861.

Joseph E. Jewett, second lieutenant; promoted to major Fourth cavalry October 14, 1861; resigned June 3, 1862.

Samuel Noel, enlisted August 1, first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant October 29, 1861; resigned June 3, 1862.

\*Samuel J. Dangler, quartermaster-sergeant, August 1; promoted to first sergeant June 4, 1862; to first lieutenant September 5, 1863; to brevet captain United States veterans April 2, 1865.

Henry H. Helton, second sergeant; wounded at Booneville June 9, 1862; discharged August 22, 1862.

\*Francis M. Griffith, third sergeant; promoted to second sergeant August 2, 1862; to first sergeant Feb. 2, 1864; to captain July 4, 1865.

Thomas H. Townsend, fourth sergeant; reduced to fifth sergeant; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant June 4 1862.

Junius E. Wharton, fifth sergeant; promoted to fourth sergeant; discharged September 10 1862.

William Edwards, first corporal; promoted to third sergeant October 1, 1862.

Daniel Hall, second corporal; promoted to first sergeant December 23, 1861; to second lieutenant June 4, 1862; dismissed February 1, 1864; wounded at Blackland, Mississippi, June 8, 1862.

William Duncan, promoted to second corporal; to commissary sergeant corporal October 1, 1862.

\*Veteranized March, 1864.

†Enlisted August 2, 1862, unless otherwise stated.



George Lum, fourth corporal; promoted to third corporal; to first October 1, 1862.

\*James McMerdo, sixth corporal; promoted to fifth corporal; to sixth sergeant October 15, 1862; wounded at West Point, Mississippi, February 20, 1864.

\*John N. Butler, seventh corporal; promoted to sixth corporal; to fifth sergeant October 15, 1862.

Daniel W. Jones, bugler; discharged September 30, 1862.

William W. Hume, farrier.

Henry H. Doughit, saddler, August 2; wounded April 26 and May 9 at Farmington, Mississippi; died of wounds May 29, 1862, at Hamburg, Tennessee.

Orine M. Hall, saddler.

#### PRIVATES.

Barnett, Moses F., discharged October 23, 1861.

Barlow, Bird K., August 2.

Burk, Doctor F., promoted to eighth corporal January 8, 1863.

\*Barrickman, Robert E., wounded at Prairie Station, Mississippi, February 20, 1864.

Cotterell, Benj. F., discharged November 10, 1861.

Canfield, Jeremiah.

Canfield, Gilford B., promoted to sixth corporal October 15, 1862.

Chaffee, Jesse M., promoted to saddler October 15, 1862.

Crockershaw, David M., died at St. Louis January 17, 1862.

Duncan, Chapin, died at St. Louis March 5, 1862.

Early, William.

\*Hayes, Martin Van B.

\*Humphreys, William T.

Howard, Israel, drowned from steamboat at Cario, Illinois, April 22, 1862.

\*Hathaway, Perry.

Johnson, Delanah.

Kemp, Thos. G. J.

\*Veteranized March, 1864.

Lee, Thomas.

Lewis, Thomas C.

\*Mosler, James M.

Mosler, Willim H., captured, place unknown.

\*Polk, Ira L., promoted to seventh corporal October 15, 1862.

\*Ring, Edward.

\*Rickerbaugh, Perry, died at Memphis, April 23, 1864.

\*Rooker, Wm. D., wounded at Nashville, Tennessee, December 15, 1864.

\*Rooker, James W., wounded at Little Harpeth, Tennessee, December, 1864; discharged June 21, 1865.

Smith, Matthew F.

Smith, Hardin.

Sisley, Simon S., discharged October 15, 1862; died on his way home.

\*Slawter, James, wounded at Farmington, Mississippi, May 9, 1862; captured July 16, 1863; place unknown.

\*Stewart, George W.

Thimis, Augustus J., died at Benton Barracks, January 2, 1862.

Tipton, John J., promoted to fifth corporal October 1, 1862.

Thatcher, Henry.

Walker, Ephriam, died at St. Louis January 8, 1862.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Alexander, Charles A., February 3, 1865.

Catthern, Arthur S., October 11; promoted to eighth corporal December 23, 1861.

Dippert, Wm. W., October 11; promoted to saddler, October 11, 1861.

Rankins, Robert, October 11.

Johnson, Zadoc J., July 20, 1864.

Moon, Joseph H., January 20, 1864; killed at Lynnville, Tennessee, November 24, 1864.

Needham, Melvin I. [J.], September 4, 1862; wounded as Oxford, Mis-



Mississippi, December 5, 1862, and died of wounds.	Preston, Alonzo C., enlisted December 28, 1863; company unknown.
Bennett, Joshua S., enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknown.	Anderson, Charles, enlisted September 3, 1864; company unknown.
Camel, John, enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknown.	Baldwin, Jesse, enlisted September 3, 1864; company unknown.
Hurst, Anderson, enlisted December 31, 1863; company unknown.	Barton, Edward, enlisted May 19, 1864; company unknown.
Monroe, Samuel, enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknown.	Parker, William, enlisted March 11, 1864; company unknown.

## FOURTH CAVALRY.

The Fourth cavalry was rendezvoused at Camp Harlan, Mt. Pleasant, and mustered into the United States service November 25, 1861. It was mustered out at Atlanta, Georgia, August 10, 1865; paid and disbanded at Davenport.

The *personnel* of this regiment was above the average. The schools of Mt. Pleasant were largely represented. It also represented, perhaps, more fully than any regiment, the homes of the State. Its outfit was superior; its horses were unusually fine, its colonel being a critical judge of a good horse. The history of its first year's service is identical with that of the First cavalry—it scoured Missouri, sharing the same labors and trials. In May, 1863 it entered into more active and perilous service. It led the advance of Sherman's corps from Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, to Jackson, Mississippi, and was the only cavalry regiment with Grant from Grand Gulf to Jackson and Vicksburg. From Jackson it went to the rear of Vicksburg, operating on the right rear of the Union army and in front of Sherman's line on Big Bear creek and Big Black river; thence returned with Sherman after the capture of Vicksburg to Jackson; thence with Bussey to Canton; thence with the expedition to Memphis, across the country *via* Yazoo City, Lexington, Granada and Panola. In September, 1863, took part in the diversion of the enemy from Sherman's movement from Memphis to Chattanooga. In October went with McPherson's reconnoissance toward Canton; led the van of Sherman's army in its rapid march from Vicksburg to Meridian. In the spring of 1864 re-enlisted as veterans, took a furlough, returned to the front in April at Memphis; thence, with Sturgis, made the expedition against Forrest; returned to Memphis, and in September joined in the pursuit of Price; thence joined the Grierson raid from Memphis down the railroad to Okolona; thence to Vicksburg; thence joined the brilliant march of General Winslow through Alabama and Georgia to Macon. In all these movements the Fourth was a prominent actor, and several times distinguished itself for its bravery and skill.

In 1863, during six months, it took part in thirty different engagements, and traveled over two thousand miles. In 1864, February 4, at Tunnell's Hill, it fought Ferguson's rebel cavalry from sunset till nine o'clock in the evening, driving them ten miles over a mountainous country. In the chase after Price the rear-guard of his flying army was overtaken by the Fourth on the 27th of September and routed, but he subsequently took a position on the Osage, and in the glorious charge upon it the Fourth led, crushing his lines, capturing his guns, and routing his whole army. For their bravery the regiment was ordered to inscribe "Big Blue" and "Osage" on their



banner. In the Macon march, at Selma, where General Winslow met and whipped Forrest for the third time, the Fourth, in the final charge, rushed on the rebels like the whirlwind, scattering them in every direction. Forrest and Price had now learned to fear and respect Winslow's brigade.

During the campaign from Chickasaw, Alabama, to Macon, Georgia, in 1865, the regiment captured in battle 2,436 prisoners, including 146 commissioned officers; 21 pieces of artillery; 16 caissons; 10 battle flags; 1,650 stand of small arms; 738 horses and 142 mules. It captured and destroyed a vast amount of government property, and the great military supply depot of the Confederacy. It was one of the most brilliant and important achievements of the war. No officer or private failed to do his whole duty. If one gained more prominence than another it was because they happened to be at the right place at the right time. The Fourth never failed to do its duty, and the effectiveness of cavalry is in the promptness and celerity of its movements—its vigorous dash. The casualties will be found on page 184. Polk county was represented in companies C, G and I, and on the staff to wit:

Joseph E. Jewett, major; Charles Graham, second battalion saddler-sergeant.

## COMPANY A.

Warr, William, enlisted October 12, 1861; discharged August 9, 1862.  
Reeves, Elza A., enlisted September 5, 1864.

## COMPANY C.

Charles Graham, enlisted December 20, 1861; joined from company G; promoted to battalion saddler's sergeant, April 12, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Charles Graham, private; enlisted December 20, 1861; transferred to company C February 24, 1862.

## COMPANY L.

William Henry Sells, first lieutenant; enlisted November 19, 1861; promoted to paymaster United States navy January 9, 1862.

## SEVENTH CAVALRY.

The Seventh cavalry was organized in the spring of 1863, rendezvoused at Davenport, and on the 27th was divided and six companies took their first experience in the field by a march across the State from Davenport to Omaha, and from thence were sent to various posts in the Territory of Nebraska. On the 5th of September the two remaining companies were sent to Omaha, and from that time the entire service of the regiment was spent on the frontier, at different places in that vast stretch of country from the Missouri river to the Rocky Mountains, fighting and chasing Indians, an arduous if not dangerous duty. To give a history of the regiment would necessitate a record of each company, for the regiment never moved in a body—in fact was never together as a whole. It was scattered in detachments, who took part in every expedition against Indians in the departments of Missouri, Kansas and the Northwest, from 1863 to the fall of 1865, and fought wholly or part in the battles of White Stone Hill, Tahkahokutah, Bad Lands, Little Blue, Julesburg, Mud Springs and Rush Creek. Polk county was represented in companies A, D, E and L. Companies A and C took a tilt with five hundred Cheyennes on Little



Blue river, August 12, 1864, fighting from eleven o'clock in the forenoon until seven in the evening, with a loss of only two men. The distance traveled from its organization to February 28, 1865, was five thousand three hundred miles.

Company D went to Fort Laramie, thence to Fort Halleck, whence December 8, 1864, returned to Fort Laramie, and went into garrison for scouting, etc.; February 8 was engaged with Indians at Mud Springs, and on the 9th at Rush Creek, I. T., in which one man of the company was killed and two wounded. June 11, 1865, the company, with a small detachment from A and B, in all 135 men, were detailed to escort about 2,000 Sioux to Julesburg, with their lodges and families. On the morning of the 14th, near Fort Mitchell, the Indians revolted, and Capt. Fouts was shot, and his body stripped and mutilated. The Indians finally all fled to the hills and bluffs, leaving their lodges and loose plunder.

January 6, 1866, companies A, C, D, I, and H, constituting the second battalion, with two other battalions, left Fort McPherson (Cottonwood Post) on an expedition against hostile Indians, returning after a severe and long march to the post February 19, and the following day the expedition disbanded. When it was considered that the men had already served out their full time; that this expedition was through a wild and unsettled country, amid the rigor of the severest weather known on the plains, with subsistence short, the men deserve, as they received, the highest commendation from commanding officers and the War Department. They did their duty well, and won the title of "Hiowa 'ell 'ounds" among the predatory enemies of the settlers on the border.

The regiment was not formally mustered out, but was disbanded in detachments. Companies A to K were mustered out at Leavenworth, May 17, 1866. It had become so decimated as to lose regimental organization. In fact its colonel was not with the regiment for nearly a year before it was disbanded, having been mustered out January 31, 1865. The casualties were: Killed, 145; died, 101; discharged, 246; wounded, 8. Of enlisted men and of officers: killed, 2; resigned, 15; dismissed, 6.

## COMPANY A.

Delford, Franklin, enlisted February 27, 1863; promoted to first sergeant; to first lieutenant April 14, 1866; mustered out as first sergeant.

Michael, Addison, enlisted February 24, 1863.

## COMPANY D.†

Charles S. Sutton, trumpeter, enlisted March 1.

Anderson, David L., enlisted March 6.

Biggs, Amos, enlisted March 1.

Ball, John W., enlisted March 17.  
Barkenhalantz, Peter, enlisted April 3.

Colburn, Dexter B., March 6.

Craig, Lewis, enlisted March 15.

Forbes, Wm. B., enlisted March 1.

Hoagland, Theodore, enlisted March 3.

Jones, Andrew J., enlisted March 4.

Jones, Benjamin S., enlisted March 4.

McIntire, James, enlisted April 18, 1863.

Porter, Rezin, enlisted April 4.

Roper, John E., March 14.

Sanford, Abraham, April 15.

†Enlisted in 1863 unless otherwise stated.



## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Jones, Marquis D., enlisted August 5, 1864.

## COMPANY E.†

James M. Houston, sixth sergeant, enlisted March 3; promoted to fifth sergeant, July 29, 1863.

William R. Bradford, second corporal, March 13.

James White, trumpeter, March 15.

## PRIVATES.

Cochran, John C., March 3.

Cassaday, James, April 1.

Kesler, Jacob, February 21.

Sprague, James, May 15.

## COMPANY L.

Stephens, E. J. M., private, enlisted November 12, 1861.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY.

The Eighth was mustered into service September 30, 1863, and, before being fully equipped with either horses or arms, was ordered to the front to join General Rosecrans at Chattanooga. The remainder of the animals were procured as quickly as possible, and on the morning of October 17, the Eighth left Camp Roberts for Louisville, *via* Michigan City and Indianapolis, where they arrived on the 21st and went into camp near the Nashville railroad depot. They were soon furnished with shelter, tents, Colt's army pistols, and about 300 Gallagher carbines. Drill was resumed, and the first dress-parade, mounted, took place on the evening of the 22d, November 4th the regiment commenced its march to Nashville, Tennessee where it arrived on the 17th, making its first march of 200 miles in less than two weeks. On the 1st of December the eighth left Nashville on the line of the N. & N. W. railroad.

After a general scout through that section of the country, the regiment was detailed by battalion to three different points, with headquarters at Waverly, Tennessee.

The capturing or dispersing of guerrillas was the principal duty of the Eighth Iowa cavalry, but whenever occasion offered, the regiment was not lacking in courage or coolness; and, in fact, did some excellent fighting on several occasions, among which was the engagement at Lost Mountain, Lovejoy's Station, and at Newnan. Starting from Red Clay, and including Stoneman's raid around Atlanta, the regiment was under fire every day for more than a month. At Newnan, the mounted men that had been placed in position by General McCook to protect the only avenue of retreat for his forces on their return from their "raid around Atlanta," were all captured except a portion of company K and a few picked men from other companies, numbering seventeen in all, who made their escape under command of Captain Dance, by cutting through the enemy's line.

The next business of the regiment was to assist in the pursuit of Wheeler, and in driving Forrest back from his invasion of Tennessee, in the fall of 1864. They were next engaged in the front of rebel General Hood in his advance upon Nashville, to which the regiment, with other forces fell back.

The regiment joined in the attack upon Hood at Nashville, and in the pursuit of his forces out of Tennessee. They then went into quarters at

†Enlisted in 1863 unless otherwise stated.



Waterloo, Alabama, until the 15th of March, when they joined the Wilson raid through Alabama, and were mustered out at Macon, Georgia, August 13, 1865. The casualties will be found on page 184.

Polk county was represented in company M and on the staff, to wit :

Orren F. Mitchell, commissary-sergeant; formerly in company I, Third U. S. cavalry.

## COMPANY M.†

William Hoxie, captain; formerly captain company B, Seventeenth infantry; wounded at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864; dismissed March 11, 1865.

Henry Moreland, first lieutenant; formerly first sergeant company B, Fifteenth infantry; captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864; promoted to captain March 12, 1865.

James R. Eldridge, second lieutenant; formerly companies G and H, Ninth infantry; resigned July 9, 1864.

Eli Keeler, quartermaster-sergeant, June 22; from regimental commissary sergeant.

Frank P. Phelps, commissary-sergeant, June 1.

Warren Metcalf, second sergeant; formerly in company H, Eleventh U. S. infantry.

Daniel C. Bishard, fourth sergeant; discharged May 25, 1865.

Thomas O. Strange, sixth sergeant, June 1; wounded and captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864.

Enoch J. Yount, third corporal, August 20; formerly in company K, Eighth infantry.

Aaron Pugh, fourth corporal, July 4.

George B. Leonard, fifth corporal; June 1; formerly in company G, Eleventh infantry.

James H. Miller, sixth corporal, June 28.

Thomas McClelland, seventh corporal, July 8; wounded at Cassville, Georgia, May 9, 1864; died May 24, 1864, or June 2, of wounds at Cassville.

William W. Derrickson, eighth corporal, July 20.

Scott Boone, trumpeter, June 24.

James D. Thompson, farrier, August 25.

James M. Vanscoyne, farrier, June 1; formerly in company B, Eleventh infantry and in naval service.

Francis Bradley, wagoner, August 10; died at Kingston, Georgia, September 24, 1864.

## PRIVATES.

Adamson, Samuel, July 15.

Acres, Nathaniel, August 10.

Ashley, James W., July 2.

Alfred, Anderson, July 17.

Boone, Pinknee, June 24.

Barkhurst, Geo. W., June 24.

Berry, George, August 10.

Callahan, Thomas W., July 8.

Crosthwait, Thos. P., July 15.

Cleavinger, Wm., July 15.

Chambers, Samuel, July 25.

Davis, James W., July 8.

Doran, Geo. W., July 9.

Elliott, Benjamin, July 1.

Foust, Henry, June 25; transferred to infantry corps, May 1, 1864.

Goss, Swinford, July 15.

Garrett, Cyrus W., July 18.

Hick, Alfred, July 15.

Houk, James, July 7.

Hudson, Wm. T., June 15; captured at Newnan, Ga., July 30, 1864.

Heady, Wm. J., July 8; captured at Florence, Tennessee, December 17, 1864.

Hughart, John A., July 15.

Hughart, John B., July 15; died at Louisville, Ky., March 17, 1865.

Horton, James H., August 20.

Johnson, Jonathan, July 5.

Johnson, Iven, July 15.

†Enlisted in 1863 unless otherwise stated.



Jones, Jacob H., July 15.	Mattern Winfield S., June 20; captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864.
Jones, George W., July 15.	Nicholson, William, July 3.
Krowser, Moses W. [T], July 1; killed at Macon, Georgia, April 15, 1865.	Newell, Isaiah, July 6.
Kelly, John B., July 4; captured near Franklin, Tennessee; date unknown.	Parker, William, June 1.
Knight, James T., August 20; wounded near Cassville, Georgia, May 9, 1864.	Rhoades, John W., July 2; discharged July 10, 1865.
Lee, Marshall, August 10.	Robinson, Thomas T., July 3.
Martin, William, July 15.	Shellhart, Valentine, July 15.
Mountain, Wesley, June 28; captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 3, 1864.	Stiles, Geo. W., June 1.
McCall, Thomas H., July 15; captured at Tilton, Georgia, May 15, 1864; died at Andersonville prison March 17, 1865.	Stephen, Itharman, July 8.
	Tilton, William B., June 15.
	Train, Francis M., June 20.
	Vanscoyoc, Silas, June 25.
	West, Sumner B., July 20.
	Wilfong, David, June 25.
	Wooten, Jonathan, June 25.
	Williams, Joseph W., August 1.

## NINTH CAVALRY.

The Ninth cavalry regiment was organized in the fall of 1863, and mustered in at Davenport November 30, and was represented by nearly every county in the State. It was moved to Benton Barracks, where it remained until April 14th, when it started for Little Rock. Its field of service was in Arkansas, and its most active service was when Steele was in a stage of siege at Little Rock. It was engaged in frequent short, sharp skirmishes. It took no part in the great battles of the war, still it performed two years' laborious and gallant service. It marched over two thousand miles, moved by steamboat and rail seventeen hundred miles, and, in scouting over eight thousand miles. It lost one hundred and sixty-four men by sickness and fifteen by wounds. It was mustered out at Little Rock in detachments in February and March, 1866.

Polk county was represented in companies A, H and L, and on the staff, to-wit:

Edgar T. Ensign, major; from company D, second infantry.

## COMPANY A.

Haskell, Joseph W., enlisted September 23, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Robert Fryon, fifth sergeant; from company E, Fourth infantry.  
David Groves, trumpeter; enlisted October 18, 1863.

## PRIVATES.

Cooley, George W., enlisted October 8, 1863.  
Owens, Thomas J.

## COMPANY L.

West, Isaac J., private; enlisted August 16, 1863.



## LIGHT ARTILLERY—FIRST BATTERY.

The First battery was organized in August, 1861, and mustered out at Davenport July 1, 1865. Its first active service was at the battle of Pea Ridge, March 24, 1862; fired the first shot and suffered severely; thence, in June, joined Hovey's raid in an unsuccessful attempt to take Arkansas Post; thence, in December, with Steele's brigade, took part in the fight at Chickasaw Bayou; thence back to Arkansas Post, and were in at its capture; thence to the battle of Jackson; thence to the siege at Vicksburg; thence to the second capture of Jackson; back to Vicksburg; thence to Tuscumbia, having a five days' fight on the way at Cherokee Station; thence to Chattanooga, and on the morning of November 25 opened fire at Lookout Mountain, receiving special commendation for its work from Gen. Hooker. Here it had worn its guns out, and got new 10-pounder Parrotts. Thence the battery moved to Alabama. It was in many of the hardest fought battles of the war, yet never lost a splinter nor a strap; but its escape was several times accomplished by sheer desperation.

Polk county was represented in this battery as follows:

Henry H. Griffiths, captain, from company E, fourth infantry; mustered out August 17, 1864.

## PRIVATES.

Skivinki, Edward, September 1, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Allen, Charles, December 18, 1863; wounded at Vicksburg August 18, 1864.

Allen, Fletcher, December 18, 1863.

Crabtree, George W., January 5.

Callender, John D., December 23; killed at Atlanta August 23, 1864.

Coffeen, Henry, January 4, 1864.

Callender, Wm. H., January 4, 1864; died at Chattanooga, Tennessee, July 10, 1864.

Crockerham, Joseph F., January 1.

Dyer, John, January 2, 1864.

Elliott, Thomas, January 4, 1864; discharged May 9, 1865.

Fox, Franklin, January 4, 1864.

Fenwick, James E., January 4, 1864.

Gregg, James C., December 26, 1863.

Hawkins, Thomas L., Jan. 3, 1864.

Howard, John, January 1, 1864.

Hobb, Joshua, December 30, 1863.

Henderson, James M., January 4, 1864.

Hoake, Hermon C., January 4, 1864.

Hyatt, Elmer, December 25, 1863.

Hainmon, William W., January 5, 1864.

Howard, George, January 5, 1864; died at Woodville, Alabama, February 22, 1864.

Johnson, John, January 4, 1864; died at Rome, Georgia, August 18, 1864.

James, Elisha R., January 4, 1863.

Jones, Wm. R., January 30, 1863; died at Davenport February 18, 1863.

Kurtz, Gotlieb, January 4, 1864.

Kirby, Charles, January 4, 1864.

Kesler, William, January 4, 1864.

Loughran, Edmond, January 2, 1864.

Leggett, John W., January 4, 1864.

Marrs, John W., December 26, 1863; wounded; date and place unknown.

Mack, Talbert, S., December 29, 1863.

Madison, Bartie M., December 28, 1863.



McMichael, William, December 23, 1863; killed at Atlanta July 20, 1864.  
 Myerkoff, Herman T., December 29, 1863.  
 McKelorge, Hugh, January 4.  
 Murphy, James, January 4, 1864.  
 Nagle, Webster, December 31, 1863.  
 Parker, Madison, January 4, 1864.  
 Payne, James P., December 22, 1863.  
 Stutsman, Solomon, January 4, 1864.  
 Simmonds, Wm. V., December 26, 1863.  
 Stemper, William H., January 4, 1864.  
 Titus, Selah H., January 2, 1864.  
 Thacker, Fielding T., January 4, 1864.  
 Terro, Henry, January 1, 1864.  
 West, Thomas C., December 23, 1863.  
 Wright, William, December 29, 1863.  
 Baker, Lewis P., March 12, 1864.  
 Bishard, John F., March 11, 1864.  
 Curran, James R., January 26, 1864.  
 Cooper, Charles B., March 8, 1864.  
 Harmison, Andrew, August 20, 1864.  
 Reeder, Wm. H., March 21, 1864.  
 Reeder, Robert F., March 21, 1864; died at Jeffersonville, Indiana, January 22, 1865.  
 Scott, Andrew, August 20, 1864.  
 Young, John, January 26, 1864.

## SECOND BATTERY.†

Lewis Reynolds, first sergeant; enlisted August 11.  
 \*John Burke, third corporal, August 1.  
 Thomas Foley, artificer, August 1.

## PRIVATES.

Alderman, Jno. V., enlisted August 1.

\*Re-enlisted in First Veteran battery March 23, 1864.

†Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Buttolph, Jno. R., August 1.  
 Buttolph, Romulous, August 1; died at St. Louis December 9, 1861.  
 Cluie, Squire G., August 1.  
 Davis, Oliver P., August 1; promoted to second corporal July 24, 1862.  
 \*Ingraham, Joseph, August 1.  
 \*Phillip, Lewis F., August 1.  
 Sunsteim, Wm., August 1; discharged October 16, 1862.  
 Stobaugh, Samuel, August 1.  
 Whittaker, Deacon J., August 1.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Bowman, Thomas, enlisted September 5, 1864.  
 Burke, James S., September 5, 1864.  
 Campbell, Wilson M., August 14, 1864.  
 Coburn, Francis, August 29, 1864.  
 Gilman, Milan A., March 21, 1864.  
 Groves, Eli, August 29, 1864.  
 Hines, Peter, February 25, 1864.  
 Jones, James M., March 30, 1864.  
 Jones, John, February 19, 1864; died at Davenport April 17, 1864.  
 Johnson, Joel, February 19, 1864.  
 Kurtz, John, September 5, 1864; died at Selma, Alabama, July 7, 1865.  
 Lee, H. Peter, February 19, 1864; died at Memphis March 25, 1865.  
 Reed, Samuel, February 19, 1864.  
 Reed, William, February 16, 1864.  
 Runs, Andrew J., August 20, 1864.  
 Stephenson, Geo. R., March 30, 1862.  
 Simmons, Baily R., September 5, 1864.  
 \*Bliler, Franklin F., November 10, 1862.  
 \*Doak, Wm., October 1, 1862.  
 \*Nelson, James, October 17, 1862.  
 \*Harris, George N., October 26, 1862.



Crowe, Jno. F., September 25, 1862.	Roberts, Abel W., October 1, 1862.
Dazey, Charles P., October 17, 1862.	Webber, Jno. T., September 20, 1864.

## MISCELLANEOUS CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

## FIRST.

George P. Ranslow, company G; enlisted August 26, 1862; discharged November 30, 1864.  
 John B. McClelland, company M; enlisted September 1, 1861; died November 18, 1862, at St. Louis.  
 William McGuire, company unknown; enlisted December 9, 1863.  
 Clement Burson, company D; enlisted February 4, 1864.  
 Jacob Keffer, enlisted September 20, 1864; company unknown.  
 James R. Scoggs, enlisted September 24, 1864; company unknown.  
 Stewart Madison, enlisted March 30, 1864; company unknown.  
 James A. Weak, enlisted September 24, 1864; company unknown.

## FOURTH.

Puriton, Lewis A., company I; enlisted December 26, 1863.

## SIXTH.

Garrett, James M., private, company B; enlisted November 15, 1862.  
 Stickney, Galusha A., private, company F; enlisted Sept. 15, 1862.  
 Jones, John W., private, company H; enlisted October 2, 1862.  
 Brady, Edward, private, company M; enlisted October 27, 1862.

## DODGE'S BRIGADE BAND.

Edmund N. Curl, enlisted October 16, 1862.

## RECAPITULATION.

The capital of the State may well be proud of her war record. Her soldiers were the bravest of the brave, abundantly evidenced by the rapidity of promotion. She was represented in thirty-five regimental organizations and furnished over twelve hundred men to the army, largely in excess of her quota. The number of commissioned officers was as follows:

Brigadier-generals, 3; colonels, 5; lieutenant-colonels, 6; majors, 10; surgeons, 7; adjutants, 6; quartermasters, 2; captains, 40; first lieutenants, 56; second lieutenants, 43.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

## INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Noe W. Mills, colonel, Second infantry.  
 Marcellus M. Crocker, colonel, Second infantry.  
 Noe W. Mills, lieutenant-colonel, Second infantry.  
 Marcellus M. Crocker, lieutenant-colonel, Second infantry.  
 Marcellus M. Crocker, major, Second infantry.  
 George L. Godfrey, adjutant, Second infantry.  
 Edward L. Marsh, sergeant major, Second infantry.  
 Samuel H. Lunt, sergeant-major, Second infantry.  
 Jared Warner, commissary-sergeant, Second infantry.  
 John Lynde, commissary-sergeant, Second infantry.  
 Ephriam P. Davis, hospital steward, Second infantry.  
 George F. Lyon, hospital steward, Second infantry.



Chas. H. Rawson, surgeon, Fifth infantry.  
 Nathaniel McCalla, major, Tenth infantry.  
 John C. Bennett, major, Tenth infantry.  
 Wm. P. Davis, surgeon, Tenth infantry.  
 J. O. Skinner, assistant-surgeon, Tenth infantry.  
 Wm. J. Hanger, drum-major, Tenth infantry.  
 John E. Smith, fife-major, Tenth infantry.  
 Wm. H. Purdy, chief musician, Tenth infantry.  
 Chas. Fox, first musician, Tenth infantry.  
 Samuel Noble, second musician, Tenth infantry.  
 Adam C. Bausman, third musician, Tenth infantry.  
 John W. Warner, third musician, Tenth infantry.  
 Edward J. McGorrisk, surgeon, Ninth infantry.  
 James A. Williamson, colonel, Fourth infantry.  
 James A. Williamson, lieutenant-colonel, Fourth infantry.  
 Alex. Shaw, assistant-surgeon, Fourth infantry.  
 David Beach, assistant-surgeon, Fourth infantry.  
 James A. Williamson, adjutant, Fourth infantry.  
 John E. Sells, adjutant, Fourth infantry.  
 Marcellus M. Crocker, colonel, Thirteenth infantry.  
 James H. Flynt, quartermaster-sergeant, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Louis Boudinot, hospital steward, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Edward J. McGorrisk, assistant-surgeon, Seventeenth infantry.  
 William Ragan, major, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Charles J. Clark, lieutenant-colonel, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles J. Clark, major, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Leonard B. Houston, major, Twenty-third infantry.  
 W. H. Ward, assistant-surgeon, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Matthew C. Brown, adjutant, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Robert W. Cross, quartermaster, Twenty-third infantry.  
 William Merrill, quartermaster, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Arthur J. Barton, chaplain, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles S. Hepburn, hospital steward, Twenty-third infantry.  
 James R. Crawshaw, fife-major, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles H. Sharman, adjutant, Thirty-third infantry.  
 Francis M. Slusser, chaplain, Thirtieth infantry.  
 John S. Davis, hospital steward, Thirty-fourth infantry.  
 Joseph M. Griffiths, colonel, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Joseph M. Griffiths, lieutenant-colonel, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Joseph M. Griffiths, major, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 George C. Tichenor, adjutant, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Josiah Hopkins, major, Forty-fourth infantry.  
 George J. North, major, Forty-seventh infantry.  
 James P. Roach, chaplain, Forty-seventh infantry.

## CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

P. H. Van Slyck, quartermaster-sergeant, Third cavalry.  
 Joseph E. Jewett, major, Fourth cavalry.  
 Charles Graham, second battalion saddler-sergeant, Fourth cavalry.  
 Orren F. Mitchell, commissary-sergeant, Eighth cavalry.  
 Edgar T. Ensign, major, Ninth cavalry.



## CAPTAINS.

## INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Marcellus M. Crocker, company D, Second infantry.  
 Noe W. Mills, company D, Second infantry.  
 Edgar T. Ensign, company D, Second infantry.  
 Nathaniel McCalla, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Samuel J. Dangler, United States Veterans.  
 Henry H. Griffiths, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Wilmer S. Simmons, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Nathaniel McCalla, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Ebenezer E. Howe, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Robert Lusby, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 Julien Bausman, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 William Rahn, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 Wilson T. Smith, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Adolphus G. Studor, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Christopher E. Lanstrum, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 William H. Goodrell, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 William H. Hoxie, company B, Seventeenth infantry.  
 John H. Browne, company F, Seventeenth infantry.  
 John H. Looby, company G, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Leonard B. Houston, company A, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Theodore G. Cree, company A, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles J. Clark, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Joel M. Walker, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 James C. Gregg, company C, Twenty-third infantry.

John A. T. Hull, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Benjamin Jennings, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Robert W. Cross, company G, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Robert W. Cross, company H, Twenty-third infantry.  
 John H. Dykeman, company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Andrew T. Blodgett, company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Augustus Yerger, company I, Thirtieth infantry.  
 Robert C. Hunter, company I, Thirtieth infantry.  
 Josiah Hopkins, company H, Forty-fourth infantry.  
 David J. Pattee, company F, Forty-seventh infantry.  
 Adoniram J. Merritt, company K, engineer regiment of the west.

## CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

George C. Graves, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Francis M. Griffith, company D, Second cavalry.  
 William H. Hoxie, company M, Eighth cavalry.  
 Henry Moreland, company M, Eighth cavalry.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Henry H. Griffiths, First battery.  
 Melville C. Wright, Third battery.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

## INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Norton L. Dykeman, company D, Second infantry.  
 Samuel H. Lunt, company D, Second infantry.  
 Edgar T. Ensign, company D, Second infantry.  
 Geo. L. Godfrey, company D, Second infantry.  
 Edward L. Marsh, company D, Second infantry.



Wm. L. Davis (veteran), company D, Second infantry.  
 Chas. J. Clark, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 John G. Hanna, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Hezekiah Van Dorn, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Ebenezer E. Howe, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 William G. Swim, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Wilmer S. Simmons, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 John E. Sells, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Sheldon C. Treat, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Emerson S. Bramholl, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 George M. Bentley, company B, Tenth infantry.  
 Steel Kenworthy, company B, Tenth infantry.  
 Julian Bausman, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 William Rhan, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 William C. Baylies, company K, Tenth infantry.  
 Adolphus G. Studor, company B, Tenth infantry.  
 Christopher E. Lanstrum, company B, Tenth infantry.  
 David King, company B, Tenth infantry.  
 William H. Goodrell, company F, Fifteenth infantry.  
 John H. Browne, company F, Seventeenth infantry.  
 John A. Fullerton, company K, Seventeenth infantry.  
 William Ragan, company I, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Charles M. Condon, company I, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Joel M. Walker, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Stephen Waterbury, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Matthew C. Brown, company B, Twenty-third infantry.

Henry Crabtree, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 John A. T. Hull, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Benjamin Jennings, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Lyle A. Garrett, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 William E. Houston, company E, Twenty-third infantry.  
 William Merrill, company E, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles H. Sharman, company G, Thirty-third infantry.  
 Andrew T. Blodgett, company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Franklin R. Thurber, company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Augustus Yerger, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Robert C. Hunter, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 Erastus Scott, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 William Van Dorn, company H, Forty-fourth infantry.  
 Welden England, company F, Forty-seventh infantry.

## CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

Gustavus Washburn, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Samuel J. Dangler, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Franklin Deford, company A, Seventh cavalry.  
 Henry Moreland, company M, Eighth cavalry.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Selah H. Titus, First battery.  
 John Burk, Second battery.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

## INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Noe W. Mills, company D, Second infantry.  
 Edgar T. Ensign, company D, Second infantry.



George L. Godfrey, company D, Second infantry.  
 Edward L. Marsh, company D, Second infantry.  
 John Lynde, company D, Second infantry.  
 Augustus R. Robinson, Second U. S. volunteers.  
 Josiah Hopkins, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Wm. P. Meekins, company A, Tenth infantry.  
 Isaac Whicher, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Sheldon C. Treat, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Richard W. Ross, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Felix T. Gandy, company E, Fourth infantry.  
 Josiah Hopkins, company A, Fourth infantry.  
 William P. Meekins, company A, Fourth infantry.  
 Jonathan J. Wright, company A, Fourth infantry.  
 John W. Wright, company B, Fourth infantry.  
 John H. Watson, company F, Thirteenth infantry.  
 Chris. E. Lanstrum, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Reese Wilkins, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 John S. Green, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 David King, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Robert Lyon, company B, Fifteenth infantry.  
 Samuel T. Reese, company B, Seventeenth infantry.

John H. Browne, company F, Seventeenth infantry.  
 John H. Looby, company G, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Charles M. Condon, company I, Eighteenth infantry.  
 Theodore Cree, company A, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Stephen A. Waterbury, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Chauncey A. Williams, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Francis Weitman, company B, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Benjamin Jennings, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 William H. Downs, company C, Twenty-third infantry.  
 William E. Houston, company E, Twenty-third infantry.  
 Charles H. Sharman, company G, Thirty-third infantry.  
 Robert C. Hunter, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.  
 William Van Dorn, company H, Forty-fourth infantry.  
 Josiah M. Vale, company F, Forty-seventh infantry.

## CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

Joseph E. Jewett, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Samuel Noel, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Daniel Hall, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Francis M. Griffith, company D, Second cavalry.  
 Eli Keeler, company M, Eighth cavalry.



## CHAPTER XI.

Land grants in which Polk county was interested—Des Moines river improvement—Leonard Brown's recollection of early men and things.

THE original purpose of the general government in its liberal and magnificent land grants for school purposes and purposes of internal improvement, was a wise and truly magnificent one. The people were thereby to be benefited, and that to a most deserving class of people; those who had braved the dangers and endured the hardships of frontier life, and by their sacrifices made the settlement of the Far West, not only possible but actual. Such was the purpose of the government, but instead of proving a blessing it has proved a curse to the people, and in the end none but powerful corporations have reaped any benefit. In tracing out the history of these land grants and the difficulties and misunderstandings growing out of them, in which the people of this section have performed a leading part, it is our purpose to neither court the favor of the powerful nor appeal to the prejudices of the weak. Facts and those copied chiefly from official records and decisions, will compose the material of this chapter, while our own words will only be used by way of amplification or explanation.

There have been altogether ten different land grants which have been made in the State of Iowa. Some of these grants affect and interest the people of the whole State equally and the same, while other grants affected the settlers of Polk county peculiarly and had a special bearing upon the progress and development of the county. *First* was the five hundred thousand acre grant. This grant was made to Iowa in common with similar grants to other States, and by the provisions of the first State constitution was set aside as a perpetual fund for the support of schools throughout the State.

*Second*—The sixteenth section grant whereby the sixteenth section in every township in the State was set aside for school purposes.

*Third*—Mortgage school lands. These lands do not strictly belong to any particular grant, but became school lands by being bid off by the State.

*Fourth*—The university grant. This grant consisted of two townships of land for the use of the university in the Territory of Iowa.

*Fifth*—The saline lands. This grant consisted of forty-six thousand one hundred and one acres and fifty-three one hundredths acres, and the proceeds of the sale of the same were set apart in the first place for the founding of a State lunatic asylum, but afterward the fund was added to the university fund.

*Sixth*—The Des Moines river grant. By this grant the State came into possession of a strip of land five miles in width on each side of the Des Moines river, to be used in making the river navigable for steamboats.

*Seventh*—The Des Moines river school lands. This grant consisted of some twenty-eight thousand acres in Webster and Hamilton counties, the proceeds from the sale of which became a part of the permanent school fund.

*Eighth*—The swamp lands. By this grant the State came into the possession of all the swamp lands.

*Ninth*—The railroad grant. By this grant the State came into possession of a large quantity of lands which were donated to certain corporations in aid of several lines of railroads.



*Tenth*—The agricultural college grant. By this grant each State in the Union received for the purpose of founding an agricultural college, a quantity of lands equal to thirty thousand acres for each senator and representative in Congress. Out of this fund was founded the college at Ames.

Having thus merely alluded to the different grants it is now our purpose to speak more fully of those grants in which Polk county has more particularly been interested, viz: Des Moines river grants and the swamp land grant.

At the time Iowa was a Territory, organized under the act of June 12, 1838. (5 Stat. 235.) On the eighth of August, 1846, Congress passed the act making the Des Moines river grant, the material parts of which are as follows:

“AN ACT granting certain lands to the Territory of Iowa to aid in the improvement of the navigation of the Des Moines river in said Territory.

“*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled:* That there be, and hereby is, granted to said Territory of Iowa, for the purpose of aiding said Territory to improve the navigation of the Des Moines river from its mouth to the Racoon Fork (so-called) in said Territory, one equal moiety, in alternate sections of the public lands (remaining unsold, and not otherwise disposed of, incumbered or appropriated), in a strip five miles in width on each side of said river, to be selected within said Territory by an agent or agents to be appointed by the Governor thereof, subject to the approval of the Secretary of the treasury of the United States.

“SEC. 2. And be it further enacted, that the lands hereby granted shall not be conveyed or disposed of by said Territory, nor by any State to be formed out of the same, except as said improvements shall progress; that is, the said Territory or State may sell so much of said lands as shall produce the sum of thirty thousand dollars, and then the sales shall cease until the Governor of said Territory or State shall certify the fact to the President of the United States that one-half of said sum has been expended upon said improvements, when the said Territory or State may sell and convey a quantity of the residue of said lands sufficient to replace the amount expended; and thus the sale shall progress as the proceeds thereof shall be expended, and the fact of such expenditure shall be certified as aforesaid.

“SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted,* That whenever the Territory of Iowa shall be admitted into the Union as a State, the lands hereby granted for the above purpose shall be and become the property of said State for the purpose contemplated in this act, and for no other, provided the Legislature of the State of Iowa shall accept the said grant for the said purpose.”

On the 17th of October, 1846, the Commissioner of the General Land Office requested the Governor of the Territory to appoint an agent to select the land under the river grant, at the same time intimating that the grant only extended from the Missouri line to the Racoon Fork of the Des Moines river. On the 17th of December, a few days before the admission of the State, the territorial authorities designated the odd-numbered sections as the lands selected under the grant.

The State accepted the grant in form by joint resolution of the General Assembly, approved January 9, 1847. On the 24th of February following



the State created a "Board of Public Works," to whom were committed the work, construction and management of the river improvement and the care, control, sale, disposal and management of the lands granted the State by the act of 1846. This board was organized September 22, 1847, and on the 17th of February, 1848, the Commissioner of the General Land Office, in an official communication to the Secretary of the board, gave it as the opinion of his office that the grant extended throughout the whole length of the river within the limits of the State.

On the 19th of June, 1848, without any notice of a revocation of this opinion, a proclamation was issued by the President, putting in market some of the lands above the Raccoon Fork, which would go to the State if the Commissioner was right in the construction he gave the grant. This led to a correspondence on the subject between the proper officers of the State and the United States, which resulted in the promulgation of an official opinion by the Secretary of the Treasury, bearing date March 2, 1849, to the effect that the grant extended from the Missouri line to the source of the river. In consequence of this opinion the Commissioner of the General Land Office, on the first of the following June, directed the Registers and Receivers of the local land offices to withhold from sale all the odd-numbered sections within five miles on each side of the river above the Raccoon Fork.

Afterward, the State authorities called on the Commissioner of the General Land Office for a list of lands above the Raccoon Fork which would fall to the State under this ruling. The list was accordingly made out, and on the 14th of January, 1850, submitted to the Secretary of the Interior for approval—jurisdiction of matters of that kind having been before that transferred by law from the Treasury to the Interior Department. On the 6th of April, the Secretary returned the list to the land office with a letter declining to recognize the grant as extending above the Raccoon Fork without the aid of an explanatory act of Congress, but advised that any immediate steps for bringing the lands into market be postponed in order that Congress might have an opportunity of acting on the matter if it saw fit.

On the 29th of October, 1851, the Secretary of the Interior, after consultation with the President and his Cabinet, and pursuant to a decision there made, wrote the Commissioner of the General Land Office as follows:

"SIR: I herewith return all the papers in the Des Moines case, which were recalled from your office about the first of the present month.

"I have reconsidered and carefully reviewed my decision of the 26th July last, and in doing so find that no decision which I can make will be final, as the question involved partakes more of a judicial than an executive character, which must ultimately be determined by the judicial tribunals of the country, and although my own opinion on the true construction of the grant is unchanged, yet in view of the great conflict of opinion among the executive officers of the government, and also in view of the opinions of several eminent jurists which have been presented to me in favor of the construction contended for by the State, I am willing to recognize the claim of the State, and to approve the selections without prejudice to the rights, if any there be, of other parties, thus leaving the question as to the proper construction of the statute entirely open to the action of the judiciary. You will please, therefore, as soon as may be practicable, submit for my approval such lists as may have been prepared, and proceed to report for like approval, lists of the alternate sections claimed by the State of Iowa above the



Raccoon Fork, as far as the surveys have progressed or may hereafter be completed and returned."

The lists were made out accordingly. Until the 17th of December, 1853, the State itself, through its board of public works, carried on the work of improving the river, paying the expense from the proceeds of the sales of the lands included in the river grant. A land office had also been established for the sale of these lands. On that day the State entered into a contract with one Henry O'Reilly to complete the work. This contract O'Reilly transferred, with the consent of the State, to the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company, a New York corporation, and on the 9th of June, 1854, in consequence of this transfer, a new contract was entered into between the State and the corporation for the purpose of simplifying and more fully explaining the original contracts and agreements. By the new contract the State agreed to convey to the company "all of the lands donated to the State of Iowa for the improvement of the Des Moines river by act of Congress of August 6, 1846, which the said party of the second part" (the State) "had not sold up to the 23d day of December, 1853." This was the date at which it was supposed the sale of lands could be stopped at the State land office after the contract with O'Reilly.

Prior to the contract with O'Reilly the State had, from time to time, disposed of lands belonging to this grant and had applied the proceeds to the improvement of the river, and prior to the making of the contract with the Des Moines Navigation Company, June 9, 1854, the State had sold about 327,000 acres of land, of which amount 58,830 acres were located above the Raccoon Fork.

Subsequent to June 9, 1854, the Des Moines Navigation Company carried on the work under their contract with the State. As the improvement progressed the State from time to time, by its authorized officers, issued to the company, in payment for said work, certificates for lands. These certificates were in the usual form of certificates issued for entries of public land. The first one, dated May 14, 1855, certified 88,853.10 acres; the second, dated May 6, 1855, certified 116,636.54 acres; together, 205,489.64 acres, and all located above the Raccoon Fork, excepting about 50,000 acres.

At length a disagreement and misunderstanding arose between the State and the navigation company and the General Land Office ceased to certify lands under the act of August 8, 1846, and there being no other provision for paying for the improvement, for the purpose of final settlement with the River Navigation Company, the General Assembly, on March 22, 1858, passed the following joint resolution:

"WHEREAS, the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company have heretofore claimed and do now claim to have entered into certain contracts with the State of Iowa, by its officers and agents, concerning the improvement of the Des Moines river in the State of Iowa, and, whereas, disagreements and misunderstandings have arisen and do now exist between the State of Iowa and said company, and it being conceded to be the interests of all parties concerned to have said matters and all matters and things between said company and the State of Iowa settled and adjusted; now, therefore,

*"Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, That for the purpose of such settlement, and for that purpose only, the following propositions are made by the State to said company:*

*"That the said company shall execute to the State of Iowa full releases*



and discharges of all contracts and agreements and claims with or against the State, including water-rents, which may hereafter or do now exist, and all claims of all kinds against the State of Iowa and the lands connected with the Des Moines River improvement, excepting such as are hereby secured by the State to the said company, and also surrender to the State the dredge-boat and its appurtenances, belonging to the said improvement; and the State of Iowa shall, by its proper officers, certify and convey to the said company all lands granted by act of Congress, approved August 8, 1846, to the then Territory of Iowa, to aid in the improvement of the Des Moines river of Iowa."

It was further agreed that said River Company convey to the State all materials of every kind and description prepared for or intended for the construction of locks and dams in the said improvement, and that the State should take the existing contracts but no other liabilities except constructing or repairing the works on certain improvements at Keosauqua, Bentonsport, Plymouth and Croton; it was also agreed that the River Company should be discharged from all claims, and was to pay to the State the sum of twenty thousand dollars. It was also provided that certain of the lands not then granted to the company for the improvement of the river be granted to the Keokuk, Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company to aid in the construction of a railroad up and along the valley of the Des Moines river, provided, further, that Congress should permit such diversion of the lands.

This proposition on the part of the State was conditional upon the Navigation Company accepting it within sixty days from the passage of the joint resolution.

The company accepted the proposition, paid the State \$20,000 in cash, and conveyed to the State the old dredge-boat referred to in the resolution. On the 3d of May, 1858, the State issued to the company fourteen deeds or patents, conveying to the said company 256,703.64 acres of land, describing the same by section, township and range.

May 18th, same year, the State executed to the company still another conveyance, intended to cover any tracts or parcels which might have been overlooked or omitted in the fourteen deeds previously executed. These fifteen deeds conveyed to the River Company 266,108 acres, of which about 53,367 were below the Raccoon Fork and the balance, 212,741 acres above the Raccoon Fork.

The General Assembly, on the 22d of March, 1858, donated to the Keokuk, Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company all the lands, stone, timber and other material turned over to the State by the Navigation Company, excepting the land belonging to said grant sold to said Navigation Company by virtue of a settlement of the old contract. In accepting this donation the Keokuk, Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company agreed to assume certain liabilities growing out of original contracts made by the Navigation Company and assumed by the State.

Thus the matter stood, so far as the State and the Navigation Company and the Railroad Company were concerned, till 1861. Some progress was made in constructing the railroad, and the River Company was disposing of its lands. In the meantime private individuals and other corporations had acquired titles to certain lands along the river above the Raccoon Fork, and their titles conflicting with the titles of the River Company and the Railroad Company, the conflict resulted in litigations, and at the Decem-



ber term, 1859, of the Supreme Court and during the month of April, 1860, in the case of the *Dubuque & Pacific Railroad Company vs. Lichfield*, 23 How., 66, it was decided that the river grant, as originally made, did not extend above the Raccoon Fork, and thereupon, on the 18th of May, 1860, the Commissioner of the General Land Office sent to the Registers and Receivers of the local land offices a notice to be promulgated, as follows:

"Notice is hereby given that the lands along the Des Moines river, in Iowa, and within the claimed limits of the Des Moines grant in that State, above the mouth of the Raccon Forks of said river, which have been reserved from sale heretofore on account of the claim of the State thereto, will continue reserved for the time being from sale or from location by any species of scrip or warrants, notwithstanding the recent decision of the Supreme Court against the claim.

"This action is deemed necessary to afford time for Congress to consider upon memorial or otherwise, the case of actual *bona fide* settlers holding under titles from the State, and to make such provision, by confirmation or adjustment of the claims of such settlers, as may appear to be right and proper."

On the second of March, 1861 (12 Stat., 251), Congress passed the following joint resolution:

"JOINT RESOLUTION to quiet title to lands in the State of Iowa.

"*Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress, assembled:* That all the title which the United States still retain in the tracts of land along the Des Moines river, and above the mouth of the Raccoon Forks thereof in the State of Iowa, which have been certified to said State improperly by the Department of the Interior, as part of the grant by acts of Congress, approved August 8, 1846, and which is now held by *bona fide* purchasers under the State of Iowa, be and the same is hereby relinquished to the State of Iowa."

When this resolution of Congress was urged in the interest of the River Company in subsequent suits it was claimed by the attorneys, and held by the courts that titles to real estate could not pass by resolution, and that an act would be necessary to pass title. Consequently, July 12, 1862, the following act was passed.

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress, assembled:* That the grant of lands to the Territory of Iowa, for the improvement of the Des Moines river, made by the act of August 8, 1846, is hereby extended so as to include the alternate sections (designated by odd numbers) lying within five miles of said river, between the Raccoon Forks and the northern boundary of said State; that such lands are to be held and applied in accordance with provisions of the original grant, except that the consent of Congress is hereby given to the application of a portion thereof to aid in the construction of the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota railroad, in accordance with the provisions of the act of the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, approved March 22, 1858; and if any of said lands shall have been sold or otherwise disposed of by the United States before the passage of this act, excepting those released by the United States to the grantees of the State of Iowa, under the joint resolution of March 2, 1862, the Secretary of the Interior is hereby directed to set apart an equal amount of lands within said State to be certified in lieu thereof; *provided*, that if the said State shall have sold and conveyed any portion of the lands lying with-



in the limits of this grant, the title of which has proved invalid, any lands which shall be certified to said State in lieu thereof, by virtue of the provisions of this act, shall inure to and be held as a trust fund for the benefit of the person or persons respectively whose titles shall have failed as aforesaid."

After the passage of the joint resolution of March 2, 1861, the Commissioner of the General Land Office called on the Governor of the State for a list of the tracts of lands "held by *bona fide* purchasers of the State of Iowa," on that date. In response to this request, the Governor and Land Commissioner of the State, on the twentieth of November, 1862, furnished the list required, and, among others, included the tracts granted to the Navigation Company, on the settlement made with that company under the joint resolution of March 22, 1858. This list was filed in the General Land Office December 1, 1862.

Notwithstanding this additional legislation and frequent decisions by the higher courts, much of the land thus granted to the River Company was preempted by settlers, and quite a number of parcels were patented by them. These transactions have eventuated in interminable law suits, disputes and neighborhood disturbances, which at times have resembled riots. These disturbances have contributed to greatly retard the settlement of the country. While the best jurists hold that there is no longer any question in regard to the title of these lands being vested in the River Company, yet there seem to be some legal points in favor of the settlers and the moral grounds being generally considered to be that of the preemption, therefore many will still hold out and defy the River Company. The whole history of this river land controversy is a most deplorable one, and as many innocent persons have been made to suffer by the rulings of the court, they of course have the public sympathy on their side. It is one of those instances in which there seems to be a conflict between legal and moral right.

#### THE SWAMP LAND GRANT.

The history of the swamp land grant is brief and can be quickly recounted; it nevertheless has an important bearing upon the history of Polk county.

When that region of country lying in the central and northern portions of Iowa was surveyed it appeared that there were many sloughs or small swamps. In 1850 the Congress of the United States passed an act entitled "An act to enable the State of Arkansas and other States to reclaim the swamp lands in their limits."

By this act the general government donated to Arkansas all the swamp lands in the State, the proceeds from the sale of the same to be applied to the draining and reclaiming of said lands. The last section of the act extends the provisions of the bill to any and all States in the Union having swamp lands within their limits.

By virtue of the provisions of this act the title of the swamp lands in Iowa became vested in the State. These lands were afterward donated by the State to the several counties in which they were located. It was the duty of the County Surveyors and other officials appointed by the county courts to select and survey all the swamp lands in the several counties and when these lands were certified to, the title, which had already passed from the general government to the State, was passed from the State to the county.



The swamp lands of Polk county were selected and surveyed in 1854. As a result of this survey it appeared that the county had in the aggregate, nearly fifteen thousand acres, all of which became the property of the county in 1855. According to the provisions of the act granting these lands, it was necessary that the proceeds of their sale should be used in draining and reclaiming them. These lands had now become the property of the county, but the county could make but one disposition of them, and that was to reclaim them. Thus it was that shortly after the county received the title to the swamp lands, contracts began to be made with various parties in the county whereby said parties were to receive certain parcels of swamp land for and in consideration of having drained a certain portion of them. This plan was continued for some time, when it was found that the lands were passing into the possession of private individuals who had given no consideration except, probably, plowing a furrow and calling it a ditch. Thus matters stood in March, 1858, when Congress passed another act permitting counties by a vote of the people to contribute their swamp lands in aid of railroads or the erection of seminary buildings.

About this time Polk county was authorized by a special act of the State Legislature to appropriate a certain portion of the swamp land fund for the purpose of completing the court-house which had already been begun.

In April, 1862, an act was passed directing the appraisement of all swamp lands, and authorizing the Board of Supervisors to sell them at either public or private sale, at not less than their appraised valuation, and in this way were the remainder of the lands disposed of. By this grant Polk county realized quite a large amount of revenue, and the swamp lands became the property of private individuals and a large proportion of them have become the most desirable and productive land in the county.

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF MEN AND THINGS.

Mr. Leonard Brown, who has lived in Polk county since 1853, and who has thought and wrote about the county probably more than any other individual, kindly agreed when we began the preparation of this work to furnish us with some items of interest. What he has written would more properly belong to a former chapter, but as it was not written in time to be placed where it properly belonged, we insert it here. It is just as the author referred to hastily wrote it down, but the facts are of sufficient interest to make up for any apparent lack of unity and rhetorical finish:

To bring up again the men of my acquaintance that have passed away to the higher life, or have gone away from among us to other parts of our great and glorious country, and present a picture of them so that the reader may see them as they were or as they appeared to the writer, is a grateful task.

JOHN EVANS, who resided until recently on Walnut Creek, but who now lives near Guthrie, in Guthrie county, came to Fort Des Moines in 1841, and was employed by the Ewings in the Indian Agency here, and had been with them before in Indiana. He is a large man—strong and active. In religion a Universalist, as were a great many of the pioneers of Polk county. He possesses a strong, active mind, is an earnest political worker—a Republican. He brought up a large family of children, all of whom—girls and boys—have ever borne the highest and best of reputations in all respects. His son Tabor, who served a term in the army, has gained



quite a reputation as an inventor, one of his useful inventions being an ingenious harrow for working amongst corn when small and keeping it clear of weeds. His daughters, many of them, gained good reputations as teachers in the public schools of Polk county. Mr. Evans has an inexhaustable fund of reminiscences of the early days of Iowa history to impart to the interested listener. He is a living book most interesting to read. I truly wish the author of Polk County History could run across him to get from him the interesting story of his pioneer life in Polk county.

BENJAMIN BRYANT, who was also an employe in the Indian Agency at Fort Des Moines as early as 1842, came up here from Missouri, and was taken into employment in the Agency by Mr. Evans. Mr. Bryant was a big-hearted western man. He was small in stature, and weighed not above 130 pounds. He married Elvira Birge June 11, 1846, the first marriage, I believe, in the county. This lady died of small-pox during the California emigration, and was buried in Des Moines about the year 1849 or '50. Mr. Bryant was for many years justice of the peace in Des Moines, and was once Recorder and Treasurer. He married a second wife in 1854, and died in 1862, leaving wife and three children in destitute circumstances. His house burnt down before his death and he had been unfortunate in business so that he was not able to rebuild it, though he began the erection of a fine brick residence that he was not able to complete. Mr. Bryant was a Universalist in religious belief.

HENRY BIRGE or Burge, came to the county while the soldiers still were here—as early as 1844–45. He was a tall active man, fond of hunting, and like most of the early settlers liked his bottle too well. He brought up a large family of girls and boys. His son Jackson died in the army, a member of the Fifteenth Iowa regiment. Gideon Birge, a benevolent-hearted young man, resides somewhere in the mountains of the West, and Benjamin, the eldest son of Henry Birge, now resides in Des Moines. He is a cooper by trade, a religious and worthy man. The writer remembers Henry Birge as a whole-souled, hospitable old man; his wife, a more than commonly intelligent woman. I remember a book that these two old people both prized greatly was "Hosea Ballou on the Atonement."

LEWIS JONES came to Des Moines in a very early day. He was a good citizen and a faithful friend. He became an abolitionist by seeing Ezra Rathbun forbidden to offer his vote. Mr. Rathbun was of Portugese descent, perhaps of Moorish blood. But the statute that would not allow any but "white" men to vote barred Ezra Rathbun from the polls, while a more intelligent man was not to be found perhaps in the county than was Ezra Rathbun. This Mr. Jones observed, and was converted from a Democrat to an abolitionist because Mr. Rathbun was not allowed in those earlier days to cast a vote. Mr. Jones acquired a comfortable fortune, and for several years before his death lived at ease, enjoying that leisure that he had earned by hard work in his youth. He brought up an intelligent and industrious family of boys and girls. Asbury C. Jones, one of Lewis Jones' sons, is a man of much promise, a lawyer of ability. Lewis Jones was in religion, I believe, too, a Universalist, though he had little to say on this subject. He was a moral, upright man, strictly honest, and had high regard for the Sabbath, and, I dare say, was never heard utter an oath.

The writer recalls a name that ought also to have mention in this work, Jno. F. HOWES, a young lawyer who lived in Fort Des Moines in 1854. He was more



devoted to reading general literature than he was to the study of law. He was greatly interested in Abbott's *Napoleon*, published in *Harper's Monthly* about that time. Mr. Howes left Des Moines about the year 1855, for what bourne the writer knoweth not. He was all the rage among Des Moines misses of the day—a great beau.

JOHN McCLAIN deserves particular mention in the history of Polk county. There are few men of his type—alas! too few. Complete in integrity, he was a watchful guardian of the public interests. He was for many years a member of the Board of County Supervisors or Commissioners. Saving of public money—opposed to increasing the burdens of taxation—an earnest Democrat, according to the true meaning of the word. Never a word of evil attaches to the name of honest John McClain. He was among the early settlers of the county, and died some time during the year 1874. His sons seem to be of the same make-up of the father—men of sterling worth, of exalted character. A solid farmer, a granger of the grangers.

WALTER OYLER, another honest man—God's noblest workmanship—passed to his final rest—I would say about the year 1873. An early settler, a true and good man—in religion a Universalist. He was a brother-in-law of Judge W. H. McHenry. No stain attaches to the name of Walter Oyler, a hard-working farmer.

JOHN C. BENNETT, died at Polk City about the year 1864 or '65; one of the very early settlers of this county. His life history would make an interesting volume. He was general, at one time, of the Mormon Legion at Nauvoo; the chief next in dignity to Joseph Smith, and it is said he came within five votes of being elected over Brigham Young, president of the Mormon community. He apostasized about the time of the break-up at Nauvoo, and published a book against the Mormons. He practiced medicine at Des Moines and Polk City for many years; held a commission as major in the Union army of the Tenth Iowa infantry. He always greatly interested himself in agriculture; was an importer of fine poultry and fancy dogs, hogs, etc. He published a volume on chickens, and was the chief agitator in the great chicken rage about the year 1852, '53, and '54, when "Shanghai chickens were bound to shine." A man of mark; one of the strong men who greatly helped on the real progress of the world in his day.

I distinctly recall to memory two other Polk county physicians who helped materially in building up this county in the early time: Drs. F. C. and HENRY GRIMMEL. They were brothers, grand old men, as I recall them to my recollection; ambitious to promote the public welfare. Their loss was greatly felt by the community when they passed away.

J. D. MCGLOTHLEN, a farmer in Allen township, was a large-hearted, public-spirited man, a true Democrat, a live Granger. Mr. McGlothlen was successful in business, and built up for himself a comfortable home. He took a deep interest in public affairs, and was always seen at the county conventions of his party.

Another of Allen township's devoted men was MR. A. KENWORTHY, a quiet, straight-forward, hospitable man. His home was one of peace, comfort, happiness. There never was a truer patriot. His sons were among the first to enlist to defend their country. Mr. Kenworthy died about the close of the war.

CHARLES KEENEY lived for many years in Allen township. The writer found with Mr. Keeney a home during the winter of 1860. His house was



a true home. The light of that household is gone out, the family circle is broken up, and exists now only as a pleasant memory. Mr. Keeney had been a hard worker, ambitious to build up a solid, lasting, comfortable home; but he lost nearly all by some misadventure. Yet he succeeded in bringing up a large family of sons and daughters that inherit the activity and tireless energy of the father.

J. C. JEWETT was one of the first-comers to the county. He practiced law for many years in Des Moines; was major of the Fourth Iowa cavalry. He was a resident of Iowa City at the time of his death, which occurred about the year 1870; a man of positive character, fearless in his opinions. He was an avowed abolitionist when it took courage to stand against the odium of the name. In recalling these men to mind I see distinctly that society is upheld by the few devoted souls, posts, or (as they have been fitly denominated) pillars; remove those and the mass would be little better than a huge collection of little children, without power of self direction. Democracy is impotent without leaders! What was Athens without Pericles? But without the enfranchised multitude to jealously watch, and when necessary, ostracise their leaders, and thus hold in check their ambition and inspire wholesome fear of the people, society would become only a slave pen.

ISHMAEL LEE dwelt in Beaver township. This man deserves a marked name in this history, for he was one of the best and truest of the men of Polk county. Grand old man—deeply interested in his country's affairs; he was a member of the Friends, society; the friend of men. It is the glory of America that she develops such complete men—unselfish, public-spirited, hospitable. Ishmael Lee was ripe in every respect that goes to make up a complete, unselfish man.

JOHN B. SAYLOR was the first settler in the grove, and the township that bears his name. He came in time to find employment in furnishing hay for the horses of the dragoons at the old Fort Des Moines. Now one might conjecture that this pioneer was a rough, unpolished man. Far from it—John Saylor would have been an ornament to any community of people anywhere in the United States. He was a christian, gentlemanly man, a most earnest patriot, interested in every good thing, schools and churches receiving a share of his attention.

SOLOMON BALES, another old settler of Saylor township, a quiet and industrious citizen; he emigrated to Kansas about the time of the close of the war, and is still among the living, I trust.

W. F. AYRES came to the county among the first emigrants. Ayres' grove is named after him, where he located at an early day, but returned to Des Moines and made there his home for many years. Mr. Ayres was a very worthy man and his wife a most worthy woman. Unless a different impression is given by the careful historian, and the truth concerning the pioneers of our county emphasized, the world in the far future will look upon the pioneer settlers as almost wild men, hairy visaged, with long uncombed hair, and fierce of aspect, little removed from the Indian in uncouthness. But the contrary is true of these men. Mr. Ayres was a fair specimen of the Western emigrant of that day—of the big-hearted old settler. A kindly man, gentle, no rough corners about him; the years to come can show but little, if any, advance in softness and gentleness of character beyond the old pioneers; men acquainted with and akin to nature, and like nature in the West, attractive and genial.



JAMES SHERMAN, one of nature's big-hearted noblemen—I see him as if but yesterday, behind the counter of the pioneer merchant's store. His sons may well remember and honor the kind old father, and the citizen gratefully remember the too generous friend.

DR. T. K. BROOKS, a fitting word for him I would gladly say—what a genial, good-natured, sunshiny man! It does seem strange that one like Dr. Brooks, who might be considered a fixed part and necessary portion of Des Moines—how strange to see him on the streets no more! Soon only will remain the blocks of buildings to keep up the identity of the city; the real old town will be gone from view; the men that built it up we shall see no more. Other men will walk the streets, but how sacred the duty of the new race of men to keep alive the recollections of those who have passed beyond our sight! In every good work for the popular welfare Dr. Brooks took a deep interest. A word expresses it all: He was foremost in every worthy enterprise.

The writer has only in view to present hasty recollections of old-time friends; he must name CAPTAIN NASH. Here is a genuine man, independent, honest, out-spoken, transparent, blunt, earnest, patriotic, ironical when shams and shoddy came up to be remarked upon; no hypocrite was Capt. Nash. He was an old-fashioned Democrat, an old-fashioned man. How many memories flit across my mind.

MR. FAGEN, MR. SHAW, and MR. WHEELER, of Walnut township, I recall to view. Where may we look for men more worthy of being held in kindly remembrance than these? Sturdy farmers, good citizens. Their children are all respected men and women. Like their fathers, they reach after the high and noble, nobility of character.

DR. COURTNEY seems to call to me for 'a grateful word—my old-time friend. How changed is Des Moines since the Doctor left us in 1854 or '55. Could he come back and walk again the streets of Des Moines how strange would the city seem. He would meet a few old friends. Let me name those who would most likely give him greeting: P. M. Casady, J. A. Nash, Hoyt Sherman, L. P. Sherman, Barlow Granger, D. O. Finch, W. W. Moore, Byron Rice, A. S. Vorse, J. H. McClelland, Thos. H. Napier, Wm. H. McHenry, Wesley Redhead, Jonathan Lyon, W. W. Jones, W. W. Williamson, James Smith, John H. Given, F. R. West, H. L. Whitman, R. L. Tidrick, H. Y. Smith, Peter Newcomer, A. Harris, Thos. Mitchell, John Hays, E. Keeler, Wm. Buzick, John Bennett, Benj. Bennett, Wm. Hughes, James Campbell, Allen W. Hobson, J. C. Savery, Franklin Nagle, Taylor Pierce. Many, many faces he would not see. "Where," he would ask "are Van, Fredrick, Overman, Shaw, Shepard, Myers, J. C. Jones, Winters, B. F. Allen, Cooper, McKay, Marvin?" etc., etc. The answer would be, "gone west."

DR. COURTNEY was well known to all the early inhabitants of the county. My recollection of him is of a clear-headed, intelligent, kind-hearted man.

FATHER GORDON, a venerable man, an earnest, devoted christian, lived in the north part of the present site of Des Moines, then—1854—far in the country. He died in 1855 or '56. The writer was then a boy, but Father Gordon impressed his young mind with a peculiarly reverential respect for the good old man. He remembers the eloquence of the good old gentleman in prayer at the Methodist meetings—how full of the broad, christian, benevolent spirit of "charity for all and malice toward none." He believed



in the all-conquering power of love, and at a time when the "wrath of God" made up the bulk of the religious vocabulary. None of this "wrath" was found in the language, prayers or exhortations of Father Gordon.

WILLIAM DUANE WILSON, another venerable man whose name I mention with sincere respect. He died about the year 1876—had been a resident of Des Moines about twenty years. For many years editor of the *Iowa Homestead*, an agricultural journal. Father Wilson was the chief promoter of the Grange organization in Iowa. The name of William Duane Wilson sent as indorser of the movement made the farmers take hold with confidence, and six thousand granges sprang up in Iowa in the space of a few months. This man's long life was devoted to the public good.

MARK MILLER preceded Mr. Wilson as editor of the *Homestead*. Mr. Miller was, too, an early settler—a gentlemanly man, devoted to his calling. He brought up a large family of children, who inherit their father's industry and good name. He died April, 1875.

SOLOMON STUTZMAN, an old resident of the county, who died about the year 1856 or 1857—was the first proprietor of the Des Moines House, on the West Side, corner of Walnut and First streets. He lived at Polk City in 1849–50, where he built a saw mill on Big Creek. Mr. Stutzman was a man of irreproachable life and character—enterprising and industrious.

ALEXANDER BOWERS was for many years a big spoke in the wheel of Des Moines. Uncle Alex. had control of the principal hall—he figured largely in political matters, was highly respected by the public. He was a safe man to entrust with any responsibility. He carefully did his duty, "hewing to the line." Careful and saving of his money, Mr. Bowers became well off, and when he died left his good wife comfortably provided for. I think Mr. Bowers had no children.

THE LAIRD BROTHERS—there were four of them in business in Des Moines at an early day, two of these men are dead—Madison R. and J. W.

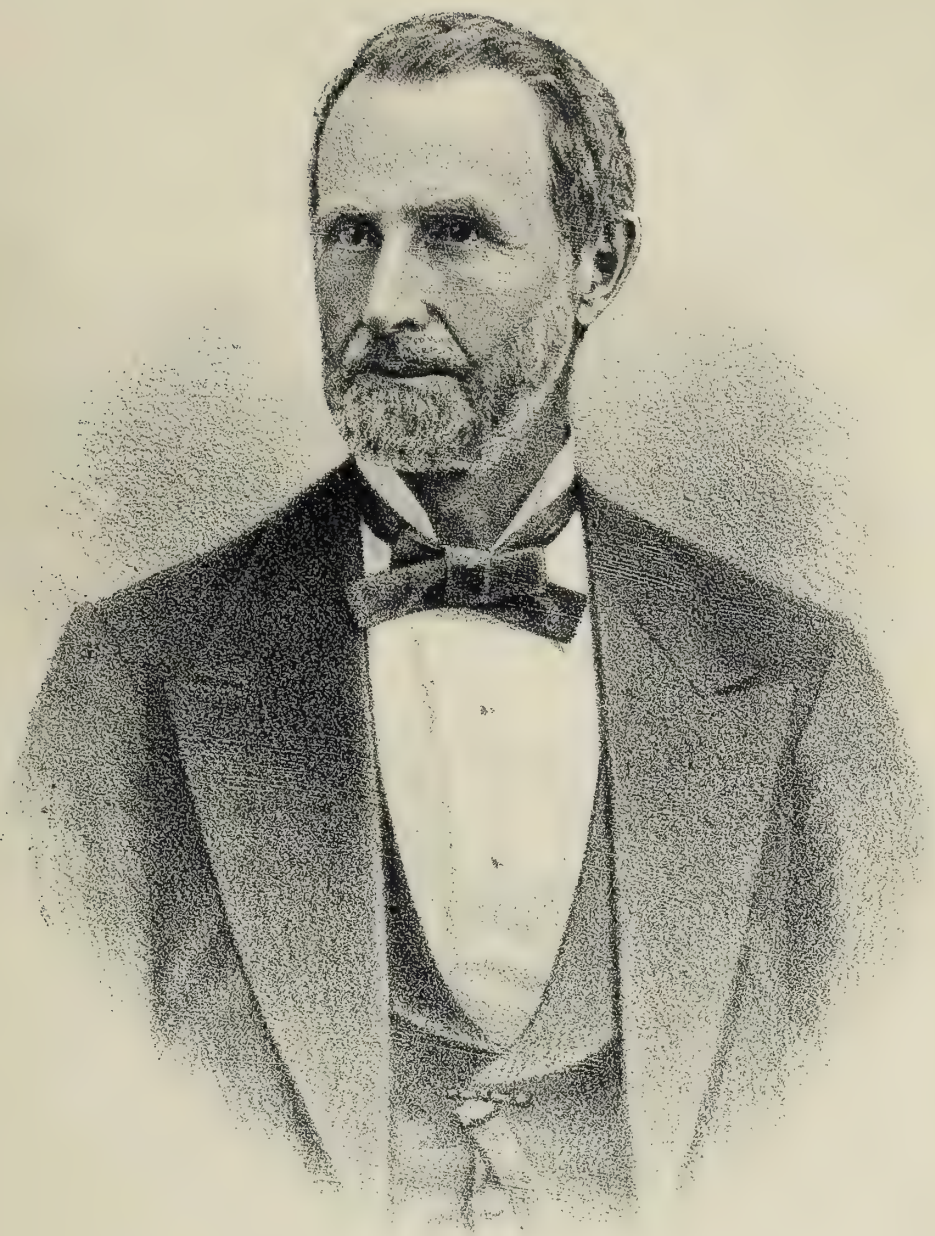
MADISON R. LAIRD served in the army as a member of the Sixteenth Iowa infantry. Though holding the office of lieutenant, he took a musket and fought as a private at Shiloh. A comrade said, "Whenever M. R. Laird took aim and fired, down would come a plug hat"—many of the "Johnnies" wore plug hats.

JOHN W. LAIRD was a true and honorable man—upright and ready ever to help a friend—glad to accommodate whoever needed accommodation. He seemed to be the chief of the firm of the "Laird Brothers." He was never married, nor was his brother, Madison R. They were both comparatively young—not above thirty-five—when they died.

STEWART GOODRELL, one of the Commissioners that located the capital at Des Moines, was a member of the Iowa Legislature at one time. A prominent man in politics and a citizen of prominence, he deserves a more extended notice than I have space to give.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL N. B. BAKER, the great-souled old patriot, once Governor of New Hampshire and afterward member of the Iowa Legislature, held for many years and during the entire war the high and responsible position of Adjutant-General of the State of Iowa. His heart responded to all the wants of the soldier, nor would he allow a wrong to the humblest private to go unredressed when abused by his superior officers. He stood as tribune for the Iowa boys before sworn into the United States service. I have myself seen him interfere and prevent their being punished by the officers immediately over them while in barracks number nine. General Baker will





*Isaac Brandt*







have a proud monument erected to his memory by Iowa soldiers, and I trust the account of his life will be carefully written, remembering the great good General Baker has done his country.

HARRY STEVENSON, G. W. CLEVELAND and WILLIAM GALBRAITH, three old settlers, deserve mention equally with the others I have named, and there are many other names crowding on me for mention. But I cannot give all of them the attention they deserve: Father Lewis, Ezra Rathbun, John Jack, Curtis Bates, Father Fox, Bryan Hawley and F. R. Prentice.

MR. LEWIS settled three miles northwest of Des Moines, on a farm, in a very early day. All remember him as a good and true man. EZRA RATHBUN, the pioneer Methodist preacher, the first to proclaim the gospel in the county, died quite recently, respected and loved by all who knew him. JOHN JACK was a great worker in city politics. He had lived many years in the county when he died. CURTIS BATES, one of the first lawyers to come to Des Moines, and one of the first men in the scale of manhood, was candidate for Governor of Iowa on the Democratic ticket in 1854 and was beaten by Mr. Grimes. MR. FOX, a true and upright man, died in 1875, I think. BRYAN HAWLEY resided near Rising Sun. He is well deserving of honorable mention—a true and devoted citizen—and MR. PRENTICE, 25 years a resident of the county, maintained a high place in the esteem of the people of Polk county.

As late as 1853 Des Moines was a small village of not more than five hundred inhabitants. Second street, from Court Avenue south, contained all the business houses. At the terminus of this street, south, bordering on 'Coon river, on the east side of the street, Mr. Good had a little drug store in a rough shanty. Next to his, on the east, was a small two-story frame, yet standing, in which a store had been kept, but occupied in 1853 as the printing office of the *Iowa Star* newspaper. On the "point" was a doggery, kept by Burt Campbell. Mr. Wm. Cruz had a small blacksmith shop between this doggery and the printing office. But west as far as to what is now Seventh street, extended 'Coon Row, block houses or cabins for soldiers' quarters, neat double log cabins with a court between. After the evacuation of the fort by the soldiers those cabins were occupied as homes for the pioneer settlers of Fort Des Moines. These houses stood in the shape of a V along the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers to the "point"—or junction of those streams. It has been but a short time since the last one was torn down.

Between Market street and Court Avenue on Second, were located the principal stores. On the east side of the street, next to Market, was Mr. Overman's store, then the store of W. W. Moore, then the post-office and book store of Wesley Redhead. Mr. R. kept a few school books and a small assortment of literary works, in the same room with the post-office, a small room, about fifteen by twenty feet in size. A little room adjoining, about as large, he occupied as his residence. A little further north Mr. B. F. Allen sold goods in a small frame building, one story high. Next, R. W. Sypher had his store. On the east side of this street Mr. Kavenough kept a bakery, and there was a little toy store also; this the writer remembers.

On the west side of Second street, opposite Mr. Allen's store, James Campbell sold dry goods and groceries. Mr. Granvil Holland also had a store on this side of the street. Barlow Granger had his law office over one



of the stores, and Madison Young held his justice's court also over one of the store rooms in second street.

In this court the writer first remembers seeing T. E. Brown, who appeared in a suit instituted by himself against the Stage Company in the spring of 1854.

This, then, is a picture of Des Moines in October, 1853:

A small row of frame, one-story buildings along Second street. Soldier cabins and a few little frame and log dwellings scattered over the bottom; under the hills towards the north and west, cornfields. Judge McKay lived away back from town in a field. His house stood on the same spot at the end of Eighth street, which is now occupied by the beautiful home of Mr. Getchell. Next to Mr. W. W. Moore's, and near the Presbyterian church, not far off and surrounded by a cornfield, was the modest home of Dr. Grimmel. East of this, at the terminus of Fifth street north, Rev. J. A. Nash had a nursery of fruit trees and a little cultivated field, with a rude shed in one corner for an ice house. This was out of town. A handsome row of large maples along by the residence of Isaac Cooper were planted in front of this orchard, or plat of ground, by Mr. Nash. They are the largest maple shade trees growing in Des Moines.

Mr. Nash lived out, retired from the business part of town, in a cabin, just across the alley, west of where is now Exchange Block. Dr. Shaw lived in a cabin out of town, no farther back than between Sixth and Seventh streets. The court-house stood out of town—south of the public square—an open spot of ground, in which the Sac and Fox Indians performed a war dance in the summer of 1854. On the west side of the square were a few frame shanties—the best one was occupied by Mr. G. Holland as a residence. In a little house, just where Judge Gray built his brick residence, resided Mr. Davis. Here, in the winter of 1853-54, was brought home his son—shot through the head, an accident. He killed himself while out hunting. He was a boy about fourteen years old. The furthest house west in the town was a cabin on the present site of the Third Ward school-house. A cornfield was to the west of this, and a house up a lane toward the west, in the midst of the field, away out of town, to be sure, far off in the country it appeared to the writer—then a boy. Now the place of the cornfield is in almost the geographical center of Des Moines.

On the East Side Mr. Scott had a farm. A grave-yard was on the hill, about the place occupied now by the Capital City Hotel. Here in the summer of 1854 the graves were dug open and the remains of the dead removed. The writer passed by while the dead were being dug up. One coffin was above ground. Hundreds of people came to see it. It was open. It was the coffin of a Frenchman who had died twelve years before. His body was petrified. His face was perfect—eyes closed—a long mustache on his upper lip, all perfect. I tapped on his face with my finger. It sounded like striking on a gourd. It appeared to be a shell. It was hard as stone.

East Des Moines north of Walnut street was thick woods. Mr. Zegler had a pottery about the east end of the Valley Railroad bridge, and it may be he had a little residence—a cabin—also there. Shepard's mill was also built and running—the same that was burnt down a year or two ago. Scott had a double log cabin southwest of Capitol Hill. But the "bottom," southwest of the capitol, was fenced—a corn-field in 1853.

But what most interested the writer in Des Moines at that time was the



school—Des Moines Academy. Rev. J. A. Nash was principal, and Mrs. Nash his assistant. Twenty-six years have passed, but the faces of the scholars of that school seem before me now—the girls bright and beautiful—the boys beaming with hope and joy. I will name a few of the pupils:

Miss Laura Lyon, Miss Emma Taylor—these two were the soul of the school, so ambitious. There were many other bright girls—the Misses Shaw, the Misses Ayers, Miss Ashford, Miss Fagan, Miss Smith, Miss Syher, Miss Holland.

Of the boys I recall the names of "Guy" and Harry Ayers, George Sneer, George Grimmell, Jesse Fuller, Mr. Ramsay, Harry Lyon, Aquilla Huffman, the Thompson boys, Porter Webb, Charley Hepburn.

This was the first high school in Des Moines. Mrs. Bird and Mrs. Kearns had gone before as devoted teachers. Mrs. Bird yet was conducting her excellent school for girls and boys. There were no free schools then in Iowa.

The churches of Des Moines at that time were Presbyterian and Methodist, small buildings. The Presbyterian church was the better—a handsome frame building of 40x60, perhaps. It stood next door south of where Mills' block now is. It was burnt down in 1868.

## CHAPTER XII.

### TOWNSHIPS, CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP.

UNTIL comparatively modern times that portion of Polk county now known as Bloomfield township was a part of Des Moines township. At that time Des Moines township included within its boundaries nearly one quarter of the territory of the county and more than half the population. It comprised what now comprises Saylor, Valley, Webster, Walnut, Bloomfield and Des Moines townships.

It was during the existence of the County Judge system, probably in the spring of 1856, when a number of citizens of the county lying southwest of the Des Moines river and south of Raccoon, petitioned for the formation of a new township. The Judge considering that the convenience of the voters of that region would be greatly benefited thereby, ordered that the new township should be organized at the following election. The name Bloomfield was designated as the name, and the following boundaries:

"Beginning where the range line running south between ranges twenty-three and twenty-four crosses the Des Moines river; then up said river to the corner of sections thirteen, fourteen, eleven and twelve in township seventy-eight north, of range twenty-four west; thence west on the section line between sections eleven and fourteen, and still west until said line strikes 'Coon river; thence up said 'Coon river to the west line of Polk county; thence south to the southwest corner of said county; thence east to the southeast corner of township seventy-eight north, of range twenty-four west; thence north along the east line of said township until said line strikes the Des Moines river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the Des Moines river to the place of beginning."

Samuel Bell was appointed special constable, whose duty it was to post



the notices of election and provide other things connected with the affairs of organization. The house of Samuel Bell was designated as the place for holding the first election.

Bloomfield township comprises about the same amount and identical territory of which it was composed when it was first organized. It is township seventy-eight, range twenty-four, and township seventy-eight, range twenty-five, south of the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, except so much of township seventy-eight, range twenty-four as is comprised in the city limits of the city of Des Moines.

James Smith, the pioneer nurseryman of Iowa, pulled up stakes in Delaware township and removed to what is now Bloomfield township, which was then a part of Des Moines. Mr. Smith is represented as being a whole-souled and honorable man, whose word is as good as his bond. When he located at his new home he extended his business, and did probably more than any other one man in the State to practically establish the fact that Iowa soil and Iowa climate were favorable for fruit raising. It was through his influence that his neighbors first, and then the settlers throughout that whole region of country planted extensive orchards. It was owing to the numerous large orchards which Mr. Smith induced his neighbors to plant that the new township organized in 1856 was called Bloomfield.

This township is one of the largest in the county, and in point of population and wealth it ranks, if not among the first, at least above the average. There is probably not in any other part of the county such a wide extent of productive, well cultivated and unbroken country. It is considerably more than a congressional township in size and is unbroken by any streams or bluffs except along its north and east boundary lines, where the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers wash its borders. Two small streams, which furnish water for stock and vary the scenery without injuring any farms, flow through the township. They are Yader Creek, emptying into the Des Moines, and Four Mile Creek, flowing north and emptying into the Raccoon.

#### SEVASTOPOL.

This town was laid out by James Sherman in May, 1862. It is located on the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section fifteen, and a portion on section ten, all of township seventy-eight, range twenty-four. Although it may properly be considered as a part of Des Moines, since it is but one mile from the court-house and just across 'Coon river from the southern limits of the city, yet it is not, in fact, a part, but is apart and independent therefrom. It is situated in the midst of the coal mining region, and has steadily yet continually grown, until now it has a population of over five hundred souls.

#### BLOOMFIELD CHAPEL.

This is a frame church building which was erected during the years of 1869 and 1870, at a cost of about \$3,000. The church belongs to the Methodist denomination, and at the time it was built there were but thirteen members, some of whom were as follows: E. Jones and wife, M. W. Miller and wife, William Campfield and wife, H. P. Moore and wife and J. Bailey and wife. This was the first church built in Bloomfield township. Present membership, thirty-five.



## ELM GROVE CHURCH.

This is a Baptist organization and was first formed in April, 1871. The persons composing the first organization were U. McKay, M. A. McKay, Daniel Conklin, Nancy Conklin, J. T. Updike, Mrs. Updike, Lucy Updike, G. M. Dawd, J. V. Dawd, Christina Smith, Emily Smith, Jane Bentley, and J. H. Cannon. Uriah McKay and J. F. Childs have been pastors. The congregation now is without a church building, and meets at the Elm Grove school-house, on section 36, where there is also a Sunday-school every Sunday at 9:30 A. M. There are regular preaching services every alternate Sabbath. The present membership numbers about forty.

## ALLEN TOWNSHIP.

It has already been stated that Allen township was named in honor of Capt. Allen, who erected the first government building at Raccoon Fork, and had command of the garrison at Fort Des Moines during the time that that place was a military post.

Allen township was first organized in 1848, and comprised that part of congressional township 78, range 23, which lies south of the Des Moines river, and all of township 77, range 23, which is now in Warren county. In 1852 when the southern tier of townships was transferred to Warren county there became two Allen townships, township 77, range 23, Allen township in Warren county, and that part of township 78, range 23, which lies south of the Des Moines, Allen township in Polk county. The region of country included within the bounds of this township is exceedingly fertile and most favorably situated. Outside of the larger towns there is no other portion of territory of equal size in the county which sustains so large a population. It was in the bounds of this township that the Chief Keokuk resided for a time, and the large stretch of open prairie between North river and the Des Moines was known as Keokuk Prairie, and the large bend in the Des Moines river, within the interior of which Uncle John Church started a town of great pretensions, and which prospered till it was drowned out, was known as Keokuk's Bend. John D. McGlothlen and his brother came to this prairie in July, 1846, and although some temporary improvements had been made prior to that time, they may be regarded as the first settlers. J. D. McGlothlen was for some time a member of the Board of County Commissioners, and during the long time which he resided there, from 1846 till a few years ago when he died, he was one of the most enterprising and prosperous citizens of the county. His first claim was on section 27. Mr. McMahan came in 1846, and settled on section 28. James McRoberts settled on section 33 in the same year; Aaron Copic also took his first claim on section 33; also Owen Osborne. B. Edgerton settled on section 31; William Compton on section 27; he afterward removed to Madison county where he died about one year ago.

The ague was very prevalent in this portion of the country at an early day, especially in that portion of the township bordering on the river. It was no unusual thing for whole families to be down sick at the same time.

Allen township is most favorably situated in every respect. In the first place it is half surrounded by the Des Moines river which affords the best water facilities, while it scarcely ever overflows its banks so as to interfere with farming operations. In the second place it is located just near enough



to the great central markets of Des Moines for the ready marketing of all kinds of produce without suffering any of the inconveniences of being too near a great city. In the third place it has a railroad passing through the center, with depot, side track and all the facilities for shipping stock to the Chicago markets. This railroad has done much to assist in the development of the county, and in the building of a second road during the past year stock raisers and shippers have the advantage of the low rates which are alone brought about by competition. In the fourth place the township is most favorably situated with regard to the surface of the land, there be no bluffs, swamps or gorges occasioning much waste land. Owing to the desirability of the land there was a great competition for claims in early days, and here was the claim concerning which arose the Flemming and Perkins dispute. Flemming is said to have been the son of a minister, and of course had some support from among the members of the church of his faith, while Perkins had some friends who said that Flemming was in the wrong because he claimed more than three hundred and twenty acres. The particulars of this difficulty are fully narrated elsewhere.

#### AVON.

Avon station and the original town of Avon must not be confounded. The latter was first laid out in August, 1855, and is situated about a mile northwest of the station. It is located on the southeast quarter of section twenty-nine, township seventy-eight, range twenty-three, and was laid out by Charles Keeney. Prior to the building of the railroad the town of Avon was quite a trading point, and was in a very flourishing condition. The building of the railroad and the establishment of a station so near by, and yet far enough off to be another place, had the effect to injure, to some extent, the growth of the town. However, Avon to-day is a very beautiful country village, and has a future. In early days this town of Avon was the center of educational and religious influence for that whole section of country, and to a certain extent still remains so. The first school house in Allen township was built in Avon during the year 1856, or at least so the oldest settlers aver, although it would seem strange that no school-houses were built prior to that time; J. P. Deaton and S. G. Munn were the contractors, and the building cost four hundred and twenty-five dollars.

#### U. B. CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1856. Jacob Krysher, Elizabeth Krysher Levi and Margaret Krysher, J. D. and Elizabeth Mills, David and Sophia Maubeck, John and Catharine Bender and Benjamin Maubeck and wife were the original members. A church edifice was erected in 1862 at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, which was dedicated the following year by Bishop Markwood. The membership at present numbers about thirty.

The first election in this township occurred April 5, 1853, at which time the following officers were elected:

Trustees—J. P. Deaton, John Watts, James S. Mills.

Clerk—Henry O. McBroom.

Assessor—Chas. B. Flemming.

The first meetings of the board were held at the house of J. D. McGlothlen.



The last real estate valuation returned amounted to the sum of one hundred and twenty-four thousand six hundred and thirty-eight dollars; that of personalty was forty-two thousand five hundred and sixty.

The present township officers are:

Justice of the Peace—A. S. Rice.

Trustees—A. Warnock, A. Perley, W. J. Baker.

Clerk—J. R. Warnock.

Assessor—F. D. Kenworthy.

#### CAMP TOWNSHIP.

When the county was first subdivided into election precincts the southeastern part of the county formed a precinct which was called Camp, and the place of voting was at the house of Thomas Mitchell. When the county was subdivided into civil townships the year following, it was ordered that Camp township consist of congressional township number seventy-eight, range twenty-two, number seventy-nine, range twenty-two, and so much of number seventy-seven, range twenty-two as lay northeast of the Des Moines river. The place designated for holding elections was at the house of Patrick Kelley. Camp township subsequently lost nearly half of its territory upon the organization of Beaver township, after which it was left with substantially the same territory as it now is composed of, viz: Township seventy-eight, range twenty-two, and that part of number seventy-seven, range twenty-two which lies north of the river.

The township was named after the creek which rises in the northern part of the township, as originally constituted, and flows southward through nearly the entire extent of the township.

This is a densely settled township with a general distribution of timber and rolling prairie.

Patrick Kelley, whose house was designated as the place for holding the first election after the organization of the township, came in 1848. The Garrets came in 1850, and there were so many of them that the region where they settled was called the Garret neighborhood, which name it still retains. Wm. Sweeney settled in the township in 1849 or 1850; and about the same time some families by the name of Plummer settled there. James Stewart, George M. Stewart and Elijah Canfield were among the first, and came in 1846. In 1847 J. M. Montgomery, Rev. Mr. Russell, David Johnson, Mr. Woodward, Montgomery McCall, Abel Fouts, Joseph Langdon, L. M. Burke, Mr. Robinson and Miss Lavina Hendricks settled in this favored region. Mr. Fouts was one of the most influential citizens of the township during the early times; he was elected member of the Board of County Commissioners, and was likewise civil magistrate for the bailiwick of Camp. He officiated at the celebration of the first wedding in that neighborhood, the parties being Mr. Woodward and Miss Hendricks. The marriage ceremony was performed at the residence of Mr. James Stewart. During the year 1847 J. B. Hempstead, Creth Renfrow and a man by the name of Flemming, came to the township. James N. Stewart was elected to the office of justice of the peace in 1847, and continued to hold that office for a number of years.

It is said that in early days wolves and rattlesnakes were very numerous in this township, and it is related that one day when Mr. Canfield's children were on their way to school they were met by a huge timber wolf



which had long been a terror to the community. The children made a hasty retreat and escaped, and a few days afterward Mr. Canfield succeeded in killing the noxious animal. The wolf was two and a half feet in height and of corresponding length and strength.

An important road passed through this part of the county during the first settlement of the country. It was called the Lower Des Moines trail, and led from Des Moines to Red Rock, the pioneer town, which for three years, from 1842 to 1845, was the extreme border town of civilization. As in other parts of the county, the ague was prevalent here when the county was yet new and the settlements were in their infancy. Though the victims of this scourge, many of the first settlers continued their work of improvement, putting in some telling blows between shakes.

Camp township is more than average in size, it containing some five sections more than a congressional township. It is also above the average in point of wealth and population. According to the last valuation of personal property, the following were returned:

PERSONALTY.	Number	Value.
Horses .....	680	\$ 31,880
Mules .....	76	4,600
Cattle .....	1,308	19,652
Sheep .....	226	339
Swine .....	2,185	6,817
Vehicles .....	61	2,145
Merchandise .....	.....	435
Money and credits .....	.....	43,272
Furniture .....	.....	640
Other articles .....	.....	2,281
Total .....	4,536	\$112,061

Camp township has had its share of towns, but owing to the peculiar location of all the railroads which have been built across that part of the county, the towns which have been laid out have not prospered.

#### LAFAYETTE.

This town was laid out by Charles Freeland shortly after the first settlement of that part of the county. It was located on the north side of the Des Moines river, on sections 3 and 10, of township 77, range 22. It will be seen from this that it was near the south line of the county. It was a lively place in 1849 and 1850. Dr. Hull and numerous relatives arrived there at that time, and the town, for a time at least, was a place of great expectations. The approach of a steamboat on its way to Fort Des Moines was of no frequent occurrence, but when it did occur all Lafayette turned out to behold it. Lafayette is no more, but there are persons still living who well remember the place as it was in its years of prosperity and the sociability and hospitality of its people.



## ADELPHI.

This is another extinct town. It was laid out in May, 1856, by Valerius Young. It was located on section 30, township 78, range 22. The term extinct should possibly not be applied to Adelphi, as it still has a location and a name on modern maps. The better way of expressing it would be to say that it is afflicted with premature old age, and has not accomplished nearly all the career which was marked out for it by its founders and builders.

## SCHOOL-HOUSES AND CEMETERIES.

The Camp township cemetery is situated a little north of the center of the township, in the northwest part of section 15.

There are nine school-houses, situated as follows: South part of section 5; north part of section 10; southwest corner of section 1; south part of section 17; north part of section 22, near Mud Creek; near the center of section 23; southwest of Adelphi in section 29; southwest corner of section 34, and in southwest corner of section 36. These school-houses are of the modern style of architecture, are in a good state of repair, and have the best of modern furniture. They are all located on county roads and are situated with a view to the convenience of the school children.

Camp township is not very well supplied with church buildings, but this is no evidence that the people do not attend church. Public religious services are occasionally held in the school-houses, while many of the citizens of Camp township attend church at the neighboring villages.

## BEAVER TOWNSHIP.

Beaver township continued to be a part of Camp township for a number of years, and its early history is a part of that of Camp township. When Beaver township was first organized it consisted of just one congressional township, and, therefore, was six miles square, and contained just thirty-six sections of land. In June, 1878, a strip two miles wide was taken off from the west side of the township, which became a part of the new township of Clay, and thereby left Beaver but four miles wide, by six long, and containing but twenty-four sections. This is the size of the township now. The highest point of land in the county is in this township, and according to the railroad measurements it lies just half way between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. The surface is rolling and well watered by Mud Creek and Camp Creek, both of which streams have their source in this locality.



According to the assessor's return last spring (1880) there was at that time in the township the following personality:

PERSONALTY,	Number.	Value.
Horses.....	412	\$18,560
Mules .....	16	905
Neat cattle.....	711	9,208
Fat cattle.....	127	2,455
Sheep .....	55	82
Swine .....	1,880	4,955
Vehicles.....	43	1,640
Money and credits.....		8,725
Furniture.....		710
Other matters.....		779
Total.....	3,244	\$48,040

The first settlement made within the bounds of this township was by Thomas Mitchell in April, 1844. His original claim comprehended parts of sections 22, 23, 24, 25, and 26. William Duncan settled on section 28 during the year 1847. George Barlow took a claim in 1846.

The first marriage was that of Lewis Burke and Mrs. Maria Vice, on April 6, 1848. The ceremony was performed by Wm. A. Meacham, of Fort Des Moines.

In the month of September, 1847, was the first birth which occurred in the township; it was that of James Burk, son of John and Susan Burk.

The first death was that of a young man named Lathrop, who died in the spring of 1846. He was buried in the Spring Creek graveyard in Camp township.

The first regular practicing physician was Dr. J. E. Whartman, who came from Cedar county in 1858. He now resides in Colorado.

The first preaching in Beaver township, and probably the first in Polk county, outside of Des Moines, was at the residence of Thomas Mitchell, during the summer of 1844. The preacher was a traveling Methodist minister by the name of Pardo.

The first school-house erected within the bounds of Beaver township was built on section twenty-five. It was a log building, and was erected by Mr. Mitchell, without the assistance of any one else. Not only was the first school-house a private enterprise, but also was the first school, which was taught by Miss Lucia, now Mrs. William Hibbs, who was employed and paid by Mr. Mitchell; the compensation was two dollars per week.

This township is peculiarly well situated as regards the railroads thus far built. It is traversed by two railroads, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Keokuk & Des Moines. Nobleton is the station on the latter, and Mitchelville on the former thoroughfare. While these roads were under separate management the producers and shippers had the advantage of competing lines. These roads are now under one management.



## MITCHELLVILLE.

In July, 1856, Thomas Mitchell, Milton Ferguson, and Wilson Jones, laid out a town on section two, township seventy-nine, range twenty-two, and called it Mitchellville. In May, 1867, the new town of Mitchellville was laid out by Thomas Mitchell, on the northwest quarter of section twelve. This town was made a station on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad. Its growth has been steady and its career has been marked by a gradual and healthy prosperity, until the present time, when it has become something more than simply a country trading point. Business houses representing every branch of trade have been established and are in a healthy condition. The following houses are the more important ones:

Valentine & Sherwood, general merchandise.

George D. Moore, dry goods.

Isaac Henshie, dry goods and drugs.

S. S. Moore & Son, dry goods and groceries.

J. H. Jones, clothing.

G. D. Barkalow, Flower & Hecox, and Mrs. Southerland, groceries.

D. H. Reichard, drugs and books.

E. B. Hagaman and L. W. Cannon, hardware and agricultural implements.

M. T. Russell, and McCrary & Heald, grain dealers. Each firm has an elevator for the purpose of handling grain.

Kimball & Mitchell, lumber.

James Andrews, flouring mill.

Shantz & Warner, flax mill.

Humphrey House, kept by P. H. Humphrey, and the Hoxie House, kept by D. R. Hoxie.

S. J. Oldfield keeps a store of general merchandise, and is at present the postmaster.

Mrs. H. Sternberg, bakery and confectionery.

A. D. Coleman and Frank Anshutz, watch-makers and jewelers.

Charles E. Lee, C. K. Patterson, H. W. Halderman, and T. Seems, physicians and surgeons.

M. L. & A. H. Aiken, millinery.

As a shipping point, Mitchellville is a place of no small pretensions. During the past year there have been shipped over three hundred thousand bushels of corn and one hundred thousand bushels of wheat.

## THE MITCHELLVILLE NEWS.

This paper is published by E. T. Cressey, by whom it was established about two years ago. It was at first a six column folio, and last December it was enlarged to a seven column paper. The paper is deservedly very popular and goes into every township in the county. It has enjoyed a gradual and constant career of prosperity from the time it was first established, and is now considered not only a permanent institution, but one whose prosperity and that of the town are identical.

## MITCHELL SEMINARY.

This institution was founded in 1872, and was named in honor of the Hon. Thomas Mitchell, by whose enterprise and liberality it was founded.



The corner-stone was laid July 4th, 1872, and it was opened for school in September, 1873. The building is three stories high, with a mansard tower, and the building, in connection with the land which belongs to it, cost about \$40,000.

While this institution was in operation it was under the control of the Iowa Universalist convention, but it was non-sectarian in its management. The school was very prosperous for a time and was self-sustaining. The building, however, was not fully paid for, and the debt which had been incurred was a continuous burden to the persons who originated and carried forward the enterprise. During the former part of the present year it was sold to the State for the sum of \$20,000, and is now used as a girl's department of the

STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

The Reform School was removed to its present location in May of the present year, and after about one month's trial it has been found to be very well adapted for the purpose for which the State purchased it. The following is a brief account of the Reform School from the time of its first establishment:

In 1866 the Legislature leased the property known as White's Manual Labor Institute, a farm of fourteen hundred acres in Lee county. After five years the boys' department was removed to Eldora, in Hardin county. A home for the girls was then opened at the White farm, and was continued until the expiration of the lease. In May, 1878, the school was removed to Mt. Pleasant, and located in a building which was leased for five years. The lease expired during the early part of the present year, and the school was removed to Mitchellville, as already stated.

We will give a brief synopsis of the manner in which the school is governed. A record book is kept, and upon the entry of each girl her name, age and parentage are recorded. A careful training is given, and if the conduct of the pupil is perfect she gets a grade of 100. If her conduct will warrant 60, she is credited for the whole month. When she shall have gained twelve of these monthly grades of 100 she is entitled to a leave of absence. The system begins with 60 and grades up so that the last month in school must warrant her 95 in order to have a perfect record. She is then granted a leave of absence and if she conduct herself in conformance with the rules of society, the grant is made permanent; but, in case of misbehavior, she will be subjected to a second ordeal, and she will then have to be on her good behavior for thirteen months before she is granted another leave of absence.

The following is a brief synopsis of a late report made by Superintendent Lewelling:

Whole number of girls received since the opening of school.....	84
Attained majority and discharged .....	12
Granted leave of absence.....	22
Eloped.....	8
Total .....	42



Remaining .....	42
Returned from elopment.....	8
Returned from leave of absence .....	3
Total .....	53

Of this number, the several counties sent the following:

Polk .....	19
Pottawattamie .....	9
Lee .....	9
Wapello .....	6
Benton .....	5
Mahaska .....	4
Mills .....	3
Clinton .....	3
Henry .....	2
Jackson.....	2
Washington .....	2
Dubuque .....	2
Jefferson .....	2

*Nativity.*

Iowa .....	44
Missouri .....	12
Illinois .....	6
Sweden .....	2
Germany.....	1
Canada .....	1

*Parentage.*

American .....	40
German.....	13
Irish .....	12
African .....	10

The girls were committed by the following tribunals:

Supreme Court .....	3
District Court .....	36
Circuit Court .....	31
Police Court .....	14

*Causes of Commitment.*

Incorrigibility .....	31
Vagrancy .....	17
Manslaughter.....	1
Disorderly conduct.....	13
Larceny .....	11



Keeping brothel.....	1
Prostitutes.....	10

*Ages.*

Five years.....	1
Seven years.....	3
Nine years.....	3
Ten years.....	2
Eleven years.....	2
Twelve years.....	4
Thirteen years.....	4
Fourteen years.....	14
Fifteen years.....	26
Sixteen years.....	15
Seventeen years.....	8
Eighteen years.....	2

*Social Condition.*

Lost father.....	23
Lost mother.....	11
Lost both parents.....	21
Parents separated.....	7
Parents living together.....	18
Parents unknown.....	4

The following remarks as to results are from a statement recently made by Superintendent Lewelling:

"It is an opinion too prevalent that the result of our labors here are not sufficient to justify the expense incurred by the State in maintaining such an institution, but it must be borne in mind that many of these girls come from the slums of the cities and almost all from broken homes, where the sweet, quiet influence of love is never known. It is a remarkable fact that in almost every case either the father or mother is dead, frequently both parents, or if living, they are separated, or living together unhappily. Of course the progeny of such homes, and such circumstances are often shiftless, incorrigible and vicious, and from such homes and such circumstances, come the boys and girls of the Reform School.

"It becomes, therefore, the duty of such institutions as ours to restrain and reform such characters as these, and it can scarcely be hoped that all will have amended their lives. It can positively be shown, however, that as many as seventy per cent of those committed to the institution return to their homes reformed in purpose and conduct, and that few of them lapse into their vicious habits.

"Subjoined are a few extracts from letters written by girls who have graduated out of the school. The first is from the first girl discharged four years ago:

"WASHINGTON, Iowa, Sept. 20, 1878.

"Mr. & Mrs. Lewelling:

"Dear Friends— \* \* I am doing better every year. \* \*  
I go in good society, better than I ever did before. I may thank you for



all that. Often do I think of that. Think of me as often as you are thought of. Yours in love,

---

“ ‘OSCEOLA, Iowa, Sept. 28, 1879.

“ ‘*Mrs. Lewelling:*

“ ‘*Dear Friend*—I feel quite ashamed of myself for not writing to you sooner. My sister has been quite sick, is somewhat better now. I am trying to get a place to teach school, do not know how I shall succeed. If I do not, I shall come back there and go to school. I am doing a great deal of fancy work now, and am doing quite well. \* \* Am making a carriage robe for which I shall receive five dollars.

“ ‘With love,

---

“ ‘KEOKUK, Iowa, Aug. 23, 1879.

“ ‘*Mrs. Lewelling:*

“ ‘*Dear Friend*—It has been some time since I have had a letter from you. I am trying to do right, and the folks are so good in every way to help me. I don't think that any of them look down on me, and I have many friends to help me to do right. I am living with the same family yet; have been here eleven months. I want to see you all so much. Remember me to all the folks. I hope to hear from you soon.

“ ‘As ever,

---

“ ‘KEARNEY, Neb., June 23, 1879.

“ ‘*Mrs. Lewelling:*

“ ‘*Dear Friend*—I received your kind, welcome letter and hope to hear from you often. I am enjoying myself well, attend Sunday-school every Sunday. Am going to help at a church festival next week. I do most of the work. I practice on the organ every spare moment. A friend brought me a nice piece of music to-day. Hoping to hear from you soon, I am your friend,

---

“ The following letters are from other parties and explain themselves:

“ ‘MT. PLEASANT, Iowa.

“ ‘*Mrs. Lewelling:*

“ ‘*Dear Friend*—I just received a letter from my son. He says the girl seems to like her home, and they are well pleased with her. She is taken with the children and they like her so much. I am glad she is there for she will have a good home and I think she will always stay.

“ ‘Your friend,

LOUISA BERRYHILL.

“ ‘DUBUQUE, Iowa, March 26, 1879.

“ ‘*Mr. L. D. Lewelling:*

“ ‘*Dear Sir*—I have made inquiry of several people of the neighborhood concerning Miss —, and all agree in saying that the girl has a good reputation, is moral in character, industrious in habit and deserves to be in a better situation. Her mother is intemperate, but works hard at times at washing, etc. I saw her a few days ago. She says the girl often speaks of you and Mrs. Lewelling, and esteems you as great friends, and would be glad to be with you again. Yours truly,

“ ‘N. W. BOYES.’

“(Mr. Boyes is the County Superintendent of the schools of Dubuque county.)



Mr. Lewelling is the executive head of the establishment; while upon Mrs. L. devolves the domestic government of the household and care of the children. She is the central planet of a system governed by the law of attraction. There is no coercion, no jar, but all moves smoothly and in willing obedience to the governing law. No sign of the penal nature of the institution is anywhere visible. For the long winter evenings, select readings, literary exercises and dramatic entertainments pass the time and employ the minds of sixty-five girls who are the inmates.

There are, in addition to the Superintendent and his amiable wife, three assistants; one of whom has charge of the school which is in session eight hours each day; one has charge of the laundry and the third superintends the sewing department.

#### CHURCHES.

The M. E. Church of Mitchellville was organized in 1855. Elijah Canfield and wife, Lot Plummer and wife, A. J. Barton and wife, I. C. Barton and wife, Maria Burk, J. Ezra Plummer and wife, Jeremiah Canfield and wife, Homer Canfield and Joshua Canfield were among the first members and those chiefly active in bringing about the organization. A frame church building was erected in 1876 at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars. The present membership numbers sixty.

The Universalist Church was organized in 1878. The original membership numbered thirty-five, of which the following were the officers:

Moderator, Thomas Mitchell.

Clerk, Barlard Slate.

Treasurer, Tillie Mitchell.

Deacons, W. S. Jones, A. Rothrock, Pauline Weeks.

A frame church building was erected in 1870, at a cost of two thousand dollars. The following are the names of the pastors who have had charge of the church: W. W. King, T. C. Eaton, J. R. Sage, A. Vedder, F. W. Gillette.

The present membership is 41.

The Church of Christ was organized in April, 1870. Samuel Henderson and wife, W. H. Hall and wife, C. H. Jones and wife, James Rooker and wife and John E. Heduck and wife were among the persons who formed the first membership. In 1873 a frame church edifice was erected at a cost of two thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars.

The present membership numbers seventy-six.

#### POPULATION.

Like all other towns which in the western country are so ambitious to make a good showing in point of population, Mitchellville falls considerable short of the number of inhabitants which it has been claiming. According to the returns of the enumerator who has just completed his work, the population is about eight hundred.

#### MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Madison township was organized in April, 1847. As at first constituted it was composed of congressional township number eighty-one, of range twenty-five, number eighty, of range twenty-five, number eighty-one, of range



twenty-four, and the north half of number eighty, range twenty-four. It will thus be seen that Lincoln, Jefferson and a portion of Crocker townships have been formed out of the original territory belonging to Madison township. As a township, Madison is one of the oldest in the county and the territory which originally composed it now contains about one fourth of the population of the county outside Des Moines. Taking into consideration its past history together with the present, the township is one of the most important in the county. It is celebrated alike for its population, wealth, abundance of natural resources and for the interesting nature of its natural resources. Big Creek, its principal stream was early famed, and along its banks were begun the first settlements in the north part of the county.

Among the pioneers of this township are Andrew Messersmith, the oldest, probably, now living in the township; L. M. Small, who came in 1846; David Norris, Andrew Groschlose, R. Bowman, Wm. Hampton, Charles Gaston, Andrew Evans, now living in Boone, James Wilson and C. M. Burt. Of these original pioneers there are but three now living in the township—A. Messersmith, L. M. Small and C. M. Burt. There are others who may be considered pioneers, Eli Mosier, A. T. Davis, Jno. Elsley, Wm. Rowe, C. and J. H. Grigsby. The first election was held at the house of L. M. Small, in section thirty-four in the spring of 1847. The first justice of the peace was John McClain. The first death that we have account of was a daughter of L. M. Small, who died January, 1848. The first regular physician was Dr. Mather. The first preaching was by the Rev. Mr. Buzick which was only occasionally. Along the southern boundary of this township, which is the Des Moines river, there is an abundance of timber, and the land somewhat rough, but the northern part is prairie and mostly well improved.

#### POLK CITY.

This town was located in May, 1850, on the northwest quarter of section one, township eighty, range twenty-five, near the Des Moines river, by George Bebee, who settled there in 1846. It was an attractive spot, and was formerly the site of an Indian village, called Wauconsa. Having no competing towns nearer than Des Moines on the south, and Boone on the north, it maintained, through the enterprise of its citizens, its prestige as a thriving town. It arose to the dignity of a corporation in 1875, with the following as its first board of official dignitaries: A. D. Hickman, mayor; J. A. Kuntz, recorder; A. L. Clinghan, treasurer; T. L. Dyer, assessor; N. R. Kuntz, O. N. Rogers, Wm. G. Swim, W. J. Wilson, R. R. Armstrong, aldermen. In 1865 the Chicago & Northwestern railroad was completed to Boone, and in 1867 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific road was completed to Des Moines, and these roads soon began to draw largely on the territory before tributary to Polk City. In 1874 the Des Moines & Minneapolis (narrow gauge) road was opened from Des Moines to Ames, passing through Polk City, and the citizens thereof were measurably contented and pleased; but one of the most uncertain things is the future of a town located on a railroad. In 1879 the narrow gauge road passed into the control of the Chicago & Northwestern, who at once decided to change the gauge to that of the standard width, and also to straighten the line more nearly to a direct one, which would leave Polk City nearly two miles to the west. This has been done, much to the discomfiture of Polk City,



whose citizens are now making efforts through the courts to regain their alleged violated rights.

The following are the leading business houses of the place:

General merchandise—N. R. Kuntz and R. L. Clingam.

Drugs and groceries—Armstrong & Dyer, S. S. Robinson.

Hardware—J. B. Kellison.

Agricultural implements—Jno. Simmons.

Harness—Jno. Eett, Frank Plappert.

Livery stable—E. H. Crane.

Furniture and undertaking—Mosier & Halpman, A. Snyder.

Shoe shops—H. B. Sweeney, Wm. Shuetz.

Millinery and dress making—M. E. DeLare.

Physicians—R. B. Armstrong, J. O. Skinner & H. Matter, homeopathic.

Meat market—Moses Pierce & —. Kirtzman.

Blacksmiths—Fenner Bros, Bowen Fenner & Harver.

Wagon shops—Conrad Huge.

Saw mills—Miles & Crabtree, Vauhining & Crank.

Flouring mills—Egleston & Stubbs.

Hotel—Miles House, George W. Miles, proprietor.

Secret societies—I. O. O. F., Masonic, A. O. U. W.

Jewelry—Stark & Crank.

Churches—Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist and Christian.

The following is a list of the city officers:

Mayor and J. P.—Simon Helpman.

Recorder—G. W. Roe.

Treasurer—S. S. Robinson.

Assessor—J. Chivalier.

Marshal—M. Crabtree.

Councilmen—R. L. Clingan, James Crabtree, E. H. Crane, J. Simmons, George W. Miles, William J. Van Hyning.

#### CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1848, with about twelve members. A frame church building was erected in 1866, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars. The building was dedicated in 1867. There is now an indebtedness of about one hundred and fifty dollars. The membership numbers sixty.

The Baptist Church was organized in 1868. Z. Loper, F. Loper, R. L. Clingan, Mrs. E. L. Clingan, Lucinda Gardner, Samantha Harvey, E. P. Saunders, and Dorcas Baker were the persons who composed the first organization. The congregation has no house of worship, and at present numbers but twenty members. Dr. J. A. Nash, W. H. Wilson and L. W. Atkins have been pastors in times past.

The Congregationalist Church was organized April 3, 1858. The first members of the organization were as follows: Solomon Hunt, H. R. Bardwell, Clara A. Bardwell, Sara R. Burnet and Catharine Stewart. A frame church was erected in 1868 at a cost of three thousand dollars. The building was dedicated in 1869 by Joseph W. Picker. Among the pastors who have had charge of the church in times past were the following: Revs. J. K. Nutting, G. W. Palmer, Alexander Parker and J. F. Graves. The



membership at present numbers thirty-seven. There is a flourishing Sunday-school in connection with the church with twelve teachers and about one hundred pupils. Mr. O. N. Rogers is said to have hauled the first piece of timber which was used in the construction of the church building.

## SECRET SOCIETIES.

Polk City Masonic Operative Lodge, No. 308, A. F. & A. M. Date of charter, June 5, 1872, with the following charter members: A. Holcraft, W. M.; N. R. Kuntz, S. W.; S. F. Donaldson, S. S.; C. A. Williams, J. W.; B. O. Hanger, J. D.; H. Crabtree, Tyler; R. B. Armstrong, Treas.; F. F. Barton, S. D.; A. D. Kellison, Chap.; C. J. Clark, Sec.; W. Rowe, J. S. The present members are: R. B. Armstrong, Treas., W. Gaston, G. C. Baker, D. C. Hanger, T. J. Brinton, B. O. Hanger, H. H. Beigler, J. Hunt, E. W. Burleigh, S. Hunt, D. Blain, J. D., S. H. Houser, C. J. Clark, N. R. Kuntz, W. M., H. Crabtree, A. D. Kellison, R. L. Clingan, Sec., T. T. Kelsall, J. W., E. H. Crane, S. S., B. A. Little, W. M. Campbell, S. D., F. McClain, G. S. Chambers, John McLean, J. Channon, H. J. McDonald, S. F. Donaldson, Jas. McLean, G. Donoy, P. Messersmith, E. S. Derrickson, Tyler, J. N. Noland, J. Dunlap, H. O. Ken, F. L. Dyer, Ed. Parmenter, H. Egleston, S. W., M. Ritgers, Wm. Rowe, J. C. Thompson, J. Roppelye, T. Warden, P. Sutter, C. F. Wright, C. C. Shellhart, W. J. Wilson, J. F. Saylor, J. Young, A. C. Truesdell, Geo. Zerr, F. Trumpeter, Gust. B. Little. The hall is 18x50 feet, on the second floor, rented from N. R. Kuntz.

Polk County I. O. O. F. Polk City Lodge, No. 300. Date of charter, October 22, 1874, with the following members: A. Holcraft, Jno. McLean, R. L. Clingan, C. F. Wright, N. R. Herrington, D. W. Ingersoll, J. Schroeder. The membership is seventy-nine members in good standing. The size of hall is 18x50 feet, leased from J. B. Kellison, and is well fitted up. They have a Rebecca degree, No. 89, "Samaritan," chartered October 18, 1877.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 185, A. O. U. W., is yet in its infancy, its charter only dating back to March 20, 1879; it now has a membership of 18, and bids fair to become much stronger.

## OTHER TOWNS.

In addition to Polk City, Madison township has in time past boasted of two towns. Montacute, or, more definitely speaking, Springfield, was laid out by G. H. and J. Hauser, in June, 1849. It was located on the south side of the southwest quarter of section 6, township 80, range 24. Corydon was laid out in May, 1853, by James Skidmore and Nathan Mathews. It was located on the southeast quarter of southwest quarter and southwest quarter of southwest quarter of section 12, township 80, range 25. In 1855 New Corydon was laid out adjoining the old town by the same parties.

## HOPKINS' GROVE U. B. CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1851 with about twenty members. In 1866 a frame church building was erected at a cost of \$1,800. Rev. John Simpson was the pastor at the time the church was erected. The denomination



of which this church forms a part boasts that it never fellowshiped a slaveholder nor a member of a secret society. The church is in a prosperous condition and has a membership of sixty.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

The first settlements in the bounds of the township, were made between the years 1848 and 1852. It was in this region of country that the McClain settlement was located; it was also here that the Hon. William H. McHenry settled when he first came to the county. Mr. Nathan Andrews was one of the early settlers and among the most influential citizens who came in early times. Thomas Murray came from Indiana in 1852, and settled on section 3. He had a family of seventeen children. The first school-house erected in the township was in the McClain neighborhood. It was used not only for schools but also for religious and political purposes. The first births in the township were those of David Hartman, born September 4, 1850; Shelton M. McClain, born April 8, 1851; and Mary Angelina McClain. The parents of the former were John D. and Olive McClain, of the latter John and Mary Ann McClain.

The first death was that of Jesse Spickelmeyer, who died in 1853, and was buried on the Andrews farm, where there is now a cemetery.

The first regularly practicing physician was Dr. D. C. Mather, who now resides in Boonesboro.

Rev. Wm. Cogger, a Christian preacher, and Ezra Rathbun, were the first to conduct public religious services.

Martha Duncan was the first "school-marm"; she received the sum of one dollar per week, and was boarded by the patrons of the school.

In the winter of 1848 Mr. Cogger was going home from church in company with Mr. Hunt, when he saw a prairie wolf. The snow was about three feet deep, and the reverend gentleman forgetting that it was Sunday, started in pursuit, and running it down caught it in his arms, and carried the prize home, a distance of eight miles.

Jefferson township was a part of Madison till the spring of 1851, when it was ordered to be formed into a separate township. The boundaries of the township at first can be determined by the following official order:

*Ordered*, That the following boundaries are hereby established as the boundaries of Jefferson township, to-wit:

Beginning where the line extending between sections sixteen and twenty-one, in township seventy-nine, range twenty-four, crosses the Des Moines river; thence west along said line between sections seventeen, twenty, eighteen, nineteen, of said township, to the range line between twenty-four and twenty-five; thence north along said line to Beaver Creek; thence up the channel of said creek to the township line between townships seventy-nine and eighty, of range twenty-five; thence west along said line to the west line of Polk county; thence north along said line to the Des Moines river; thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning.

*And it is further ordered*, That the school-house in district number one, in the present township of Madison, be the place for holding the first election in the township.

It was in the bounds of this township that the first murder was committed, the details of which are narrated elsewhere. Here it was also where the first effective claim club, as a township organization, was first formed, William H. McHenry, first Sheriff, then mayor of Des Moines, and now District Judge, being one of the leading members of the organization. The early settlers of this part of the county were a long way off from any base



of supplies, Fort Des Moines being the nearest trading point. The distance was great considering the almost impassable condition of the roads, and to avoid the necessity of a too frequent trip to Des Moines the settlers produced themselves many articles of domestic comfort. Mrs. Jessie Fouts and Mrs. Olive McClain were especially noted as being expert weavers of carpet and cloth. In fact the prudent wives of the early settlers were skilled in many kinds of domestic labor, which have become to be among the lost arts.

As an agricultural region Jefferson township probably has no superior in the State. The soil and other physical characteristics of the country make it especially well adapted to farming and stock-raising. While the surface of the land is not much broken except along the Des Moines river, it is sufficiently undulating to make the climate healthy and soil productive even during the rainy season. Beaver Creek flows through the center of the township, and between the main stream and its principal tributary, South Beaver, is a beautiful plateau, which is not only the loveliest region in the county but is also healthy and as productive as nature with her exhaustless resources could well make it. Immediately south of Beaver Creek, in section twenty, is located a small body of water known on the map as Pleasant Lake. In the southwest part of the township is Ayers' Grove.

In February, 1857, the town of Andrews was laid out. It is situated about one mile southwest of the Des Moines river, on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section nine, township eighty, range twenty-five. The town was laid out by William Frazier and Nathan Andrews. The town is not now and never aspired to be a place of very great pretensions. Nevertheless in its unassuming career it has not escaped the slanders of envious neighbors who sometimes call it by the euphonest name of Dog Town. This name, it is said, had its origin in the fact that a man by the name of Doggett has had considerable to do with its past history. There are, however, towns and cities of much greater note and commercial importance than Andrews has yet aspired to, which have acquired fame and prosperity despite odious nicknames. There is a post-office located at Andrews, and this in connection with its favorable location make it a favorite resort of the rural inhabitants on rainy days and Saturday evenings.

Almost contemporaneous with Andrews was the former town of great expectations known by the name of Lovington. It was laid out in December, 1854. Its location was at the mouth of Beaver Creek on the southeast quarter of section 18, township 79, range 24. The town has now no importance except as a relic of the departed past. It has lost its local habitation and name, and a person in order to find it would be compelled to avail himself of the services of the County Surveyor. Lovington, however, must not perish; long live Lovington.

The first township trustees were S. Hunt, Wm. Hartway and Wm. F. Ayers. Wm. S. Prouty was the first clerk, and J. D. McClain was the first assessor.

The first official meeting of the township board was held in a log school-house on section 36.

There is one district township and nine subdistricts.

The present township officers are as follows:

Trustees—Samuel O. Ewing, Joseph Herrold, and W. P. McClain.

Clerk—N. Frazier.



The other officers are A. H. Parrott, C. H. Campbell, J. A. White, F. Caborow and John Davis.

#### CROCKER TOWNSHIP.

This township is composed of all that part of congressional township number 80, of range 24, which lies east of the Des Moines river. This includes all of the congressional township except about two sections, which, lying west of the Des Moines river is attached to Jefferson township.

From 1867 till 1870 the territory now comprising Crocker township was divided between Saylor and Madison townships. At the meeting of the Board of Supervisors on December 20, 1870, there were two petitions presented to the honorable body praying for the organization of new townships. One was signed by numerous citizens of the county living in the south part of Saylor township, praying that the part of congressional township 79, of range 24, lying east of the Des Moines river be made and constituted a separate civil township, to be known by the name of Lincoln. The other petition was signed by a large number of citizens, electors and property owners residing in the east part of Madison township, praying for the organization of a new township composed of the territory included in congressional township number 81, of range 24. These petitions were granted, and it was ordered that the part of congressional township number 79, of range 24, lying east of the Des Moines river be formed into a new township, and that it be called Saylor; that congressional township number 81, of range 24, be organized into a new township and called Lincoln; that the south part of congressional township number 80, of range 24, heretofore belonging to Saylor, and the north part heretofore belonging to Madison township, be organized into a new township and called Crocker. Such is the history of the formation of the township. It was named in honor of Gen. M. M. Crocker, one of the most distinguished citizens of Des Moines, and one of the most gallant soldiers among the many which Polk county sent into the army during the war of the rebellion.

The township was formally organized January 9, 1871, at which time the first election was held. F. Nagle, E. Parmenter and D. C. Marts were the first trustees. J. M. Marts was the first assessor of the township. The first meeting of the board was held at the Dietz school-house, located in subdistrict number 5. The township was divided into nine school districts in each of which have been erected comfortable school-houses.

The school-houses are located as follows: Northwest corner of section 12; northeast corner of section 9; northeast corner of section 7; northeast corner of section 18; southeast corner of section 16; southeast corner of section 23; southwest part of section 36; west part of section 34; southeast part of section 29.

There are also nine road districts, and there were last year levied for road purposes the sum of four mills on each dollar of property assessed. The population of Crocker township is composed chiefly of persons engaged in farming and stock raising. They are a thrifty and enterprising class of people and the township is rapidly filling up. The soil is productive, and when the land is brought under a good state of cultivation the country will sustain a very dense population.

The Des Moines & Minneapolis Railroad passes diagonally through the township from the southeast to the northwest, and thereby are furnished



good facilities for the shipment of the superfluous products of the country. Along the line of the railroad have been established three stations—Trent, in the extreme south part of the township; Ankney, near the center; and Pelton, in the northwest. There is no regularly laid out town at the first named place, there being simply a depot, post-office and buildings suitable for the storing and transferring of grain and stock. Ankney was laid out in April, 1875, by J. F. Ankney. It is located on the west half of the northeast quarter of section 23, township 80, range 24. Its growth during the past five years has not been rapid but gradual and healthy. It is the popular trading point for a large and prosperous section of country, and from present indications will, in the course of a few years, be a town of some four or five hundred inhabitants. Pelton Station is located on the north part of the southwest quarter of section 9, on the west bank of Rock Creek, a beautiful little stream which rises near the north boundary of the township and empties into the Des Moines about five miles southwest of Ankney.

Four Mile Creek passes through the northeast corner of the township, and with the exception of some scattering timber along its banks in sections 1 and 12, the northeast half of the township is a continuous prairie, with slight elevations and small depressions, forming an undulating surface of surprising beauty and remarkable fertility of soil. The southwestern portion is more broken and largely interspersed with timber growths. In this township, like others already mentioned, the first settlements were made in the timber, and when the prairie portion of the township began to be settled there was a lively competition and some strife between the respective parts of the township.

The first school-house built in this region of country was the Dietz school-house, built in 1851, and constructed of hewn logs.

Conrad Stutzman, one of the most prominent citizens of the county in early times, resided in the bounds of Crocker township. Among other early settlers were the following: C. Dietz, Jacob Shellhart, D. Brumbaugh, Samuel Brown, and David Miller. Many of the early settlers have died and their remains lie buried in the cemetery on section 17, about one mile southwest of Pelton Station.

The Des Moines Valley Church was erected by a congregation of Dunkers during the year 1876 at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars. This society was organized in the year 1868, with a membership of some eight or ten, of whom Conrad Dietz and George Baker were the more prominent. The society has from time to time been augmented by the location in the neighborhood of immigrants of that peculiar faith. It is now in a most flourishing condition, and has a membership of some eighty.

The present officers of the township are as follows:

Trustees—R. Wane, C. H. Gross, J. L. Miller.

Assessor—George Harley.

#### LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

The first steps taken for the organization of this township occurred in December, 1870. At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors on the 26th of that month a petition from the citizens, electors and property owners of congressional township number 81, of range 24 was presented, praying that the said territory be constituted a new township, to be known by the



name of Norway township. It was urged by the petitioners that a large portion of them resided from six to eight miles from Polk City, the place where elections were always held, and they averred their belief that a large number of people would be greatly benefited by the organization of a new township. The petition was granted, but at a subsequent meeting the name was changed from Norway township to that of Lincoln.

The first election was held on March 3d, 1871, at which time the following officers were elected:

Trustees—S. C. Beals, Peter Berggeiberg and Hector Mason.

Clerk—R. S. McConnell.

Assessor—E. W. Van Gundy.

The first official meeting of the township board was held at a school-house in district number five.

This was the first school-house erected in the township, and was built by Mr. Hardaroy.

There are no school subdistricts in this township, as there is no district township. There are nine school districts, all independent. During the year 1857 there was the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars raised for school purposes by taxation; this, together with the semi-annual apportionment of public school money, was sufficient for all the demands.

The equalized valuation of all the real estate in the township in 1879 was \$242,188. The personalty returned by the assessor was valued at \$57,037.

There are in the township nine road districts, and the tax levied for the improvement of roads amounted to five mills on the dollar, four of which might be paid in labor and one in cash.

The present officers of the township are as follows:

Trustees—S. C. Beals, David Maunch and John Hamminson.

Clerk—James Rappley.

Assessor—Frederick Maz.

The first settlements in the township were made chiefly by emigrants from Sweden, the population of the township yet being largely composed of people of that nationality.

The first improvements were made on sections two, thirty, thirty-one and thirty-two.

The first school-house was erected in the southwest quarter of section fourteen, and was afterward removed to district number five. The school-houses are now located as follows:

Number one in the southeast corner of section two; number two in the southwest corner of section three, near to and on the east side of Four Mile Creek; number four in the northeast corner of section nineteen, about one mile northeast of Ulm Station; number five in the northwest corner of section twenty-two, one mile west of Four Mile Creek; number seven in the northwest corner of section thirty-one; number eight in the southeast corner of section twenty-eight; number six in the southwest corner of section thirteen.

There are two churches; one located in the northeast corner of section eight, and one in the west part of section thirty-one.

The Evangelist Lutheran Church was organized in 1876. The three most prominent members of the first organization were Peter Johnson, O. Halvarson, and T. Hervey. A frame church edifice was erected in 1876 at a



cost of fourteen hundred dollars. The church was at first erected on the northeast quarter of section eight, and in 1878 was removed to Sheldahl.

The Lincoln township cemetery was laid out in August, 1878. It is located twenty chains north of the southeast corner of section twenty-eight. The trustees of the cemetery when first laid out were J. C. Beals, David Maunch and Lars Thompson.

Four Mile Creek flows entirely across the township, a little east of south, and somewhat east of the center of the township. With the exception of some scattering timber along Four Mile Creek, the township consists of an unbroken, undulating prairie. The surface is rather too level, but the soil is of great fertility, and when well cultivated produces abundant crops of cereals of all kinds, especially corn. Grasses also grow with great luxuriance, and stock-raising is followed with considerable success.

#### PALMER POST-OFFICE.

named in honor of a former member of Congress from this district, is located near the center of the township, about one mile west of Four Mile Creek, in the east part of section twenty-one.

#### ULM STATION

is on the Des Moines & Minnesota Railway, in section nineteen, at the extreme western limits of the township.

#### SHELDAHL

is the great Swedish town of Central Iowa, and although it is but about five years old, is growing so rapidly as to be a place of considerable importance. The larger part of the town is situated in Lincoln township, Polk county, but Story county and Boone county also claim a portion of it. It was laid out by J. S. Polk, of Des Moines, in October, 1874. That part of it in Polk county is situated on the northwest quarter of section six, township eighty-one, of range twenty-four. It is one of the best way stations for the shipment of grain and stock on the line of the Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad, and there is probably not a town in Central Iowa which has displayed more enterprise or enjoyed greater prosperity during the past year than this one.

As before remarked, the town is almost exclusively Swedish in its antecedents and characteristics, and the representatives of this nationality in Iowa are beginning to recognize its importance. It is now contemplated to locate a Swedish institution of learning at this point.

#### ELKHART TOWNSHIP.

This civil township corresponds with congressional township number eighty-one, of range twenty-three. It was originally a part of Skunk township which included the northeast quarter of the county. Skunk township gradually lost one portion of its territory after another until it was finally used up, and a number of new townships, less in extent of territory, greater in wealth and population, and known by names much more pleasing to the refined ear, appeared in its stead. Among these was Elkhart, which was organized during the summer of 1851.



It was about the last official business which the old Board of County Commissioners transacted, to subdivide the county into new townships, and the wisdom of their action is demonstrated in the fact that those outlines became the basis of all future action in that direction.

The settlement of this township begins in the spring of 1846, when J. C. Cory came from Indiana and settled there and may be recorded as the first to settle within its limits on section thirty-six. He met Jno. Fisher at Iowa City who accompanied him but took his claim in Douglas township. That following fall I. W. Cory came, and among the early settlers were W. K. Woods, Abe Byers, Jerry Cory, Jr. and Sr., Lemuel Venamon and family and a little later S. C. Miller, C. W. Gurnea, who laid out the town of Ottawa in that township, James A. Woods, L. T. Fowler, John Delawyer, A. S. Wood and James Hutton. The first election or official meeting was held at a large rock that is now within the present limits of Douglas township in the northeast corner. At that time the townships were not laid out. This was in 1848, and there were but few present. The next meeting was held at the house of Jerry Cory, Jr. J. W. Cory was elected justice of the peace. The first child born was a daughter of Jerry Cory, May 27, 1849. The first death was a little daughter of J. W. Cory in 1846. The first physician was Dr. Jessup. The first marriage was J. B. Cory to Sarah Smith. The first preacher was Jerry Cory. The first school building was made of logs, on section thirty-six of this township. The first teacher, King Fisher. The township was named by Jerry Cory for the county he came from in Indiana. This township contains more flat land than any other one in the county. The only timber is in two groves, one called White Oak and the other Cory's Grove; part of it is yet poorly improved, but at the same time there are many good and well improved farms within its limits. Ohio, Indiana and the Northern States are well represented among the settlers, and also Norway.

Mr Gurnea was, for a number of years, a member of the Board of Supervisors, he having first been elected when the township system went into effect. Lavish Grove, one of the first settlements in the north part of the county, is in the southwest part of the township; it was named after Michael Lavish, one of the first settlers in that region.

White Oak grove is located north and west from Lavish grove. It is at head waters of a little creek of the same name which rises in section seventeen, and flows northwest into the Skunk river. Cory's grove is a beautiful and extensive belt of timber south of the center of the township; through this timber flows a little stream called Swan Creek. At the northeast limits of this grove the creek spreads out and forms, especially during the rainy season, a small lake which is known as Swan Lake. This grove spoken of was named in honor of Rev. Mr. Cory, who settled there at a very early day. In the extreme southeast corner of the township is another small stream called Byer's Creek, which flows northwest and empties into the Skunk river. There is also considerable timber along the banks of this stream.

The surface of this township is more diversified than that of either of the townships which border upon it. Skunk river passes diagonally across it, and the presence of this river always indicates deep gorges and high bluffs. The river enters the township from the north and passes almost directly south through section three; it then makes an abrupt turn to the east and flows almost directly east till it reaches the southeast corner of section two, when



it turns to the southward, and its course, during the remainder of the distance through the township, is southwest. It leaves the township at the southwest corner of section twenty-five; but a small portion of the township lies east of the river, and that, with the exception of two sections, is somewhat broken, and covered with timber. The north part of the territory west of the Skunk river and a large extent of country in the southwest equal to about one-fourth of the township is a beautiful prairie and is becoming well settled and adorned by extensive improvements.

## ELKHART

was laid out by J. W. Cory in October, 1853. It was located on section 2, township 80, of range 23. This town was laid out a little south of the limits of Elkhart township as now constituted. There are no vestiges of this little town now remaining, except Elkhart post-office which was many years ago moved about a mile and a half further north and located in the town of Ottawa.

## OTTAWA.

was laid out in 1856 by James H. Gray and Aaron Hartsinger. It is located on sections 26, 34 and 35, in township 81, of range 23. This town was a place of considerable importance years ago, it being located on an important mail route leading west through Peoria City. Many years ago Ottawa was described as being a town containing a hotel, post-office, blacksmith shop and a mill, owned and operated by one McClarey. The description of Ottawa twenty years ago would be a good description of it today, except, probably, that some of the houses may have fallen down and been replaced by new ones. It seems to be a law of municipal growth in the western country that railroads and towns go together. There may be some exceptions, but they are by no means numerous.

Over half of the land in this township is under cultivation.

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This township lies in the northeast corner of the county and corresponds with congressional township 81, of range 22. This was also originally a part of Skunk township, and then was a part of Elkhart. During the early part of the year 1856 the County Judge ordered the organization of a new civil township out of the congressional township 81, of range 22, and appointed John K. Hobaugh as constable to attend the preliminary work of organization. Peoria City, which had already been laid out, was designated as the place for holding the first election.

The election was held on the 3d day of March, 1856. David Randall, Aaron Pearson and George Hobaugh were elected trustees.

D. G. Merrihew was elected clerk.

John B. Elliott was elected clerk.

The first official meetings of the township board were held at Peoria City.

At the time the township was first organized the county was but sparsely settled, the improvements being chiefly confined to the northeast portions of the township, where the first settlements were made in 1852. At that time Aaron Pearson, Elkanah Pearson and Abel Pearson settled on sec-



tions 2 and 12, on the east side of Indian Creek. They were from Henry county, Indiana, and came in June.

John K. Hobaugh came in 1853, and located on section 1, in the extreme northeastern part of the county. He was born in Logan county, Ohio, in the year 1820. At the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and after having learned the trade followed it on his own account till the year 1845, when he removed to Indiana and engaged in farming. In 1853 he emigrated to Iowa, and located on section 1, where he still resides. He was elected justice of the peace when Washington township was organized in 1856, and held the office for five years, when he resigned because the duties of the office conflicted with his business. He was elected from Washington township as a member of the Board of County Commissioners in 1862, and held that office for two years. In 1863 he was elected school treasurer, and held that office for six years. Mr. Hobaugh has been one of the most prominent citizens of the Indian Creek country from the very first.

G. W. Hobaugh settled in section 1, in 1853; he was also from Indiana, Grant county.

In 1854 James Randal and David Randal, from La Grange county, Indiana, located on section 10.

The first marriage in that neighborhood was that of Isaac N. Alderman to Elizabeth Pearson in 1853. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Mr. Cory at the house of Aaron Pearson. The first birth was that of Sarah Jane Alderman, daughter of Isaac N. Alderman and Elizabeth Alderman, the first couple married there. The first deaths were those of Zenas Pearson in September, 1853, and G. W. Hobaugh in October, 1856. They were buried in section 2, where a cemetery had been laid out in 1853, which is still used for burial purposes. Seth Pearson died in 1856, and was also buried in this cemetery.

In January, 1854, John K. Hobaugh went to Keokuk with three teams and brought back three loads of dry goods and groceries, and sold them out on section 1, township 81, of range 22. This was the first attempt at merchandizing in the township.

A saw mill was erected on Indian Creek, in section 12, during the year 1855.

There is one district township composed of the entire civil township which is subdivided into eight subdistricts.

The total valuation of the real estate of the township as returned by the assessor last year was \$201,750, and that of the personalty was \$71,065.

There are eight road districts and there was a levy of five mills on the dollar for road purposes; the whole amount realized for this purpose last year was \$1,364.07.

The present township officers are as follows:

Trustees—Simeon Bell, Thos. Stilwell and John Kopp.

Assessor—Charles Zilm.

Justices of the Peace—Elkanah Pearson and J. R. Myers.

Clerk—Asaph A. Knowlton.

#### PEORIA CITY

is located on the northwest quarter of section one and the northeast quarter of section two. It was laid out in June, 1856, by John K. Hobaugh and



Aaron Pearson. This village bounds on the Story county line, and was laid out at the time settlements were first made in that part of the county. Mr. J. K. Hobough with a number of his relations were the first residents of the place. From the fact that Peoria City had a population of two hundred, two years after it was first laid out, shows that the settlement of that part of the county was very rapid.

Dr. John W. Rawls, from DeKalb county, Indiana, located in that neighborhood in June, 1854; he was the first physician who located there. In the spring of 1861 Dr. Rawls returned to Indiana.

Religious services were held at the house of Aaron Pearson in 1853, conducted by Dr. Jessup of the Christian Church.

The northeast corner of this township is traversed by Indian Creek, while Skunk river cuts off the southwest corner. With the exception of narrow belts of timber along these two streams, the township is an unbroken prairie; the surface is undulating and the elevation of the land is probably greater than any other portion in the north tier of townships. The large body of rich alluvial farm land, lying between Indian Creek and Skunk river, is rapidly filling up with a thrifty class of farmers. Stock raising is engaged in very extensively, and this portion of the county is famous for the number and quality of stock annually shipped to the eastern markets.

#### SAYLOR TOWNSHIP.

This township was one of the first of the county to be organized, in fact, it was one of the first voting precincts prior to the organization of any civil township.

As at present constituted it is composed of that part of the congressional township number seventy-nine, of range twenty-four, which lies east of the Des Moines river. The present township of Saylor does not at all correspond with the township, as at first formed. When it was originally formed in 1847, it was made up of that part of congressional township number seventy-nine, of range twenty-four, which lay east of the Des Moines river, and the south half of congressional township eighty, of range twenty-four. In 1870 the people who resided in the south part of the township, petitioned the Board of Supervisors as follows.

"We the undersigned, legal voters, residing within that part of congressional township number seventy-nine, range twenty-four, east of the Des Moines river, respectfully ask that that said territory be made and constituted a separate civil township, and called Lincoln."

The Supervisors granted the prayer of the petitioners and ordered the organizing election to take place on January 1, 1871. This would have left the north half of congressional township number eighty, of range twenty-four with the old organization and name; but at a subsequent meeting of the Supervisors it was ordered that the south half retain the old name and that the north part, together with some territory from Madison township, be formed into a new township to be called Crocker, and the name Lincoln was given to a new township organized further north. This arrangement was doubtless made in order that the name Saylor might continue to be applied to the township which contained the original claim of John B. Saylor, the gentleman for whom the township was named.

As at present constituted Saylor township contains somewhat more than one-half a congressional township.



The Des Moines river forms the western boundary of the township, and from this reason the west boundary line is a very irregular one.

Saylor Creek rises in the south part of Crocker township and flowing in an almost direct southern direction, about midway the township, empties into the Des Moines river near the northeast corner of section twenty-one. About one mile from the east boundary of the township is a small body of water, called Canary Lake; this is the source of a small stream which flows west and empties into Saylor Creek near the point of its affluence with the Des Moines. The stream is called Dailey's run.

A large portion of this township was originally timber land, large quantities of this timber still remaining in its primitive grandeur. The surface of the country is considerably broken, and in the location of the roads there seems to have been little effort to follow the section lines.

As an agricultural country this township is vastly inferior to many others in the county, but although in this one item of material resource the township is inferior, the lack is fully made up by the variety of material resources.

Coal has been mined to a considerable extent, and that portion of the soil which is not suitable for cultivation affords the best of facilities for grazing. Several years ago it was reported that oil wells had been discovered within the bounds of this township, and the excitement occasioned by the prospect of this new source of wealth was very intense. In a short time the excitement subsided, and of late years nothing more is heard of the Polk county oil wells.

The county farm, insane hospital, and poor-house, are located in this township. The farm originally belonged to John Yost; it consisted of one hundred and twenty acres, and was bought by the county for four thousand dollars. An adjoining tract of land was subsequently bought consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, thus making the farm to consist of two hundred and sixty acres. The farm is pleasantly located, and since it has become the property of the county has been put under an admirable state of cultivation. It is well adapted to the benevolent purposes for which it was bought.

The Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad enters this township at the extreme southwest corner, and after making an abrupt curve to the east, follows a course almost directly north, passing through the east tier of sections.

#### SAYLOR STATION

is the only shipping point along the line of the railroad in this township; it is located on section twelve, about two miles southeast of the old town of Saylorville.

#### SAYLORVILLE

was laid out by John B. Saylor in 1850. The town was located in the center of section three; a new town was laid out by Mr. Saylor in 1855, adjoining the old town, and called New Saylorville. On account of the location of the railroad some two miles east, and the establishment of a station, the town of Saylorville has been going back during the past few years.



## METHODIST CHURCH.

A class was organized in 1848, of which Elijah Crawford was the leader. Among the early Methodist pioneers were John B. Saylor and John Cree; prayer meetings were held for years in the cabin of the former. A little later Hamilton Cree and his two sons, J. M. and S. W. Cree, were instrumental in sustaining a church organization. James O'Bleness, J. W. Scholey, Wm. Birch, David McKibben, J. C. Gregg, and others now living in Crocker township, were zealous christians in those early days. A church was erected in Saylorville in 1858, each member of the organization doing his share of the work, and is yet a standing monument of their energy and skill.

The organization is still kept up, but not with the zeal of early days, for modern ideas have crept in and destroyed a part of individual effort which was so characteristic of early Methodism. Not one mentioned above is now living in the township; all have moved away or gone to reap their reward, which awaited them in the beyond.

## WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

This township lies north of the Raccoon river, and extends from the west boundary of the county to within about a mile of the limits of the city of Des Moines. In addition to the Raccoon river, which forms its southern boundary, it is traversed by Walnut Creek. The two branches, Walnut Creek proper and Little Walnut, form a junction about a mile and a half from the north boundary. Jordan Creek is a small stream, entirely within the bounds of the township, and flows in a southeastern direction and empties into the Raccoon in section fifteen.

The township was at first a part of Des Moines township and continued to be a part of it until March, 1860, when it was organized into a separate township. Jefferson township at that time extended much further south than at present, and the county court was petitioned to attach to Des Moines that portion which lay south of the north line of congressional township number seventy-nine, and that after said portion of Jefferson should have been attached to Des Moines, the court divide Des Moines into three new townships. The petition was granted, and one of these new townships was Walnut.

When first formed it was much larger in extent than at present, as it included within its bounds the whole of the present township of Webster. Joseph H. Mott was appointed constable for the purpose of organizing the township, and Mott's school-house was designated as the place for holding the first election. In June, 1878, the original township of Walnut was divided, and Webster township was formed.

As at present constituted, it extends from Raccoon river, on the south, to a line running due east from northwest corner of the southwest quarter of section thirty, township seventy-nine of range twenty-five. It now is somewhat less than a congressional township.

The first settlers who were actual residents were B. F. Jesse and Samuel Shaw, from Clay county, Missouri, in the Spring of 1846, and John Jordan at the same time from Platte county, Missouri. Hon. J. C. Jordan came in the early fall of the same year, also from Platte county, Missouri. Another, who at this early day was living on his claim, was Jacob Lyons,



whose place was what is now known as the Crow farm, on Walnut Creek. He came from Indiana, and has since removed with B. F. Jesse and J. Jordan, to Oregon.

Hon. J. C. Jordan located a claim near the west part of the county, between Raccoon and Walnut. His claim was in section sixteen, township seventy-eight, range twenty-five. The lumber which he used in the erection of his house he procured at the Parnelee mill. Mr. Jordan in the course of time acquired considerable property and the reputation of being one of the first citizens of the county. His rude cabin, constructed of logs and green boards, has long since been replaced by a commodious and elegant residence. For some time after locating on his claim, Mr. Jordan's nearest neighbors were in Dallas county. A Methodist preacher by the name of Raynor preached in Mr. Jordan's house as early as 1849.

It is one of the early successors of this man to whom, by mistake, Mr. J. at time for family worship, handed a bound volume of the *Congressional Globe* instead of a family bible, from which to read.

Several brothers by the name of Bennett, a family by the name of Crow, and John Evans were also early settlers.

Presley Bennett, a native of Kentucky, came from Indiana in the spring of 1848, located in this part of the county, and at present resides on section eleven, township seventy-eight, range twenty-five. When he arrived in the county he had nothing except indomitable courage and his strong arm; but with these for capital he has steadily prospered, till now he is in very comfortable circumstances.

A small tributary of Walnut Creek passes through the southwestern part of section twenty-eight. On the south side of this branch and near the bank of the stream S. H. Lewis settled in the spring of 1848. He was from Indiana, and, after having spent his youth assisting in the conquest of the dense forests of Henry county in that State, he was sufficiently inured to hardship to be able to make an easy conquest of the less obdurate soil of Iowa. He now resides in section three, immediately south of Walnut Creek.

R. Campbell, who now resides south of Walnut on section six, located in the Walnut Creek neighborhood in the spring of 1848. He is a native of Ohio and immigrated to Iowa, first locating in Van Buren county, from whence he again removed after three years, to Polk county. He was one of the first settlers in the Walnut Creek neighborhood, and located where he now lives in 1870.

John Crow is a native of Kentucky; removed to Indiana in 1819. In the fall of 1850 he immigrated to Iowa and settled in the Walnut Creek neighborhood where he still resides.

Calvin Bennett and Benjamin Bennett came from Indiana in the summer of 1847 and settled about six miles west of Des Moines, between Walnut Creek and Raccoon river. They are both residents of the county at the present time.

Charles Murrow and D. B. Murrow came from Indiana in 1844 and located in Henry county this State. The latter was but fifteen years old when the two came to Polk county. In 1859 they removed to Kansas, but not finding anything there which would compare with Polk county, returned in 1865, and now lives but a short distance south of Walnut Creek in section eleven.





*J. K. Hobrough*







Samuel Shaw, James Henton, Leroy Lambert, Joseph Mott and Samuel Lewis were also early settlers in this neighborhood.

In 1848 or '50 came P. C. Terhune, of Indiana, a most worthy christian gentleman. He died in 1862, but his estimable family reside still in this township, except one boy, who has gone west. The intelligence and refinement of this family have made them a valuable acquisition to the society of the community in which they live.

The first marriage in the bounds of this township occurred on the twenty-eighth of January, 1849, and the parties thereto were Calvin Bennett and a young lady of the county whose name we have not been able to learn. The ceremony was performed by Squire W. H. Meacham of Des Moines. The ceremony was performed in a buckeye log house, near where John Crow now resides. The first birth in the township was that of James Jordan, son of Mr. J. C. Jordan.

The first of the early settlers to die was probably Noah Berry, aged about 60 years, in 1848 or '49. He was originally from Ohio, and was quite a hunter. He had one adventure on the middle 'Coon, which came near being his last. He had ventured far beyond civilization and had been quite successful in accumulating furs, when he was surprised, knocked down, and robbed, by the Sioux Indians, but he thought himself extremely fortunate to escape with his life. This was about midway between Redfield and Panora. There seems not to have been a disposition to settle this portion of the county as rapidly as that south of the Raccoon and east of the Des Moines, at an early day; in after years this became the most popular region in the county, and since then the country settled rapidly and its growth may be said to have been rapid and continuous.

The first school was taught in a little cabin by Mrs. Ockerman, wife of Rev. Ockerman. She received twelve dollars per month and boarded around.

The first school-house was built in 1849, on the bank of 'Coon river, at or near where Valley Junction now stands. It was constructed of logs; one log was cut out the full length of the building for a window. Sam'l Hiner was architect and builder, and J. C. Jordan was superintendent and cashier. The enterprise covered an outlay of sixty dollars.

It is proper to remark in this connection that the exposures and hardships of this early day were by no means slight. Sometimes going to mill meant a journey of sixty to eighty miles, and perhaps having to wait a week or two for your turn before you could start back with the grist, in which case the family at home would have to grate their corn for bread. One of the settlers of this township, assisted by a young man, in the winter of 1846 or '47, was making rails to fence in what is now known as Hoxie's addition to Des Moines. A light snow having fallen they concluded to have a 'coon hunt. They soon tracked their game to a large tree, and having neither dog nor gun, the question of capture was getting serious, when it was agreed to cut down the tree and kill the 'coons with clubs. Down came the tree, but no 'coons came out. A hole was then cut and one pulled out the 'coons while the other killed them. All went well until the fifth 'coon was reached, when it was suddenly discovered that that coon had been taken by the wrong end, and instead of the settler having the 'coon the 'coon had him by the thumb of the right hand. The result was



that Hon. J. C. Jordan did not catch any more 'coons or split any more rails for some time thereafter.

#### JORDAN CHAPEL M. E. CHURCH

was organized in 1862. The names of the original trustees are J. C. Jordan, S. H. Vestal, M. E. Nordyke, H. Youtz, N. Baylies, R. Preston, J. Smith. The same year a frame church building was erected at a cost of one thousand dollars. The pastors of the church have been as follows: Rev. H. H. Badley, S. Haines, B. A. Wright, S. Jones, James Lisle, G. Clammer, J. W. Adair, D. LaMont, A. Badley, D. Thompson, W. F. Laidley and C. H. Newell. The membership numbers about sixty-eight, and it is in a flourishing condition.

#### COMMERCE.

was laid out in August, 1871, by A. J. Jack. It is situated on the northwest quarter of section twenty-nine, township seventy-eight, range twenty-five. The town is situated on a gentle slope overlooking the valley of the Raccoon river. One of the chief features of the place is the dam and flour mill which was erected in 1872, by A. J. Jack. Some years ago it became the property of S. F. Spofford, who sold it to the present owner, W. J. Delano, in 1876. The mill is one of the best in the county and has a capacity for manufacturing about four hundred bushels per day.

The chief business house is that of J. W. McClure, dealer in general merchandise. Dr. U. A. Rice is proprietor of a drug store, and manufactures several varieties of medicine.

During the year ending June 1, 1880, there were ninety-two car loads of stock shipped from this point, and during the same time Corbet & McLees, grain dealers, shipped four hundred and sixty cars of corn.

#### COMMERCE LODGE, NO. 372, I. O. O. F.,

was chartered November 20, 1877. The charter members were John Thompson, E. P. Corbit, G. W. Vinall, Joseph Winters, D. E. Weigle and G. S. Kinsman. The following are the officers at present:

Thomas D. Hulne, Noble Grand; J. A. Stevens, Secretary; E. P. Corbit, Treasurer.

The order numbers about twenty-five members at present.

#### ASHAWA.

was laid out in June, 1875. It is located on the west half of the southeast quarter of section eight, township seventy-eight, of range twenty-five. It is situated on the line of the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railway, about eight miles from Des Moines.

Fisher & Hahworth are grain dealers and stock shippers; they shipped over one hundred thousand bushels of corn during the year ending June 1, 1880.

#### HANOVER M. E. CHURCH

was organized in 1862. Some of the leading persons instrumental in the organization of the society were Jarvis, Elizabeth and Lorenzo Whitmarsh,



Jackson and Mary A. Wilson, Richard and Margaret Shafer, and John Youngerman.

In 1868 a frame church building was erected at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars, which was dedicated in 1868 by Rev. J. G. Dimmitt.

Owing to the well-known usage of this denomination there have been frequent changes of pastors, and there have been some fifteen different ones since the organization of the church. C. H. Newell is the present pastor. The membership numbers fifty-three.

The church building was destroyed by a wind-storm in 1873; it was rebuilt the same year and re-dedicated by Bishop Andrews.

#### VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

This township was well named as it lies almost exclusively in the low lands of the Des Moines river, and was originally almost entirely covered with timber. A few sections in the west and southwest were originally prairie land. It is located north of the latitude of Des Moines, with the exception of a strip, one mile wide, which extends south to the Raccoon river. Beaver Creek crosses it from the northwest and empties into the Des Moines at the southeast corner of section seventeen. The northern limits of Des Moines form part of the southern boundary of the township; while the irregular course of the Des Moines river forms its eastern boundary, the length of which is over ten miles. At the north end the township is less than a mile wide, and the south end, which borders on 'Coon river, is just a mile wide; the entire length of the township, including the strip which lies between Des Moines and Walnut township, is over eight miles. It is one of the smallest townships in the county, and does not include more than about eighteen sections of land, or about one half of a congressional township. The public roads follow the general course of the Des Moines river rather than the direction of the section lines, and much of the land is cut up into three-cornered parcels. A belt of timber, averaging a mile and a half, extends out from the Des Moines river, and a strip over a half mile in width extends clear across the township along the course of Beaver Creek. The surface is somewhat broken and irregular. Originally the township belonged to Des Moines and Jefferson townships. It became a separate organization in March, 1860. The first measures for the formation of the township were taken in February, 1860.

The following is the court record:

"Be it remembered that at the March term of the county court, which was held on Monday, February 27, 1860, that there was presented to the county court a petition signed by one hundred and ninety-two persons, citizens of Des Moines and Jefferson townships, asking the court to attach to the township of Des Moines all that part of Jefferson township which lies south of the north line of congressional township seventy-nine. The petitioners further pray that when the said portion of Jefferson township shall have been attached to Des Moines township the court divide Des Moines township, as then constituted, into three townships for election, school, road and other purposes, described and bounded as follows, to-wit: The first to be known and called Valley township, and consist of all that part of township 79, range 24, which lies on the west side of the Des Moines river. The second to be known as Walnut township, and to consist of all the territory west and south of Valley township, now included in Des Moines township,



except so much as is included in the corporate limits of the city of Des Moines, on the west side of the Des Moines river. And the third to be known as Des Moines township, and to consist of all the territory included within the corporate limits of the city of Des Moines on the west side of the Des Moines river."

The record of March 26, 1860, says the court granted said petition, and it is ordered said townships be organized. For Valley Seth W. Curtis is appointed constable, and election ordered to be held at the house of John Richarts. For Walnut township Joseph H. Mott was appointed constable, and Mott's school-house designated as the place of holding election. For Des Moines township H. H. Hilton is appointed constable, and election to be held at the usual place of holding elections in said township.

#### WEBSTER TOWNSHIP.

This township is bounded on the north by Jefferson, on the east by Valley, on the south by Walnut, and on the west by Dallas county. It contains about twenty-six sections, or about 16,640 acres of land. Beaver Creek crosses the northeast corner, while the south part is watered by the north branch of Walnut Creek.

The surface is generally level and mostly prairie. There are small belts of timber along Beaver Creek in the east part, and along the tributaries of Walnut Creek on the south part.

This township was a part of Walnut until June, 1878, when a separate organization was formed. The boundaries of the township are shown in the following official record made by the Board of Supervisors on the 14th of June, 1878.

WHEREAS, A petition has been presented to this board, asking that a new township be created from Walnut township; and,

WHEREAS, It appearing to the board that the public will be benefited by such change; therefore,

*Resolved*, That a new township, to be called Webster, be, and hereby is created, as follows:

Beginning at the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of section 30, township 79, range 25, and running thence east on the half section line and terminating at the northeast corner of the southeast one-fourth of section 25, township 79, range 25; said township to include all that part of territory lying north of said line as above described, and now included in Walnut township.

Owing to the fact that most of the land in this township was prairie, it was shunned by the early settlers, and not many important improvements were made till comparatively modern times. This remark must, of course, be taken with certain limitations, as a few important settlements were made within the bounds of the township at a very early day. During more recent times the rich prairie lands lying in the center and northwestern parts of the township have been in great demand, and the settlements have been rapid and the improvements very extensive. Considering the location of the township, all parts of which are of easy access to the capital of the State, the character of the surface of the land and the fertility of the soil, this is destined to become in the near future one of the most densely populated and the most prosperous parts of the county. It has all the elements of prosperity, and these will be fully developed in due time.

McDivit's Grove M. E. Church was organized in 1875. William McDivit and wife, S. H. McMasters and wife, W. H. Zickafoose and wife C.



L. Sovereign and wife, Chas. D. Waddell and wife and E. Ryder and wife, were the first members of the association, and chiefly active in establishing the church.

In 1875 a frame church building was erected at a cost of \$2,900. The church was dedicated the same year by Rev. T. S. Berry. Rev. C. H. Newell is the present pastor. The number of members is twenty.

This church is one of the most pleasantly situated chapels in the county, and is an ornament to the country and a credit to the liberality and christian zeal of those people who erected it.

#### DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP.

The record of the county court made on the first Monday in September, 1857, contained the following:

WHEREAS, At the September term of the county court held at Des Moines on the first Monday in September, it having been shown that many electors, voters and taxpayers will be greatly benefited by the organization of a new township out of the territory embraced in congressional township number 80, range 23, it is therefore ordered that a new township be formed out of the said territory, which shall be known as haled as Douglas township. The first election shall be held at the house of Alexander Young, and Calvin Thornton is hereby appointed constable for the purpose of organizing the same.

It will be seen from the date of the organization of the township that Stephen A. Douglas, one of the most illustrious of Democratic statesmen, was at that time in the full tide of popularity, and it was in his honor that the township was named.

This township has suffered no change in the territory composing it, from the time of its first organization. It is bounded on the north by Elkhart; on the east by Franklin; on the south by Clay and Delaware, and on the west by Crocker. It consists of an entire congressional township or twenty-three thousand and forty acres.

Four Mile Creek enters the township from the west at the southwest corner of section seven, and flows in a southeastern direction, leaving the township at the southwestern corner of section thirty-two. With the exception of a narrow belt of timber skirting the banks of Four Mile, the township consists of an unbroken prairie. It is subdivided into nine school districts located as follows: Number 1, in the southeastern part of section two; number 2, in the southeastern corner of section four; number 3, in the northeast corner of section-seven; number 4, in the northwest corner of section twenty; number 5, in the southwest corner of section fifteen; number 6, in the northeastern corner of section twenty-three; number 7, in the northeastern corner of section thirty-one; number 8, in the northeastern corner of section thirty-three; number 9, in the northeastern corner of section thirty-five. The school system of the township is carefully and well managed, and the school-houses are of a modern and durable style of construction.

Calvin Thornton was one of the first settlers in this township, and was elected one of the first justices of the peace. Daniel Justice, and a number of relatives located there at an early time.

A. C. Bondurant for many years operated the largest farm in the county, It consisted of over one thousand acres, and was located in sections twenty-five, thirty-five and thirty-six.



William G. Madden located in the township in 1854, he was an extensive stock raiser, and was at one time a member of the State Legislature.

Two families by the names of Thornton and Brazleton, with a large number of relatives, came to the county and located in Douglas township many years ago.

#### ELKHART,

a town which has now lost its place on the maps, was located in the northern part of this township. It was laid out by J. W. Cory in October, 1853; it was in section two, township eighty, range twenty-three. This we believe was the first and only town which Douglas township ever had the honor to produce. The post-office, originally located there, was afterward removed north into the bounds of Elkhart township.

#### GREENWOOD

is the only post-office in the township at present; it is located in the southern part of the southeast corner of section thirty-two.

The nearest shipping point is at Ankeny, in Crocker township, on the line of the Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad.

The winter 1848 and 1849 was long to be remembered by settlers of what was known as the Cory Grove settlement. The snow covered everything to an enormous depth, and the icy fetter of grim old winter seemed to have bound every thing in its insatiable grasp. It was nearly impossible for the settlers to communicate with each other, or the outside world, for several months. During this period there was encamped near the Grove a party of Musquakie Indians, whose condition, during this period beggars description. They had been nearly on the point of starvation for several weeks on account of not being able to secure any game, owing to the great depth of snow. They succeeded in keeping alive by begging all conceivable kinds of food from the settlers, such as corn, potatoes and even the dead carcasses of animals which were lost during the storms. After several weeks of such privations, hardships, etc., they came to the whites with the terrible news that a large war party of Sioux were about to advance upon them from the northwest, and massacre them as well as the whites. They strongly urged the whites to abandon the settlement and thus save themselves from their impending doom. The report caused a great flutter of excitement in the small settlement of hardy pioneers, and was received by them as somewhat doubtful. But their doubts were soon put at rest by their discovering a camp-fire far in the distance, which the settlers knew but too well was the signal for them to rally previous to an attack on the settlement. Actuated with this thought, they gathered to the residence of Mr. J. W. Cory, with their wives and families; and everything in the settlement which might be used as a weapon of defense, was gathered there. Every one who was able at all to do anything took positions for defense at their homes their wives and loved ones. They were soon joined by the Musquakie braves, who all volunteered to sell their lives as dearly as possible. They all mustered under the control of Mr. J. W. Cory whom they selected as their captain. Night was soon upon them. Sioux were reported to have been seen then in the Grove. Near the house the shrill war-whoop, in all its terror, could be frequently heard. The condition of the women and children can better be imagined than described, huddled together on the floor in one corner of the



building, and expecting every moment to be their last, or afterward that of captivity. These thoughts of loved ones being sacrificed on the prairies of the Far West, away from friends and loved ones of their former homes, and that to the most terrible kind of death which they expected to meet at the hands of the merciless savage. They dare not even give vent to their feelings for fear of adding to the alarm. The night wore on, and every little while something would occur to add to the suspense. During the first part of the night Captian John, chief of the Musquakies, came to Mr. Cory with the request that their squaws and children be taken into the house also, they being left in the wigwams, which request Mr. Cory promptly refused, but finally gave them permission to put them in a rail pen near the house and cover them with a large pile of straw, which was done, seeing they would not be taken in by the whites. They soon acted on this suggestion, and soon the squaws and papposes were safely ensconsed in it and covered with a great quantity of straw. The whites soon began to have their suspicions aroused but yet, for the dread of the savage from without, or fearing the treachery those within, they hardly knew what course to pursue.

The night seemed to be an age, and never was daylight more gladly welcomed than it was by this small band of settlers, not numbering more than five or six families in all. When daylight appeared at last the whites commenced to get very angry with their red brethren, and upbraided them very strongly for their working upon their fears in such a manner, which the Indians stoutly denied, and were very positive in their assertions that the Sioux were in the grove. But investigations failed to discover the whereabouts of any Sioux. About sunrise the squaws came from their hiding place, and one, the wife of Captain John, their chief, known as "Aunt Sarah," was very loud in her declarations of having heard and seen the Sioux during the night, when she was accosted by an Indian known as "Indian Mike" with the remark that she knew very well that what she was saying was false; that she knew there never were any Sioux in the neighborhood. With this he turned to leave her, when she drew a large knife and made a lunge at him with it, which blow he warded off by drawing his own and parrying it. He then struck her across the chest, inflicting a terrible wound. She then turned to run, when he got possession of her knife, and with a knife in each hand he pursued her, and on overtaking her he plunged both knives twice in her back, when she fell to the ground, a terrible spectacle to behold. He then turned and fled, and was immediately pursued by Captain John and his sons, each with a rifle in his hand ready cocked. They pursued him but a short time when the sharp report of two rifles were borne back to the ears of the now eager crowd of Indians and whites. But it appears that Mike was the shrewdest of them all, as when he started to run his blanket was drawn to one side which greatly deceived his pursuers, whose bullets pierced the center of the flying figure but missed the victim for whom they were intended. He then turned to his pursuers and immediately gave himself up. They then formed a compromise as follows: He agreeing to pay them twelve ponies for the damage done Aunt Sarah should she recover, and his life should she die from the effects of her wounds.

The whites now became fully convinced that they were the victims of conspiracies to scare them away from their homes, and should they fail in this then they no doubt would resort to murder and plunder. But the



vigilance and strict discipline combined with a cool determination to make the best of their situation, was the only thing to which they could attribute their deliverance. The Indians were then ordered by Captain J. W. Corey to depart from the camp, and from the manner in which he issued his command they fully understood what the result would be should they remain, so it was but a short time before the whole party were on their march to other quarters, taking with them the nearly lifeless body of Aunt Sarah, who lingered a few months and then died near what is now Four Mile township, where they encamped. Indian Mike made his escape.

The first election in this township was held in 1858, at which time the following officers were elected:

Trustees—Wm. Mathis, W. G. Madden, John Fisher.

Clerk—John S. Thornton.

Assessor—George Young.

The first meeting of the township board was held at the house of James Mathis.

The value of the real estate of the township as returned at the last assessment was two hundred and fifty-five thousand four hundred and thirty dollars; that of the personal property was sixty-six thousand six hundred and thirty dollars.

The present township officers are as follows:

Trustees—J. M. T. Cory, P. P. Surnstein, H. W. Clay.

Clerk—L. Ladd.

Assessor—C. W. Dodds.

Justices of the Peace—J. W. Lee, C. Madden.

#### FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

This township is six miles square and corresponds with congressional township number eight, range twenty-two. Skunk river crosses the township in a southwestern direction; it enters the township near the northwest corner of section three, and leaves it at the east side near the southeast corner of section twenty-four. About one-third of the township was originally covered with timber, and owing to this fact, was a favorite part of the county at the time of the first settlement.

Trulinger's Grove, located in the south, and Lavish's Grove in the north were named respectively in honor of Eli Trulinger and Michael Lavish, two of the first settlers of the township. This township was originally a part of Skunk township, and became a separate organization in 1856.

The following is the official record of the court ordering the organization of the township:

*Whereas*, At the March term of the county court of Polk county, held at Fort Des Moines during the first week of March, 1856, the courts having become satisfied from the representations of the citizens of the congressional township number eighty, north of range twenty-two, west of the fifth principal meridian, that the interests of said township required that said congressional township should be organized for election, revenue and judicial purposes;

*Therefore ordered*, That said congressional township and all the territory lying within the bounds of the same, shall be so organized, and be known and hailed by the name of Franklin.

*And further ordered*, That Moses McClary be, and hereby is, appointed constable for the purpose of giving notice of elections in the aforesaid township of Franklin. The first election shall be held at the house of Henry Jennings.



This Henry Jennings, together with Ezekiel Jennings, Nathan Webb and Joseph Jones, was among the first settlers of the township. The first settlements were made during the year 1846. B. H. Woodward, John H. Robinson and Benjamin Robinson were also early settlers.

Franklin township is generally improved and thickly settled. The soil is fertile and generally well cultivated. In material prosperity it is rather above the average.

The following was the value of the personal property of the township as reported by the township assessor for 1880.

ARTICLES.	Number.	Value.
Horses.....	496	\$ 23,975
Mules.....	41	2,798
Cattle.....	1,608	25,485
Sheep.....	147	240
Swine....	2,131	5,207
Vehicles.....	47	1,238
Money and credits.....	.....	8,950
Furniture.....	.....	300
Other items.....	.....	1,480
Total .....	4,470	\$ 69,673

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP.

In October, 1850, on the petition of Stephen Harvey, Lewis F. Randolph and others, it was ordered by the county court that a new township be organized with the following boundaries, to-wit:

Townships number 79, of range 23, and sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 of township 80, range 23, and was named by L. S. Case, in honor of his native town and county in Ohio.

Two changes have been made in the boundaries of this township since its organization. The first change was made in 1858, when the township of Douglas was organized by which it lost all that part of its original territory belonging to congressional township eighty. As constituted after the formation of Douglas township it consisted of one entire congressional township.

In 1878 Clay township was formed, and it again lost a strip two miles wide, running the entire length of the township. It is now six miles long and four miles wide, or just half as large as it was when first organized.

Four Mile Creek traverses the township from north to south about midway between the east and west boundary lines. The township is therefore well watered, and the belt of timber which skirts the banks of the stream has aided much in the development of the country. A small stream or tributary of Four Mile enters the township from the northeast, and empties into that stream in the north part of section seven. Except in the south part of the township the timber and broken land bordering along Four Mile is nowhere more than a quarter of a mile in width; the remainder of



the land in the township is a beautiful rolling prairie, and consists of some of the choicest farms in the county.

Two railroads, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Keokuk & Des Moines, cross the southeastern corner of the township. Immediately on the line between this township and Clay is the station called Oakwood.

Saylor Station, on the Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad, and Altoona, on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific road, are both of easy access.

There are six school districts in the township, and the school-houses are located as follows:

Number 1 in the northwest corner of section 10; number 2 in the northwest corner of section 8; number 3 in the northwest corner of section 20; number 4 in the south part of section 15; number 5 in the northeast corner of section 31; number 6 in the northeast corner of section 33.

The arrangement of road districts is the same as that of the school districts, and with one exception, the road leading directly to Des Moines, the public highways are parallel with the section lines.

The first election was held April 7, 1851, at which time the following officers were elected:

Trustees—George Ogilvie, Isaac Cooper, Frederick E. Elliott.

Clerk—Stephen Harvey, Sr.

Justices of the Peace—I. Cooper and L. S. Case.

The first assessor was elected in 1853; L. S. Case had the honor of being the first person elevated to the dignity and emoluments of that office.

The first official meetings of the board were held at the house of Isaac Cooper, section 21.

The first school-house was built in district number 4, which was at that time known as district number 2.

There are in the township six road districts, and last year there was levied a road tax of three mills on the dollar.

The present township officers are as follows:

Trustees—S. S. Jones, Fred Powell, D. N. Chaffee.

Justices of the Peace—George Pears and S. D. Johnson.

Clerk—W. W. Acheson.

Assessor—G. W. Shope.

The M. E. Church was organized in 1869. The first members of the organization were S. D. Johnson and family, William Johnson and family, A. J. Reeves and family, William Tomley and family, Mr. Laverty and family. The congregation assembles for public worship in the Tomley school-house, there being no church building. The membership at present numbers forty.

Union Chapel is a frame church building erected in 1875 at a cost of \$2,500. This church is a most remarkable institution in that it has no members and has no debt. There is regular preaching by ministers of all denominations, United Brethren, Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist being the leading ones. In erecting the church building Mr. J. F. Taylor took a leading part, himself contributing \$800, and his son giving \$300. F. E. Elliott also contributed \$300.

The first claim in this township was made by either Isaac Cooper or John Thompson, on or about the first of September, 1845. Isaac Cooper built the first cabin and dug the first well, about the middle of October, the same year. The first prairie was broken by Wm. Cooper, in the spring



of 1846, and planted to melons, pumpkins, and sod corn. The former were a great success, but the latter a failure.

The first threshing machine in the county was brought in by Isaac Cooper, and the first reaper and mower by I. Cooper.

Among other settlers of Delaware township were George Ogilvie, F. Elliott, and L. S. Case and B. Davis, who came to the county in 1847. Stephen Harvey came the following year. He left Shelby county, Indiana, and made the entire journey to Iowa with a four-horse team in nineteen days, arriving in Polk county on the 22d of May, 1848.

The first marriage in this township was that of Archie Wheeler to Nancy Ogilvie.

The first post-office was at the house of Stephen Harvey, and was called Harvey's Point. This office and the one at Thomas Mitchell's were the only ones in the county east of the Des Moines river. The office was removed from Mr. Harvey's to Rising Sun in 1854.

I. Cooper & Co. erected the first saw mill, and the first plow made in the county by Buzzard & Fuller was worn out in Delaware township by Stephen Harvey.

The first Methodist Church organized in the township was at the house of S. Harvey, and the first United Brethren Church was organized at the house of Foster Elliott.

The first frame house built in Delaware township was erected in 1852 by Mr. Stephen Harvey.

#### CLAY TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in 1878. The following is the record of the county board:

WHEREAS, A petition has been presented to the Board of Supervisors, asking that a new township be created from Delaware and Beaver townships; and,

WHEREAS, It is deemed expedient for the public interest that such change should be made; therefore,

*Resolved*, That a new township be, and hereby is, created from Delaware and Beaver townships, and described as follows:

Beginning at the northwest corner of section 2, township 79, range 23, and running thence east on section line to northeast corner of section 5, township 79, range 22; thence south on section line to southeast corner of section 32, township 79, range 22; thence west on section line to southwest corner of section 35, township 79, range 23; thence north on section line to place of beginning.

The first election was held on the 9th of October, 1878, at which time the following civil officers were elected:

Trustees—T. E. Haynes, G. L. Kennedy and A. H. Hawkins.

Clerk—J. M. Steele.

Assessor—David Cree.

The first official meetings of the township board were held at the office of J. M. Steele, a hardware dealer in the town of Altoona.

The first school-house erected in the bounds of the township was on section 7, and was known as the Woodrow school-house.

There are in the township six school subdistricts, and one, that of Altoona, independent district.

The real estate of the township is valued at \$266,621.02, and the value of the personal property as returned by the assessor last spring \$45,380.

There are six road districts, and there was levied last year a tax of three mills per dollar for road purposes, amounting in the aggregate to \$936.



The present township officers are as follows:

Trustees—T. E. Haynes, Homer Canfield, Robert Jamison.

Justices of the Peace—J. H. Woodrow, Ezra Champion.

Constable—A. Herrick.

Clerk—Isaiah Grant.

Assessor—B. E. H. Woodrow.

#### ALTOONA

is located on the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section eighteen, township seventy-nine, of range twenty-two. It is on the line of two different railroads, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Keokuk & Des Moines. It was laid out by W. H. Davis, E. M. Davis and D. B. Davis. The town has a population of about four hundred, and all the branches of business usually found in an enterprising and thrifty railroad town are well represented. There are two elevators now in operation and a third one in process of erection, one hotel, one livery stable, drug store, store of general merchandise, restaurant, grocery, lumber yard, agricultural implement store, blacksmith and wagon maker's shops, etc.

The public school building has been erected but for a few years and contains four rooms, but two of which are finished. The schools are usually in session during nine months each year. The enrollment last year was one hundred and twenty and the average attendance for the year just past was about eighty. The schools are graded and two teachers are employed.

There are three churches, Methodist, United Brethren and Christian. The latter was organized in July, 1867. The first members of the organization were Isaac Woodrow, Benjamin Woodrow, Lindsey Carr, A. C. Bondurant, R. J. Ogden, with their families, numbering in all twenty-six. When the organization was first formed religious services were held at the Woodrow school-house. In 1872 a frame church building was erected in Altoona at a cost of \$2,500. The building is 28x52 feet with baptistry and dressing-room.

There is in connection with this church a union Sabbath-school, which was organized May 9, 1869, and first met at the railroad depot. T. E. Haines is superintendent and Miss Emma Bondurant secretary. The membership of the church is 115, of the Sunday-school, 70. The first Sunday-school in this township was organized during the summer of 1864 at the Woodrow school-house. It was kept up till 1870.

The town of Altoona is a neat and healthy place and a most desirable location as a place of residence for those who enjoy a quiet and orderly community to dwell in, and where the advantages of schools and society are among the best.

As a shipping point Altoona exceeds in importance many towns which are much older and larger. During the year ending June 1st there were shipped from this point over three hundred thousand bushels of corn and one hundred thousand bushels of wheat, while the shipments of fat cattle and hogs were in like proportion. Among other produce shipped we notice one car load of cabbage, three of hay and nineteen of walnut logs.

The two lines of railway enter the township near the southwest corner and pass, in a northeast direction, diagonally across the township as far as Altoona. At the last named place they begin to diverge, the Keokuk road bearing east and leaving the township due east of Altoona; the Chicago



road passes on northeast and leaves the township about one mile from the northeast corner. Altoona is very nearly in the geographical center of the township.

#### FOUR MILE TOWNSHIP.

In April, 1847, Four Mile township was formed. At the time of its organization it consisted of township seventy-eight, of range twenty-three, north of the Des Moines river, and that part of Skunk township which was in township eighty of range twenty-three. It was ordered that the organization of the township date from July 1st, and that the first election be held at the house of Jacob Frederick.

By the formation of new townships this one has been cut down from time to time until now it does not contain more than one quarter of its original territory. The township is very irregular in its outlines, especially on the south where it is bounded by the Des Moines river. The east boundary, where Camp cuts out a notch, and the west side, into which Grant protrudes, are also irregular. So often has the township been cut down that it has at length lost the stream after which it was formerly named, the Four Mile, it emptying into the Des Moines at the southwest corner of the township.

Spring Creek flows through the eastern part of the township but passes out before it reaches the end of its course, and after having passed through Camp township a distance of a mile or a mile and a half, empties into the Des Moines about a half mile south of the township line.

Over half of the township was originally covered with timber, large portions of which were very dense and bore a close resemblance to the primeval forests of Indiana and Kentucky. Owing to the abundance of good timber this was a favorite locality during the first settlement of the county.

Considerable coal has also been found in this township, and there remains an inexhaustible supply of this important mineral. It was in this and Camp townships that the great oil excitement of years ago originated. The earth was penetrated for a distance of several hundred feet, but no oil being discovered the work was abruptly terminated. The whole enterprise was a gigantic swindle and there are many certificates of stock in those Four Mile oil wells still afloat in the county which could be bought at most any figures, on most any time.

#### RISING SUN

was laid out in June, 1854, by Lewis Barlow. It was located on the northeast quarter of section three, and the northwest quarter of section two, township seventy-eight, of range twenty-three. In 1857 there was a new town laid out to the north of the old town, by Henry Barlow.

The town prospered for a number of years after it was first laid out, and in 1860 it had a population of about three hundred. The building of railroads, however, which did so much to develop the material resources of the county, and build up new towns and advance old ones, through which the lines extended, put an end to the prosperity of Rising Sun, and its sun set long before some hopeful real estate dealers were ready to close the day's work.

In 1860 there were two church buildings erected in Rising Sun, one was a Methodist church and the other was a Christian church.

Among the business men of Rising Sun were J. B. Tiffin, Lewis Barlow, Thomas McCall, Ross Garrett and Jacob Fisher.



The Rising Sun M. E. Church was organized in 1856. Rev. A. J. Barton and family, C. Leftwich and family, David Stewart and family were among the most prominent of the organizers of this church.

A frame church was erected in 1862 at a cost of two thousand dollars.

The pastor at present is Rev. Mr. Slusser. The membership numbers about seventy-five.

The Christian Church of Rising Sun was organized July 2, 1856. The first members of the organization were as follows:

J. B. Grimstead, William Sweeney, Jane Sweeney, Mrs. Mary Winterrowd, Lewis Barlow, Ruth Barlow, Wm. Dawson, Eliza Dawson, Henry Barlow, Dr. Bennett and wife, T. E. Barlow and wife.

A frame church was erected in 1855, at a cost of seven hundred dollars.

The present membership numbers one hundred and twenty-five.

The church was first erected about a mile south of Rising Sun, and remained there ten years, when it was removed into the village. The growth in membership has been gradual and substantial.

#### GRANT TOWNSHIP.

Grant township lies immediately east of Des Moines and north of the Des Moines river. It is bounded on the north by Delaware township, on the east by Four Mile, on the south by the Des Moines river, and on the west by Lee township. It is the smallest township in the county, containing not more than one-third of a congressional township.

The township was organized October 1, 1870. Sometime during the summer of 1870 the Board of County Supervisors were petitioned to form a new township out of said territory. The petition was granted and the township called Grant. It was moreover ordered that on the day fixed by law for the regular annual election, October 1, should occur the first election in the township. Barlow's school-house was the place designated for holding the election. It was ordered that at said election there should be elected two justices of the peace, three trustees, one clerk, one assessor, two constables and three supervisors of roads; and that the people have the right to vote on all questions, and for officers, State and national. It was ordered that the warrant provided for in section four hundred and fifty-five, Revision of 1860, should be directed to Calvin Thornton, a resident of said township, who should have power to perform all duties required by said section. The order directing the organization and naming of the township will be seen to have been very technical; there was some opposition to the measure by certain members of the county Board, which at that time consisted of seventeen members, and the wording of the order was more technical than usual, in order that no flaw might be found whereby the action might be overthrown.

The first settlement made in Polk county, outside of the city of Des Moines, was probably that of Peter Newcomer, who located within the bounds of this township. When the county was thrown open for settlement that portion of it comprehended in the limits of Grant township was soon thoroughly prospected and the choicest of claims taken. It may be said to be the oldest settled part of the county.

The two lines of railroads leading east from Des Moines pass across the township. Four Mile Creek crosses it from north to south.

By reason of the fact that it is located so near Des Moines, and also be-



cause the soil is fertile and easily tilled, this township is densely populated; the soil is in a splendid state of cultivation, and the improvements are most elaborate.

The organizing election was held April 10, 1871, at which time the following officers were elected:

Trustees—M. H. Bishard, J. H. Finch, L. D. Sims.

Clerk—J. H. Dean.

Assessor—Calvin Thornton.

The first official meetings of the board were held in the school-house in district No. 1, known as the Barlow school-house.

The equalized valuation of the real estate of the township is one hundred and ninety-seven thousand four hundred and eighty dollars; that of the personality twenty-one thousand seven hundred and fifty five dollars.

There are in the township three school districts, also three road districts; the total amount of road tax levied last year was four hundred and thirty-eight dollars and thirty-seven cents.

The present officers of the township are as follows:

Trustees—M. W. Marks, Allen Larison, Resin Wilkins.

Clerk—James M. Henderson.

Assessor—James Lamb.

Justices of the Peace—D. Prentice, T. McConkey.

#### DES MOINES.

##### ITS ORGANIZATION.

Since the sketches of the early history of the county were printed, the writer hereof has come in possession of the original manuscript of the proceedings of the meeting of the pioneer settlers to organize a Claim Association, to protect themselves against speculators and claim jumpers. Although not strictly a part of the history of Des Moines, it is so closely connected with it as to be almost inseparable, as the persons identified with it were nearly all residents of "the Fort," and as it was the first step toward the organization of a local civil government, they are given a place here that they may go on record.

Though plain plebeians, the doctrines and principles they enunciated were founded in justice and equity. Subsequent developments proved the wisdom of their actions and tested their determination to protect "their lives, their property and their sacred honor." It will be seen this meeting was held the second day after the government title expired to the territory hereabouts. It is probable all those present at this meeting had already "staked" their claims.

"Proceedings of A Claim Meeting Held at John B. Scott's Trading House Near Fort Des Moines, Rac Coon Forks, Iowa Territory, Oct. 14, 1845, on tuesday.

"On motion The Meeting organized By Calling W. H. Meacham Chairman and J. M. Thrift Secretary.

*Resolved*, we appoint A Committee of Five to Draft Resolutions Expressive of the object of this Meeting and present them on Thursday Evening next.

*Resolved*, the Following named persons be appointed Said Committee:

JOHN SAYLOR.

H. H. LEWIS.

G. B. WORDEN.

WM. HALL.

JOSIAH SMART.



*Resolved*, the Said

Committee meet at the place above named on Thursday, at Ten oclock, A. M.

*Resolved*, that J. M. Thrift was appointed Secretary of Said Committee.

*Resolved*, we meet again on Thursday Evening at Six o'clock P. M. at the place above named.

*Resolved*, this Meeting Adjourn til Thursday Evening at Six oclock P. M.

Chairman.

W. H. MEACHAM.

J. M. THRIFT,  
Secretary.

"The Committee met on Thursday the 16, 1845, day of Oct. Mr. Wm. Hall being Absent, Wm. F. Ayers was Appointed In Sted.

"The Committee, Taking in Consideration the Rapped Emagratoion to this cuntry think it It Proper to Form the Following Buy Laws, to Viz:

SECTION FIRST. *Resolved* that all Persons over the Age of Sixteen Years Doeing for them Selves hav the right to make a Claim them Selves or threw thare Agents.

Adopted.

SECT. 2. *Resolved* that all Persons ma Claim Three HHd and Twenty Acres in Too Separate Parsels and no moar.

Adopted.

SECT. 3D. *Resolved* that all Persons making a Claim Shall Mark It out By Blazing or Staking in Sutch a manner that the Lines ma bee Esaly Traist.

Adopted.

SEC. 4TH. *Resolved* that all Persons making Claims on the Des Moines and Rac Coon Rivers, The Rivers Shall constitute one Line of said Claim.

Adopted.

SECT. 5TH. *Resolved* that the First Person Marking out A Claim after the Legal Time be the Lawful Oner [which Time was on the Eleventh of Oct., 1845, on Saturday].

Adopted in part. [The words in brackets are erased in the original.—EDITOR.]

SECT. 6TH. *Resolved*, that all Persons Marking thare Claims out as Designated in Section Third and Building a House within Sixtey days at least Fourteen Feett Squair, Four rounds High, Shall hold Six Months from the time of marking Said Claim.

Adpt.

SECT. 7TH. *Resolved* that all Unresidents after every Six months shal putt on Twenty Five Dollars worth of Work or caus to be don on said Claim or forfit his Claim.

Adpt.

SECT. 8TH. *Resolved* that any Person having difficultys in relation to thare Claims, It shall be thare duty for each Person to choos an arbatrator and tha too when Chooosen choos the third Persen to settle Sutch Diffaculties.

Adpt.

SECT. 9TH. *Resolved* that thare be a committee of Eleven to call out the People to Settle Claim Diffaculties when tha cant be otherwise Settled.

Adpt.

SECT. 10TH. *Resolved* that after these Resolutions be adopted and sined tha bee In full foarse.

Adpt.

JOSIAH SMART.  
WM. F. AYERS.  
JOHN SAYLOR.  
H. H. LEWIS.  
GEO. B. WORDEN.

J. M. THRIFT,  
Secretary.

### Capt. Allen's resolution:

SECT. 11TH. The Citizens Claimants having met on Oct. 16, 1845, pursuant to resolution of a previous meeting herein mentioned, do here in full meeting fully adopt all of the foregoing resolutions, and we do hereby resolve and proclaim that we will submit to, and abide by all of these resolutions, and will protect and defend one another, each and all of us in all that we have herein resolved and said.

Adpt.



## Thrift's resolution:

SECT. 12. *Resolved* by this meeting that any Citizen Claimant who Shall Subscribe his name to these resolutions shall be adopted as one of the community or Neighborhood who have made them and he will be entitled to all privlgs herin guarranted and also to our mutual and joint protection.

Adopted.

"We, the undersigned, mutually and jointly agree to sanction and abide by all that is contained in the foregoing resolutions and proceedings.

"On motion the following committee was appointed:

J. ALLEN.	JOHN SAYLOR.	JOSIAH SMART.
H. H. LEWIS.	L. E. REEVES.	JOHN ROSS.
WM. LAMB.	BENJ. SAYLOR, SENIOR.	JACOB MINTER.
J. M. THRIFT.	PETER NEWCOMER.	

"On motion the meeting Adjourn Sine-dye.

"JOSIAH M. THRIFT,  
"Chairman and Secratary.

"J. ALLEN,	L. PARSONS.	WM. HUGHES.
JOHN SAYLOR.	S. WELDON.	JAMES HART.
—* LEWIS.	H. WELDON.	S. K. SCOVELL.
NATHAN COLLINS.	CHAS. H. WHITTINGTON.	AARON E. STARK.
EZRA RATHBUN.	JOSEPH SHAW.	JACOB FREDERICK.
THOMAS WEKLIN.	HENRY WEAVER.	ABRAM LAMB.
O. JEWETT.	SAM'L W. MCCALL.	GEO. B. WARDEN.
W. H. MEACHAM.	GEORGE REEVES.	JOSIAH SMART.
WM. F. AYERS.	A. PATTERSON.	A. MYERS.
LEWIS —* WARDEN.	JAMES CULVER.	M. BAKER
A. J. BAKER.	G. HARRIS.	JOHN BAIRDE.
L. M. WORDEN.	SAMUEL ROBINSON.	WM. ROBINSON.
JONATHAN RATHBUN.	J. T. MELDRUM.	JOSIAH KEISLAN.
WILLIAM WALKER.	THOS. McMULLIN.	P. G. BAKER.
J. B. SCOTT.	NEWTON LAMB.	J. CHURCH.
THOMAS CRABTREE.	D. PUTMAN.	JAMES GARLICK.
JACOB MINTER.	J. S. MCCALL.	JAMES LAMB.
WM. HALL.	MONTGOMERY MCCALL.	A. J. SCOTT.
BENJ. BRYANT.	MILTON SINGLETON.	WM. COOPER.
JOSIAH M. THRIFT.	ANDREW PURSLEY.	STEPHEN ESTELL.
HENRY PURSLEY.	ANDREW H. PURSLEY.	R. A. KINZIE.
B. SAYLOR.	SAM'L SHAFER, SR.	SAM'L SHAFER, JR.
ALEX. COONEY.	WM. MCKAY.	THOMAS MICHAL.
HAMILTON THRIFT."		

The first twenty names, to that of Mr. Thrift, are in the handwriting of Mr. Thrift and the persons were probably present at the meeting and directed their names to be placed on the roll. The names following are the signatures of the persons making them. Of them Mr. Peter Newcomer and Mr. Hughes are probably the only ones now living in the county.

The boldness and broadness of line with which Mr. Thrift affixed his signature to this document as "President and Secretary" evidences that he was imbued with the importance of the occasion, and inspired by the self-consciousness that he had done an important deed. It reminds one forcibly

\*Obliterated by the manuscript being torn out.



of the signature of John Hancock to the Bill of Rights of the old American colonies.

At the termination of the treaty made with the Indians, which expired October 11, 1845, the government withheld a tract one mile square around the fort. In January, 1846, the Territorial Legislature of Iowa established the county of Polk, when Congress ceded to the county one hundred and sixty acres of the one mile square which had been reserved. By order of the County Commissioners, A. D. Jones was authorized to survey and plat one hundred and sixty acres, which he did with a rope instead of a chain, and owing to the uncertainty of its measuring capacity, the one hundred and sixty acres, it was subsequently discovered, fell considerably short.

The official certificate of that survey is as follows:

“TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
     “POLK COUNTY.        } ss. .

“I, A. D. Jones, surveyor in and for said county, certify that I have surveyed and platted the above-named town of Fort Des Moines, which is situated on the site formerly occupied as a fort, for the United States troops, and known by the appellation of Fort Des Moines, being at that time the junction, lying between the Raccoon and Des Moines rivers, within said county of Polk, and Territory of Iowa.

“The bearings of Water, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth streets, is north fifteen and one-half degrees west, and one chain in width, except Water street which extends to the river Des Moines. The bearing of Elm, Market, Vine, Cherry, Mulberry, Locust and Court Avenue is south seventy-four and one-half degrees west, and are all one chain in width, except Vine and Walnut, which are one chain and twenty-five links in width from Water street to Fifth, and from Fifth street to Eighth street they are one chain in width; and Court Avenue is one chain and a half in width.

“The allies all extend parallel and at right angles with the streets as represented on the above plat (see plat), and are twenty links in width, except No. 3, which is fifty feet in width.

“The whole number of lots in said town is three hundred and twenty-four, and are one chain in width, and two chains in length; and lie as represented on the above plat.

“The Public Square is four chains and a half in length and four and a quarter in width, and lies within the block numbered nine, fifteen, twenty, twenty-one and fourteen, and designated with enclosed lines as ‘Public Square.’

“The Market Space is four chains and twenty-five links in length, and one chain in width, and lies between blocks numbered twenty-six and twenty-seven, and designated within enclosed lines as ‘Market Place.’

“The Public Ground lies between Raccoon river and block number thirty-seven, and west of, and adjoining the Des Moines river, and designated Public Ground.

“The stone planted by the County Commissioners of Polk county, from which to make future surveys, is placed at the southeast corner of lot number five in block number thirty-seven, at the corner of the public ground and is marked thus: ○.



DES MOINES RIVER

WATER

STREET

SECOND

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

STREET

RR DEPOT

STREET

MARKET

STREET

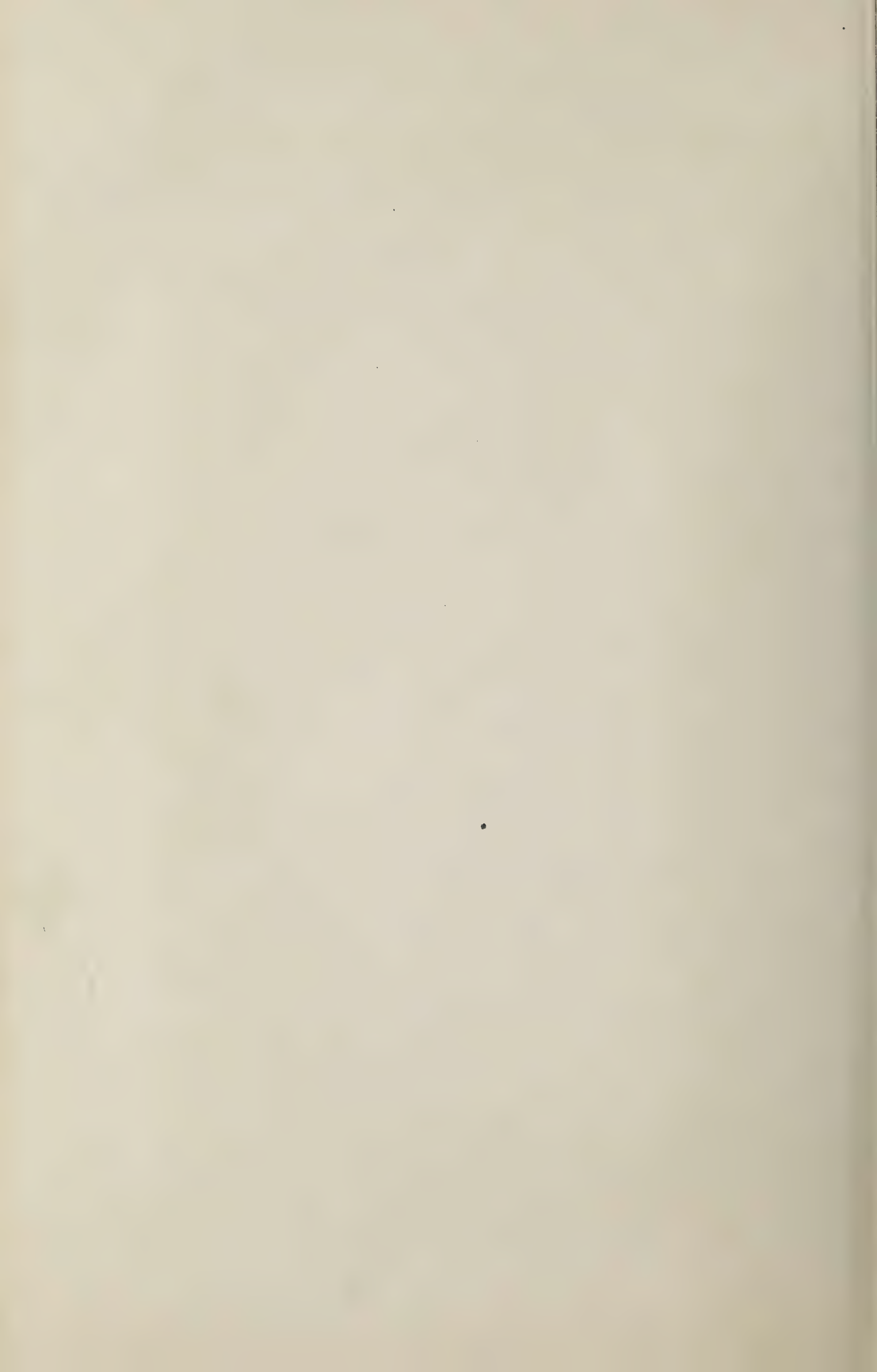
STREET

PUBLIC GROUNDS

1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30
31	32	33	34	35

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36
37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48
49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72
73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84
85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96
97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108
109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120
121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132
133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144
145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156
157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168
169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180
181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192
193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204
205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216
217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228
229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240
241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252
253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264
265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276
277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288
289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300
301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312
313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324
325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336
337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348
349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360
361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372
373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384
385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396
397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408
409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420
421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432
433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444
445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456
457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468
469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480
481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492
493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504
505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516
517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528
529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540
541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552
553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564
565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576
577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588
589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600
601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612
613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624
625	626	627	628	629	630	631	632	633	634	635	636
637	638	639	640	641	642	643	644	645	646	647	648
649	650	651	652	653	654	655	656	657	658	659	660
661	662	663	664	665	666	667	668	669	670	671	672
673	674	675	676	677	678	679	680	681	682	683	684
685	686	687	688	689	690	691	692	693	694	695	696
697	698	699	700	701	702	703	704	705	706	707	708
709	710	711	712	713	714	715	716	717	718	719	720
721	722	723	724	725	726	727	728	729	730	731	732
733	734	735	736	737	738	739	740	741	742	743	744
745	746	747	748	749	750	751	752	753	754	755	756
757	758	759	760	761	762	763	764	765	766	767	768
769	770	771	772	773	774	775	776	777	778	779	780
781	782	783	784	785	786	787	788	789	790	791	792
793	794	795	796	797	798	799	800	801	802	803	804
805	806	807	808	809	810	811	812	813	814	815	816
817	818	819	820	821	822	823	824	825	826	827	828
829	830	831	832	833	834	835	836	837	838	839	840
841	842	843	844	845	846	847	848	849	850	851	852
853	854	855	856	857	858	859	860	861	862	863	864
865	866	867	868	869	870	871	872	873	874	875	876
877	878	879	880	881	882	883	884	885	886	887	888
889	890	891	892	893	894	895	896	897	898	899	900
901	902	903	904	905	906	907	908	909	910	911	912
913	914	915	916	917	918	919	920	921	922	923	924
925	926	927	928	929	930	931	932	933	934	935	936
937	938	939	940	941	942	943	944	945	946	947	948
949	950	951	952	953	954	955	956	957	958	959	960
961	962	963	964	965	966	967	968	969	970	971	972
973	974	975	976	977	978	979	980	981	982	983	984
985	986	987	988	989	990	991	992	993	994	995	996
997	998	999	1000	1001	1002	1003	1004	1005	1006	1007	1008
1009	1010	1011	1012	1013	1014	1015	1016	1017	1018	1019	1020
1021	1022	1023	1024	1025	1026	1027	1028	1029	1030	1031	1032
1033	1034	1035	1036	1037	1038	1039	1040	1041	1042	1043	1044
1045	1046	1047	1048	1049	1050	1051	1052	1053	1054	1055	1056
1057	1058	1059	1060	1061	1062	1063	1064	1065	1066	1067	1068
1069	1070	1071	1072	1073	1074	1075	1076	1077	1078	1079	1080
1081	1082	1083	1084	1085	1086	1087	1088	1089	1090	1091	1092
1093	1094	1095	1096	1097	1098	1099	1100	1101	1102	1103	1104
1105	1106	1107	1108	1109	1110	1111	1112	1113	1114	1115	1116
1117	1118	1119	1120	1121	1122	1123	1124	1125	1126	1127	1128
1129	1130	1131	1132	1133	1134	1135	1136	1137	1138	1139	1140
1141	1142	1143	1144	1145	1146	1147	1148	1149	1150	1151	1152
1153	1154	1155	1156	1157	1158	1159	1160	1161	1162	1163	1164
1165	1166	1167	1168	1169	1170	1171	1172	1173	1174	1175	1176
1177	1178	1179	1180	1181	1182	1183	1184	1185	1186	1187	1188
1189	1190	1191	1192	1193	1194	1195	1196	1197	1198	1199	1200
1201	1202	1203	1204	1205	1206	1207	1208	1209	1210	1211	1212
1213	1214	1215	1216	1217	1218	1219	1220	1221	1222	1223	1224
1225	1226	1227	1228	1229	1230	1231	1232	1233	1234	1235	1236







"The survey of the above town was made from the extreme southwest corner of said stone, which said survey and plat are correct.

"Given under my hand this eighth day of July, A. D. 1846, at Fort Des Moines.

"A. D. JONES,  
"County Surveyor in and for Polk county, I. T."

On the same day this certificate and plat were returned, the Board of Commissioners made the following conveyance:

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
"POLK COUNTY. } ss.

"We, Benjamin Saylor and Wm. H. Meacham, two of the County Commissioners, in and for said county, now in session, this eighth day of July, A. D. 1846, at Fort Des Moines, in said county, do hereby acknowledge that we donate all the streets, allies and public ground in the town of Fort des Moines as represented on the above plat, to the general public, with the following proviso:

"That all the streets, allies and public ground in said town of Fort des Moines which now have public buildings upon them shall not be considered highways until the expiration of one year, or until the Commissioners of such county shall declare them highways. The Public Square, as represented on said plat, is reserved for the purpose of erecting a court-house thereon, and such other public buildings as the County Commissioners may deem proper for the use of the county of Polk. The Market Space, as represented on said plat, is reserved for the purpose of building a market-house thereon for the use of the general public, which shall be under the control and management of such officers as may have control, management and government of the town of Fort des Moines, the above platted town. The Public Ground is bounded and described as follows: North by block 37, west by a line parallel with the east side of block 28 extending to the Raccoon River, and east by Des Moines river.

"B. SAYLOR, [SEAL.]

"WM. H. MEACHAM. [SEAL.]

"TERRITORY OF IOWA, }  
"POLK COUNTY. } ss.

"Personally appeared before me, Perry L. Crossman, Clerk of the District Court in and for said county, Benjamin Saylor and Wm. H. Meacham, two of the Commissioners of said county, who are personally known to me to be such, and acknowledged the signing and sealing of the above deed of conveyance to be their voluntary act and deed, officially done at Fort des Moines, this 8th day of July, A. D. 1846.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereonto set my hand, and affixed the seal of said county, at Fort Des Moines, this 8th day of July, A. D. 1846.

"P. L. CROSSMAN, Clerk.

"By A. D. JONES, Deputy."

At the October election, in 1857, the boundaries as described in the plat, and now known as the original town of Fort Des Moines, were adopted.

Up to this date neither the town nor county had a perfect title to the land. Congress had donated to the county one hundred and sixty acres of land which embraced the fort, and all the buildings thereon, for the county-seat. This was an unusual proceeding and the only instance probably on record. It



is the rule of the Government to reserve the grounds and buildings which comprise a fort, and at some future time, when the land has increased in value by reason of surrounding improvements, sell them at auction. Accordingly, in order to perfect the title, April 13, 1848, John N. Anderson was authorized by the County Commissioners to preempt one hundred and sixty acres and procure the patents from the Government for the same, in the name of the Commissioners of Polk county, provided he could secure the same for the sum of two hundred dollars. He secured the same in the name of Andrew Grosclose, James Mount, and Thomas Black, as Commissioners of Polk county, and the title was vested in the county.

In April, 1847, the County Commissioners authorized the county agent, Wm. McKay, to sell at auction the "houses, rails, and all other property belonging to Polk county." The sale was made July 16th of that year. The demand for houses was great. Many of the people had been waiting for months for the treaty embargo to be raised, and had been living in tents and crowded compartments with those fortunate enough to acquire a shelter in some habitable form. The sale was brisk and prices remunerative. Several of those old cabins were purchased and became the residences of those who to-day are occupying princely dwellings, yet not happier nor more contented, probably, than when they went in and out of those old log cabins. It will thus be seen from the first paragraph above that the commission sold and conveyed that to which they had not acquired absolute title.

In 1851 manifest destiny pointed to Fort Des Moines as a place of future importance, and her people were tinctured with "great expectations." Accordingly, September 6, "William Kraus and fifty-two other citizens of Fort Des Moines," so runs the record, petitioned to the Hon. F. B. Burbridge, County Judge, praying that the inhabitants of said town may become incorporated, according to chapter 42, title 9, of the Code of 1850, which was granted, and an election was ordered to be held at the courthouse on Monday, the 22d of September, 1851, for the purpose of voting for or against incorporation. Charles C. Van, Thomas McMullin and J. E. Jewett, were appointed judges of election, and William T. Marvin and Lamp. P. Sherman clerks. The election resulted as follows:

For incorporation.....	42
Against incorporation.....	1

In pursuance with this election, an election was ordered for the selection of three persons to form a charter for the town. The election was held Saturday, September 27, and resulted as follows:

P. M. Casady.....	16
L. P. Sherman.....	9
Thompson Bird.....	6
Byron Rice.....	5
R. W. Sypher.....	4
Curtis Bates.....	4
C. C. Van.....	2
J. E. Jewett.....	2
Total.....	48

The first three were declared elected.



October 11, 1851, Messrs Casady, Sherman and Bird made return to the County Judge that they had prepared a charter for the town, and selected three different boundaries for said corporation, whereupon the court ordered another election to be held October, 1851, to vote upon the adoption of the charter and the selection of the boundaries of the town. At that election the charter was adopted and the boundaries fixed by a vote of twenty-five for and none against. The boundaries, as fixed, were the same as surveyed by A. D. Jones, June 4th, 1846.

The town continued under this charter until 1853, when the Fourth General Assembly, by special act, provided for a new incorporation. In 1854 the Legislature designated Fort Des Moines as the capital of the State, and in 1857 the convention to revise the State constitution permanently fixed it at Des Moines.

In January, 1857, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the city of Des Moines, which took effect February 16. In 1860 the Legislature enacted a general incorporation law and also provided for the abandonment of present charters by those cities who desired to come under its provisions. March 9, 1863, a petition was presented to the council to submit the question to the people whether or not they would abandon their charter. The petition was granted. An election was held the first Monday in May, which resulted in four hundred and eight votes for abandonment and seventy-seven votes against. The city abandoned its charter and became incorporated under the general incorporation law and the charter has since so remained.

The boundaries were enlarged and additions have since been made, so that now they embrace a territory in quadrilateral form of four miles east and west and two miles north and south. On the west side of Des Moines river the city embraces the entire civil township of Des Moines.

The additions to the original town were made as follows:

Scott & Dean's, November 19, 1849; Commissioners', May 8, 1850; Keen & Poindexter's, January 10, 1854; Grimmell's, No. 2, June 8, 1854; Griffith's to East Side, June 15, 1854; Muma & Jacoby's, August 27, 1855; Hall's, December 10, 1855; H. Lyons', No. 1, May 22, 1856; Scott's, June 3, 1856; Parseley's, June 7, 1856; VanBuskirk's, August 27, 1856; Holcomb's, September 17, 1856; Day's, October 22, 1856; Rose's, November 13, 1856; Walnut Hill, November 21, 1856; White's, November 29, 1856; Hoxie's, January 15, 1857; Kuhn's, April 13, 1857; Hursh's, April 15, 1857; Brooks', April 27, 1857; Bird's, August 19, 1857; Stewart's, September 30, 1857; Bellvue, November 6, 1857; Griffith's, December 17, 1857; Grimmell's, No. 1, December 24, 1857; Spencer's, September 3, 1858; Lyon's, No. 2, December 3, 1858; W. A. Scott's, May 17, 1859; West & Burton's, April 4, 1860; C. C. Van's, November 30, 1866; Russell & Harlan's, March 6, 1869; Allen's, No. 1, May 28, 1869; Burhan's, November 6, 1869; Shepherd's, December 3, 1869; R. G. English, February 24, 1870; J. C. Savery's, No. 1, April 7, 1870; J. C. Savery's Park Addition, July 9, 1870; Bradshaw's, January 7, 1871; Allen's, No. 2, May 20, 1872; Rollin's, June 19, 1872; Cottage Grove, March 3, 1873; Yount's, April 28, 1873; Vandercook's, December 12, 1873; George D. Aldrich's, December 15, 1873; Prutt & Luse's, January 3, 1874; C. Good's, January 5, 1874; Saucerman's, September 3, 1874; Callanan's, April 11, 1876; Monell's, June 29, 1876; Davies', July 31, 1877; T. E. Brown's, August 17, 1877; F. Gen-



eser's, April 9, 1878; Pleasant Hill, December 17, 1879; Cottage Hill, December 30, 1879; Anderson's Cottage Grove Addition, May 23, 1878.

The first town Council was elected October 20, 1851. Its first meeting was held in the old court-house, which stood where the brick building now stands, on Cherry street, south of the present court-house, Saturday evening, October 25. The town continued under its own charter until the Legislature, January 18, 1853, by special act, incorporated it as the town of Fort Des Moines.

The following is the list of officers of the town and city government, from the organization, in 1851, to 1880, so far as can be found of record:

#### OFFICERS.

1852.

Thomas Bird, President. J. K. Dollison (W. A. Galbraith to fill vacancy), Recorder. Samuel Gray, Treasurer. Jno. Youngerman (A. Bower to fill vacancy), Marshal.

Councilmen—Thompson Bird, Jesse Dicks, C. D. Reinking, L. P. Sherman, P. M. Casady, W. T. Marvin, Hoyt Sherman, R. W. Sypher.

1853.

B. Luce, Mayor. W. A. Galbraith, Recorder. Samuel Gray, B. Bryant, Treasurer. A. Bower, Marshal. J. S. Dicks, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—J. W. Jones, President; J. H. Perry (W. W. Williamson to fill vacancy); J. W. Stanton (Jas. Hall to fill vacancy); W. DeFord, J. Lyon, W. Duncan, Richard Holcomb, M. Matthias.

1854.

L. P. Sherman, Mayor. W. A. Galbraith, Recorder. B. Bryant, Treasurer. J. A. Miller, Engineer. Jno. Youngerman, Marshal. Jas. Stanton, Assessor. T. Elliott, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—P. M. Casady, A. Bowers, J. E. Jewett, C. Stutsman, J. M. Griffiths, B. F. Allen, J. Lyon, B. Rice.

1855.

B. Granger, Mayor. L. P. Sherman, Recorder. B. Bryant, Treasurer. ——— Engineer. J. Harter, Marshal. J. Harter, Assessor. ——— Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—W. H. McHenry, A. Shaw, M. Winters, J. D. Davis, W. McKay, F. R. West, A. Newton, W. C. Burton.

1856.

W. DeFord, Mayor. J. Bradshaw, Recorder. B. Bryant, Treasurer. J. N. Dewey, Engineer. ———, Marshal. J. M. Walker, Assessor. J. Davis, Street Commissioner,

Councilmen—J. E. Jewett, W. C. Buzick, J. H. Given, N. D. DeVault, S. Gray, L. T. Filson, E. S. Burnham, J. N. Newel.



1857.

Served until the first day of May of the same year.

C. W. Nash, Mayor. B. D. Thomas, Recorder. B. Bryant, Treasurer. J. N. Dewey, Engineer. S. Noel, Marshal. H. Lamoreaux, Assessor. T. Elliott, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—W. J. Gatling, W. H. McHenry, G. Holland, I. Cooper, D. McGaughey, J. W. Laird, W. C. Burton, J. E. Hull.

1857.

W. H. McHenry, Mayor. H. H. Griffiths, President, *pro tem.* B. D. Thomas, Recorder. B. Bryant, Treasurer. ———, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. Wm. DeFord, Marshal. H. E. Lamoreaux, Assessor. Jno. McNamara, West Side; Wm. Tomlinson, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, W. A. Hunt, Jas. F. Kemp; Second ward, F. R. West, Lovell White; Third ward, I. Cooper, W. C. Burton; Fourth ward, R. L. Tidrick, M. Lawrence (M. Winters to fill vacancy); Fifth ward, J. W. Stanton, G. W. Connor; Sixth ward, J. A. Williamson, H. H. Griffiths; Seventh ward, Jno. Hyde, W. A. Scott.

1858.

H. E. Lamoreaux, Mayor. J. M. Walker, President, *pro tem.* B. D. Thomas, Recorder. L. P. Sherman, Treasurer. C. C. Cole, Solicitor. J. C. Booth, Engineer. J. T. Moore, Marshal. T. N. Burton, Assessor. T. E. Mitchell, West Side, G. W. Connor, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, S. M. Collins, G. W. Jarrett; Second ward, Lovell White, J. H. Given; Third ward, I. Maple, G. Scott; Fourth ward, J. H. McLelland, H. R. Lovejoy; Fifth ward, R. W. Clark, J. W. Stanton; Sixth ward, J. M. Walker, Jas. Garrety; Seventh ward, W. A. Scott, A. Mosier.

1859.

R. L. Tidrick, Mayor. A. Slatten (O. W. Whitney to fill vacancy), President, *pro tem.* Warren Curtis (J. Foster to fill vacancy), recorder. M. S. Dickerson, Treasurer. G. H. Turner, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. R. Hedge, Marshal. J. Hyde, Assessor. J. C. Bailey, West Side; J. McNamara, West Side (to fill vacancy), G. W. Connor, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, O. W. Whitney, J. L. Scott (W. Phillips to fill vacancy); Second ward, G. W. Cleveland, J. Tiernan (S. VanCleve to fill vacancy); Third ward, T. J. Jordan, I. J. Herrod; Fourth ward, J. W. Eddy, S. V. White (J. Jack to fill vacancy); Fifth ward, S. Goodrell, L. M. Small (M. D. McHenry, J. P. Peters to fill vacancy); Sixth ward, N. H. Hemmingway, Will Tomlinson; Seventh ward, A. Slatten, Lewis Kinsey (J. L. Scott to fill vacancy).

1860.

P. H. W. Latshaw, Mayor. T. K. Brooks (W. T. Smith to fill vacancy), President *pro tem.* M. H. King (J. B. Bausman to fill vacancy), Recorder. J. N. Dewey, Treasurer. G. H. Turner, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer.



L. Jones (W. H. Callender, A. Bowers, J. H. Watson to fill vacancy), Marshal. A. G. Taylor, Assessor. G. Washburn, West Side, I. Whicher, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, Fred Reinig; Second ward, E. B. Alvord, B. F. Allen; Third ward, N. L. Farnham, J. P. Foster; Fourth ward, H. R. Lovejoy, J. W. Eddy; Fifth ward, W. T. Smith, J. P. Peters; Sixth ward, T. K. Brooks, W. S. Burnett (W. T. Burgetts to fill vacancy); Seventh ward, L. Kinsey, J. L. Scott (W. H. Gilcrest to fill vacancy).

1861.

Ira Cook (W. S. Barnes to fill vacancy), Mayor. W. Lowry, President *pro tem*. F. B. Yorkner (M. H. King to fill vacancy), Recorder. R. K. McMaster, Treasurer. G. H. Turner, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. Jester Hedge, Marshal. G. W. Cleveland, Assessor. Thomas Elliott, West Side, G. W. Connor, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, M. McTighe; Second ward, J. B. Stewart, A. T. Johnson; Third ward, P. Myers, George Sneer; Fourth ward, P. H. W. Latshaw, S. V. White; Fifth ward, William Shepard, William Warr; Sixth ward, A. E. Garrison, J. A. Williamson (J. M. Moody to fill vacancy); Seventh ward, J. L. Scott, William Lowry.

1862.

Thomas Cavanaugh, Mayor. W. Lowry (J. M. Moody to fill vacancy), President *pro tem*. F. Weitman (H. V. King to fill vacancy), Recorder. J. E. Hull, Treasurer. G. H. Turner, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. A. N. Marsh (Jester Hedge, C. Stratten, G. Allen), Marshal. John McNamara, Assessor. W. Milligan, West Side, G. W. Connor, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, M. McTighe; Second ward, George McGuire, C. S. Spofford; Third ward, M. Tuttle, J. Johns; Fourth ward, John Daugherty, A. Yerger (J. Handraham to fill vacancy); Fifth ward, A. L. F. Mower, U. H. White; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, Dan. Ellyson; Seventh ward, J. L. Scott, William Lowry (H. N. Woods to fill vacancy).

1863.

W. H. Leas, Mayor. J. M. Moody, President *pro tem*. John Jack, Jr., Recorder. T. E. Settle, Treasurer. G. H. Turner, Solicitor. D. A. Poorman, Engineer; S. Noel, Marshal. John McNamara, Assessor. S. Farr, West Side, C. Stutsman, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, M. McTighe; Second ward, S. F. Spofford, C. C. Howell; Third ward, J. J. Williams, John Thompson; Fourth ward, R. Rollins, James Simington (S. Sibley to fill vacancy); Fifth ward, Dan. Ellyson, U. H. White; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, A. L. F. Mower; Seventh ward, William Matthews, Charles Nichols.

1864.

W. H. Leas, Mayor. J. M. Moody, President *pro tem*. John K. Lyon, City Clerk. T. E. Settle, Treasurer. S. Sibley, Solicitor. D. A. Poorman



(J. B. Bausman to fill vacancy), Engineer. S. Noel, Marshal. ———, Assessor. S. Farr, West Side, A. Murray, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, H. H. Saylor, John McNamara; Second ward, C. C. Howell, H. Stephenson; Third ward, J. J. Williams, P. Myers; Fourth ward, R. Rollins, M. P. Turner; Fifth ward, A. L. F. Mower, H. Haney; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, W. S. Bennett; Seventh ward, J. Weare, J. L. Scott.

1865.

G. W. Cleveland, Mayor. John Mitchell, President *pro tem*. J. C. Benedict, City Clerk. T. E. Settle, Treasurer. S. Sibley, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. W. Lowry (S. Noel to fill vacancy), Marshal. W. DeFord, West Side, L. Harter, East Side, Assessors. S. Farr, West Side, D. Rees (G. C. Jeffries to fill vacancy), East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, H. H. Saylor; Second ward, John Mitchell, H. Stephenson; Third ward, P. Myers, W. A. Galbraith; Fourth ward, G. H. Turner, M. P. Turner; Fifth ward, A. L. F. Mower, S. Stanbery; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, W. S. Bennett; Seventh ward, J. L. Scott, J. Weare.

1866.

G. W. Cleveland, Mayor. G. A. Stewart, President *pro tem*. J. C. Benedict, City Clerk. T. E. Settle, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. J. B. Bausman (M. R. Laird, Jule Bausman to fill vacancy), Engineer. S. H. Carson, Marshal. J. Jack, West Side, J. E. Hull, East Side, Assessors. B. T. Jones, West Side, G. C. Jeffries, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John Morris, M. McTighe; Second ward, E. L. Stout, C. Beck; Third ward, W. A. Galbreath, Ira Cook; Fourth ward, G. A. Stewart, M. Winters; Fifth ward, S. Stanbery, J. R. Crawshaw; Sixth ward, W. S. Bennett, James Depew; Seventh ward, B. Sparks, J. D. Pollock (R. Wilson to fill vacancy).

1867.

G. W. Cleveland, Mayor. Ira Cook, President *pro tem*. J. C. Benedict City Clerk. T. E. Settle, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. Jule Bausman, Engineer. S. H. Carson, Marshal. D. DeVotie, Assessor. W. C. Burton (J. J. Fox to fill vacancy), West Side, A. L. F. Mower, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, M. McTighe, J. McNamara; Second ward, E. L. Stout, J. L. Cook; Third ward, Ira Cook, H. M. Bush; Fourth ward, G. A. Stewart, M. Winters; Fifth ward, M. W. Miller, J. R. Crawshaw; Sixth ward, T. K. Brooks, James Depew; Seventh ward, B. Sparks, M. Kavanaugh.

1868.

S. F. Spofford, Mayor. J. W. Cattell, President *pro tem*. M. H. King, City Clerk. Thomas Hatton, Jr., Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. Jule Bausman, Engineer. S. H. Carson, Marshal. Dan Ellyson, Assessor. S. McGrady, West Side, A. L. F. Mower, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, J. McNamara, W. Milligan; Second ward, J. S. Cook, John Mitchell; Third ward, H. M. Bush, J. N. Dewey; Fourth



ward, G. A. Stewart, S. B. Keffer; Fifth ward, M. W. Miller, J. W. Randolph; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, J. W. Cattell; Seventh ward, M. Kavanaugh, B. Sparks.

1869.

J. H. Hatch, Mayor. J. W. Cattell, President *pro tem*. George Sneer, City Clerk. Thomas Hatton, Jr., Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. J. B. Bausman, Engineer. F. M. Smith, Marshal. George M. Walker, Assessor. S. McGrady, West Side, A. L. F. Mower, East Side, Street Commissioners.

Councilmen—First ward, John McNamara, William Milligan; Second ward, J. B. Stewart, W. S. Terry; Third ward, L. P. Sherman, J. N. Dewey; Fourth ward, George Whitaker, S. B. Keffer; Fifth ward, J. W. Randolph, William Shepard (George Lendrum to fill vacancy); Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, J. W. Cattell; Seventh ward, M. Kavanaugh, B. Sparks.

1870.

J. H. Hatch, Mayor. J. M. Moody, President *pro tem*. J. W. Cattell, City Clerk. George A. McVicker, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. J. B. Bausman, Engineer. S. H. Carson, Marshal. George M. Walker, Assessor. George Sneer, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, John McNamara, M. McTighe; Second ward, W. S. Terry, J. B. Stewart; Third ward, L. P. Sherman, H. Monroe; Fourth ward, S. B. Keffer, George Whitaker; Fifth ward, George Lendrum, William Shepard; Sixth ward, J. M. Moody, W. Redhead; Seventh ward, M. Kavanaugh, Evan Rees.

1871.

Martin Tuttle, Mayor. Geo. Lendrum, President *pro tem*. Taylor Pierce, City Clerk. Wm. Lowry, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor, J. B. Bausman, Engineer. M. T. Russell, Marshal. Geo. W. Harlan, Assessor. A. L. F. Mower, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, C. D. Platt, D. A. Tyrrell; Second ward, W. S. Terry, Geo. C. Tichenor; Third ward, H. Monroe, J. M. Coggeshall; Fourth ward, S. B. Keffer, Thos. George; Fifth ward, Geo. Lendrum, J. F. Ankeny; Sixth ward, W. Redhead, W. R. Ray; Seventh ward, Evan Rees, M. Kavanaugh.

1872.

J. P. Foster, Mayor. J. F. Ankeny, President *pro tem*. Taylor Pierce, City Clerk. Wm. Lowry, Treasurer. W. H. McHenry, Solicitor. F. Pelton, Engineer. M. T. Russell, Marshal. Geo. M. Walker, Assessor. Evan Rees, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First Ward, P. McGlew, D. A. Tyrrell; Second ward, Jno. H. Given, Geo. C. Tichenor; Third ward, J. R. Rollins, J. M. Coggeshall; Fourth ward, H. R. Lovejoy, Thos. George; Fifth ward, W. H. Hendricks, J. F. Ankeny; Sixth ward, M. H. King, W. R. Ray; Seventh ward, J. E. Hendricks, M. Kavanaugh.

1873.

G. H. Turner, Mayor. Geo. Lendrum, President *pro tem*. Taylor Pierce, City Clerk. Wm. Lowry, Treasurer. W. H. McHenry, Solicitor.



B. Callan, Engineer. Wm. M. Patchen, Marshal. Wm. Matthews, Assessor. Evan Rees, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, M. Drady, P. McGlew. Second ward, F. M. Mills, Jno. H. Given; Third ward, H. Monroe, J. R. Rollins; Fourth ward, J. J. Williams, H. R. Lovejoy; Fifth ward, Geo. Lendrum, W. H. Hendricks; Sixth ward, W. R. Ray, M. H. King; Seventh ward, H. Murray (J. K. Gilcrest to fill vacancy).

1874.

A. Newton, Mayor. C. Bates, President, *pro tem.* Taylor Pierce, Auditor and City Clerk. G. M. Walker, Treasurer. C. P. Holmes, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. A. Haffner, Marshal. H. H. Rich, Assessor. L. A. Crane, Police Judge. Philip Nau, Market Master.

Councilmen—First ward, M. McTighe, P. McGlew; Second ward, C. Bates, Wm. Merrill; Third ward, J. R. Rollins, Stacy Johns; Fourth ward, J. J. Williams, H. L. Skinner; Fifth ward, E. J. Fairall, Sam. Stanbery (A. Christy to fill vacancy); Sixth ward, Jos. Williams, M. H. King; Seventh ward, J. K. Gilcrest, Dan. Rees.

1875.

A. Newton, Mayor. M. McTighe, President, *pro tem.* Taylor Pierce, Auditor and City Clerk. G. M. Walker, Treasurer. C. P. Holmes, Solicitor. B. Callan, Engineer. A. Haffner, Marshal. H. H. Rich, Assessor. L. A. Crane, Police Judge. Philip Nau, Market Master.

Councilmen—First ward, M. Drady, M. McTighe; Second ward, W. H. McHenry, C. Bates; Third ward, Geo. Sneer, J. R. Rollins; Fourth ward, H. L. Skinner, J. J. Williams; Fifth ward, D. De Votie, A. Christy; Sixth ward, M. H. King, J. Williams; Seventh ward, Dan. Rees, J. Gilchrist.

1876.

G. H. Turner, Mayor. M. H. King, President, *pro tem.* Taylor Pierce, City Clerk and Auditor. Geo. M. Walker, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. F. Pelton, Engineer. J. S. Davis (Geo. Christ to fill vacancy); Marshal; F. Weitman, Assessor; G. B. Hammer, Police Judge; Philip Nau, Market Master; Geo. Githens, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, M. McTighe, M. Drady; Second ward, H. B. Hatch, W. H. McHenry; Third ward, T. T. Morris, Geo. Sneer; Fourth ward, S. M. Nelson, H. L. Skinner; Fifth ward, A. Christy, D. DeVotie; Sixth ward, J. C. Painter, M. H. King; Seventh ward, M. Kavanaugh, Dan. Rees.

1877.

G. H. Turner (Geo. Sneer to fill vacancy), Mayor. Isaac Brandt, President, *pro tem.* J. H. Stevenson, City Clerk. Taylor Pierce, Auditor. Geo. M. Walker, Treasurer. Seward Smith, Solicitor. F. Pelton, Engineer. Geo. Christ, Marshal. Geo. F. Walker, Assessor. G. B. Hammer, Police Judge. Philip Nau, Market Master. Jno. Flemming, Street Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, M. Drady, M. McTighe; Second ward, H. B. Hatch; Third ward, Geo. Sneer, T. T. Morris; Fourth ward, H. L. Skin-



ner, S. M. Nelson; Fifth ward, Isaac Brandt, A. Christy; Sixth ward, M. H. King, J. C. Painter; Seventh ward, Dan. Rees, M. Kavanaugh.

## 1878-9.

Geo. Sneer, Mayor. J. N. Dewey, President, *pro tem.* N. K. Davis, City Clerk. J. M. Laird, Auditor. Geo. M. Walker, Treasurer. P. Gad Bryan, Solicitor. F. Pelton, Engineer. J. A. Bryan, Marshal. M. Kennedy (1878), Assessor. W. W. Moore (1879), Assessor. M. D. McHenry, Police Judge. Phillip Nau, Market Master. Geo. Githens (1878), Street Commissioner. J. H. Hatch (1879), Street Commissioner. E. N. Stanley, Sidewalk Commissioner.

Councilmen—First ward, J. J. Wagner; Second Ward, S. A. Robertson; Third ward, D. R. Ewing; Fourth ward, J. Beaner; Fifth ward, A. Christy; Sixth ward, I. A. Hammer; Seventh ward, Jno. Brazleton; J. N. Dewey, Des Moines township, I. Perigo, Lee township, Councilmen at large.

## 1880-1.

Wm. H. Merritt, Mayor. J. J. Williams, President, *pro tem.* W. D. Christy, Clerk. J. M. Laird, Auditor. J. C. Painter, Treasurer. Geo. L. Godfrey, Solicitor. F. Pelton, Engineer. John Smith, Marshal. Wm. C. Hillis, Police Judge. Philip Nau, Market Master. J. H. Hatch, Street Commissioner. Wm. Day, Sidewalk Commissioner. Wiley W. Moore, Assessor.

Councilmen—First ward, M. Drady; Second ward, J. H. Strong; Third ward, J. R. Rollins; Fourth ward, C. P. Holmes; Fifth ward, J. M. Ferree; Sixth ward, M. H. King; Seventh ward, M. Kavanaugh. At large, J. J. Williams, Geo. Garver.

On the first Monday of September, 1857, all that part of Des Moines township on the east side of Des Moines river, was, by order of Judge Napier, set off for election, revenue and judicial purposes, "to be known and hailed as Lee," and Will Tomlinson was appointed a special constable to give notice and make the necessary arrangements for the first election of township officers on the thirteenth of October.

Its vote for Governor resulted in 182 ballots for Ralph P. Lowe, and 131 for Benjamin M. Samuels. For Lieutenant-Governor the vote stood 182 for Orin Faville and 130 for Governor Gillaspy. Wm. P. Davis for State Senator had 161 and Daniel O. Finch 150. For Representative Thomas Mitchell 154 and M. A. Scott 160. Justice of the Peace, G. M. Holiday. Constable, Johnathan Stutsman. Clerk, G. Tisdale.

The judges of election were Judge M. D. McHenry, Capt. H. H. Griffiths and James Miller. The election was held in one of the committee rooms at the state-house.

The township embraces the corporate limits of the city on the east side of Des Moines river, and is in the control of the city government, except for revenue and judicial purposes.



## POPULATION.

The first official census of Des Moines was taken July 1, 1846. There were present thirty-one families and one hundred and twenty-seven persons. The following will show the rapid increase since that date:

1846.....	127
1850.....	502
1860.....	3,965
1865.....	5,650
1870.....	12,035
1872.....	15,372
1875.....	15,782
1880.....	22,696

The United States census which has just been taken shows that the city has advanced from the fifth in rank to first position since 1870; to-day exceeding in population, Dubuque 420, Davenport 800, Burlington 3,500, Keokuk 10,000. A marvelous change. Thirty-four years ago the locality was without a name and unknown on the map. To the hunter and the struggling emigrant and the pioneers it was called Raccoon Forks. So it was known in the government treaties with the Indians. Young men now just entering active business life were born here since the first organization of the town.

## CHURCHES.

The church, school and newspaper started hand in hand with the beginning of the settlement of the town, and they have kept pace with the progress of the community, moulding and establishing its character as one of the most enlightened, refined, and cultivated in the State.

As is usual in all new settlements in the West, the Methodist circuit rider first made his appearance. No records of the Methodist Church are in existence, and the compiler has been compelled to seek information from the first settlers.

The first sermon preached in Des Moines was in the fall of 1845, by Ezra Rathbun, on the funeral occasion of a child, a little daughter of Col. Grier, commandant of the Fort. This child was the first child born within the limits of the town, and its death was the first within the town. Its birth was in February, 1845. Mr. Rathbun deceased the present year.

In the fall of 1845 Rev. Russell, a missionary preacher, whose circuit embraced nearly the same territory as now constitutes the Des Moines district, organized a Methodist class, consisting of Joseph Solenbarger, Sarah Solenbarger, Rev. Abner Rathbun, Betsy Rathbun, Rev. Ezra Rathbun, Jonathan Rathbun, W. H. Meacham and wife, Benjamin T. Hoxie. Mr. Solenbarger was elected class-leader. It is related of Mr. Russell that his outfit consisted of a pair of saddle-bags, one half of which would be filled with corn bread and bacon, the other with a clean, coarse shirt, and a well thumbed Bible. This class met at the house of members and in the courthouse, until 1848. January 5, 1848, the County Commissioners donated lot 3, block 21, on Fifth street, to the Methodist Church, on the terms as set forth, *ante*, page 505. A frame building was erected in 1848, which, in 1856, became too small to accommodate the growing body, and a new



structure was commenced, which has since been enlarged, but that, also, has become outgrown, and the present year the society is erecting a magnificent structure on Pleasant street.

In 1855 Rev. E. M. H. Fleming began preaching on the East Side, in the Lyon school-house, and it is stated Mrs. A. Y. Hull was the only Methodist in the city on that side of the river. The first Saturday and Sunday in December of that year a class was formed of Thomas, Maria and Aquilla Hoffman. Mrs. A. Y. Hull, Jacob and Lavina Butts, G. C. and Mary J. Jeffries, Sarah N. Lyon, Samuel Kelley, B. Christman, Allen and Martha Spitzer. The building was known as Wesley Chapel; was begun and finished in 1857, and dedicated by Mr. Fleming. A parsonage was added in 1866. The Sunday-school dates from the dedication of the church. In 1863 an addition was made across the north end of the building, which gives it a cruciform shape. Until 1864 this society belonged to the Iowa Conference, but in that year, at the general conference in Philadelphia, the boundaries of that conference were changed, and the society became a part of the Des Moines Conference. Asbury Chapel swarmed out from Wesley Chapel in 1869, and is located in the extreme eastern part of the city. Its first preacher was J. W. Matheny.

In 1856 was organized the German Methodist Church on the East Side. Its house of worship is on East Locust, between First and Second.

In November, 1874, was organized the Swedish Methodist Church, by Rev. J. Sinn.

In 1868 the Fifth Street Methodist Church became overcrowded, and another society was organized, known as the Centenary. A building was erected on West Seventh street, near Center, together with a parsonage. The church was dedicated in 1868, with Rev. J. M. Bly as preacher.

In 1874 a Mission church was erected on East Fifth street, south of the railroads, to accommodate those not inclined to attend more fashionable churches. It is a small frame building, and was dedicated in the spring of 1874, by Rev. J. A. Stayt, of the Methodist Church, Rev. Dr. M. S. P. Hill, of the Presbyterian, Rev. Dr. J. R. Murphey, of the Baptist, and other clergymen of the city. It is under the care of the East Side Methodist churches.

In 1865 the colored people of the city, with the aid of citizens, generally, erected a brick church; on the 8th of May, 1866, a society was organized, and the church was dedicated as Burns Chapel. Rev. T. S. Wells was the first preacher, whose leading idiosyncrasy seemed to be a pertinacious propensity for prevarication. The church is under the control of the Des Moines Conference.

In 1856 the Germans organized a Methodist Church and erected a building on West Locust street, between Second and Third.

In 1856 a Methodist Protestant Church was organized with sixteen members, with Rev. Rhemsburg as preacher. We have been unable to gather any definite knowledge of its early history.

In 1872 the African Methodist Church was organized, and a church dedicated on West Sycamore street, between Seventh and Eighth, with Rev. George Benson as the first pastor.

Rev. Thompson Bird, came to Des Moines in October, 1847, when it was known only as Raccoon Forks, as a missionary preacher, and his field was co-extensive with the State from its southern boundary as far north and east as Cedar Rapids. He was an earnest, self-sacrificing worker in the



cause of his Master, and probably organized more churches than any man who has lived in the State. He went forth "without money or scrip," often weary and hungry. But he always met a hearty welcome from the pioneers wherever he went, and a generous share of their hospitality. While engaged in his work abroad he also laid the foundation for a church organization at the Fort, and in June, 1848, it took shape, consisting of six women and one man. Meetings were held during the warm season in one of the barrack buildings, but on the approach of the inclement season they were held at private houses. When the court-house was ready for use, the church held its meetings there. During this time Mr. Bird was gathering the means and materials for a church home of their own. A lot was purchased on West Fourth adjoining that on the south where Mills & Co.'s building now stands. A building committee of R. W. Sypher, Barlow Granger, J. E. Jewett, J. D. Davis, and Mr. Bird was appointed, but the burden of the labor fell upon the pastor. For six years he toiled gathering a little here and there. There was very little money, and the people were poor. His own salary was a mere pittance, but of that he freely gave, while his estimable wife gave her aid to his good works by teaching school. After six years of labor the building was but half completed, but in June, 1855 it was finished so it could be occupied and it was dedicated in that month. A bell was needed, but the means to procure it were not easily obtained. Mr. Bird, resorted to a clever device. He had been an enthusiastic collector of autographs of prominent men of the country. These he offered to sell to Rev. Dr. Sprague of Albany, N. Y., if he would provide a bell for the church. The proffer was accepted; the bell came, and the autograph letters passed to Dr. Sprague. The bell proved one of the sweetest in tone that has rung a peal in the city. On the night of Nov. 1, 1867, the church was burned and the bell was reduced to molten metal. For twenty years Father Bird, as he was reverently called by everybody who knew him, was the beloved pastor of this church, until a stroke of paralysis prevented his further labor. Gradually his physical powers gave way, and as the parting rays of the setting sun faded into the lovely twilight, on the 4th of January, 1866, he passed to his eternal rest. By judicious early investments of small savings in real estate within the city, he left his wife and three children considerable wealth.

Prior to this event the society had outgrown the capacity of the old edifice and a lot had been selected on the corner of Eighth and High, which is now known as the Central Presbyterian Church, the corner-stone of which was laid with imposing ceremony, Sept. 4th, 1867. Although the oldest in fact, Mr. Bird's church was the second in organization. Its faith was the so-called New School Presbyterian.

The First Presbyterian Church was organized in June, 1848, as the Presbyterian Church of Fort Des Moines, by Rev. Samuel Cowles. The first meeting was held in a log building on the East Side, owned by John Dean, and formerly occupied as a trader's cabin. There were thirteen persons present. Mr. Cowles was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Swan, in 1851; Rev. J. M. Lippencott, in 1853. Nov. 28, 1854, the society became an incorporated body under the laws of the State, with W. H. Leas, Moses Sheetz and Abraham Dean as trustees, when the preliminary steps were taken to erect a house of worship. A lot was purchased on West Locust street, between Seventh and Eighth. In 1856 Rev. R. T. Drake was installed as the first settled pastor of the church, Oct. 6, and in that year the church build-



ing was completed and dedicated. Mr. Drake resigned, and the church was without a settled pastor until June, 1865, when Rev. D. L. Hughes was installed, but owing to impaired health he was compelled to resign the following year. In 1874 the disjunctive distinction, which separated the two schools of the church, having become obliterated, the two societies in the city were united, and the building on Locust street was sold to the Christian Church in 1875.

January 30, 1864, the Third Presbyterian Church was organized with twenty members and Rev. J. M. Phillips pastor. Its church edifice is on West Sycamore near Eighth.

October 15, 1858, was organized the United Presbyterian Church on the East Side, with Rev. J. H. Young pastor. Soon after a church edifice was erected on East Second street between Walnut and Court Avenue.

Among the early settlers was a small band of Baptists, who, on the nineteenth of Nov., met at the residence of J. M. Reicheneker, to devise ways and means to perfect a church organization. A committee, composed of Wm. McKay, G. Berkley and Mr. Reicheneker, was appointed to secure a pastor. While the negotiations were pending, Rev. John A. Nash came to Iowa on mission work, and reached Des Moines January 3, 1857. He was warmly greeted by the few Baptist people here, at a small wooden building which stood where Reed's leather store now stands on Walnut street. On the following Sabbath evening Mr. Nash preached his first sermon on the special invitation of Father Bird.

February 18, 1851, a meeting was held at the court-house and the First Baptist Church was organized as follows: J. A. Nash, Christiana Nash, J. M. and Harriet Reicheneker, John Hays, Wm. McKay, Henry and Huldah Everley, Arozina Perkins, Margaret Luse, Mary Marvin, Sarah Saylor, Granville Berkley, Thomas Roberts and Charles McKay. Mr. Nash was elected pastor at a salary of four hundred and fifty dollars, of which the church paid fifty dollars. Efforts were at once made to secure a meeting-house. The County Commissioners donated a lot, as has already been stated on page 506, but beset by the same difficulties which did Father Bird, the building was not erected, in accordance with the terms of the donation. To prevent its reversion to the county Judge McKay paid for the lot which was subsequently exchanged for one on Mulberry street opposite the court-house, which is now used as a blacksmith shop. For six years Mr. Nash toiled to complete the meeting-house. He hauled material and worked with his hands, and after severe struggles and many disappointments it was completed and dedicated March 16, 1856. In 1866 the membership had increased beyond the capacity of the meeting-house, and plans were perfected for the erection of the present house, on the corner of West Locust and Eighth. Mr. Nash resigned his pastorate in 1865.

In 1871, from the First Church went out the members residing on the East side, organized a Church and erected a meeting-house in 1875, at the corner of Des Moines street and Pennsylvania Avenue. Rev. Granger Smith was the first pastor.

In 1855 was organized St. Paul's Episcopal Church, with Rev. Dr. E. W. Peet as rector, who was also a missionary of the Episcopal Association for the West. Meetings were held whenever a place could be found, until in the fall of 1856. A lot was donated by Mr. E. Hall, on West Seventh, between Walnut and Locust streets, and a chapel erected in 1856. The first vestry was composed of Hoyt Sherman, Byron Rice, D. O. Finch, Mad-



ison Young, Samuel Case, Wm. F. Ayers, John D. McCall and J. W. Morris.

In 1855 Thomas G. Given conveyed to Bishop Matthias Loras, of Dubuque, two lots on West Sixth street between Walnut and Locust streets, on which it was intended to build a church. In 1856 a small frame building was erected, Rev. G. A. Plathe being stationed here in charge. In 1858 additions were made to it to meet the increase of the congregation. In 1860 Mr. Plathe died and was succeeded by Rev. John F. Brazil. On the last day of March, 1863, was begun the present church edifice, which was completed in the fall of 1864, and dedicated as St. Ambrose church. From the small number of four communicants in 1858 they have increased to over two thousand.

In 1871 was laid the corner stone of St. Mary's Catholic Church on West Third street, between Center and Crocker, with very imposing ceremonies. Its communicants are principally Germans. Rev. N. Sassel has been its pastor from its organization.

December 6, 1857, Plymouth Congregational Church was organized with Rev. Joseph T. Cook as pastor, and was incorporated July 11, 1859. Its first place of worship was erected on Court Avenue, and subsequently removed to West Locust street, near Sixth. Various additions to it were made until 1876, when the present magnificent edifice was erected on the corner of Locust and Seventh, and the old building was demolished.

In 1856 the nucleus of what subsequently became the English-Lutheran Church, was formed. Meetings were held in the old Third Ward school-house, corner of West Locust and Ninth streets. It was not until May, 1865, a permanent organization was perfected by Rev. Morris Officer, Superintendent of Home Missions. In November, of that year, Rev. A. M. Geiger was called as pastor, and the church was established with twenty two members. In 1867, a church edifice was erected on the corner of West Sycamore and Seventh streets, which was dedicated January 3, 1869.

In 1858 Rev. John List emigrated to Des Moines, and finding here a sufficient German population to organize a church, went back to get permission of the church authorities for that purpose, and returned in 1859. He found, however, that many of his people were members of secret societies, which positively precluded them from a membership in the Evangelical Lutheran Church, so that his congregation when organized, November 16, 1859, consisted of only four wives with their children, four widows and eight single persons. Meetings were held in a building on Walnut street, opposite Ensign's livery stable, but soon after a church was erected on West Locust, between First and Second streets. The church is also used as a school for the children.

In 1870 a Swedish Lutheran Mission was established on the East Side. The same year a church was organized and a house of worship erected, corner of East Second and Des Moines streets, with Rev. John Peterson pastor.

In 1871 the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized on the East Side, with Rev. John Telleen pastor, and a church edifice erected, corner of East Sycamore and First streets. During the present year the meeting of the Synod of North America of this denomination was held within this church.

In 1856 the first Christian Church was organized by Elder N. Summer-



bell. Its meetings were held in the old Third Ward school-house, corner of West Ninth and Locust streets, for some time until a small building was erected for their use, on West Sycamore, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

September 23, 1860, was organized the Church of Christ, with twenty members. Elder P. T. Russell had previously preached to these people, but the church was organized with B. F. Snook as pastor. Its meetings were held in the old brick building now standing near the east end of the Keokuk & Des Moines railroad bridge. Subsequently a chapel was built on the site of the first court-house, on Cherry street, which was sold in 1875, and the First Presbyterian Church edifice purchased on West Locust.

In 1869 was organized the United Brethren Church, and a place of worship erected on Maple, between Tenth and Eleventh, East Side.

In 1868 the first Universalist Church was organized, with Rev. W. W. King pastor. Its first meetings were held in Moore's Opera House, until a church edifice was erected on the corner of West Sixth and Cherry streets. This building was removed to Ninth street in 1879, and is occupied by the Temperance Reform Club.

In 1868 was organized a Society of Friends, which is now in existence, comparatively weak.

In September, 1873, was organized the first Hebrew Church, under the name of Be Nai Ya Shuron, with L. Samish as rabbi. Their synagogue is on Mulberry street, West Side.

In May, 1876, a Hebrew Synagogue was organized on the East Side, known as The Children of Israelites, with David Cohen as rabbi.

In 1878 the first Unitarian Church was organized, with J. R. Effinger as pastor. Its meetings were held in Union Block, West Locust street, between Fifth and Sixth.

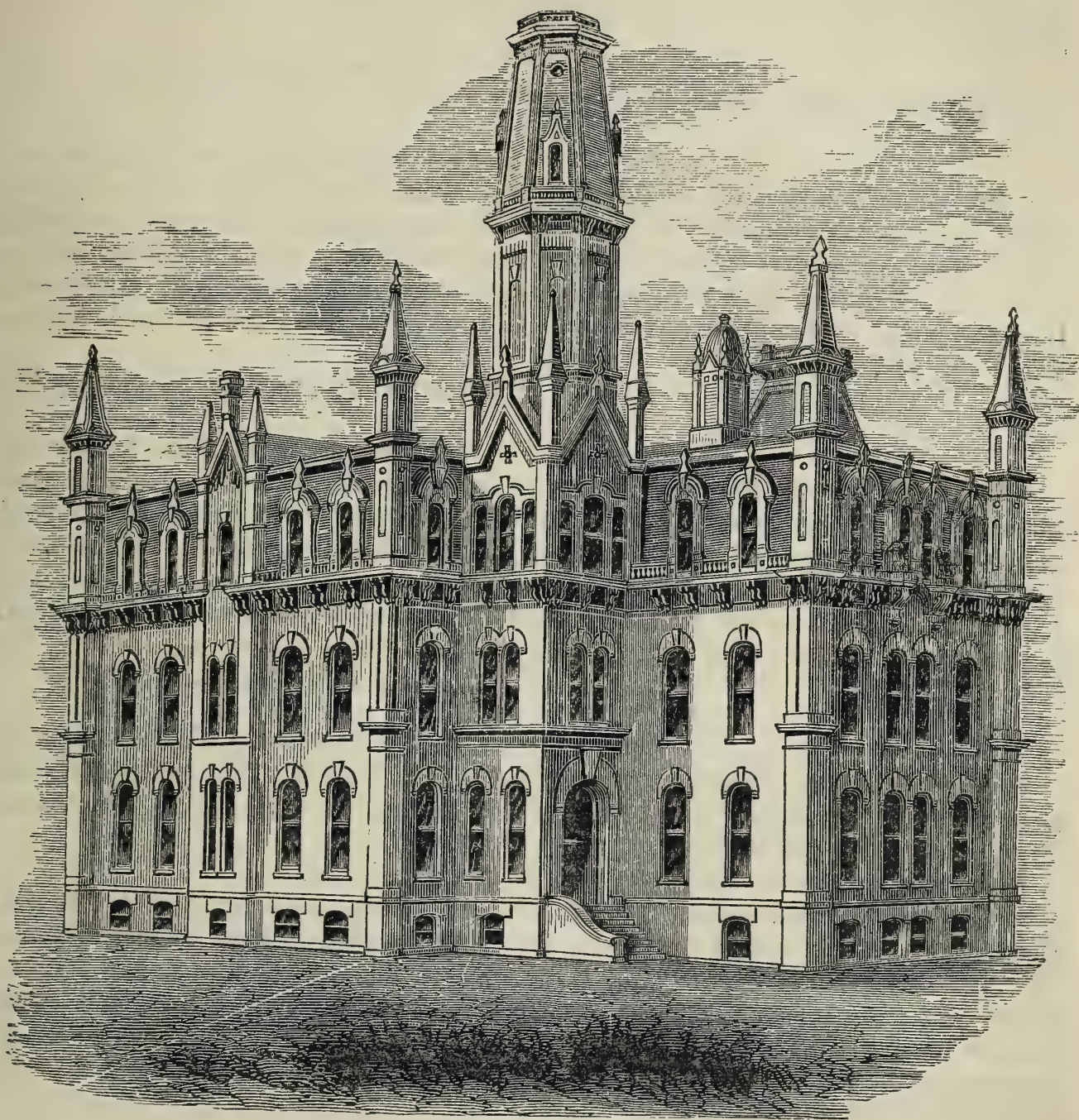
#### SCHOOLS.

The proud position occupied to-day by the city of Des Moines in intelligence, refinement and good order, is directly traceable to the foundation laid by the pioneer settlers. The common school, the Sunday-school and church followed the retreat of the Indians. The soldiers' barrack buildings were used for these purposes. For two years the schools were maintained by private enterprise of the citizens. The county records show that a Miss Davis taught school in the town during the summer of 1846, in room No. 26, which was the number of the barrack building she occupied, the buildings having been numbered to facilitate their sale, as ordered by the Commissioners. This was, doubtless the first school taught in the township. The following winter a school was taught by Lewis Whitten, who was also the county agent for the sale of town lots. In the summer of 1847 a school was taught by R. L. Tidrick, who is still a resident of the city. He was succeeded by Mr. Davis, who taught during the winter. The following summer A. J. Stevens, subsequently a wealthy banker, taught for three months.

The first school district was organized in 1849. The following is the record entry of the first meeting for that purpose:

"Agreeable to a previous notice of the School Fund Commissioner of Polk county, the citizens of Fort Des Moines met in the Methodist Church in said place, on the 8th day of September, for the purpose of organizing a





LINCOLN SCHOOL BUILDING.



school district, to be known as School District No. 5, of Des Moines township. The meeting was organized by appointing Benjamin Saylor, chairman, and Thompson Bird, secretary. The meeting, on motion, proceeded to vote for officers of the district, as required by law, to wit: One president, a secretary, and treasurer. On the first ballot, Benjamin Saylor was elected president, Andrew J. Stevens was declared to be elected secretary, and Thompson Bird treasurer. There being no further business before the house, the meeting adjourned to meet again on the first Monday of October next.

“THOMPSON BIRD, *Secretary*.”

“Fort Des Moines, Sept. 8th, 1849.”

“FORT DES MOINES, OCT. 1ST, 1849.

“Pursuant to a notice published in the *Iowa Star*, dated September 19, 1849, the qualified electors of Fort Des Moines assembled in the Methodist church and proceeded to organize by the president of the district taking the chair. The meeting being but poorly attended, on motion, the meeting adjourned to assemble again in the evening, at the office of Lewis Whitten, Esq., at 7 o'clock, P. M.

“ANDREW J. STEVENS, *Secretary*.”

“7 O'CLOCK P. M., OCT. 1, 1849.

“The president in the chair. On motion the meeting proceeded to business by voting to have two schools in the district the coming winter, and ordered by the house the directors rent suitable buildings for the said school. On motion of Lewis Jones, it was resolved that a tax of one and one-half per cent be levied on the taxable property of the school district for school purposes. On motion of Samuel Gray, the meeting adjourned.

“ANDREW J. STEVENS, *Secretary*.”

“FORT DES MOINES, 4 O'CLOCK, P. M.

“May 8th, 1850. The adjourned meeting of May the 6th, 1850, met pursuant to adjournment. Present, Benjamin Saylor, president, Thompson Bird, treasurer, and Madison Young, secretary.

“The meeting was called to order by the president.

“On motion, the electors present proceeded to vote by ballot whether they would levy a tax or not upon the taxable property in school district No. five, Des Moines township. One vote was given for a tax and seventeen votes were given for no tax. Whereupon, it was declared that there should be no tax raised for the purpose of renting, hiring, building or buying a school-house, at this time, in school district No. 5, Des Moines township, Polk county, State of Iowa.

“The meeting then adjourned (*sine die*).

“MADISON YOUNG, *Secretary*.”

“Fort Des Moines, May 8th, 1850.”

The records show that Byron Rice, afterward County Judge, was the first teacher. The school fund was about sixty dollars. An additional allowance of two dollars and a half was made per pupil, for twelve weeks, from November 19, 1849. The school was opened in the Methodist church, but in January was removed to the court-house which had been enclosed, but without doors or plaster. The records show alternate resolutions to



build a school-house, and not to build until the spring of 1851, when it was decided finally to purchase the lots and erect a building.

" November 25, 1850, the directors held a meeting of which the record is as follows:

" The object of the meeting as stated by the president and treasurer was to examine Charles L. Anderson, and see if said Anderson was qualified to teach said school.

" William W. Jones stated that he wished Lewis Whitten to act for him and in his place, to which Mr. Whitten consented, the president and secretary consented and agreed that said Whitten should act as examiner in place of Wm. W. Jones, treasurer. Said Jones then left the examination and the said Lewis Whitten, and Madison Young, secretary, proceeded with the examination of Charles L. Anderson. It was ordered by the president and secretary as directors of said school district, that Byron Rice examine said Charles S. Anderson as to his qualifications in arithmetic. Byron Rice examined said Anderson in arithmetic, after which Samuel Gray and William W. Jones presented to the secretary a certificate and requested the secretary to record it. The following is a true copy of it, viz:

" The undersigned board of director of school district No. 5, Des Moines township, in Polk county, and State of Iowa, have this day examined Charles L. Anderson Esq., a school teacher, employed by them, and find him well qualified in point of talent and learning to teach school in said district.

" SAMUEL GRAY,  
" WM. W. JONES,  
" *Directors.*

" 'Fort Des Moines, November 25, 1850.'

" The secretary will further state that Lewis Whitten, acting as examiner in place of Wm. W. Jones, treasurer, come to the conclusion that Charles L. Anderson, teacher as aforesaid, was incompetent to teach school in point of learning and ability, but made no written report upon the subject.

" Byron Rice, examiner in arithmetic, asked Charles L. Anderson, teacher, as aforesaid, why he multiplied the numerators together and the denominators together in multiplication of vulgar fractions? Mr. Anderson was unable to tell. Mr. Rice further asked Mr. Anderson why he inverted the divisor in division of vulgar fractions? Mr. Anderson was unable to tell. Mr. Rice gave Mr. Anderson some sums to do in complex fractions. Mr. Anderson remarked that they were of no earthly use or practical benefit, and if scholars should bring arithmetics to his school that had complex fractions in he should order them to tear said fractions out of their books.

" Byron Rice Esq. refused to make any report either verbal or written, whether Charles L. Anderson was qualified to teach arithmetic or not.

" Madison Young, secretary, examined Charles L. Anderson in reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic and English grammar, and came to the conclusion that Charles L. Anderson did not possess sufficient knowledge of reading, arithmetic and English grammar to teach the same, and was incompetent to teach a public school.

" MADISON YOUNG, *Secretary.*

" November 25, 1850."



It appears Mr. Anderson taught the school for, under date of March 24, it was ordered by the directors that C. L. Anderson be paid twenty-four dollars for teaching school. Whether or not he emasculated the text-books of complex fractions the records do not show.

The first Monday in May, 1850, Mrs. Bird opened a female school in the new building on the corner of Second and Locust. This is the building referred to in the *Gazette* of February 22, 1850. Referring to improvements, it says: "In the north part of town the workmen are getting out timber for a female seminary. In the west end of town the foundation of the new Presbyterian church is laid." That female seminary is now occupied as a cooper shop, and is opposite the West Side fire-engine house. The Presbyterian church stood on the lot south adjoining Mills & Co.'s building, and the two points were the ends of the town.

In 1851 one-half acre was purchased on the corner of Locust and Ninth streets for a school-house site, where Mr. Getchell's residence now is, and a two-story building was erected in 1855, costing about eleven thousand dollars, which subsequently was used as the Third Ward school building, until 1869, when it and the lot was sold and another lot purchased and a new building was erected the following year on Pleasant street. With the erection of this building in 1859 was inaugurated the public school system which to-day has become the pride and glory of the capital city.

In the fall of 1853 Rev. J. A. Nash and his wife opened a select school of high grade, which was known as Forest Home Seminary, which was continued about eight years. It was located in what is now Callanan's addition to the city on Ninth street, and was a beautiful spot, for many years occupied as a residence by James Callanan. Justice as an historian requires the statement, though made against the protest of Mrs. Bird, that to her noble efforts and true womanly character, aided by Mr. Nash and his wife, belongs very much of the credit for laying the foundation of that high moral sentiment, that full appreciation of school privileges which obtains to-day. No tax has ever been evaded nor denied by the people of the city which would advance the public school facilities, and the magnificent structures which adorn the city are monuments of excessive liberality and love of education.

In 1858 there was an entire change in the school system of the State, the whole being changed to the Department of Public Instruction, with a State Superintendent as an official head. The records of the schools of Des Moines from November, 1857, to November, 1867, cannot be found, and are probably in the hands of some negligent borrowers, so that we cannot give the date of the organization of the city as an independent district. The city at present comprises two districts, one on either side of the Des Moines river. It was during this decade that the whole school system of the State was changed.

Originally the school-houses on the West Side were distinguished by the Wards, but in 1879 the schools were given a definite name by order of the directors. The First Ward was named Washington; the Second Ward Lincoln; Third Ward Irving; Fourth Ward Crocker; and Cottage Grove, the Hawthorne.

The Lincoln school-house was erected in 1867; the Irving in 1870; the Crocker in 1875; the Washington in 1874. The present Crocker school building was erected on the site near the second school building erected on



the West Side, which became dilapidated and unfit for use, and was torn down in 1874.

The annual report of the school directors of the West Side schools for 1878, shows the value of school property to be:

Property.....	\$ 225,000.00
School sites.....	31,200.00
School buildings.....	188,000.00
Furniture.....	5,800.00
Total.....	\$ 450,000.00

In 1850, the first enumeration showed 203 scholars in Des Moines township. The returns for 1879 show there were on the West Side 3,570, and on the East Side 2,234, or a total of 6,804, an increase of 226 each year since 1850. There are forty teachers employed on the West Side, and twenty-eight on the East Side. It is a coincidence that the pupils on the East Side are equally mated, while on the West Side the boys outnumber the girls 268.

The cost of the West Side schools for the year 1879 was \$41,865.68; the estimated expense for 1880 is \$46,878, of which \$27,000 is for teachers. The resources of the district are \$50,774.21. School buildings, 4; rooms, 38; seating capacity, 2,150.

In 1865 St. Ambrose School was opened under the care and direction of the Catholic Church, on Sixth street, in the house of worship, with Sister Mary Michael as preceptress. The rapid increase of population necessitated increased facilities, and in 1872 a commodious brick edifice, three stories in height, costing \$21,800, was completed, and is now filled to its full capacity of 481 pupils. Most excellent schools are maintained, and the standard of education is equal to any in the city, and the school is a noble monument to the fostering care, and nobility of character of Rev. Father John F. Brazil. The old frame building was demolished in 1872.

In 1866 the Iowa Law School was established, with Judges Dillon, Cole and Wright, then on the Supreme Bench, as professors. In 1868 it was removed to Iowa City, and became what is now the Law Department of the State University. The first graduates of this school were Thomas S. Wright, Melville C. Wright, Benjamin F. Kauffman, L. F. Andrews, Joseph Lyman, Edgar T. Ensign, I. Woodford, S. S. Ethridge, G. L. Godfrey, G. J. Peet, M. J. Sharman, and Z. F. Bailey.

In November, 1865, was established the Iowa Business College by J. W. Muffly and C. B. Worthington, as one of the chain of Worthington's Colleges. In 1867 it passed into the control of Mr. Muffly; in 1872 to J. Shrock; in 1874 to Jennings & Ward; in 1875 to A. C. Jennings.

In 1868 was started the German-American School in the old Baptist church on Mulberry street. Subsequently a lot was purchased and a building erected, on Eighth street, at a cost of \$7,000. The school is under the management of an incorporate association.

In 1871 St. Mary's German-Catholic School was opened, with three sisters of St. Francis as teachers, from the convent at La Crosse, Wisconsin, under the general direction of Father A. N. Sassel. All the branches of the public schools are taught therein in the English and German languages, and the standard of excellence is of high order.



In May, 1855, the conference of the Lutheran Church decided to locate and establish a denominational school at or near Des Moines, to be known as Iowa Central College. A board of trustees was elected, of whom F. R. West was president; J. G. Shaffer, secretary; and R. W. Sypher, treasurer. A site was selected and purchased. The school was started in a rented building in town, but was soon after suspended. In 1856 was laid the corner-stone of the college edifice and that year the walls were completed, and the next year the roof was added when work was suspended for want of funds. In 1865 the property was transferred to the Baptist denomination, and work was resumed to complete the building. In April, 1866, was begun the first term of the University of Des Moines, which has since grown to be an institution of prominence in the State. It is located in one of the loveliest spots to be found in the West.

In 1875 a Law Department of Simpson Centenary College was established at Des Moines, known as Iowa Law College, with Rev. Alexander Burns as president, and Hon. C. C. Cole, Hon. Wm. E. Miller, J. B. Bissell, J. S. Runnels, Hon. Galusha A. Parsons and P. N. Bowman as professors.

In the fall of 1879 a beginning was made for the establishment of a school for the higher education of girls and the preparation of boys for college. During the present year the original plan has culminated in Callanan College, so called in honor of James Callanan who secured the object sought, by his liberal donations. The beautiful property of J. B. Stewart, on Pleasant street was purchased and elegant buildings are being erected which will accommodate 250 pupils. It is more specially designed as a boarding school for young ladies, of the highest order of excellence. The president is Rev. C. R. Pomeroy, D. D., assisted by an able corps of professors.

The first board of trustees consists of James Callanan, Samuel Merrill, J. J. Williams, C. C. Nourse, C. H. Rawson, J. S. Polk, J. S. Clarkson, C. H. Gatch, J. N. Dewey, C. H. Getchell, J. Ankeny, John Wyman, Wesley Redhead. The following are the officers of the board: James Callanan, president; J. N. Dewey, vice-president; J. J. Williams, secretary; Samuel Merrill, treasurer.

The East Side schools were organized in the spring of 1858, and for some time were held in rented rooms. The first school-house was built by a few public-spirited citizens, consisting of Judge M. D. McHenry, Homer Lyon, M. L. Devin, G. W. Connor, Alexander Shaw, S. Goodell, and I. Brandt. The building was located on lot twelve, block three, of H. Lyon's Addition.

The first school board consisted of James L. Scott, Dr. T. K. Brooks, and

---

A. D. McHenry was elected treasurer and Dr. Alex. Shaw, secretary. The schools were designated by wards until 1879, when they were given definite names, as on the West Side. They are located as follows:

*Bryant School*, corner of Sycamore street and Pennsylvania Avenue. This building was erected in 1866, at a cost of thirty-two thousand dollars, and will accommodate some six hundred pupils. It has four primary, four intermediate, and two grammar departments.

*Webster School*, corner of East Twelfth and Lyon streets, was built in 1877, at an expense of forty thousand dollars, and has a seating capacity for seven hundred pupils.



*Lucas School*, corner of Sixteenth and Locust streets, cost six thousand dollars, and provides school privileges for two hundred and fifty.

*Curtis School*, corner of Sixth and Raccoon streets, furnishes accommodations for two hundred and fifty, and cost six thousand dollars.

*Burns School* is near the packing-houses, and is held in a room rented for that purpose.

We are unable to give a complete record of the East Side schools because the records cannot be found.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

Simultaneous with the church and school the printing press was set up in Des Moines, thus completing the means of laying the foundation for a progressive, intelligent people. Late in the year 1848 a prospectus was issued by a gentleman named Blair, who announced his intention to establish a newspaper at the "Fort." It was to be Democratic in politics, the majority of politics at that time being of that kind, and to be christened *The Star*. The material was ordered, but next spring Mr. Blair was carried off by a sudden and severe attack of California fever, leaving Barlow Granger to carry out his enterprise. But the whole project failed. The next winter Judge Curtis Bates furnished the money, and Mr. Granger purchased an outfit at Iowa City, and Jonathan Rathbun and Charles Winkley were employed to transport it to the Fort. With much difficulty the material arrived, and the first paper appeared June 26th, 1849, with Barlow Granger & Co. as publishers. The first paper printed was taken by Lewis Jones. The first money received was from Thomas Mitchell, a Free Soil Whig. The office was located in one of the barrack buildings, near Coon Point. The event was a notable one in the little hamlet. Barlow, as he was familiarly called, being exceedingly popular and active in various enterprises of the day, whether of business, law, or politics, his pioneer paper received the hearty support of every citizen, on paper. Politics were high—the Wilmot Proviso and Tom Benton were before the people. Barlow went in for Benton. But his little *Star* twinkled out in August, the teamster having been floored with the "shakes" while *en route* from Keokuk with paper.

There was no occupation for a local reporter in those days. Everybody knew each other's business and what was going on. News from abroad was received at long intervals. Advertisements of that day show that stages run from the Fort to Keokuk three times a week, but if they got through once a week they did well. Stages were also advertised from the Fort to Kanesville, now Council Bluffs.

Martin Tucker, who signed his name with an X, until he gained the title of Martin X Tucker, advertised his hotel as "having run an avenue through it, and having put up a condition to it, he would be able to detain the public in a more hostile manner. Also Stabling at Right Angles for quantity, and abundance of provender for horses, and plenty to eat," which pronouncement called out a rejoinder from a hotel-keeper down at Avon, who declared he would beat Martin X Tucker, "who treated his guests in a *hostile* manner and put a *condition* to his house."

At the end of a year Mr. Granger retired, satisfied with his hebdomadal glory and resumed the practice of law, February 22, 1850. The paper passed into the possession of Judge Curtis Bates, who associated with him Luther Johnson of Iowa City, who, in May, died from small pox. In



August, 1851, Dr. A. Y. Hull, a wide-awake, business, bustling speculative gentleman, joined Mr. Bates, and remained with the paper until May, 1851, when he retired. In June, 1854, Judge Bates was nominated for governor on the Democratic ticket (he died in 1879), and as that would necessitate field work, Dan. O. Finch became associate editor. Dan. was in his hey-day of life, alert, energetic, and a politician of no mean pretensions. The *Star* dropped out of sight and under the new regime, the title was changed to *Argus*. Newspaper editing was not Dan's forte, and he retired the paper going into the hands of Tomlinson & Farner, who re-christened it as the *Statesman*. In, February, 1857 its name was again changed to *Iowa State Journal*, and Will Porter, Robert Hedge and H. C. Rippey were editors and publishers. In 1858 it passed to Stilson Hutchins and Geo. M. Todd, who re-christened it *The Iowa Statesman*, and waged war against abolitionists and Republicans. The name was changed to the *Des Moines Times*, but it turned up its toes after an ephemeral existence, in the summer of 1860. Prior to the decease of the *Times*, Mr. Hutchins went to St. Louis and started the *St. Louis Times*. In 1860 A. J. Stevens and W. H. Hoxie started an independent paper which they named the *Commonwealth*. The following year the paper was sold to J. B. Bausman and S. W. Russell, the venerable "Esquire," who is still working at the case with Mills & Co. In 1862 Col. W. H. Merritt purchased the material of the *Times* and also of the *Commonwealth* which had also suspended, and revived the Democratic paper and called it the *Statesman*. Three years after Col. Merritt disposed of the paper to Staub & Jenkins, who soon after transferred it to G. W. Snow, who died Sept. 20, 1870. Up to this time the paper had eked out a precarious existence. In 1870 the material of the office passed to Barnhart Bros. and W. W. Witmer, who changed the title to *State Leader*, which in 1872 passed to the control of Mr. Witmer. In 1875 a stock company was formed of which Mr. Witmer was made president and general manager. Since then he has been in control of the paper, its editor and manager; a portion of the stock being held by other prominent Democrats in Des Moines. It is issued as an eight-column folio, daily, and ten page, six columns to page, weekly—both editions having a general circulation throughout the State, and the business of the office is in a prosperous condition, keeping pace with the growth of the city. The editorial staff consists of H. J. Philpot, associate editor; Charles H. Painter, city editor; George F. McCracken, reporter. Thus it will be seen the *Leader* was the direct lineal political descendant of the *Star*, though its genealogical thread was slightly disjointed in 1860.

Soon after the *Star* began to shine, the Whigs set about to eclipse it with an organ of their own. L. P. Sherman, brother of Hoyt, Gen. William Tecumseh, John and Charles, was induced to remove hither. He had been employed in the *Cincinnati Gazette* office where he was twelve years. He was an excellent printer and possessed the ability to make a good paper. He brought with him the entire outfit for the enterprise which was placed in one of the barrack buildings opposite the *Star* office, which was in the second story of a building next to Given's plow factory, corner of Third and Market. Mr. Sherman, familiarly known as "Lamp," named his paper the *Fort Des Moines Gazette*. The first number was issued Jan. 1, 1850. It was a seven-column sheet and shows the typographical skill and taste of a good printer. Lamp. says they got along very well except when the snow flew, then it would blow through the cracks of the



log walls and fill the type cases with snow and freeze up the ink and presses. By setting kettles of live coals about under the press they managed to keep it thawed out so as to get out the paper. But over at the *Star* office they preferred to sit around grocery fires and swap yarns to keeping their own office running, and when publication day came they would come over and borrow the *Gazette* forms, take off the heading, put on that of the *Star*, and print their paper. Lamp. entered into his work with energy, and poured hot shot into the camp of the Locofocos, as he styled the Democrats, with great briskness. After working six months, paying expenses without recompense, Lamp. concluded he must have help. A citizens' meeting was called, at which it was agreed to assume one-half the liabilities of the office and furnish an assistant editor and outside business man. The assistant editor was Judge W. W. Williamson; the business man was Peter Myers, and Feb. 28, 1851, the name of the paper was changed to the *Iowa State Journal*, Peter Myers & Co. publishers. Aug. 26, 1852, when Winfield Scott was running for President, the paper petered out, and Lamp. retired permanently from the newspaper business.

The *Star* was alone in its effulgent glory until February, 1856, when Thomas H. Shepherd and A. J. Stephens, a banker, started a paper named the *Iowa Citizen*. In February, of the next year, Mr. Shepherd retired, and was succeeded by W. H. Farner, who had politically flopped over to the Free Soilers, and J. M. Dixon, the well-known now "blind editor," was associated with him. In August of that year the paper passed into the control of James C. Savery, and Mr. Farner retired, leaving Mr. Dixon sole editor, until December 7. John Teesdale purchased the establishment, and Mr. Dixon was retained as associate editor. February 15, 1860, the name of the paper was changed to *Iowa State Register*, and May 8th of that year Mr. Teesdale published his valedictory, and was succeeded by Frank W. Palmer. Two years later, January 13, 1862, the first number of the daily was issued. In 1866 Mr. Palmer sold the paper to Mills & Co., who retained Palmer and Dixon as editors. The latter, however, became blind, and was compelled to vacate his chair at the old round table, which he had occupied with much ability for eleven years. December 6th, 1870, the paper passed into the possession of R. P. and J. S. Clarkson ("Ret"), who have since controlled it and made it one of the leading papers of the West. Its staff is "Ret," editor in chief, D. C. O'Reagan, night editor, A. R. Kimball, city editor, R. P. Clarkson, business manager.

Marvelous in comparison are copies of the *Gazette* of January 1, 1850, and the *State Register* of to-day. Then mails were few and far between. News from Washington forty days on the way. Four columns made up the compliment of advertisements, paid for in truck and dicker, and gutta percha promises, never fulfilled. Railroads and telegraph were in the far off future. To-day the *Register* reflects the news from the ends of the earth. Its broad pages and long columns furnish news and miscellany each day equal to a book of large size. Thirty compositors are busy putting in type the daily news of the busy, bustling world. The old hand press of 1850, with its capacity of 240 sheets an hour, is superseded by a Hoe double cylinder, throwing off six thousand sheets each hour, and sixty-five persons complete the working force of the establishment. The Clarkson boys are evidently to "the manner" born. By close application, push and pluck, they have advanced their business to extensive and profitable proportions, complete in all its departments.



March 11, 1869, R. G. Orwig established the *Bulletin* as a daily and weekly. It was Republican in politics, pungent, lively, and smart. In 1870 it was sold to Mills & Co.

December 31, 1870, the *Review* was started as an hebdomadal sheet, by Stewart, Waterman & Speed.

In 1872 a corporation was formed, with George W. Edwards, president, George A. Stewart, secretary, known as the Republican Printing Company, and May 18th of that year the *Review* was sold to this company and the *Daily Republican* started. In January, 1873, a new corporation, known as the State Printing Company, was formed for the purpose of printing auxiliary or "patent insides" for other papers throughout the State. In October, 1873, the *Republican* passed into the control of this company, and the title of the paper was changed to the *State Journal*. In April, 1874, the paper passed into the hands of G. W. Edwards, and on October 25th, of the same year, it was sold to J. E. Williams, John G. Blair, and R. G. Pierson, who continued the daily until October 23, 1875, when it was suspended. August 10th, following, the paper passed into the hands of Mr. Blair, who has since continued its weekly issue.

In September, 1876, *The People* was started, J. F. Thompson, editor, as the advocate of Peter Cooper for President. It was issued as a daily several months, and in 1879, turned up its toes, a victim of many vicissitudes, in which the redoubtable Porte C. Welch took a losing hand, and was succeeded by the *State Tribune*, December 17, 1879, a weekly paper started by a stock company as the organ of the Greenback party, with P. P. Ingalls as editor.

In the winter of 1858-9 Wm. Duane Wilson removed the *Iowa Farmer*, a monthly publication, from Mt. Pleasant to Des Moines, and changed it to a weekly. A few months after it was sold to Hiram Torrey, who changed the name to *Pioneer Farmer*, and in a few months it was again sold to W. Simmons, who soon tired of paying expenses without income, and sold to Mark Miller, the veteran pomologist, at that time the Western editor of Downing's *Agriculturalist*. Mr. Miller changed the title to the *Iowa Homestead*, and soon after sold to H. W. Pettitt, a versatile genius, who made it an attractive sheet. He died in 1866, when the paper passed into the possession of Mills & Co., who soon after sold to Mr. Wilson, and he again became the possessor. In September, 1873, it was purchased by Dr. George W. Sprague, who changed the title to *Homestead and Western Farm Journal*, who conducted it until July of the present year, when it was sold to Ex-Lieutenant-Governor B. F. Gue.

In January, 1866, W. S. Peterson removed the *Temperance Platform* from Dubuque to Des Moines. It was a weekly issue, devoted to total abstinence and prohibition. In 1868 it was sold to the Grand Lodge of Good Templars, and the title changed to *Temperance Standard*, with S. M. Holt, W. H. Fleming, editors. The next year it was sold to Mr. Holt and removed to Marshalltown.

In 1875 the *Iowa State Record* was started by Fuller, Heartwell & Orwig, as a weekly paper, "to supply a long-felt need," which, in a few months, joined the innumerable caravan of disappointed hopes and unrealized expectations. The material was sold to the *State Journal* office. The press was a notable one, as being the identical press set up by Hon. Schuyler Colfax for his South Bend *Register*, and was the first set up in that city. It is in good condition to-day.



October 7, 1871, Conrad Beck started a German paper entitled the *Staats Anzeiger*, which February 14, 1874, was sold to Col. Joseph Eiboek, a genial and talented gentleman, who is now its editor.

In 1870 H. M. Bishard started *Plain Talk*, a small weekly paper on the East Side, devoted to local news of that locality. The paper is still continued.

In January, 1872, T. G. Orwig established the *Industrial Motor*, a small weekly issue, devoted especially to mechanics', new inventions and patent rights.

In July, 1872, H. S. Hyatt removed to Des Moines the *Iowa Progress*, devoted to the resources and industries of the State, which at the end of one year was removed to St. Louis.

In May, 1875, to combat the prohibition element then prevailing in politics, the *Herald of Liberty* was started by Col. Eiboek, which after a few months was suspended and January 21, 1880, was followed by the *State Independent*, as the organ of individual liberty in thought and action.

July 16, 1874, the *Patron's Helper* made its appearance as the organ of the Patrons of Husbandry, or Grangers, so facetiously called, N. W. Garretson, publisher. In November of that year it was sold to George W. Jones, and was discontinued in 1877.

September 18, 1879, appeared the first number of the *Mail Car*, a sprightly weekly paper, devoted to society news, light gossip and miscellany, with H. R. Persinger, publisher.

February 14, 1880, Perry Perkins established the *Prohibitionist* as the advocate of doctrines indicated in its title, and to avert the keen lance thrusts of Col. Eiboek's *Independent*.

This completes the history of such newspapers as have had sufficient existence to give them a name and place in history. Perhaps the quaint and humorous Tac Hussey will consider this a condign consignment of his spicy *New Broom*, which swept cobwebs from the dull and prosy brain for nearly two years from November 25, 1869.

In May, 1875, J. P. Bushnell started the *Commercial and Railway Gazette*, devoted to the resources and industries of Iowa and Northwest, as the official organ of the State Immigration Board. August 19th, of the present year, it was merged in the *Iowa Homestead and Farm Journal*, and made a special department of that paper, with Mr. Bushnell as editor.

The record of newspapers has been made up by reference to old settlers and resident parties who were connected with the press in those days, so that the dates are largely dependent upon memory.

The compilation of the record of the *Star* and its successors has been difficult, as no files are extant except the *State Journal*, published by Will Porter. There being few book binderies in the State, the papers were not preserved. Judge Bates consigned the files of the *Star*, *Argus* and *Statesman* to a barrel, which when search was made for them years afterward were found the nest of mice and utterly destroyed. The *Gazette* and *State Journal* were carefully preserved and bound, thus becoming of almost incalculable value. The importance of pre-preserving files of newspapers was illustrated in 1862, when the Ninth General Assembly changed the law respecting the right to dower. The law was enacted to take effect on and after its publication in two newspapers, one of which was the *Des Moines Times*. By



some oversight the certificate of publication of the law was not made to the Secretary of State, and the law did not therefore go into effect until July. Subsequently actions were begun to recover dower, under the law, vesting between the time of the publication and July. In many cases the amounts involved were large and the time was highly important. It was therefore, necessary to prove the publication in the *Times*, but not a copy could be found, although five hundred dollars was offered for one containing that law, so completely had the paper become annihilated. The loss was a serious one throughout the State.

The historian of these pages does not pretend here to record the frequent uprising of newspaper ventures which so soon were done for; the wonder is what they were begun for. Their names are legion—probably no city in the West can show a larger record.

Three monthly periodicals have been published here:

The Iowa School *Journal* was started in 1859, as the organ of the State department of Public Instruction by Mills Bros. In 1872 it was sold to C. M. Greene, who in 1875 sold it to W. E. Crosby, who removed it to Davenport.

In 1866, Mills & Co. started the *Western Jurist*, a law magazine with W. G. Hammond, now law chancellor of the State University, as editor, which has become one of the best and leading law journals in the country.

In 1874 Dr. J. E. Hendricks started the *Analyst*, devoted exclusively to mathematics, and which has become a popular and standard publication among the leading mathematicians of the world.

In 1866–7 the first city directory was published by Mills & Co., and was compiled by L. F. Andrews, the veteran journalist of the city. This was followed by another in 1869, since when it has been regularly published by J. P. Bushnell.

#### CIVIC SOCIETIES.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows*—Fort Des Moines Lodge, No. 25, instituted April 26, 1850, with Madison Young, C. C. Van, Marshal Townsley, B. F. Allen, I. J. Cole, and Granville Holland, as charter members. Their first lodge room was over Holland's store, the lodge having furnished a portion of the means to erect the building on Second street near Market.

Capital Lodge, No. 106, was instituted June 5, 1857, with H. H. Griffith, Will. Tomlinson, M. L. Devin, P. Van Horn, John P. Haskins, and W. Rhemsburg, as charter members. Its hall is at the corner of East Sixth and Sycamore. This lodge has a library connected with it.

Jonathan Lodge, No. 137 (German), was instituted in 1865. Its first meetings were held in Cooper's Block, on Court Avenue.

Rebecca Degree Lodge was chartered in 1871, with W. W. and Mary R. Moore, S. H. and Mary Haskell, W. F. and Mary M. Thomason, Lamoine and Gertrude C. Mott, George and Pauline E. Sneer, George C. and Mary J. Jeffries, D. V. and Henrietta N. Cole, as charter members.

Ebenezer Encampment, was instituted March 15, 1853, with W. W. Moore, P. M. Casady, C. C. Van, Peter Myers, R. L. Tidrick, D. V. Cole, and Alex. Bowers, as charter members.

*Free and Accepted Masons*—Pioneer Lodge, No. 22, was instituted January 16, 1850, with J. E. Jewett, Benjamin Coffeen, W. T. Marion, John W. Rush, T. G. Burbridge, J. J. Davis, and J. S. Dicks, as charter members.



The first person admitted to membership was Madison Young, February 22, 1850.

Capital Lodge (East Side) was instituted June 15, 1857, with J. M. Griffiths, J. A. Williamson, J. W. Stanton, H. H. Griffiths, Stewart Goodrell, and T. K. Brooks, as charter members.

Corinthian Chapter, R. A. M., No. 14, was instituted June 14, 1856, with Scovill White, J. E. Jewett, John Youngerman, C. P. Luse, A. Y. Hall, J. M. Griffiths, A. Morris, W. T. Smith, and J. H. Given, as charter members.

Capital Council, of R. and S. M., No. 9, was instituted June 17, 1867, with Lewis Kinsey, Absolom Morris, H. H. Griffiths, J. M. Griffiths, S. M. Good, J. H. Dykeman, J. B. Miller, J. E. Fleischman, R. W. Sypher, Charles Linderman, and Hiram Robinson, as charter members.

Emanuel Consistory, A.:A.:A.: No. 2, was organized in 1867, with Joseph M. Griffiths, Henry H. Griffiths, Wesley Redhead, S. M. Good, Isaac N. Thomas, John A. Elliott, Charles Linderman, J. B. Tiffin, Charles A. Mosier, Thomas A. Boyd, and Thomas W. Calberts, as charter members.

Des Moines Commandery, K. T., No. 4, was organized in 1857, with John Scott, Solomon McCain, A. Morris, E. F. Hooker, J. Y. Hopkins, and Thomas Thompson, as charter members. In 1866 its title was changed to Temple Commandery.

Home Lodge, No. 370, was instituted under a dispensation January 12, 1876, and chartered June 11, 1876, with Wm. Brunton, C. S. Binkley, L. E. Ayers, D. E. Perkins, J. R. Crawshaw, H. Cunningham, James Allen, S. Steward, Wm. Langley, J. Steward, and D. W. Johnson, as charter members.

Eastern Star Degree Lodge, of Home Lodge, was chartered December 12, 1871. Its membership is composed of the wives and daughters of A. F. and A. M.

North Star Lodge, F. A. & Y. M. (colored), was organized in 1872, and re-organized in 1875. Its first officers were J. S. Carter, S. B. Smith, E. Morton, J. Long, and A. W. Berney.

*Knights of Pythias*—Myrtle Lodge, No. 9, was founded February 22, 1871, with M. T. V. Bowman, W. W. Moore, S. M. Good, L. Voight, C. T. Hewitt, W. A. Abbott, G. B. Wicks, Chris. Bathman, Charles Weitz, Conrad Youngerman, L. M. G. Barnett, Louis Harbach, W. L. White, George Vincent, and George A. McVicker, as charter members. It was re-organized in March, 1875.

Capital City Lodge, No. 29, was organized March 22, 1876, with W. P. Bentley, James C. Savery, J. S. Clarkson, George H. Bugbee, C. S. Wilson, S. M. Elliott, W. S. Grimes, J. L. Keyes, Galusha Parsons, H. L. Skinner, J. S. Runnells, and Wm. Foster, as charter members.

*Ancient Order of United Workmen*—Des Moines Lodge, No 18, was organized March 15, 1875. The objects of this order are to promote the interests and welfare of its members, to render assistance and protection in times of sickness, and insurance in case of death.

Capital Lodge, No. 14, was organized February 8, 1875, on the East Side, with the following charter members: Samuel M. Good, John O. Skinner, George F. Walker, John A. Bryan, Charles H. Ward, William Hadgley, Wm. H. Shaw, Samuel Green, Josiah F. Kennedy, Clarence B. Jones, Graves B. Hammer, Isaac Brandt, George Garver, Samuel M. Elliott,



Homer C. Paige, Wm. H. Fleming. This lodge has a library connected with it.

*Temperance Organizations*—Through the personal effort of Judge M. D. McHenry a division of the Sons of Temperance was organized in 1856, and it was given the title of Golden Rule, No. 81, being the same as that of which he was a member in Kentucky. This order has been nearly supplanted by the Independent Order of Good Templars.

January 29, 1877, Des Moines Lodge, I. O. of G. T., was organized on the East Side by Hon. George W. McCrary, now Judge of the U. S. Circuit Court, with Samuel A. Ayres, John Davis, Jas. C. Cooper, Wm. Osborne, John B. Hardin, E. A. Snyder, E. E. Kimball, N. B. Cooley, Freeman Tisdale, J. H. Armstrong, Wm. Riddle, Martha A. Cooley, Ann Tisdale, Rowena Foster, as charter members.

Eureka Degree Temple, No. 4, I. O. of G. T., was organized October 18, 1858, with Isaac Brandt, Geo. O. Chambers, T. W. Gill, John H. Looby, Wm. Rhemsburg, M. E. Rhemsburg, Sarah A. Rhemsburg, Isabella, Francis and Jennie Owens, as charter members.

Union Lodge, I. O. of G. T., No. 263, was organized on the West Side, May 7, 1863, with A. W. Rollins, D. D. Skinner, Ed. B. Stillman, George D. Ingersoll, Thos. E. Keeney, George A. Sells, George A. McVicker, W. H. M. Smith, W. A. Saylor, C. W. Rhoades, Frank Mix, Ed. C. Russell, Mrs. C. E. Lanstrum, Mrs. Mary Smith, Mrs. Sue Rogg, Mrs. M. A. Peters, Mrs. R. Leyner, and Mrs. Kate L. Turk, as charter members.

The Des Moines Reform Club, West Side, Capital City Reform Club, East Side, and Prohibition Club, West Side, were organized in 1878-79.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was incorporated under State law in 1880, although it had a prior organization for one or two years.

*Legion of Honor*.—El Dorado Lodge, No. 25, was organized on the West Side July 1, 1879. Its objects are a system of co-operative mutual insurance in case of sickness or death. Charter officers: Worthy President, P. H. Bristow; Worthy Vice-President, Geo. H. Gardner; Chaplain, F. J. Cressey; Recording Secretary, W. A. Agard; Financial Secretary, T. L. Johnson; Treasurer, Augustus Smith; Usher, C. H. Turner; Doorkeeper, J. M. Laird; Sentinel, C. D. Shreves; Trustees, G. M. Walker, H. R. Heath, John O. Mahana. This lodge started with seventy-one charter members.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 24, was organized on the East Side, July 1, 1879, with the following charter officers: Worthy President, W. A. Haskell; Worthy Vice-President, W. L. Reed; Recording Secretary, T. H. Smith; Financial Secretary, A. C. Stephenson; Treasurer, L. E. Ayers; Chaplain, J. A. Boyer; Usher, —————; Sentinel, Oscar Clark; Doorkeeper, R. W. Russell; Trustees, Leander Bolton, R. W. Russell.

*Miscellaneous Associations*.—Des Moines Turner Society was organized July 12, 1857, and August 8 of the same year was admitted to the North American Turnerbund. The charter members were: George Neidhardt, Ferd. Sandber, John Raible, Gotleib Utz, Gotleib Munzenmeier, John Herman, J. F. Kappes, Christ. Hartleib, Louis Stutz, Fred. Harbach, And. Sexauer, Christ. Wetlig, Wend. Miehl, Charles Neckerman, Fred. Sinn, Henry Heers, Chas. P. Reinig, Fred. Reinig, Hobert Water, Franz Ibler. The object of the society is the cultivation of the more perfect man, physically and mentally. Monthly meetings are held for mental exercises, comprising music, lectures, debates and the discussion of all living questions.



Special attention is given to the maintenance of a Germano-American day, and Sunday free non-sectarian school. A system of benefit insurance is also one of the objects.

The Library Association was organized December 17th, 1866. On the 2d of May, 1876, it was transferred to the care of ladies and it took a new lease of life. Its rooms are on West Fourth Street, near Court Avenue.

Saux Tribe, No. 2, Improved Order of Red Men, was organized in October, 1871. This order is the oldest in the Union, dating back to 1771. Its motto is: "Freedom, friendship and charity."

The Caledonian Club was organized September 10, 1872, with George R. McIntosh, George E. Lillie, John Sneddon, L. M. Squair and John Burnside as the first officers. It was incorporated in 1873.

St. George's Society was organized by Thomas Brooke January 5, 1874, with T. M. Knight, T. D. Hulme, J. Fellows, J. Dixon, S. Lowe and Thos. Brooke as its first officers.

Des Moines Division, No. 38, of Conductor's Brotherhood was organized December 21, 1875, with Charles E. Smith, J. C. Hewitt, O. S. Ward, C. W. Curtis, A. McBride, G. W. Bull, D. Bowers, T. Crouch, J. A. Taylor, J. A. Platt, C. M. Burnett, Charles Morse, Wils. Edmunson and G. W. Donaldson as charter members.

Des Moines Division, No. 113, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, was organized February 12, 1870, with C. S. Binkley, W. Slade, J. J. Goodwin, M. S. Barney, G. W. Warren, Wm. Sprague and Henry Marvin as the first board of officers.

The Society of Ancient Order of Hibernians was organized June 25, 1876, with David Bulger, James McNerney, Peter Heeney, Thomas Killeen, Nicholas Walsh as its first officers.

Lazarus Samich Lodge of K. S. B. was organized November 17, 1876, with M. Riegelman, M. Strauss, J. Mandelbaum, L. M. Doctor, H. Riegelman, H. Younkers, M. Schloss, J. Riegelman, H. Hiller, L. Ortleib, L. Hirsch, Ro. F. Shawr, as its first officers.

Fidelity Lodge, Knights of Honor, was organized in 1879, with George Sneer, Hamilton Browne, J. O. Mahana, J. M. Laird, B. J. Bartlett, C. G. Lewis, F. Case, Alexander Hastie, S. G. Cope, Chas. P. Reinig, M. C. Christy, R. M. Stone, W. D. Ellsworth, F. J. Cressy and J. W. Muffly as charter members. The object of the order is the insurance of members in case of sickness and death.

Iowa State Mutual Benefit Association, incorporated in April, 1878, with Rev. J. A. Nash, President. It is a temperance life assurance association.

Union Ladies' Relief Society, organized in 1875, for the relief of the indigent poor of the city. It is managed by ladies of the city.

Young Men's Christian Association, was organized in 1856 and reorganized in 1878, and is now in a flourishing condition.

*Grand Army of the Republic.*—Kinsman Post, No. 7, was organized in February, 1879, with the following charter members: L. E. Ayres, W. F. Conrad, J. C. Painter, G. L. Berry, Randolph Frame, M. C. Stanes, A. H. Botkin, B. H. Dear, C. W. Nelson, R. W. Hamilton, Joseph F. Burgess, Chas. H. McCauley, A. W. Guthrie, John Shanley, Durbin Grupe.

Crocker Post, No. 12, was organized March 12, 1878, with the following charter members: W. L. Alexander, Geo. W. Bristow, M. T. V. Bowman, W. L. Davis, Josiah Given, George Griffith, Dr. George P. Hannawalt, J.



H. Long, D. R. Lucas, M. K. McFadden, Wm. Merrill, Thomas Morgan, Thomas G. Orwig, W. H. Sallada, Fred. S. Whiting, C. S. Wilson, J. S. Walker, Godfrey Zelle, S. K. Clifford, Jesse W. Cheek, Joel W. Witmer.

Joe Hooker Post, No. 21, was organized November 18, 1879, with the following charter members: Samuel Hilton, Edward Hyland, Abraham Ashworth, John C. Lang, H. E. Waltz, W. Bailey, Jas. Parker, A. P. Kindred, D. T. Todd, Joseph Gifford, Geo. W. Cripps, L. H. Bradshaw, A. D. Littleton, C. L. Watrous, F. Beaner, F. R. Thurber, Jno. Lewis, L. C. Freeman, John McKims, C. R. Iddings, P. V. Carey, B. H. Dear, T. B. Robinson, B. D. Bartlett, S. L. Fuller, Alf. Hammer, F. M. Tubbs, L. C. Young, Peter Lambert, J. W. Mills, W. J. Baber, A. W. Warnock.

#### CORPORATIONS FOR PECUNIARY PROFIT.

There are two fire and one life insurance companies in the city. The Hawkeye Fire Insurance Company was organized March 6, 1865, by E. J. Ingersoll, B. F. Allen, F. W. Palmer, James Callanan, and J. B. Tiffin. Mr. Ingersoll has been its president from the outset. Its assets have increased from \$28,617.14, in 1866, to \$603,190.97, on January 1, 1880. Its capital is \$100,000; liabilities, \$236,625.70; surplus, \$266,565.27.

The State Fire Insurance Company was organized September 5, 1865, with W. M. Stone, president; C. C. Cole, vice-president; W. H. Holmes, treasurer; J. M. Shuck, secretary. Capital, January 1, 1880, \$130,000; gross surplus, \$243,435.97; assets, \$387,763.59.

The Equitable Life Insurance Company was incorporated January 25, 1867, with Hoyt Sherman, president, who still continues in office. Capital, \$100,000; assets, \$476,408.36; liabilities, \$432,408.36; amount deposited with State Auditor to secure policy holders, \$315,000.

The Des Moines Gas Company was organized in April, 1864, by James M. Starr, of Richmond, Indiana. The works were located at the corner of West Second and Market streets, and on Tuesday evening, July 11, 1865, the city was first lighted by gas. In September, 1875, the Capital City Gas Light Company was organized by J. F. Marsh, who was its president. Its works were located at the corner of East First and Market. It purchased the old gas works, and on the evening of November 23, 1876, the city was first lighted by this company.

The Des Moines Water Company was organized April 3, 1871, by B. F. Allen, J. S. Polk, J. C. Savery, J. M. Tuttle, Hoyt Sherman, P. M. Casady, John A. Elliott, George Whitaker, F. M. Hubbell and Wm. Braden. The capital was originally \$50,000, but was increased to \$300,000. The Holly system was adopted, works were erected, and the city supplied with water in 1871. The works subsequently passed into the hands of Polk and Hubbell, and during the present year were sold to a joint stock company.

In 1854 Hoyt Sherman commenced the banking business in the town of Des Moines, which was merged in the Des Moines branch of the State Bank, January 1, 1859, with Mr. Sherman as cashier. In May, 1865, the bank was reorganized as the National State Bank, and continued until May, 1876, when it surrendered its charter, closed its business and was succeeded by F. R. West & Sons, as private bankers.

In 1868 John W. Ulm started a private bank, and the following year was joined by Samuel Coskery. In November, 1871, a corporation under the name of Citizens' Bank was organized, with Samuel Merrill, president;



John A. Elliott, vice-president; and John W. Ulm, cashier, and the bank of Ulm & Coskery was transferred to the new corporation. May 15, 1872, the bank was reorganized as the Citizens' National Bank, without change of officers, and has since continued as a national bank.

The Iowa National Bank was organized November 1, 1875, with H. K. Love, president, and George H. Maish, cashier.

In 1864 the First National Bank was organized, with J. B. Stewart, president, and Charles Mosher, cashier. In 1870, it surrendered its charter and wound up its business, Mr. Stewart having two years previously sold his interest to B. F. Allen and retired from the bank. During Mr. Stewart's presidency the bank cashed, at different times, two government drafts for five hundred thousand dollars each.

In 1864 the Second National Bank was organized, G. M. Hippee, president, and George W. Jones, cashier. In 1870 it surrendered its charter and wound up its affairs simultaneously with the First National Bank.

The Iowa Loan and Trust Company was incorporated February 13, 1872, with John A. Elliott, James Callanan, Corydon E. Fuller, John W. Ulm, James B. Heartwell, John M. Coggeshall, Samuel Merrill, John M. Owens, George A. Jewett, M. T. Russell, C. C. Carpenter, Brown & Dudley, I. N. Thomas and J. G. Weeks as corporators. Its capital is \$100,000, with a limit of \$1,000,000. Its business is that of making loans on real estate security.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first organization of a system for protection against fire was perfected in 1865, by Charles S. Spofford, Charles Harrington, William England, William Neafie, Jack Sell, and John Miller, who volunteered their services as a hook and ladder company. The city purchased a small hand engine, and the company was reorganized as the Hawkeye Hose Company, with John Miller, president; Wm. England, secretary; David Utterson, treasurer; Charles S. Spofford, chief engineer; Charles Harrington, foreman; Jack Sells, assistant foreman.

In March, 1867, a fire company was organized, with Gustavus Washburne as foreman, and the city council solicited to purchase a steam fire engine. The project failed, and the company disbanded. In April, of the same year, a new company was organized, as the Rescue Hook and Ladder Company, and the officers of the Hawkeye Hose Company were made officers of the new company. In 1868, the city having purchased the steam fire engine Gen. Crocker, Excelsior Hook and Ladder Company was organized, who took possession of the old hook and ladder trucks, the Hawkeye Hose Company taking the hose cart. Both were consolidated and constituted one department, as Reserve No. 1, with Charles S. Spofford as chief. In 1870 the steamer was superseded by the water-works, the fire department was reorganized, and a consolidation perfected, under the name of Hawkeye Hose Company, No. 1 (West Side), and Fellowship Hose Company, No. 2 (East Side), and Relief Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1. The department was made co-extensive with the city. The first officers were Frank Voodry, president; R. Morris, vice-president; W. H. Brucken, secretary; John McGuire, treasurer. June 2, 1873, the city council established the fire department of the city, and the different organizations were placed under control of a chief engineer, subject to direction of the city council. William Neafie was elected first chief engineer under this code, with Frank Voodry as his assistant.



## RAILROADS.

The pioneer settlers of Des Moines parted company with railroads at Chicago, and slowly groped their way with wagons to the Raccoon Forks, or shipped on some river steamboat and came to Keokuk or Montrose; thence by wagon. On the 9th of May, 1843, landed at the bank of the Des Moines river, near where the Keokuk & Des Moines railroad bridge now stands, the little steamer Ione, the first steamboat that parted the waters of that stream at this point. From her deck was landed a small body of soldiers, who constituted the subsequent garrison of the Fort.

In 1849 Fink & Walker established a stage line from Keokuk to Des Moines, which advertised to run three times a week, but passengers were more frequently content to make one trip in a week in a "jerky," with the diversion of carrying a rail to pry the vehicle out of the mud at frequent intervals. This company was superseded by the Western Stage Company, who had started from Indianapolis, slowly retreating westward before the advance of railroads. July 1, 1854, the first coach of this company entered Des Moines. Col. E. F. Hooker, as superintendent, came with it. The headquarters were at the Everett House, which stood on Third street, on the lot first north of Harbach's furniture establishment. This was an immense corporation, and possessed a large equipment. It owned a farm of six hundred acres near the city, on which it raised grass and grain and rejuvenated dilapidated horses. It occupied a good extent of territory in the town for barns, sheds, repair shop, etc. It, however, was compelled to retreat before the onward tread of the iron horse, and on the first day of July, 1870, the Stage Company "pulled out" from Des Moines for Colorado. The property of the company in the city and county was disposed of, and in 1874 the last coach was sold to an Omaha man. Mr. A. T. Johnson, who was the agent of the company from 1858, mounted the box of the last coach and rode to the depot, and doffed his hat as he parted with the old familiar coach.

In 1853 the people about the Raccoon Forks began to tire of slow coaches, and talked railroad. September 19th, of that year, at a special election, the county voted to subscribe \$150,000 to aid in building the Lyons & Iowa Central railroad, from Lyons *via* Des Moines, to the Missouri river. It was known as the ram's horn railroad. The road never progressed farther than the paper stage. It was a splendid road on paper.

September 20, 1856, the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company made it appear to the people of the county that they were building a railroad from the Mississippi to the Missouri, and would make Des Moines a point on the line if sufficient encouragement was given. The people, at an election September 20, 1856, voted to issue bonds for the benefit of the railroad company to the amount of \$300,000. After waiting three years the people got mad and rescinded the vote by which the bonds were ordered issued, and thus escaped a grievous burden of heavy taxes and long litigation, which has fallen to the lot of other counties who issued their bonds to that corporation.

The people despaired of getting a railroad. In the meantime a corporation was organized to improve Des Moines river for purposes of navigation. To give a history of it would require a volume. The project was abandoned, and the franchises of the corporation passed to the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company in 1853. In 1854 the name was



changed to the Des Moines Valley Railroad Company, without change of owners. A railroad was started from Keokuk up and along the Des Moines River. It reached Eddyville in 1861, and again the people of Des Moines were doomed to wait for several years the tardy coming of the iron horse. On the 29th day of August, 1866, the road was completed to this city, and the first passenger train of railroad cars entered the city of Des Moines, stopping at the depot grounds on the East Side. It was greeted by a large concourse of citizens, who gathered to witness the full fruition of long deferred expectations. The road was pushed on immediately to Fort Dodge.

In 1866 the Mississippi & Missouri, which had become hopelessly bankrupt, was sold July 9th, of that year, under a foreclosure of mortgage, to the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, which had become incorporated under the laws of Illinois and Iowa. The road was speedily pushed forward to Council Bluffs, reaching that point in June, 1869. The first passenger train entered Des Moines Monday, September 9, 1867. A freight and construction train came in, however, on Friday, August 30. The first regular passenger train pulled out for Chicago, Monday, September 9.

At a public meeting of citizens on the evening of February 8, 1868, was inaugurated a movement which culminated in the organization of the Iowa & Minnesota Narrow Gauge Railroad Company, which, August 1, 1870, was changed to the Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company. Track laying began January 12, 1874, the first spike being driven by Governor C. C. Carpenter, and in August of that year the road was completed to Ames. The name of the company was subsequently changed to Des Moines & Minneapolis. August 1, 1879, the road, with all its franchises, was leased perpetually to the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, who changed the gauge to the standard width, and on Sunday, July 11, of the present year, the first passenger train of that company entered the city on the broad gauge track.

In 1871 the Des Moines, Indianola & Missouri Railroad was built by the C., R. I. & P. from Des Moines to Indianola. In 1872 the Des Moines, Winterset & Southwestern road was built from Summerset Junction, on the D. M., I. & M. to Winterset by the C., R. I. & P. Railroad Company. In 1867 these roads passed into the possession of the C., R. I. & P. Railroad Company. In 1879 the C., B. & Q. constructed a branch from Chariton to Indianola, thus giving Des Moines a connection with the C., B. & Q.

During the present year the Des Moines, Knoxville & Albia Railroad was built by the C., B. & Q. from Albia to Des Moines, thus connecting the city direct with the C., B. & Q. trunk line. The first passenger train entered the city January 10, 1880.

In 1873 the Des Moines Valley road was sold to pay its debts. It was bisected in this city, and the south half became the Keokuk & Des Moines, the north half the Des Moines & Fort Dodge. October 1, 1878, the K. & D. M. passed into the possession of the C., R. I. & P.

During the present year the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company have built a branch from Albert Lea to Fort Dodge, connecting with the Des Moines & Fort Dodge road, and trains will be running from Minneapolis to Des Moines before the close of the year.

The Milwaukee, Marion, Marshalltown & Des Moines Railroad has been



surveyed and negotiations are pending which will probably result in the road being built by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul.

Des Moines has become the railroad center of the State. Thirty-eight passenger trains each day now arrive and depart. No other city in the State is so favorably supplied with railroad facilities. Since their advent the growth of the city has been rapid and stable. Other roads are being projected in this direction, reaching to the north and southwest.

October 1, 1866, was organized the Des Moines Street Railway Co., with Dr. M. P. Turner, president; J. S. Polk, vice-president; U. B. White, superintendent; and Fred. M. Hubbell, secretary. The next year track was laid and cars were running on Court Avenue, on the West Side, and to Capital Hill. November, 1872, two and one-half miles of track were added, carrying the line westward on Walnut and High to Fifteenth street, and eastward, on Sycamore, to Tenth, East Side. It is keeping pace with the progress of the city in all things, and is an almost indispensable institution.

#### PRIVATE BANKS.

The private banks of the city have been numerous. A. J. Stevens opened the first bank, in 1853, and in 1873 sold to Callanan & Ingham, who closed out in 1862. Hoyt Sherman & Co. followed Mr. Stevens in 1854, and, in 1854, his bank was merged in the State Bank. In 1855, Maclot, Corban & White, Cook, Sargent & Cook, and Green, Weare & Rice opened three banks. Maclot, Corban & White, in 1857, sold out to White & Smith. Cook, Sargent & Cook and Green, Weare & Rice closed in 1858. Scott & Williamson started a bank in 1858. The private banks of that date were not of long duration, and succumbed to the monetary prowess of the State Bank. In 1873 I. N. Thomas started a bank on the East Side, which succumbed to the financial panic of 1875-6. The Capital City Bank was established in 1869 on the East Side, with B. F. Allen as president and Albert L. West, cashier. In July, 1876, it was sold to Sigler & Christy, and August 5, 1878, was incorporated under the State law, with A. W. Naylor, president; Wm. Christy, cashier. Capital, \$100,000. The Valley Bank was organized Jan. 9, 1873, by G. M. Hippee and J. J. Towne, with a capital of \$50,000, which has since been increased to \$100,000 by the admission of several wealthy capitalists to the institution. The Des Moines Bank was started by P. M. Casady, C. H. Gatch, E. S. Gatch and Simon Casady, July 26, 1875. In 1876, A. N. Kellogg started a bank which existed but a few months.

No city in the West has better or more stable banking facilities than Des Moines at present.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Mention has already been made of the county court-house, which was the first public building erected in the town. The most conspicuous edifice is the new capitol. It will be necessary to go back several years to trace the record which leads to the present magnificent structure adorning the eminence on the East Side.

The organization of Polk county and the contest for the location of the county-seat have already been referred to. In the winter of 1848-9, the Legislature appointed a commission, consisting of Quakers, to select and



locate a site for a new capital of the State. The reason for selecting Quakers was that they were deemed less vulnerable to the influence which speculators and corrupt politicians would be likely to bring to bear upon the location of a site. They came to Des Moines, where they were treated with princely hospitality. Ten acres of ground were offered them for a site, and a large number of eligible lots as the basis of a building fund. The broadbrims kept their counsel and retired. Oskaloosa, Newton and other places presented their claims. Taylor Pierce, who was then a resident of Jasper county and the owner of a ferry near Newton, on the Skunk river, the worst damned river in the West, magnanimously offered to fix up the roads leading to Newton, so the people could easily get to the capital. It should be remembered that it required about half a day's hard tugging to get from the eastern bluff, across the bottom, to Taylor's ferry. The newspapers of the rival localities tooted their claims in vigorous terms, not forgetting to heap derision on all others. The Quakers finally located the site on the broad, wild prairie, four miles north of where Monroe now is, in Jasper county, six miles from the river and four miles from any settler's cabin. No sooner had they made their decision, than a town of magnificent distances was laid out and lots sold at fabulous prices. John Q. Deakin invested five hundred dollars in quadrangular rows of stakes. The Quakers reported their doings to the Legislature, which produced a sensation. The absurdity of their decision was instantly seized upon; they were charged with corruption and questionable finesse, until at last the matter was relegated to oblivion, and the gophers continued to burrow on the expected site of the capital, and Mr. Deakin's investment in stakes dissolved into nothingness.

In 1854 the Legislature appointed another commission to locate the capital, consisting of Hon. Guy Wells, of Iowa City; Mr. Pegram, of Council Bluffs; J. H. D. Street, of Wapello; Stewart Goodrell and John L. Crookham, of Oskaloosa. They came to Des Moines, where they were at once feted and banqueted to surfeit. They soon discovered there were two sides to the matter. The people on the west side of the Des Moines river wanted the location on their side, while those on the east side were equally anxious to secure it there. A small village had started there, which was called Demoine, an orthography which the proprietor of the town, Mr. Dean, pertinaciously adhered to, declaring he didn't care how they spelled it over the river. He carried his point, for it has attached to all legal conveyances of his original plat to the present date. W. A. Scott offered to donate to the State forty acres of land. A company was organized, consisting of W. A. Scott, J. A. Williamson, J. M. Griffiths, Alex. Shaw, T. K. Brooks and others, who agreed to erect a suitable building for a state-house. The strife between the two sides was bitter and vigorous. It entered into politics and every part of the community. Curtis Bates resided on the West Side. The Democrats had nominated him for Governor, with the expectation that he would be elected and use his influence for his own locality. The Whigs nominated James W. Grimes, of Burlington. He came to Des Moines and ostensibly purchased several lots on the East Side to secure favor with the people, though it was reported he did not pay much for them. He therefore became interested in the location of the capital there. He was quite unexpectedly elected, much to the discomfiture of the Democrats, who had hitherto controlled the politics of the State. The capital was located there, an event which was celebrated by the East Side



people with great enthusiasm, while those on the West Side held indignation meetings and denounced things in general. Through the efforts of Judge Casady and others wise counsel prevailed, and the antagonism died out.

As an indication of the political excitement at that time the following incident is narrated: The State and Polk county had always been Democratic. In 1853 the vote was divided between Pierce, Scott and Hale for President. Grimes was the Republican candidate and Curtis Bates the Democratic candidate, for governor. It was the off year, and the Republicans argued that the Scott and Hale men of 1853 would all vote for Grimes, and if so it would only require thirteen votes to carry the election, but where to get them was the problem to be solved. Meetings were held and much enthusiasm worked up, but the Democrats did not yield. They stuck fast, having a local interest and pride in Judge Bates, and beside he was the avowed friend of the West Side in the location of the state-house, where most of the Democrats resided. Election was approaching and matters looked foreboding and blue to the Republicans. A meeting was called to consider the matter, but it was barren of results. After the meeting, so the story goes, John Q. Deakin, who lived at Vandalia, Tom Mitchell and Granville Holland, came together "by chance the usual way," when John said:

"Tom, let's buy some hogs, and take 'em down to Ottumwa and sell 'em. We can get 'em down there in about two weeks."

Tom and Granville "tumbled to the racket," and they started out for hogs. The farmers were then mostly settled along the river. They scoured the settlements, giving a cent and a half a pound, which was a big price for pork then. When they had secured a good drove they hired sixteen good Democrats from Polk county to help drive the hogs to Ottumwa, starting several days before election, and timing their drives so as to reach Ottumwa the day before election, when they sold the hogs. They told the sixteen drivers to take the teams and return the next day, and mounting their horses the Grimes men made long strides for Polk county, arriving home in time to do a good day's work at the polls and cast their vote for Grimes. The records in the county Auditor's office shows the result of the election:

Grimes.....	450
Bates.....	450

The story, therefore, has a firm foundation, in *fact*.

The sixteen Democratic hog drivers did not get home until the election was over, and thus for the first time the Democrats were beaten in Polk county. They were terribly mad then, but they relate the incident now with hearty glee.

Immediately after the location of the capital a strife sprang up in other parts of the State for a relocation, which continued until the Constitutional Convention, in 1857, permanently located it at Des Moines, by a provision in the constitution, and in December of that year the archives of the State were hauled by oxen on sleds from Iowa City and deposited in the state-house, and Des Moines was happy once more.

April 13, 1870, the Legislature decided to erect a new capitol of dimensions and character which should be commensurate with the growth and prosperity of the State for all future time. No sooner had this determination been made than strenuous efforts began to develop to defeat it by rival



localities, who had not yet abandoned the hope of removing the capital from Raccoon Forks. These culminated in opposition to the first appropriation to the construction of the edifice. No bill before the Legislature ever received so cunningly devised and so powerfully wielded an opposition as was arraigned against that bill, for its passage settled beyond question the permanent location of the capitol. The bill was admirably managed in the House by Hon. John A. Kasson, and in the Senate by B. F. Allen. So close was the contest a direct vote was several times postponed, the friends of the bill not daring to venture the risk unless every member of the Legislature was in his seat, and the vote was not reached until near the close of the session. When the day was known it was to be decided there was intense excitement. The halls were crowded. The bill passed the Senate and was taken up in the House at once. During the roll call there was an impressive silence. Every member had a tally sheet. Mr. Kasson was on his feet alert, and watching the answers of members. When the last name was called three votes were wanting to pass the bill. The members had not voted. Mr. Kasson quickly passed to two of them, while the clerk was counting up the vote, and as he was about to hand the Speaker the result they arose and offered their votes. In the rear of the chamber was an Irish member, who was inclined to "dodge." Rev. Father Brazil, always interested in the prosperity of Des Moines, stepped quickly behind him, took him by the coat collar and raised him up, and told him to vote, which he did, and the bill was passed by a majority of two votes. On the 17th day of August, 1871, the first stone on the foundation was laid, and November 23, 1871, amid a cold, raw, sleety storm, the corner-stone was laid with imposing civic display, since when the building has been rising in magnificent proportions. Two years will be required to complete what will be one of the finest buildings in the Union.

In 1865 Congress decided, through the influence of John A. Kasson, member from this district, to erect a post-office building in Des Moines. Mr. Kasson was appointed to locate and secure a site for the same, a fact which was not made public for financial reasons. In those days the city was badly afflicted with "manifest destiny." Railroads and other important projects must come to the State capital per force. Corner lot speculation was rife, and everybody was exalted with "great expectations," and were watching for what was inevitable, the location and building of a post-office. Nearly all the business of the city was done below Fourth street, and owners of eligible property below that point were anxious to furnish Uncle Sam with the desired site. Mr. Kasson quietly purchased the entire block, corner of Court Avenue and Fifth, for the government, and the erection of the building was begun in 1867, and cost, when completed, \$210,000. It was erected under the supervision of George Whitaker. In it are located the U. S. court-rooms, land office and revenue collector's office.

In 1867, when the War of the Rebellion had closed, it became necessary to provide a safe deposit for the records and relics of the war. Adjutant-General N. B. Baker, whose name will never be forgotten in connection with the events of that period, devised and carried through to completion the erection of an arsenal building, constructed entirely of brick, iron and stone, on West First, between Walnut and Locust streets, for that purpose. It is two stories high, and, though not an imposing structure, it is the central point of interest and attraction in the city. In it are stored relics of the war, and



the torn and battle-scarred flags of the different Iowa regiments who took part in the Union army.

In 1876 a stock company was formed which erected on Walnut street, corner of West Ninth street, the Exposition building. It is 132 feet square and three stories high. Its cost was \$75,000. It was designed for annual exhibitions of the mechanical industries and art, and was formally opened October 5 of that year.

#### HOTELS.

According to the memory of the early settlers now residing in this vicinity, the first hotel or tavern in Des Moines was kept, in 1846, in a log cabin on the spot where Bennett's woolen mill now stands, on the east side of the river, by Esquire Meacham. It was a primitive institution, and its proven-der was principally bacon, corn bread and potatoes. It was subsequently enlarged and became the Capital House. About the same time, a tavern was opened on the West Side, near 'Coon Point, kept by Martin Tucker, who signed his name by proxy, with an X, in one of the old barracks buildings. Also, the Pennsylvania House, in a barrack building, which gave way for the Des Moines House. The price of a meal was ten cents, lodging, twenty-five cents; keeping team, fifteen cents. If wheat biscuits were served, a meal was fifteen cents. Among the guests in May, 1846, was George Beebe, who stopped over night and the next day went to Madison township to set up his cabin, where Polk City now is. Between his cabin and the Minnesota State line there was not a cabin or trace of civilization. Simultaneous with Tucker's tavern, B. T. Hoxie opened a tavern in a log building on Third street, on the lot north of Harbach's furniture store. In 1852 an addition was made to it, and it became the stage company's headquarters, and in that year it was sold to James C. Savery and the name was changed to City Hotel. It was torn down in 1876.

Mr. Tucker did not propose to be outdone in the tavern business. He purchased an old blacksmith shop standing where the Des Moines & Fort Dodge depot now is, "put a condition to it," "run an avenue through it," and opened it as a first-class house, and such it became. It was afterward sold and became the Collins House, under which name it was torn down in 1866. Then followed the Des Moines House, corner Walnut and First, American, on West Third, Cooley House (now Loper), on East Fifth, also Walker and Scott, on the East Side; the Buckeye, corner West Walnut and Third, the Cottage on Court Avenue, opened by John Hays. The Scott was sold to Mr. Slatten, who changed the name to Slatten House, which was next changed to Hawkeye House. It is now a brick ruins near the east end of the Keokuk & Des Moines railroad bridge. In 1853-54 Conrad Stutsman purchased the Pennsylvania House, moved it to the south and erected a large two-story building for a hotel. In 1854 he sold one-half of his interest to J. C. Warner and one-half to John Yost, who opened the hotel in April, 1855. When the question came up for a name, it was decided to call it after the name of the town, but how to spell it was the problem. There was a strife between the East and West Side on that as in everything else at that time. Mr. Dean had laid out and platted a town on the East Side and named it Demoine. When questioned as to the orthography, he replied he didn't care anything about them literary fellows on the West Side; he was going to have it as it was pronounced, and so it remains to this day. Warner & Yost adopted the same logic and the hotel



was christened the Demoine House. In October, 1855, Col. S. F. Spofford, who came to Des Moines in September previous, purchased Yost's interest for \$7,500, and the following April purchased Warner's interest for \$9,500 and became sole owner of the property and landlord, which position he occupied until 1876, when he leased the property. It was torn down in 1878.

There are several early settlers now residents of the city who have a vivid remembrance of laughable scenes enacted in the old Pennsylvania House. It was one story and a half high, the upper story being in one long room with a row of beds on either side, without curtain or partition. Three in a bed was very often the case, and strange bedfellows were frequently thrown together. It was the custom to deposit all cast-off clothing, boots, shoes, hats, etc., under the beds with a vigorous kick, and it is related by an eye-witness that at one time when some repairs were to be made it was necessary to clear the room. The wreck of wardrobes was pitched out of a window and made a pile from the ground to the window.

This brings us to the date of modern hotels, the first of which was the Savery House, which was commenced by a stock company in 1856, in which \$60,000 were invested. It was completed and opened by Geo. C. Savery in the fall of 1863, by whom it was kept several years, when it passed into the management of Fred. C. McCartney. It was closed November 5, 1878, and in 1879 remodeled, refurnished and re-opened by Bogue & Wyman as the Kirkwood House, in honor of the old War Governor, Samuel Kirkwood, May 12, 1879.

In 1865 George W. Jones purchased of H. H. Griffiths the brick building on East Sycamore near Fourth, and in 1869 erected an additional building. The upper stories of the two buildings were arranged for a hotel, and February 15, 1871, was thrown open to the public as the Jones House, the first large and commodious house on the East Side. In 1877 the house was leased to Charles E. Dean, and the name changed to Capital City House.

In 1869 Dr. W. S. Aborn purchased the residence property of B. F. Allen, corner of Court Avenue and West Fourth Street, with the intention of erecting a large medical institution. The plan was subsequently changed to that of a first-class hotel, which was completed, furnished in elaborate style and opened by C. B. Linton May 1, 1873. It afterward passed into the control of G. B. Brown, who died April 26, 1879. May 1, 1880 it passed into the management of Risley & Vail.

Next to the foregoing leading hotels, which are second to none in the West, are the Given House, Gault, Fanning, Morgan, International and Shamrock, on Second, which was originally built in 1854 by Michael McTighe, and rebuilt in brick a few years ago in more modern style.

#### COAL MINING.

One of the most valuable resources of Des Moines is its coal beds. Prior to 1865 but very little coal was used in this section. It was gathered here and there in the bluffs along the Des Moines river in wheelbarrows, dumped into wagons, thirty bushels being called a load, without weighing, and the probabilities are that the thirty bushels would never have weighed over twenty-five bushels. In November, 1864, Wesley Redhead organized the first coal company and began the first systematic coal mining. Soon after



others became interested with him, and in August, 1865, was organized the Des Moines Coal Company, consisting of Wesley Redhead, James M. Starr, William Vincent, B. F. Allen, William Phillips, Hoyt Sherman, John Teesdale, James W. Davis, L. W. Dennis, Frank Butler and E. Sandford. Wesley had been burrowing about in the north part of the city on the old Peet farm and when this company was organized work was carried on more extensively and systematically. A set of Fairbank's scales was procured and the first coal weighed in the city was done by Mr. Redhead. The coal was deposited in "pockets," so called, which quickly became exhausted, requiring frequent removals and changes of location, and in a short time the whole supply became so exhausted as to render further mining in that locality unprofitable.

The subsequent operations of Mr. Redhead have been detailed on page 275. He gradually purchased the interest of the other members of the company, and in 1874 constituted the sole owner. In May of the present year, James P. Clark was admitted as a partner, and the name of the company was changed to Pioneer Coal Company.

In the winter of 1867 was organized the Watson Coal Company, consisting of wealthy Boston capitalists, with Rufus Ford as president. Its capital stock is limited to \$200,000. A shaft was sunk east of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad round-house, along beside the railroad track.

In 1867 the Iowa Central Coal Company was organized by A. Y. Rawson and Henry Wightman. A shaft was sunk on School street, West Side, between Fifth and Sixth, which was operated until 1879, when the shaft was abandoned.

In 1872 the Hawkeye Company was organized by W. W. Fink and A. G. Smith and a shaft sunk north of the city about one mile.

In 1873 the Eclipse Company was organized with T. D. Yoemans as manager. A shaft was sunk just outside the southern limit of the city.

In 1874 R. W. Sypher opened a shaft south of the city, which is now called Polk County Coal Company.

In 1875 Pleasant Hill Company was organized and a shaft sunk south of the city, on the line of the Winterset Railroad.

In 1875 the Eureka Coal Company was organized and a shaft sunk south of the 'Coon, near the school-house.

There are several other smaller mines operated in the vicinity.

The extent of the coal mining interest of the city has reached a point of considerable importance. The following is the estimated product of the various mines in tons per year:

Pioneer.....	22,500
Eureka.....	20,000
Watson.....	20,000
Eclipse.....	20,000
Polk County.....	17,500
Six others.....	15,000
	<hr/>
	115,000

The amount of capital employed is about \$350,000. There are employed about five hundred miners. The bulk of coal now mined here is consumed



by the railroad companies, who find it to be of superior quality. The opening of railroad communication the present year direct with St. Paul, Minneapolis and Dakota will create a demand for immense quantities of coal, which will serve to further develop and bring to the surface the millions of wealth which lie buried beneath the soil of Polk county. The coal-measure which is now being worked is evidently the lower, which lies at a depth of one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five feet below the surface, hence it is quite apparent that the measures which crop out here are the two upper, and that the lower measure lies much lower than was supposed by the State geologist. In fact, explorations have disclosed a much broader extent of the coal-field, in a northerly direction, than is defined in the State geological report.

#### MANUFACTURES.

The natural facilities for manufacturing possessed by Des Moines are unsurpassed by any city in the West. Two broad rivers with ample fall, coal underlying the entire city and nearly the entire county, thus furnishing cheap fuel, inviting the intelligent, ambitious manufacturer who will keep pace with the rapidly developing country and the progress of the city which, within ten years has advanced from fifth in rank to first position in the State. It is foreign to the purpose of this book to enter into a detail of every manufacturing establishment in the city. Every branch of industry, nearly, is represented, and to individualize all would swell this volume beyond reasonable space. The leading and most important in point of product are herein mentioned.

*Pork Packing.*—The packing of pork in Des Moines dates back to 1858, when Rollins & Winters, in a small way, killed about one thousand hogs. They were followed, two years later, by Albert Grefe, who erected a small packing house in the west part of the city.

The same season James Tuttle began packing in the cellar of Sherman Block, on Court Avenue, and in the winter of 1862 Dr. M. P. Turner, James Miller and Martin Winters joined him, and fitted up a packing house on Third street, which is now occupied by Smith & Rollins as part of their grocery. They killed about three thousand hogs, for which they paid \$1.91 per hundred pounds, and sold the product at prices which cured all except Tuttle of afterward curing meats. The net profit of their business was \$56, or \$11.20 for each partner. Those who know Mr. Tuttle are aware that pluck is one of his predominant traits of character. The next season he with his son built a packing-house on Fifth street, on the lot adjoining the Methodist church. Prices for pork ruled low early in the season, but advanced rapidly, the war demand for provisions beginning to make itself felt throughout the country. They killed that season about 3,500 hogs. Simultaneous with them Getchell & Miller, Rawson & Harmon, and Rollins & Winter packed hogs in a small way. In 1863 B. F. Murphy, of Chicago, erected a packing-house south of the city, which for several seasons was used only for preparing dressed hogs for shipment. No packing was done. In 1867 General J. M. Tuttle and his brother Martin purchased Mr. Murphy's interest and made the necessary improvements for packing and curing meat. In 1870 Martin Tuttle retired from the business, and in 1873 Lewis Igo joined General Tuttle, the old packing-house was demolished, and a new one erected, with a capacity for assassinating 1,500 hogs per day. In 1875 Mr. Igo retired. In 1871 the business



passed into the hands of the Stowers Packing Company, and in 1873 to J. H. Windsor & Co. Extensive buildings and improvements were made for winter and summer packing. The business is now done by the Des Moines Packing Company, with J. H. Windsor as manager.

In 1869 Murphy & Co. erected a small packing-house, and in 1872 the business was transferred to Joseph Shissler. He was succeeded by W. S. Elsworth, who has made large additions, and is now engaged in packing. The number of hogs packed in 1879-80 was about 100,000, of which the Des Moines Packing Company killed over three-fourths. The amount of money paid farmers for hogs was nearly one million, a large portion of which is a clear gain to the producer over the prices paid when hogs were bought only by shippers, as may be seen in the comparative price of \$1.91 per 100 pounds in 1861 and \$4.40 at the date of this writing, August 26, 1880.

Among those who early did a packing business was Capt. James Davis, who made a specialty of sugar-cured hams, which attained a high reputation from San Francisco to Boston for their superlative goodness. He was followed by Dennis & Keyes, who continued the reputation established by Mr. Davis, and in 1874 cured 25,000 hams, in a building erected for that purpose on the corner of Vine and West Third streets, now occupied by R. C. Webb & Son as a wholesale grocery house.

The Des Moines Packing Company and the Ellsworth Packing Company are the only houses now in the business, except F. Meek, who is doing an extensive business in curing hams on West Sixth street, and has established a reputation for a most excellent article.

Pork packing is becoming one of the most important industries of Des Moines, and during the packing season gives employment to a large force of men and boys. The boxes are made in the houses, the meats are packed, and mostly shipped direct to Liverpool, England.

*The Western Newspaper Union.*—Prominent among the business enterprises of Des Moines is what is known as the Western Newspaper Union. Its business is the printing of co-operative or auxiliary newspaper sheets, and the purchase and sale of printers' supplies. It was originally incorporated January 1, 1873, under the name of "State Printing Company," with Samuel Merrill, P. M. Casady, John A. Elliott, S. F. Spofford and B. F. Gue as incorporators, the limit of capital stock being fixed at \$40,000. The first officers were: S. F. Spofford, President; A. R. Fulton, Secretary; John A. Elliott, Treasurer; and S. F. Spofford, J. H. Brooks, Wesley Redhead, Samuel Merrill and B. F. Gue, Directors.

The company commenced business in January, 1873, with a list of about twenty-five papers.

By a reorganization, February 15, 1876, the name was changed to "Iowa Printing Company." Up to February 15, 1877, the business management was successively in charge of B. F. Gue, H. B. Speed and E. T. Cressey. At the date last mentioned W. E. Andrews became the manager, which position he still retains. During the summer of 1879 the company erected a commodious and substantial business block on Fourth street, in Des Moines, known as "Printing Block," at a cost, including ground, of about \$20,000.

On the 11th of June, 1880, the "Western Newspaper Union," with a capital stock of \$100,000, became the successor of the Iowa Printing Company, with the principal place of business at Des Moines, and branch



offices at Kansas City, Mo., and Omaha, Neb. The new organization is the successor of three auxiliary printing companies, viz.: Iowa Printing Company, of Des Moines; Kansas City Newspaper Union, Kansas City; and Omaha Newspaper Union, Omaha.

The company is now furnishing auxiliary sheets to about three hundred publishers in Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas and Missouri. It uses an average of about four car loads of white print paper monthly, at a monthly cost for the same of about six thousand dollars. The Des Moines house gives employment to from twenty to twenty-five persons, as foremen, compositors, pressmen, etc. The daily transmission of packages from this establishment is no inconsiderable item in the business of the express companies. The product of its large steam-propelled printing presses is steadily increasing, and the "Western Newspaper Union" now ranks among the most substantial and prosperous business enterprises of Iowa.

*Plow Factories.*—The first plow factory was started by Stanton & Given in 1851, corner of West Third and Vine streets, where the Given House now stands; subsequently the firms became Stanton & Skinner, Skinner & Skinner and in 1859 the firm divided, Skinner Bro's going to Front street, where the American Foundry now is, and Given & Co. retaining the old place. The same year Skinner Bro's erected a large brick building on the corner of West Second and Elm streets, where the first drug store and the *Star* office stood. They did an extensive business for several years, and in 1879 removed to Second street, north of Locust.

In 1861 Mr. Given disposed of his business to a stock company, which had been organized for that purpose, with H. C. Hargis as president, and known as the Des Moines Plow Company. Increased facilities were added, the business greatly enlarged, and other implements added to the list of manufactures. When Skinner Bro's vacated the premises on Front street they were occupied by Platt & Speith, who still are engaged in the manufacture of plows.

In the fall of 1856 H. N. Heminway started the first iron foundry in the city, on the East Side, and shortly after, the same year, S. J. Loughran started a foundry on the West Side, on the river bank at Locust street, and still continues the business, under the firm name of Loughran & Hillis.

In 1863 Otis & Rollins established the American Foundry, on Front street, adjoining Platt & Speith. The next year Mr. Rollins was succeeded by Joseph Heimer; and in 1866 the foundry was sold to Brooks & Strawbridge; in 1867, Mr. Strawbridge was succeeded by George Lendrum, who, in 1873, was succeeded by William Stein. In 1879 Mr. Brooks died.

In 1872 a corporation was formed and known as the Eagle Iron Works, with George C. Lendrum, President, and D. E. Perkins, Secretary. The works are located on Court Avenue, corner of East Third. The capital stock is \$30,000. The business of the corporation is the manufacture of machinery, engines and mill furnishing. One of the best specimens of a horizontal mill engine of 150 horse-power made at these works may be seen at the barbed wire factory on Front street, near Market, West Side.

The first steam boiler works was started by N. S. McDonald, in 1861, on Court Avenue, near the river, and he made the first boiler in the city, which was for the Heminway foundry. It was a hard struggle for the proprietor. There was but a limited demand for boilers, and most of his work was repairing, but as the surrounding country developed the business increased, and Mr. McDonald, being a superior workman, received his



full share. In 1866 he was joined by James Meara, since when the business of the firm has rapidly increased, enlarged buildings and new machinery have been added until the establishment has become one of the best in the State and is crowded to its utmost capacity. During 1879 Mr. Meara, while riveting a boiler, was struck in the eye with a chipping of iron which resulted in the entire loss of sight. He is now represented in the partnership by his wife.

The Des Moines Iron Works, now Capital City Iron Works, as has been stated, were first started by Mr. Heminway; subsequently they passed into the hands of Tidrick & Hippee, in 1860, and various other proprietors until in 1878, they were closed. During the present year they have passed into the control of a new company.

*Oil Mills.*—In September, 1866, W. R. & J. A. Ankeny started the Central Oil Works, corner of East Fifth and Vine streets, for the manufacture of linseed oil from flax-seed. The project at first met with limited success, owing to the disinclination of farmers to raise flax. The firm the first year, with much difficulty, loaned to farmers 450 bushels of seed, making at the same time a contract to take their entire crop of seed at a certain price per bushel, the farmer therefore running no risk except the uncertainty of the crop. The venture was a success, and now they have no trouble in finding customers for 40,000 bushels of seed. The business has increased each year, additions have been made until now the buildings occupied are 51x127 feet, three stories high, with basement. They consume nearly 100,000 bushels of seed annually, producing over 600 gallons of oil and over six tons of oil cake per day. The cake is principally sent to Europe, where it is used for feeding live stock, the superlative value of which Western farmers have not yet learned. The oil is shipped East and South, and sales are limited only by the capacity of the works. Experience has proved flax-seed to be one of the most certain and profitable crops cultivated in Iowa.

In 1873 works were started on the East Side for the manufacture of gunny bags, etc., from flax straw; but soon after, Congress abolished the duty on jute, so that Western manufacturers could not compete with those of the East, and the business was abandoned. Subsequently, in 1875, George W. Werum fitted the buildings for the manufacture of linseed oil, and has since continued the business, consuming about 35,000 bushels of seed annually.

*Millwrights.*—In 1879 Johnson & Jarrett started business as millwrights and contractors, on Court Avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, East Side, and are doing a heavy business in erecting mills and elevators, and furnishing the necessary machinery for the same, thus adding a new and important industry to the city.

*Planing Mills.*—The first planing mill was started by Gilcrest Bros. on the East Side, corner of First and Market, which was burned in 1869. In 1865 A. J. Jack & Co. started a planing mill on Market street, near West Fifth, which was sold to Carver & Young. In 1869 the mill was burned, and immediately was erected the present mill. New machinery was added and the business largely increased, extending over Iowa, Kansas and Nebraska. The entire inside woodwork, windows, doors, etc., of the Union Pacific depot at Council Bluffs was done at this mill. Their business now embraces everything in the woodwork line, and has become very extensive.



Some of the finest dwellings, churches, banks and stores in the West have been furnished at this establishment.

*School Furniture.*—In March, 1867, Rankin & Roberts organized the Iowa School Furniture Company, and began operations on the East Side. In January, 1874, the business passed into the hands of a new company, with F. A. Percival as President and Tyler Scoville as Secretary. A large factory has been erected on Court Avenue, East Side, and the business is yearly increasing, extending throughout Iowa and adjoining States. They have the exclusive manufacture of the Climax desk, covered by the Roberts patent; also, make a large variety of school, church, office and bank furniture.

*Scales.*—In 1872 the Des Moines Scale Company was organized, with F. R. West, President, S. F. Spofford, Vice-President, George A. Jewett, Secretary, and Wesley Redhead, Treasurer, under which management it continued until 1874, when the establishment was leased to Dickerson, Berry & Sargent. In 1875 Wm. Dickerson became the sole lessee. In 1876 a new company was formed, Mr. Dickerson continuing as manager. The business of the company is the manufacture of the Des Moines scale, Fairbanks scale, Storm King wind-mill, and Hawkeye butter worker. In 1880 the company was reorganized as the Union Scale Company, and though one of the youngest, promises to be one of the most successful. It is under the management of L. D. Berry and John M. England. The latter gentleman was for twenty-one years the foreman of the Fairbanks Scale Company of Chicago, and brings to this business the best of qualifications. The company is now employing about twelve hands, and is running extra hours to fill orders. They are making a scale, invented and patented in 1879 by L. D. Berry, which is constructed upon a new system entirely, avoiding the check rod, which has been a serious objection with all other scales, and which inventors for twenty-five years have vainly striven to overcome. It is claimed the economy of space, perfection, durability and low price will insure it a leading place among scales, and give to Des Moines another large and profitable business.

*Marble Works.*—The first marble workers in the city were Monroe & Kinsey and Fox & Boydston. The most extensive works in the city at present are the Des Moines Marble Company's, corner of West Seventh and Locust streets, and I. N. Webster's, on Walnut, corner of West Sixth. Monuments, mantels and tablets are manufactured from American and foreign marble and granite. Mr. Webster established his business in 1873. The Des Moines Marble Works were established in 1879, and are operated by a wealthy company, of whom A. G. Stein is President and F. P. Sawyer Secretary.

*Brick.*—The manufacture of brick has been co-extensive with the town, and the manufacture has increased remarkably. There are not less than 23,000,000 made each year. The principal makers are S. A. Robertson, Conrad Youngerman, Frank Genezer, Wm. R. Close, E. D. Janes, Lewis Hyland, N. B. Cooley, Morris & Daugherty and W. G. Bragg.

*Breweries.*—The first brewery was established in 1855, by Joseph and George Hierb, which is now known as the City Brewery, located on Seventh street. The National Brewery was established in 1858 by Kappes & Reinig, and is now known as the Munzenmeier. It is located in the south part of the city. Union Brewery was established by A. Aulman in 1865,



on Elm street, West Side. In 1866 John Kinsley established a brewery near the water-works, and in 1867 Mattes Bros. established a brewery on East Locust street, which consumes 3,400 bushels of grain and makes 1,700 barrels of beer per annum. The manufacture of ale has assumed large proportions, and become an important item in the traffic of the city.

*Carriages.*—The large manufactories of the East and West have so supplied the city with their work that manufacturers with limited capital have deemed it unwise to attempt to compete here. Yet there are establishments which are doing a lucrative business in supplying local demands. The first carriage made in the city was by O. W. Munsell, and F. R. West was the purchaser. Mr. Munsell started business in 1867, and for several years had an extensive trade in fine carriages, but has now practically closed the business. John Wilson, on Seventh street, has a factory, and is manufacturing some of the finest vehicles to be found in any market.

*Scale Works.*—In 1872 the Des Moines Scale Company was organized, with F. R. West, President; S. F. Spofford, Vice-President; George A. Jewitt, Secretary. Business was commenced on East First street, near Walnut. In 1874 the works were leased to William Dickerson, L. D. Berry and George M. Sargent. In 1875 Mr. Dickerson became sole manager, having purchased nearly all the stock of the company. In the present year a new company was organized as the Union Scale Company, for the manufacture of a scale invented by L. D. Berry, possessing important and valuable features not found in any other scale made. The business of the company is increasing rapidly, already exceeding the capacity of the works, and will in a few years become one of the most extensive and profitable of any manufacturing interest in the city.

*Mills.*—The first mill erected in the city was by W. H. Meacham, on the East Side in 1847, near where Carpenter's Woolen Mill now is. Its motive power was a dilapidated horse. Subsequently, in 1849, J. S. Dean erected a steam flour mill on the same site, to which was added, by N. P. Jordan a woolen mill. They were burned in 1877. In 1849 B. F. Allen and C. C. Van built a saw mill south of 'Coon river, near the bridge, which is now in ruins.

In 1849 Edward and Edwin Hall were granted a permit to erect a dam across Des Moines river and keep the same in repair for fifty years. The license was fixed at twenty-five dollars. They built the dam and erected a flour mill, which is still in operation, and known as the Empire Mills, and is the only water-mill in the city. It is operated by Serrin & Fairbanks.

The Farmer's Mill was erected by Daniel Stutsman, and operated as a woolen mill on East Fifth street. It passed to Skinner Bros., who changed it to a plow factory. It subsequently was changed to a hominy mill by Wheeler, Henry & Depew. Subsequently, Williams & Keeler added a flour mill. In 1879 the flour mill passed into the hands of W. P. Gulick as the Exchange Mill, and J. D. Williams moved the hominy mill to 413-15 Court Avenue.

In 1873 D. A. Tyrrell built the Eagle Flour Mill on West Second street, corner of Vine, a three story brick, with a capacity of 50,000 bushels of wheat per annum.

In 1865 the Capital Mills, brick, three stories high, were built on West Elm and Third, with a capacity of one hundred bushels per day.

The second woolen mill erected in the city was in 1860, by N. P. Jordan. In 1866 the mill passed to Shepard & Perrior. The mill was burned in



1877, and rebuilt in 1878, and in 1879 passed to W. W. Carpenter. The capacity of the mill is two hundred pounds of wool per day, making the finest cloth, blankets and yarns to be found in any market.

In April, 1879, H. R. Heath erected the first oat-meal mill in the city. It has a capacity now of five hundred barrels of meal per day. The first year's business found an elevator necessary in which to store oats, and the present year one was erected with a capacity of 250,000 bushels. The meal is of superior quality, made from oats dried by steam heated air. So popular already is the product of this mill its meal finds a ready market in Scotland and all parts of the East.

*Tinware.*—Probably the largest manufactory of tinware west of Chicago, is that of Mason & Company, on Third street, established in 1872. The firm also manufacture for wholesale trade, Mason's patent stove-pipe, which is rapidly becoming an immense business.

*Tannery.*—During the present year, Percival & Company have established a tannery at 311 East Locust, using the Doty method of tanning, which is destined to become an important feature in the business enterprises of the city.

*Soap.*—Rich & Co. during the present year have established a soap factory at 313 East Locust street, and manufacture every kind of soap for family use.

*Abestine Stone.*—In 1875 Conrad Youngerman began the manufacture of abestine, or artificial, stone, on West Fifth street to supply a want among builders, owing to scarcity of natural stone. It is used mostly for caps and sills of doors and windows. Several of the finest building fronts in the city are composed of this material entire, which increases in durability with age, and there is a large demand for it. In 1879 he sold out to J. A. Lewis. In 1878 D. P. Pence began the manufacture of artificial stone by a different process, and both establishments are increasing in business each year.

*Stone Pipe.*—In 1875 Street & Hillis began the manufacture of carbonated stone pipe at the corner of West Seventh and Vine streets. The product consists of drain and sewer pipe, chimneys and chimney caps.

*Pottery.*—The largest and most expensive pottery in the city was erected in 1875 on West Elm street by J. T. Stetson and called the Des Moines Pottery. A large business is done, limited only by the capacity of the ovens. There are two smaller potteries, one on the East Side at the corner of Fourth and Lyon streets, and the Eagle Pottery, on West First street, corner of Willow street.

*Book-making.*—The oldest publishing house in the city, having been founded in 1856, is that of Mills & Co. Its growth and prosperity has been remarkable. From a small office, doing transient job printing, it has become one of the largest publishing houses in the West. In 1869 lithographing was added, in 1874 stereotyping, thus enabling it to compete successfully with older Eastern houses. It has turned out some of the finest specimens of book-making in the country. It is doing a heavy business in law book making, printing the Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska and Illinois Supreme Court Reports, together with a large number of law text-books on various subjects. About one hundred persons are employed. Map and music printing are also among its specialties.

The publishing house of Carter & Hussey was established in 1864 on Court Avenue, with a small beginning. Soon larger quarters were neces-



sary and a fine brick building was erected on West Walnut street. Books and stationery were added to their trade, and they are now doing an extensive business, principally in county and township office supplies.

*Sirup Refinery.*—In August, 1879, was organized the Des Moines Sirup Refinery Company, with G. M. Hippee, Ira Cook, D. O. Eshbaugh, Charles W. Eaton, J. H. Merrill and E. W. Stanton as incorporators. Its capital is \$50,000. The business of the company is the manufacture of sirup and sugar or glucose from corn. A large factory was erected on West Vine street, and work began in January, 1880, but during the present summer citizens protested to the Board of Health against the offensive odor and noxious gases thrown off from the establishment and the works were closed. The company have secured a location in the east part of the city, and will at once erect larger and more complete works, with a capacity to consume 1,500 bushels of corn per day, thus affording a good market for what Iowa produces a good deal of.

*Barbed Wire.*—In 1875 George C. Baker began to put in practical shape original ideas of a machine for making barbed wire. The result was a successful machine, which became patented, and he began to make fence with two machines by hand in a shop on the East Side. In November, 1879, a stock company was formed, with a capital of \$100,000, lots were purchased on West Front street, near Vine, and a factory 132 feet square erected. Eight machines are now used, and four kinds of fence wire made. Over four car loads of fence per week are made, and the factory is unable to supply the demand. Another fence is also made there called the thorn-stay-fence, which consists of wooden pickets, one inch square, about four feet long, with hook eyes in the end. Through the pickets are forced at frequent spaces straight pointed barbs. The business of the factory is managed by Mr. Baker, H. A. Noble and W. Coffin.

*Furniture.*—The oldest and largest furniture establishment in the city is that of L. Harbach on Second and Third streets, West Side. From a small shop in 1856 with one workman, it has grown to immense proportions. Its sales amount to \$250,000 annually. A more detailed account of this house appears on page 815.

The house of Merrill & Keeney, 314 Walnut street, carry a stock of about \$50,000 a year. William Lotz, 213 Court Avenue, Patterson & Peel, East Locust, also do considerable business in this line.

*Galvanized Iron Cornice.*—In 1876 Comparet & Stark began the manufacture of galvanized iron cornice and store fronts, since when the business has so increased as to demand larger facilities, and the addition of considerable machinery. Their business extends extensively throughout the State.

*Brass Works.*—In 1874 Hill & Tetley added a very important industry to Des Moines factories in establishing the Northwestern Brass Works and supplied a want which had been seriously felt by machinists and iron workers. The works furnish brass work of all kinds and is prosperous.

*Steam Bakery.*—The first steam bakery was started on West Second street in 1878 by John Robesky. Soon after W. T. Garton became a partner and continued the business as sole proprietor until the present year, when he sold to Park & Balcom.



## PUBLIC HALLS.

To W. W. Moore, one of the oldest merchants in the city, the people are indebted for the elegant and commodious Opera House, corner of West Fourth and Walnut streets, which was built in 1873. This was followed by Foster's Academy of Music, on Walnut, near Exposition Building, costing over \$23,000. Lewis' Opera House, on the East Side, erected in 1878, is a large and finely appointed hall, and divides the honors with those of the West Side.

## WHOLESALE HOUSES.

The wholesale trade is increasing rapidly. The following houses do an extensive business in this line: R. C. Webb & Son wholesale over \$800,000 a year; Hewitt Bros., Watt & Cochran, grocers; White & Co., E. M. Ford, furnishing goods and notions; Stewart & Co., oil and crockery; Rollins & Langan, paper and twine; Mason & Co., tinware and stove-pipe; Mitchell, Bartlett & Crane, drugs; A. A. Brown, crackers; H. Marcy & Co., confection; Lederer, Strauss & Co., millinery and fancy goods. Of the wholesale dealers who have a retail department are, L. Harbach, furniture, whose wholesale trade is over \$100,000 per annum; J. D. Seeberger, hardware, over \$300,000; W. K. Bird, Isaac Kuhn, dry goods; L. H. Bush, Weaver & Maish, Wm. Baker, C. H. Ward, drugs; Comparet & Stark, George C. Baker & Co., hardware; N. W. Hunter, and W. A. Reed, harness and saddlery ware; Perkins & Gray, crockery; Redhead & Well-slager, paper, books and stationery, whose sales of wall paper last year were fifth in amount of all sold in the United States, outside the factories, which is something to boast of in a city not twenty-five years from its wigwam period, isolated for two decades from railroads and surrounded by undeveloped country.

## THE CITY.

From Taylor Pierce, who was an old trader among the Fox and Sac Indians before white people came to Des Moines, and who spoke their language fluently, the writer gathers the following:

The Indian name for the locality now Des Moines was called Ase-po-ló, which means Raccoon. The river was called Ase-po-ló-sepo, sepo meaning river.

Des Moines river was called Keosauqua, always, from its source to its mouth. The word means dark, black, inky. As the Indians usually hunted along its banks in the fall, the water of the river then had that appearance, and was caused by the drainage from the prairies which had been burned over, and were covered with charred, blackened debris of grass and weeds. Taylor says he once met a band of Fox Indians one hundred miles north from Des Moines, who were hunting, and asking them which way they were going they answered "up Keosauqua-sepo"; so that the word always signified the river now called Des Moines. This latter incident, and from his familiar acquaintance with the Fox and Sac Indians, he does not agree with Judge Negus, and others, that Keosauqua applied to the big bend in the river at the point where the town of Keosauqua now is; for if so, why did the Indians call the river Keosauqua-sepo one hundred miles north, and at the Raccoon Forks. If coming to Des Moines their answer was: Posse puckachee ase-po-ló.



Mr. Pierce also says, the Iowa river took its name from a small tribe of Indians known as the Kiowas, who went out, or were driven out, from the Winnebagoes, in the north. The word "Kiowa" signified going over. They were driven across a river by the Foxes and Sacs, and were by them called Kiowas. The river was called Kī-o-wá-sepo, or the river which was crossed over; and the locality where the Sacs and Foxes crossed the river was always designated as Posse (pony), puckachee (travel), Kī-o-wá (place), sepo (river), or where their ponies crossed the river. The word "Kiowa" always signified crossing, or going over. The State took its name from that river, and has been corrupted to its present orthography, without adding to its euphony.

Geographically, Des Moines is in longitude 16 degrees, 43 minutes, 5 seconds, latitude 41 degrees, 35 minutes, and is nearly five hundred feet above low water mark on the Mississippi river at Keokuk. Two large rivers with eight feet fall unite within the city, from the confluence of which stretches a beautiful plateau half a mile north and west, skirted with undulating bluffs, rising to a point one hundred and seventy-seven feet as the maximum above the datum line, thus securing a thorough surface drainage for the entire city and rendering its mortality list remarkably small. In 1877, with a population of over 18,000, the deaths were but 224, or less than 1 22-100. The population for 1880 is 26,696. The deaths for 1879 were 271, or less than one and one-half per cent of the population.

Des Moines is yet young in years. Its future, in the light of the past, is promising and bright. It has already passed two perilous stages of existence—the "wigwam" and "manifest destiny." Its dwellings and their surroundings are luxurious, tasteful and ornamental. The people have learned that the most successful thing is success, and that fortune helps those most who help themselves. Centralizing as is its location, surrounded by no other overshadowing town or city for a radius of one hundred miles, possessing natural advantages and facilities had by no other city in the State, all these would not make a city without the aid and co-operation of her own citizens. The first step was wisely taken. It secured the central point of the railroad system of the State and that determined her future greatness, for the means of distribution being supplied, manufactures will increase and commerce enlarge. There are few who are aware of the extent of the commerce of the city now. In 1879 it amounted to the following:

Groceries .....	\$1,015,000
Agricultural implements.....	370,000
Hardware .....	425,000
Paper, books and stationery.....	415,000
Millinery and notions.....	320,000
Lumber.....	316,000
Furniture, carpets, etc .....	300,000
Drugs.....	20,000
Butter and eggs.....	145,000
Oils .....	150,000
Confectionery.....	120,000
Queensware .....	150,000
Cigars and tobacco .....	100,000
Tinware and stoves .....	100,000



Harness and saddles .....	\$ 100,000
Spices .....	50,000
Crackers .....	25,000
Vinegar .....	29,000
Total .....	<hr/> \$4,330,000

This does not include any of the various manufactories in the city, nor the packing houses, which alone do a business of over one million a year.

Already the wholesale trade has made remarkable progress. What is needed is more manufactories. Capital is always timid, but this will come. Des Moines sits in the center of a territory the richest in the world. Her two broad rivers, her inexhaustible underlying beds of coal, the rapidly developing country and surrounding towns will invite and assure capital. Des Moines, ten years ago the fifth in rank among the cities of the State, has marched to the front as the metropolis of a commonwealth, "the Massachusetts in her care of education; the new Kentucky in her fine cattle; the new Georgia in the number of her hogs; the new Illinois in the extent of her corn-fields; the new New York in the volume of her wheat; the new Sparta in the bravery of her soldiers; the new Ireland in her gallantry to woman; the new Scotland in her reverence for Deity; the new New England in her straightforwardness; the new Germany in her thrift, surpassing all her prototypes."

Perhaps no more graphic retrospective view of Des Moines could be given than is contained in the following poem, written by Colonel Noe W. Mills, and read before the Des Moines Literary Society in January, 1860:

#### A HISTORY IN RHYME.

Where Des Moines river, with unceasing roll  
 Passing through fertile fields, by hidden beds of coal,  
 Receives Raccoon's bright waves upon her breast  
 (Than these no lovelier streams in all the West),  
 There liès a spot with no high-sounding name  
 Known to history, and not unknown to fame.

Time, many years has laid upon his shelf  
 Since our great Uncle Sam possessed himself  
 Of these domains, by nature so endowed  
 With everything required to raise a proud  
 Inheritance for his restless, roving sons,  
 So prone to shouldering up their duds and guns  
 And marching westward to some distant lands,  
 To build them homes with their toil-hardened hands.  
 Long had they looked this way with envious eyes,  
 Knowing full well what a glorious prize  
 Would all these acres be, where round about  
 Was heard the characteristic shout  
 Of Black Hawk's brethren, from the frequent chase  
 Returned with streaming hair and painted face—  
 Rejoiced to reach their huts and end their toils—  
 Leading their ponies laden with the spoils,  
 Consisting of the bison's shaggy hide,  
 The timid deer's soft, tawny coat beside,  
 The busy beaver's silky covered skin,  
 And here and there a bloody scalp thrown in,  
 With good store of venison, which, when dried,  
 Until another hunt the tribe supplied.



Here roamed at will the aborigines—  
 Crept through the grass or skulked amid the trees;  
 Here formed their plans against their enemies,  
 Sang songs of war, or smoked the pipe of peace:  
 And while the squaws grew corn and young papoose,  
 Here raised her brood the migratory goose,  
 And the wild turkey found a quiet roost;  
 The massassauga, by its den laid close,  
 Basked in the sun in undisturbed repose.  
 Here often, too, the fire with forked tongue,  
 Placed by the hunter's hand the grass among,  
 Swift from the wind forth blazed and sprung  
 Far out upon the prairie's level face,  
 Pursuing the buffalo in furious chase—  
 The ready rifle causing oft to fall  
 The larger and fiercer of them all;  
 Which, while they struggled in the throes of death,  
 Breathed yet defiance with their fleeting breath.  
 And still the flames rushed on, and, blazing high,  
 Were back reflected from the hazy sky.  
 And they who looked abroad the following day  
 Saw the white smoke still rising far away;  
 While the scorched earth gave back a curious scent  
 And showed the path the red destroyer went.

So long the Indians had owned the land  
 With all its forests and savannas grand,  
 So long had clung with superstitious loves  
 To their old villages and shady groves  
 Where the warrior wooed his favorite maid,  
 The brookside where their infant braves had played,  
 The burying-ground where their dead fathers laid;  
 So long their light canoes they'd paddled o'er  
 The Mississippi's tide from shore to shore—  
 So long with deer skin thong its fishes caught,  
 Or on its banks the honey tree had sought—  
 That in the minds of these wild sons of nature,  
 The love of home became a leading feature.

But destiny within her hand concealed  
 A scheme to take away their wide-spread field  
 With all its level plains, its tangled brakes,  
 Its rapid rivers and its pearly lakes,  
 Where long their fathers lived, and with the bow  
 The prairie wolf brought down, the elk laid low—  
 For when their hawk-like eyes they upward raise,  
 The pale-face stands before their 'stonished gaze.  
 And soon they saw, as fast as white men came,  
 Their trees cut down, and scared away their game.

Let what may be of the Indians said,  
 All must admit that they were only paid  
 For what contains our swarming population,  
 With its worth compared, small compensation.  
 And can it be to us a source of wonder  
 That it was hard so suddenly to sunder  
 The ties which e'er since infancy had formed;  
 Or that their swarthy cheek with anger warmed  
 When bands of reckless, wicked pioneers  
 Which always have infested our frontiers,  
 Becoming monsters in their greedy haste,  
 Burned up their wigwams, and their fields laid waste;  
 And while the braves upon the prairies hunted,  
 Fenced in and plowed the fields the squaws had planted,  
 And did such numerous acts of crying shame  
 As never yet disgraced barbarian name?  
 Such insults made the red men undergo  
 As brought on deeds of blood and scenes of woe,



For in them still the untamed spirit burned,  
 And on their pale-faced enemies they turned.  
 What wonder, then, with hungry vengeance fired,  
 That blood for blood the savages desired!  
 When the white men were thus in turn assailed,  
 Their craven, coward hearts in terror quailed;  
 And loud they called the government upon  
 For aid, in dangers they themselves brought on.  
 And soon the Indians, with their wildest whoops,  
 Engaged in combat with the advancing troops;  
 Fighting for their fields and native wildwood,  
 Where in security they'd dwelt in childhood,  
 Determined each to win or sell his life  
 Dearly as he could in the desp'rate strife.

Yet, though led on by a chieftain bold,  
 They strove their native fastnesses to hold,  
 The white man, by his numbers, guns and skill,  
 Made them fly before his imperious will—  
 Retreating toward the inclement north  
 They were slain or starved as they wandered forth,  
 While on rude rafts, or in the birchen boat,  
 Adown the river they, escaping, float,  
 The wives and children of the broken band  
 Made ready victims for the marksman's hand.

When the poor red men met their foes again,  
 Again were routed and their warriors slain,  
 Their warlike implements they then threw down  
 And yielded up the long contested ground.  
 Then, obeying the hard decree of fate,  
 For a small annuity sold their late  
 Hunting grounds to their now victorious foes,  
 And prepared in peace to gain repose.  
 And, when the papers signed, the treaty made,  
 Not long in moving west the tribe delayed.

Now pass we o'er a few fast-fleeting years,  
 With their joys and sorrows, their hopes and fears,  
 Till once again a treating time is set,  
 And whites and Indians are in conclave met.  
 And once again the Sauks and Musquakies  
 For some additional annuities,  
 And protection against their enemies,  
 The envious Siouxs and Pottawattamies,  
 Of patriotic spirit all bereft  
 Sell "for a song" the lands which they had left;  
 But government added this recompense  
 For *three years more a peaceful residence.*

On something change is written every day,  
 And time in passing, placed along the way  
 New men and scenes upon the Iowa stage,  
 Which still are living on historic page.

To this end, then, was made all this digression—  
 To show by what means we obtained possession  
 Of all these grandly beautiful domains,  
 These pleasant groves and these luxuriant plains,  
 Of which our city is the crowning glory,  
 As well as proper subject of our story.

Now cast with me the retrospective eye  
 Adown the winding river. Let it spy  
 "A thing of life" slow moving o'er the waves,  
 Bearing the frontier soldiers, pale-face braves—



Startling the forest with its sounding cough;  
 Meanwhile its misty smoke, back rolling off,  
 Hovers for a moment the tree tops o'er,  
 Then vanishing in air, is seen no more.  
 Steadily to the shore it now approaches,  
 Until the water's brink its hull encroaches,  
 Then to some friendly tree the line's made fast—  
 Its tedious upward voyage is o'er at last.  
 And there the soldier's feet first press on sod  
 Which covered soil as rich as e'er man trod;  
 And that little band, near the spot instated,  
 For the arrival of their comrades waited.

Two moons had come and passed away again,  
 And now another still was on the wane,  
 When also came the long expected forces,  
 With their wagons, accoutrements and horses.  
 Not long they'd loitered on the prairies broad,  
 But hastened o'er the yet unbroken road  
 Until they'd reached the spot the streams between,  
 Had gazed awhile upon the lovely scene—  
 Greeted their companions who stood around,  
 And pitched their tents upon the rising ground.

Next morning all were in due preparation  
 Clearing off the ground to build up the station;  
 Cheerfully to his task went every man,  
 And with alacrity the work began.  
 Briskly they toiled, and when their labor done—  
 Looked on their finished work the smiling sun—  
 Gathered the company near the river's bank,  
 Without regard to discipline or rank,  
 And shouted one deafening, rousing cheer,  
 As even did themselves surprise to hear.  
 And some of them, their polished muskets fired,  
 The sound receding as it far retired  
 Lent answering echoes from each neigh'ring hill,  
 Then lingering, died away, and all was still.  
 The Indian heard the sound with practiced ear;  
 And, starting from its lair, the graceful deer  
 Stood for awhile with ear distended wide,  
 Then, arrow-like, sped down the riverside;  
 The black bear, lurking in the adjoining brake,  
 Gave a low growl and followed in its wake;  
 The prairie hen and her affrighted brood,  
 With whirring wings flew swiftly through the wood;  
 And all the people of the country round  
 Seemed well to know the token of that sound.

Such, in accordance with our old tradition,  
 Or, what's more likely still, with supposition,  
 Was the novel effect of that report  
 Heard at the christ'ning of the new-born Fort.

The soldiers have but little now to do,  
 When with their morning exercises through,  
 Unless their inexpressibles to mend  
 Or catch the fishes in the river's bend;  
 Some spend their time in games; and some, meanwhile,  
 With jokes and songs the tedious hours beguile.  
 The savage man, with a nonchalant air,  
 In greasy blankets dressed, came often there—  
 Looked on the place with curious intent,  
 In subdued grunts his feelings finding vent—  
 And closely scanned whate'er his fancy caught, or  
 Smoked with the men and drank the fire water.



This last, with some such other graces,  
They'd learned from the more refined pale-faces.

Beside the retainers of our government,  
Few whites yet resided in the settlement,  
Though at an early time the trader came,  
And finding the red men such easy game,  
Sold to them knives and strips of calico,  
Trinkets and beads, and as you all well know,  
They fleeced him of his various furs and skins,  
Nor thought of doing penance for such sins,  
But for some years continued in the trade,  
And then retired with all their fortunes made.

Men, too, were here, who always haunt the border,  
Outlaws, both to virtue and to good order;  
Came to indulge in all their evil courses,  
Adepts at selling rum and stealing horses.  
The Indians suffered then in double sense,  
By giving for strong drink their confidence;  
For while mean whisky made their senses dull,  
The cunning thieves their finest horses stole.  
And hither, too, other stragglers wandered,  
Who, in roving round, time and money squandered,  
Of whom 'tis said, "They, like the rolling stone,  
Gathered no moss" but still kept rolling on—  
A race of idle drones, of vagrant elves,  
No credit to the country or themselves.

Other and better men were also here,  
Came Industry and Thrift to pioneer;  
Far-sighted men who saw with prophetic vision,  
These wilds reclaimed and made almost elysian,  
Saw what has proved to be no idle dreaming,  
A beauteous land with happy thousands teeming.

Now come we to another period in our rhyme,  
To the settlers then, a long looked for time,  
When, was announced by the sharp-ringing rifle,  
The expiration of the Indian Title.  
And then by the moonbeams, or torches' flames,  
They met to measure off and stake their claims—  
To this end working all the livelong night,  
For fear delay might lose some wished-for site;  
And after each his fav'rite choice had made,  
Still within the neighborhood there laid  
As beautiful and seemly situations  
As e'er were found on Nature's broad plantations.

All through the country round the stakes were seen  
Standing with tops above the verdure green;  
And here and there a little space was cleared  
On which the rude claim cabin should be reared;  
Then fell the trees before the magic axe,  
Cabins were reared, with mud daubed up the cracks,  
And chimneys were built up of oaken sticks,  
The settler's ready substitute for bricks.

Here let us not the well-known fact ignore  
Of many a quarrel had some good claim o'er,  
Because some one had set his stakes athwart  
That on which another one had set his heart.  
And envy and jealousy made men irate  
When friendship oft was turned to bitter hate,  
And a war of epithets and knock-downs rude,  
Served not to cure them of their wrangling mood,  
Or to exterminate the angry feud.



The demon Greed invaded now the land,  
 Plainly his work was seen on every hand—  
 Well was it done and cunningly 'twas planned.  
 Here some poor man who'd toiled for all his life  
 His children to support, and patient wife,  
 Had found him means to bring them to the West,  
 Had claimed his share of land 'long with the rest,  
 And dreamed of the time when, by Fortune blest,  
 Large wealth, and happiness, should be his hoard,  
 And Plenty, Peace and Joy should crown his board.

What poor unreal things are dreams, asleep  
 Or awake! how very little do we reap  
 Of all that comes before our dreaming eyes!  
 How many of the images that rise  
 To lure us on with promises all bright,  
 Which, as we clasp them, vanish from our sight  
 Like meteors that blaze in starry night!

So 'twas with some like him of whom we speak,  
 When after so much lean they thought their streak  
 Of fat had come, some moneyed human hog  
 Snatched it easy as falling from a log,  
 Simply by paying of the entrance fee—  
*Presto! Change!* 'twas yours, now't belongs to me.  
 And much it seems that brave and honest men,  
 If ever angry, would be desperate them.

So have we seen the lank and starving beast  
 Of swine persuasion, think to have a feast  
 On an ear of corn by some good wagoner dropped,  
 Stop to eat it where the nubbin stopped;  
 When some fat porker, curly-tailed and sleek,  
 With gluttonous intent did on him sneak,  
 Sieze and devour his nubbin, scanty meal,  
 And gallop from his angry sorrowing squeal.

But so much more does peaceful rhyming please,  
 That from these jarring scenes we beg release,  
 And hasten, after so much condensation,  
 To whence commenced the march of emigration.

At this time in the distant states were heard  
 Of Fort Des Moines full many a boasting word,  
 And many a man the Iowa fever stirred;  
 They talked of it and of the weary journey  
 As we do now of that to distant Kearney—  
 Dreamed of the much-longed-for Utopia  
 Which to them should prove a cornucopia  
 Of all they could wish for in field or store,  
 Such as ne'er had blessed their toils before,  
 Until their longing could be no more controlled,  
 When their effects were gathered up and sold,  
 And neighbors gathered in from every grove  
 To help the emigrants prepare to move,  
 And, when arrived the appointed starting day,  
 Went with them several miles upon the way,  
 And then, amid the sorrowing tears that fell,  
 They shook each other's hands and bade farewell.

Trains of wagons crept the long road over,  
 "For Iowa" painted on each dusty cover;  
 Scores of children, black-headed, red, and white—  
 The latter oftenest coming into sight—  
 Looking from the wagons, a mixed-up mass,  
 To see the country as they slowly pass;  
 The wagon's rear end held the spinning-wheel,  
 Oft its companion, too, the winding-reel;



But oftener still the rude split-bottomed chair,  
 With or without rockers, was fastened there.  
 The travelers were in fitting dress arrayed,  
 Which by their own industrious hands was made—  
 Fathers and sons in brown jeans hunting-shirts,  
 The mothers and daughters in linsey skirts,  
 Each having their allotted part to do,  
 Driving the teams, and gentle cattle too.

Such were the men, and such the women were,  
 Who came through trials and vexatious care,  
 To people up this splendid, grassy plain,  
 And change it into fields of waving grain.  
 Hopefully from their forest homes they went,  
 Where they had toiled for competence and content,  
 Working earnestly many a weary day,  
 Striving to clear the trees and brush away,  
 Which formed a standing guard above the soil  
 Only to be subdued by hardest toil.  
 When thus for many years their strength they'd spent,  
 The farms they'd made were meager in extent;  
 'Twas thought their labor handsomely did yield,  
 If they'd secured one twenty acre field  
 Of girdled trees and charred and blackened stumps,  
 And roots remembered from the painful thumps  
 That were inflicted on the shins of those  
 Who oft pursued the plow through crooked rows—  
 Here, skipping a spot 'neath some sturdy tree,  
 There, dodging stumps with skill *we* seldom see;  
 The ploughman often jerked from side to side  
 With violence not easy to abide.

Truly 'tis seen that they had chosen well  
 In concluding that they'd no longer dwell  
 In places where Dame Nature must be wooed  
 So long and wearily for so little good;  
 In going forth a better lot to seek,  
 Where this same Nature, in a kindly freak,  
 Had neatly cleared the rich and seemly land,  
 And left it waiting for the ploughman's hand;  
 Another favor unto him she'd granted  
 In broad, expansive meadows, ready planted,  
 Decked with such flowers, doubt it you who can,  
 As surpassed the glory of King Solomon.

But these were the people, as said before,  
 Who well the early settler's burden bore.

Time fled apace; the lands were in the market,  
 And speculators came with rocks in pocket,  
 Entered it up by quarter and by section,  
 Then conned the matter o'er with the reflection  
 That they had made a brilliant speculation,  
 And reckoned often that the operation  
 Would insure them a very large per centum,  
 Which thought, indeed, did very much content 'em.

And came the man whose well-spent working time  
 Had secured him many a hard-earned dime;  
 Then when his little all he had invested,  
 He settled where he was most interested,  
 And brought his wife and children, jewels rare,  
 With him his new-found prairie home to share.

And individuals then laid foundation  
 For what has brought them since both wealth and station.



Seasons had come and gone, and with them went  
 Wild beasts and birds, and scarce the Indian's tent  
 Became as erst the white man's house of logs,  
 Or snakes and frogs in Ireland's marshy bogs;  
 And for these years had steadily went on  
 Improving rapidly, the infant town—  
 Extending outward with resistless force  
 It crossed both rivers in its growing course,  
 Until on all the hills that gird it 'round  
 The dwellings of its citizens were found;  
 Until was heard, where silence dwelt of old,  
 The noise of trade, where things were bought and sold,  
 And hundreds daily toiled for glittering gold.

Then was the place the tradesman's paradise,  
 And all made money who were half-way wise;  
 The rattling change was heard in each man's pocket,  
 And cheerful thrift was seen each door you'd knock at;  
 The merchant measured off his calico,  
 And made for every yard a dime or so.  
 Here the busy carpenter pushed his saw,  
 There hung the sign of him who practiced law;  
 Divines, land agents, bankers and physicians,  
 Speculators and a few politicians,  
 All had their time and functions in demand,  
 All were well paid by what they had in hand.

From many a tall chimney did uprise  
 The steam that moved some goodly enterprise;  
 The blacksmith's ponderous sledge, swinging round,  
 Came down upon the iron with ringing sound;  
 The mechanic then, of every class,  
 Found customers for his work at last;  
 The mason's trowel, the mechanic's plane,  
 Unceasingly were heard, and not in vain;  
 Houses were reared for business and for homes,  
 And churches to which on the Lord's-day comes  
 An army of children to the Sabbath-school,  
 To read of Christ and learn the Golden Rule;  
 And where the children some years older go,  
 To attend the meeting for an hour or two—  
 Some, the good preacher's words to criticise,  
 And some, to doze with heavy, sleepy eyes;  
 Some, to show off their new and costly dresses,  
 And some, to hear the truth which mankind blesses.

So extensive then was Good Time's dominion  
 That there obtained only this one opinion—  
 There never was a place more blessed in Fortune's tricks  
 Than Fort Des Moines in eighteen fifty-six.

'Ere this time it behooves us to relate  
 That the assembled wisdom of the state,  
 Attending to the wants of great and small,  
 Resolved to re-locate the capital;  
 A wise determination, some would say,  
 And all will say it at some future day;  
 Commissioners to do the work were sent,  
 By whom some weeks in looking round were spent  
 Canvassing rival sites, as time afforded,  
 Until to Fort Des Moines it was awarded.

And as the place became of some import,  
 Her citizens with one accord dropped off the "Fort";  
 And now, behold! on yonder sloping hill,  
 Built with money and determined will,  
 Looms up a building of proportions fair,  
 Which once was but a castle in the air;



Where members of various mental stature,  
 Who constitute Iowa's legislature,  
 Convene to look after the common weal—  
 New laws to pass and old ones to repeal,  
 But whose foremost great duty to the Nation  
 Consists in aiding each appropriation;  
 And where is seen an anxious looking band,  
 Each individual with his axe in hand  
 Waiting a chance to grind the instrument,  
 And the more he grinds the more is he content.

We all remember, how, in fifty-seven  
 All enterprises seemed to have a leaven  
 Of failure in them. Then came the panic,  
 That scattered banker, merchant, and mechanic;  
 Professors, christians, sinners—people all  
 Participated in the general fall.

At first there came the end of "Life and Trust,"  
 Then the mercantile world went on a bust;  
 Blest was he then, and free from all this shocking,  
 Who made a banker of his wife's long stocking,  
 And kept his shiners all from out the way  
 Of the per cent monster, which then held sway,  
 And, like the great and universal "Co.,"  
 In every business had a share or so;  
 Nor could a city like our own, so fast,  
 Hope the infection to escape, that passed,  
 Leaving unwelcome footprints all around  
 Where'er a business enterprise was found.  
 With its effects, then, everybody met;  
 Could we enter water and not get wet?  
 Or handle money without getting bit?

Then some of the citizens of the town  
 Went up at the same time that they went down;  
 Others, who'd e'er been generous with their money,  
 Discovered then this phase of life so funny,  
 That they lost their friends when their funds had lost—  
 Let us not say they learned it to their cost.

What a strange thing in human nature this is  
 When our friend his calculation misses!  
 We turn our backs upon him and forget  
 That unto mortal man 'twas never yet  
 Vouchsafed to be so cunning and so clever  
 As to succeed in every tried endeavor.

There is nothing in the extended range  
 Of human powers, or well known or strange,  
 Which men have not aspired to attain  
 And strived for with their might, but all in vain;  
 And when we look back on our lives and see  
 Of those we long have known, how few there be  
 Among them all whose labors bear impress  
 Of often sought for, seldom found, success;  
 And when we see, in ventures of our own,  
 How very oft the crafty bird has flown,  
 And rendered to us of but small avail  
 The salt we strove to sprinkle on its tail,  
 Then should we put our tongues to better use  
 Than load the unsuccessful with abuse.

This was the season, too, when gold was found  
 Above the old float bridge in clayey ground,  
 And loads of dust were carted to the branch  
 Where machinery was placed, stout and staunch,



To separate the lucre from the dross,  
 And save the yellow particles from loss;  
 The miners wrought with industry and skill  
 With blue shirts on, and rubber boots, until  
 There came a flood, the works away were torn,  
 And all the gold they had was—in a horn.

Why should we laugh at this? Men every day  
 Labor at that which brings no better pay.

Now though Des Moines felt the revulsion's force  
 During its withering, unrelenting course,  
 She has not, like some others, backward grown,  
 But through it all has bravely held her own;  
 And had she yielded to the general strain,  
 Like truth, though crushed to earth, would rise again.

In each season that since has circled through,  
 Her citizens have something found to do;  
 And whenever Providence so has willed  
 That our river should be with water filled,  
 Is seen the hot breath from the smoky throats  
 Of numerous heavily laden boats,  
 Discharging goods of divers style and grade  
 That shall supply us for the season's trade.

And now truly 'tis proper here to tell,  
 Considering all things we have prospered well—  
 Our industry has met no parallel,  
 For every household is so thronged within  
 That to relax our efforts would be sin.  
 And they who think must come to this conclusion,  
 That Iowa raises children in profusion;  
 And as it seems to be by hard times willed  
 That the country shall not so soon be filled  
 By any welcome rush of immigration,  
 It behooves each one of us, what'er our station,  
 To show abroad to each state of the nation,  
 'Tis not our fault if she lacks population.

As evidence of goodly situation  
 And of future importance in location,  
 Des Moines has ever been upon the road  
 Which the great westward emigration trod.  
 Some going to that rugged distant field  
 Whose rocks and soil give up the golden yield;  
 And some, to make a lasting happy halt,  
 Far downward by the wondrous lake of salt  
 Where Brigham rules both over souls and lives,  
 And men run crazy after numerous wives,  
 And women strive to get, as best they can,  
 Rather than none, a fraction of a man.

*And who is there among us that shall say  
 When the good time comes, and the iron way  
 Stretches from the east to the western coast,  
 Enterprise worthy of a nation's boast,  
 By which shall two great empires be connected,  
 That our own city shall not be bisected!*

Of recent memory is the court-house war,  
 Which many friendly feelings served to mar;  
 But time in life can many wrongs erase  
 And will again call smiles unto the face  
 Of those who lost them in that jangling time  
 (Sure, difference of opinion is not crime);



So let good nature shine on every phiz  
The house is built, and who cares if it is?

Now while we rhyme in desultory phrase,  
Here is a subject that deserves a place—  
We mean the glorious types and printing presses,  
Like which no other power a people blesses,  
With information sound secured by reading  
To him who takes the paper, man of good breeding;  
Some other and more gifted one has said  
(His heart was right and so likewise his head):  
“Show to me the newspapers of a nation  
And I will tell you of her wealth and station.”  
Therefore all ye who have it in your mind,  
That Iowa shall not remain behind  
The other states in our confederation,  
In building up a reading reputation,  
For every paper that you can subscribe  
And help support the needy, hungry tribe  
Who grind a living from a wearied brain  
(Some nose the grindstone for it all in vain),  
Always remembering support to give  
To those who can the best without it live,  
For so it has been done throughout all time,  
In every country and in every clime;  
To give to him that hath so much the more,  
Take from the lacking what he had before.  
But this is good advice, and no mistake—  
Every man should his city papers take.

Now a very strange thing 'twould be, indeed,  
If we had not some reputation made,  
For strangers who with us awhile sojourn  
Are dinnered, suppered, breakfasted in turn,  
Until they think that for hospitality  
And general freedom from venality,  
O'er other places we deserve the palm  
As far as does the oyster o'er the clam.

Our ladies are handsome matrons and lasses,  
As tell them every day their looking-glasses;  
And the hoops they wear hold more powerful sway  
Than ever Indian war-whoops in their day;  
And when they graceful glide along the street,  
Their sway of hearts and skirts is made complete.

Our youths and full-grown men—think it not queer—  
Can drink the usual quantity of beer;  
Yet though the lager suits the general mind,  
To stronger liquors many are inclined.  
Some there are who drink for friendship's sake,  
But more, because a drop they like to take;  
Some drink, because custom so has planned it;  
Some, because their feeble healths demand it,  
And some, because not able to withstand it.

Home institutions do deserve support,  
And that of a liberal, generous sort;  
But those who deal in strong and deadly drinks,  
Would find a more suitable home, methinks,  
In a place where is a hotter clime  
Than that of Iowa at any time;  
But if some general beverage there must be,  
Let it be coffee or the milder tea.



No scarcity have we of brilliant learning,  
 And some so feel the fire of genius burning,  
 The corporation gets too small to hold them,  
 And when the inspiration so controlled them,  
 Would make you think if heard but for a minute,  
 That they monopolized the talent in it.

Much to be commended on every side,  
 With churches is the city well supplied,  
 And better 'twould be if these churches were  
 Only homes of piety and prayer,  
 And if the audience listened to the preacher  
 Because he is their spiritual teacher.  
 But people do each Sabbath day attend,  
 And from the year's beginning to its end,  
 Hear the blessed truths of the Gospel taught,  
 Of all mankind so worthy to be sought;  
 Yet ever fail these teachings to obey,  
 And never bend their stubborn knees to pray.  
 There may be christians now as pure as they  
 Who listened to the Savior every day.  
 And some we know would good disciples prove  
 Of him who rules with charity and love,  
 If they were not to this opinion given:  
 That *their* church is the only route to Heaven.

Society is here in all its force  
 Proceeding in its usual curious course,  
 And members meet with notes to be compared,  
 Where neither the absent nor the tea is spared.

Oh! glorious thing the power we all possess,  
 To talk about our neighbors' acts and dress,  
 Of how he treats his wife or she her loved,  
 How this one puts on airs and flaunts abroad,  
 Or how some ladies, shopping in the street,  
 Lift up their dresses to show their little feet.  
 Or how another spends her husband's earnings,  
 In fanciful and extravagant adornings;  
 Of what a lesson this one's actions teach us;  
 Of that man's wife who always wears the breeches;  
 How Brainless would Miss Plunky's husband be;  
 How often Gingerpop went on a spree!  
 Farther than this it matters not to tell,  
 Of how we use the power—we do it well.  
 It is the custom of our society,  
 Often seen in curious variety.

Sometimes, from the citizen's lip, does slip  
 The opinion that little fellowship  
 Exists among us, we separate in bands  
 And divide society into clans,  
 And surround ourselves with a codfish fence  
 Only to be scaled with dollars and with cents.  
 Yet some are pasturing there who don't possess  
 The one quality that insures ingress.  
 And here perhaps 'tis proper to explain  
 How these succeed when others try in vain:  
 They faithful worshiped at the shrine of *tin*,  
 And bars were not put up till they got in.

Sometimes we see the man of envious mind  
 Who, in some business enterprise, is left behind  
 By one more active and of shrewder bent,  
 Instead of working on with soul intent  
 To emulate him in the proper strife  
 Which makes the measure of the worker's life,



To low envy and jealousy descend,  
 And make a foe of him who was a friend,  
 By mis-statements there and by tattlings here,  
 By whispered venom in each listening ear,  
 And every means which is by meanness sown  
 In little souls with selfishness o'ergrown.  
 Others are here who have prospered well  
 In the train of business, in which they fell  
 By dint of luck, and by their powers of grasping  
 In every trick of trade—so closely clasping  
 The coin they manage to collect together,  
 As almost ruffles up the eagle's feather.  
 No public spirit have such men as they,  
 No other care except on men to prey,  
 And in no language do they rank as scholars  
 Save in the silent one of dimes and dollars.  
 And these can they nose out with scent satanic,  
 Far as their wives and daughters smell mechanics.

But notwithstanding all such things as these  
 We'll hazard words prophetic, if you please,  
 Predicting that at some not distant time,  
 When our subject shall have attained her prime,  
 The sun that rises at the dawn of day  
 And spreads o'er all the land his genial ray,  
 Wakes the birds that slumber mid the trees  
 And spreads the wings of honey-seeking bees,  
 Kisses the flowers that bend beneath the dew,  
 Opens the leaves that hide their brilliant hue,  
 Warms the fruitful earth with welcome light,  
 Scatters away the chilly air of night,  
 And wakens all around the busy hum  
 Of art and nature from the nightly gloom,  
 In glancing from his fiery chariot down,  
 Will see in all the land no fairer town.

Here let us not forget what should be said:  
 We've also built a city of the dead,  
 Whose earthly forms repose in earthly tombs  
 Which differ much as did their living homes.

Here in some sunken and neglected spot,  
 Lies one by the world seemingly forgot;  
 No tokens of affection placed around,  
 No tree, no shrub, no flower of little cost  
 Marks the spot where lies some one's loved and lost.

Here has some careful and some loving one,  
 Planted flowers, the sacred spot upon,  
 Which, when spring wakes them from their wintry death  
 Scatter sweet incense with their balmy breath.

And there a sadder sight do we behold,  
 The new-made grave and Earth's upturned mold,  
 Crumbling to dust beneath the passing tread,  
 As do the mouldering bodies of the dead.  
 Here lies one who lived to life's latest stage,  
 Here some that were taken in childhood's age;  
 Some who died in youth's happy joyous time,  
 And some who reached life's ardent years of prime;  
 And some who aided our city into being,  
 Shielded its tender years, no wants foreseeing,  
 With affectionate and with watchful care,  
 Are with our other dead, low lying there.  
 The soil they loved, covers their withered forms  
 Away from life's wild and turbulent storms—  
 But one who stood by her in all the chances  
 Which evil times create or good enhances,



Died far from home, far in the western wild,  
 With no tender wife and with no loving child  
 To smooth the rugged path which all must tread,  
 And all look forward to with fear and dread.

And we who live, feel in our silent souls,  
 A saddened memory, which often rolls  
 Its mournful waves across the chastened heart,  
 Causing the sigh to rise, the tear to start;  
 Checking us oft, in our most merry mood,  
 With thoughts of sorrows which will e'er intrude  
 To make us feel how useless 'tis to build  
 A mortal idol with death's essence filled,  
 For as we bow in worship at its shrine  
*He* forces us its keeping to resign.

But the dead do peacefully, calmly rest  
 Where no cankering care disturbs the breast;  
 Where spring awakes all nature into life,  
 Where summer, warm, with vegetation rife,  
 Gives vigor to the new awakened earth,  
 And gently smiles at every flower's birth;  
 Where autumn blights what spring-time brought to light,  
 And summer nourished with her dews at night,  
 And winter, with his snowy, icy pall  
 Away from our vision entombs them all;  
 Where drives the rain or falls the gentle shower,  
 Where the bright skies shine and dark clouds lower,  
 The zephyr passes and the strong winds blow  
 And seasons in their order come and go.

If nature's power can e'er renew again  
 All of vegetation's numerous train—  
 The trees, the plants, and all the tender flowers—  
 So Heaven can those dear dead friends of ours.

And we who have each summer's season seen  
 Earth covered o'er with beauteous robe of green,  
 Can hope to see those loved ones once again,  
 Bloom ever on in an eternal plain.

#### EARLY REMINISCENCES.

The second stock of drugs was brought to Des Moines by Billy Moore, who occupied a store where Given & Carpenter's plow shop now stands. Billy furnished the money, and a Dr. Saunders ran the store. He marked all the bottles and goods in plain figures, and told Billy, who attended the store occasionally when the Dr. was called away, that the prices meant so much an ounce, and if a customer wanted an ounce of a liquid, to take an ounce vial and fill it. One day a man wanted eight ounces of quicksilver. Billy hurried about, hunted an eight ounce vial, filled it with quicksilver, remarking it was "danged heavy stuff." There was a big trade that day and Billy was proud. The Doctor came home, glanced over the shelves, and espying the nearly empty quicksilver bottle, exclaimed:

"Where is all that quicksilver?"

"Sold it," said Billy, "eight ounce bottle full for eight ounces."

"Thunder," replied the Dr. "eight ounces! Why, it was over eight pounds."

At another time a man wanted a pound of common soda. Billy looked at the price, and according to instructions that everything was marked for



ounces, he charged the man one dollar and a half for the pound of soda which cost five cents.

A marriage had been celebrated in March prior, but the license was obtained from another county, so that it was not strictly and wholly a Des Moines marriage.

The first pair of shoes made in Des Moines was constructed by Isaac Cooper. Though not a disciple of St. Crispin, he ventured the task. Winter was coming on, his children's feet were bare, shoemakers and leather were scarce. From the discarded saddles of the garrison officers he got the leather from which he made the shoes, and he has often declared to the writer hereof that he has not since purchased a more durable pair of shoes than those.

The first barber started the tonsorial art March 15, 1850. His name was John Chalmers, a Scotchman, and an intelligent and very popular man. He was attempting to fill his lamps one evening with camphene, when it exploded, burning him horribly. He was carried into the house of John Hays, who lived where Reed's leather store is, on Walnut, where he died.

The pioneer settlers were much annoyed by wolves. The dense hazel brush furnished them a good cover to approach the settlement. To rid themselves of the pests a hunt was organized, at which there was a big turnout with every sort and kind of weapon. A large circle was formed, which gradually became smaller as they advanced. When they arrived at the designated central point where the wolves were to be slaughtered, the circle was conspicuous for its crookedness and numerous gaps. In the excitement of the chase several hunters had got "shot in the neck" and took a rest under some convenient tree. The terrified wolves all escaped through the gaps. Farmers frequently pursued them on horseback and killed them with clubs. John Hays says he killed two one Christmas day, when he was going to Saylorville on horseback. He had no gun or club. He loosed one stirrup from the saddle and with it killed the wolves as he went.

The first shoemaker was Nat. Campbell, brother of Dr. James Campbell. His shop was made of logs and stood where Chandler & Ewing's lumber yard now is. He opened his shop in 1845 and the old settlers say he was a good cobbler.

The early settlers were frequently troubled to get flour and meal. They were obliged to go to Fairfield, and Mahaska county to mill, a trip which often required weeks, owing to the condition of the road and to high water. Mr. Cooper says he once went to Oskaloosa to get corn, took it to Parmelee's mill, on Middle river. The river was high, there were no bridges, and he floated his corn across the river on logs, and waited over night, sleeping in his wagon, for his corn to be ground. Arriving at Des Moines, he sold his corn-meal at two dollars a bushel. It was not an uncommon occurrence to be obliged to wait several weeks at the mills for grain to be ground. The settlers would get out of flour and meal at home, and were obliged to pound corn into meal in a log hollowed out for that purpose.

"Uncle" David Norris says he, in the fall of 1848, went to Bonaparte, in Van Buren county, with a yoke of oxen for a load of flour. He returned with a full load. Everybody was out of flour and had no money. He loaned the whole, the Hoxie House, which stood where Harbach's furniture store is, taking a good supply, and most of the entire load has never been repaid. That winter was the "big snow," which was succeeded in the spring by a big freshet. Des Moines was nearly all under water. That



spring a man came to Des Moines from Iowa City and set up a butcher shop on the West Side. Mr. Holcomb was the owner of a dozen sheep which ran at large on the commons. One morning they were missing, and could not be found. The next day Mr. Holcomb went to the new butcher shop to get meat, and, seeing a good supply of mutton, was pleased and invested liberally. While waiting to be served he discovered his sheep bell hanging in the shop, which solved the problem of his missing sheep; but the bell was all he could swear to, and that was all he saved from his twelve sheep.

At a large picnic, held in 1849, there was but one loaf of wheat bread, all other bread being made from corn.

It is generally admitted among the early settlers that the first persons who came to Des Moines were William Lamb and Benjamin Bryant. They came in advance to make preparation for the removal of the Indians from Wapello Agency to the agency here. Bryant subsequently became a trader, and, having extensive acquaintance with the Indians, did an extensive trade with them. He was accustomed to give them credit and take their notes, which were written in a book and made payable in skins after a certain number of moons. They would make their mark for a signature, and Ben. frequently said they never failed to pay when the moons were up. He never lost a dollar on their notes. The old book in which is recorded the names of all the Indians who lived about here is still in existence. Mr. Bryant died December 28, 1866.

As to the first settlers, William Cooper says: "About the tenth or twentieth of May, 1843, the two Scotts (J. B. and A. J.), the Lamb boys, Alex. Turner and family crossed Camp Creek about four miles above Tom. Mitchell's old place, then crossed Four Mile Creek between Cooper's Grove (now so called) and Thornton's and struck what is known as Agency Prairie, high up. Turner's family was the first family to come into the county. John Scott and Turner left their wagons at Camp Creek to find Raccoon Forks and then came to the wagons on Agency Prairie and piloted them in to the Forks. Phelps had an Indian guide. He stopped at Camp Creek, below the other crowd, and got to the Forks the next night. The other crowd got in the next morning. There were then six soldiers at the garrison, with tents and provisions brought up by a steamboat. All pitched in putting up cabins, and it is hard to tell who got their cabins up first. It was either Scott or Lamb who broke the first furrow. The corn was planted as they plowed. Lamb sowed the first wheat and oats and the crop was good. Outside of the attaches of the garrison, Peter Newcomer built the first cabin, in 1844."

Mr. Newcomer in putting up his cabin, for lack of a stove-pipe, constructed one of bark, which took fire one day and came very near causing the destruction of his home.

The first post-office at Des Moines was designated by the department at Washington as "Raccoon River." Prior to that letters were sent from Keokuk and the river towns by persons who happened to be coming to the "Forks." The post-office was established in April, 1846, and Josiah Smart was appointed postmaster. He declined, and Dr. T. K. Brooks was appointed.

A. D. Jones writes to the Old Settlers' Association: "Having acted formerly in the capacity of postmaster, I was solicited to assist in opening the first regular mail, April 1, 1846. Dr. Brooks took the key and opened



the mail to obtain his bond and commission. Jeremiah Church and Peter Newcomer signed his bond and I swore him into office. The mail was wet. I wrote the first two letters that started out in the mail. The mail arrived every Wednesday and departed Thursday at six o'clock."

The mail was brought on horseback. January, 1847, P. M. Casady succeeded Dr. Brooks as postmaster and the name of the post-office was changed to Fort Des Moines. Judge Casady says he carried the mail in his hat and when he met a person who had a letter in the post-office, delivered it to them. January 1, 1849, R. L. Tidrick succeeded Mr. Casady, and the following spring Hoyt Sherman was appointed by President Taylor. Mr. Sherman evidenced his thoroughly methodical manner in all his business transactions, by a set of well-kept accounts. Below is the balance sheet of his account for his entire term:

*Hoyt Sherman, Postmaster Fort Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa, in account with the United States.*

1849.

DEBIT.

To balance due of his quarterly returns as postmaster from July 20 to September 30th, 1849.....	\$ 70.93
From October 1st, to December 31, 1849.....	99.04
“ January 1st to March 31, 1850.....	149.14
“ April 1st, to June 30th 1850.....	150.44
“ July 1st to September 30th, 1850.....	143.25
“ October 1st to December 31st, 1850.....	127.75
“ January 1st to March 31st, 1851.....	175.59
Draft on Geo. B. Warden.....	5.01
“ “ “.....	11.82
To balance due on his quarterly returns as postmaster from April 1st to June 30th, 1851.....	161.39
From July 1st to September 30th, 1851.....	148.76
“ October 1st to December 31st, 1851.....	100.86
To draft on E. Berger.....	2.52
To draft on J. Huff.....	3.06
To draft on J. Houser.....	2.76
To draft on C. B. Jones.....	4.18
To error in return for quarter ending September 30th, 1851.....	2.14
To balance due on his quarterly returns as postmaster from January 1st to March 31, 1852.....	110.15
From April 1st to June 30th, 1852.....	117.40
“ July 1st to September 30th, 1852.....	120.50
“ October 1, to December 31, 1852.....	103.35
1853, Feb. 3.	
To balance of draft No. 6383 on Jesse Hull.....	6.20
To balance due on his quarterly returns as postmaster from January 1st to March 10th, 1853.....	128.90
	<hr/>
	\$1,945.14



1849.	CREDIT.	
October 18, by amount paid R. M. Hutchinson, contractor.....	\$	74.29
1850.		
January 4, by amount paid R. M. Hutchinson, contractor.....		200.00
August 15, " " " " " " .....		209.59
October 25, " draft paid James Thompson .....		148.15
1851		
January 11, by amount paid John Frink .....		127.75
April 22, " " " " " " .....		180.60
July 17, " " " " " " .....		175.73
October 20, " " " " " " .....		156.62
1852.		
January 12, " " " " " " .....		98.30
By extra commissions for quarter ending September 30th, 1851		24.49
" " " " " " December 31st, "		33.45
" " " " " " March 31, 1852.....		55.41
" " " " " " June 30th, 1852.....		44.51
July 16, by amount paid John Frink, contractor.....		57.41
September 30, by extra commissions for quarter ending Septem- 30, 1852.....		26.32
October 14, by amount paid on order of John Frink.....		94.18
1853.		
January 1, by extra commissions for quarter ending December 31st, 1852.....		43.07
January 12, by amount paid on order of John Frink to O. M. Bliss.		60.28
March 19, by extra commissions for quarter ending March 19th, 1853.....		39.67
April 18, by amount paid on order of John Frink, due \$95.32.....		95.32
		<hr/>
		\$1,945.14

The post-office was kept in the rear of a log building on Second street, a cut of which is herein published, as the first post-office in Des Moines. Quite as much in contrast is it with the elegant stone structure of the present time, as is the business of the post-office then and now. From Post-master John Beckwith the following statistics were obtained: The total number of pieces of mail matter originating at Des Moines post-office during the first seven days of November, 1879, was:

First-class—Letters.....	22,014
Postal cards.....	9,117
Second-class—Publications to regular subscribers.....	27,435
Third-class—Transient printed matter and merchandise packages....	6,413

The receipts, expenditures and net revenues of the office for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, were:

Gross receipts.....	\$47,163.30
Office expenses.....	9,727.22
Free delivery expense.....	6,279.76
	<hr/>
Total expense.....	\$16,606.98
Net revenue.....	\$31,156.33



There are employed seven carriers and two auxiliaries to deliver mail. There are employed in the office nine clerks, and there is one branch office on the East Side. No city in the State can show a larger and more rapid increase in the postal business, which is one of the surest indications of the refinement and intelligence of a people.

There is a rich fund of reminiscences stored away in the memories of the early settlers relating to the courts. The dispensers of justice were usually uncouth, often illiterate and primitive in their notions. One of the most eccentric characters was Judge McFarland, notice of whom has already been made. His circuit embraced nearly the whole northwest part of the State. He was holding court in the Presbyterian church in Guthrie in 1858. The Grand Jury was brought before him to receive the charges of the court. The Judge was "full," as usual. Straightening himself up, he said:

"Gentlemen of the jury. You will (hic) find the law of Iowa, in the laws—of Iowa. It is your (hic) duty, gentlemen, to see that the said (hic) law is obeyed, and that it is not violated. You are made (hic), gentleman, a body to inquire into every breach (hic) of the law, and to do this you're duty sworn (hic), sworn—sworn. Mr. Roberts, you will (hic) indict every man in the (hic) world. And, Mr. Clerk (hic), you will (hic) let Mr. Roberts have all the (hic) books in the world. You will retire, gentlemen, to your (hic)—Adjourn the Court, Mr. (hic) (hic) Sheriff, to one (hic) o'clock."

At another time he charged a Grand Jury in Boone county, in like manner, down as far as inquiring into breaches of the laws. His attention had previously been called to unlawful sales of whisky in that county. The Judge, therefore, determined the majesty of the law must be maintained, and he charged the jury that they must inquire into the unlawful sale of liquors, and if they had probable cause to believe that liquor had been unlawfully sold by the dram they must make a presentment to the court, and, said he, "for your instruction (hic) I will say that a dram (hic) of whisky is a (hic) mule's ear full."

At another time, in the old court-house in Des Moines, Dan. Finch was defending a prisoner, whom we will call Jones. He was convicted, whereupon the Judge sentenced him to jail for a term and to pay a fine. Dan. arose, and suggested to the court that she had made a mistake. The penalty fixed by the statute was a fine or imprisonment. The Judge looked Dan. square in the face, and pointing through a window to the jail, yelled out: "Daniel, do you see that building over there. Well, take your seat." Dan. squatted, and smiled as he nursed his professional wrath. The next morning when court opened the Judge said: "Mr. Sheriff, bring up Mr. Jones." Mr. Jones was brought in, to the surprise of Dan., who could not imagine what was to come next with his client. "Mr. Jones," said the Judge, "I have concluded to change your sentence to imprisonment, and remit the fine; for if I fine you and let you go I'll be d——d if I should know where to find you when I wanted you."

From "Uncle" David Norris, who was for several years the bailiff of his court in Des Moines, and who could fill a score of pages, several amusing incidents have been gathered.

At one time a man named Rain was arrested for stealing six hundred dollars from Taylor Pierce. He was brought into court, Dan. Finch and M. M. Crocker appearing as counsel for defendants. The Judge turned them over to the grand jury, after trial, and told them to retire to their



room to consider their verdict. Just at this juncture Finch laid on the Judge's table some instructions he wanted given the jury.

"Hold on, jury," said the judge; "wait a minute." He glanced over the instructions, when he said, "Go on, gentlemen, to your room. He is guilty as h—."

The jury returned a verdict of "Guilty," when the Judge sent the man up for five years. Dan. immediately made a motion of some kind, whereupon the Judge said, "Daniel, do you see that blue house (the jail) over there. Sit down, or I'll send you there in five minutes." That night Rain broke jail, and the next morning Dan. facetiously filed a motion with the clerk for the arrest of the Judge for helping the prisoner to escape.

At another time Mrs. Dailey, who married a man named Mitchell, who deserted her and went to California, filed a petition for divorce. Judge McKay was her lawyer, who presented the case in the most graphic terms of desertion. Judge McFarland heard the arguments of counsel and considered the matter, Judge McKay standing near him waiting his decision, which came in this wise: "Here, Judge, take your decree, and call her Mrs. Dailey hereafter, but put her against the first chance she gets."

Everybody in Des Moines knows Mr. Milner, the vegetable man, who lives in the north part of the city. He went into court one day with his hat on. The Judge ordered the bailiff to arrest him. When he informed the court that he was a Quaker, and always wore his hat in meetings, "Well, sit down, then, with your hat on," said the Judge. It was not long before Milner forgot his Quaker principles, took off his hat, and laid it aside. The Judge discovered it, and sharply said, "Mr. Quaker, put your hat on, and keep it on." Milner obeyed, and to this day he gets mad whenever he thinks of it.

At another time Barlow Granger started to leave the court-room with his hat on. The Judge ordered the Sheriff to arrest and bring him back, and as he reached Barlow, gave him the cue. Barlow wheeled about and marched straight up to the Judge with his hat on.

"Didn't you know you were in contempt of court for wearing your hat in the court-room?" said the Judge.

"My religious principles are such," said Barlow, "I never take off my hat except in the presence of my maker and to sleep. I am a Friend."

"Friend of what?" said "Mac."

"I'm a Quaker," said Barlow.

"Oh! a Quaker, are you? Well, take your seat, Mr. Quaker, and keep your d—d hat on if you want to," ordered the court.

The Judge died at Boone in 1863, a victim of his bibulous habits. He was a good Judge. His decisions were sound, and rarely reversed by the Supreme Court. With all his rough exterior, he possessed a kind heart and generous nature.

The early justices of the peace in Des Moines afford abundant amusement to the historian. Their records are some of them really curiosities. Witness the following:

"adison Cave

V. S.

"parry ware, in a ple of a debt on a note of hand of five dollars and 17½ Cent. Summons Ishued on the 2 deCember 1847. Summons Returned on the 9 deCember, 1847. the 9 day set for trial and the defendent did not



appear. therefore Judgement is rendered by default for five dollars and 17½ Cents and Costs of Sute this 9 deCember 1847.

\_\_\_\_\_ J. P.

deCember 24, 1847.

exeCution on the above Judgmet the 24 was ishued. exeCution Re-  
turned on the 15 Januer and no property found whereon to levy.

\_\_\_\_\_ J. P.

“Mortain Monahan

V. S.

“Adeson MiChel in a ple of debt on an open a Count of twelve dollars and fifty Cents Summons Ishued on the 21 day of Febary 1849 and Returned on the 1 day of MarCh, 1849, and the plantf appeared and then did not ap-  
peare and the cause being fully heard and it appeared that the defendant haS  
been duly Surved with proress. tharefore Judgmet is Rendered for the plen-  
tiff for twelve dollars and fifty cents and costs taxed at \$1.67½

“this first of MarCh, A. D. 1849.

“\_\_\_\_\_ J. P.”

The following case shows a novel feature in criminal practice:

“State of iowa

Vs.

“Charles Myers in this caus the Defendant not put on his trial as it appeared  
that there would not be eny evedence against him.

“\_\_\_\_\_ J. P.”

In the docket of Joseph Deford the first case entered is, to-wit:

“James Cammel and Crews

vs.

“david harman

“in ple of debt on a note of hand of three dollars sixteen cents,  
tharefore the said harman came on the 8 day of October and Confessed  
Judgement on the above named note, and Judgement is rendered in favor  
of the Said Cammel and Crews for three dollars and sixteen cents this 8  
October 1847, by me.

“J. DEFORD J P.”

The Esquire evidently run a corner grocery, for in the back part of his  
record is a record of store accounts, a few items of which are herein trans-  
ferred that the prices of those days may be compared with the present:

“July 9, 1844, John W. McCasker, 8 yds calico, 25c.....	\$2.00
“          John Roberson, 3 yards calico.....	.75
“          Wm. Nickels, 16 yds. calico.....	4.00
“          John B. Nicewander, 1 bush. corn.....	1.00

Later, when the town had become a little more enlightened and acces-  
sions had been made to the bar, the following case gained considerable  
notoriety and created not a little amusement:

William Oakes was a busy, speculative genius, who, somehow, through  
intent or forgetfulness, had numerous little balances of accounts unpaid  
among his neighbors, among whom were Reuben Davis and Wyatt Brown-



lee. One day Oakes went to Boone on business, when Davis brought an attachment suit against him, before Madison Young. Judgment was rendered against Oakes, execution issued, a cow was attached, and sold by the constable to W. D. Corkeram, for sixteen dollars. When Oakes returned he went to Hon. Curtis Bates for counsel. The cow was replevined on a writ issued by Esquire McClelland, and returned to Oakes, on the ground that the cow was exempt from execution. Corkeram was therefore minus the money he had paid for the cow, and to recover it he brought an action against Davis, who had attached the cow, and Brownlee, who was a witness in the attachment suit before Young. The following is a copy of the account on which the action was based:

“ FEB. 21st, 1853.

“ Reuben Davis and Wyatt Brownlee,

“ To Wm. D. Corkeram, Dr.:

“ To cash paid for cow at constable’s sale.....	\$16.00
“ costs of suit before Wm. McClelland, Esq.....	5.00
“ keeping cow four weeks.....	4.00
“ expenses in prosecuting and defending suits.....	15.00
	\$40.00

Madison Young appeared as counsel for Corkeram; Bates and Jewett appeared for Davis and Brownlee, the defendants. To Corkeram’s petition, asking for judgment, Davis made answer as follows:

<p>“WM. D. CORKERAM vs. “REUBEN DAVIS and “WYATT BROWNLEE.</p>	}	<p>Before W. McClelland, a Justice of the Peace, within and for the township of Des Moines, Polk county, and State of Iowa.</p>
--	---	---

*The separate answer of Reuben Davis to a petition filed against him in the above suit:*

“ And for answer in said plaintiff’s account, or petition first specified, defendant says: That the defendant never was a constable, nor a deputy; nor did he ever officiate as one; nor did he ever directly or indirectly sell, bargain or contract, to sell, bargain or convey to said plaintiff any cow, bull, calf, steer, or any other animal of that species, either as constable, deputy constable, sheriff, deputy sheriff, or in the character of any other officer, either judicial, ministerial or executive, or as a private person for himself or anybody else, either as principal or agent.

“ And though said cow might have been sold  
And paid for in American gold;  
Yet this defendant never did,  
Ever sell, or take another’s bill.

“ And as to the second count in said plaintiff’s account or petition specified, this defendant, for answer, says: That he never was chosen either as plaintiff or defendant, in any suit at law, or equity, which was tried before



said justice of the peace, and if he ever was a party it was bold-faced meanness and transparent folly, not to inform him of it.

“And that a suit could e’er be tried,  
And the parties never notified,  
Is clearly wrong; and this court sees  
That we are not liable for the fees.

“And as to the third charge in plaintiff’s account or petition specified, defendant for answer says: That he never employed said plaintiff to keep a cow for him; that he paid him for all the keeping of cows that he ever did for this defendant; and lastly, that this defendant never had any cow that plaintiff could have kept.

“And why this defendant should be dunned  
For keeping of cows he never owned,  
Or which he never agreed to pay,  
Is all submitted for the court to say.

“And as to the fourth and last charge in plaintiff’s account or petition specified, this defendant for answer says: That he never employed said plaintiff to either defend or prosecute a suit for this defendant; that the last time he did employ him, he managed it so badly that he was not entitled to any fees, and that this defendant has paid him all his services were worth:

“And to charge this party with that load,  
Is not according to the “Code”;  
And the only way to end it,  
Is to render judgment for defendant.

“J. E. JEWETT,  
“Attorney for Davis.”

Mr. Brownlee made answer to the petition, to-wit:

“WM. D. CORKERAM	} Des Moines Township, Polk county, Iowa, February
vs.	
“REUBEN DAVIS and	
“WYATT BROWNLEE.	
	23, 1853.

“Now, as you see,  
Comes the defendant, Brownlee,  
And on his own hook defends,  
Because he seriously contends  
That he is not indebted,  
As by said Corkeram stated.

“‘Persons having adverse interests to plaintiff,  
May, as defendants, be joined,’ says the Code;  
And to join those having unity  
Of interest, is the true mode.  
But Brownlee doth most seriously declare,  
That he never joined with Davis in any affair,  
And why he is joined in the suit now pending,  
Is far beyond his comprehending.



“ Plaintiff’s bill charges the defendant sixteen dollars,  
 As cash paid by him for a cow,  
 Which (as we gather from what follows)  
 He bought at a constable’s sale, somehow—  
 When she was offered as the property of the poor man Oakes,  
 And being his only cow the sale turned out a hoax.

“ That Corkeram, in good faith to the constable  
 His money paid, isn’t denied;  
 Nor that the money was to the payment  
 Of Davis’ judgment applied.  
 But what of that? This defendant was but a witness,  
 No party to the suit—  
 Though he fed, for a short time,  
 The old, dumb brute.  
 But neither this,  
 Nor the receipt of his fees,  
 Could make him jointly liable  
 With Davis, if the court please,  
 Nor is he liable to Corkeram,  
 In any event:  
 He therefore prays for costs  
 And for judgment.

“ WYATT BROWNLEE.  
*“By his Attorney,*  
 “ C. BATES.”

Judgment was rendered for the defendants. Oakes kept his cow; Davis kept the money which Corkeram paid for the cow at the sale; Corkeram lost the money he gave for the cow, lost the cow, lost the four dollars pasturage, and lost the sixteen dollars expenses for lawsuits. It was always a mystery to him how a man could thus pay another man’s debts and not get any equivalent. He never could understand it.

August 9, 1850, the *Gazette* notices the great improvements made in the town. On Second street—the “Chestnut street” of the burg—a new sidewalk had been laid by Lyon & Allen, the finest laid in Des Moines; a new building was going up on the corner of Vine and Second, which was the advance point of business at that time.

Personal journalism was very much the same in early days as now. In the *Journal* of March 21, 1851, Judge Williamson, the editor, says to the *Star*: “We never entertained, for a moment, the idea of chastising ‘Granny’ Bates, much less his blooming nosed sub-editor.”

Sportsmen are reminded that elk hunters, on the 18th of June, 1850, went up ‘Coon river for elk calves, and the *Gazette* says they returned with five calves. They captured four more, but they died. They found deer and elk plenty, but no buffalo.

In November, 1858, A. Garver, Francis M. Beck, Joseph Fagan and Jacob Byers were paid \$1.50 each for wildcat scalps.

January 28, 1869, Wesley Redhead brought the first velocipede to Des Moines.

The first car-load of wheat was shipped from Des Moines to Chicago by Warren & Graham, September 4, 1867.

The first Irishman who set his foot in Des Moines, was Michael McTighe, and he is still a resident, jovial and jolly.

The first white child born in the county, and in the territory which is now a part of the city, was that of J. M. Thrift, who was the first tailor in the town.



The United States Land Office was located at Des Moines, January 28, 1853, George S. Nightingale, Register, and Eliphalet Price, Receiver. The land sales in those days were enormous. The receipts frequently amounting to \$25,000 in gold. There was some trouble with claim agents at first, but the united and firm action of the Settler's Claim Association, put a quietus on them very soon. One of them, named Bates, came, and with much pomposity stood about the tavern, declaring he had money, and so far as it went, he would buy claims. He would let the people know he could not be scared from buying claims allowed by law. When the sale began on Court Avenue, in front of the present City Auditor's office, Bates made a bid on a settler's claim in Walnut township. Instantly he was surrounded by a group of determined men, a couple of old rails were placed perpendicularly before him, flanked by several old shot-guns. He was invited to take a walk down to the river, which he reluctantly accepted, after taking a survey of the gentlemen who invited him. He was placed on a seat, where he was kept under guard the whole day. At night he made a pledge that he would not further interfere with settler's claims, and he was released. There was, thenceforward, no further molestation of settlers by speculators or claim-jumpers.

It may interest the ladies to know that the first sewing society was organized in Des Moines in January, 1850. Its object was to raise money for church purposes. Several ladies who were present at that meeting, are now living in the city, and often revert to the joyous meeting had in those early times.

The first gunsmith in Des Moines, was A. E. Gray, who was employed at the garrison. He says that Joseph Smart, was employed as an interpreter by the Indian agent, Major Beach, whenever a pow-wow was held, and who also was a trader with the Indians. He took a Fox squaw for a wife, by whom he had two daughters. He made money and went to Missouri, where he purchased two slave women, whom he brought to the Forks. When he got through with them, he took them South and sold them. It has been the boast of the people of Iowa, that her soil was never cursed with the presence of human slavery, but this incident will debar the State from the proud distinction, as will also be further seen by the first case in Morris' Iowa Reports, where a slave named Ralph was permitted by his master, Montgomery, to come from Missouri to Dubuque, in 1834, where he was to work and earn money to buy his freedom. He failed to pay the money, when Montgomery attempted to return him to Missouri. Ralph was brought before Judge Mason, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, who set him at liberty, on the ground that his master, having assented to his coming to a free State, he could not afterward exercise any ownership in him. This was the first case decided by the Supreme Court of Iowa, as it was the first case involving the doctrines embraced in the Missouri Compromise of 1820.

In 1848 blackberries were gathered where the Capital City Hotel now stands, and wild duck were shot in a slough where the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad depot now is.

The early settlers were considerably troubled Sabbath morning about getting to church on time. Lamp. Sherman, in his usually practical manner, in *Gazette* of August 29, 1850, says: "Why not ring some of the bells for meeting time? All have not clocks, and nobody knows when to go. One does not like to go and wait for the preacher, or go half an hour late



and lose the sermon. Why not ring the tavern bell?" As then, the town was governed by dual time—the sun and a few clocks. So at the present time a double system prevails, one portion of the people being governed by railroad time, the other by mean time, or twenty minutes behind the other.

The first nine-pin alley in Des Moines, was located where White's mill now is, and was a very popular place of resort. It was erected by Nathaniel Campbell.

The first drayman in town was Michael Kennedy, who started in 1853.

The first steam-power used for printing was introduced by John Teesdale.

The first steam-power used in a mill, was by C. C. Van, in the old mill, the ruins of which may be seen a short distance south of 'Coon bridge.

The first stove store was opened by A. F. Dicks, in 1849.

The early history of bridges has been briefly referred to on page 434. The record properly belongs to Des Moines. The first bridge across Des Moines river, at Court Avenue, was erected by U. B. White, as engineer, in the winter of 1857–8, of wood. It was re-built in 1866 by White & Turner, and in the spring of 1869 was carried away by a freshet. In 1870 the present iron bridge was erected by the city. In 1866 the first bridge was erected over Des Moines river at Walnut street, by Judge T. H. Napier. It was of the Howe truss pattern, and was formally opened to the public October 23. Col. S. F. Spofford was the first person who crossed it with a horse and buggy, and Mr. Spofford has the first money received for toll now in his possession. The same year the east truss was broken down by a drove of horses. It was temporarily repaired. In November, 1867, it was made a free bridge, and Col. Spofford secured the last toll taken, which was in the United States fractional currency of that time. In 1871 it was superseded by the present iron bridge, by the city, and made a toll bridge. In 1862 White & Turner erected the first bridge over the 'Coon river, at the junction of West Front street. In February, 1865, it was carried away by high water, and re-built in July of that year, by Dr. Turner, with the aid of subscriptions by people living in Bloomfield township, on condition it was to be a free bridge. In 1868, Dr. Turner conveyed it by deed to the city, in trust for the public, to be forever a free bridge. When the other bridges came into the control of the city and became toll bridges, in 1871, it was discovered that 'Coon bridge could not be tolled. To evade the public right, the city, very gravely decided the bridge was unsafe for public travel, condemned it and ordered it removed; whereupon a posse of people from Bloomfield swooped down on the city employes drove them off, and relaid the flooring. The mayor, Tuttle, went down and read the riot act to them and for a day or two there was good prospect for an internecine war of considerable proportions, but wise counsel prevailed and bloodshed was averted. The old bridge was taken down, a new one erected, and is the only wooden bridge owned by the city. In 1871 the city granted to the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company the right to construct a bridge across 'Coon river at Seventh street, with a wagon track thereon, and a combination wooden truss was erected. In 1868 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company erected a wooden truss bridge across Des Moines river at Vine street, which the present year was superseded by a massive double-track iron bridge. In 1868 the Des Moines Valley Railroad Company erected a wooden truss



bridge across Des Moines river at Market street, which, in 1878, was superseded by an iron bridge. In the spring of the present year, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company erected an iron bridge across the Des Moines river, to connect with their depot grounds, at Elm street. Few cities of the West have so many and valuable bridges as Des Moines. They have cost nearly \$300,000, and have imposed a heavy burden of debt upon the city.

The first power printing press set up in Des Moines was by T. H. Sypherd, in 1856, and the *Citizen* was printed on it. It was known as the Guernsey patent, which had an extensive sale for a few years, but was proven too frail to be driven by steam, and had to give way to the demands of a fast age and more durable machinery.

Of the old barrack buildings there are but two now in existence. One is standing in the rear of the old Demoine House barn, on Front street, and is occupied by Thomas French, or "Uncle" French, as he is familiarly called. The other stands near the Keokuk & Des Moines railroad track, on Second street. Both are enclosed with weatherboarding. During the present summer there was torn down, between Market and Elm streets, near Fifth, one of the old landmarks of the earliest settlement. It was a house erected of hewn logs, by Thomas Mitchell, in 1847. Three stalwart poplar trees stood near it. The C., B. & Q. Railroad Company required the ground for depot purposes, and the old relic had to go down before the march of the iron horse. Thus one by one are passing away the links which bind the past to the present. Soon they will exist only in memory.

The first piano to vibrate in the air of the classic "Forks" was brought by Capt. F. R. West, when he came with his family. It was an antiquated affair.

The first ice dealer in the town was Ed. Clapp, who erected an ice-house above the dam, which is now occupied by A. Grefe & Sons.

There is a difference of opinion among the old settlers as to who built the first frame dwelling in the town. It is stated by some that Addison Michael erected the first, near and east of where now stands the building formerly occupied by the Skinner Plow Works, on Elm street, while W. W. Jones says it was what is now a part of the Monitor House, on Third street.

The first brick building erected was the old court-house, on Cherry street, where Central Block now stands. The second was erected by Dr. James Campbell, in the fall of 1855, and is still standing, near 'Coon river bridge.

The first brick dwelling-house was erected by L. D. Winchester, on the West Side of Des Moines river, in 1850. It was on the corner where the Valley Bank now is, and was torn down in 1879. In that house W. W. Moore was married.

The first brick dwelling on the East Side was erected by Dr. T. K. Brooks, in 1851.

The first case tried in a justice's court in the township was before Addison Michael. The United States was plaintiff and Campbell Rieves defendant. It was an action to recover stolen property. The Sheriff made return that neither the goods nor the thief could be found. Rieves was a wide-awake man, of fine personal appearance, but considered as having very loose no-



tions of the rights of personal property. He was strongly suspected of having personal knowledge of the mysterious and frequent disappearance of horses in this section. One day a company of one hundred horsemen with a wagon filed into town from the south, much to the consternation of the settlers. They proceeded quietly to Rieves' house, in the west part of town, which they surrounded, and invited Rieves to come out. He appeared, when he was requested to take a seat in the wagon, which he promptly did, and was accompanied by several men, when the cavalcade left the town as they came, went to the west part of the State, where they released Rieves, told him to point his face to the west and stop not until he had crossed Missouri river, and never make his appearance in Iowa again. He went and subsequently turned up in Omaha, where he was elected sheriff, and made an efficient officer and a good citizen. Esquire Michael's record is now in possession of Judge Napier.

The first citizens' store was opened by B. T. Hoxie, in 1846, on the East Side, near where the woolen mill now is.

The first blacksmith in town was William Deford, whose shop was not far from Aulmann's Brewery.

The first legalized traffic in intoxicating liquors was ordered by the County Commissioners August 29, 1855. There was considerable difficulty in finding a suitable place in which to keep the "critter." "Hod" Bush owned the only safe quarters, and Judge Napier made an order that "Hod" be allowed \$325 for his building; the *spiritus frumenti* was duly deposited therein, and "Hod" was appointed the agent to dispense it under lawful restrictions. An inspection of Hod's books shows a vast amount of sickness in those days, requiring an uncommon amount of stimulants.

The first photographer was G. L. Reynolds, who opened a gallery in 1856.

The first drug store was kept by Dr. F. C. Grimmell, who left Perry county, Ohio, with a one-horse buggy, one-horse wagon, two-horse wagon, three-horse wagon and four-horse wagon, loaded with his family, consisting of himself, wife, five children, household goods, and stock of drugs. They arrived at Des Moines October 15, 1846. No houses were to be had, and the old garrison guard-house was secured, consisting of two rooms about fourteen feet square, with small iron barred windows. Two sides of one room was fitted up for the storage of the drugs. In the remainder of the building were packed the family and goods. To make it comfortable during the winter, wagon sheets were tacked to the walls. In the spring of 1847 the doctor made a claim of eighty acres lying north from Sycamore to School street, west to Eighth street, and east to the alley between Fifth and Fourth streets. The old guard-house stood at the present junction of Vine and Third streets, and fronted to the south. The claim which he bought was covered with oak grubs and hazel brush so as to be almost impossible for a man to pass through them. In the spring of 1847 he erected a cabin of hewn logs in the rear of what is now the residence of Mrs. Grimmell, on Sixth street. He also purchased the old garrison warehouse, which stood where John Scott's residence now is, on the East Side, which was built entirely of black walnut. This he took down and moved to the lot where the Sisters of Charity now live, and rebuilt it for a stable. He immediately began the erection of a frame house in front of his log cabin. This was a regular mill frame, in down-East style, and so firmly built that the carpenters declared it could be rolled all over the town without coming



apart. An incident occurred during the erection of the frame which was somewhat singular. The top plate of the frame was of sycamore, the corner posts were of oak. During the night of July 4 lightning struck the upper corner and passed down the oak post, severing it to fragments, even the tenon, without marring the mortise in the sycamore plate through which the oak tenon passed. Augusta Grimmell and Melissa Hoxie were sleeping in the cabin, but were not even awakened by the crash. The frame was completed by slow degrees, owing to the scarcity of help. In the meantime the family lived in the cabin and the stable, but in the winter the family occupied the frame building, which was not plastered, owing to the scarcity of lime, and none was secured until the fall of 1848, when one coat of plaster was put on by Sammy Gray. In June, 1848, P. M. Casady and Augusta Grimmell were married in the new frame house, Dr. Wm. Fagan and Melissa Hoxie acting as groomsman and bridesmaid, which event resulted in their marriage. Dr. Fagan and Mr. Casady were warm personal friends, who roomed, ate and slept together, and at the time of the wedding were opposing candidates for the State Senate. Mr. Casady won the race. In this house Charles Kahler was also married. The house is now occupied by Mrs. Grimmell, who was made a widow by the death of the doctor in February, 1862. This was the second frame dwelling-house erected in the town. The lumber used in it was sawed at Parmelee's mill, on Middle river. In 1847 the doctor fitted up a room in the reconstructed warehouse for a drug store, which he occupied until the summer of 1852, when he built a store on the corner of Sycamore and Sixth streets. This building was subsequently removed to Mulberry street, and is that in which Rev. Ezra Rathbun lived and died. George Sneer, then a boy of eight years, says one of the most impressive events of the doctor's coming was when, in the winter of 1846, Dr. Brooks brought to the guard-house a whole quarter of beef. What to do with it was the problem. In the two small rooms were a family of seven persons and a drug store. The beef was finally hung up outside, and cut from as wanted.

The first meat-market was started by "Uncle" David Norris, who came here from Ohio, in 1845. He opened a butcher-shop in the warehouse of B. F. Allen, corner of Second and Vine. In 1848 he built a butcher-shop on the corner of Second and Walnut. It was customary then to have meat on sale Monday, Wednesday and Saturday, and it required a whole week to dispose of one animal.

John Hays thinks he antedates "Uncle" David, with a butcher-shop. He had a shop in a log cabin on 'Coon Point, south of the Campbell brick building, in 1848. He had a partner named Johnson, whom he sent to 'Delphi one day, with the money to buy a cow. Johnson returned without the cow, and told Hays he could not get her home. John made inquiry, and learned that Johnson had bet and lost on a "hoss trot," and that busted the firm and closed the shop.

Where Moore's Opera House stands were several Indian mounds, which were about five feet above the surface of the soil. On the summit of one of these mounds Joseph Davis erected a house in which he lived. Another mound was where the court-house stands. There were fifteen of them on the plateau. Some of them were excavated and bones of human beings and other articles of antiquity were found. By whom they were erected is unknown. The oldest Indians found them here when they came and they had no legends concerning them. They were probably built by an ancient,



half-civilized race, who long ago passed away. A. D. Jones claims they are the ruins of Indian homes.

East of the court-house was a cleared plateau where the Indians were wont to congregate for their war-dances and games. Of the latter, pony racing was a favorite. The starting point was where the Fifth Street Methodist church stands, thence they rode to the bluff near the water-works.

The first wedding was that of Benjamin Bryant to Barbara Elvira Birge, June 10, 1846, by Addison Michael. The Esquire was a novice in the marrying business, and got A. D. Jones to write out the ceremony in full for him. The wedding was held at the house of Perry L. Crossman. The Esquire stammered through the form, but omitted to pronounce them husband and wife, when Jones, who was in the rear of the room, roared out: "By the authority in me vested, I pronounce you man and wife." The Esquire took the cue and finished the job. Subsequently, at an evening gathering, Mr. Jones gave the Esquire a course of practical lessons in marrying, by calling up couple after couple, until the whole company were competent to marry anybody.

Billy Moore says the first Sunday after he arrived at Des Moines there was a horse race in town. Stores were opened and he displayed the goods outside the doors of Lyon & Allen's store the same as any other day. He bought the block where his Opera House stands, which extended on Walnut, from Fourth down to the alley at Grefe's store, in 1852, for six hundred dollars. He has sold lots from it to the amount of \$15,000 and has the Opera House left.

The Savery House block was once sold to Granville Holland for an old horse and buggy.

The whole block on Walnut, from Webster's marble works to McCain's block, was put up on an election bet against seventy-five dollars and won by James Sherman, a brother of Hoyt Sherman.

The McCain block was several times offered by Mr. McCain to Esquire Absolom Morris for a silver watch, and McCain was quite offended because the Esquire wouldn't trade, and advised him to keep the lot.

An incident is related by an eye-witness of J. W. Jones, once State Treasurer, who lived in Oskaloosa. He joined the Methodist Church there. Elder Campbell was the preacher, who also preached at Des Moines once a week. Jones came to Des Moines to visit his "girl." There was a dance one night at the hotel and Jones was there. Elder Campbell, who was a guest at the house, seeing Jones industriously enjoying the dance, went to him and, laying his hand on his arm, said: "This don't look well for a member of the church." "Oh," said Jones, "I joined the church for Mahaska county. I didn't join for the whole State of Iowa."

Billy Moore, in 1849, bought the lot where Mills & Co's block is, for a coat and pair of boots.

An election incident is related by three of the living parties to the transaction which is of interest. P. M. Casady was elected judge of this district in 1854, but soon after resigned and recommended to Governor Hempstead Dan. O. Finch as his successor. But the Governor appointed C. J. McFarland, ostensibly on the ground that McFarland received the next highest vote in the convention which nominated Casady, but Finch's friends always claimed it was on personal grounds, and because McFarland could do him more service in his subsequent race for Congress. At the next convention McFarland and Judge Curtis Bates were candidates. The contest



was very close and every possible vote was needed. There was a fellow in the convention who claimed a vote to represent the county of King, up in the region where Sac county now is, although it existed only in expectation. Mc's friends voted him a seat in the convention and he voted for Mc, giving him one majority and the nomination. Judge W. W. Williamson ran as an independent candidate against McFarland. During the canvass both strayed off into Butler county, but as a bill was before the Legislature to attach Butler county to another district, with positive assurance it would pass, the candidates abandoned that county. When the votes were counted Williamson was declared elected and received his certificate. Soon after it was discovered there was an error of about forty votes made in footing up the returns from Marion county, which had been counted for Williamson. McFarland's friends contested the election. During the contest about forty votes were returned from Butler county for McFarland, although the poll-books did not give the name of a voter, judge of election nor any affidavit to the returns made. The Butler county bill had failed to pass the Legislature and the votes were counted for McFarland, which gave him a majority of about thirty votes, which, had they been rejected, would have elected Williamson by three or four majority.

Among the historic characters that have formed a part of the history of Des Moines few have been more conspicuous than Madison Young, who arrived December 14, 1849. He had been admitted to the courts of New York, and soon after his arrival was appointed special prosecutor in the counties of Dallas, Warren, Madison, Jasper, Boone and Marshall. He was elected justice of the peace and performed the duties of the office with great satisfaction to all the people. While in office he invested all his money in real estate. Judge P. M. Casady gives the following tribute to his character:

"He took an active part in public improvements and especially the public schools, being one of the first school board when the first lot was purchased for a school-house site. He gave liberally to the funds for erecting the college building, now the Des Moines University, and when the funds were all expended, he, with Rev. Thompson Bird, Dr. Grimmel and others, became individually liable for a large amount, agreeing to pay thirty per cent per annum for the use of it, with which to continue the enterprise. In 1856 he purchased ten acres north of the city for the purpose of growing fruit. While waiting for his trees and vines to grow he went to Europe, attended University lectures at Heidelberg, Germany; visited the noted grape-growing regions of the Rhine to perfect his knowledge of grape raising and wine making. He remained abroad two years and returned to his ten acres, where he erected a shanty in which he lived alone during the summer while he cultivated his trees. In winter he lived in a grout house south of 'Coon, which he erected as the result of experiments made by him, Rev. Dr. Peet and Henry Scribner to find a substitute for brick. After several years' hard toil he returned to Europe, spending most of his time in Switzerland, the Franco-Prussian war preventing extensive travel. Just before he started for home he visited southern France, where he was arrested as a German spy, but soon satisfied the authorities he was an American. He soon after came home and resumed his labors on his ten acres, which had now become quite valuable. His health began to fail and he sold his residence very reluctantly to Conrad Youngerman, the builder. He went to Colorado to regain his health, but returned not improved. Be-



fore he went he executed his will, bequeathing his wealth, estimated at about \$35,000, to his brothers, sisters and the children of deceased brothers and sisters, except \$1,000, which he gave his *alma mater*, Union College, New York, and one lot of land in South Des Moines, which he gave a colored man named Murray. His health did not improve and he was advised to go to Cincinnati Hospital, which he did, accompanied by Taylor Pierce, in the latter part of September, and there he remained until his death, October 21, 1873. Before his death he requested that his remains be buried in the home of his adoption among his old friends, which request was obeyed. The funeral obsequies were of imposing character and were attended by the Old Settlers' Association, Masonic, Odd Fellows and Turner's associations and citizens. He was somewhat eccentric and singular, but honest and upright. He was a man of good heart and motives. He was the first person initiated by Pioneer Lodge, No. 22, A. F. and A. M., in Des Moines. He was one of the first vestrymen of St. Paul's parish, and died a member of that church. He acquired his education by his own hard labor; his wealth by frugality and industry. When he entered college at twenty-three he was the eldest of the class. He paid his way through college by manual labor, much of which was on the college grounds."

Another prominent personage at one time, now probably forgotten, was a lawyer, John M. Perry. From Judge Casady are gathered the following incidents: He came to the Fort in the spring of 1848. He at once started in business with good prospects of success. He was in seedy condition, without money and clothes. He spent all the money he could get for villainous whisky. In November, of that year, he signified to Judge Casady his intention to be a candidate for Secretary of the Senate. The Judge, who had just been elected Senator, did not like the idea of such a specimen of humanity presenting himself from his own town for an office in the Senate, but he satisfied himself with the thought he could not get money enough to pay his fare there. But when the Judge took the hack, Perry was there, six feet three inches high, dark complexion, coal black eyes, one leg and a crutch, dirty shirt, ragged coat and old slouched hat, determined to go, and he went. On the way he amused the crowd with quotations from Shakespeare, Byron and Burns, pages of whom he could repeat, telling stories, etc. Arriving at Iowa City Mr. Saunders, who kept Old Swan House, would not let him come to the "first table" and at night compelled him to sleep on some old rags in an old out-of-the-way closet. Seeing his persistence, Judge Casady decided, with a few of his friends, to fix him up. They bought him some clothes on credit, as they had no surplus money and would get none until the close of the session. He then made a pledge to Judge Casady and friends he would drink no more whisky. He received the eleven Democratic votes of the Senate and was elected Secretary, but subsequently the choice was reversed and he was made Assistant Secretary. He served through the session, paid for his board and clothes, came back to Des Moines, practiced law, married, and became a member of the Methodist Church. He formed a partnership with Judge Curtis Bates and bid fair to win great success. In 1852 Lewis Todhunter filed charges against him that he had used disrespectful language to the court; that he had disobeyed an order of the court; that he had prevaricated as an attorney and became a voluntary witness for a client, wherein he made false statements. Judgment was rendered against him. The case was taken to the Supreme



Court and there reversed. But so soon as the decision of the lower court was rendered, Perry immediately became intoxicated, abandoned all self-respect and returned to his old habits. He disposed of his property and started for California. His wife was persuaded to abandon him. He went to some town in California and soon after was found one morning dead in an alley, and he was buried by strangers as an outcast.

From a letter of A. D. Jones, who surveyed the original town of Fort Des Moines, written to the Secretary of the Old Settler's Association, August 17, 1868, the following extracts are made:

"I arrived at old Father Meacham's, on the east side of the river, Des Moines, February 13th, 1846. Mr. Meacham at that time kept a tavern, and I think had some connection with a small store at the Point. There I met Maj. McKay, February 23d. He was really much of a gentleman, always affable, and congenial. He was the first licensed attorney in the place, and it became my lot, as a common pettifogger, to meet him occasionally before the *High Court of Justice of the Peace*. In the first case he was in the right of it, but I succeeded in throwing his client into the costs, and obtained the release of my own employer. A gentleman who had watched the progress of the case until its termination, came and tapped me on the shoulder, and said: 'See here, Mister, I have been waiting here to ascertain who would be the successful lawyer in this case; I, therefore, want you to come with me, as I have three cases for you.' I went, and succeeded in gaining my point of releasing the prisoners. These were my first cases before a justice of the peace."

"On the 14th of February, being the next day after I entered the county, I went over to the garrison; attended a political mass meeting, in which I was called upon to act as secretary; and by which I was also nominated as county surveyor.

"The question which then divided the people of the county was, *Brooklyn v. Des Moines for the County Seat*. The Brooklyn party nominated a gentleman by the name of Woodward, for County Surveyor, who beat me at the polls several votes. I contested the election, beat him, and received my certificate, and was sworn regularly into office."

"Another prominent old settler, by the name of Thomas McMullin, who afterward married the daughter of Dr. F. C. Grimmel, was also at Mr. Meacham's when I came to the county."

"The first line I ever ran for pay was east of the river, between Messrs. Hart and Meacham, February 21. In that region of country, along the Des Moines river, it was formerly quite brushy in places. I was employed to run *chain lines* occasionally where it was difficult to see the rod-man, and in many instances I would require the rod-man to halloo, and I would go for the sound."

"March 1st the first marriage was solemnized between John Beard and Nancy Jane Welman, by Rev. Mr. Post. The license was procured from Marion county."

"During the stay of the dragoons at the Fort I witnessed a very unpleasant scene, March 6, 1846. Two of the soldiers became intoxicated, and in consequence were put in the guard-house. One was gagged and his hands tied behind him. The other one, after being kicked and cuffed across the toe-path repeatedly, had his hands tied behind him, and then tied to the ceiling just so that he could touch the floor, and the other fared the same fate before he was released. The infantry had left the Fort be-



fore I came, and a portion of the dragoons left with a lot of Indians, March 8. Capt. Grier, I believe, was in command. Mr. Drake, and afterward, Mr. Hart, had liquor to sell; but Wall Clapp was the first regular groceryman in the county, and occupied the old trading post of Mr. Whistler, at the junction of the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers. It was a log house, extending in the direction of the Des Moines river. Mr. Ayers, in 'Coon Row,' and Mr. Thrift, in the country, were the first tailors, and were residents when I came, both having been connected with the army for some time."

"On the plateau, or second bench, were several mounds, which I hold, and think I can prove, were the fallen residences of Indians—not graves."

"J. B. Scott commenced running the first ferry May 1, and Dr. Kirkbride come into the Fort May 25. The county seat was located at Fort Des Moines by M. T. Williams, of Mahaska, and Giles M. Pinneo, from Scott county, after riding over the county eight days. Log guns were fired, bonfires made, and the festivities of the occasion terminated at Tom Baker's by the Polk county band, which consisted of two fiddles, very unscientifically manipulated."

"June 4, 1846, I commenced the survey of the town of Fort Des Moines. Martin Tucker started the first hotel. The first preacher of Polk county was Ezra Rathbun, Methodist, and about the smartest preacher we ever had in the county. Besides that, he was a gentleman; and, not to disparage others of his profession, he was every way their superior."

"June 10, the first marriage license in the county was issued to Benj. Bryant and Barbara Elvira Birge."

"We celebrated the fourth of July, 1846, with Tom Baker, orator; Mayor McKay, reader of Declaration of Independence; Messrs. Winchester, Frazee, and Scott, marshals, and myself acting as president of the day. Toasts were read and cheered. About two hundred people were in attendance. The day was very warm. Dinner, one dollar per couple. A dance was held at night—and take the day through, it was a pleasant and jolly gathering."

"The lawyers in town July 23, 1846, were: T. Baker, W. D. Frazee, P. M. Casady, L. D. Winchester, and Wm. McKay."

"Physicians: Dr. Fagan, a graduate of St. Louis, and Dr. Kirkbride."

"One store assessed at \$1,500, kept by B. T. Hoxie; one dry goods and grocery store, by A. Michael; a grocery and provision store, by W. W. Clapp; a grocery (saloon) and place of amusement, by J. A. Campbell; a tavern, by M. Tucker; an apothecary shop, by L. D. Winchester; a turner and chair factory, Mr. Vannatta; a wagon-maker and carpenter, D. Solenberger; mill-wright, John Ehle; and Mr. W. F. Ayers, a tailor. A. Michael, justice of the peace, and Jesse R. Miller, constable. Methodist church with two ministers, E. Rathbun and his father; and a Baptist church."

"July 23, I made it my business to take the census. There were eleven young ladies, and thirteen young gentlemen, who were proper subjects for matrimony. I regret that I did not record their names, although I might now name some of them by guess."

"A very perceptible difference was formerly noticed in reference to the waters of the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers, the former being much the warmer at the same hour."

"At the August election I must have been very popular, for I was elected constable by the Whigs, and justice of the peace by the Democrats,



and took my certificates from both. It was through spite that the Whigs ran me for constable."

"It may not be uninteresting to the Association to learn who inhabited that wild region, August 18th, 1846. I will, therefore, present you with the principal names of the citizens of your city at that date: Ezra Rathbun, father, two young ladies, and two young men; D. Solenberger and wife; W. W. Clapp and wife; J. Campbell, wife and two or three children; Mr. Thorp and several children; Mr. Morris, wife and children; Sam Vannatta, wife and children; B. T. Hoxie, wife and children; Martin Tucker, wife and several children; Col. T. Baker, wife and several children; Mr. Caves, wife and two children; Wm. Ward and wife; Perry Wear and wife; William F. Ayers, wife and children; A. Michael, wife and child; Col. John Rose, wife and children; Mr. Crews and wife; P. L. Crossman, wife and child; John Ehle, wife and child; Mr. Buzick, wife and children. Among the young folks, I find the following names: Miss Mary Thorp, a marriageable young lady, with a sister just beginning to look upon the bright side of matrimony; Miss Melissa Hoxie was also in the line of marriageable promotion; also, Miss Letitia Tucker and Miss Kirkbride. An old maid by the name of Jemima Scott, and several others whose names I have forgotten. The young gentlemen about town were: George A. Michael, Dr. Kirkbride, Thomas McMullin, P. M. Casady, L. McHenry, Lewis Whitten, Maj. McKay, Jonathan Rathbun and Ezra Rathbun."

The old settlers will doubtless remember the old wool carding machine on Four Mile, and they have probably a recollection of a big hand-bill which was posted at the cross-roads, on barns and in the taverns and stores at the Fort, which read thus:

"E. SMITH'S  
STEAM WOOL CARDING MACHINE  
ON FOUR MILE CREEK.

**T**HE Subscriber has purchased a Portable Steam Engine, for which he is running the Same, and is prepared to

DISPATCH HIS PATRONS AT THE SHORTEST NOTICE  
AT THE RATE OF 20 LBS. PER HOUR,

FOR WHICH

HE IS DOING THE BEST WORK IN THE COUNTY.

He refers you to those whom he is and has Carded for.

TAKE NOTICE, TO BE CAREFULL

before you wash your wool, to take all of the cockle burrs, Sticks, Straws, Barks, &c., then wash clean, roll the fleece up, send to his Steam Carding Machine on Four Mile Creek,

ONE POUND OF GREECE TO SEVEN POUNDS  
OF WOOL,

will be all that will be necessary."



A man who could dispatch his customers at the rate of twenty pounds per hour should be immortalized in history.

Mention has been made in these pages of W. H. Meacham. He furnished, during his life, several instances of the most remarkable physiological facts on record. He was subject to constipation, and frequently for weeks had no passage of excreta; once the period was prolonged ninety days. When the difficulty was removed he would rise from his bed in apparent perfect health.

Some of the lawyers of the city may recognize the following case which came before a well-known justice of the peace several years ago. As the parties are nearly all living, names are not given. The action was to establish the ownership to a certain steer. The Esquire's docket says: "I turned to the plaintiff's wife and asked her if the steer in question had any white on its tail, and she answered no; whereupon, the steer in question was produced, and being examined, it was found there were white hairs in the end of its tail; judgment was, therefore, rendered for defendant, and two dollars and twenty-five cents costs, and the steer delivered to defendant." This is probably the only instance where an animal was made to establish its own identity.

In the winter of 1848 Mr. J. C. Jordan says he walked nearly every day from his claim in Walnut, to build a rail fence around a corn-field, which was where the corner of High and Sycamore streets now are. That winter was very severe, and settlers suffered greatly.

There are a few of the party of women now living, who, in 1855, got lost one day in the thicket east of the present State-house, and wandered about until late at night before they were discovered by anxious friends.

The early members of the Fifth Street Methodist Church, will remember that the church was but partially completed when the conference met there in September, 1857; Bishop Ames, presided. He was a large, portly man, who had a habit like that of Judge Miller, of the United States Supreme Court, of sitting with his eyes nearly closed, while proceedings were going on. A candidate for license to preach was one day rejected. When the announcement was made, the unsuccessful one, with a contemptuous voice remarked: "I hope the Fathers in Israel will remember their own examination." The Bishop, opened his eyes wide, yet with great calmness, replied: "Brother, we have no evidence as yet, that they have forgotten them." Another candidate received strong opposition because he was from the South and a pro-slavery man, but he was carried through, and granted a license "to preach against sin." As he preached that slavery was a divine institution, it did not interfere with his license.

The *Gazette* of June 14 gives the following price of provisions:

DES MOINES, June 14, 1850.

Flour, per bbl.....	\$14.00
Flour, per 100 lbs.....	4.50
Wheat, per bush.....	1.25
Corn, per bush.....	1.25
Oats, per bush.....	1.00
Potatoes.....	75 @ 85c
Ham, per lb.....	6c
Shoulders, per lb.....	6c
Butter, per lb.....	12½c
Eggs, per doz.....	10c

The flour was brought from Illinois and butter from Vermont.



The *Gazette* of March 22, 1850, contains the following:

INFORMATION WANTED—Of the whereabouts of the editor of the *Star* [Barlow Granger]. When last seen he was on a grey gelding, plying whip and spur, heading toward the ferry. It was rumored on the day he left that there was a case of small-pox in town, and some ill-natured people assign that as the cause of his departure.

The first golden wedding of an old settler was that of Uncle David and Catharine Norris, September 24, 1880, on which occasion the Old Settlers' Association gave them a generous and hearty housewarming. About three hundred guests were present and a luscious banquet was spread. Of the old settlers there were present:

David Norris and family, 1845; R. L. Tidrick, 1849; L. P. Sherman and family, 1849; James Stanton and family, 1848; Job Throckmorton and family, 1856; Judge M. D. McHenry and family, 1856; A. F. Dicks and family, 1849; S. A. Robertson and family, 1857; A. Newton and family, 1854; Col. Griffith and family, 1838; Gus. Smith and family, 1856; John C. Smith and family, 1847; Philander Smith and family, 1847; J. H. Givin and family, 1848; Peter Ankeny and family, 1850; W. W. Williamson and family, 1848; H. C. Hargis and family, 1853; A. Y. Rawson and family, 1856; John Hays and family, 1846; Thomas Longnecker and family, 1847; C. H. Rawson and family, 1856; L. H. Bush and family, 1848; Albert Bell and Mother Bell, 1856; C. A. Mosier and family, 1847; Abe Brakebill and family, 1847; I. J. Herod and family, 1847; Giles H. Turner and family, 1857; T. H. Napier and family, 1846; Wesley Redhead and family, 1844; P. M. Casady and family, 1846; Albert W. Swalm, 1854, and wife, 1851; Mrs. W. W. Moore and family, 1851; Joseph Davis and family, 1849; Thos. Hatton, Sr., 1858; Richard Holcombe and family, 1846; Add Hepburn and family, 1855; George Whittaker and family, 1856; Mother Grimmel, 1846; Mrs. Mary Barnes, 1849; Mrs. Spaulding, 1846; Mrs. Kelly, 1855; Dr. James Wright and family, 1853; Mrs. J. M. Barnard 1849; Mrs. Alex Bowers, 1849; David Manbeck and family, 1853; John West and family, 1856; Barlow Granger and family, 1848; Mother Githens, 1856; Isaiah Maple and family, 1854; Charles Stratton and family, 1856; J. A. Everett, 1848; Mrs. R. Sypher, 1849; Mrs. F. M. Hubbel, 1846; Mrs. W. H. Guinn, 1846; Mrs. D. V. Cole, 1849; Col. Dewey and family, 1855; Mrs. M. Henry, formerly Miss Tillie Elder, 1854; Mrs. Dewey, now Atchison, Kan., 1856; Miss Waterbury, 1853; R. S. Hughes and family, 1854; Richard Stanton, 1847; A. Newman and family, 1855; Martin Tuttle and family, 1848; Mrs. George Maish and family; Samuel Gray and family, 1849; Mrs. George Randall, 1845; Mrs. R. Nagle and family, 1845; M. L. Devin and family, 1859; John Coggeshall and daughter, 1859; J. S. Carter and family, 1857.

The date following the names is the year of their arrival.

The oldest man present was Richard Stanton, aged 84, who was in robust health and sprightly as a lad. The oldest women present were Mother Githens, aged 81, and Mother Bell, aged 74.

W. W. Moore, Dr. W. H. Ward and Lamp. P. Sherman, celebrated their silver weddings at the house of Mr. Moore, Dec. 25, 1876. Mr. Moore was married by Rev. J. A. Nash; Dr. Ward was married by Rev. Sanford Haines; Mr. Sherman was married by Rev. Father Bird. Mr. Nash was the one of the three clergymen present, the others being deceased. On



this occasion the old settlers presented the celebrants with a set of silver-ware each, Judge W. W. Williamson making the presentation to Mr. Sherman and wife; Judge William Phillips to Mr. Moore and wife; and Judge P. M. Casady to Dr. Ward and wife. Rev. Mr. Nash responded on behalf of the recipients for the splendid testimonials of esteem and good will of the old pioneers.

The first board of trade of Des Moines was organized September 13, 1880, with the following officers: President, J. H. Windsor; 1st vice-president, Thos. Hatton, Jr.; 2d vice-president, Samuel Merrill; treasurer, Simon Casady; directors, W. W. Witmer, H. C. Colver, E. J. Ingersoll, Thos. S. Wright, L. Mott.

Felix G. Clark, Register of the United States Land Office, has an old map of the Western States and Territories, printed in 1849, on which he, in 1853, traced several railroads from the East to the Missouri, according to his idea of the probable future construction of roads and his personal knowledge of the country. One was from St. Louis to Des Moines, and that line is almost identical with the C., B. & Q., to the south line of the State *via* Indianola and Chariton. Another line was from Lyons west, across the State, and is almost identical with the present Chicago & Northwestern. When he drew his route on the map Stephen A. Douglas told him he had got it too far south, and should put it about where the Illinois Central now is. The incident shows the foresight and good judgment of Mr. Clark, as that was years before these roads were thought of.

The residents of a year ago, will recollect an old low one-story weather-beaten building in ruins, standing near the corner of West Twelfth and Walnut, on the south side of the street, at an angle to Walnut street. In the daily *Register*, of July, 1876, reference is made to it as follows:

"Years ago the old house—part log and part frame, at the southeast corner of Twelfth and Walnut streets was one of the fashionable mansions of Des Moines. It was built in 1848, by an early settler whose name we cannot recall. The next year it became the property of Mr. Keene, and then found its way into the hands of his brother, the husband of Mrs. Sypher. When that lady resided there, there was no other house in sight of it, although by taking a short walk to a stake and rided fence, just east of it, the residence of Mrs. Grimmel on the hill, and one other house on what is now Third street, were visible. It was the headquarters for Des Moines society, and there, after the day's toils were ended, Judge Casady, Major Hoyt Sherman, D. O. Finch, and many of the gentlemen now known as Old Settlers, but then young men with the world before them, were wont to congregate and talk of 'the girls they had left behind them,' and enjoy the hospitality, never stinted, of Mr. and Mrs. Keene.

"At one time it was the residence of Dr. Fagan. Then Mr. D. O. Finch and wife made it a seat of pleasant hospitality. Just west of it, a portion of the flat being now used by Peter Lambert, for green-house purposes, was the play ground of the Indians, whose close proximity and boisterous sport, kept Mrs. Keene in constant alarm.

"The old house has a history rich in items for a local's pencil, and some day they may be told, but the present purpose is only to record that the old land-mark is no more. It had become too old for service or beauty, and has been torn down and removed."



The *Corning Gazette*, B. T. Hoxie, editor, responded to the foregoing, in his paper as follows:

"The house was built by B. T. Hoxie, father of the editor of this paper, and it was in the year 1847, if we are not mistaken. The logs for the house were cut in the timber north of Fort Des Moines, and what was rare in those days, they were hewn. That was style on the frontier then. The winter of the 'deep snow,' as it was always referred to by the old settlers, Dr. P. B. Fagan was married to our eldest sister, the ceremonies taking place in that house. The storm was so severe that the guests were compelled to remain, some of them for several days. But who ever knew a pioneer's house to be too small to entertain any sized crowd? Among those present were Thomas Mitchell, who then lived in Apple Grove; T. K. Brooks, then of Agency Prairie, and many others whose names we cannot remember. C. C. Van was there, coming in an ox team, but pretending it was a carriage. Any of the old settlers of Polk county can tell other incidents of the wedding. Years afterward, a brother, M. B. Hoxie, was married and commenced housekeeping in the old homestead, living there some time.

"This house was the last one standing, to our knowledge, erected by our father, and we are sorry it has been torn away. It has been our custom, when visiting Des Moines, to take a look at the old house, in memory of the days of yore. Now it is gone. The time was, when it was the best house in all Polk county. Fort Des Moines was not the capital then, and did not contain a two million State-house, palace hotels, or palatial residences, as it now does; but it did contain, and does yet, as true and warm-hearted a set of people as the sun ever shone on. Here's to the memory of the old times, in the old homestead."

Both somewhat anticipated the final destruction of the old landmark, which did not occur until 1879. The old trees which lifted their heads above it still stand.

In the spring of 1851 was the memorable great freshet. The Des Moines and 'Coon rivers rose to an unprecedented height. For three weeks it rained day and night. The Des Moines rose twenty-two and a half feet above low water mark.

The *Iowa Star* of that date says:

"Neither the memory of the oldest inhabitants along the banks of the Des Moines river, nor the memory of the natives, who resided here before it was settled by the whites, nor any traditionary accounts from the Indians, furnishes any evidence of such a flood having occurred here in all past time. The 'Coon and the Des Moines are higher by several feet than they were in the spring of 1849, which was the greatest rise of water ever known here up to that time." To this H. B. Turrill adds:

"The damage done to the farms in the river bottoms was immense. Some were stripped utterly of their fences; fields under cultivation were washed into ruts by the violence of the water; all hope of a crop for one season being destroyed, not only by what was carried away, but by the *debris* which was left by the subsiding of the river. It was almost impossible to estimate the losses. Roads were rendered impassable—bridges swept away—the mails stopped, and traveling by land to any distance utterly vetoed. Houses were carried away, mills damaged, timber floated off, and all manner of mischief done by the flood.

Owing to the peculiar means which had been adopted to drain Fort Des



Moines, the water was led into the town instead out of it. The water was conveyed from the lower portions of the town up Second street, and finally through a rising ground into the Des Moines, just below the floating bridge.

To prevent the town from being submerged entirely, the authorities were obliged to stop up this drain, and keep the water out! This kept the element in *statu quo*. The river could not deluge the streets, which was well enough, but the streets could not discharge the torrents received from the hills, which was not well enough. However, no part of the then town was overflowed. East Des Moines was under water, to the second bank or terrace, and boats passed in all directions over the bottom. In all this destruction of property, it is gratifying to state only one life was lost. Three men, John and Conrad Youngerman, and L. D. Karnes, were engaged with a skiff, in quest of saw-logs, a short distance below the town, when, by an unavoidable accident, the boat was over-set, and Conrad Youngerman was torn away by the swift waters and drowned. He was a member of the order of Odd Fellows, and highly esteemed in the community. The rest of the party with difficulty escaped a like deplorable fate."

September 27, 1880, the pioneer women met at the residence of Mrs. R. W. Sypher and organized The Ladies' Pioneer Society, the object of which was to secure a closer union of the pioneer women of the county, and nearer social relations with those who suffered the want and privation of those early days—a closer union in illness, sympathy and encouragement in affliction, aid in distress, and visitation in sickness. The following officers were elected:

President—Mrs. S. A. Robertson.

Vice President—Mrs. W. W. Williamson.

Secretary—Mrs. Pauline Swalm.

Executive Committee—Mrs. P. Cassady, Mrs. Wm. Baker, Mrs. A. Newton, Mrs. D. V. Cole, Mother Bell, Mrs. M. L. Devin, Mrs. C. D. Reinking, Mrs. J. M. Griffiths, Mrs. J. A. Nash, Mrs. Judge Bailies.

Meetings to be held regularly, and a social gathering every three months, to consist of literary, social and musical exercises, and a supper, the latter to consist of bread and butter, meat, sauce, cake, tea, coffee, and pickles. A violation of the rule for the bill of fare to incur a penalty of five dollars, for the use of the society. The membership includes all ladies who lived here prior to 1857.

April 9, 1852, John Tyler, township clerk of Des Moines township, submitted his annual report to the trustees, for the year ending March 29, 1852, in which he says he had collected, by hard work and tight screwing, the sum of \$52.47. The amount collected to date of report was \$132.56, leaving a balance due the township of ninety-seven cents. He concludes his report as follows:

"In the above report I have endeavored to lay before your honorable body a concise statement of the financial department of the township. In transcribing the tax into the township record I may have omitted some. If, upon examination at any time, such may be the case, I hold myself in readiness to correct the same. And, gentlemen, since I have been breathing pure democratic air, the land of sin has left me, and I am free to act and speak the sentiments of one who has his country's good at heart."



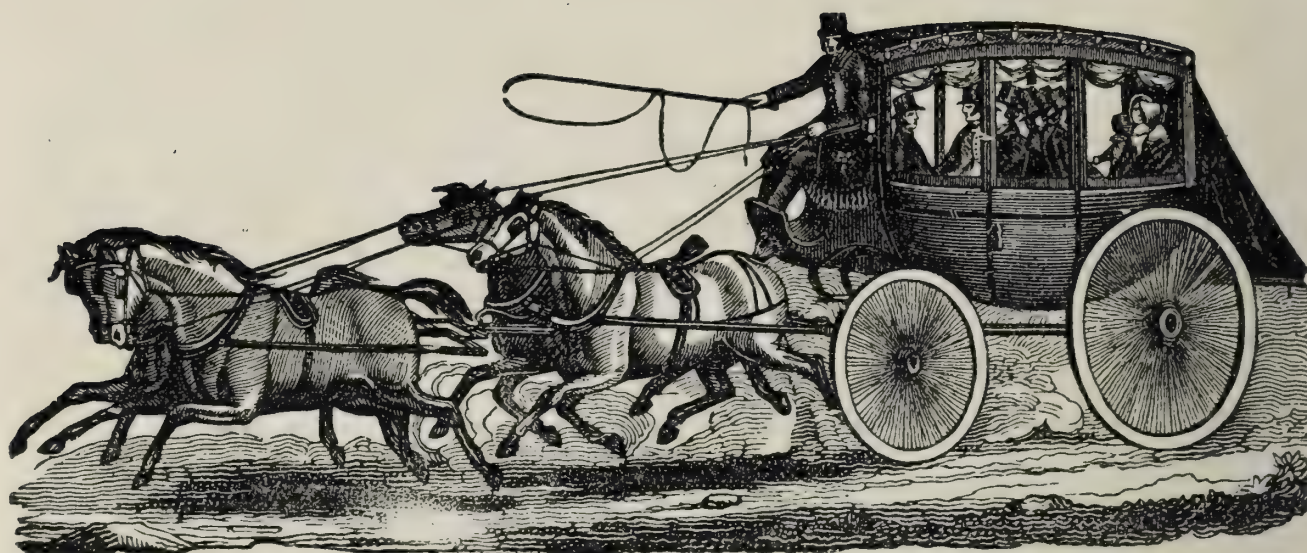
POPULATION OF THE COUNTY.

Since the pages containing the population of Polk county were printed, the United States census enumeration has been made, which gives the following result by census districts. It will be seen in some cases two townships are consolidated, but the writer hereof has no means of separating them:

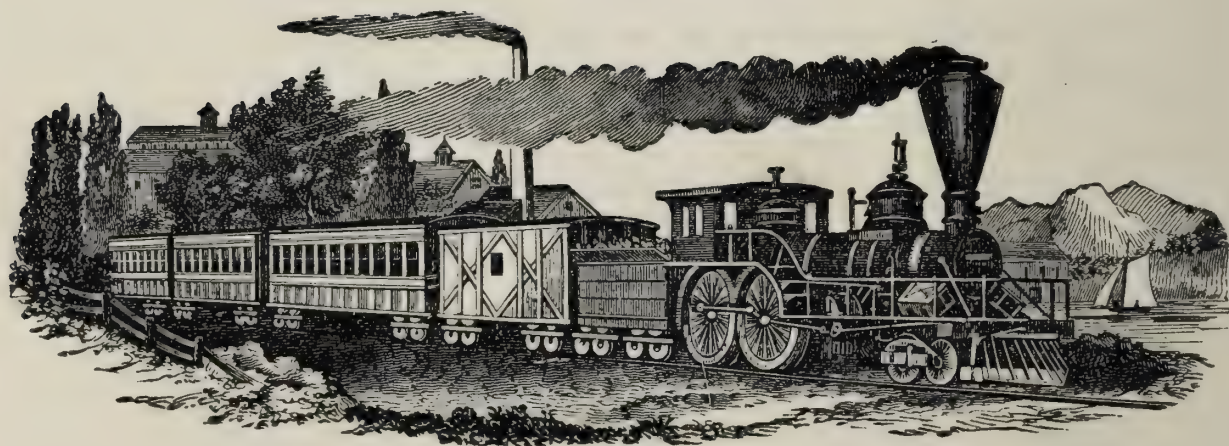
	1880.
Allen and Four Mile.....	1,109
Beaver and Franklin.....	2,140
Bloomfield.....	1,692
Camp.....	1,344
Crocker and Douglas.....	1,831
Clay.....	1,140
Delaware and Grant.....	1,068
Elkhart.....	913
Jefferson and Madison.....	3,075
Lincoln.....	1,217
Saylor and Valley.....	1,902
Walnut and Webster.....	1,350
Washington.....	988
Lee.....	8,460
Des Moines.....	14,246
	<hr/> 22,696
	<hr/> 42,465

This shows an increase since 1870 of 24,608, much larger than that of any county in the State.





1852.



1866.



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

---

### DES MOINES.

**ABBETT, CAPT. W. A.**—Is a native of Lafayette, Ind.; born Dec. 6, 1840; about the year 1850 removed with his parents to Indianapolis, where he was raised. His education was obtained partly in the common schools and high school, supplemented by a course in the university. While out of school his time was devoted to clerking and as a newsboy. At the first call for troops he enlisted in the Third Missouri, but through the entreaties of his mother, and also the officers, he was rejected, and then returned to clerking; but in June, 1862, he again enlisted, as private in company A, Seventy-ninth Indiana volunteers, and managed to be accepted and sworn into the service before it was known at home. He was promoted to sergeant, and in February following to first lieutenant. In July, 1864, he received his commission as captain; was ranking officer, and remained in command of the regiment for some time. At the close of the war in 1865 he was mustered out, having been in all the battles with the Army of the Cumberland, participating in Stone river, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Dalton, Atlanta and Kenesaw Mountain, and several others, in all over thirty battles and skirmishes, receiving but one wound. He entered into the commission business, continuing one year, and then engaged in the boot and shoe business, and in 1867 came to this city. He became associated with W. E. Talbott in the wholesale and retail shoe business, under the firm name of W. E. Talbott & Co., and later as Talbott & Abbett. In 1875 Mr. J. H. Hatch bought out Mr. Talbott, and the firm continued as Hatch & Abbett until March, 1880, when they sold out. On the 25th of October, 1871, Mr. Abbett was married to Miss Nona J., daughter of Hon. J. H. Hatch, of this city. They have two children: May and Emma. Have lost one son, Charles L.; died in July, 1875.

**AINSWORTH, E. E.**—Was born in Burlington, Vermont, August 15, 1839. His youth was spent on a farm, where he remained until 1860, when he removed to Macoupin county, Illinois. While residing in Macoupin county he was engaged in the insurance business. In 1863 he was appointed military store-keeper of the Army of the Potomac, which position he held for one year. In 1864 he was employed in the mustering office at Brattleboro, Vermont, in which position he remained till the close of the war. He removed to Iowa in the fall of 1866, and located in Des Moines. The business in which he engaged upon settling in this city was that of the agricultural implement trade. This business he has success-



fully followed for nearly fifteen years, and has by energy and fair dealing established a large business and an enviable business reputation. The firm name is that of Ainsworth & Bonbright, and their place of business is on Court Avenue, near the river.

AITON, ROBERT—Was born in New York City, December 11, 1844, and was there raised. In May, 1862, he enlisted in the Twelfth New York regiment; was commissioned first lieutenant of the Twenty-sixth United States colored troops in January, 1864, and in February, 1865, to captain of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth United States colored troops. He came to Iowa in 1868, and was principal of the Bedford High School in 1868 and 1870. Having studied law, he was admitted to practice in September, 1869, by Judge McDill, and moving to Malvern, Mills county, in March, 1873, soon acquired an extensive practice. He was elected mayor of Malvern in April, 1875, and served for one year. In September, 1877, he established the *Mills County Republican*, and in August of the year following he came to this county, locating in Des Moines, having purchased the *Des Moines News*, of which paper he has since been the editor. Mr. Aiton is a stalwart Republican, and is doing good work for the party as secretary of the State Council of the Union League. In 1869 he was married to Miss Nellie Pangburn. They have by this union two children: Archie and Maude.

ANDREWS, L. F.—Secretary of the State Board of Health. Was born at Athol, Worcester county, Massachusetts, March 8th, 1829, and when two years of age accompanied his parents to Brandon, Vermont. Ten years later he returned to Massachusetts, and at the age of sixteen years entered the office of the Barre (Mass.) *Patriot*, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He then removed to Michigan, and in 1850 established the *Western Union Newspaper*, which with presses and type went up in a cloud of fire as a victim of a fourth of July pyrotechnic display. He then removed to Wisconsin, and for a time was city editor of the Oskosh *Northwestern*; thence to Lafayette, Indiana, where he was for two years assistant editor of the *Daily Courier*. In December, 1864, he came to Des Moines, and at once entered journalism. Has been the special correspondent of the *Chicago Journal* since '64, and at presents represents that paper, together with the *Chicago Tribune*, *St. Paul Pioneer Press*, *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, and *New York Tribune*. He has probably been the longest in continuous practice as a journalist of any person in the city. While employed ten hours a day at his regular business he found time to read law; entered the first class of the Iowa Law School, now the law department of the State University. Graduated with the class of 1866, and was admitted to the bar of the federal and State courts. Was appointed United States Commissioner for the district of Iowa by Judge Dillon in 1856. He was night editor of the *Daily State Register* under the administration of Mills & Co., and city editor of the *Daily Republican* and *Daily State Journal*, with brief intervals during their existence. May 5, 1880, he was elected to his present position. He is faithful to every duty which he undertakes, and is well known beyond the borders of the State as a most reliable correspondent. His acquaintance with prominent men of the State is extensive, and he has made many friends by his straightforward manners and unostentatious course in the performance of his work. He was married at Kalamazoo, Michigan, August 11, 1861, to Sophia M. Crittenden, a native of Palmyra,



New York, born April 27, 1829. They have two children living: Lillian A. and Frank M.

ANDREWS, WALTER E.—The subject of this brief notice was born in Lowell, Mass., July 24, 1849. After the usual course of primary instruction in the common school, he finished his school education at Barre University, Vermont. Like thousands of other energetic and aspiring young men of New England, he early resolved to seek some field of usefulness in the great and growing West. Good fortune directed his footsteps to Iowa, where he landed in the spring of 1870, not yet twenty-one years of age. In December, 1872, he came to Des Moines, where he was employed for several months as city editor of the *Iowa State Leader*, soon purchasing an interest in the same. In the fall of 1876 he disposed of his interest in that paper to engage in the enterprise of which he has since been the business head. As manager of the Iowa Printing Company (now Western Newspaper Union) he has contributed largely in giving to the capital city of Iowa one of its most successful business enterprises. Mr. Andrews was united in marriage to Miss Bessie Towne, daughter of J. J. Towne, of Des Moines, February 6, 1877. The worthy young couple are now the happy parents of two daughters: Rose and Esther.

ANKENY, GEN. JOSEPH—This truly noble man was born at Somerset, Pa., June 30, 1802. At the early age of seventeen he accompanied his brother in his emigration to Southern Illinois, where he spent nearly two years. They floated down the Ohio river to its mouth; thence they pulled up the Mississippi and Kaskaskia rivers to Brownsville. He returned on horseback to Somerset in 1820. This early and hazardous journey tended to strongly develop his manliness and self-reliance. He was married at Berlin, Somerset county, Pa., July 29, 1823, to Harriet Gersey, the estimable woman who until his death, and beyond the golden wedding, trod with him the path of life, and who at this writing still lives in the city, a noble type of true womanhood. They lived on the old homestead in Pennsylvania, until 1831, when they removed to Millersburg, Holmes county, Ohio, where as farmer and merchant he lived for thirty-five years. In this time he was a member of the Ohio Legislature during three terms, and filled other offices, both civil and military. He was one of the Republican electors of his State in 1860, and was chosen to carry the electoral vote of Ohio to Washington upon the breaking out of the rebellion. No man exercised a greater or more beneficial influence in behalf of liberty and the Union. He had fifty-two near relatives and descendants battling for the right. His prominent support of the war measures rendered his further residence in Holmes county unpleasant, and he determined to seek a more patriotic locality. This resulted in his making his future home in Polk county, Iowa, in 1867. Here he continued to live until May 19, 1876, when he was removed by death. General Ankeny purchased property in Des Moines and entered his farm, consisting of section twelve, in Crocker township in 1854, since which time in interest and residence he has been identified with the settlement and progress of Polk county. At the time of his death he was among the oldest Masons in the State. All the Masons of the city joined to escort his remains to the grave. General Ankeny was cast in a heroic mould; a man of tenacious character, the Huguenot blood of his ancestry flowing strongly in his veins. Independent and self-reliant, he was ever forward and energetic in all the duties of life, and through all his career awakened and returned the confidence and re-



spect of the best people among whom he resided. He left a record such as falls to few men. The children of General Ankeny residing in Polk county are Dr. J. F. Ankeny and Capt. P. D. Ankeny, General Rollin V. Ankeny, Mrs. John R. Barcroft, and Miss Hattie L. Ankeny at home with their mother, corner of Tenth and Locust streets. Capt. Henry G. Ankeny resides in Adams county, Iowa, and Mary E., now Mrs. Clark, at Hartford, Conn.

ANKENY, GEN. ROLLIN V.—Was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1830. While yet a child his parents removed to Millersburg, Ohio, and his time during youth and early manhood was chiefly spent in the mercantile house of his father. In 1852 he engaged in the drug business at Millersburg, in which he continued about four years. In 1855 he removed to Freeport, Illinois, where he engaged in farming. He was one of the originators of the Stephenson County Agricultural Society and Farmers' Club, of which society he was the honored president and secretary for more than four years. He followed the occupation of farmer till the breaking out of the late war. During the first months after the beginning of the war he was engaged in "stumping" his own and adjoining counties, persuading his friends to enlist; by their energetic course of action he was instrumental in raising more recruits for the army than any other one man in the county. After having done much effective work in recruiting volunteers, himself volunteered in August, 1861, in company B, Forty-sixth infantry, as a private soldier, became orderly sergeant, first lieutenant, and then captain of his company, and in September, following, was in the first organization of the Army of the Tennessee, participating in the first campaign, and up to the capture of Vicksburg, when he was acting under confidential orders, until July, 1864. During the month last named he was engaged in recruiting the One Hundred and Forty-second regiment of Illinois infantry, and went to the front as colonel of said regiment, and was soon promoted to the command of the brigade, which position he held till the close of the war. In 1865 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general for gallant and efficient conduct. At the close of the war he returned to his former home and became connected with the Freeport *Journal*, and was connected with that paper about a year; was elector on the Republican ticket in Illinois during the campaign which resulted in Grant's first election; he was also chairman of the Stephenson county Republican central committee. He resumed the occupation of farming in 1866, which he followed till 1870, when he removed to Polk county. He was engaged in the lumber business at Winterset during 1872, '73. He disposed of the business in Winterset and returned to Des Moines, and was appointed deputy United States Marshal, which office he held until 1878, when he was severely injured in an accident on the Sioux City & Pacific Railroad, and was thereby unfitted for active business for the time being. After having spent about one year in Colorado recruiting his health he returned to Iowa. In 1879 he received an appointment in the Department of the Interior, and was engaged in the discharge of his duties chiefly in Florida and Illinois. In July, 1880, he was sent on duty to Oregon. He was married August 4, 1853, to Miss Sarah Irvine. She was the daughter of Dr. J. S. Irvine, of Millersburg, Ohio; she was raised and educated at the latter place, and was a lady of fine education and rare personal accomplishments. She died



January 12, 1879, leaving a family of four children; they are named Irvine S., Hattie L. (wife of J. W. Conger, of Dexter), Rollin V., and Mary E.

ARISS, THOMAS—Of the firm of Kahler & Co., dealers in boots and shoes. Was born in Canada, on the 23d of June, 1842, and there was raised and educated. While young he learned his present business and followed it in that country until July, 1863, when he came to this city. Was admitted into the firm and is now successfully carrying on business under the firm name of Kahler & Co. He was married in this city April 7, 1880, to Miss Bryan, daughter of A. J. Bryan.

ASH, ELI—Among the early settlers of Polk county who have been identified with its growth and development none deserves a more extensive notice than Eli Ash, who was born in Wood county, Virginia, June 4, 1817. While yet an infant his parents removed to Ohio and located near Gallipolis, where young Ash was raised and educated. When eighteen years of age he learned the brickmaking trade, which he followed three years; his health becoming impaired he concluded to change his occupation, and soon after learned the cabinet trade, which he followed until 1842, when he engaged in school teaching and building by times. In November, 1845, he came to this State, and located in Van Buren county, and to this county April 21, 1848, and bought a claim of Dr. Jas. Campbell on section 34, township 39, which he still owns, being a valuable tract of seventy-five acres, adjoining the city limits, and is destined to become the chosen location for residences of the capital city. After locating here Mr. Ash followed building principally until 1872, when he partially retired from the more laborious occupation of his life to enjoy a well-earned competency. In manners Mr. Ash is unostentatious and reserved, yet social and courteous. In business affairs he possesses rare judgment and extensive practical knowledge, and his wise counsel is often sought by those more actively engaged. September 3, 1843, he married Miss Surrepta Campbell, of Scotch-Irish origin. They have seven children living: Elizabeth (wife of C. D. Pulford, of Clinton, Ia.), James M., George T., John A., Eli F., Eliza J. (wife of Mark Skinner), and Josephine; have lost three: Charles, Burt, and Ida Rozatha.

ATHERTON, A. C.—Of the firm of Robinson & Atherton, steam heating and plumbing business, was born in Anderson, Madison county, Indiana, August 3, 1850, where he resided until fifteen years of age, when he entered the telegraph department of the Chicago & Cincinnati Air Line Railroad. He was shortly promoted to train dispatcher and superintendent of telegraph, where he remained until 1869, when he became connected with the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company as train dispatcher, which position he held until February, 1873, when he received the appointment of master of transportation and superintendent of telegraph of the International & Great Northern Railroad of Texas. The yellow fever becoming epidemic in the South, he resigned and returned North against the earnest protest of Mr. Hoxie, general manager. He then assumed his former position on the C., R. I. & P. R. R. In February, 1876, he was appointed general purchasing agent and master of transportation of the Central Iowa Railroad Company, which he resigned January 1, 1878, and returned to Des Moines. He soon after formed a partnership with Mr. Hiram Robinson, in the steam heating and plumbing business. The business of the firm extends widely over the State, especially that of steam heating apparatus for public buildings. Mr. Atherton, or "Cliff," as he is familiarly



called, is a man of sterling business qualities, quick perception, clear judgment and possessing a high sense of honor. He was united in marriage to Gertrude, eldest daughter of Hon. Chester C. Cole, December 10, 1874. By this union they have two children: Chester and Alice L.

ATKINSON, M. A.—Of the firm of Atkinson Bros., photographers, was born in Ohio, on the 5th of July, 1851, and, when seven years of age, moved with his parents to this city. Here he learned his trade and has since continued his business, now having a very nice gallery. The firm also have a wholesale and retail stationery store on Court Avenue, at which they are doing a good business. Mr. Atkinson was married in California, November 29, 1877, to Miss Elizabeth Hoariet. By this union they have one child, Edna M., born August 21, 1878.

AULMANN, WILLIAM—Of Aulmann's brewery, born near Burlington, Iowa, April 19, 1852. The enterprise with which Mr. A. is connected was established by his father in 1866, and is probably one of the largest breweries in this portion of the State. His father came to the United States from Germany when he was twenty-seven years of age. At the outbreak of the war between the United States and Mexico he volunteered his services, and served until discharged on account of wounds. In 1866 he removed from Burlington to Des Moines and became extensively engaged in the brewing business, which he followed until his demise, December 31, 1874.

AYERS, G. K.—Is the oldest son of W. F. Ayers, who came to Fort Des Moines from Ohio, in October, 1845, and settled here by permission of Captain Allen, now deceased, and is one of the oldest settlers now living in this city. Young Ayers was employed in improving a claim on section 9, which belonged to his father. This land has since been known as Hoxie's addition to Des Moines. At the age of twenty-two years he entered into partnership with his father, put up a steam saw mill on the west side of the river—it being the first circular saw mill in the county—and in the fall of 1856 they built a steam flouring mill. This mill was burned in 1861, and since that time Mr. Ayers has divided his time between milling and agricultural pursuits. In the winter of 1879–80, in connection with several enterprising gentlemen, he built the gucose works in this city, Mr. Ayers taking charge of the milling part of the enterprise. On the 5th of July, 1857, he was married to Miss Eliza Raling, a native of Ohio. They have three children living: Allie M. (wife of G. W. Penn), Anna F. and Lillie. Have lost one son, Harry L.

AYRES, SAMUEL A.—Dealer in chinaware and crockery, was born March 12, 1835, in Lee county, near Ft. Madison. His father had settled there in 1833, and our subject was amongst the first white children born at that place. He was raised on a farm and received a common school education. When fifteen years of age he went to Muscatine and was engaged as a clerk in a general store. There he remained about four years and then went to St. Louis, graduating from the Jones Commercial College. From that city he went to Kansas City; remained one year and then came to Des Moines, in December, 1854, when he took a position as clerk in a real estate office, continuing therein for two years. He went west to Council Bluffs and Sioux City and remained about two years. After his return he enlisted in company D, Second Iowa, in April, 1861. Was out about one year and then left his regiment at Pittsburg Landing, being discharged on account of disability. On his return from the army he was book-keeper for about three years in the State Auditor's



office, under Cattell, and was then appointed Deputy Auditor, serving under Elliott for six years, and under Russell for four years. He commenced his present business in April, 1878. He was married in Henry county, this State, in December, 1866, to Miss Minnie Menifee, a native of Virginia. He has the honor of being the first male child born in the Territory of Iowa. They have two sons and two daughters: Mary Y., Edgar S., Minnie, and Samuel N.

AYRES, L. E.—Book-keeper in State Auditor's office; born in Lee county, Iowa, in 1844, November 4th, where he was raised and educated; residing there until January, 1863, when he removed to Des Moines, where, with the exception of a few years, he has since resided. During the war he served in the Fourth Iowa cavalry, company G, enlisting November 16, 1861, and serving until October, 9th, 1862, when he was discharged on account of disabilities. December 26, 1872, he accepted his present position in the State Auditor's office, which position he has since occupied. He was joined in marriage May 31, 1865, to Miss Emma Strathern, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Have three children living: Emma D., George E., and Harry S; have buried two: Willie E., and Freddie.

BADGER, B. H.—This gentleman is the general agent of the Babcock and Chemical engine, and dealer in fire department supplies. He first saw the light in New York City September 17, 1840. He had a good education, and in 1853 was clerk in a banking house in Louisville, Kentucky. In '58 he returned to New York as book-keeper in a wholesale house. In '61 was among the first to enlist under the three-months call for troops, and enters company 9, Thirteenth New York State militia. The regiment was disbanded at the end of the three months, but most of its members promptly re-enlisted, still retaining the name of the Thirteenth. Young Badger enlisted in the same and was soon promoted, taking all the grades to second lieutenant. He resigned his commission in December, 1862. He then came to Chicago and was in the brokerage business until 1865, meeting with heavy financial reverses. He then accepted a position in a grocery house, and afterward represented a clothing house of Rochester, New York. In 1876 he became general agent of the Babcock Extinguisher Company, since merged in the consolidated Fire Extinguisher Company, of Chicago, with headquarters at Des Moines. Miss Harriet M. Hutchinson, a lady of rare personal attraction, became his wife December 14, 1863. Their family consists of Anna B., Grace H., John H., James M., and Lucy C., having lost one infant daughter.

BAKER, N. B.—(Deceased.) Adjutant-General of Iowa from July 25, 1861, to September 13, 1876. Was born September 29, 1818, in Henniker, Merrimac county (then Hillsborough), New Hampshire. He was prepared for college by Dr. Abbott, of Phillips Academy, and was graduated at Cambridge, in class of 1839. After leaving college he studied law with Franklin Pierce, Judge Fowler, and Gen. Peaslee. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, but soon connected himself with the secular press. In 1845 he was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas, and in 1846 clerk of the Supreme Court of Judicature for Merrimac county. In 1852 he resigned his clerkship and went into the practice of law. In 1850 and 1851 he was representative from Concord, and Speaker of the House both years. In 1854 he was elected Governor of New Hampshire, and his administration was characterized with his usual promptness and energy. In 1856 he removed to Iowa, and settled at Clinton, where he followed his



profession until 1860. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1859, and served as representative of Clinton county in 1860 and the extra session of 1861. On the 25th of July, 1861, he was appointed by Governor Kirkwood Adjutant-General of Iowa, and retained his place until his death, which occurred on the 13th of September, 1876. Among the multitude of things good and noble performed by Gen. Baker, none are more worthy of notice than the following: In 1872 the northwestern portion of Iowa was devastated by immense swarms of grasshoppers, completely destroying the crops, and bringing a great majority of the settlers to a sad degree of impoverishment and want. The want of the people became known, and General Baker at once and by common and universal consent took charge of the relief movement. He made known the wants of "his people," and public confidence in him being thoroughly hearty, were all more than met. To his prompt and efficient labors thousands of worthy men, women and children owe much, for he originated the charity that brought to many of them not only the necessities of life, but saved them from actual starvation.

BAKER, GEORGE C.—Of the firm of Geo. C. Baker & Co., hardware dealers, and manufacturers and jobbers of tinware. Among the prominent business men of this city may be mentioned the above named gentleman, who was born in Cook county, Illinois, December 21, 1844, and raised as a farmer's boy, and when eleven years of age he came with his parents to this county. In August, 1862, being but seventeen years old, he enlisted in company B, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, and participated in the following battles: Vicksburg, Milliken's Bend, Fort Esperanza, Fort Blakesley, Port Gibson, Champions' Hill, Black River, and Jackson, Mississippi, being mustered out in September, 1865. After his return from the army he engaged in the mercantile business in Polk City, where he continued until 1873, when he was elected County Auditor, and was re-elected in 1875. He commenced his present business in April, 1877, and has succeeded in building up a large and constantly increasing trade. His private life and public record are alike untarnished. He was married in 1867 to Miss Mary, daughter of George and Mary Robinson; she is a native of Pennsylvania. Their family circle are George W. and Charles K. Have lost one son, Clyde E.

BALDWIN, C. M.—Proprietor of the Capital City Art Gallery, corner East Walnut and Fifth streets. Mr. B. is a native of Indiana, having been born in Grant county, that State, January 27, 1848. There he resided until he was 17 years of age when his father removed to Michigan, where he resided some two years, when he came to Iowa, locating in Marshall county. During the time he resided in that county he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1874 he came to Des Moines, and for some four years was in the employ of M. C. Lewis. In October, 1878, he bought Mr. Lewis out and has since been conducting the business, having large and commodious rooms on the northeast corner of East Walnut and Fifth. He was united in marriage to Mrs. L. J. Atkinson, a native of Ohio, December 25, 1876. Have buried two children: Ella and Stella.

BALDWIN, G. W.—Was born in Lewis county, New York, on the 22d of August, 1808, and there was raised and educated. His father, Elijah Baldwin, and family, were the first settlers of Martinsburgh, Lewis county, and young Baldwin was there employed in farming. For nine years he was deputy sheriff of his county, and in 1840 embarked in the mercantile busi-



ness, which he followed until 1846, when he removed to Rome, N. Y. For seven years he was superintendent on the Erie canal. He built a mill for grinding plaster, and engaged in the manufacture of saleratus at Rome, in 1862. In 1865 he came to this city and for three years was employed as steward of the Savery House. He was overseer of the poor farm six years and supervisor for the same length of time. In 1876 he became engaged in a file factory, which he still owns and operates. His marriage was on the 29th of August, 1833, to Miss Malinda, daughter of David Waters, a prominent citizen of Martinsburgh, N. Y. They have three children living: Charles W., Florence A. (wife of John G. Bissell, of Rome), and Julia A. (at home).

BARTLETT, J. W.—Of the firm of Mitchell, Bartlett & Crain, wholesale druggists, was born in Ohio, February 19, 1846, and when five years of age emigrated with his parents to Clarke county, Iowa, and there he was raised and educated. He was engaged in clerking until 1864, when he enlisted in company H, Forty-sixth Iowa infantry and served four months, then being honorably discharged. He removed to Winterset and engaged in the drug business, continuing it one year, when he read law with John Leonard, Esq., and in the fall of 1868 was admitted to the bar. Was then employed as a book-keeper and assistant cashier, and in the spring of 1874 he came to this city and went into the National State Bank, and, one year later, into the Valley Bank. He was married in Winterset to Miss Josephine Philbrick. They have three children living: Frederick W., Byram L. and an infant. Have lost two: Edith M. and Harry.

BARTLETT, BEN. J.—Architect, was born in New Hampshire, on the 17th day of July, 1834, and removed from this place to Newburyport, Massachusetts. He received his architectural education in Boston, Mass., and had the advantages of the best instruction in the State, combined with practical experience. In 1855 he went to Illinois. During the late war he enlisted in the Forty-fifth Massachusetts infantry, afterward merged in the Fourth heavy artillery. After he was mustered out of the U. S. service he returned to Illinois, settled in Chicago, and had a wide experience in his profession. He came to this city in 1876, and has made a specialty of school-houses and churches, and his designs may be seen from Wellington, Ohio, to Colorado, west, and Texas, south. He was married to Miss Ruth K. Fitch, of Plainfield, N. H., in 1854. By this union they have two children: Anna B. and Ben. W. A.

BEANER, JACOB—Carpenter and builder, was born in Pennsylvania on the 19th of June, 1839, and remained there until after he was educated. He then commenced farming and followed the same until the spring of 1859, when he learned the carpenter's trade. This he continued till August, 1862, when he enlisted in company I, One Hundred and Twenty-second Pennsylvania volunteers and served for nine months, when he was honorably discharged, then returned to his place of birth, continuing his trade, and in May, 1867, he came to this city and has since resided here, doing a good business. He has, on an average, six men employed daily. He was married in Pennsylvania, April 18, 1867, to Miss Mary N. Lefevere. Their family consists of six children: Anna, Emma L., Frederick H., Mary L., Jacob D. and Charles C.

BECKWITH, JOHN—Postmaster, is a native of Livingston county, New York, and was born on the 11th day of August, 1837. He lived in his native place until nineteen years of age, and was raised with a mercantile experience. In 1861 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth New



York infantry, and, after serving thirteen months, was discharged on account of disability, and for two years was in the employ of the government in Tennessee. He came to this county in December, 1866, and in April, 1867, became connected with the post-office as mailing clerk, and, after various promotions, had charge of the office. In 1879, when Mr. Clarkson resigned the position of postmaster, on his recommendation Mr. Beckwith received the appointment. He married Miss A. C. Nelson in 1868. She is a native of Iowa. They have a family of two children: William and Jessie. Lost one son, Andrew N.

BENNETT, R. D.—Coal dealer, East Des Moines, was born in Oneida county, New York, November 15, 1831, where he was raised, and resided on a farm until he came to Des Moines, in 1865. Since residing in the city he has been principally engaged in the retail coal trade on the East Side, and for the past several years has had charge of the street sprinkling for that side of the river. He served some six years as township trustee for Lee township, during which time he was overseer of the poor for the Seventh ward, and in 1879 he was appointed to the same position for the entire township, which position he is at present filling. He was united in marriage, in 1860, to Margaret Larkin, a native of Canada. Have four children: Elva, Roscoe C., Ernest and Estella.

BIRD, REV. THOMPSON—Rev. Thompson Bird, or "Father Bird," as he was familiarly and reverently called by all who knew him, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, January 7, 1804. He lived with his parents until he was twelve years of age, when he entered a store as a clerk. Possessed of an ardent thirst for knowledge, he remained but five years in a store. He prepared for college at a private academy, and entered the University of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, from which he graduated in 1827. He then returned to his native town, where he became a tutor in the academy, filling three terms; thence he served three terms as tutor in his *alma mater*; while there he resolved to enter the Christian ministry. With him to resolve was to do. He went to Andover and entered the Theological Seminary, where he remained three years, a classmate of Prof. Caleb Mills, of Wabash College, and other eminent scholars. His broad catholic mind could not but contrast the condition of the two sections of country—the South, dwarfed and degenerated by her peculiar institution; the North, with her free schools, intelligent, progressive masses, and energy of character, at once awakened his attention and fixed his purpose. He returned to North Carolina and entered the missionary field on Dan River, along the borders of North Carolina and Virginia. December 18, 1838, he married Miss Anna Parkhurst Knowlton, a native of Hartford, Vermont, a woman of rare culture, and possessing all the attributes of true womanhood. She went to Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1836, where she taught school about one year; thence she removed to Raleigh, where she was engaged in teaching, when she formed the acquaintance of Mr. Bird; they were married in Sussex county, Virginia. In 1840 Mr. Bird removed to Thornton, Indiana, where he remained until 1847, when he came to Iowa, stopping a few months at Red Rock; thence to Des Moines, which was then but a small hamlet. In October, of that year, he began his labors as a missionary of Des Moines Presbytery for Polk and adjoining counties, which embraced a wide extent of territory, Polk county alone covering nearly all of the State north and west of Des Moines. His first work was to form a nucleus around which to labor. He organized the Central Pres-



byterian Church in June, 1848, and remained its pastor until October, 1865, when he resigned. A few primitive cabins, a group of soldiers' barracks, and hazel brush, were all of where now stands a city of magnificent proportions. Mr. Bird was then a poor man, with a wife and several little children dependent on him for support, but with an abiding faith in his God he surveyed with cheerfulness the field of his labor, and girded himself for the work before him and the privations of pioneer life. He entered at once upon an active, busy life. On foot or on horseback he traversed his territory, going from neighborhood to neighborhood, swimming rivers, plunging through sloughs, to preach in some cabin or shaded grove. To walk from Red Rock to Cedar Rapids to attend a meeting of the Synod or Presbytery, was not an unusual occurrence. He went where duty called, at all times and in all seasons. His presence was always greeted with gladness. He was the able defender of the faith, and a wise counselor. Sunday-schools were special objects of interest with him, and Bible and tract distribution his favorite work. In 1852 he began the erection of a church edifice, on Fourth street, on the lot adjoining Mills & Co.'s block, an account of which will be found on page 679. Mr. Bird, early in the settlement of the town made small but judicious investments in real estate, which, owing to the rapid growth and prosperity of the town and city, placed him in easy financial circumstances. Jan. 1, 1864, he was stricken with paralysis, from which he did not recover, and on Monday, January 4, 1869, on a beautiful day, just as the sun went down in the west, sweetly as a babe falls asleep this noble father in Israel closed his eyes in death. He was of that class of men who leave their impress where they live, and to him, and the noble, self-sacrificing labors of his wife, now living, is the city of Des Moines largely indebted for its present good name and prosperity. They laid the foundation stone of her social structure on the church and school, upon which has been built a monument grand and glorious.

BIRD, W. K.—William Knowlton Bird, eldest son of Rev. Thompson Bird, was born in Thorntown, Boone Co., Ind., Sept. 9, 1840. In 1847, with his parents he came to Iowa, where he has grown to manhood. In his youth he possessed uncommon educational advantages, receiving the tutelage of his father, and cultured, affectionate mother, who evidently moulded his character and impressed upon him those traits of integrity and sterling worth which give him to-day a prominent place among the business men of the city of his adoption. He early entered a select school at Norwich, Connecticut, but was unable to pursue his studies, owing to the weakness of his eyes. Returning home, he taught school several terms, until the tocsin of war sounded, when he enlisted in company D of that noble, heroic, grand old band of patriots, the Second Iowa Infantry, but was rejected because of the difficulty with his eyes. Undaunted he persisted in his object, and finally succeeded in securing a place in the ranks. At the end of nine months he was compelled to return home, and for more than three years was unable to transact any business. So soon as he recovered from his disability he entered a dry goods store as salesman, and his genial manners, cultivated mind, and honesty of purpose, at once made him popular. In 1873 he naturally concluded that what was profitable to his employers would be also to himself, and renting the corner of Court Avenue and Fourth street in the then unoccupied Aborn House, he began to paddle his own canoe. It was not long until his increasing business demanded more commodious



quarters. Luckily the State Insurance Company decided to erect a fine stone front structure on Fourth street between Court Avenue and Walnut. With a keen sagacity which marks the successful business man, Mr. Bird at once secured the occupancy of the entire first story and basement, which was arranged for his special use, making one of the largest and best appointed dry goods houses in the West. While many wiseacres doubtfully shook their heads, Mr. Bird, with that indomitable energy and self-reliance which so characterized his father, ventured to supply a trade want of metropolitan proportions. Events have proved his remarkable success. Through all the recent years of panic and financial revulsions, his commercial ship neither tacked to the right nor left, nor went backward, but straight on, and to-day he stands with the first of business men in the city, possessing the confidence and highest esteem of all in social and monetary circles—one to whom citizens can point with a good degree of pride, as in several other cases where Mother Bird had the early training. November 14, 1866, Mr. Bird was united in marriage with Miss Mary H. Earle, of Milton, Rock county, Wisconsin. One child, a daughter, Anna May, was born to them, who died September 7, 1868.

BLYLER, F. F.—Teacher. Mr. B. was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1846. When he was seven years of age his parents removed to Summit county, Ohio, where they resided until 1857, when they removed to Iowa, locating in Beaver township, Polk county, where the subject of this sketch was raised. October 10, 1862, he enlisted in the Second Iowa battery, and served until August, 1865. After the war he was engaged for some time in the grocery business in Elkhart, after which he engaged for some three years in agricultural pursuits, and teaching school of winters. In 1871 he engaged in the nursery business at Mitchellville, which he followed for some five years. Since that time he has been mostly engaged in teaching, being at the present time employed in teaching in one of the East Side schools. June 12, 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Ruth S. Lee, daughter of Mr. Ishmael Lee, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Beaver township. She died December 19, 1871, leaving two children: Peter and Jay. He married for his second wife Mrs. Eva Carebolt, a daughter of one of the pioneers of Elkhart township, Samuel Venaman. From this union he has two children: Freddie and Lee Forest.

BOEHLER, C. A.—Was born in Baden, Germany, August 31, 1836, and was raised and educated at Waldshut. He remained there until 17 years of age, following the hotel and post-office business, and in 1853 emigrated to the United States, landing in New York, where he resided six years. He was there engaged in the hotel and restaurant business, and then went to Newark, N. J., remained there one year, and thence to New Orleans; was there at the opening of the war, and went into the service as sutler in the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth New York volunteers under Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. Foster. He participated in the battles of forts Hudson and Donelson and the Red River expedition. In 1864 he came to this city, and in 1865 engaged in his present business, saloon and billiard hall. He was married in New York City, June 12, 1859, to Miss Louisa Brutsche, a native of the same place as himself. They have five children: Louisa, Albert, Annie, Nettie, and Andrew; have lost two: Emma and Louie.

BOGUE, C. D.—Of the firm of Bogue & Wyman, proprietors of the Kirkwood House, is a native of Vermont, and was born in 1832, and was



raised there with a mercantile experience. He then went to New York, and entered the employ of a large dry goods house, and remained there until 1854, when he engaged in the dry goods business in St. Albans, Vermont. At the outbreak of the war he sold out his business and enlisted in the Tenth Vermont infantry as private; was afterward commissioned second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain. For six months he was engaged on provost duty in Maryland. He was detailed on the staff of the third division of the Third Army Corps, and retained this position until the Third Army Corps was merged into the Second, Fifth and Sixth Army Corps. He was then appointed on the staff of the third division of the Sixth Army Corps. He was wounded at Cold Harbor on the 3d of June, 1863, and at Frederick City, July 9, 1864, and laid in the officer's hospital, at Annapolis, for two months, and after recovering was sent to Portland, Maine, for light duty. For three months he was post-adjutant, and six, judge-advocate. After the surrender of Lee he was ordered back to his regiment to be mustered out, which occurred at Balies' Cross Roads in 1865. After his return from the army he came West and settled in Omaha, and after a residence of eight years in Omaha, in which he was engaged in the hotel business, he then changed his residence to Des Moines, where he resumed the same occupation. In May, 1879, in connection with John Wyman, under the name of Bogue & Wyman, opened the Kirkwood House, and has succeeded in building an enviable reputation. He has a cordiality of manner which is truly refreshing, and his social qualities give him pre-eminent fitness to preside over a public house. He was united in marriage with Mrs. J. A. Ayers, whose maiden name was Lacy, in 1879. She is a native of New York.

BOWMAN, M. T. V.—General Agent of the Washington Life Insurance Company, is a native of Waterville, Maine, and was born on the 6th day of July, 1838, and resided in his native place until sixteen years of age. His early youth was spent in attending school. In 1854 he went to West Virginia, where he was for two years engaged in teaching. He then attended Granville College, now Dennison University, in Ohio, two years, and returned to Maine, and resumed the occupation of teaching, which he continued until the outbreak of the rebellion, when he enlisted in the First Maine cavalry, and was commissioned first lieutenant. He remained in the service four years, most of the time as brigade and division commissary. Returned to Augusta, Maine, and was mustered out of the United States service. He then engaged in mercantile pursuits at Charleston, Mass, and after prosecuting his business for a short time, he, in 1867, availed himself of an opportunity to engage in the hardware trade in Newton, Iowa. After conducting this a short time he was employed as a special agent of the Washington Life Insurance Company. He came to this city in 1870 as General Agent of the Brooklyn Life Insurance Company, and after holding this office eleven months he accepted the general agency of the Washington Life Insurance Company, and the success which has attended his career is an evidence of his peculiar fitness for the position. As a business man he is prompt and energetic. Upright in all his dealings he has secured the esteem with all whom he has to do. In the spring of 1880 Gov. Gear appointed him aid-de-camp on his staff, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was united in marriage with Miss Josephine Webber on the first of January, 1864. She is a native of Maine, but a resident of Charleston, Mass. Their family consists of four children: Leona,



De Forest, Harold M., Hermon T. They have lost three: Maud, Curtis H., Howard H.

BOWEN, B. W.—Principal of Business College, was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, October 19, 1841, and resided there until 1856, and then removed to Wapello, Louisa county. He was raised a farmer and educated in the common schools and at the Wesleyan University at Mt. Pleasant. He has been engaged in teaching seventeen years. He was married on the 5th day of September, 1865, to Miss Lucinda E. Ruble, a native of Burlington, Iowa. She died May 12, 1879, leaving three children: Clara E., Iris A., and Mary A. He married for his second wife Mrs. Hannah M. Hagedon, whose maiden name was Hall. She is a native of this State.

BOTKIN, A. H.—Teacher. Born October 3, 1826, in Clark county, Ohio, where he resided until he removed to Clinton county, same State, in 1849, where he remained until 1866, when he removed to Iowa, locating in Des Moines. During the rebellion he was a member of the Seventy-ninth Ohio, company D, enlisting the 21st of July, 1862. In the spring of 1863 he was promoted to the captaincy of company C, same regiment, in which position he served until the close of the war. During the time he was in the service he participated in many hotly contested engagements. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, the 20th of July, 1864, his company went into the engagement with 60 men, 30 of whom were either killed or wounded, his company being the color company of the regiment. He was joined in marriage to Martha A. Dillon, a native of Wilmington, Ohio, in 1849.

BOWMAN, J.—Physician and surgeon. Is a native of Maine, and was born April 10, 1849. When two years of age his parents moved to Virginia, and he was there raised and educated in the private schools, which he afterward supplemented by a classical course under Dr. Warren, in the Warren Academy, for one year. Then began the study of medicine in Illinois with his father, who went to that State in 1866. He also attended lectures at the Miami Medical College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, graduating from that institution in 1872. He then engaged in his profession in Illinois until 1875, when he came to this city. His marriage was in Clay county, Ills., May 23, 1875, to Miss Annie C. Ketchum, of that State. They have two sons: Jasper J., and Clendaur J.

BOYD, W. F.—Was born in Darke county, Ohio, September 5, 1848, where he resided until seventeen years of age, when he removed with his parents to Iowa, and settled in Madison county. In the spring of 1866, it being the year following his arrival in Iowa, he engaged in his present business, that of photographer. His place of business was first at Winterset, where he remained about one and a half years; at the expiration of that time his services were required on the home farm, and he was compelled to temporarily abandon his chosen calling. At the end of three years he resumed his former occupation, and has followed it continually ever since. Mr. Boyd is an artist by nature, and this inherited talent has been supplemented by years of industry and careful study. His reputation at the present time is among the best in the State. He was married August 31, 1874, to Miss Sadie M. Laudenback, of Madison county, who is a native of Indiana. They have one child: a daughter, named Lulu M.

BRANDT, ISAAC—Youngest son of David Brandt and Martha *nee* Hamilton, was born April 7th, 1827, near Lancaster, Fairfield county, Ohio. His father was of German ancestry, and his mother of Scotch-Irish nationality. The youthful years of the subject of this sketch were devoted



to farm labor and acquiring an education in the district school. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to learn the boot and shoemaking trade; he served the regular period of two years after the old rule of working for nothing. At the close of his apprenticeship, until he was twenty-one, he spent the most of his time at working at his trade during the summer and attending school in winter. The morning he was of age he rented a shop and began business for himself on a small scale, not having a farthing to begin with. The first day (Friday) found him in his shop, and by daylight he had it cleaned out ready for work. He soon found a job in which he made seventy-five cents; on Saturday he earned a dollar, and the next week gave him a clean profit of ten dollars. This was the commencement of his business life. He soon found that it was not good to be alone, and so he took a partner, in the person of Miss Harriet Wisely, which event was celebrated November 1, 1848. Miss Wisely was of English-Irish parentage, and was a native of the neighborhood in which her husband was born and where he lived. In May, of the following year, he emigrated with his young wife to Auburn, De Kalb county, Indiana, where he renewed his labors in the manufacture of boots and shoes. By close application and constant work he soon built up an excellent trade, and secured all the work he could do with fair wages. In October, 1854, he was elected Sheriff, and held the office two years with credit to himself and satisfaction to his friends. In January, 1856, in company with Judge Morris, of Ft. Wayne, and T. R. Dickerson, of Waterloo, Indiana, he made a trip to Iowa, visiting Iowa City, Des Moines, and Council Bluffs, at which place Mr. Brandt made some investments that proved in after years to be very profitable. After returning to Indiana he found that the beautiful prairies of Iowa had enchanted him, and accordingly in the spring of 1858 he sold all his effects and moved with his wife and three small children to Des Moines. In the spring of 1859 he engaged in merchandising, which he continued until the fall of 1865, when he closed out his stock and engaged in the real estate business. During the rebellion he was an active worker for the support and encouragement of the men in the field, and contributed liberally to all needed funds for the successful prosecution of the war. He has always been an active advocate of temperance, and can say what can be said by but few, that he never tasted a drop of alcoholic drinks, wine, or beer, and this is an experience of fifty-three years. In the fall of 1862 he was elected G. W. C. T. of I. O. G. T.; re-elected in 1863, and again in 1870, and in the fall of 1871, and again in 1879, making five full terms in the chief office of the order. He devotes his entire moral powers to the cause of temperance, which costs him from \$100 to \$300 a year, without counting his time. As a politician he is a staunch Republican. In 1867 he was appointed as Deputy State Treasurer. In the fall of 1873 Mr. Brandt was elected a member of the Fifteenth General Assembly of Iowa. He was made chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means; also of the Committee on Cities and Towns. With his usual good management he succeeded in getting several important measures through the House that were of great importance to the State and the larger cities within the State. In the spring of 1877 he was elected a member of the city council of Des Moines, and by his fellow councilmen chosen mayor, *pro tem*. In the spring of 1880 he was selected as the Republican candidate for the office of mayor of Des Moines, but owing to a sectional division of the city he was defeated by a small majority. His family circle are: Amos W., Alice J. (now Mrs. J. B.



Taylor), Olive C., George W., and Willie R. Lost one, Josiah. His oldest child is thirty years of age, and none of his children have ever taken a cup of tea or coffee; neither have they tasted any alcoholic drink.

BRAZLETON, JOHN—Born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, November 21, 1836, where he was raised to manhood. He served during the war of the rebellion in the First Wisconsin infantry, company J, enlisting under the first call of President Lincoln for three-months men, serving out his term, and re-enlisting in the same company and regiment the 1st of October, 1861, serving three years, when he was honorably discharged. He remained out of the service but a few days, when he again enlisted in the same regiment, and served until the close of the rebellion. He participated in all the battles in which the western army was engaged, being with Sherman in his march to the sea. During the entire time he was in the service he never lost a day from duty, and was but once slightly wounded. He came to Des Moines in 1872, and for some eighteen months was engaged in railroading, after which he engaged in hotel keeping on the East Side, which business he followed for some two years, after which he was in the employ of Watt & Cochrane for some two years. In 1878 he was elected member of the city council from the Seventh ward, being elected as a Republican from a Democratic ward over a very popular competitor. He was united in marriage in the fall of 1865 to Miss Mary Hafer. They have three children: William, Milton, and Edna Pearl.

BRISTOW, P. H.—Deputy Auditor, was born in Henry county, Iowa, on the 8th day of June, 1846, and while young removed to Lee county, and was raised a farmer, at the same time receiving the benefits of a good common school education, and for several years was engaged in teaching. He came to this county in 1871, and for two years was connected with the *State Republican*, and between three and four years was Deputy United States Collector. He also held the position of superintendent of the Des Moines Exposition Company, and June 1, 1878, entered the Auditor's office as deputy. He is also a member of the board of education and a member of the board of trustees of Des Moines University. In 1873 he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Rouse, a native of Indianapolis, Indiana. To them three children have been born: Harry L., Bertha, and Sherman P.

BRISTOW, G. W.—County Auditor, was born in Washington county, Iowa, September 8, 1841, and was raised principally in Lee county. He was raised a farmer and followed it as an occupation until the outbreak of the rebellion and then enlisted in the First Iowa infantry under the first call, and after serving four months, enlisted in the First Engineer regiment of the West, served three years and three months and then re-enlisted in the Ninth U. S., Hancock Veteran Volunteers. He then went to St. Louis and became the clerk of the city assessor, and, in 1867, came to this county and engaged in teaching and for some years was engaged in the County Treasurer's office, first as clerk and afterward as deputy. In 1877 he was elected Auditor and re-elected in 1879. He was united in marriage with Miss Eliza R. Claflin, in 1866. She was born in Keosauqua, Van Buren county. By this union they have three children: Walter, Percy and Erma.

BROOKS, MRS. T. K.—Widow of the late Dr. Brooks, who was born in Montpelier, Vermont, May 4, 1811. As his father was a farmer, his early days were spent on a farm. When about twenty-one years of age he went to New Lisbon, Ohio, and there studied medicine with



Dr. McCook and graduated at Philadelphia. About the year 1839 he went to Terre Haute, Indiana, and there commenced the practice of his profession, and on the 2d of November, 1843, he was married to Miss Phebe, daughter of James and Elizabeth Barnes. They continued to live there until September, 1845, when they came to this city. Mrs. Brooks is the oldest settler now living in the city. For five years after coming Dr. Brooks continued the practice of his profession, but at the same time was engaged in farming, this being the principal object in coming here, but as there was but one physician here, and he at the Fort, he was compelled to give up farming and devote himself to his chosen calling. He died in this city, February 28, 1868, aged fifty-seven years. Left two sons: James F., now living in this city, who was educated at the university of Ann Arbor; and Lorenzo Las Cases, who graduated at West Point in June, 1879, and is now second lieutenant of company A, Fifth cavalry, regular army, and is located at Fort Larimie, Wyoming Territory.

BROWN, T. E.—Was born in Chenango county, New York, on the 4th day of October, 1830, and resided in his native place until sixteen years of age and spent his early life on a farm. From New York he went to Pennsylvania, and after a residence there of two years returned to New York State and studied law in Elmira and in 1854 was admitted to the bar. The same year he came to this county and has been prominent as one of its most active and enterprising citizens. His good judgment and confidence in regard to the future of Des Moines is evinced by his investments in real estate, his addition to the city, and his efforts in laying out a park; and the expenditures in making it an attractive place of resort, should meet the hearty approval and have the sympathy of every citizen of Des Moines. He was married to Miss Anna L. Marsh, in September, 1856. She is a native of Ithica, New York. Their family consists of four children: Frank T., Carrie L., Tallmedge and Ralph M.

BROWNE, JOHN—Is a native of Wales and was born on the 8th day of May, 1815, and lived there until seventeen years of age and then went to Liverpool, where he was educated with a mercantile experience. In 1840 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, New York, and from this place removed to Whitestown, Oneida county, New York, and became connected with the New York Mills, and, after remaining with this company for about eight years, engaged in the insurance business in Utica. In 1854 he made arrangements with the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company to take charge of their business in this State, and since 1867 has had entire control. His life has been one of ceaseless activity, and remarkable for energy and courage. He is a man of good sound understanding and large practical experience, and his career for the past twenty-five years is sufficient evidence of a successful manager. Mr. Browne has been thrice married—first, in 1834, to Miss Jane Swall, a native of England, who died in 1856, leaving seven children: Mary S. (now Mrs. Parmelee), John H., Edwin, Hamilton, Cornelia (now Mrs. Carpenter), George and Carrie (now Mrs. Chambers). He married for his second wife, Miss S. M. Scott, a native of Vermont. His third wife was Miss Fannie Scott, a sister of his first wife.

BROWN, LEVI J.—Attorney, is a native of Portage county, Ohio, and was born on the 18th day of May, 1838. His early life was spent on a farm. He had the advantages of a common school education, supplemented by



attendance at Hiram College. In 1860 he entered the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and was graduated from the literary and law department. In 1865 his inclination as well as good judgment led him to settle in this city, where he was for a time associated with Judge Mitchell. In 1867 he formed a partnership with C. A. Dudley, and they are the oldest legal firm in the city. Impelled by worthy ambition, he has made his way in the world and has achieved an enviable position in the profession. He was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie Block, 1870. She is a native of Cleveland, Ohio.

BRUNSDON, J.—Wholesale dealer in cigars and tobacco, was born in Gloucestershire, England, on the 10th day of February, 1852, and resided there until 1870. In early life he was apprenticed to the grocery business, and followed it as an avocation until coming to America, in 1870. He settled first in Hamilton, Canada, and after a residence there of two years came to Des Moines and engaged in his present business, in which he has been satisfactorily successful.

BRYAN, J. A.—Chief of Police; born October 8, 1841, in Greene county, Ohio. When he was seven years of age his parents removed to Madison county, Iowa, where he resided some fifteen years, during which time he commenced to learn the trade of carpenter, finishing the same in Des Moines, having taken up his residence here in 1862. From that time until 1872 he was engaged in working at his trade. That year he was appointed on the police force, serving one year as policeman. The year following he was appointed deputy marshal under Adam Hafner, serving in that position for two years, after which he served two years as policeman. In 1878 he was elected city marshal, which position he held until March, 1880, having been elected by a majority of over 600 votes over a very popular competitor. March, 1880, he was appointed by the mayor to his present position. He was united in marriage to Miss Margaret J. Tumbleson, a resident of Winterset, December 18, 1861. They have buried two children: Ida May and Cora.

BUTTKEREIT, C. G.—Merchant tailor. He was born in Prussia on the 3d day of May, 1826, and in his early boyhood was raised on a farm, and received his education in the schools of his native country. He began his trade when about eighteen years of age, and in 1851 came to America, stopping first in New York City about two years, and from there to Litchfield, Conn. In 1855 he came to Tama county, this State, and from there to this city in 1874, and engaged in his present occupation. Mr. Buttkeireit from his boyhood up has been of an ingenious disposition, and is the inventor of the "bell piano," an instrument similar to the piano forte, except that the tones are produced by bells. He spent about fifteen years in the study and completion of this invention, and it is his object to make it more perfect in the future. The amount he has expended on the one he now has is about \$3,300. He feels that he can no doubt yet add to the musical world an instrument of true merit, and one that will far exceed anything yet invented in beauty and quality of tone. His marriage was in Connecticut, in 1854, to Miss Roxanna Addis, of that State. By this marriage they have one daughter, Alice, who possesses many rare qualifications as a musician on the violin, piano and organ. She began the study of music when only seven years of age, and since that time has devoted about five hours each day to practice. Her instruction was under the well-known Professor Proctor.



BUSH, F. P.—Was born in Cleveland, Ohio, October 28, 1848. When a child his parents removed to New Haven, Connecticut, the place of their birth. His mother's maiden name was Charlotte W. Kimberly, a descendant of the Kimberly who came to New Haven in 1638. His father's ancestors came from England in 1812. Young Bush passed his youth in New Haven, where he was educated. In 1868 he entered the employ of a dry goods firm as salesman, where he remained until 1877. From New Haven he removed to Iowa, locating in Des Moines. Two years he was engaged as traveling agent for Tone Brothers. In September, 1879, he bought a half interest in connection with W. H. Langan in the confectionery establishment with which he is now identified. The house with which he is connected was established during the year 1871. The firm is known by the name of Chapin, Merritt & Co. They are not only enterprising and active men, who constantly study the demands of their trade and the wants of their customers, but in addition to this they are ingenious and skillful confectioners, being practical manufacturers of a superior line of goods. Their confectionery is manufactured from the best quality of pure sugar, and the popularity of their goods, which is generally acknowledged throughout a large region of country, has resulted in a trade fully justifying the metropolitan pretensions of the house. To this firm is the city indebted for the successful operation of at least one manufacturing establishment, and to the prosperity of its manufacturing interests must the city look for future and permanent growth.

BUSH, D.—Among the old settlers of Polk county may be mentioned the subject of this sketch, who was born in Pennsylvania in March, 1799, and lived in his native place until ten years of age, and then removed to Licking county, Ohio, where he learned the tanning business, and followed it until he came to Polk county in 1847, and continued the same business; and his was the first tannery in this county. Since coming to the county he has spent six and one-half years in California; he married Miss Elizabeth Mone on the tenth day of February, 1824; she was born in Ohio. They have two children, Leonidas H. and Horace M.

BUSHNELL, JOSEPH P.—The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson, Ashtabula county, Ohio, October 11, 1845. His father was a lawyer by profession, and was associated in practice with Benjamin F. Wade and Joshua R. Giddings. His mother was born in Hartford, Ohio. When he was only two years old his father died. His mother returned with her only child to Hartford, where they remained four years. At the end of that time his mother married Mr. W. T. Crouse, of Youngstown, Ohio, and resided there about two years, when his parents removed to Freeport, Illinois. In 1853 the family came to Iowa City and settled on a farm. He entered the State University and remained two years, when, the war for the Union having broken out, he enlisted in company D, Forty-fourth Iowa volunteer infantry. After the war closed he returned, entered the University, remaining two years, when he found it necessary, on account of failing health, to engage in some out door pursuit, and accordingly traveled for some time for a commercial house in Chicago. In the spring of 1867 he engaged in the hotel business in Council Bluffs, where his parents removed the same year. Two years later he entered into the newspaper and general publishing business, to which he has since devoted all his time. October 11th, 1871, Mr. Bushnell was married to Miss Agnes O. Tubbs, daughter of Dr. O. A. Tubbs, of Council Bluffs, now a resident of Des Moines. They



have two children: Charles J. and Grace A. Mr. Bushnell removed to Des Moines, his present home, in 1870, and commenced the publication of the Des Moines City Directory, which he has published since that time. He has also published the history of a number of counties in Iowa during the past ten years, and during the past five years has published the *Iowa Commercial Gazette*. This has recently been consolidated with the *Iowa Homestead*, the largest and oldest agricultural newspaper in Iowa, having been published in Des Moines nearly twenty-five years. This consolidation makes the *Homestead* a stronger and better paper than it has been, even under the former efficient management. Mr. Bushnell will still publish his Des Moines City and Polk county directories. He has also a work in press entitled "A Business and Household Manual," which, from its contents, we judge will become a popular work in every business house and household in the land. Mr. Bushnell is zealous in behalf of Des Moines, and is doing all he can by personal effort and through the press to aid in building up the city, believing that "Des Moines will not only remain the metropolis of Iowa, but in the near future will be the great railroad and commercial center of the northwest." From his youth Mr. Bushnell has ever been an active advocate of temperance. In religion he is a Methodist and in politics a Republican. He has that disposition and temperament which renders him amiable, social, honorable, and humane, qualities which insure the respect and good will of all his friends and neighbors. He is sympathetic and benevolent, and conscientious in his intercourse with men. As a citizen he is honored by all who know him as an honest and trustworthy member of society.

BUTLER, H. S.—General agent for the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company. The subject of this sketch owes his nativity to Oneida county, New York, where he was born on the seventeenth of December, 1840. When ten years of age he accompanied his parents to Whiteside county, Illinois, where he resided for four years. After living in various places for a number of years he finally came to Polk county, in the fall of 1868. During his early manhood he followed farming, and while living in Wisconsin was engaged as engineer on a steamboat, running on the Fox river. While in Chicago he kept books for a prominent firm, and for the last thirteen years has been engaged in the agricultural implement business, at which he has been very successful. He was married on the twentieth of March, 1871, to Miss Aurilla Everett, a native of Kalamazoo, Michigan. They have had four children, of whom only two are now living: Maud and an infant; lost two: Robert and Bessie. Mr. Butler is marked as a man of broad views, firm adherence to avowed principles, quick perception and sound judgment, which, combined with excellent business tact, has given him an influence and success well worthy of emulation.

CADY, T. H.—Dealer in lime, cement, etc., was born in Indiana, Jan. 28, 1838; when about one year of age his parents came to this State, first locating at Burlington. One year later he removed to Henry county, and a short time after his mother died. He lived there about four years when he and his father returned to Burlington. His father died in that city. Before his death our subject was bound out to one Alex McDonald, and remained about twelve years. His educational advantages were limited, and what he now has, which is of no mean order, he has gained by his own exertions. In 1859 he came to this county and located in Des Moines. December 31, 1857, he was married to Miss Margaret S. Roberts, a native



of Indiana. They have two sons and four daughters: Edith B., Allie J., John D., Edward, Minnie and Myrtle living, and Wm. F. deceased. Mr. Cady has been engaged in his present business for twelve years and has been very successful. His success can only be attributed to hard work and fair dealing in trade.

CAMPBELL, DR. JAMES—One of the pioneer settlers of Polk county, was born in Gallia county, Ohio, on the eleventh day of June, 1815. He was raised a farmer and desiring to avail himself of the opportunities offered in the then Far West, he journeyed on horseback, and so thinly settled was the country through which he came that in traveling west from Terra Haute, Indiana, he only saw one house in a day's ride, and from Virginia, in Louisa county to Mt. Pleasant, in Henry county, there was not a house. In 1839 he settled in Van Buren county, and in March, 1846, came to this county and purchased a stock of sutler's goods and opened out in the old guard-house, near where Third and Vine streets now are, and thus he became one of the first if not the first merchant in the town. He held the office of treasurer and recorder, and has seen the city grow from soldiers' barracks to the largest city in the State. He has been twice married; first to Miss Calista Hill on the eighth day of July, 1841; she was a native of Ohio, and died on the eighth day of June, 1858. On the twenty-second day of July, 1863, he married Barbary Keltz, a native of Zanesville, Ohio. He has five children: Milton, Emaline (now Mrs. Hathaway of California), John, Sarah (now Mrs. Bird), and Albert.

CAMP, J. M.—Blacksmith and wagon maker, was born July 7, 1847, in Knox county, Ohio, and there was raised until fifteen years of age, when with his parents he removed to Monmouth, Illinois. He remained in that place until 1866, when, on leaving there, he came to Iowa locating at Sigourney, Keokuk county, and there resided until 1876. Then took up his residence in Des Moines, and since that time has followed his chosen calling. During the war Mr. Camp was in the employ of the government, part of the time working at his trade. He was married in 1868 to Mary McClenahan, a native of Illinois. They have four children: Franklin J., Ida, William and Lillie. His father was a member of the Twenty-second Iowa infantry during the war, and died at Vicksburg, July 22, 1863. His mother died at Atlantic, this State, February 18, 1873.

CARTER, DR. E. H.—Physician and surgeon. One of the prominent physicians and most successful practitioners of this city is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Prince Williams county, Virginia, on the 9th day of July, 1836, and resided in his native place until 1849, and then removed to New London, Iowa. His early life was that of a farmer boy, and his time was divided between farm duties and attending school. In 1848 he first came to this county, and for a time was engaged in teaching. After deciding to make the practice of medicine his life calling, he entered the office of Dr. Wm. Mowlesworth as preceptor, in 1861. He attended lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio, and was graduated in 1865. In 1869 he spent the winter in New York, attending the New York Medical University. He was married January 21, 1865, to Miss Amanda Richmond, a native of Ohio. They have one child, Edwin R.

CARSON, GEO. D.—Proprietor of meat market. Was born in Buffalo, New York, September 15, 1849, and in 1867 came to this city. He has been engaged in business for ten years, and is the oldest butcher on the East Side. His mother died when he was four years old, and a few



years afterward he went upon the lakes. He was married January 1, 1870, to Miss Nellie Porter, a native of Ohio, born near Marietta. They are the parents of one son and daughter: Georgietta and Fred. D.

CARSON, W. C.—Proprietor meat market. Was born near Buffalo, New York, September 3, 1841, and made that place his home until 1870. When about fourteen years old he went upon the lakes for a living, which he continued more or less until 1870, when he came to this city and engaged in his present business on the East Side. He was married in Buffalo, New York, to Miss Catharine Ebersold. They have a family of four sons and one daughter: William, John, George, Frank and Maud.

CASADY, P. M.—Many of the early settlers of Fort Des Moines have been eminently successful. They were men of intellectual, moral, and physical stamina, industrious, energetic, and shrewd, and early laid a good foundation, and have built slowly, yet surely and safely. Among these is P. M. Casady. He was born near Connersville, Indiana, on the 3d day of December, 1818, where he received his early education at the seminary of that place. He was raised on a farm, and finding the routine of farm duties unsuited to his taste, early resolved to devote his life to some other occupation. Finding in the law a wide field for the employment and cultivation of his best powers, he decided to fit himself for that profession, and was admitted to the bar February 16, 1841. In 1842 he was appointed Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court of Rush county, Indiana, and held that office until he decided to remove to Iowa, in May, 1846. He arrived at Fort Des Moines on the 11th of June of that year, and commenced the practice of law in this and adjoining counties, and was appointed postmaster by Cave Johnson, Postmaster-General, under the Polk administration, and resigned December 31, 1848. The same year he formed a partnership with R. L. Tidrick, under the firm name of Casady & Tidrick, which existed until 1853. April 5th, 1847, he was appointed School Fund Commissioner for Polk county, and resigned the office in eight or nine months. In August, 1848, he was elected State Senator for the district composed of the counties of Marion, Polk, Jasper, Dallas, and all the counties to the Missouri River, west, and to the State line on the north, and served two regular sessions, the Second and Third General Assembly of the State Legislature. He was elected Judge of the Fifth judicial district, and received the commission, was sworn into office, but immediately resigned the office, and accepted the appointment of President Pierce of Receiver of Public Moneys for lands, subject to sale in this district, and continued in this office until his resignation was accepted in the spring of 1857. He then formed a partnership with Gen. M. M. Crocker, and in 1859 J. S. Polk was taken into the firm, under the firm name of Casady, Crocker & Polk, which continued until 1861, when Gen. Crocker retired to enlist in the service of his country. In 1864 Judge Casady retired from the practice of law and devoted his attention to his private business. In July, 1875, he organized the Des Moines Bank, of which he is president. Mr. Casady was married June 27, 1848, to Miss Augusta Grimmel, a native of Ohio. By this union they have three children: Simon, Frank and Rose (now Mrs. Henry).

CASADY, SIMON—Cashier of the Des Moines Bank. Is the son of P. M. and Augusta Casady, both of whom since 1846 have been residents of Des Moines. He was born on the 16th day of June, 1852. He commenced his banking experience in the National State Bank. In July, 1875, the



Des Moines Bank was organized, and he was placed in charge as cashier, and has proved himself a courteous and safe financier for one so young in years. He was married June 1, 1880, to Miss S. C. Griffiths, daughter of J. M. Griffiths, also an early settler of Des Moines; and the subject of this sketch and his wife are the first couple married who were born and raised in this city.

**CATE, LESTER**—Of the firm of Cate & Graham, transfer men. Was born May 3, 1830, and is a native of Sussexshire, England. He was raised on a farm, and when about twenty-two years of age went to London, and for five years was employed on the police force. About twenty-three years ago he came to this State and located in this city, and has been engaged in his present business about eighteen years. He is the oldest one of his line in the city. He owns a fine farm in Walnut township, consisting of ninety-four acres. His marriage was in London, in August, 1855, to Miss Amelia Merrill. She died, leaving one son: Stephen E. His second marriage was on the 1st of January, 1863, to Miss M. A. King, a native of England. They have three daughters and one son: Jennie, William, Carrie, and Annie.

**CALLANAN, JAMES**—Capitalist and dealer in real estate, is a native of Albany county, New York, and was born on the 20th day of October, 1820. After a thorough preliminary education, he was admitted to the practice of law in 1847, and soon thereafter commenced the practice of his profession in Albany, New York, where he acquired a large and lucrative business. In 1857 he formed a copartnership with S. R. Ingham, and started the banking house of Callanan & Ingham, at Des Moines, Iowa, in which he had invested largely, Mr. Ingham being the resident manager. In 1861 this firm was dissolved, and the large investments made by Mr. Callanan and the large amount of real estate coming into his hands by reason of this change rendered it necessary for him to remove to Des Moines, in 1863, to personally supervise his interests. Since residing in Des Moines he has always taken an active and lively interest in its welfare, and has been identified with its leading business enterprises. To his individual effort and liberal donation is the foundation of Callanan College indebted. He married Miss Martha C. Coonley, of Albany county, New York, a lady whose graces of mind and person and whose active benevolence and kindly sympathies have endeared her to all who enjoy her acquaintance.

**CHAMBERLAIN, A. P.**—Of the firm of Chamberlain & Harvison, attorneys at law. Was born in Scioto, county, Ohio, Dec. 11, 1852, and when five years of age he came with his parents to Iowa, locating in Story county. He was raised on a farm, enjoyed good educational advantages, and graduated from the Agricultural College at Ames. He attended the law school in this city, and was admitted to practice in 1876. He has been very successful and now enjoys a good practice. The present partnership was formed June 1, 1878. Mr. Chamberlain is also closely identified with the coal interests of this section of the country.

**CHRIST, GEORGE**—Was born June 26, 1839, in Delaware county, Ohio, where he resided until 1854, when his parents removed to Clayton county, Iowa, and there remained until 1864, when he came to Des Moines. During the war of the rebellion he offered his services to his country three different times, and was as often rejected, on account of disabilities. A portion of the time since residing in Des Moines he has been in the mercantile business. In 1871 he was appointed mail agent on the C., R. I. &



P. R. R., and held the position four years, running from Davenport to Council Bluffs, and two years from Omaha to Chicago. In April, 1876, he was appointed by the city council as marshal to fill out the unexpired term caused by the death of Mr. John Davis, and in March, following, was elected to the same position, serving until March, 1878. In June, 1880, he was appointed mail agent on the road from Des Moines to Albia. Mr. C. has always taken an active part in politics, being a hard worker, and always being in demand in a political fight. At the Congressional convention held at Chariton, in June, 1880, he was elected unanimously as chairman of the Republican Congressional committee, a position admirably adapted to him. He was united in marriage in 1860; to Miss Mary C. Forney. They have six children: Amy, Lizzie, Charles E., Mary G., George, and Katie.

CHRISTY, WM.—Contractor and builder. Born October 16, 1832, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and there learned the trade of a carpenter. He resided in that city until 1857, when he came to Iowa and located in East Des Moines. Since residing in the city he has been largely engaged in contracting and building, having done probably more in that line than any other mechanic now a resident of the city. During the war he served as a member of the Twenty-third Iowa infantry, company C, enlisting in September, 1862, and serving until September, 1865, participating in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged. The fall of 1874 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors for Lee township, serving one term, and being re-elected in the fall of 1877 to a second. He was united in marriage in 1856 to Miss May Deal, also a native of Philadelphia.

CHRISTY, W. D.—City Clerk. Was born in New Lisbon, Ohio, on the 23d day of May, 1841, and when two years of age was taken by his parents to Brownsville, Pennsylvania, where he lived until 1856. He came to Iowa in 1856, and until the outbreak of the war he was attending school. He enlisted under the first call for 75,000, in the Second Iowa infantry, and served until July, 1865. He took part in the battle of Fort Donelson, where the Second Iowa, for gallant services, achieved such a reputation. He acted as Quartermaster-Sergeant, and since he was mustered out has held the position of chief clerk of the insurance department of the State Insurance Company. He was elected to his present office in the spring of 1880. He married Miss Elizabeth Lunnon in 1870. She was a native of Maryland, and died April 25, 1879, leaving three children: Fred, John, and Lillian.

CHRISTY, A.—Mail-carrier. Was born in Philadelphia, July 31, 1831, and resided there until 1856, when he came here. He is a carpenter and builder by trade. Was married in Philadelphia, in October, 1852, to Miss Martha A. Crawshaw, a native of that city. They have a family of three sons: James, George L., and Frank P. Lost six sons. Mr. Christy has been longer engaged in this business than any one in the city.

CLAPP, ED. R.—Among the daring and enterprising pioneers who were borne westward on the advanced wave of civilization were two brothers by the name of Clapp. W. W. Clapp was one of the most energetic business men in the early history of the county. He afterward removed to California, where he died. The subject of this sketch, E. R. Clapp, though yet a comparatively young man is still actively engaged in the business affairs of the city he assisted in founding. He was born in Madison county, New York, May 30, 1827. He afterward, while yet a youth,



removed to Ohio, and when ten years of age located in Keokuk county, of this State, and, in 1846, again removed to Polk county, Iowa. Thus far Mr. Clapp was chiefly engaged in the occupation of farming and stock-raising and as such was successful in accumulating considerable property. Possessed of more than an average amount of business foresight and sagacity, he readily perceived, at an early time, that Des Moines was destined to become the leading business center of the State. He laid his plans accordingly and at the present time he is the owner of one of the best business locations and one of the most prominent business buildings in the capital city. In 1867 Mr. Clapp was appointed stock agent of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, which position he still occupies, he having discharged the difficult duties of that office for a period of thirteen years. He is one of the most trusted employes of the railroad and is a universal favorite among the stock men and shippers of the State. He was married in 1849 to Miss Emily J. Baughton, a native of New York; she died in 1869. By this marriage there are three children living: Ella (now Mrs. White), Ida (now Mrs. Smith), and John W. His second marriage occurred in 1871 to Mrs. S. A. Mills, a native of Rush county, Indiana. By this union they have one daughter: Bertha. Mrs. C. has two children by former marriage: Pleasant Jacob and Minnie (now Mrs. Harry Elliott).

CLARK, CAPT. J. S.—Of the firm of Clark & Connor, attorneys. Is a native of Johnson county, Indiana, and was born in October, 1841, and resided in his native place until fifteen years of age, when he then removed to Warren county, Iowa. He was there engaged in agricultural pursuits and acquiring an education until the outbreak of the rebellion. He enlisted first in the First Iowa and afterward in the Thirty-fourth Iowa, and after passing the various grades of promotion from private, he was mustered out as captain. Deciding to study law he attended the State University at Iowa City, and graduated from the law department of that institution. In 1874 he formed a business connection with Wm. Connor, the present State Attorney for this district. He was married to Miss Laura C. Hutchinson, of Iowa City, November 30, 1870. She died in September, 1871. He married for his second wife Miss Fannie M. Page. They have one daughter: Laura Osgood.

CLARK, CHARLES J.—Of the firm of Geo. C. Baker & Co., hardware dealers, and manufacturers and jobbers of tinware. Was born in Onondaga county, New York, November 15, 1835, where he lived until 1852. He received all the advantages of a common school education, supplemented by two years of academic study. In 1852 he came west with his parents, and located in McHenry county, Ills., and four years later removed to Fountain county, Ind., where he continued to reside until 1859. He then came to Polk county. In September, 1860, he was married to Miss Calista Kellison, a native of Indiana. Their family consists of three sons and one daughter: John F., Charles J., George Ward, and Clara L. On the breaking out of the rebellion Mr. Clark entered the service as first lieutenant of company A, Tenth Iowa infantry, in August, 1861, and was with that regiment until January, 1862, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health. Soon afterward, having regained his health, he recruited a company for the Twenty-third Iowa infantry, in August, 1862, and was elected their captain. The following December he was promoted major, and lieutenant-colonel in June, 1863, and remained with the regiment in that capacity until the close of the war. He participated in the following bat-



tles: Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge, Milliken's Bend, siege of Vicksburg, Fort Esperanza, Texas, and siege of Mobile. Such is the brief outline of the life of one whose career has been marked by enterprise, energy, pure motives and honest effort. He has made himself what he is, a worthy type of independent manhood.

CLARK, AUSTIN—Proprietor of livery stable. Was born in Oneida county, New York, October 16, 1839, and in 1859 came to this State, settling in Adair county, where he resided for two years, and then moved on the farm known as the Frank Allen farm, where he remained for seven years. After that he removed upon the land lying near the South 'Coon river; has been engaged in the livery business since April, 1877; owns a farm of 96 acres. He was married in Polk county to Miss Jennie Goodhue, a native of Massachusetts. They have one son and two daughters: Alice, Hallett and Mabel.

CLARKE, R. W.—Justice of the Peace. Was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., February 5, 1816, and when about 17 years of age, he went to Blairsville, Indiana county, to attend school. About two years later his parents moved to that place. He is a civil engineer by profession, having followed the same in Pennsylvania for 21 years. In 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in this place. In 1868 he helped to locate the C., R. I. & P. R. R. for 100 miles this side of Council Bluffs, and since that time he has been identified with a number of surveys in this place. In the fall of 1878 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he now holds. He was married in Erie, Pa., December 9, 1840 to Miss Caroline King, a native of that place. They have three sons and three daughters: Mary A., James P., Jane M., Thomas K., R. W. and Sarah. Mr. Clark was a member of the city council in 1857.

CLARKSON, HON. COKER F.—The agricultural editor of *The Iowa State Register*. Father Clarkson was born in the grand old State of Maine, in the year 1810. In the year 1819 his father made a visit to Indiana in search of a home in the then Far West, and in the year following moved his family. The subject of this sketch, then but ten years of age, drove the team all the way through the vast wilderness that then intervened between the old and new home, and remained upon his father's farm until his seventeenth year, when he entered the printing office of the *Lawrenceburg Statesman* as an apprentice, and before he reached his twentieth year had the management of the office, as the proprietor had been elected to an office demanding the greater portion of his time. At the end of four years he purchased the paper, and soon afterward started the *Brookville American*, and continued the publication of the same until 1854. During this time and the year following he was more or less engaged in the building of railroads. In 1855 he removed to the then new but growing State of Iowa, and located in Grundy county. He selected a choice location, and from the wilds of the prairie succeeded in making the now famous "Melrose farm," and by the faithful co-operation of his sons, the exercise of sound judgment, the intelligent adaptation of means to ends, amassed considerable fortune. He was elected to the Iowa Senate from the 39th district in 1863, and served the State faithfully and well. Has been connected with the *Iowa State Register* since 1870—the first eighteen months as one of the proprietors, and since that time principally as the editor of the agricultural department, for which position he is peculiarly adapted, on account of his thorough knowledge of all the practical branches of agriculture, and is pre-



eminently the peer of all the agricultural writers of the West. He removed to Des Moines in 1878, and has since been identified with all the great movements for the public interests in general, and the conduct of his department of the *Register*, especially. He was married in 1832 to Miss Elizabeth Gowdy, a native of Uniontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, who died in 1848, leaving four children: Mrs. Pemela Coe, of Ft. Atkinson, Mrs. Frank E. Macey, of Marshalltown, Richard P. and Jas. S., of the *Iowa State Register*. In 1849 he married Miss Elizabeth Coldscott, of Brookville, Indiana. Mr. Clarkson is a man of positive character, and when his opinions are once formed they remain. He is a warm friend and a most vigorous opponent. His social qualities are admirable and his moral character is irreproachable.

CLARKSON, RICHARD P.—Or “Dick,” as he is familiarly and better known, was born in Brookville, Indiana, April 16, 1840. He was literally raised in the printing office of his father. He came to Iowa with his father in 1855 and remained with him in the arduous work of taming a wild prairie until 1861, when he came to Des Moines and entered the office of the *State Register* as a compositor. October 8, 1861, he enlisted as a private in company A, Twelfth Iowa infantry. He was captured at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, and for seven months received the murderous hospitality of rebel prison pens, when he was exchanged and returned to his regiment and served through his term with a valor and heroism which fairly entitled him to shoulder-straps. When mustered out of the service he returned to Grundy county and engaged in agriculture until 1870, when he became connected with the *Register*, and at once assumed the position of business manager, devoting his time so assiduously to his post, from eleven o’clock in the morning until midnight, as to become especially noticeable. He is emphatically a man who “minds his own business.” At a recent reunion of the Twelfth regiment he was present, which was the only time he has been absent from his desk for nearly nine years. He is cautious, firm in purpose, honorable and strictly methodical in all his transactions. To his excellent business qualifications is the establishment largely due for its remarkable financial success. He is reserved in manner, of few words, yet has in reserve those qualities of mind which enable him to write well on any topic he may select. He is popular with those who know him best. Like his father, he is a firm friend and a disagreeable enemy. He is generous where generosity is deserving. In business circles he stands high for his unswerving integrity and stability. Though not a boisterous politician, he began political life at a very early date in a boisterous manner. In the summer of 1840 his mother was selected to present a flag to the Harrison Guards, of Brookville and make the presentation speech. That was in the log cabin campaign of Old Tippecanoe. Dick was in swaddling clothes, and, when the hour came for the presentation, he was turned over to the tender care of a friend. Dick set up a rebellion instantaneously, *pugnis et calcibus*, and made more noise than all the people on the ground, whereupon his mother took him, and, holding him on one arm, delivered her address and presented the flag, like the Spartan mother she was. He was married in September, 1866 to Miss Aggie Green, a native of Illinois. They have four children: Elizabeth, John, Frank and Bertha.

CLARKSON, JAMES S.—Mr. Clarkson, or “Ret,” as he is better known to nearly every one acquainted with him, was born at Brookville, Indiana, May 17, 1842, and was a graduate from the printing office of his



father, beginning his trade when so young that a pile of boxes were necessary to raise him to a level with the "space box." He came to Iowa with his father and worked on the farm in Grundy county until the tocsin of war sounded, when he offered his services, with his brother, to the Union army, but was rejected for physical disability, from over work in a steam saw mill the prior winter. He continued his labor on the farm, and while his father was a member of the State Senate was the sole manager thereof. His natural inclinations were averse to agricultural life and toward journalism. He thought he saw a good investment in the *Eldora Ledger*, and consulted his father about it. His father squelched his ambitious dream with the remark that if he had no higher aspiration than that he had better stick to the farm and wait for a better opportunity. He came to Des Moines in May 18, 1866, and took a "case" on the *Register*. Six weeks after he was promoted to assistant foreman of the composing room, and three months after to the foremanship. About this time J. M. Dixon, who was the city editor of the *Register*, retired. Mr. Palmer, the editor, started east to find a successor to Mr. Dixon, leaving the paper in charge of Col. J. N. Dewey, and "Ret" as his assistant. While *en route* Mr. Palmer found a copy of his paper, and scanning its local page, was satisfied, returned home, and "Ret" was retained as assistant editor, which position he occupied until Palmer was nominated for Congress, when "Ret" became sole editor. When visiting his father in 1869 he suggested to him the purchase of the *Register* establishment. The suggestion was promptly acted upon. The purchase was made for thirty-thousand dollars cash, and the establishment passed into the hands of the father and sons December 4, 1870, under the firm name of the Clarkson Company. In 1871 the father retired from the firm and assumed editorial control of the agricultural department. "Ret" from the outset has been the managing editor, and has become one of the best in the West, as well as one of the most popular. He possesses a versatile, well-stored mind, thinks and puts his ideas on paper with great rapidity in a style of chirography most execrable, and the horror of compositors. He writes on soft print paper with pages about seven by nine inches square, beginning at the northwest corner, each line growing shorter to the right until at the bottom of the page the line will be about three inches long, inclining to the northeast corner at an angle of thirty degrees. There is a jubilee in the news-room when a fresh compositor tackles a "take" of his copy. He will retire to his case with visions of a "fat take" and thick "leads," industriously interviews it about five minutes, when the silence of the quiet night is broken with "Here! See here, foreman; what the h— is this? Looks like an inscription from the Egyptian obelisk!" With the help of the old stagers he worries through one or two lines and is ready to trade it off. He is a diligent student, and possessing one of the most valuable and extensive libraries in the State, he has eminently fitted himself for his vocation. He is of nervous, lymphatic temperament, genial and social, but not loquacious. He is decidedly positive in character and possesses indomitable will, which never yields, even to the most adverse circumstances. He is a warm, tenacious friend, and a hard hater. An enemy he may forgive—but forget, never. He is naturally inclined to combativeness, and woe to the person who becomes a target for his trenchant pen when dipped in gall. He is a firm, fast friend of his adopted city, and loses no opportunity to advance her interests and prosperity. He has filled several public trusts with great fidelity and success. He was appointed postmaster of Des Moines two



terms, and resigned on account of impaired health, caused by over work. He is at present an active and influential member of the West Side board of school directors. He has an abiding faith in railroads as a means of developing a city, and so believing, he took hold of the Des Moines, Knoxville & Albia road when it was practically a dead letter, and by persistent individual effort secured its completion. He inaugurated the Milwaukee, Marion, Marshalltown & Des Moines railroad project, was made president of the company, and spent several months in the field to secure its success, furnishing the means from his own pocket to survey and locate the route, and to him alone will be due the credit of acquiring so valuable and important an addition to the railroad facilities possessed by the city. His familiar soubriquet, "Ret," was a signature assumed by him in newspaper correspondence. The compositors adopted it and soon it became universal among his friends. He was married December 26, 1867, to Miss Anna Howell, of Pella, daughter of Dr. J. G. Howell, a most estimable woman, possessing those graces of mind and heart which endear her to a wide extended circle of friends. Two children have blessed this union: Hallie and Coker F.

CONRAD, CAPT. W. F.—Of the firm of Phillips & Conrad, attorneys at law. Was born in Ithica, New York, November 7, 1826, and when young his parents moved to Oswego, and afterward to Hinsdale, Cattaraugus county. When 15 years of age he removed to Brantford, Canada West. He graduated from the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Conn., in 1853, and afterward moved south to Port Gibson, where he taught school for about two years, studying law in the meantime. He was there admitted to practice in 1855, and soon after removed to this State, settling in Burlington, and at once commenced the practice of his profession. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in company G, Twenty-fifth Iowa. Before the command moved from Burlington he was commissioned sergeant-major, and on the 1st of January, 1863, was elected captain of company K. May 24, 1863, he was taken prisoner at Raymond, Miss., and was held 11 months in Libby Prison; was then taken to Macon, Ga.; remained there in the hands of the enemy for nearly 3 months, and about the same length of time in Charleston, S. C. He was then removed to Columbia; was detained two months and on the 29th of November, 1864, managed to escape. He made his way to Knoxville, Tenn., reaching there January 8, 1865. He saw some pretty hard times, since then unequalled. Then returned home, and soon after was sent on detached service to Fort Snelling, Minn., remaining there until July, 1865, when he was mustered out. He went to Canton, Mo., where he commenced to practice, and remained there until his coming here, in the fall of 1876, and since 1878 has been engaged in business with Mr. Phillips. January 22, 1853, he was married in Aurora, New York, to Miss Harriet S. Pierce, a native of Maine. They have one son and one daughter: William F. and Hattie L.

CREIGHTON, HUGH R.—One of Des Moines representative business men and most successful financiers, is a native of Starke county, Ohio, and enjoyed good educational advantages in his youth. At the outbreak of the war he early tendered his services to his country and enlisted on the nineteenth day of August, 1861, in company A, Third Illinois cavalry, as a private. He served with his regiment through the Missouri and Mississippi campaign until 1863, when he was detailed for staff duty, and for several months was provost-marshal at Holly Springs, and while occupying this



position paroled over seven thousand rebels. He was mustered out of the United States service on the twentieth day of August, 1865. Forming a taste for the profession of law, after a thorough course at the Albany Law School, was graduated from that institution and admitted to the bar. In 1872 he removed to this State and settled at Indianola, Warren county, and established the firm of H. R. Creighton & Co., which firm was succeeded by Creighton & Creighton, a brother of the above. In 1876 Mr. Creighton came to this city and took charge of the Union Loan Association, and has since become proprietor of the same, and in the management of which he has been eminently successful.

COGGESHALL, J. M.—Real estate dealer. Was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, on the 10th day of June, 1829, and in 1832 removed with his parents to Rush county, Indiana, where he was principally raised. He learned the trade of saddle and harness-maker, and worked at the business from 1848 to 1852, and from 1852 to 1860 was engaged in various pursuits. The following four years was in general merchandise. He came to this city in 1865 and engaged in the clothing business for a short time, and for four years was in the manufacture of pottery ware, and has had a large experience in grain and real estate, in which he has been fairly successful. He has served as a member of the city council, and is one of the prominent men in his business in the city. He was married in 1857 to Miss Mary J. Whitely, a native of Fayette county, Indiana. Their family consists of four children: George W., Carl C., Harry, and Corrinne.

COLE, HON. C. C.—Late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, and a man with few peers in the legal profession in the State. Sprang from a very early New England family. He was born in Oxford, Chenango county, New York, June 4, 1824. Was fitted for college at the Oxford Academy, and at eighteen was prepared to enter the junior class of Union College, but protracted ill health prevented, and at twenty-two he entered the law school of Harvard University, where he received a thorough training under the best legal instructors in the country, and graduated in about two years. Mr. Cole went immediately to Frankfort, Kentucky, and took charge for a short time of the legislative department of the *Commonwealth*, a daily paper of that place. He then located at Marion, Kentucky, where he was admitted to the bar, and commenced what has proven to be a very brilliant career in the legal profession. It was brilliant from the start. Success marked his first case at the bar, and won for him enviable reputation in that district. His uniform success was all the more remarkable from the fact that he had to contend with the ablest lawyers in the State. In May, 1857, Mr. Cole settled in Des Moines, which has since been his home, and his success here as an attorney has been second to none in Iowa. When in the spring of 1861 the American flag was stricken down at Fort Sumter he was among the first to protest against the infamous deed, and to raise his voice for the marshaling of Union troops. In February, 1864, he was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court. The next autumn he was elected to the same office by an unprecedented majority, and re-elected in 1870 by an equally flattering vote. In 1865 he was associated with Judge G. G. Wright in organizing a law school at Des Moines, since made a part of the State University at Iowa City. In 1869 Judge Cole became Chief Justice, and served in that capacity until the expiration of that term. He was re-elected but resigned the office on the 1st of January, 1876, and returned to the practice of his profession. His judicial



work has been distinguished for a display of the highest qualities which are demanded by the bench, and as a judicial writer he has eloquence, clearness, and force. Judge Cole has been for several years the editor of the *Western Jurist*, a periodical published at Des Moines, and conducted with marked ability. The wife of Mr. Cole was Miss Amanda M. Bennett, an associate of his youth, to whom he was married June 25, 1848. They have had seven children, five of whom are still living: Will W. (now associated with his father in the practice of law), Gertrude (wife of A. C. Atherton), Mary, Frank, and Carrie.

COOPER, ISAAC—One of the most worthy citizens that has made his home in Des Moines is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Otsego county, New York, on the 8th day of February, 1813. His father was a brother of the celebrated author and novelist, J. Fennimore. His boyhood and youth were spent in his native place, and his early life was that of a farmer boy. At the age of twenty he emigrated west, and arriving at Toledo, Ohio, found it a small town, containing only one store. He engaged in various occupations, at one time on the lakes, then a contractor on the Wabash and Erie canal, then in mercantile pursuits, in the latter of which he experienced serious losses. He decided to move west and recuperate his waning fortunes, and in company with a brother reached Fort Des Moines in 1845. He first settled in Delaware township, and made the first improvements in the township, and at that time there was but one house west of him (that of John Saylor), to the Pacific Ocean occupied by a civilized being, or north to the British possessions. He dug the first well in the township, and the first threshing machine in the county was brought in by Mr. Cooper, who did the threshing for this and the adjoining counties. The first reaping and mowing machine was owned by himself, Daniel Justice, and Peter Newcomer. In 1853 he moved from his farm and made his home in Des Moines until 1875, when, owing to impaired health, he went to California, and since that time has divided his residence between the two places. He was one of the first justices of the peace in Delaware township. On the 7th day of June, 1853, he was appointed chief clerk in the Register Department of the United States Land Office, an important position in those days, as the receipts were frequently twenty-five thousand dollars per day in gold. He is a good illustration of what economy and perseverance can accomplish. He came here with small means and has always been prudent in his expenditures and richly merits the success which has attended his career. He has been twice married; first to Miss Caroline Armstrong, on the 26th of November, 1839, a native of Pennsylvania. She died on the 23d day of July, 1871 leaving four children: Frances E. (now Mrs. Hubbell), Caroline F. (now Mrs. Grinn), Alice (now Mrs. Thompson), and Fennimore C. Mr. Cooper married for his second wife Miss Charlotte M. Mann, in 1872. She is a native of Massachusetts.

COOK, IRA—Is a native of the Empire State, having been born in Union, Broome county, New York, October 6, 1821; during his minority he spent the most of his time in attending school, and in 1836 he came with his father and family to Iowa and settled at Davenport, Scott county and improved a farm, now within the city limits, and a part of which has been laid out in city lots. Here Mr. Cook found employment on the farm until twenty-eight years old when he engaged in merchandising. During a part of this period, in 1851-2, he was deputy U. S. Surveyor, engaged in townshiping and subdividing in the northern part of Wisconsin,



a work in which he did good service as an expert and prompt official. In 1855 he closed his merchandising interests in Davenport and moved to Des Moines, where he entered into the banking business with the firm of "Cook, Sargent & Cook," which was continued until 1860, at which time he engaged in the real estate and insurance business in company with C. C. Dawson. In 1864 Mr. Cook became sole proprietor and since that time has followed that business with the exception of two years. During 1862-3 he spent nearly all his time in Washington, D. C., in the post-office department, but resigned during the latter year. He has filled several places of trust in the gift of the people. In 1861 he was elected mayor of Des Moines and did good service in that capacity; served two years in the city council; was deputy revenue collector under Horace Everett in 1864, and in 1868 was one of the trustees of Des Moines township. In every position in which he has been placed he has been true and loyal to his convictions of duty. He was married in 1854 to Miss Mary C. Owen, a native of Ohio, by whom he has one child, Rachel. Has one adopted daughter, Carrie.

COOLEY, N. B.—Brick manufacturer, was born September 2, 1820, near Salem, Indiana, and when seven years of age his parents removed to Butler county, Ohio, where he was raised and resided until he removed to Iowa, locating in Des Moines in October, 1855, where he has since resided and been engaged in his present business. He has furnished the brick for a great many of the principal buildings of the city, and burns annually from six hundred thousand to one million brick. He was united in marriage in 1846 to Martha Wray, a native of Butler county, Ohio.

CORMAC, JAMES—Secretary of the Eureka Coal Company, is a native of Scotland, and was born on the twenty-fourth day of October, 1829. In 1833 he was brought by his parents to the United States and settled in New York where he was raised and educated. He selected dentistry as a profession and followed it as an avocation. For years during this time he also gave attention to medicine and attended one course of lectures. Owing to impaired health he was compelled to abandon his business, and in 1868 came to Iowa and settled in Atlantic, Cass county, and engaged in the lumber and merchandise business. In 1874 he came to this county and engaged in coal mining. He was married in 1854 to Miss Julia A. Ballou. She was born in Tompkins county, New York. They have two children: William D. and Hattie M.

COX, HENRY, M. D.—Physician and surgeon. Prominent among the men of his profession is the one whose name heads this sketch. He was born in Butler county, Ohio, September 21, 1821, and when five years of age emigrated to Indiana, and shortly afterward his parents died. Then he returned to Ohio where he remained three years and then went again to Indiana. His early education was received in the schools of Ohio and the latter State. This he supplemented with a medical course as he had made choice of medicine as his profession, and after graduating from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, in March, 1853, he began to practice in Indiana. This he continued until 1866 when, on account of his health, he came to this city, and engaged in the drug business, following the same until 1873. He then engaged in the practice of his chosen calling which he has since followed. In 1849 Dr. Cox made a trip overland, to California, and was five months on the way. He practiced in California, and after his return, in November, 1851, went to Cincinnati and graduated. He



was married in Highland county, Ohio, October 15, 1846, to Miss Catharine H. Batie of Ohio. They have three sons and two daughters living: Mary I., Eliza, James E., Cassius C. and Elmer E.; lost one son, Frank E. As early as 1843 the Doctor engaged in the drug business and continued the same until 1849.

CRAWSHAW, J. R.—Was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 4, 1834. He learned the trade of carpenter in that city, and resided there until 1856, when he came to Iowa and located in Des Moines. During the rebellion he served in the Twenty-third Iowa infantry, company C, as fife major of the regiment, enlisting in July, 1862, and serving until March following, when he was discharged on account of disabilities. He has been engaged in working at his trade since residing in the city, having had charge of the carpenter work on the post-office building, beside other important buildings in the city. When work first began on the new capitol he assumed his present position as superintendent of the carpenter work, and has since had charge of the same. Besides this, he also has charge of the centering iron work, and has made all the drawings for the numerous patterns used. He was united in marriage, in 1855, to Mrs. Ann Volmer, also a native of Philadelphia. Have one child living, Effie H. Have one buried, Henrietta D.

CRESSEY, CAPT. F. J.—Frederick J. Cressey was born at Columbus, Ohio, March 3, 1840. He is one of a pair of twins, his twin brother being Rev. Frank B. Cressey, a Baptist minister of prominence, now located at Detroit, Michigan. In 1846 his father, Rev. Timothy R. Cressey, who, for thirty years, was one of the most noted Baptist ministers in the West, removed to Indianapolis, Indiana, from whence, six years later, he removed his family to St. Paul, Minnesota, then a mere town of three thousand inhabitants, a third of whom were half-breed Sioux Indians. In this place and the adjoining towns of Hastings and Minneapolis (the site of the latter place having been seen by Mr. Cressey when it was simply a wild prairie and patch of hazel brush, with not a house in sight anywhere), the subject of this sketch spent eight years of his youth. At the age of twenty years he added to his somewhat limited education the advantages of a freshman and a sophomore year at Dennison University, Granville, Ohio. It was at this time that the roar of cannon, sighted on Fort Sumter, reverberated from the shores of South Carolina throughout the land, and the greatest rebellion the world ever saw was inaugurated. Mr. Cressey at once threw down his Latin grammar, shouldered a musket and joined the noble army of patriots to defend the flag of our nation. He enlisted in company B, Seventeenth Ohio infantry, going to the field in twelve days after the fall of Sumter. Upon the expiration of his three months he enlisted for three years in company D, One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio infantry, serving faithfully till December 15, 1863, when, as the result of a competitive examination, and for special bravery at the terrible battle of Chickamauga, Mr. Cressey was promoted to the position of captain, company G, Fourteenth regiment, United States volunteer infantry, receiving his commission direct from the Secretary of War. After over four years active military service, during which time he braved death in eleven different engagements, and received frequent mention by superior officers for personal daring and cool bravery, Capt. Cressey was honorably discharged at Nashville, Tennessee, March 26, 1866, and with his young wife, Ella Graves,



came at once to Des Moines, Iowa, where he has since resided. Patriotism runs in the blood of the Cressey family. The father and five sons were in the Union army during the great rebellion, and served with personal distinction. Since the war Capt. Cressey has given his entire time to the insurance business, for which he seems peculiarly fitted. For three years he was special agent and adjuster of losses for the Pacific Insurance Co. of San Francisco. Also for four years in a similar position with the Continental Insurance Co. of N. Y. He is now manager for Kansas of the Provident Savings Life Assurance Society of N. Y., a position his energy, self-reliance, genial manners and courteous bearing eminently fit him to occupy. Possessing a nervous-sanguine temperament, he is active, vivacious and popular in social circles. The teachings of his eminent and truly good father, who died at Des Moines, August 30, 1870, after a gospel ministry of over forty-two years, are evidenced in the fact that four of his sons are Baptist ministers, of which denomination the subject of this sketch has for twenty-five years been a member. His mother, now living in Des Moines, is the eldest daughter of the late Jonathan Going, D. D., who died in 1844 while president of Granville College, Ohio. Capt. Cressey was first married February 21, 1865, at Granville, Ohio, to Miss Ella Graves, youngest daughter of Ashley Graves, Esq., a young lady of rare personal piety and beauty of character. She died at Des Moines, February 21, 1869, having been four years a wife, leaving one son, Frank Graves, who lives to honor the name of his dead mother. November 26, 1871, the subject of our sketch married Miss Nora Hall, eldest daughter of Hon. Henry Hall, at Walworth, Wisconsin. She was a woman of energy, warm friendship and Christian zeal. She died very suddenly at Des Moines on the first anniversary of her marriage, just one year a bride. Her nameless infant was buried with her. Capt. Cressey's third marriage occurred September 1, 1875, at Anamosa, Iowa, when he was united to his present wife, Miss Imogene Alderman, daughter of Capt. E. B. Alderman, now living at Marion, Iowa. Two daughters, Stella Alderman and Lena Imogene, have come to them as the result of that union. Capt. Cressey is a man of fine personal appearance, courteous and affable, energetic and persevering. He is positive in his nature, and therefore strong in his likes and dislikes. He readily reads character, fully appreciates true friendship, and as cordially hates hypocrisy in all forms. He is a self-made man and a good type of Western character.

CROCKER, GEN. M. M.—Deceased, was born in Johnson county, Indiana, in 1830. In 1844 he removed, with his father, to Fairfield, Jefferson county, Iowa, and shortly after to Keokuk county, where a claim was taken and improved in the most beautiful part of the county, about two miles northwest of Lancaster. In 1846 young Crocker was called from the plow to accept a situation tendered him by Congressman Leffer, to the United States military academy at West Point. At the expiration of two years he was called back to the farm by the death of his father. In 1850 he entered upon the study of law, and the following year was admitted to practice and opened an office at Lancaster. Here he followed the practice of law until 1854, when he removed to Des Moines, and soon became recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the State. Upon the declaration of war in 1861 he immediately responded to the call for volunteers, and raised the first company organized in Central Iowa. This company was incorporated in the Second Iowa infantry, of which Mr. Crocker first became major. Shortly after he was promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel and given



command of the Thirteenth infantry. At the battle of Shiloh he commanded a brigade, the commander having been wounded early in the engagement. He afterward was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, which rank he held at the time of his death. His health failing toward the close of the war, he was sent to New Mexico. His health improving while there, he was, at his own request, transferred, and again became connected with the Army of the Cumberland. In August, 1865, he started for Washington, his health again having failed. Here he rapidly grew worse, and on the 26th of that month died.

CRYSTAL, J. A.—Was born August 4th, 1840, in Park county, Indiana, and in 1847 his parents removed to this county, settling in Des Moines, where the subject of this sketch was raised. His father, Richard S. Crystal was one of the early settlers of the city, and opened out the first blacksmith shop on the East Side. He also built the first frame house erected in what is now called Scott's addition. Young Crystal worked at his father's trade with him until he was twenty-six years of age. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in company D, Second Iowa infantry, serving a little over two years, when he was veteranized and served until the close of the war. In the fall of 1864 he was taken prisoner near Macon, Georgia, and confined for seven months in the prison pen at Andersonville, when he, with several others, made good their escape. He was united in marriage, in 1865, to Louisa Shannon, a native of Indiana. Have two children: Ellie and Mildred.

CUMMINS, A. B.—Attorney, one of the more recent acquisitions to the bar of Des Moines, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on the 15th day of February, 1850, and resided in his native place until nineteen years of age. He was educated at Waynesburg College. He removed to Chicago in 1869, and, making choice of law as a profession, he entered the office of McClelland & Hodges, and was admitted to the bar in 1875. He came to this county in 1878, and has already taken a prominent place and commands the respect of his brother practitioners. He was united in marriage with Miss Ida L. Gallery in 1874. She is a native of Eaton county, Michigan. They have one daughter, Kate.

CUMMINS, J. C.—Was born in the Keystone State, which has given many men of worth to the younger West. The place of birth was Greene county, and the time January 15, 1852. His early education was at the academy at Carmichaels, and was concluded, in due time, at the Washington and Jefferson College. He removed to Michigan in 1871, where he was engaged in the engineer corps of the Northern Central, now Janesville branch of the Michigan Southern Railroad. He pushed west again the next year, and stopped in Chicago. Here, for a short time, he was engaged in a wholesale stationery house, but in 1874 he began the study of law in the office of Frederick Ullman, where he remained until 1875. He then entered the office of Finneys, Flower & Abercrombie and continued to read law until January 1, 1877, when he was admitted to the bar at Springfield, Illinois. In October of the same year he came to Des Moines and became associated with his brother in the practice of his profession. He was united in marriage to Miss Cora, daughter of O. S. Cook, Esq., of Chicago, December 17, 1878. They have one son, Frank.

DAUGHERTY, JOHN—Of the firm of Morris & Daugherty, brick manufacturers. Was born Dec. 25, 1822, in Perry Co., Ohio, where he resided until 1843, when he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. He was



engaged in brick-making there until 1856, when he came West and located in Des Moines. During his residence in this city he has been principally engaged in brick-making; 1874-5 he served on the police force of the city. He has been largely engaged in the brick business, having burned the principal part of the brick of which the business part of Des Moines is constructed, and is now furnishing annually something over one million brick. He was united in marriage in 1845 to Miss Margaret Ann Ross. They have six children living: Albert J., Belle, Frank, W. P., Annie and Leroy. Have buried one child.

DAY, JOHN M.—Attorney and broker. Numbered among the successful men in this county may be mentioned the person named in this sketch. He was born in 1831, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to manhood upon the same fields from which, in the early part of this century, his father had removed the original forests of oak. He attended school at Waynesburg College, Pennsylvania, for three years, then studied law, and in the year 1859 entered upon the practice of his profession at Davenport, this State, where he continued to practice until his change of residence to Des Moines in the year 1868. Mr. Day's habits of great industry and rigid economy, combined with his known foresight and sagacity in all matters of business, have placed him in the front rank of men of enterprise and capital in this State. The D. & M. R. R. project was resurrected by him, in the year 1873, and through his energy and perseverance largely the same was pushed forward to success. He was married in 1861 to Miss Jennie Rogers, of Davenport, Iowa, and they have two sons: Herschel P. and Robert H.

DE VOTIE, DUANE—Was born June 30, 1819, in Oneida county, New York, where he was raised to manhood. He removed from there to Ohio about 1843, and resided in that State some nine years, the last six years in Tuscarawas county, where he lost his wife and two children. His wife's maiden name was Emily A. Scott, to whom he was married in 1842. After settling up his business he spent the greater part of the year 1853 in traveling, and in May of the year following he came to Des Moines. His first three years' residence in Polk county was spent in entering and selling land, after which he opened out a farm of 700 acres in Jasper county, remaining on the same for some six years. In 1862 he disposed of his real estate in that county and came back to Des Moines, where he has since resided. In 1877 he erected a fine brick block on the east side. Since his return to the city he has been mainly engaged in dealing in real estate, in both this and other portions of the State. In March, 1875, he was elected a member of the City Council from the Fifth ward, which position he held for two years.

DICKINSON, DR. W. H.—Was born at Stanstead, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 19th day of September, 1829. His father was of English descent and his mother of Welsh parentage. He received an academic education in his native village. After leaving school he went South, and was engaged in teaching for four years, the first half of that time as principal of the Louisville (Georgia) Female Seminary, and the latter half in the preparatory school of Mercer University, Penfield, Georgia. Having always had a taste for the medical profession, he commenced reading, first with Dr. Hunter, of Louisville, and afterward with Dr. Jones, of Penfield. From Georgia he proceeded to Cleveland, Ohio, where he attended lectures at the Homœopathic College, from which institution he graduated in 1858.



After graduating he located in this city, where he has since resided, excepting during the years 1863-4, when he visited New York and attended lectures at the Homœopathic College on Twentieth street and Third Avenue, from which institution he graduated for the second time in the spring of 1865. He then immediately returned to Des Moines and resumed his practice, which has now become large and lucrative. In 1870 he was elected President of the Iowa State Medical Society. In 1877 Dr. D. was elected to the chair of Theory and Practice of Homœopathy in the Iowa State University, which position he has filled since. In April, 1880, he was appointed a member of the State Board of Health, and was subsequently elected Vice-President. He married Miss Sarah A. Butin on the 24th day of December, 1853. She is a native of Rensselaer county, New York. Their family consists of three children: Wilmot D., Robert and Warren.

DIPPERT, WILLIAM—Dealer in and manufacturer of harness, saddlery, etc. Was born in Baden, Germany, in 1823, where he grew to manhood and learned the trade of a harness maker. He resided in his native land until 1848, when he emigrated to the United States and located in Fairview, Erie county, Penn., where he engaged in business, and there remained until 1855, when he removed to Des Moines. Here he has since resided, and with the exception of two years has been continuously in business. He was married in 1847 to Miss Josephine Ambs, also a native of Baden. They have a family of eight children: William, Robert, Albert, Joseph, Charles, Frederick, Louie and Josephine. Mr. D. enjoys a large trade in his line, having a large acquaintance and being genial in his disposition.

DRAKE, J. F. N.—Clerk of the Watson Coal Company. Was born March 20, 1846, in Easton, Mass., where he was raised, and resided until he was twenty years of age, when he went to Taunton, same State. There he was employed as a clerk until 1869, when he came West in the employ of the Central Coal and Mining Company, locating in Macon county, Missouri, where he remained until February, 1873. He then came to Des Moines, and has since been in the employ of the Watson Coal Company. He is at present one of the Directors of the East Side School Board, being President of the board. He was married in the fall of 1870 to Miss Nannie Tompkins, a native of Illinois. They have three children: J. W., Francis O. and Mabel T.

DUDLEY, C. A.—Attorney. Is a native of Ohio, and was born on the 14th day of November, 1839. His early life was divided between attending school and teaching. He was educated at the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and selecting law as his chosen occupation, he has pursued it with untiring zeal and energy. He came to this county in 1867, and formed a partnership with L. J. Brown, and the firm have been associated together without change longer than any law firm in the city. He is governed by the most rigid principles of honesty and integrity, and as a practitioner his forte is in being thoroughly prepared and never taken by surprise. He was married in 1871 to Miss Sarah E. Washburne, a native of Vermont. Their family consists of two children: Cora and Frank.

DUNKLE, A. J.—Grocer. Was born in Athens county, Ohio, September 28, 1830, and there was raised on a farm and educated. In 1855 he came to this city and opened a dry goods and grocery house, remaining in that business until 1864. He then sold out and engaged in the shipping



of stock, which he followed about five years, and then bought a farm in Bloomfield township. For several years he was engaged in farming, and in 1874 he bought the stock of groceries of George Bros. This he has continued to keep, and has been successful in his trade. In 1872 he made a trip to California with a view of speculating, and took with him a lot of hogs, which he sold, making money out of them. He was married in February, 1854, to Miss Susan E. Will, a native of Ohio. They have seven children: Alice, Linnie, Talbott, J., Daniel, Lizzie, and Mattie, living, and one, Edith, deceased.

**EASON, G. L.**—Was born in Windham county, Vt., May 15, 1843. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to Mr. C. A. Tripp, a jeweler, in Brattleboro, Vermont, where he remained till he arrived at the age of twenty-one years. He immigrated to Iowa in 1864 and located in Des Moines, opening a workshop, where he repaired watches and jewelry, for one year. Soon following this he invented the celebrated Eason watch spring, which he manufactured nearly two years in Canada then selling his patent for thirty thousand dollars. Mr. Eason received the greater part of the consideration in cash. Some time after this the parties purchasing it were burnt out and failed in business whereupon Mr. Eason purchased the interest he had disposed of, and is now the sole proprietor and owner of this valuable invention. In 1876 he engaged in business with Mr. Rogg from which partnership he withdrew in 1878, and once more commenced business for himself. Mr. Eason is one of the most ingenious and skillful mechanics in the city, and his reputation as a watchmaker is unrivaled.

**ELLIOTT, S. M.**—Clerk in State Insurance company's office, was born July 20, 1830, in Columbiana county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until he was eighteen years of age, when he removed to Wisconsin, where he resided some five years. In 1858 he returned East and entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad company as an engineer, remaining in that position until 1860, when he came to Iowa on a visit. He remained until the following year when he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, as second lieutenant. He remained in the service some eighteen months. Upon account of disabilities he was compelled to resign. He then returned to Pennsylvania where he remained until 1867, when he again came West locating in Mitchell county, this State; he lived here until 1870 when he came to Des Moines and engaged in the drug business on the East Side, in which business he remained until July 1877; from that date he has been mostly in the employ of the State Insurance Company. He was married in 1862 to Miss Adalade M. Jones of Mitchell county, this State.

**ELLIOTT, JOHN A.**—Was born on the twenty-fourth of September 1824, in Armagh, Indiana county, Pennsylvania, and remained there until, thirteen years of age, when he engaged as clerk in the store of an uncle, with whom he served two years. He received an academic education in his native county, and concluded to come West, and went to Ohio and engaged in school teaching, continuing that for a short time and then returned to Pennsylvania. He was engaged in the mercantile business until 1853 when he removed to Wisconsin, engaged in merchandising four years, and in 1857 moved to Mitchell county, Iowa. There he followed farming for one year, and in 1858 was elected County Treasurer and Recorder, which offices he held until he was elected Auditor of State in 1864. In 1866 was renominated by acclamation, and also in 1868. During his term of office



the finances were managed in a manner that insured the prompt payment of every warrant on presentation, and in this prosperous and satisfactory condition he turned the portfolio of office over to his successor. In 1870 Mr. Elliott was engaged as land commissioner by the Des Moines Valley Railroad Company, and entered at once upon the discharge of his duty and remained in this position three years. He was one of the organizers of the Citizens' National Bank, and held the offices of vice-president and cashier. Polk county is largely indebted to him for the interest taken in blooded stock, and his efforts in this direction have been a success. He is president of the State Insurance Company, mention of which is made in another part of this work. He married Miss Martha J. Henderson in 1849. She is a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Their family consists of three children: James H., Harry A. and Nellie H. (now Mrs. C. Wright).

ENGLEBERT, J. LEE—Was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania February 5, 1843, being the second son of Cornelius Joseph Michael Englebert, before deceased a prominent merchant of Philadelphia. He emigrated to this country in 1820 from Laon, in France, and was of Spanish-French extraction, and on the male side descended from the French nobility; his ancestry dating back to the fifteenth century. His mother was a German lady, whose parents emigrated to this country from the German Empire, therefore the son is of Spanish-French-German extraction. He was educated in the public schools of this city (Philadelphia) and was pursuing a mercantile training in the manufacturing establishment of Jules Hand & Co., when the rebellion of 1861 occurred. In July of that year he enlisted as a private in a company of Young's Kentucky Light Cavalry, which was merged into the Third regiment of Pennsylvania cavalry, the favorite regiment of generals McClellan and Meade, and on account of its severe disciplines being commanded by a regular army officer, Colonel Wm. W. Averill, and brigaded with regulars, comprised of the Second dragoons, Fifth and Sixth U. S. cavalry and Tidball's flying battery of U. S. artillery, was very often selected for hazardous undertakings. He rose from the ranks, through non-commissioned grades, to captaincy, November 28, 1862. In cavalry action at Hartwood church, Virginia, with Wade Hampton's cavalry, he was captured and incarcerated in Libby prison. Exchanged, February 22, 1863. He received several wounds in action, and was left on the field for dead, and so reported on two occasions, and for gallantry and meritorious conduct was thrice breveted, to the full rank of colonel of volunteers upon recommendation of President Lincoln and the Secretary of War, Stanton. He was frequently placed in responsible positions where wise discrimination and judgment, were necessary, and invariably discharged his duties faithfully. After the battle of Antietam, September 19, 1862, under McClellan, when Lee's army crossed the Potomac, General Pleasanton's cavalry pursued them. Lieutenant Englebert led and conducted the advance upon the enemy's rear-guard. After supporting a battery during the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, he again led the advance of the Army of the Potomac, with Meade and Grant at its head, through the enemy's country to the James river, where a junction was formed with General Ben. F. Butler's Army of the James before Petersburg. After a marked career for one so young, he was honorably discharged from the army. Colonel Englebert, for a few years, engaged in the oil business in Pennsylvania. He returned to Chester county where he married Miss Fanny H. Davis. He found his district politically in a state of turmoil,



and resolved to take a hand in politics. Having been solicited by prominent men including Governor Geary, he applied for appointment as assessor of internal revenue for the Seventh district of Pennsylvania, one of the wealthiest in the State. At that period the district was distracted by partisanship, and it required military influence especially, added to other friendship at court, to obtain an appointment from the President to an office with which there were connected forty-three subordinates, but he was equal to the occasion, and was appointed and confirmed by the Senate, and discharged his onerous duties to the satisfaction of the numerous manufacturing and other interest, and to taxpayers generally, receiving the commendation of Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Hon. E. S. Rollins, who said "his district was the second best assessed in the United States," which was highly complimentary, considering that millions of money were assessed yearly in this district. In 1869, he was superseded, for political reasons. About one year following was commissioned by the Secretary of the Interior as United States Indian agent for different bands of hostile Sioux at the Cheyenne river agency, Dakota Territory, on the recommendations of the Board of Home and Foreign Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Pennsylvania and New York, and was the first Indian agent selected by the Hon. Wm. Welsh, the originator of President Grant's Indian peace policy. Colonel Englebert discharged his duties with honor to himself, the department at Washington, and enjoys the credit at the Indian Department of accomplishing great innovations at his agency, and merited the thanks of General Parker, the Indian Commissioner, and Mr. Welsh the President of the Church Board of Commissioners, for recalling two Indian war parties who had gone out on a scalping expedition, and by mere force of character and will-power, compelling them to send out their own warriors to effect this, and by his timely interposition averted an Indian war at that time. In May, 1871, he was recalled, having taken issue with the authorities, and after visiting his home in Pennsylvania, for several months, he emigrated with his wife and one child, a boy, to Omaha, Nebraska, where he was engaged in and was one of the original incorporators of the Willow Spring Distilling Company, which is in successful operation at this time. In January, 1874, Colonel Englebert disposed of his interest, and with his family removed to Des Moines, where he purchased an interest in the Eclipse Coal and Mining Company, of which he is still a member.

ENSIGN, C. W.—Livery and sale stable. The pioneer in this line of business in Des Moines is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 23d day of December, 1813, and was raised in this and Essex county. His father was a merchant and lumber manufacturer of considerable prominence and the son assisted his father in the store as well as in the more laborious duties pertaining to lumber manufacturing and marketing the same. After attaining his majority he continued to reside in Essex county and during his residence was elected High Sheriff of the county and served nine years. He became impressed with the favorable opportunities offered in the West for business, and, in 1859, emigrated to Iowa and settled in Des Moines and engaged in his present business, in which he has been eminently successful. He was married in December, 1837, to Miss Harriet Tarbell, a native of Vermont. Their family consists of three children: Edgar T., a promising attorney of Colorado, and prominently identified in mining interests; Frances, now Mrs. John Lynde; and George F., associated with his father in business.



ERVIN, W. A.—Grocer and confectioner, was born February 15, 1840, in Morgan county, Indiana, and when eleven years of age his parents removed to Illinois, where they resided some four years, and then removed to Iowa, locating in Warren county in 1852. After coming to Iowa, the subject of this sketch returned to Galesburg, Illinois, where he learned the trade of miller. During the war he served in company K, Nineteenth Iowa infantry, enlisting in July, 1862, and serving until the 18th of March, 1863, when he was discharged on account of wounds received at the battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, receiving no less than three wounds in that battle, being disabled in the right arm, a ball passing through his right side and another going through his cap and grazing the top of his head. After leaving the service, he located at Mt. Pleasant, where he resided until 1867, when he came to Des Moines. He was married March 17, 1861, to Miss Margaret McCoy, of Mt. Pleasant. Have three children: Joseph, Elnora and Ada.

ETHRIDGE, S. S.—Deputy U. S. Marshal, was born in Sandwich, Carroll county, New Hampshire, on the first day of March, 1838, and was raised there. He was educated at Newbury, Vermont and at Middletown, Connecticut. He came to this State in 1863 and settled in Des Moines. He served his country during the rebellion in the Forty-seventh Iowa infantry. He had previously commenced the study of law, and in 1865 was admitted to the bar. In February, 1874, was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal and served in that capacity for one and one-half years, and again, in 1877, was appointed to the same position and has filled the office to the entire satisfaction of those with whom he has business transactions. Mr. E. has large coal interests in the city and is president of the Eclipse Coal Company, and their mines are among the best in the county. He was married to Miss Mattie La Bosquet in 1874. She is a native of West Virginia. They have one child, Charles A.

FAIRALL, E. J.—Of the firm of Williams & Fairall, real estate agents. Mr. F. was born near Zanesville, Ohio, Aug. 8, 1833, and was raised and resided on a farm until he was seventeen years of age. In 1863 he came to Iowa, locating on a farm in Washington township, this county, where he resided until the following year, when he removed to Des Moines and engaged in contracting and building—he being a carpenter by trade—which business he followed until 1879. During this time he had the contract for building the Jones House, superintended the work on the Fifth Ward School and Lewis' Opera Block, also built many of the finer buildings both on the east and west sides of the river; and in addition to these had the contract for and built the principal school-house at Council Bluffs. He engaged in the real estate business in 1878 with his present partner. In December, 1852, he was married to Miss Jane Finleoats. She died in 1866, leaving five children: Mary (now Mrs. C. M. Cook), William H., Howard, Edgar and Belle. In November, 1868, he married his present wife, her maiden name being Anna J. Adams, a native of Indiana. From this union he has three children: Nellie M., John A. and Robert C.

FERREE, J. M.—General agent for the Domestic sewing machines. Was born April 2, 1846, in Wabash county, Indiana, where he resided until he entered the army in 1863, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirtieth Indiana infantry, and served until the close of the war. After being discharged in December, 1865, he returned to Indiana, where he remained until 1872, when he came to Des Moines and for the past six years



has been engaged in his present business. In March, 1880, he was elected for a term of two years to represent the Fifth ward in the city council. Was united in marriage to Miss Mary Pollock in 1868. They have, by this union, one child, Roy E.

FINCH, DANIEL O.—The subject of this sketch was born in Unadilla, Otsego county, New York, on the 6th of June, 1829. At the early age of eleven Mr. Finch was deprived of the care and counsel of his father by death. Prior to this event he had attended the common school in his neighborhood, but shortly afterward was sent by his mother to the Delaware Literary Institute at Franklin, Delaware county. He remained four years and after attending the Oxford Academy, Chenango county, was qualified to enter the sophomore class in college. He then commenced the study of law and for two years remained in the office of Judge C. C. Noble at his native place, when he entered the Fowler Law School, then at Cherry Valley. In November, 1848, he came West, locating in Monroe, Green county, Wisconsin. The following spring he was admitted to the practice of his profession, being then nineteen years of age. Mr. Finch remained there for two years, diligently engaged in his profession. In the spring of 1851 he came to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where, in addition to the duties of his profession, he edited a paper. He was for three years a member of the banking firm of Ware, Finch & Co., of which company Judge George Greene was a member. This latter gentleman was the author of "Greene's Reports," the first law book published in Iowa. In the spring of 1853 Mr. F. closed his business affairs in Cedar Rapids and the following summer removed to Des Moines, then a place of two hundred and fifty inhabitants. He at once engaged in the practice of law, being associated with Judge Curtis Bates, and was also interested in the banking business. In addition to the arduous labors these pursuits gave him he found time to write many articles and for some time was editor of the *Iowa Star*. In 1855 Judge Bates left the firm and was succeeded by General M. M. Crocker. Since that time Mr. Finch has been associated with Judge Mitchell, Hon. J. A. Kasson, present U. S. Minister to Austria; George Clark, Esq., now of St. Louis; Byron Rice and John D. Rivers and others. He has always been one of the foremost Democrats of the State and for four times has been a delegate to the National Convention in the years 1860, 1864, 1868, and in 1876 was chairman of the Iowa delegation; was president of the State convention in 1877. Mr. Finch is one of the oldest law practitioners in Iowa, having been engaged in his profession some twenty-eight years. His practice, both civil and criminal, has been large and he has been very successful. To his excellent oratory and earnest application much of this is due. He attended the earliest courts in more than fifteen counties, some of which have since become the most populous and wealthy in the State. On the 16th of September, 1851, he was married to Miss Ellen Maria Calder, daughter of Joseph Calder, formerly of New York. Her parents were natives of England, but were married after coming to America. They have had five children, of whom four are living: Joseph Calder (born on the 8th of January, 1855), Daniel Mallory (born on the 17th of May, 1858), Edward Douglas (born on the 15th of October, 1861), and the youngest, Charles Marcus (born on the 8th of February, 1864). Lost one child, Willie, who died at the age of four years.

FISHBLATT, A. S.—Physician and surgeon, is a native of New York,



and is the son of a physician of prominence. He was educated at Columbia College, and early forming a taste for the practice of medicine, and having, as it may be said, a natural qualification for the healing art by his familiarity with medicine from his boyhood, through the experience of his father, with the father as preceptor, and after the most thorough preparation and large experience in the routine of hospital practice, in which special attention was given to chronic and nervous diseases, he was graduated an M. D., and in casting about for a location, he was led to follow an inward inclination to settle in Des Moines. He came here in the spring of 1880, and opened an office for the treatment of chronic and nervous diseases, and from the first has done a large and lucrative business, and, if testimonials are a criterion, with flattering results.

FLEMING, DAVID D.—Of the firm of Soules & Fleming, proprietors of the Utica Clothing Store, was born on the 28th of March, 1838, in New York City, where he grew to manhood and was educated in the common schools. At the age of nineteen years he went to learn the machinist trade with Joseph A. Sterling, of that city, and worked at it while there. In 1868 he came to this city and engaged in working for Loughran & Hillis, with whom he remained until May, 1875. He then discontinued his trade and was employed as clerk in the clothing house of H. Monroe, continuing with him until July, 1876. In March, 1877, he entered the clothing house of Soules & Tinsley, for whom he clerked until February 23, 1880, when he bought the interest of Tinsley and the firm name was changed to Soules & Fleming. They carry a large and fine stock of clothing and their sales compare very favorably with that of any like house in the city. He was married February 11, 1873, to Miss Mary A. Cannon, a native of Orleans county, New York. They have one child living, William B.

FORSTER, A. M.—Contractor and builder, is a native of Vigo county, Indiana, born April 5, 1843. Was raised there, and in 1854 came to this State, locating in Madison county. He was educated partly in his native State and partly in this city at the commercial college. In 1863, under the call for 300,000 men, he enlisted in company H, Twenty-third Iowa, and participated in the siege of Vicksburg, siege of Spanish Fort, battles of Kern's River, Missouri, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge and Grand Gulf. He came to Des Moines in 1865 and was here married on the 30th of September, 1869, to Miss Ellen M., daughter of E. R. Clapp, Esq. She died December 21, 1878, leaving one child, Edwin W.

FORD, E. M.—Among the reliable men of business who have contributed most toward the wealth and good name of Des Moines, there are none more deserving of credit than Mr. E. M. Ford. He was born in Columbus, Ohio, August 6, 1837. In 1847 he removed, with his parents, to Peoria, Illinois, where he passed the days of youth. At the early age of fifteen years he entered a wholesale notion establishment at a salary of six dollars and fifty cents a month, boarding himself. He remained in that establishment till 1857, when he removed with his parents to Princeton, Illinois, where he resided till 1860, at which time he removed to Newton, Iowa, where his career as a merchant properly began. In 1865 he established a line of four-horse wagons, whereby he carried merchandise to the very doors of his customers. This business he continued for several years, with an average sale of forty thousand dollars per year. In 1871 he opened a wholesale business in Des Moines, which he has conducted with success ever since. Whoever has remained long in Des Moines or any part of Central



Iowa, cannot fail to have heard of E. M. Ford, the notion man. Some idea of the extent of his business at the present time may be gathered from the fact that he employs constantly from eight to ten clerks. He was married April 15, 1856, to Miss Rachel M., daughter of Lewis D. Hodges, of Chillicothe, Ohio. They have one daughter living, named Wrighta.

FORD, J. C.—Was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1852. He left the parental roof when ten years of age and since that time has been the architect of his own fortune. Six years he was engaged in various pursuits, and at the age of sixteen years began an apprenticeship in a boot and shoe manufactory in Winchester, Virginia. He went to Williamsport, Pennsylvania, in 1870, where he had thorough instruction and valuable experience in the manufacture of fine goods. In 1873 he went to Washington and was in the employ of George Wagner two years. From there he went to Chicago and was with J. T. Jewett three years. He came to Des Moines in 1878, where he has established a business second to none in the State for its reputation in the manufacture of gentlemen's and ladies' fine boots and shoes. He was married September 24, 1879, to Miss Hattie E. Jones, of Chicago. She was born in Canada.

FOSTER, WILLIAM—Architect, was born in New York, July 21, 1842. After finishing his education he entered the employ of Upjohn, in New York, a noted architect, to learn the business. He availed himself of every opportunity to perfect himself in his profession, and in 1867 came West with a view of finding a place to locate. After reaching Des Moines he was induced to remain here, and after passing the starving process incident to beginners, he at last succeeded in bringing his talent and knowledge of his business before the public. From that time until the present his business has been constantly increasing, and he has planned many of the best buildings of Iowa and Nebraska, among which we may mention most of the prominent buildings of Des Moines, school-houses in Albia, Carroll, Montezuma, Dunlap, etc., State penitentiary, Lincoln, Nebraska, State penitentiary at Anamosa and the insane asylum at Lincoln, Nebraska. He married Miss Louisa Corbin, a native of England, in 1868.

FOSTER, A. P.—Secretary of the Capital City Gas Light Company. Was born January 29, 1852, in New York City, where he was raised and educated. He came from that city to Des Moines in 1868 for the purpose of accepting his present position. He was united in marriage in 1878 to Miss J. S. Wright, daughter of Mr. John R. Wright, a prominent citizen of Cincinnati, Ohio.

FRANTZ, L.—Proprietor of the Given House. Was born in Maryland, March 9, 1819, and was there raised and educated. He engaged in agricultural pursuits, and followed that business as an occupation until 1854, when he came to Wapello county, Iowa. For one year he continued farming there, and then engaged in the hotel business, and in 1861 removed to Prairie City. There he continued the hotel business, and in 1863 he came to this city, and has since resided here, being proprietor of the Given House. The hotel is a brick structure, three stories in height, and comfortably furnished. Mr. Frantz is a genial landlord and well liked by his customers. He was married in Pennsylvania, October 4, 1840, to Miss Caroline Miller. They had eight children, four of whom are living: Leon, Mary E., Frank F. and Kate. Lost four: Wallace C., William, Hiram and Milton.

FREBERG, J. O.—Of the firm of Freberg, Allmart & Co., merchant



tailors. Was born in Sweden, April 19, 1843, and was raised in that country. At fourteen years of age he began the tailor's trade, and worked on the bench until he became about eighteen years old, and then he began practical cutting. In 1866 he came to America, and located first at New Windsor, Mercer county, Illinois, and afterward went to Rock Island. From there he went back to Indiana, came from there to this city in March of 1878, and engaged at his trade of cutting, which he followed up to the time he began in his present business, in the spring of 1880. He was married in Sweden in 1865 to Miss Annie Engberg, a native of that country. By this union they have a family of one son and three daughters living: Annie M. E., Hannah C. W., Frank E. and Clara D.

FRITZ, LOUIS—Saloon. The subject of this sketch was born in Rhine, Bavaria, on the 11th day of October, 1844, and in 1845 his father left his family in that country and came to America and joined the regular army at West Point, and served in behalf of this country for five years. About the time of the expiration of his enlistment he sent for his family, who came over to the State of New York, where they lived till 1867, when he came to Iowa and located a homestead near Iowa City, with a warrant which he received from this government for services rendered in the Mexican War. Afterward he sold this claim, and is now living near Sigourney, Keokuk county, this State. The subject of this sketch was only five years of age when he came with his mother to America, so his education was received in this country, in the English language, but at the same time he has educated himself in his mother tongue, the German language, and now speaks and writes both with fluency. He began the trade of cigar-making when only fourteen years of age, which he followed as his principal occupation up to 1876, when he engaged in his present business. He carried on the manufacture of cigars in this city under the firm name of Fritz, Conradi & Co. till 1873, employing as high as seventeen workmen. After the dissolution of this partnership he still carried on the business till 1876. In 1865 he married, in New York City, Miss Magdalena Fritz, a native of Rhine, Bavaria. By this union they have a family of one son and one daughter living, Matilda and Herman; have one son deceased, Louis. Mr. Fritz is a good business man, and possesses social qualities that make for him many friends.

FULLER, DR. GEO. W.—Of the firm of Hallett & Fuller, dentists. Is a direct descendant of the Fuller who came to this country in the Mayflower. He is a native of Jefferson county, New York, and was born on the 27th of June, 1838. Was there raised until fourteen years of age, when, with his parents, he removed to this State, and settled in this city in June, 1853. In early youth Dr. Fuller enjoyed excellent educational advantages, and on coming to this county prosecuted his studies still further, until the age of eighteen years, when he commenced teaching school. He was successful as a teacher, and never wanted for a school when he would take one. This he continued for five years, when he commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. Hallett, working with him and under his supervision until 1864, when he was admitted as a partner in the firm. This firm is among the oldest of the kind in the State. Dr. Fuller is a prominent member of the State Dental Association. His studious habits, large experience and attention to his business, combined with excellence of work, has placed him in the front rank of his profession in the State. December 18, 1864, he was married to Miss Charlotte T., daughter of William Phillips,



who removed to the Territory of Iowa in an early day. She was born in Jackson county, and is one of the first, if not the very first child born in the State. Their family circle consists of three children living: Minnie E., Benjamin and Edith. Dr. Fuller is a prominent Mason, and is a member of the order of Knights Templar, and is now Recorder of Temple Commandery No. 4, K. T. He has also been an active member of the First Baptist Church of Des Moines for several years.

FULLER, C. E.—Treasurer of the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, was born in Ohio on the second day of November, 1830, and resided in his native place until fifteen years of age, and then removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and remained there until he attained his majority. His youth was spent in attending school, teaching, and at intervals working at the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1851 he went to Ohio and entered Hiram College, Hon. James A. Garfield being a student at the same time, and they have been warm friends since that period. After remaining three years he taught more or less for some years, and in 1861 settled in Rochester, Indiana, and published the *Rochester Chronicle* four years, and thence to Washington, D. C., and accepted a position in the Internal Revenue Department. In 1865 he came to South Bend, Indiana, and purchased an interest in the *St. Joseph Valley Register*, so long conducted by Schuyler Colfax, and after a residence of two years emigrated to Iowa and settled in Des Moines, which has since been his home. He was engaged for some years in the abstract and conveyancing business, and while conducting this business was one of the principal organizers of the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, and has been its treasurer or acting treasurer since its organization. He is also cashier of the Iowa Loan and Trust Bank. His career thus far in life has been both honorable and successful, and he enjoys the confidence and respect of the community in which he resides. He was married in 1855 to Miss Mary Watson, of Wayne county, New York.

FULTON, ALEXANDER R.—The father, James Fulton, of the subject of this notice, removed from Huntingdon, Pennsylvania, to Chillicothe, Ohio, when the latter State was on the border of civilization. He was married at Chillicothe in 1824, to Miss Rebecca Greene, who is still living. A. R. Fulton was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, October 11, 1825, and was educated in the common schools, and at Mt. Pleasant Academy, Kingston, Ross county, Ohio. He came to Fairfield, Iowa, in the spring of 1851, where his first employment was to assist in surveying a line for a plank road from Fairfield to Mt. Pleasant. In December of the same year he became associated with Orlando McCraney in the publication of the *Fairfield Ledger*, and after a time purchased the entire office. He afterward sold a half interest to W. W. Junkin, and in 1854 the remaining interest. Mr. Fulton was married November 20, 1853, to Mrs. Augusta Wheeler. Since his residence in Iowa he has filled a number of official positions, including a clerkship three sessions in the State Legislature, three terms as County Surveyor (Jefferson county), four years as County Judge, and as a Representative in the Twelfth General Assembly. Soon after the close of his legislative term he removed to Des Moines, and at the organization of the State Board of Immigration in April, 1870, he was appointed secretary of the Board, which position he filled four years. He was also the first secretary of the Board of Capitol Commissioners. He has been connected with the newspaper press of the State in some capacity during the greater



portion of the last twenty-nine years. Since the organization of a company for furnishing ready-print newspaper sheets at Des Moines in 1873, he has filled the place of editor of those sheets, which position he still holds.

**GARTON, W. T.**—Confectioner and baker. Was born in England, Nov. 26, 1840, and partly received his education there. He remained in that country until June, 1852, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York, and from there he went to Indiana, where he completed his education. In the fall of 1856 he concluded to come to Iowa, and accordingly settled in this city, and has since resided here, following the above business. His marriage was in Newton, Jasper county, this State, November 12, 1863, to Miss Minerva Allum. They are the parents of seven children, three of whom are living: Ada L., Willie M., and Alfred. Lost four: Mary, Alice, A., and Rosa B.

**GETCHELL, C. H.**—Of the firm of H. F. Getchell & Sons, lumber dealers, one of Des Moines largest as well as most successful business men, was born in Maine on the 22d day of March, 1841. His youth, until about sixteen years of age, was spent in his native place. He then followed the water for three years, and in 1862 came to Des Moines, and thence to Montana, where he was for three years engaged in mining with satisfactory results. In 1865 he returned to this city and resumed the lumber business with his father. The firm was the first to handle soft lumber in the city, and from its establishment has done a prosperous business, and some idea of this may be formed when it is known that they established yards at fourteen different stations on or near the Rock Island railroad, and at the present time are the largest shippers of lumber in Central Iowa. Mr. Getchell was married in 1867 to Miss Rachel E. Ankeny, a native of Greene county, Ohio. Their family consists of five children: Eva, Gertie, John, Helen, and Frank.

**GILLETT, BENJ. T.**—Was born July 19, 1841, at Bridgewater, Somershire, England, and lived in and near there until twelve years of age, when he was apprenticed to his uncle for a term of seven years to learn the trade of a tailor. After his apprenticeship he returned to his native town, but remained only a few months and then worked at his trade in Bromyard, Herefordshire, Hereford City, Birmingham, and London, where, in the employ of the famous court tailors, Henry Poole & Co., he gained most of his experience as a tailor. In 1867 Mr. Gillett went to Toronto, Canada, in the employ of J. Stovel & Co., of London, who had a branch house in Toronto, and remained one year, and then to this country. He has filled positions as cutter and tailor in Buffalo, New York, Washington, D. C., New York, and other large cities. He came to this city in 1870 and since that time has resided in Chicago, Buffalo, and Toronto, Ontario. He returned to this city on the 17th of March, 1876, and succeeded Durand & Co. in the business of tailor and clothier and has succeeded in building up a business and reputation which places him among the successful merchants. Mr. Gillett is a naturalized and patriotic citizen of this country and takes a lively interest in all questions concerning the welfare of his adopted country. He was married on the 15th day of February, 1875, to Miss Euphemia A. McAlpine, of the Township Elden, near Toronto. They have two children: Frederick William (born January 1, 1877), and Grandville Tazwell (born July 26, 1878).

**GIVEN JOSIAH**—Was born in Murraysville, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1828. His parents were from Ireland and had



settled at Murraysville some years previous. In 1838 he went with his father and family to Holmes county, Ohio, where they settled on a farm. His father and elder brother established a cross-roads blacksmith shop, and when a mere lad, he too learned to ply the "noble craft of the smith." He was almost entirely self-educated. Schools in that region, at that time, were few in number and poor in character. From ten to seventeen years of age most of his time was spent in the smith shop. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico he enlisted as a drummer in company I, Fifteenth infantry, and served for a short time with a recruiting squad and was then rejected on account of his youth. A few months later, however—in the spring of '47—he enlisted as a private in company G, Fourth Ohio infantry, Colonel Brough commanding, was appointed third corporal, went with the regiment to Mexico and served throughout the war. The war over, the young soldier returned to Millersburg, Holmes county, Ohio, and began to study law in the office of J. R. Barcroft and William Given (an elder brother). In the fall of 1850 he was admitted to the bar in Stark county, Ohio, on motion of Hon. Edwin M. Stanton. He began the practice, and one year later was elected prosecuting attorney for Holmes county and was subsequently re-elected to a second term. The first case he ever tried in a court of record was a prosecution for murder in the first degree, and in which he secured a conviction against a defense urged by Hon. David Spangler, Hon. John McSweeney and Hon. Thomas Armor—a powerful trio. During his term of office he went to Europe to secure the apprehension of an absconding county treasurer, who had fled to Switzerland with some \$22,000 of county funds. The history of this affair would fill a volume and furnish facts "stranger than fiction." He was finally apprehended in Switzerland. He returned home, resumed practice, and was for several years in partnership with his former preceptor, J. R. Barcroft. In 1856 he removed to Coshocton, Ohio, and practiced law there until the opening of the rebellion. He was trying a case in court when a telegram announcing the firing on Fort Sumter was brought in and read from the bench. He closed his books, left the court-room and never returned till after the close of the war. He organized company K, Twenty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry and entered the service as its captain, spent the summer of 1861 in the mountains of West Virginia; in the fall was promoted lieutenant-colonel, Eighteenth Ohio, and reported for duty at Elizabethtown, Kentucky; served with this regiment some eighteen months, passing through the battles of Bowling Green, Nashville, etc.; slightly wounded at Stone River; in the spring of 1863 was made colonel of the Seventy-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, to succeed Granville Moody, the "fighting parson"; passed through the battles of the Atlanta campaign and during a portion of it commanded the third brigade of the third division, Fourteenth Army Corps. The fall of Atlanta and virtual end of the rebellion found him completely disabled by rheumatism and he thereupon tendered his resignation. He was elected postmaster of the United States House of Representatives, Thirty-ninth Congress, his name being presented in a speech by General James A. Garfield, of Ohio. After serving two years he returned to Ohio, spent a year settling the affairs of his brother, Colonel William Given, deceased, and then carried out a long-cherished project of removing to Iowa. He reached Des Moines May 1, 1868, and began the practice of his profession. In 1869 he was appointed a Deputy Commissioner of Internal Revenue, and assigned the division having charge of taxes on spirits and fermented liquors; re-



signed this position in 1871, and in January, 1872, began service as District Attorney, Fifth judicial district, and served three years. Since then he has been engaged in private practice with the firm of Barcroft, Given & McCaughan. In 1875 he was a representative from Polk county in the legislature. General Given was married to Miss Elizabeth Armor, at Millersburg, Ohio, in 1851, and has a family of six sons and one daughter. In politics he was a Democrat up to the opening of the rebellion, but has since been an unswerving Republican. •

**GIVIN, ROBERT**—Was born in Ireland, November 28, 1833, his ancestors being of Scotch descent. When a youth of sixteen years he determined to leave his native heath and seek his fortune in the New World. Upon arriving in America he secured employment with a milkman at a salary of ten dollars per month. He remained at this business for but a short time, for he soon found a place in a grocery store where he remained seven years. In 1856 he removed to northern Wisconsin, where he engaged in the real estate and lumber business for six years. He then removed to Keokuk, Lee county, Iowa, and was employed on the Keokuk, Ft. Dodge & Minnesota Railroad, afterward the Des Moines Valley Railroad, as purchasing agent. In 1863 he was freight conductor on the same road. While serving in the latter capacity the railroad reached Des Moines, and he had the honor of running the first freight train into the Capital City. In the fall of 1866 he was promoted to the position of passenger conductor and was on this road in that capacity for nine years, when he resigned, and was appointed western traveling agent for the same road. In 1874 he entered into the mercantile business at Keokuk, the firm being known by the name of Given & Hunter. In the spring of 1880 he established his present business in Des Moines. Mr. Given has been a taxpayer in Des Moines for more than fifteen years, having chosen that city as the place of his residence in 1865. He owns a two-thirds interest in thirty-four lots in Stewart's addition, as well as several valuable farms in Dallas county. He was married April 14, 1880, to Miss Alice Gibson. She was the daughter of Mr. Royal Gibson, a prominent farmer of Cantonsburg, New Hampshire. Her grandfather had the honor of teaching Daniel Webster his alphabet. They have five children, named as follows: Annie M., John W., Carrie L., Alice G., and Robert R.

**GIVEN, JNO. H.**—Of the firm of Given & Carpenter, plow manufacturers, and the first in his line in Central or Western Iowa. Was born in Virginia, on the 7th day of October, 1820, and lived there twenty-two years. He learned the trade of blacksmith and carriage-maker, and followed the business a long time as an occupation. He removed to Iowa in 1844, and settled in Wapello county. He came to Des Moines at the time of the Indian payment, and purchased property he now owns. In 1851 he came here to reside permanently, and commenced his present business, which has kept apace with the city. Mr. G. has devoted his entire time to his business, and by energy, economy and fair dealing, attained a well-merited success. He has never been a political aspirant, but has served as a member of the city council. He was married to Miss Cynthia A. Martin in 1848, a native of Ohio. They have a family of six children: Arthur M., Pauline (now Mrs. Swalm), Eugenie, Charles, Kittie and Mattie.

**GLASER, A. LEWIS**—Proprietor of greenhouse, north of city limits. Was born in Saxony, Germany, December 15, 1850, where he was raised,



and resided there until 1871, when he emigrated to the United States, locating in Chicago, Ill. He resided there until 1876, when he came to Des Moines, and in 1877 engaged in business for himself. His marriage was in 1879 to Mary Koeftland, a resident of Chicago.

GRAEFE, HENRY—Proprietor of the Graefe House. Was born in Holstein, Germany, November 13, 1842, and there was raised and educated. He became engaged in farming, and followed the same until the fall of 1867, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. From there he removed to New Jersey, where he worked at the brick business, and in 1868 he came to this city and took charge of the hotel. Has a good house, and being a genial and enterprising landlord has won many friends. He was married in this city on the 5th of February, 1872, to Miss Anna Cronig. They are the parents of four children: Harry F., Bertha C., and Emma C. living, and one, Anna C., deceased.

GRAHAM, SETH—Of the firm of Cate & Graham, transfer men. Was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 17, 1831, and when 7 years of age he moved to Indiana, locating in Pike county in 1838. In 1841 he went to Perry county, Ills., and in 1850 came to Muscatine, this State, and to this city in 1855. His father was a millwright by trade, and young Graham naturally worked at that, and also at carpentering until about 19 years of age. Also served his time as a mechanic, and learned various businesses, that of steamboating, bridge-building, milling, etc. In 1850 he started out to make his own way in the world, and how well he has succeeded may be judged from his success. Was married in this city to Miss Elizabeth A. King on the 29th day of November, 1859. She is a native of England. By this union they have two sons and one daughter: Frederick W. and Clarissa A. living, and one, Augustus W., deceased.

GRAY, CHARLES P.—Deceased. Des Moines is not an old city—men and women yet young in years can remember the time when Des Moines was in its infancy. Notwithstanding this fact the city is old enough to be the scene of the beginning and ending of more than one promising business career; as an example we mention the name of Charles P. Gray, who came to this city in 1864 and died December 23, 1879. He was born in Newark, Ohio, February 28, 1849. When nine years old his father died. He made his entry into Des Moines when a lad of fifteen years and first entered the employ of Keyes & Knight, dealers in queensware. Mr. Knight retiring from the firm he was succeeded by Mr. Gray and the firm was known as Keys & Gray. This partnership continued but for three months, at the expiration of which time O. H. Perkins bought Mr. Key's interest and from that time the firm was known as Perkins & Gray. The business of the new firm rapidly extended itself without any apparent effort of the members of the firm, although in their quiet, gentlemanly way they were doing much to extend the influence of their house over the entire region of country naturally tributary to Des Moines. Mr. Gray was yet a very young man at the time of his death but he lived long enough to see his business prosper far beyond the most sanguine expectations of his early youth. But while he was widely known as a most prudent and accomplished business man, it was as an upright, genial and sociable private citizen that he was especially loved in Des Moines, and as such he will long be remembered by hosts of friends, who but a few short months since, sorrowfully and sadly followed him to the tomb. He was married to Miss Ella H., daughter of



J. M. Owen, Esq., of Des Moines, a lady of rare accomplishments. There was born to them one son, named Owen.

GREFE, WILLIAM—Proprietor of the Des Moines Ice Company. Was born in Germany, March 21, 1849, and when very young was brought by his parents to the United States, landing in New York. From there he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and thence to Brownsville, same State, and in 1857 he came to Iowa, locating in this county. Here he has been raised and educated. He became engaged in the butchering business and followed the same until 1864, when he went in the ice business and has since followed the same, and is doing an extensive business. Has a fine residence on Second street. Mr. Grefe was married in this city November 13, 1874, to Miss Mary Hast. They have three children: William, Alvin and Edwin.

GREFE, AL.—Grocer. Was born on the 27th of June, 1851, in Brownsville, Pa., and at the age of 5 years came to Iowa, locating in this city, where he has been raised and educated. He became engaged in the ice business, which he followed until 1868, when he commenced the grocery business on an extensive scale, and still follows the same. He was married in Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, November 7, 1877, to Miss M. M. Widman. They have one child, Ruth, born November 4, 1879.

GRIFFITH, CAPT. I. W.—Is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, and was born April 2, 1820. He resided at home until his eighteenth year, working with his father at the carpenter's trade, when, having cherished a desire to go West, he bid adieu to his friends and home and emigrated to Lee county, this State. For a year he engaged in agricultural pursuits, then resumed his labors at his trade, which he continued until his departure for Mexico. In May, 1847, he enlisted in company K, Fifteenth United States infantry, for the Mexican War. On the organization of the company he was appointed corporal, and in July was promoted to sergeant. On the 24th of May the company landed at Vera Cruz, Mexico, from which they took their line of march for Pueblo, the headquarters of General Scott, which they reached July 8th, after numerous guerilla skirmishes on the road, in which they lost their captain and several men. The regiment shared in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco and Chapultepec. August 20, 1847, Mr. Griffith was wounded in the fight at Churubusco, from which he lost his right arm. On the 15th of September he entered the City of Mexico, and on the 1st of November he received his discharge and started for home, where he arrived in February, having remained in Baton Rouge on account of his wound. On his return to Iowa he settled in Lee county, and in August, 1848, was elected to the Legislature, and served as representative of Lee county in the session of 1848-9, being the second session of the Legislature under the State organization. At this session the first United States Senators were elected, and also the Supreme Court Judges. This was one of the most important legislative sessions ever held in the State, and the only one that ever elected three United States Senators. In August, 1849, he was appointed deputy Sheriff of Lee county, and resigned in November, 1850, and went to Washington, D. C., where for three years he served as Assistant Doorkeeper of the Senate. In the spring of 1853 he was appointed on the capitol police force, and served for five years. In April, 1858, he was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Des Moines, and was removed by Lincoln in April, 1861. In October, of the same year, he was elected Sheriff of Polk county, served two years,



and was defeated in 1863 by H. M. Bush. In the fall of 1864 he went to Memphis, Tenn., where he was employed as master mechanic in the quartermaster's department, and served to the close of the war. In October, 1865, he was appointed Deputy United States Marshal for the Western District of Tennessee, and served until his resignation, April 1, 1868, when he returned to his home in Des Moines. Since that date he has followed various pursuits. In September, 1840 he married Miss Eales Brand, a resident of West Point, Lee county, Iowa, but a native of Morgantown, Virginia.

GRUSS, W. F.—Retired merchant. Was born April 3, 1833, near Berlin, Prussia. His parents emigrated to the United States when he was quite young, locating in Seneca county, New York, where he resided until he was 21 years of age. In 1856 he came to Iowa, locating in Keokuk, where he was engaged some years in mercantile business. In 1861 he came to this county, locating in Polk City, where he engaged for two years in selling goods. In 1863 he came to Des Moines, and erected a fine business house on the East Side, and engaged in the dry goods trade, which he followed until the fall of 1878, when, on account of ill health, he was compelled to retire from business. In 1854 he was married to Margaret Kennedy, a native of Ogdensburg, New York. She died September 25, 1878, leaving five children: Agnes, Albert, Alice, William and Maggie. His second marriage was November 2, 1879, to Mrs. Catherine Carrilly. She had four children from a former marriage: Thomas, Mary, Alice and Katie.

GRUPE, D.—Of the firm of Grupe & Turner, proprietors of the Iowa Boiler Works, was born February 5, 1845, in Pennsylvania, and when but six months of age his parents removed to Iowa, locating in Des Moines county, near Burlington on a farm, where the subject of this sketch was raised. In his 21st year he commenced to learn the trade of a boiler-maker in Burlington, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He continued to work in that city until 1872, when he came to Des Moines and established himself in business with his present partner, and for the time they have been in business they enjoy a liberal share of patronage, being good workmen and fair and honest in their dealings. During the rebellion he enlisted in company G, Twenty-fifth Iowa infantry, December 31, 1863, and served in that regiment until May, 1865, when he was transferred to the Ninth Iowa infantry veterans, serving until the close of the war. He was with Sherman in his famous march to the sea, and participated in all the battles incident to that campaign. He was married to Miss Jennie Miller, of Des Moines, in 1874. Have two children: Hattie L. and John P.

GUE, B. F.—United States Pension Agent. Was born in Greene county, New York, December 25, 1829, and when four years old his parents removed to Ontario county, same State. They were both Quakers in their religious belief, became pronounced Abolitionists, and in the days of the underground railroad their house was used as one of the stations. The first paper our subject ever saw in his home was Wm. Lloyd Garrison's *Liberator*, the first anti-slavery paper that was published. When ten years of age he was deprived of the care of his father by death. In the fall of 1851, being then twenty-two years old, he returned to his native place and engaged in school teaching. Prompted by a desire to see the then growing West, early in 1852 he came to Davenport, Iowa, after a tiresome journey of three weeks. Went to the northern part of Scott county and entered



160 acres of prairie land and 40 of timber. Early becoming identified with the public interests of his adopted State, Mr. Gue became known as an influential man of the people, and in the fall of 1857 was elected on the Republican ticket to the State Legislature, it being the first session held after the removal of the State capital from Iowa City to Des Moines. During that session he became one of the authors of the bill providing for the establishment of a State agricultural college. In 1859 he was re-elected to the Legislature, and in the fall of 1861 was elected to the State Senate for a term of four years. He was one of the authors of the bill providing for the leasing of the land granted to the Agricultural College, by which the college realizes more than thirty thousand dollars annually. Removing to Fort Dodge before the close of his term of office, he purchased the *Fort Dodge Republican* and became its editor. In the fall of 1865 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Iowa, and during the session of the Senate in 1866 was elected one of the trustees of the Agricultural College, serving in that capacity four years, during the construction of the building and the organization of the school, being president of the board and chairman of the executive committee and committee on organization. Changing the name of his paper to the *Iowa Northwest*, he continued its publication for eight years. In the summer of 1872 he removed to Des Moines and purchased an interest in the *Iowa Homestead*, becoming chief editor of the same. He continued to serve in this capacity until December, 1872, when he was appointed to his present position of United States pension agent. Mr. Gue was married in November, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth R. Parker, whose father was killed by Indians in Arizona. They have four children: Horace G., Alice L., Gurney C. and Minnie. Lost one, Birdie. Such is a brief outline of the life history of one who, by his own power, has risen from comparative obscurity to a position of honor and influence. He is indeed the "architect of his own fortune," and his life furnishes a most worthy example of what may be attained by constant, persistent, honest effort.

GULICK, W. P.—Was born January 26, 1833, in Warren county, New Jersey, where he was raised. He served an apprenticeship of three years as a miller, and for some five years was engaged at the milling business in Blairstown, New Jersey, and afterward for some three years he was engaged in the same business at Hackettstown. In 1866 he came West, settling in Toulon, Illinois, where he resided some three years, working at his trade. After traveling around in various portions of Illinois, and taking a trip to California for the benefit of his health, he came to Iowa, locating in Davenport in 1872. During a portion of the time he resided in that city he was head miller in one of the large mills. He came from that city to Des Moines in 1874, and was engaged in the flouring mill on the East Side for some time. The latter part of 1875 he, together with J. W. Dye, rented that mill, the partnership lasting for one year. Mr. Gulick then continued the business alone until January, 1880, when he formed a copartnership with M. Kennedy. He was married June 7, 1853, to Miss H. A. Myers, a native of Warren county, New Jersey. They have one daughter, by adoption, Luella C.

GUMP, J. F.—Proprietor of the Gault House. Was born in Ohio, June 28, 1827, and there was raised. After leaving school he learned the hatter's trade, following that business until 1848, when he engaged in the hotel business. In 1859 he went to Ottumwa, Iowa, where he continued



in the hotel business, and in 1864 came to this city. Is now proprietor of the Gault House, and is one of the oldest landlords in the city. An addition is now being built to this house, and it will in a few years rank with the best hotels of the city. With such a landlord it cannot fail to have a large patronage. Mr. Gump is the owner of a fine fruit farm situated about two miles from the city, in Valley township. Upon this farm is a fine brick residence, beautifully located. He was married in Ohio, November 16, 1847, to Miss Anna M. Leflar. They have four children: Libbie, Phebe, James and Ida. Lost one, Estella, and also an adopted daughter, Nettie Farirelougf.

GUTHRIE, A. W.—Attorney at law. Was born September 25, 1845, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. When nine years of age his parents removed to Iowa, locating in Jasper county. February 24, 1862, he enlisted in company B, Thirteenth Iowa infantry, serving two years, when he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment as a veteran, and served until the close of the war, participating in all the numerous battles in which his regiment was engaged. After the war he entered the Central University at Pella, remaining in that institution for two years, at the end of which time he was married to Louisa M. Penn. In 1867 he located in Washington township, this county, on a farm, where he resided until 1870, during which time he bought and improved a farm, working the farm in summer and teaching school in the winter. In 1870 he removed to town, where he engaged in the dairying business, which he followed for four years, when he disposed of the same and entered the Iowa College of Law, graduating June 12, 1877. In the spring of 1877, while he was yet in the law school, he was appointed justice of the peace for Lee township, and in the fall following he was elected to fill the unexpired term. At the close of his term of office he engaged in his chosen profession, which he has since successfully followed. Have a family of four children living: Minnie L., George W., Charles P. and Arthur J. Have lost one child, Ida.

HAHNEN, J. F.—Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Aug. 5, 1838; and in 1854 emigrated to this country with his mother, settling near Lafayette, Ind. Three years later he came to this State, and crossed the Des Moines river on a pontoon bridge in the fall of 1857, and since that time he has resided here. On the 1st of September, 1861, he enlisted in the Second cavalry, then in the State service, and served until the time he enlisted in the United States service, March 8, 1864, in company D, Second Iowa cavalry. Was mustered out at Selma, Ala., Sept. 19, 1865. Was commissioned corporal and acting sergeant. He participated in about forty-five battles, among which were New Madrid, Island No. 10, Iuka, Corinth, Okalona, West Point (where he was wounded) and Grenada, besides many important and severe engagements. He always followed farming as his occupation until after the war, when he engaged in his present business, that of a saloon proprietor. Has been a member of the police force of this city. He was married in 1866, to Miss Caroline Zelle, a native of Philadelphia, Penn. They have six sons and one daughter: Louis H., Jacob F., George F., Carl A., Willie, Arthur and Caroline Augusta.

HALLETT, DR. THOMAS A.—Was born in New London county, Connecticut, October 21, 1835, where he was raised. His ancestors emigrated to this country from England among the earliest settlers. His grandfather was one of General Worthington's staff during the Revolu-



tionary War. Young Hallett was raised on a farm, attending school some. In 1854 he commenced a course of study at Charlottesville, N. Y., and graduated at the Normal School, Norwich, Conn., in 1856. He followed school teaching a portion of eight years. He came to Des Moines in 1857, and was for a time employed in teaching. In 1861 he began the study of dentistry with S. C. Brownell, working under his direction until 1863, when he bought out Mr. B. and established his present office, justly celebrated for its excellent work. He was married April 24, 1862, to Miss Minerva, a daughter of W. W. Jones. They have a family of six children: George E., Julia A., Nellie C., Minnie M., James G. and Charles H.

HAMMER, I. A.—Eclectic physician and surgeon. Was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, May 19, 1827. When three years of age he removed, with his parents, to Madison county, Indiana, where he continued to reside until 1850. At the age of eighteen years he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. J. H. Cook, of Pendleton. After the usual course of study he commenced the practice of his profession at that place, continuing there until 1850, when he removed to Lisbon, Linn county, this State. In 1853 he graduated from the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati. He afterward studied law and was admitted to the bar in Linn county in 1860, and to practice in the Supreme Court in this city in 1879. In the fall of 1860 he removed to Newton, Jasper county, and to this city in 1874. Dr. Hammer was a member of the city council during the years 1878-79 and helped to revise the city ordinances and was also chairman of the judicial committee. In 1848 he was married in Madison county, Indiana, to Miss C. C. West, a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. Their family circle are: Fannie and Edward W. As a physician Dr. Hammer has been very successful, and by close attention to his calling, has built up a large practice and he is always a welcome visitor in the sick room.

HANAWALT, GEORGE P.—Physician and surgeon. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, on the 11th day of September, 1836, of American parentage, and traces his ancestry to German origin. He was educated in Ohio and studied medicine in the Georgetown Medical College, Washington, graduating in 1864. He was hospital steward in the U. S. army from 1862 to 1864; upon receiving the degree M. D. he was discharged for promotion to act as assistant surgeon U. S. army in March, 1864, in which position he remained till 1868, when he resigned. He is a member of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia, also of the Alumni Society of Georgetown College, and was its vice-president in 1869-70. He settled in Des Moines in 1868 and engaged in general practice, but makes a specialty of surgery, for which his experience in the army so well qualified him. He has served as secretary of the Iowa State Medical Society, and as president of the Polk County Medical Society, and is a member of the board of examiners for pensions and division surgeon of the C., R. I. & P. R. R. Co. and surgeon of the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad Company. Dr. H. is a man of acknowledged ability as a physician, and his services are recognized by a host of appreciating friends, and his kind and sympathetic nature makes him a welcome visitor in the sick room. He was married in October, 1871, to Miss Emma Agnes, daughter of Hon. J. C. Jordan, one of Polk county's oldest and most honored citizens.

HARBACH, LOUIS—Mr. Harbach was born in the district of Wausan, Germany, November 22, 1838, and there he was raised, receiving the benefit of the excellent systems of common schools of that nation. In



1854, in company with his brother Christian, he came to America, stopping a short time at Mobile, Alabama, and thence he went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he learned the saddler's trade. In 1858 he came to Des Moines, and the two years following was employed by Terry & Butler as a saddler. In 1860 he joined his brother, who, in 1856, had started in the furniture business, in a small shop on Second street, between Court Avenue and Walnut. By diligent attention to business and the exercise of wise discretion in management, their business increased each year. New quarters were required, enlargements necessitated, until now the house has become the largest and most extensive in the State. A four-story brick and cut stone front building, one hundred and thirty-two feet deep, on West Third, is set apart for their retail trade, embracing furniture, upholstery and carpets of all grades from the most costly to the lowest. Another building on the same street is devoted exclusively to undertaker's goods. On Second street a building four stories high and one hundred and thirty-two feet deep is devoted to wholesale trade, while another building is devoted to manufacturing and repairs. Their goods are mostly purchased of manufacturers in unfinished or "knock-down" shape, and finished or upholstered here, giving employment to a large number of men. The Kirkwood, the Aborn, the churches and most elegantly furnished residences in the city attest the skill and elaborateness of the establishment. Mr. Harbach purchased the interest of his brother and became sole proprietor. Starting with but little means, having divided his inheritance with his brothers and sisters, reserving one dollar out of five dollars, his increase in wealth and business has illustrated perhaps in a more noticeable degree than that of any other house in the city the rapid growth and prosperity of the city and surrounding country. He carries a permanent stock of \$125,000. His wholesale trade is \$100,000; retail trade, \$125,000 annually. He was married September, 1862, to Sarah Harker, a native of England. By this marriage seven children have been born to them: Mary Jennette, Lizzie H., Louis F., Willie C., Leonard E., George R., Wilmot A. and Carrie M. All are living except Louis F.

HARRIS, H. C.—Of the firm of Osgood, Harris & Co., was born in Wyndham county, Vermont, September 11, 1844, where he spent the first twenty-one years of his life on a farm. In 1865 he engaged in the grocery business in his native State, and continued in it till 1867 when he removed to Des Moines. For nearly a year after coming to the capital city he was in the employ of Ankeny & Dart, grocers. In 1868 he entered the dry goods house of G. R. Osgood, with which house he continued to be connected as clerk until 1874 when he bought an interest in the firm. Mr. Harris may be properly termed a self-made man. Commencing life without any capital except a good business education, a strong will and a persevering disposition, he has earned a place as a member of one of the leading mercantile houses of the West. He was married November 21, 1874 to Miss Mary E. Rawson. She was a daughter of Mr. A. Y. Rawson, a prominent business man of Des Moines.

HARLEY, JOHN—Harness maker, was born in Franklin county, Indiana, in 1842, and was taken by his parents in 1847 to Washington. Lived there until 1849 and then came to this county, locating in Crocker township. He was raised a farmer. In 1863 he came to this city and learned his trade with Frank Butler. He has been engaged in his present business



since 1875. He was married in October, 1865, to Miss Belle Gregg. Their family consists of three children: William, Frank and Fred.

HARBACH, F., & BRO.—Cigar manufacturers. This firm is composed of F. and Charles Harbach. The former was born in Nassau, Germany, October 1, 1831. He learned the trade of shoe making in his youth and remained in his native country until twenty-two years of age and emigrated to the United States, and settled in Mobile, Alabama, and lived there seven months, and then went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he lived two years, and thence to St. Louis, and after a residence of five months came to this country in 1857 and entered the employ of Mr. Corning. He remained in this situation until 1861 and started in business for himself. In 1864 he went to Montana, and returned the following year; and in 1866 engaged in his present business. He married Mary S. Schiesler on the twentieth day of November, 1860. She was born in Prussia. They have five children: Anna, Frank, Agnes, Mena and George. CHARLES HARBACH, the junior member of the firm, was also born in Nassau, Germany, March 21, 1841, and learned the shoemaker's trade, and in 1861 emigrated to the United States and came to Des Moines. In 1865 he went to Germany and returned in 1866. He married Miss Lucy Emnerberg in 1868. She was born in Germany. They have three children: Emma, Mary and Clara.

HARTLEY, JOHN—Commission merchant and dealer in fancy groceries, was born in Preble county, Ohio, March 13, 1842, and at the age of nine years came with his parents to Indiana, where they resided until the spring of 1854. He then came to Iowa and located near Salem, Lee county, where he engaged in working on a farm. His occupation, until the spring of 1869, had always been farming and at that time he came to this city starting a small peanut stand under a canvass. The following fall he occupied a small room where he had choice fruits and vegetables, and remained there until the spring of 1875, when he built a brick store room, and in 1877, on account of increase in business, he was compelled to put on an addition of forty-four feet. He has a good share of the public patronage, and in addition to quite an extensive business, does considerable wholesaling. He commenced business without capital and has attained to a well-merited success. Was married September 26, 1869, to Miss Mattie Osborn, a native of Indiana. They have three children living: Clifford C., Audra D. and Maud. One is deceased.

HARKNESS, W. K.—Grocer, was born in Cayuga county, New York, September 25, 1811, and was there raised and educated. In 1835 he removed to Ohio and located in Huron county, engaging in the mercantile business, which he continued about three years; then sold out and moved to the town of Republic, Seneca county, where he opened a general store. Here he remained about fourteen years when he went to East Saginaw, Michigan, there engaged in the manufacture of salt, continuing about three years; and in 1868 came to this city and bought the Callanan farm, near Redfield, Dallas county, containing about one thousand acres. Three years later he sold out and opened a large stock of staple and fancy groceries, at which business he has been successful. He was married June, 1839 to Miss Theoda Follett, a native of Vermont. They have three children living: Bella, Florence and Daniel. Lost two.

HARRIS, CAPT. W. J.—Proprietor of billiard hall and saloon. Was born in Owen county, Indiana, in 1822, and was raised on a farm, and when



ten years of age he moved with his parents to Clay county, Indiana. In 1853 he came to this city and has since resided here. He was married in Clay county, February 28, 1848, to Miss Nancy Luther, a native of that county. They have a family of five sons and three daughters: Annie, Frank, William, Lincoln, Ettie, Minnie, Herman and Gurney.

HASTIE, ALEX.—Of the firm of Reed, Hastie & Reed, real estate and abstract brokers, was born in Berwickshire, Scotland, on the fifteenth of November, 1847, and when five years of age moved with his parents to this country and settled in Albany, New York. They resided there for two years and then came to this State, locating in what was then Polk county, but now a part of Warren county. He there engaged in agricultural pursuits, and followed the same until 1874 when he moved to Indianola. He was there employed by the county as Deputy Auditor for two years after which he came to this city and engaged in his present business, in 1876. He has been very successful and thoroughly deserves credit. He was married May 28, 1878 to Miss Mary L. Berry, a native of Belmont county, Ohio, born November 23, 1839. They have one daughter, Gertrude.

HATCH, HIRAM B.—Was born in Orange county, Vermont, September 18, 1824. He is a descendant direct from Puritanic stock, his ancestors having emigrated from England, landing in Boston in the year 1650. His life was a struggle for a precarious living from the rock-bound soil of his native State. In 1848, being then twenty-four years of age, he removed to Rock Island, Illinois, where for six years he followed his former occupation. In 1854 he came to Polk county, Iowa, and settled in Des Moines, and with his brother, Hon. J. H. Hatch, engaged in mercantile pursuits. The year following he purchased a farm in Saylor township, which he improved and three years later sold; this farm is now known as the County Poor Farm. In 1858 he became a government mail contractor, having the contracts to carry mail to Eddyville, Fort Dodge and Winterset. He has represented his ward in the city council. He was married on the eighteenth of November, 1869, to Miss Eliza Godson, born in Troy, New York.

HEATH, HENRY R.—Proprietor of the Des Moines Oat Meal Mills, is a native of Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and was born on the 6th day of April, 1830. He is of Welsh-English ancestry, his progenitors emigrating to America before the revolution. In early life he attended the common schools, and at the age of fourteen years he engaged at labor at different manufactories, working with machinery until twenty-five years of age, his specialty being sash, blind and door making. In the spring of 1856 he removed to Des Moines. He first engaged at carpenter and joiner work. After a journey to Pike's Peak, Colorado, he returned in the fall of 1861, and after following his chosen occupation until 1868, he commenced business on his own account. He established a business that has proved of much value to Des Moines as one of the branches of manufacturing industries that will make of the capital city the great central metropolis of the West. In 1879 he engaged in his present business, in which he has been favored with satisfactory results. His mills have a capacity of from one hundred to one hundred and fifty barrels per day, which finds a ready sale in the larger Eastern cities and European markets. He married Miss Edith A. Underwood in 1850. She is a native of Massachusetts. They have a family of three children: Charles H., Albert C. and Jim.



HEATON, W. N.—Dentist. Among the numerous young business men of the East Side, none are more deserving of notice for sterling worth and straightforward business transactions than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Heaton was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 31, 1847, where he was raised to manhood. He finished his educational studies at Mt. Union, Ohio, attending school there for two years. In 1874 he came West, locating in East Des Moines, where he has since resided, during which time he has been engaged in the dental business. He was married, in 1876, to Miss L. S. Willis, at Perry, Dallas county, this State. They have two children: Arthur D. and an infant.

HENRY, GEORGE F.—Attorney, was born in Chicago, Illinois, on the Twenty-seventh day of August, 1854, and from that place removed to Davenport, Iowa, and was educated at Griswold College. After deciding to make the practice of law his vocation for life he entered the office of Putnam & Rogers, and, after reading for some time with them, entered the Iowa University and was graduated from the law department of that institution in 1877. He then came to Des Moines and commenced the practice of his profession. He was united in marriage with Miss R. Casady, daughter of Hon. P. M. Casady, one of Des Moines' oldest and most honored residents, in November, 1879. She was born in this city.

HERRMANN, JOHN C.—Though young in years, deserves to be classed with the old settlers of Polk county, having been born in this city, January 11, 1859, and is a son of John and Anna, *nee* Heirb, Herrmann, who came to this city in 1854, where the subject of this sketch was raised. He enjoyed its best educational advantages, supplemented by a course in the Notre Dame University, of South Bend, Indiana, from which institution he graduated with high honors, in the class of '79. He returned home and was in the employ of L. Harbach as shipping clerk for about one year, when he became conversant with his present business. In April, 1880, he bought the furniture establishment of A. Hill, which he now owns. Mr. Hermann is a courteous gentleman with an extensive acquaintance. He bids fair to build up a business that will be a credit to the city of his birth.

HILL, J. G.—Physician and surgeon, was born in Shelby county, Ohio, on the 4th of July, 1842, and when six years of age he left that State and accompanied his parents to Illinois. After residing there for a number of years he returned to Ohio, but came again to Illinois, settling in Fulton county. His early education was received at the Farmington Academy, of Farmington, Illinois, supplemented by a course at the College of Chillcothe, Illinois. He commenced the study of and read medicine with Dr. George W. Everets, at Toronto, Canada, and graduated from the Eclectic Medical Institute, of Cincinnati, in 1878. He came to Cedar Rapids in the winter of 1864, and, in 1878, to Des Moines, where he still engages in practicing and with good results. His marriage was in Galesburg, Illinois, June 27, 1865, to Miss Edith H. Owens, of Illinois. They have one daughter, Fannie.

HIRSCH, L.—L. Hirsch, the subject of this sketch, is a member of the progressive and popular clothing house of Hirsch Bros. He was born in Germany, October 25, 1845, and remained in Fatherland until sixteen years of age, when, imbued with the spirit of enterprise which has culminated in success, he turned his face toward the Sunset Land and in 1864 planted himself and his worldly possessions in Des Moines. He became a salesman in a store, winning friends and popularity by his urbanity and



courteous manners, until 1867, when he was admitted as a partner in the well established firm of Simon & Straus, continuing thus until 1874, when he, with his brother Henry, purchased the entire interest of the other partners. With an aim to please and satisfy the public they have year by year increased their business and enlarged their domains until they stand first in the one, and extend from street to street in the other. Starting life without money, Mr. Hirsch has won a most enviable success in business as the result of enterprise and thorough business capacity. January 11, 1876 he married Miss Matilda Bieringer, at Rochester, New York, and two children, Milton and Harry, have come to bless their home.

HORTON, J. A.—Of the firm of Horton & Co., photographers, is a native Hawkeye, having been born in this State, January 24, 1851. He was raised as a farmer and followed that occupation until 1870, when he became engaged in teaching, and continued that until 1877. In 1872 he learned the photographing business and still follows the same successfully, being a practical and skillful artist.

HUNTER, DR. A. O.—Physician and surgeon. Is a native of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was born on the 26th day of October, 1836. When fifteen years of age his parents moved to Fayette county, same State. He received the advantages of a good academical education, and is also a master of the Latin and Greek languages. He read medicine with Dr. W. L. Lafferty, of Brownsville, for three years, and attended lectures at the Medical University of Philadelphia. After practicing his profession for one year in Greenfield, he commenced investigating homeopathy, and becoming convinced of its superior merits, he decided to abandon the allopathic system, and studied with Drs. Cote & Herron, eminent homeopathic physicians of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He graduated from the Cleveland Medical College and commenced practicing in the towns of California and Greenfield until 1868. He then came to this city and since that time has been identified with Des Moines' best interests. In his medical relations he has built up his reputation by skill and energy, and much of his success may be attributed to his careful attention to the details of his profession. He is a well-read man, of independent thought, and has strong convictions of his responsibility as a citizen. He was married in Uniontown, Pennsylvania, September 1, 1864, to Miss Eliza Heaton. Their family circle are: Guy and Fred, aged respectively thirteen and eleven years.

HUSSEY, TACITUS—The subject of this sketch, familiarly called "Tac," is a Hoosier by birth and a Hawkeye by adoption. He first opened his eyes to sublunary things in the beautiful city of Terre Haute, Indiana, October 10, 1834. He developed into explosive boyhood with all that the term implies, and at the age of sixteen was inducted into the sublime duties of His Satanic Majesty in a printing office, which he performed with eminent satisfaction to himself, and the frequent emphatic dissatisfaction of the "journs." Graduating as master of his art he was attacked with the western fever, which carried him off, and he landed in Des Moines in 1855, when he entered the office of the *Statesman*, a paper which died more deaths and was raised more times than any hebdomedial sheet in the history of this county. Here he remained one year, when he entered the employ of Mills & Co., where he remained five years. In 1864 he struck hands with J. S. Carter and E. N. Curl, and embarked in business as printers and blank book makers, and thenceforward the firm have increased their business and profits, keeping pace with the growth and prosperity of



the city and the development of the country. Without capital, except willing hands, earnest hearts and probity of character, they have established a name creditable to themselves and the city. Mr. Hussey is probably the oldest printer who has been in continuous service in the city. In business circles he stands high. In social circles he is much esteemed. He possesses a genial nature and a rich fund of quaint humor which wins friends. He is also an enthusiastic lover of field sports, and has run the race with them all as they have come and gone, except base ball. He never joined a league and parceled himself out to the surgeons for repairs. He is largely given to aquatics and archery, in the latter of which he is an adept, and has done much to encourage and popularize the healthful and invigorating game. August 18, 1859, he was joined in marriage with Miss Jennie Clement, a native of Poughkeepsie, New York, but the census-taker utterly failed at his door to gather any returns which shall serve to secure the expected one million and a half of population in Iowa for the present year.

**I**NGALLS, REV. P. P.—Editor of the *Iowa State Tribune*. Among the leading Methodist clergymen of Iowa, and one who is as widely known, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Franklin county, Ohio, on the 1st day of February, 1823, and was there raised. He was educated at the Ohio Wesleyan University, and when twenty years of age he entered the ministry at Portsmouth, and served the churches at Chillicothe, Zanesville and Marysville, Kentucky. In 1855, he came to Iowa and settled in Burlington, and from this place to Chariton, and had charge of the district as presiding elder. From Chariton he went to Mt. Pleasant, and in 1860 to Keokuk, and from there he entered the army as chaplain of the Third Iowa cavalry in 1861, serving until 1863, when he resigned and returned to Mt. Pleasant, and for six months was pastor of the M. E. Church at that place. He then engaged in the interests of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, as Secretary. This institution was organized by private contribution, and had been unsuccessfully managed, but by his untiring zeal and energy and incessant labor, combined with eloquence, he raised eighty-five thousand dollars, and was instrumental in getting the Legislature to adopt the institution in 1866. That same year he came to Des Moines, remaining for two years, when he went to Toledo, Ohio, and after a residence there of two years returned to this city and until 1875 was pastor of the Fifth Street M. E. Church. He then went to Kansas City, and after remaining there for six months was called to Iowa City, which was his home for two and a-half years, and returned to this city, where he became permanently located, and has devoted two years to the temperance missionary work, thus making an active service in the ministry for thirty-four years. He has pursued his chosen course with untiring zeal and with a success which has earned for him no inferior rank among the preachers of the State. He is a man of strong, sharp intellect, untiring ambition, and as a pulpit orator has few superiors. In whatever he undertakes he throws his whole energy, and to this his success may be largely attributed. He is gifted with minor graces often denied men of studious habits, being genial, engaging and attractive in manner. He ranks high as a promoter of every good work and has made a record to which the limits of our space render it impossible for us to do justice. In December, 1879, he became editor and publisher of the *Iowa State Tribune*. Mr. Ingalls has been twice married; first, to Miss Mary McDowell, on the 15th



of June, 1846. She was born in Knox county, Ohio, and died in 1861, leaving two children: Joseph and Ida (now Mrs. A. E. Swisher, of Iowa City). His second marriage occurred November 20, 1865, to Miss Mary Kibben, of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. By this union they have two children: James and Mary.

INGERSOLL, E. J.—President of the Hawkeye Insurance Company, is a native of Pulaski, Oswego county, New York, and was born March 28, 1828. He traces his ancestry to England, they having come to America previous to the Revolutionary War. Young Ingersoll lived with his parents until after his majority; he was educated in the common schools and in the academy at Mexico, New York, and Falley Seminary at Fulton, New York, when he entered the office of Judge Huntington of Pulaski. After about two years in the office he entered the law school at Balston Spa, where he graduated in the spring of 1852 with the degree of Bachelor of Law. In the following September he began the practice of law at Adams, New York, where he continued in a successful business until September, 1858, when he emigrated West and settled in Des Moines, Iowa, where he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1865 the Hawkeye Insurance Company was organized with Mr. Ingersoll as president. He had no intention of abandoning his profession, but in the fall of 1870 his increase of business, insurance and legal, compelled him to abandon one branch, which the force of circumstances, with money investments, decided in favor of his continuance with the Hawkeye. Mr. Ingersoll is a man possessing great force of character and eminent business qualifications, energetic, persistent, faithful and reliable in all business undertakings, and as a manager and financier, has but few superiors. On the tenth of January, 1861, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Whitcomb of Adams, New York.

JACOBS, A. D.—Of the firm of Jacobs Bros., dealers in staple and fancy groceries. Was born April 14, 1854, in Carroll county, Illinois, and when nine years of age moved with his parents to Jasper county, this State. There he was raised on a farm and was educated in the common schools and Hazel Dell Academy of Newton. In the spring of 1878, he opened a general store in Newton and continued to keep the same until January, 1880, when he came to this city. He opened out a new and fine stock of staple and fancy groceries at his present place. Is unmarried.

JACOBS, H. F.—A brother of the above and his partner in business, was born May 13, 1859, in Carroll county, Illinois. He was there raised, and received his education in the common schools, and also the Des Moines Baptist University. January 1, 1880, he began business with his brother, and they, by fair dealing and strict attention to business, have built up a fair trade.

JACOBS, B.—Grocer. Was born in Mt. Carroll, Illinois, February 6, 1848, and at the age of fifteen years came to Iowa, locating at Cedar Rapids, where he lived for two years, and thence to Newton. He resided there four years, working on a farm. In the spring of 1869, he came to this city and entered the employ of Thos. Naylor, with whom he remained eight and one-half years. In September, 1876, he opened a grocery store in connection with Ira Critzer in the building he now occupies. In May, 1879, Mr. Critzer retired and was succeeded by C. E. Ford, and since that time the firm name has been Jacobs & Co. Mr. J. came to Iowa without means and owes his success in business to his economy, prudence and good management. He was married on the 11th day of September, 1870, to



Miss Mary E. Johnston. They have three children: Lutie, Ernest and Harry (twins).

JAMES, TOM.—Of the firm of James & Pratt, photographers. Was born in Reddick, England, on the 24th day of January, 1853, and at the age of five years he emigrated with his parents to the United States, landing in New York, and from there went to Rhode Island, where he remained until 1859, then came to Iowa City, where he learned the photographers' business, and continued the same until the 14th of February, 1880, when he came to Des Moines. His gallery is one of the best in the city, finely furnished, etc. His marriage was in Iowa City, March 13, 1877, to Miss Fannie G. Berryhille, daughter of W. D. Berryhille.

JARRETT, GEO. L.—Of the firm of Johnson & Jarrett, manufacturing millwrights, was born in North Carolina, August 22, 1852. Some six years prior to forming his present partnership he was in the employ of Mr. Johnson a greater portion of the time as foreman of his establishment. In the spring of 1876 the present partnership was established, and they are now doing an extensive business in their line, their trade extending into Kansas, Nebraska and Dakota—in fact this establishment is one of the permanent and growing industries of the city. Mr. J. was married in 1877 to Miss Elizabeth Wright, of Minneapolis, Minnesota. They have one child, John G.

JENNINGS, A. C.—Principal of the Iowa Business College. Is a native of England, and was born on the 10th day of December, 1850, and when two years of age came with his parents to the United States. They settled first in Michigan, where they remained two years, and thence to Wisconsin, where the subject of this sketch was principally raised. He had the advantages of the common schools, supplemented with a two years' course at the University at Madison, and finished his course in the Business College of that place. He came to this city in 1874 and took charge of the Iowa Business College, an institution founded in 1865, and one that has steadily grown in reputation and well deserves the success attained. Mr. Jennings was married in 1879 to Miss Gertrude Tregea, a native of Wisconsin.

JENKINS, E.—Dealer in house furnishing goods, new and second-hand. Was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, February 15, 1849, and there grew to manhood and learned the trade of cabinet maker. During the war he enlisted, February 22, 1863, at the age of fifteen years, in the Fifth Ohio cavalry as a bugler. He served in that position for some eight months, when he was promoted to orderly of his company, and was mustered out at the close of the war as commissary. After serving his time at his trade he went to Danville, Kentucky, where he was engaged in business some three years, and was there married on the 15th of June, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Edwards. In 1872 he removed to Des Moines and has been engaged in his present business since 1875. Besides his store on the West Side, he has also recently opened out one on the East Side. Mr. and Mrs. J. have a family of five children: Nellie M., Maud L., Emma F., James W. and Charles G.

JOHNS, STACY—Of the firm of Stacy Johns & Co., dealers in boots and shoes, is deserving of more than a passing notice in this work. He is the son of John and Ann Johns, and was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, on the 26th day of January, 1831. His father was a native of Delaware, and his mother was born in New Jersey. When the subject of this



sketch was two years of age, he was taken by his parents to Summit county, Ohio, where he was raised with mercantile experience. In 1855 he came to this city and engaged in his present business, in connection with his father, and at the present time the house is the second oldest business firm in the city, Dr. Baker alone having priority, and few men have a better record and a marked characteristic during his entire career has been his untiring energy and enterprise. A man of determined purpose, he turned the whole current of his life force in one direction and as a result has secured that reward and success which must follow persistent, honorable effort, and while comparatively few business men are successful in these days of fluctuating strife and competition; but the subject of this sketch is an exception, and his private life and business record is without a stain. He was married to Miss Mary Doty on the 2d day of September, 1861; she is a native of Lockport, New York. Their family consists of five children: Carrie, Mamie, Nellie, Willie and Walter. Mrs. Johns is a daughter of Nathan and Johanna Doty. What is a remarkable circumstance in their family is that the father and mother of Mr. Johns and also of Mrs. Johns have both celebrated their golden wedding, and there was in attendance at the latter's the brothers and sisters (five in all) of the mother.

**JOHNS, CALEB**—Of the Union Coal Company. Was born in Wales, in 1833, and was raised there on a farm until twenty years of age and then followed the occupation of miner. He emigrated to the United States in 1862, and settled in Trumbull county, Ohio, and lived there three years, and thence to Pennsylvania, where he remained one year, and returned to Ohio and after living in various places in the State, he came to Polk county, in August, 1875, and in company with others commenced mining on his own account. He has since purchased his partners' interest and is conducting it alone. He was married in 1862 to Miss Hannah Thomas, of Wales.

**JOHNSON, HERBERT E.**—Was born in Rochester, New York, June 20, 1856. His early youth was spent in this beautiful city of the Empire State, where he divided his time between the public schools and a book store, where he was part of the time employed as a clerk. In the fall of 1873 he removed, with his parents, to Iowa and located near Winterset, in Madison county. He completed the regular course of study at the Winterset high school and graduated in 1876. He afterward took a course of study at the State University at Iowa City and then entered the law office of A. W. C. Weeks, of Winterset. After spending quite a time in the study of law he was admitted to its practice, having been examined before the bar of Polk county. His office is with the State Insurance Company, whose attorney he is. He was married December 24, 1876, to Miss Margery Cooper, of Logansport, Indiana.

**JOHNSON, A. T.**—Was born in Harrison county, Ohio, April 19, 1820. His early youth was passed on a farm. When he arrived at the years of maturity he engaged in the stage business. He removed to Pittsburgh in 1844, where he was employed in stage, express and railroad offices for fourteen years. He was the first express agent west of the Alleghany mountains, and shipped the first Baltimore oysters that were sent to Chicago. In April, 1856, he removed to Des Moines, and entered the employ of the Western Stage Company, remaining with the company until July, 1870. Since the Western Stage Company went out of existence, Mr. Johnson has been employed in the management of the Des Moines Omni-



bus line, of which he is proprietor. He was married June 15, 1848, to Miss Mary E. Smith, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two children, a son and a daughter, named respectively Frank and Kate.

JONES, A.—Dentist. Was born in Knox county, Illinois, April 9, 1843, and is a son of W. W. Jones, who removed with his family to Fort Des Moines in the spring of 1847. Here he lived four years, and then moved to Valley township, where young Jones was raised at farming, following this occupation, after completing his education, until called to the defense of his country. On the 20th of July, 1862, he enlisted in company A, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, and served with that regiment until the close of the war, participating in the following engagements: Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Big Black River Bridge, siege of Vicksburg, Red river expedition, and Spanish Fort. He returned to his home at the close of the war and commenced the study of dentistry, which he continued until 1867, when he followed his profession in different localities in this vicinity. In 1872 he opened his dental rooms in East Des Moines, and the year following removed to the West Side, and came to his present location in 1880. August 11, 1872, he married, in this city, to Miss May E. Daugherty, a lady whose grace of mind and person have endeared her to all who enjoy her acquaintance.

JONES, WM. M.—Of the firm of Jones & Blair, attorneys, is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was born of Welsh parentage on the eighth day of August, 1838. When thirteen years of age he was taken by his parents to Dayton, Ohio, where, until seventeen years of age, he was raised on a farm. He then read law, but before being admitted as a practitioner at the bar, engaged in railroading which he followed for a number of years with success, and when he left the business was the general western passenger and freight agent of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad. He removed to Indianapolis in 1870 and was admitted to the bar and engaged in the practice of his profession, and continued the same in this place until 1876, when he removed to Chicago and thence to Des Moines in the spring of 1877, and has taken a prominent place among the profession. He was married August 8, 1860, to Miss Caroline Faries, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1843. They have four children: Charles J., born in March, 1862, (and at the present time a clerk in the Des Moines Bank), Naomi E. (born November), 1864, William M. (born October, 1867), and Edna (born in July, 1874).

JORDAN, HON. JAMES C.—The subject of this sketch was born in Harrison county, Virginia, March 4, 1813; his boyhood days were spent in the Old Dominion; in the fall of 1832 he moved with his mother and family to Michigan and settled near Niles, his father having died about one year before in Lewis county, West Virginia; here he was married, in 1833, to Malinda Pitman, of Mount Vernon, Knox county, Ohio; he removed to Platte county, Missouri, in the winter of 1839, where he resided until the fall of 1846, when he located in Walnut township, Polk county, Iowa, where he has since resided; he pitched his tent the first night under the oaks that were soon to shelter his cabin, and whose now wide-spreading branches shade his stately mansion; the tent, the oaks, the mansion, have all grown in the thirty-four years since the weary pioneer halted to make this his life-long home; Mr. Jordan, well endowed in mind and heart by nature, and disciplined in the vicissitudes of frontier life, here struggled with great



zeal for independence, and few in his day and in his sphere have been as successful; as a farmer and dealer in stock he is widely and honorably known; something of the extent and success of his business is known by his income tax of nearly a thousand dollars a year to the government; in the days of State banks, he was one of the directors of the branch of the State Bank at Des Moines; the public life of Mr. Jordan began in 1854; he had always been a Henry Clay Whig; he was radically opposed to the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill," and at a sacrifice of personal interests he reluctantly accepted the nomination to the State Senate on that issue; he was elected by eighty-four majority, but owing to slight informalities in one or two townships, in Jasper county where he had a majority, his opponent was counted in and given the certificate of election; in the contest which followed for the seat, Mr. Jordan was successful, not however, until his opponent had enjoyed the privilege of voting for U. S. Senator; this wrong, however, was righted by the U. S. Senate sending the contest, which resulted in this election, back to the State Legislature for another election, when Mr. Jordan had the privilege of contributing his influence and ballot to the sweeping majority for Mr. Harlan for U. S. Senator; his term in the State Senate was marked by the struggle for location of the State Capitol, in which he was thoroughly in earnest, and which resulted in bringing it to Des Moines; it is with just satisfaction he looks back on his conflicts and triumphs of these early legislative days; he served for years as chairman of the county Board of Supervisors under the old law, and his sound practical judgment has been in demand in most of the public interests of the county in all these years; his public spirit is indicated in his gifts to public enterprises; when the Valley Railroad proposed to extend their line to Des Moines if seventy thousand dollars could be raised he was one of the two hundred to voluntarily tax themselves according to their last assessment, to make up that amount; it cost him about one thousand dollars in cash to do this; his gifts to the cause of education and religion would aggregate a small fortune; his conspicuous place in local politics could hardly fail to create some animosity, but his recent unsought nomination and enthusiastic election to the Legislature was a more mature estimate of his worth as a citizen, and a well deserved compliment to his loyalty to the party; Mr. Jordan, though raised on slave territory, has been a life-long enemy to slavery; his devotion to political life as a staunch and stalwart Republican is the outgrowth of deep-seated conviction; it is among the pleasant things to remember, that under his protecting roof John Brown and his associates, with more than a score of recently liberated slaves, have offered their prayers and sung their first jubilee hymns on their way to Canada, in the old slave days; said Brown, when forecasting the next day's journey, with a view of safe quarters for the next night, "we can stay with our enemies but prefer to stay with our friends"; in the panic created in war time by fear of rebel raid on Des Moines banks, deposits and securities were privately removed from the city and secreted at Mr. Jordan's place; he has been twice married and has raised quite a family; the children by first marriage are Benjamin P., Emma (now wife of Dr. Hanawalt of Des Moines), Henry C., John Q., James F., George B.; his wife by second marriage was Cynthia D. Sheppard of Yates county, New York; and the children by this marriage are Ella (now Mrs. Cook), Calvin, Eva, Eda (who died young), and Edward, all now, but the two above-named, living in Polk county; Mr. Jordan has been for fifty years a member and an earnest



worker in the M. E. Church; he has been actively identified in all the church enterprises of half a century, and has liberally responded to calls for help in planting the institutions of christianity in the new settlements of the West; under his roof was preached the first sermon, of which we have an authentic account, in this township; his home has ever been open to clergymen, and his hospitality has been enjoyed by many; the chapel which bears his name was built mostly by his personal donation; this type of manhood and sterling integrity of character has not been the product of school and college, but it has been developed and directed by the pulpit, the platform and the press.

**K**AHLER, CHARLES L.—Of the firm of Kahler & Co., dealers in boots and shoes. Was born in Germany, March 9, 1839, where he was raised. While young he learned the boot and shoe business, and followed the same until 1857, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. From there he came to Iowa, locating in Davenport, and there followed his former occupation. In the fall of 1857 he came to this city, and has since resided here, dealing extensively in boots and shoes. His store is large and commodious. He was married in this city October 2, 1868, to Miss Mary Lehman. They have by this union a family of three children: Frank, Carl and Solomon.

**KASSON, HON. JOHN A.**—Is a native of Vermont, and was born in the town of Charlotte, Chittenden county, January 11, 1822. He was deprived of the care of a father by death when six years of age, and he began early to be trained in the school of self support. He received his primary education at the common schools and a county academy. He prepared for college in the city of Burlington, Vermont, where he entered the State University in 1838, and graduated in 1842. He had selected law as a profession, and began the study with his brother, Charles D., then a prominent lawyer of that State. His means being limited he was obliged to relinquish his studies for a while and sought employment as a teacher in Virginia. His residence there had much to do with the tone of his future political action on the slavery question. On his return from Virginia he resumed the study of law with Hon. Emory Washburne, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and after passing through many struggles and pecuniary embarrassments he was finally admitted at Lowell to practice in the State of Massachusetts. After his admission to the bar he went to New Bedford, where he entered the law office of Timothy Coffin, an eminent advocate. Here a year of additional study fitted him for a partnership with Hon. Thomas D. Eliot, afterward member of Congress from that district. After five years' practice in this State he decided to go where a larger field opened more avenues to a young man for a successful career. Accordingly he came West. At St. Louis he spent one year in the office of Hon. Joseph Crocket, and then opened an office of his own and gained a large practice. After six years of hard labor in his profession impaired health necessitated a change of climate, and in 1857 he established himself in Des Moines, in the practice of law, where his recognized talents soon gave him a large docket. In 1858 he was appointed chairman of the Republican State central committee. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Republican convention at Chicago which nominated Lincoln for President. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln First Assistant Postmaster General, and it was the second nomination made by the President. In 1862 the State of Iowa became entitled to six representatives. The new Fifth district was



composed of twenty three counties. While he was in Washington the Republican convention of that district offered him a nomination in Congress. He accepted, resigned his place in the post-office department, and actively entered upon the canvass, and was elected by a handsome majority. In 1864 he was re-elected and has left a record that will live in history through all time. At the close of his Congressional service, in March, 1867, he was solicited by the Postmaster-General to undertake the negotiation of new treaties with various European governments, which resulted in reducing postage to one half of former rates. During his absence he was nominated and elected a member to the General Assembly. In the summer of 1872 he was called upon to become a candidate for Congress, and after a spirited contest was nominated and elected. In 1874 he was re-elected to the Forty-fourth. He was appointed by President Hayes in 1877 as United States Minister to Austria, and during his absence has been nominated by his party as their representative to the Forty-seventh Congress from this district. Mr. Kasson is not an office seeker, in nearly every instance the office having sought the man. Few men of his age have a more brilliant record, and few, if any, ever held a more confidential place in the hearts of the people. In all his relations to society he realizes that he is one of the people, and that their interests are his interests, and in their prosperity alone can he prosper.

**KAUFFMAN, B. F.**—This rising young attorney of the firm of Nourse & Kauffman, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1846. Soon after his parents removed to St. Louis, and from thence on account of the cholera scourge of 1849 in St. Louis, removed to Muscatine, Iowa. At Muscatine his mother died in 1849. In 1852, his father having again married, the family removed to Keosauqua, Van Buren county, where most of his boyhood days were spent, and where he began his education at a select school. He entered the State University in 1863 and graduated from the law department in 1866. He came to this city in 1864, his parents having removed here in that year, and after graduation engaged in the practice of his profession, commencing the practice in 1868. In January, 1869, he formed a partnership with Hon. C. C. Nourse, and the firm has taken front rank among the legal firms in the State. He is a man whose fine legal mind has been rendered more acute by constant study and practice. He was married on the 6th of September, 1871, to Miss Anna LeBosquet. They have two children: Frank and Alice. He has given to the study and practice of the law his undivided attention, having no other ambition than to attain the highest degree of success in his chosen profession.

**KENNEDY, JOSIAH F.**—Physician and surgeon. Was born January 31, 1834, at Landisburg, Perry county, Pennsylvania, he being the second son of William and Mary A. Kennedy. He was educated at Williamsburg (Pa.) Academy, Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1855; at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and at the medical department of the University of New York City, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of M. D. in March, 1858. During the years 1855–56 he was principal of the Berrysburg (Pa.) Seminary, and he became a medical student in the office of Dr. Isaac Pursell, now of Danville, Pennsylvania. After graduating he located at Mechanicsville, Iowa, in 1859. In 1861 entered the United States army as assistant surgeon, serving as surgeon in charge of Seminary Hospital, Georgetown, D. C., resigning in consequence of sickness. He re-commenced the private practice



of his profession in the fall of 1862, at Tipton, Iowa, and in 1870 removed to Des Moines, where he has since continued. He is a member of the State Medical Society, being now secretary. He was elected assistant secretary of that society in 1874. He is also president of the Polk County Medical Society, and two years served as secretary. He has contributed many valuable articles to the literature of his profession. Was professor of obstetrics in the Iowa State University from 1869 to the time of his removal to this city, and is at present the physician of Polk county having charge of the prison, alms-house, etc. July 13, 1858, he was married to Mary C., eldest daughter of Henry Reigart, Esq., of Tipton, Iowa. Their family consists of seven children: Anna S., Mary R., Carrie, Emery, Gertie, William and Karl.

KENNEDY, B.—Railroad contractor. Among those who have been prominently identified with the railroad building in Iowa as well as other States is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Ireland in 1828, and was raised there with a mercantile experience, and in 1852 emigrated to the United States and settled first in New York, and from there to Chicago, Illinois, and subsequently to Davenport, Iowa, and has been almost continuously engaged on public works since coming to the country, and has been connected as contractor or superintendent of the construction of nearly all the prominent railroads. He was married to Miss Honora McInerney, in 1854. She was born in Ireland. To them have been born nine children: Michael A., Maria A., Ellen B., John F., P. J., J. P., Honora, Cecilia and P. B.

KING, M. H.—Railroad contractor. Was born in Ireland, December 23, 1835, and when young his parents emigrated to the United States, locating in Chester county, Pennsylvania, where he was principally raised, attending school a short time in Harrisburgh. He afterward removed to Blairsville, Pennsylvania, and while residing there was engaged as a clerk most of the time. He came from there to Des Moines in 1856, and has lived here since. A portion of his first years in Des Moines he was in the employ of R. W. Clark and W. A. Scott, as clerk. He has been very prominent in the politics of the county, having held the office of County Supervisor, city clerk, justice of the peace, and been frequently elected a member of the city council, the latter position he is now occupying, having been elected in March, 1880. During the campaign of 1878 he was city editor of the Greenback daily *People*, and had the pleasure of seeing the most of the ticket he advocated, county, judicial and Congressional, elected. Of late years he has been quite prominently identified with railroad building, both in Wisconsin and Iowa. He was married in 1860, to Miss Rosa Ann Cassidy, of Warren county, this State.

KOENIGSBERGER, JOHN—Dealer in harness, saddlery, etc., was born in Prussia, Germany, April 29, 1829, where he was raised and learned his trade. He emigrated to the United States in 1854, and located in this city the year following, and since that time has been engaged in business the principal part of the time for himself. In 1871 he removed his business to the East Side where he now enjoys a good trade. He was married in 1857, to Elizabeth Fillman, a native of Pennsylvania.

KOONS, J. H.—County Superintendent of Schools. Was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on the 8th day of February, 1847, and was raised there until 1856, when he was brought by his parents to this county. His



time in youth was divided between farming and attending school, and afterward in teaching. In 1861 he removed to Council Bluffs, and in 1862 returned to Indiana. In 1864 he enlisted in the First Indiana heavy artillery and served one year. He supplemented his education by attendance one year at Farmers' Academic Institute and two years at Earlham College. He returned to Iowa in 1868. Resumed his former occupation of teaching a portion of the time in the western part of the State. In 1870 and '72 attended the Iowa State University. He was for three years principal of the grammar department in the city schools previous to his election to the position of County Superintendent, in 1877. He was re-elected in 1879. He married Miss Emma E. Irwin, in May, 1877. She was born in Pennsylvania but a resident of this county for many years. They have one daughter, Edith V.

**KURTZ, CHARLES J.**—Was born in Prussia on the 12th of May, 1839, and in 1854 emigrated to America, and for a few months lived in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, then removed from there and came to this State, settling in Lee county. He then went to Peoria, Illinois, where he lived for four years, and then came to Des Moines on the 12th of February, 1866. When young he learned the wagon-maker's trade, but never followed it as an occupation. For twelve years he was in the stove and hardware business in this city. He is now engaged in keeping a saloon on Walnut street. Was married in this county November 22, 1866, to Miss Catharine Munzemier, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany. They have three children living: Carl, Elizabeth and Flora.

**LANGAN, THOMAS M.**—Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 31, 1844, and in 1848 moved with his parents to the Western Reserve, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm. In the summer of 1863 he came with his parents to Iowa, locating in Jasper county, where they still live. In 1871 Mr. Langan returned to Ohio, locating in Norwalk, Huron county, and there engaged in the mercantile business for two years. In 1874 he returned to this State and engaged as a partner in the firm of Chapin, Merritt & Co., of Des Moines, remaining with that firm until 1876, when he embarked in the enterprise with which he is now connected. The firm is known by the name of Rollins & Langan, and is the first exclusive paper house established in Des Moines. Mr. L. was married November 17, 1868, to Miss Marcia Lane, of Huron county, Ohio. They have a daughter, Gracie.

**LEE, GEORGE W.**—Attorney and counselor. Was born at New Ipswich, N. H., June 20, 1853. Son of Rev. Samuel and Lydia Coggs well (Wentworth) Lee. He was fitted for college at the Appleton Academy, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1874. Was admitted to the bar in Warren county, Iowa, in 1875. He then became connected with the law firm of Bryan, Seevers & Lee, of Indianola, remaining there until 1876, when he came to this county and became a member of the firm of Maxwell, Lee & Witter. The following summer he withdrew from that firm on account of ill health and went East. He has since returned and resumed his practice.

**LEFLER, JOHN C.**—Was born July 15, 1831, in Cincinnati, Ohio, and there was raised and learned his trade, residing in that city until 1856, when he removed to Iowa, settling in Keokuk, where he remained some two years. He then removed to Hamilton, Illinois, remaining there until 1867, when he came to Des Moines. During the rebellion he served in



company A, Sixteenth Illinois infantry, enlisting in March, 1863, and remaining in the service until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. In the fall of 1872 he took charge of his present position on the new capitol building, and has remained in charge of the same since, having under his supervision the entire brick work of the building. In December, 1851, he was married to Miss Susan E. Gilbert, also a native of Cincinnati. They have four children: George W., Harry C., Edward G. and William A.

LEHMAN, F. W.—Attorney. Among the rising young attorneys of this city is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Prussia, Germany, on the 28th day of February, 1853, and in 1856 emigrated to the United States, settling in Cincinnati. From this place he moved to Indiana, and thence to Missouri. Having a taste for literary pursuits, he attended school at Tabor College, Fremont county, Iowa, and selecting law as a profession, after due preparation he was admitted to the bar in March, 1873, and the same year settled in Nebraska City and formed a copartnership with Judge Mason, which continued until 1876, when he came to this city. He has since pursued his vocation with a good degree of success. In politics he is a Democrat, and possesses rare gifts as a public speaker, carrying force and conviction in his words, and his party finds in him an able advocate of their principles. He is a fine conversationalist, and a most excellent social companion. He was married in December, 1879, to Miss Nora Stark, of this city.

LENDRUM, GEORGE—President of the Eagle Iron Works. Was born in New York on the 31st day of July, 1827, and lived there until fifteen years of age, when he went to Albany and learned his trade, which he followed until 1850. He then went to California, and after a residence of two years and a half in the mines, with reasonable success, returned to the States. In 1853 he came to Iowa, settling in Burlington, where he lived until the panic of 1857, which led him to go to Shreveport, La., remaining there until the outbreak of the war. He came to Polk county in 1863, and the estimation in which he is held by his fellow citizens may be inferred from the fact that he served five years as City Alderman and four years as Sheriff. He was married in 1853, to Miss Julia Bain, a native of Argyle, New York. They have three children: George, Jennie and Ida.

LITTLETON, A. D.—Sheriff. Was born in Fayette county, Ohio, on the 4th day of November, 1834, and lived there until fifteen years of age, at which time he came to Iowa. He received the advantages of the common schools in his youth, and supplemented them by attendance at Mt. Pleasant. In 1860–61 he was engaged in teaching, at the same time pursuing the study of law, and in 1862 was admitted to the bar. He enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Iowa infantry as a private, and was mustered out to accept commission as first lieutenant and adjutant in the Fifty-fourth Iowa, which position he held until the close of the war. In 1869 he settled in Walnut township and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1879 he was elected Sheriff of the county. He was married to Miss Sarah Clark, in January, 1862. She is a native of New York. They have four children: Eddie A., Lucy E., Rose and Thomas.

LONG, MATTHEW—Secretary of the State Insurance Company. Is a native of Columbus, Ohio, and was born on the 3d day of August, 1824. At the early age of eleven years he entered the office of the County Treas-



urer of his native county as deputy, holding the office until seventeen years of age. His duties requiring his attention there during the winter, he attended school during the summer months. He then entered Central College of that county, and after finishing his collegiate course, engaged in the book trade, continuing that for seven years, first as a clerk and then as a partner. In 1863 he removed to Iowa, settling in Iowa county, and engaged in farming. He was prominently identified with the interests of the county, serving as President of the Agricultural Society for five years, and was elected to the Senate of the Twelfth General Assembly of the State Legislature, representing the counties of Iowa and Poweshiek, and of the Thirteenth General Assembly, representing Iowa county. In 1873 he came to this city and connected himself with the State Insurance Company, of which he is now its efficient Secretary. Mr. Long has much force of character, and in every public position he has left a clear and honorable record. He was married in 1846 to Miss Mary T. Tuttle, a native of Newark, N. J. They have five children: William L. (Superintendent of Public Schools in Mills county), Maggie E. (now Mrs. A. Gay), Jacob T. and Ellen.

LOVE H. K.—President of the Iowa National Bank, is a native of Virginia, and was born on the twenty-first day of April, 1821, and resided in his native place until his removal to Ohio in 1832. He was raised with a mercantile experience, and in 1856 removed to Iowa and settled in Lee county, and made his home in Keokuk until 1868 when he went to Dubuque and thence to Des Moines in 1876. He was one of the organizers of the Iowa National Bank in 1875, and has been President of the same since that period, and as a successful banker few men possess more fully the entire confidence and respect of their acquaintance. In 1868 he was appointed clerk of the United States District, and in June 1880 a law went into effect whereby the clerk of the United States District Court became clerk of the United States Circuit Court, for all places in the State in which the United States Circuit Court is held, except Des Moines. He was married in 1853 to Miss Florence Otis of Brooklyn, New York. Their family consists of five children: Mary O., Lucy, Fanny, Martha and Otis Gray.

LOUNSBERY, GEO.—Saloon. Is a native of Elmira, New York, born there September 12, 1835. When about seventeen years of age he left there and came to the State of Illinois. Then to Nebraska, and from there to this city in 1874. When fourteen years of age he began the trade of carriage-making, which he afterward followed for some time, and since he gave up his trade has been connected with various lines of business, among which were the coal, grocery and livery business, and the latter he has made his principal business up to the time he engaged at his present occupation. His marriage was in McLean county, Illinois, July 24, 1861, to Miss Martha J. Vanderbilt, a native of the State of Pennsylvania, and by this union they have a family of five children living, three sons and two daughters: Sarah E., John, Richard, George and May.

LOWRY, WILLIAM—Of the firm of Richter & Lowry, dealers in choice groceries, provisions, etc. One of the self-made and truly successful men of Des Moines, may be mentioned the subject of this sketch, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, February 14, 1835, and is a carpenter by trade. He came to Davenport, this State, in July, 1855, and in October, 1856, came to Des Moines and helped to complete the old capitol building. Some time afterward, his health failing, he was compelled



to change his business. He took the position as clerk for J. M. Moody, and while in his employ was elected city treasurer for three successive terms, 1871-2-3. In 1873 he was elected County Treasurer, and December first of that year resigned his city treasurership in order to qualify for the latter named office, serving in that capacity for three terms. He has been engaged in his present business since January 26, 1880. As a citizen he is public spirited, ever identified with the best interests and substantial progress of the city. As an official he was courteous, kind and obliging. He was married in this city to Miss Mary E. Turney, in 1860. She is a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania. They have by this union three sons and two daughters: William R., Frank, John D., Mary E. and Alice T. Lost one son, Mark.

**LYON, JONATHAN**—One of the early settlers of Des Moines, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born on the 23d day of December, 1804. He removed from his native State when young to Indiana and settled near Salem, and was for many years engaged in the milling business. In 1848 he came to Des Moines and was one of the first and prominent merchants. After selling goods for two years he was more or less engaged in real estate operations. He married Miss Eliza Bowner in 1833. She was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, January 23, 1813, and died in this city in 1874, leaving nine children: Henry H., Amanda E., Laura J., Charles J., Cornelia, Jonathan, Florence and Thomas A.

**LYON, HARRISON**—Retired farmer. Was born October 16, 1811, in Madison, Indiana, and resided in that State until he came to Iowa, locating in Fort Des Moines in 1852, although he had made arrangements two years prior to make this his future home. When he located in this city the East Side was a barren waste, the business being on the West Side. A portion of where the business of the East Side is now done was then in timber. When the capital was located he presented to the State half of the ground now composed in Capitol Square. He has, therefore, seen the East Side grow from a sparsely settled wilderness to a thrifty city of over eight thousand people, with fine business houses and palatial residences in abundance. He was united in marriage to Sarah N. Bonner, in 1842. She is also a native of Indiana. They have five children living: Thomas B., Eliza T., Franklin, John and Margaret E. (now Mrs. H. C. Senteny). Mr. Lyon built the first house ever erected on Capitol Hill, the brush adjacent to his dwelling being so thick that it was almost impossible to penetrate the same. For several years past he has been living in retirement, occupying his time in looking after his property interests.

**McCALL, JOHN A.**—Attorney. Was born in Polk county in 1852, and is the son of Thomas and Sarah McCall, who were among the early settlers of the county, they having settled in Camp township in 1846. When the subject of this sketch was seven years of age they removed to Story county, where young McCall was principally raised. He made choice of law as a profession and was educated at the State University and admitted to the bar in 1872. He returned to Nevada and engaged in the practice of law. In 1875 he came to this county and at present occupies the position of county attorney. He was married to Miss Gertie Hutchins in 1878. She was a resident of Story county, but a native of Illinois.

**McCALL, J. N.**—Was born in Syracuse, New York, June 3, 1842, and lived principally in that State until he removed to this city in 1877. He learned the trade of a machinist when young and has followed that busi-



ness as an occupation through life. On the twenty-fourth of September, 1864, Miss Mary E., daughter of J. S. Kenyon, an eminent physician of New York, became his wife. She, in early youth, made the most of the advantages offered in her father's library, and chose medicine as her principal study, making the treatment of cancers a specialty, in which she has been very successful. They have a family of two children: Frances J. and Harry K.

McCain, SOLOMON.—The student of history will remember the reign of Charles II, one of the most dissolute and profligate monarchs who ever disgraced a throne, and his bloody persecution of the Scotch covenanters, when their heads and quarters rotted on poles in all the streets and market places of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire; when aged women held in high honor for their piety and charity were, for the most trivial offenses, beheaded or burned alive; when one-third their estates were confiscated to furnish money to gratify the greed of this monster and his dissolute habits; when Catholics were permitted to build chapels and parade the streets, while Presbyterians were forbidden to worship God anywhere except in private dwellings; or to build meeting houses, or even occupy a barn, and if they dared to hold meetings in the open air they were beheaded. During this persecution in 1651 two brothers, Donald and O'Brion McCain, with three sisters and their husbands, Canaday, Moffett and Bucanon, together with their families, oppressed beyond endurance by the persecution which was waged against their religious notions, resolved to sacrifice their worldly possessions, home, kindred and all that was dear to them in the land of the shamrock and thistle. They went to the north of Ireland, where they again began the battle of life, joyous in the hope that there they could worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience and the faith of their fathers. They prospered and were happy, but in 1689 James II, successor to Charles II, invaded Ireland, and the war between church and the king was raging, the king desiring to abolish all religious creeds except the Catholic. This little band of covenanters again became alarmed, and William Moffett, the great great grandfather of Mr. McCain, fearing that his religious notions would cause him further trouble, gathered together his family, left his luxurious home and worldly estate, turned his back upon the green isle, and sought refuge in the home of the free, landing at Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He settled in what subsequently became Somerset county. There he reared anew his family altar and made a pleasant, happy home, amid the companionship of others who joined him from Ireland. He was a brave and efficient officer in the Revolutionary war, taking a conspicuous part in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Camden and many others. In 1738 John McCain, a grandson of Donald, landed at the same harbor, where his ancestors had, fifty years before, first set foot on American soil. It was about this time that their name was changed, and it became McCain. Soon after his arrival John McCain married Elizabeth Logan, a woman of Scotch descent, by whom he had six sons: Richard, John, Daniel, William, James and Robert; and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. In 1788 John, one of the sons, and the father of the subject of this sketch, married Mary Moffett, the great granddaughter of William Moffett, who came to America in 1688. In 1793 John McCain, with his family, removed to Fort Washington, on the Ohio river, where now stands the city of Cincinnati. The journey was made with wagons and on flat-boats. The first year after his arrival there



he removed the timber and brush from a few acres of ground and raised a small crop to supply the needs of his family. That "clearing" is now what is known as "the square," north of Market and west of Main streets, in the heart of that city. In 1794 he removed to Fort Hamilton, and it was near that locality Solomon McCain was born, August 19, 1810. There he passed his early youth, mostly upon a farm. When twelve years of age his father died, and thenceforward he was thrown upon his own resources to obtain a livelihood. He was ambitious and energetic and greatly desired an education, to secure which he made many extraordinary ventures. In 1824 he went to Maryland, where he engaged in various occupations, meeting with continued reverses, which only increased his zeal, aroused his courage and strengthened his resolve to win success and establish a reputation worthy of his ancestral name. In 1832 he went to Knightstown, Indiana, and was employed as salesman in a store. He soon became a partner in the business with a Mr. McCall. The following year he purchased the interest of his partner. In 1834 he disposed of his business and traveled through Michigan and Illinois and returned to Knightstown, when he entered the drug business, which he continued until 1840, when he sold out and came to Iowa. He made investments in Burlington and returned to Knightstown, where he again engaged in mercantile business until 1842, when he entered the employ of the Knightstown & Shelbyville Railroad Company, where he remained two years. In 1855 he came to Des Moines and entered 600 acres of land and returned to Knightstown, when he was prostrated by severe illness. On his restoration to health he, in 1856, with his family, removed to Des Moines, then but a mere hamlet. He purchased eighty acres of land adjoining the now city limits on the west and a whole block on Walnut street, corner of Sixth, eastward to the alley, both of which investments proved highly remunerative. He lived long enough in the home of his adoption to see his family pleasantly and happily situated. He died November 11, 1857. He inherited from his ancestors those strong religious principles, those sterling traits of character, which made him a model man. He was actuated always by the best and purest motives. He carried with him to the grave those deep religious convictions which had come down to him from the old Scotch covenanters in the days of Cromwell. He was kind and generous, courteous, but inclined to be reserved in his manner. His heart and hand was in all good works, and his name is greatly revered by the early settlers contemporaneous with him. He was an active, honored member of the Masonic order, and he observed all its obligations and duties with that fidelity and zeal which characterized his religious faith. June 24, 1840, Miss Margaret Ann Davis, of Henry county, Indiana, became his wife, a woman of rare personal attraction and accomplishments. At the death of her husband she found the great burden of life thrown upon her. She proved nobly equal to the task, and with most excellent wisdom she managed the affairs of her husband and raised to majority her children, who have proved an honor and a blessing to her name. Five children were the result of the marriage: George D., Walter M., Mary Frances, Flora Belle (now the wife of John W. Chase). Mary Frances died in 1860, at the age of twenty. Another child died in infancy before the family came to Iowa.

**McCLELLAND, W.**—Mr. McClelland was born in Cecil county, Maryland, September 3, 1837, where he passed his youth. At twelve years of age he began an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter and builder. He



subsequently added to these the trade of millwright. In 1849 he came to Des Moines, which was then a mere hamlet, and known as the "Fort." The country was new and sparsely settled. Mills were few and far between. Oskaloosa, Fairfield and other equally remote points were the nearest accessible mills. Mr. McClelland was, therefore, the right man in the right place, and eleven mills in this and adjoining counties erected by him attest the fact. He relates many incidents of those early days of Polk county and adjoining counties, and has a vivid recollection of the privations endured by the pioneers. In the winter of 1855-6 he was building a mill in what is now Greene county, which was then the frontier of settlements. The weather was severe and the settlers were poorly protected against its inclemency. Their cabins were rudely constructed of logs, with puncheon floors. They answered very well in summer, but in winter there was too much ventilation; very few, if indeed any, families in that section escaped freezing more or less that winter. Owing to frequent and continued exposure in 1856, Mr. McClelland was prostrated with rheumatism, and was finally compelled to abandon his trade, and he has now retired from active business, and is enjoying the evening of life as pleases him best.

**McCLELLAND, GEORGE F.**—Attorney at law and justice of the peace. Was born in Rensselaerville, Albany county, New York, September 24, 1845, and is consequently in his thirty-fifth year. His father was a blacksmith by trade. Our subject lived in New York until twelve years of age, when, with his parents, he came to Iowa, in 1858, settling in Cedar county, near Tipton. He attended the State University at Iowa City, and graduated therefrom in 1872, receiving two degrees. During the year 1875-6 he completed the law course in the same institution, graduating with the degree of LL. B. In August, 1876, he commenced to practice in this city. In the fall of 1878 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he now holds. He was married July 17, 1879, to Miss Charity Willsey, of Des Moines. She is a native of Canada, born near Montreal. Mr. McClelland is a close student in matters pertaining to his profession, and though yet a comparatively young man, he has a long career of usefulness in store for him.

**McDONNELL, N. S.**—Proprietor of the Des Moines Steam Boiler and Iron Works, was born May 8, 1841, in Ireland, where he resided until 1857, when he immigrated to the United States and located in Goldsburg, Pennsylvania, and there resided but a short time, when he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he learned the trade of a boiler-maker in connection with his late partner, Mr. James Marla, now deceased. He worked there until June, 1861, when he came to Des Moines, and engaged in his present business. He is now doing a very large business, his trade extending through central, southern and western Iowa, and into Nebraska. His works have long since become one of the permanent industries of the city, and he is continuously adding improved machinery in order to facilitate business and keep up with the increased demands being made upon his house. He has been very successful in business, having come to Des Moines a comparatively poor boy, and by patient industry and strict attention to business has been able to accumulate considerable of this world's goods.

**McHENRY, M. D.**—Attorney. Was born in Washington county, Kentucky, on the 21st day of September, 1806, and was raised there until he attained his majority. In acquiring an education he had the personal supervision of his father as instructor. At the age of twenty he commenced



the study of law, and in November, 1827, he was admitted to the bar. He engaged in the practice of his profession in his native place until 1835, when he removed to Shelby county, where he was elected Prosecuting Attorney. In 1844 he was elected to represent his district in the Senate of the State Legislature, and re-elected to the same office in 1846, and in 1849 was elected Judge of the Circuit Court. In 1856 he came to Iowa and settled in Des Moines, where he has since pursued his chosen calling. In 1878 he was elected police judge of Des Moines, and held the office two years. He was united in marriage with Miss Mildred Merriwether, of Shelbyville, Kentucky. She is a niece of Hon. David Merriwether, Governor of New Mexico. By this union they have six children: two sons and four daughters.

**MAISH, GEORGE H.**—Cashier of the Iowa National Bank. A native of York county, Pennsylvania. Was born September 30, 1835, and during his earlier years had the advantage of a common school education. At the age of seventeen he placed himself in the employ of Messrs. P. A. and S. Small, machinists of York, Pennsylvania, and after remaining with them a period of nine years formed a partnership with Mr. John M. Brown, and during the next four years was engaged in the coal business, with good success. During that time he became well known as a thorough and competent business man, and at the earnest solicitations of the board of directors of the old York Bank, accepted the position of teller in that institution. After four and a half years of most satisfactory service he relinquished his position, and removing to Iowa, settled at Des Moines, where, with his brother-in-law, Charles A. Weaver, under the firm name of Weaver & Maish, he engaged in the drug business. To this business he gave his close attention until the fall of 1875, when, with other gentlemen, he organized the Iowa National Bank of Des Moines, and was elected to his present position of cashier of the same. As a business man Mr. Maish has from the first been eminently successfully. Beginning without capital other than his own native abilities, and prompted by the ambition to become known as an upright, honorable, and influential man, he has by his own effort gradually risen to his present commanding position. And his life history furnishes a worthy example to young men who aspire to dignity and nobleness of character. He was married on the 1st of October, 1857, to Charlotte E. Weaver, a native of York, Pennsylvania. They have seven children living: William W., Anna K., Harriet J., Albert G., Mary M., Georgia E. and Lottie. One, Charles E., is deceased.

**MASON, JOHN F.**—Manufacturer of sheet iron, tin and copper work. Was born in New York, September 10, 1848, and in 1858 removed to Iowa and settled in Van Buren county, where he commenced his trade in 1871. The house of Mason & Co., which was established in 1869, and of which E. R. Mason is senior partner, commenced doing business in Des Moines, and the subject of this sketch has charge as general manager. Their business is an exclusive wholesale one. Their trade extends though Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska and Utah; are the patentees and manufacturers of the Hawkeye lantern, one of the best in use, and in which they have succeeded in building up a large trade. Mr. Mason was united in marriage with Miss Anna B. Montague, in 1868. She was born in Grandville, Ohio. They have four children: Charlie F., Kittie A., Hattie N. and Fannie C.

**MASON, E. R.**—Clerk of the United States Circuit Court, Des Moines. Is a native of Franklinville, Cattaraugus county, New York, and was born on the



18th day of December, 1846, and lived in his native place until eleven years of age, and then came with his parents to Van Buren county, Iowa. He came to this county in 1869, and in 1870 was appointed Deputy Clerk of the United States Circuit Court, and continued in this position until January 1, 1876, when he was appointed Clerk of the same court. Mr. Mason is also senior member of the firm of Mason & Co., mention of which is made in another part of this work. Mr. Mason is one of those fortunate individuals who almost invariably succeed in what they undertake, and to no one man in Central Iowa are the citizens more indebted for the impetus to the raising of fine horses than the subject of this sketch, and his horses, Alamo and Primo have a State-wide reputation. He is a man of quick perception, clear judgment, and a high sense of honor, and in the positions of trust to which he has been called to fill he has discharged his duties with scrupulous care and fidelity. He was married May 31, 1870, to Miss Alice Losie, of Cleveland, Ohio, who was born in 1853. They have one daughter, Etta R.

MAHANA, J. O.—One of the most sagacious and successful business men of Des Moines, was born in Waynesburg, Greene county, Pennsylvania July 15, 1829. His father was Captain Bradley Mahana, who came to this State in 1855, and settled at Iowa City, and was commissioned captain of the first company which enlisted from Iowa during the late war. He with three brothers were in the service of their country, the family giving sixteen years of active service in the suppression of the rebellion. His mother was a daughter of William Seals, Esq., a native of England, who came to this country and settled in Waynesburg, Greene county, Pennsylvania, and became one of the most prominent merchants of the State. The subject of this sketch early commenced his mercantile career, which he has since followed with signal success. After three or four years experience in his native State, while yet a young man, he became impressed with the advantages offered to men of industry and integrity in the West, and in 1854 emigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was for five years in the employ of Ringwalt & Avery, carpet dealers. From this place he went to St. Louis, and entered the employ of A. McDouree & Co., the most prominent carpet house of that city. September 12, 1862, he received a lieutenant's commission from Governor Gamble, and was engaged for some time in organizing and drilling men for the service. In 1864 he came to Des Moines and bought a stock of goods on wagons, opened a store on Second street under the firm name of Luce & Mahana. The first year their business increased to such an extent they were compelled to build more commodious room on Court Avenue, and their business here kept apace with their accommodation. In 1870 Mr. Mahana removed to his present location, No. 303 Walnut street, and has since continued the business alone. In 1876, in connection with his retail trade, he opened an auction and wholesale house, corner of Third and Walnut streets, and in this department is conducting a successful business. He has built up his business upon the sure foundation of fair dealing with all men, and as a prominent, influential and thorough-going business man, he has done his full share in contributing to Des Moines, commercial supremacy. He was married in 1865 to Miss Sarah, daughter of William Shaw, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. They have a family of four children: Kittie G., George S., Cornelia (who took the first premium at the exposition fair in 1877), and Jessie O. They have lost one daughter Mary Seals.



**MAXWELL, MRS. S. B.**—State Librarian. Mrs. M. came to Iowa with her husband the latter part of 1863, locating in Guthrie county. He was a member, during the rebellion, of the Third Ohio cavalry, enlisting in 1861, and serving over two years. At this time he was compelled to leave the service on account of ill health. He was captain of company A, of that regiment. He was elected Clerk of the Courts of Guthrie county in 1864, holding that office for four years. He also represented Guthrie county in the Fourteenth General Assembly. Mr. M., together with their oldest son, was murdered by a negro in New Mexico in 1877. Mrs. M. was appointed State Librarian by Gov. Gear in 1878, and reappointed to the same position in 1880, an appointment worthily bestowed upon a painstaking and excellent official.

**MERRILL, HON. SAMUEL**—Was born in the town of Turner, Oxford Maine, August 7, 1822, and is of English ancestry. At the age of sixteen he moved with his parents to Buxton, where his time was mostly engaged in turns at teaching and attending school until he attained his majority. Having determined to make teaching a profession, he set out for that purpose toward the sunny South, but, as he says, he was "born too far north," for his political comfort. Suspicion having been raised as to his abolitionist proclivities, and finding the elements not altogether congenial, he soon abandoned the land of the palm and the palmetto, for the old Granite State, where he engaged for several years in farming. In 1847, he moved to Tanworth, New Hampshire, where he embarked in the mercantile business, in company with a brother. In this, as in all his industrial enterprises, he was quite successful. In 1854, he was elected to the New Hampshire Legislature, at the same time Gen. N. B. Baker was Governor of the State. In 1855 he was returned a second term to the Legislature. Not being satisfied with the limited resources of Northern New England, he determined to try his fortune on the broad prairies of the new and more fertile West. Accordingly, in 1856, he turned his face toward the setting sun. He made a final settlement at McGregor, Iowa, where he established a branch house of the old firm. McGregor, was then a small village with a few scattering houses, and surrounded by a country with a sparse population. But immigration poured in rapidly, and with increased population their trade increased until their house became one of the most extensive establishments on the Upper Mississippi river. This result was owing to his correct and energetic business qualities. In Iowa he was equally fortunate in securing the good will of those who knew him. His neighbors, and those who had dealings with him, found a man, honest in business, fair in his dealings, social in his relations, and benevolent in his disposition. He took an active interest in the prosperity of the town and ever held an open hand to all needed charities. These traits of character had drawn around him, but not realized or intended by himself, a host of personal admirers. This good will resulted in his being nominated for a seat in the State Legislature, and the only one elected on his ticket. The session of the Legislature, which convened in January, 1860, was composed of some of the best minds in the State, and did more real, hard service than any session held in Iowa before, or since that date. He continued in business at McGregor until the summer of 1862, when he was commissioned as colonel of the Twenty-first Iowa volunteer infantry, proceeding immediately to Missouri where active service awaited him. At the battle of Black River Bridge Col. Merrill



was severely wounded, and this brought his military career to a close. Suffering from his wounds, he resigned his commission and returned to McGregor, but was unable to attend to his private affairs for many months, and is still, at times, a sufferer from his "tokens of remembrance," received on the battle-fields of freedom. In 1867 he was selected by the Republicans as their standard bearer for Governor, and again in 1869 was elected to the same position, and probably no incumbent of that office ever devoted himself more earnestly to the public good. He was one of the organizers of the Citizens' National Bank, of which he is now President. Has been twice married, first to Miss Catherine Thoms, who died in 1847, but fourteen months after their marriage. In January, 1851, he was again married, his second wife being a Miss Hill, of Buxton, Maine. By this union they have a family of two sons and a daughter living.

**MERRILL, KEENEY & CO.**—This firm is located at number 314 Walnut street, and is engaged in the furniture, carpet and upholstering business. Mr. William Merrill was engaged at Davenport, in 1854, as foreman in a furniture factory. While there he met Thomas S. Keeney, and the two determined to establish a business of their own. They came to Des Moines in 1861, and formed a partnership for the purpose of carrying on the furniture business in Des Moines. The business was carried on by the two till August, 1865, when John H. Merrill was admitted as a partner. Since that time the three partners have continued the business. The management has been prudent, judicious and energetic; the house has steadily grown in the public favor, and is now one of the representative retail and jobbing houses of the city. **WILLIAM MERRILL**—Was born in Sidney, Maine, March 18, 1834. He spent his early youth picking stone and coaxing a precarious herbage from the poor soil of that rock-bound region. His education was the best that could be obtained in the public schools of his native State, supplemented by a course of study at an academy. At the age of eighteen years he went to Augusta and learned to make doors, sash and window blinds. In 1854 he came West and was employed in a furniture establishment at Davenport, as already mentioned. In 1862 he enlisted in company E, of that noble old fighting regiment, the Twenty-third Iowa regiment. Was first promoted to the office of sergeant-major, then to that of second-lieutenant, then to that of quartermaster, which office he held until he resigned, in July, 1864. He took part in the battles of Port Gibson, Milliken's Bend, Champion's Hill, Black River and other important engagements of the war. He was married October 30, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Lindsay, a native of Wheeling, Virginia. They have three children, sons: named Edward L., Harry B., Albert W. **THOMAS S. KEENEY**—Was born at Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1832. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed to a cabinet maker, and served for four years. He went to Lafayette, Indiana, in 1852, where he was engaged in the furniture business. From Lafayette he went to Joliet, Illinois, where he was engaged in general merchandise. His health failing, he disposed of his business and made a tour through Minnesota and thence to Davenport, Iowa, where he met his present partner. He was married November 17, 1857, to Miss Eliza A. Gorham, a native of Vermont. They have one child, a daughter named Maggie. **JOHN H. MERRILL**—Was born in Portland, Maine, November 10, 1827. His parents removed to Sidney, in the same State, when he was four years of age, where he remained till nineteen years old. He then



returned to Portland and became a salesman in a West India importing house, where he remained till 1854. From Portland he went to La Salle, Illinois, and engaged in the saddlery and harness business. He entered the army in August, 1862, enlisting in company A, of the Eighty-eighth Illinois regiment. He was promoted first to the office of orderly-sergeant, then to the office of second lieutenant, first lieutenant and then to that of captain, which office he held when discharged, in June, 1865, when he came to Des Moines and became a member of the firm of Merrill, Keeney & Co. He was married in March, 1868, to Miss Minta K. Baker, a native of Connecticut. They have one son, named Frank H. Three children, one son and two daughters, have died.

MERRITT, COL. W. H.—Mayor of Des Moines, is a native of New York city, and was born on the 12th of September, 1820, and when between two and three years old his father moved to Ithica, New York. He was educated at the Genesee Wesleyan University, Lima, New York, and went thence to Rock Island, Illinois, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for a few months, when, about the year 1839, he was sent by his employers to Ivanhoe, Linn county, Iowa, to manage a branch store. He operated it for two years, with Sac and Fox Indians for his principal customers, and was one of the first men who ever sold goods in the interior of Iowa, except the licensed traders. During the winter of 1840-41 he received the appointment of enrolling clerk in the Territorial Council, whose session was held in the old Methodist church at Burlington, and at the close of the session joined his father at Buffalo, New York and went into the mercantile business. In 1847 Mr. Merritt returned to Iowa, took charge of the *Miners' Express*, Dubuque, and ran it nearly two years, sold out and went on a government survey in the northern part of the State. On the first of January, 1849, when the news of gold discoveries in the new Eldorado reached Iowa, he started for California by the Isthmus; returned in March, 1851; the same year, in connection with W. A. Jones, became once more proprietor of the *Miners' Express*, and at the end of two years united it with the *Herald*. While conducting the newspaper, about 1852, he was appointed surveyor of the port of Dubuque, the first officer of the kind there. In 1855 Mr. Merritt was appointed register of the newly-created district land office at Fort Dodge, held that office two years, selling about 2,000,000 acres of land, and in 1857 resigned to go into the banking business at Cedar Rapids, with George and William Greene. That business he followed until the President's first call for troops to suppress the rebellion, when he went into the field as lieutenant-colonel, First Iowa infantry. Owing to the illness of Colonel Bates, Colonel Merritt led that gallant regiment at the hotly contested battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, showing much coolness and bravery on that occasion, and standing within a few feet of General Lyon when that heroic officer fell mortally wounded. When the regiment was mustered out, at the end of nearly four months, Colonel Merritt was appointed on the staff of General McClellan, with the rank of colonel of cavalry; was stationed awhile at Fort Leavenworth and late in the year 1863 left the service and returned to Iowa. Locating at Des Moines, he purchased the *Statesman* and conducted it until 1867, when he sold out. The next year he joined William Irving & Co. in building the Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad, and since that date has been a railroad contractor, part of the time in Illinois and part in Ohio. In March, 1880, he was elected Mayor



of the city and still holds that office. On the 6th of January, 1846, Miss Marcia M. Sutherland, of Buffalo, New York, a distant relative of Judge Sutherland, of the Supreme Bench, became the Colonel's wife, and seven children were the fruit of this union, only three of them now living: Edward S., William H. and Douglas D.

**McMULLIN, THOMAS**—Deceased. The subject of this brief sketch was a native of Butler county, Kentucky, and was born May 20, 1819. From Kentucky he removed to Indiana. He learned the trade of cabinet making in early life, and was for a time engaged in the wood business on the southern Mississippi river. He came to Des Moines December 15, 1845, and became a clerk in Hoxie's store. In April following, at the election of county officers, he was elected Recorder, and in 1848 was elected School Fund Commissioner. He was a member of the first grand jury of the county. He speculated to some extent in real estate, and one of the additions to the city bears his name. When the location of the capital was being selected, there was much excitement here, and real estate speculators were on the alert to make investments if Des Moines should be selected. One day W. D. Jones, in the presence of a crowd who were about the post-office, read a letter just received written by himself, but purporting to come from a friend in Iowa City, and which stated that probably the capital would be removed to Des Moines. Tipping a wink to Wall Clapp, they went off together, and were soon discovered walking over the town with a plat in hand. McMullin took the hint and invested largely in town lots. In a few days the joke got out, when McMullin fairly made the air blue with his vigorous expletives. But Tom had his revenge. Lots went up, and Jones got nothing. He subsequently went to Colorado, and died, July 11, 1880, from injuries received in a fall from a wagon at Silver Cliffs. He was a man of active temperament, brusque in manners, and rather unprepossessing exterior, but upright and honest in purpose. He valued his good name highly, and it was said of him that his word was as good as his bond. Under his brusque exterior beat a kind and generous heart. He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of Dr. Grimmell; the second a Mrs. Longnecker, by whom he had one son, named Lee.

**MESSINGER, G. W.**—Proprietor of Messinger livery and feed stable, was born in Illinois March 16, 1839, where he was raised. After leaving school he moved to Keokuk this State, and there had charge of a ferryboat on the Mississippi river, and this he ran until 1856. Then became engaged in dealing in horses and continued in this business until 1864 when he went to Idaho, remaining until 1865. He then came to this city and followed the livery business, and also horse dealing, and in 1876 he went to Nebraksa. There he followed the stock business and on the tenth of May, 1880, he bought his present place. His stable is among the best stocked in the city. His marriage was in Janesville, New York, in October, 1869, to Miss Mary E. Calvin. By this union they have two children: George H. and John F.

**MEEK, FAYETTE**—Dealer in provisions, is a native of Ohio, and was born on the ninth day of March, 1831. In 1840 he came with his parents to Van Buren county, Iowa, and was raised there with a mercantile experience. For the past twenty years he has been engaged in handling and curing meats, and his brand of hams have a reputation throughout the State of Iowa. He came to this county in 1864, and has followed his pres-



ent business since that time. He married Miss Caroline A. Dibble, a native of Rochester, New York, in 1858. By this union they have three children: Harper, Alva and Dale.

MILLER, HON. WILLIAM E.—Lately on the Supreme Bench of Iowa, was born near Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on the eighteenth of October, 1823. His father was a native of Somerset county, in the same State. He spent his youth on his father's farm, and in his fifteenth year engaged with him in a foundry and machine shop at Mount Pleasant, receiving at the same period, a fair English education in the select school of those days. In 1846 he commenced the study of law, and in the summer of 1852 he moved to Iowa, settling at Iowa City. The following winter he reported the proceedings of the Senate during the Fourth General Assembly for the Iowa City *Republican*, and the Iowa *Capitol Reporter*. The following May, 1853, he was admitted to the bar of Johnson county, which was strongly Democratic, yet in 1854 Judge Miller was elected Prosecuting Attorney for that county on the opposition ticket. In October, 1858, he was elected Judge of the Eighth judicial district, and established an enviable reputation as an energetic, prompt, efficient and able jurist. His four years on the bench had not quite expired, when, in 1862, he became colonel of the Twenty-eighth Iowa infantry. In March 1863, on account of ill health, he resigned, and in 1864, soon after resuming law practice at Iowa City, he began to prepare "A Treatise of Pleading and Practice in Actions, and Special Proceedings at Law and in Equity in the Courts of Iowa, under the Revision of 1860." In 1869 Judge Miller was again placed on the bench, this time in the Circuit Court of the Eighth judicial district. Before his term of Circuit Judge had expired a vacancy occurred in the Supreme Court by the transfer of Judge Dillon to the Circuit Court of the United States, and the governor appointed Judge Miller. He had been on the Supreme Bench but a few months when, in October, 1870, the republican party elected him to the same office. His term expired on the first of January, 1876. In the spring of 1871 Judge Miller succeeded Judge Wright in the law department of the State University, as professor of constitutional and criminal law. This connection he held until June, 1875. Two years prior to this date, in the spring of 1873, in order to have access to the archives of the Supreme Court, and to the State Library, he moved to Des Moines where he continues to reside. The judge is a prominent member of the Masonic order, has written more or less masonic literature of a legal character, and has a high standard among the fraternity in the Commonwealth. Was married on the first of August, 1844, to Miss Mary Robinson, daughter of James Robinson of Fayette county Pennsylvania. They have a family of eight children: Annette L. (wife of W. R. Kerr, of Chicago, Illinois), Laura N., James W., William E., Jr., May, Albert, Howard and Grace. He has recently revised the Code of Iowa, one of the most complete works of the kind ever published.

MILLER, MARTIN H.—Superintendent of the glucose works, was born in Pennsylvania in 1851, and lived there until sixteen years of age, and then removed to Washington City, and after traveling and living in various Southern States, he came to this city from St. Louis in 1879 to superintend the machinery necessary for the manufacture of grape sugar and sirups. He was married to Miss Ellen Drawland, May 2, 1874. She was born in Pennsylvania. By this union they have two children.



MILLER, JOHN F.—Dealer in second hand goods, was born in Maryland, January 18, 1814, and when quite young his parents removed to Kentucky where they resided some four years, then removed to Ohio, and from there to Indiana. In the latter named State Mr. Miller resided until 1850, when he came to Iowa, locating in Polk county on a farm in Madison township, there being then but five families in the town of Polk City, and scarcely any settlement in the prairie portion of the township. He came to Des Moines in 1876 and for something over a year has been engaged at his present business. He was married to a Miss Rodney in 1838, with whom he lived until 1876, when she died leaving five children: Jonathan R., Philander C., Orra, Almira (now Mrs. Simon Dorn), and India Ann (now Mrs. John McNeely).

MITCHELL, W. F.—Of the firm of Mitchell, Bartlett & Crain, wholesale druggists, was born in Westchester county, New York, on the sixth of November, 1845, and when only an infant was taken by his parents to Illinois, locating in Peoria. In 1855 he removed to Galesburg and there attended Lombard University, and after leaving that institution he commenced farming, continuing the same until 1862. Then enlisted in company G, Eighty-third Illinois volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war, when he was mustered out at Chicago. He then returned home remaining until August 1869, when he became engaged with the Keokuk & Des Moines Railroad Company. In April, 1875 he went to San Francisco, California, where he became engaged in the wine commission business, remaining until August, 1876, when he returned to Des Moines. Then became engaged in the drug business with E. R. Cory, and is now in the same business under the firm name of Mitchell, Bartlett & Crain. Mr. Mitchell was married in this city December 30, 1874, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Dr. Henry Cox.

MITCHELL, HON. JOHN—Circuit Judge of the Fifth district, is a native of Claremont, New Hampshire, and was born on the 28th day of February, 1830. He was fitted for college at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden. He entered Dartmouth College and at the end of his sophomore year was compelled, on account of impaired health, to relinquish his studies and seek a change of climate. He traveled west and in 1856 located at Des Moines, and finished reading law with Finch and Crocker (having read the previous winter with Freeman & McClure, of his native place), and was admitted to the bar in August, 1856. In 1857 he commenced the practice of his profession on his own account. On the 17th day of July, 1861, he was commissioned captain of a company of cavalry in the State service and served against the Indians for three months on the northwestern border of Iowa and southern border of Minnesota. In the fall of the same year he was elected a member of the Legislature of Iowa from Polk county and served two years during the exciting times of 1861-2. After this he continued the practice of his chosen profession, serving as a member of the city council and Board of Supervisors and its first chairman, and filling various offices of trust in the city and county until May 30, 1867, when he was appointed Register in Bankruptcy in the Fifth congressional district. In November, 1868, he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court of the Fifth judicial circuit of Iowa for four years from January 4, 1869. Since then twice elected without opposition, all parties supporting him. Entered on third term January 1, 1877, making twelve years for which he has been elected, and so continues. His honesty as a man and his ability as a jurist



are of the highest order, and in the various positions of trust and honor to which he has been called he has discharged his official duties with scrupulous care and fidelity. He was married December 29, 1858, to Rebecca Anshutz, daughter of C. P. Anshutz, at Moundsville, West Virginia. Their family consists of one daughter, living, Caroline. Have lost one bright little gem, Lizzie, died March, 1869.

MITCHELL, IRA--Was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, August 22, 1826, and there resided until of age, receiving an academic education. He traces his ancestors on his father's side to Scotland, they having emigrated to this country about the year 1760, and took active part in the behalf of their adopted country in both the wars with England. His mother was of English origin. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Mitchell removed to Newport, New Hampshire, and engaged in merchandising until 1858, when he removed to Concord. That business he followed until 1861, when he was appointed inspector in the quartermaster's department. This position he held until 1863. During that time he went through Baltimore with the Second New Hampshire regiment, prepared to avenge the fate of the members of the Fifth Massachusetts regiment, who fell in passing through that city. In 1863 Mr. Mitchell returned to Newport and resumed his former occupation. In 1870 he removed to this State and became a permanent resident of this city. In February, 1853, he was married to Catharine, daughter of Seth Richards, who was a prominent merchant of Newport, New Hampshire, for upwards of fifty years. They have one son living, Frank. Have lost one, James.

MORRISON, DR. E. M.—Dentist. Was born in Preble county, Ohio, October 15, 1826, and made that place his home until 1850. He was raised on a farm until about seventeen years of age, when he went to a select school and from there to Farmers' College and began the study of medicine. After the usual course of study he graduated from the Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati. He followed the practice of his profession for nearly ten years and then turned his attention to dentistry, which he has followed since, both in Indiana and Ohio. In May, 1873, he came to this county and has since resided here. While living in Indiana he was a member of the school board which first admitted the colored children into the free schools of Hamilton county, and the first in the State of Indiana. He found a wife in the person of Miss Julia A. Burnan, whom he married on the 22d day of April, 1851. She was born in Preble county, Ohio, November 11, 1827. They are the parents of five children: Eliza (now Mrs. Geo. M. Dimmitt), Ella T. (now Mrs. C. L. Webb, of Des Moines), Thomas A., Rose and Julia.

MORRIS, JOHN—Tailor. Was born in England, October 13, 1832, and remained there until the fall of 1851, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. His education was obtained in the common schools of his native country. After leaving New York he went to Lafayette, Indiana, and there engaged in the tailoring business. In 1853 he came to this city and has followed his trade since. His marriage was in Des Moines, in September, 1857, to Miss Laura Smith.

MORGAN, P.—Proprietor of the Morgan House, was born May 1, 1829, and owed his nativity to Belmont county, Ohio. In 1839 he moved with his parents to Harrison county, where he lived until 17 years of age. Then learned the harness and saddlery trade with William Knox, of Cadiz, and after serving four years returned home and started a shop on his own



account in Georgetown. He remained there about six years and in 1856 reemoved to Albia, this State, landing there with \$300 in money, with which he bought a shop in that town. In December, 1861, he came to this city and engaged in the shoe leather and hide business, which he followed about four years, then dropping the shoe leather business and in place of that article took in a supply of saddlery goods. In 1870 he disposed of his hide business and turned his entire attention to saddlery and hardware business. In 1878 he formed a partnership with Mr. N. W. Hunter, which continued until July, 1879, when he sold his interest to Mr. Hunter. In 1875 he bought what was known as the Pacific House, and in 1876 erected the large and commodious hotel which bears his name, and in July, 1879 he refitted and refurnished it, and it is one of the well known hotels of Des Moines. He was married in November, 1865, to Miss Martha A. Wiley, a native of Ohio. By this union they have had two children: Flora O., now living, and P. W., who died in September, 1870.

MOSIER, C. A.—Short-hand reporter, is a son of Eli and Maria Mosier, and was born in Richland county, Ohio, on the 13th day of October, 1837, and when two years of age was taken by his parents to Platt county, Mo., where he lived until ten years of age, and then removed to this county in 1848, his father being one of the first settlers of the county. He improved a farm west of town and set out the first orchard between the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers. The youth of Mr. Mosier was spent in farming and acquiring an education, principally by private instruction. He assisted in breaking prairie for Father Bird, in what is now the heart of the city, for 37½ cents per day. Not relishing agricultural pursuits he availed himself of all the facilities in his power to fit himself for teaching, which he followed successfully for six or seven years. During this time he was perfecting himself in stenography, and was appointed court reporter by Judge Gray. In 1866 he was elected County Superintendent of Schools, and after filling the office for a time very acceptably he resigned in order to devote his entire time to his court work, a position he has held by election or appointment for seventeen years. Mr. Mosier has given considerable attention to writings on pre-historic subjects, and finds convincing evidence to his own mind that the country was inhabited prior to its occupation by the Indians or Mound Builders. He married Miss Rachel A. Bell in 1861. She was born in Cadiz, Ohio. They have four children: Lenore, M. Blanche, Albert G., Charles R.

MUTCHLAR, D. L.—Proprietor of the Des Moines Steam Dye Works. Was born in Marion county, Ohio, July 14, 1835, and was there raised. When twenty years of age he began to learn the business of chemical dyer with one W. D. Robertson, of Leeds, England, who was one of the finest chemical dyers in the country. He remained with him about five years and gained a thorough knowledge of the business. He then commenced business for himself, and followed it in various cities until 1871, when he came to Iowa and opened his present dye works. He is a self-made man, and has accumulated what he has by close attention to, and strict integrity in, business. He always gives perfect satisfaction to his customers, coloring all kinds of fabrics from the finest to the heaviest. Mr. M. has also perfected a process of applying a durable dye to the upholstery of furniture without removing it from the frames at a comparatively small expense. He was married October 27, 1858, to Miss Julia, daughter of Sam-



uel Cretors, of Greene county, Ohio. They have a family of five children living: Leroy E., Lizzie, Charles, Ella and Grace. Lost three who died in infancy.

**NAPIER, THOS. H.**—Justice of the Peace; one of the pioneer settlers of Polk county. Was born in Giles county, Virginia, on the 20th of July, 1809, and when seven years of age was taken by his parents to Gallia county, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm. He removed from that place to Knox county, Ill., and in 1839 removed to Louisa county, Iowa, and remained there one year, and thence to Johnson county, and helped quarry and furnish the stone for the State House at Iowa City. From this place he changed his residence to Wapello county, and on the 6th day of April, 1846, came to this county and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1851, elected Sheriff of the county, and in 1855 was elected County Judge, and held the office  $4\frac{1}{2}$  years. In 1861 he went to the Rocky Mountains, and in 1864 to Montana. He married Miss A. Martin, of Putnam county, Indiana, in 1843. She was born in Butler county, Ohio. Their family consists of three children: Mary L. (now Mrs. H. Brown), Edward L. and Helen (now Mrs. C. Harris). Lost one in infancy.

**NASH, JOHN A., D. D.**—President of the University of Des Moines, and an educator of much experience and eminence. Is a native of Sherburne, Chenango county, N. Y. Was born July 11, 1816. When he was five years of age he lost his father, and was brought up on a farm by an aunt in Otsego county. At the age of twenty he entered the preparatory department of Madison University, and graduated from the university in 1842, and from the Theological Seminary at the same place in 1844. His first pastorate was at Watertown, N. Y., where he spent six years, and on the 3d of January, 1851, came to Des Moines, which has since been his home. He immediately gathered the few Baptists together, organized a church, and was its pastor between seventeen and eighteen years, teaching also the larger part of this period. About 1835 he started a select school, which soon grew into what was long known as the Forest Home Seminary. Des Moines being centrally located in the State, and some inducements being held out to the Baptists, it was resolved to establish an institution here of the highest order, and the University of Des Moines is the result of that movement, organized in April, 1865. Dr. Nash became its financial agent, and labored in that capacity, with some interruption, for four years, until his health broke down. This was not, however, until some time after the brick building on the hill in Des Moines had been completed and the institution was in operation there. During the period that he was regaining his health, Dr. Nash was Superintendent of Schools for Polk county, his term expiring on the 1st of January, 1874. Prior to this date, in the autumn of 1872, he became acting President of the University, and was at its head three years, when Hon. Frederick Mott became President, but after holding that position a little over a year he resigned, and Dr. Nash was again placed in the presidential chair, May, 1877. Since he located in Des Moines at the opening of 1851 he has accomplished a great religious as well as educational work, organizing two Baptist churches, one on each side of the river, and being largely instrumental in the formation of nearly thirty others in Central Iowa. Every good cause receives his hearty and powerful support. Dr. Nash has been twice married. First, in July, 1846, to Miss Jennie C. Calhoun, of Pittsford, Monroe county, N.



Y. She died February 3, 1851, leaving no children. His second marriage was March 15, 1853, to Miss Mary E. Hepburn, a native of New York, residing at the time of her marriage at Augusta, Lee county, Iowa. They have four children: John A., Jennie C., Netta and Hattie.

NAYLOR, THOMAS—Grocer. Was born in Yorkshire, England, April 18, 1836, and there was raised and educated. In June, 1856, he came to the United States, locating in Sullivan county, New York, where he engaged in the carriage and undertaker's business, having learned in the same in the old country. He remained there about eight years, and then went to Helena, Ark., where he engaged in the grocery business. This he followed about four years, and then went to Kansas City, where he opened a grocery store. After remaining there about eight months, in April, 1869, he came to Des Moines and opened a grocery house. In 1873 he erected his present building, and in the fall of that year moved into it. He is one of the prominent flour dealers of the city, keeping on hand a large stock of fine brands. He was married October 7, 1868, to Miss Annie E. Maltby, of New York. They have three children living: Mary E., Martha and Anna.

NAYLOR, A. W.—President of the Capital City Bank. Was born in Morgan county, Ohio, August 27, 1841, where he grew to manhood on a farm. He received the advantages of a common school education, supplemented by a course of academic study. In 1864 he came to Iowa, locating in New Sharon, Mahaska county. He was there engaged in the mercantile business for ten years with satisfactory results, and for the three years following was in the banking business. In December, 1877, he came to this city and took his present position. January 9, 1864, he was married to Miss Rebecca S. King, in Washington county, Ohio. They have one son and one daughter: Frank L. and Jessie N. Lost one daughter, May, aged 3 years. Mr. N. is a thorough gentleman in manners, and treats all persons with a genial and unaffected courtesy. This, added to his ability as a business man, has gained for him confidence and general esteem.

NEWTON, AUGUSTUS—The subject of this sketch, though not one of the pioneers of Polk county, is one of its early settlers, and closely identified with its history and the growth and prosperity of the Capital City. He was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, April 11, 1818, where he resided until he attained his majority. When eighteen years old he began the carpenter's trade, and in 1840, the days of log cabins, hard cider and "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," he came West and located at Niles, Michigan, where he remained about one year, when he went to Elkhart, Indiana, where he engaged in general merchandising, which he continued twelve years. While there, although a Free-soil Whig in politics, as he is now a radical Republican, he was appointed postmaster by President Van Buren and held the office four years. From Elkhart he went to Lafayette, Indiana, where he engaged in the drug business under the firm name of Hart & Newton, which he continued one year, when he came to Fort Des Moines, then so called and engaged in general merchandising, which in those days included everything a person wanted to use or wear. Six years after his health became impaired and he disposed of his goods to R. W. Sypher. In 1856 he built the west half of Exchange Block, corner of Third and Walnut, and in 1857 the first commodious and substantial brick dwelling-house in the town, which is now on Fifth street, between Park and Center, owned by N. B. Collins. In 18— he was appointed Assistant U. S. Revenue Assessor, which



position he held until legislated out of office. He was subsequently appointed gauger for the revenue department of the government. In 1874 he was elected Mayor of the city and held the office two years with much satisfaction to the people and honor to himself. In 1876 he became connected with W. B. Mitchell, under the firm name of W. B. Mitchell & Co., manufacturers and dealers in fine carriages, harness, trunks, etc., 221 Walnut street. Mr. Newton inherited from his ancestry those sterling traits of character, rigidity of purpose and conservatism of action which belong pre-eminently to New England and the Puritans, and which has made its impress on the nation. His unswerving fidelity to his ideas of right and his religious convictions aided very materially in laying the foundation of a high standard of morality, education and good society in what has come to be the metropolitan city of the State. In business circles he has the confidence of the public; in social life, with his most estimable wife, possessing all the graces of true womanhood, they are highly esteemed. September 14, 1843, Mr. Newton was united by marriage with Miss Mary E. Mitchell, daughter of General W. B. Mitchell, one of the most prominent civil engineers of Philadelphia, and who ran the first railroad train out of that city. By this union they have three children living: Augustus M. (now of Colorado), Matia A. (wife of Judge W. A. Wood, of Goshen, Indiana), and Willie T. Was a member of the school board six years and secretary four years. During his connection with the school board the Second and Third ward school houses were built, and, in connection with Hoyt Sherman, had control of the building.

**OAKS, EDWIN**—This gentleman is a member of the firm of Oaks & Co., the other one of the firm being J. A. Ferguson. Mr. Oaks was born near Bangor, Maine, July 12, 1827. In 1837 his parents removed to Cambria county, Pennsylvania, where his youth and early manhood were passed on a farm. He afterward learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed most of the time until the present summer. He came to Polk county in 1854, and since that time has constantly resided there, most of his time, having been engaged in building. He owns twenty acres in his homestead, section 16, Bloomfield township. In May, 1880, he bought a half interest in the marble works, of which business he is the senior partner. Since coming to the county he has been a member of the Board of County Supervisors for a number of years. He was married October 27, 1853, to Miss Mary A. Gifford, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two adopted children: Francis Marion and Nancy Belle. **J. A. FERGUSON**, of the firm of Oaks & Co., was born in Preble county, Ohio, June 30, 1825. When yet a youth his parents removed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he grew to manhood. When twenty-one years of age he learned the blacksmith trade which he followed for twenty years. Removed to this State in 1855, and located in Adel, Dallas county, where he was engaged in blacksmithing for eleven years. He came to Des Moines in 1868, and was employed by the Fairbanks Scale Company for six years. Afterward traveled for a boot and shoe house for five years. In 1878 he bought a half interest in his present business, which has earned for him a widespread reputation in business circles. He was married August 22, 1846, to Miss Sophronia Mastin, who was born in Butler county, Ohio. They have four children living: Clarence A., Arista M., William E. and James. They have lost by death three children.



O'BLENESS, HAMILTON CREE—The subject of this sketch, familiarly known as "O'B ", first saw the "light of other days" on Eight Mile Run, Washington county, Ohio, June 30, 1846. We might cover many pages with account of his "childhood's sunny hours," but enough is given to show the respectability of his birth, and his claim upon life. When of the age of nine or ten years he removed with his parents to this State, settling in this county, and has remained here ever since with the exception of five or six years spent in St. Louis and elsewhere. Much of his time has been spent in the study of abstract questions, with little profit to himself, he says, and none to the world—was given to go into the realms of the unseen, to picture schemes and fancies of an unreal kind; but it is highly probable that from this he has developed poetical talent. He has large insight into human nature, capacity to analyze, to dissect and reason on consequences, but not enough suspicion for a business man. Being possessed of a non-religious nature, and asking a reason for everything, his investigations in that line have led him to the belief that a good devil is better than a bad god, and that all mankind would be far better if religious toleration was more prevalent. When of the age of eighteen he began to learn the "art preservative of arts," and after many years of labor has learned sufficient to make an average living. On the twenty-third of October, 1867, he was married to Miss Martha A. Riley, a native of Wisconsin, a woman of uncommon good sense, a good manager of household affairs, and of excellent judgment. Two children, a girl and boy, make music round the house and scatter sunshine everywhere. The father of our subject, Sergeant James O'Bleness, was a member of company C, Twenty-third regiment Iowa volunteers, and was killed in the battle of Milliken's Bend, in the late war; his mother is still living and resides in Saylor township, near the county farm; he has six brothers and sisters living, all enjoying good health, with the promise of long life before them.

O'CONNOR, JOHN—Retired merchant. The subject of this sketch was born on the twenty-second of June, 1815, in Ireland, and after obtaining an education from the common schools he learned the boot and shoe business which he followed until 1842, when he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York, June 17. Then became extensively engaged the manufacturing of boots and shoes, employing from twenty to twenty-five hands. His work was all sewed, and in this business he continued until March 10, 1857, when he came to Iowa, locating in Warren county. There he purchased a farm of eighty-five acres, but in 1861 sold out and came to this city and has since resided here. He has retired from the more active pursuits of life and is now living in quiet at his home. He was married in Ireland November 9, 1841, to Miss Rose O'Conner, daughter of Patrick O'Conner, of Dromiskin, County of South.

OLDHAM, JAMES—Grocer, was born in Shelby county, Indiana, September 17, 1827, and was there raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. While a young man he learned the carpenter's trade, and for a number of years worked at it, though irregularly. Also clerked in a store a part of the time; and in 1849 he bought out his father's stock of dry goods and groceries at Edinburgh, that State. In 1850 he sold out and engaged in working at his trade, and in the fall of 1856 came to Iowa; he located in Eddyville where he worked for two years, then moved to Davis county, and bought a farm, engaging in farming until the spring of 1863. Then came to this city and, in October, opened a grocery store,



on the East Side and remained there until 1867. He then sold out, and in 1872 went to Spring Hill and bought a half interest in the elevator at that place, at the same time engaging in the grain business with Mr. Ashworth. In this he continued about two years when he sold his interest. Then went to traveling for Ankeny & Brothers oil works. In March, 1877, he opened a grocery store in connection with G. W. Barkalow, under the firm name of Oldham & Barkalow, and has since been engaged here. He was married July 28, 1848, to Miss Amanda J. Cheatham, a native of Kentucky. They have three children living: Caroline L. (wife of G. D. Barkalow, of Mitchellville), Mary A. and Sarah N.; lost one Elenora.

OSGOOD, G. R.—Of the firm of Osgood, Harris & Co., was born in Orleans county, Vermont, July 3, 1840, where he grew to manhood under the vigilant eye of his prudent and thrifty New England parents. His educational advantages being very good, he received that training which is so important as a preparatory work in the life of every successful business man. At the early age of seventeen years he entered upon the business career which has thus far proved to be an exceptionally successful one. He came to Des Moines in 1861, his health having previously failed, and supposing that the invigorating atmosphere of the Hawkeye State would prove to be beneficial. In this expectation he was not disappointed. He was employed for a year and a half as salesman in the establishment of Rawson & Christie, and in 1863 bought the interest of the latter and the firm name for three years was Rawson & Osgood. At the expiration of that time the firm dissolved, Mr. Osgood taking the dry goods department and forming a partnership with Mr. Geo. H. Bugbee, the name of the firm being Osgood & Bugbee. At the expiration of one year he bought Mr. Bugbee's interest and during the next year conducted the business alone. He then took a partner, Mr. Wyman, and at the end of four years Mr. Harris bought an interest, when the firm name was Osgood, Wyman & Harris. In 1899 Mr. Wyman withdrew and W. C. Crane, a merchant of much experience, from New York City, was admitted as a partner, since which time the firm name is Osgood, Harris & Co. Mr. Osgood was married October 18, 1865, to Miss Caroline Storrs of Madison county, New York. They have three sons, named respectively: Henry H., George J. and Robert S.

PAGE, H. R.—Physician and surgeon, was born in Milan, Erie county, Ohio, October 17, 1842, and lived there until ten years of age. Then moved to Iowa City, Johnson county, this State, in 1852. His youth was spent on a farm and he received the advantages of a good school education. For four years he served as a member of the Iowa College at Grinnell, and then accepted a position in the Western College of Linn county. This he held for one year and then graduated from that institution, having taken a classical course. Having a desire to follow the practice of medicine, he began its study with Dr. Lang of Marshalltown, and Dr. Holyoke of Grinnell. After the usual course he graduated from the State University at Iowa City. In the spring of 1871 he began the practice of his profession in New Sharon, and continued there until the spring of 1878. He then came to this city. During the late war he enlisted, in May, 1864, in company B, Forty-sixth Iowa infantry, and served about five months. His place of enlistment was at Grinnell. He was married in Washington, this State, on the eleventh day of August, 1869, to Miss Hattie Frisbee, a native of New York. They have by this union, two sons and one daughter: Lillie M. A. Carey and Orville. Dr. Page is a genial gentleman and one whom one



meets only to wish for a more extended acquaintance, and his practice is as wide as his acquaintance.

**PARISH, JOHN C.**—Deputy State Auditor. Was born March 4, 1832, in the State of Connecticut, where he was raised to manhood. He received his education mostly in the public schools of his native State, graduating from the State Normal School. In 1855 he took up his residence in Boston, where he was engaged as book-keeper for a large wholesale establishment of that city until the fall of 1857, when he came to Iowa, locating at Eddyville. Here he remained until 1862, when he enlisted in company C, Thirty-sixth Iowa infantry, as a private. He was afterward promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and remained in the service until March, 1865, when on account of ill health he was compelled to resign. He came to Des Moines in the fall of 1866, and shortly after arriving in the city he accepted a position in the United States Express Company, remaining in the employ of that company eighteen months, when he took the position of book-keeper and cashier for Mills & Co., remaining in that position some four years. He then became the general superintendent of that firm's entire establishment, which position he occupied some two years and a half. In January, 1875, he received the appointment of Deputy State Auditor under Buren R. Sherman, and has since been connected with the office. He was married in 1868 to Amanda Spangler, a native of Michigan.

**PARKS, HAZARD**—Proprietor of meat market. Was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and when twenty-two years of age removed to Franklin county, Ohio. Was raised a farmer, and received the advantages of a common school education. In 1855 he came to Monroe county, Iowa, and engaged in farming until he came here, in August, 1864, since which time he has followed his present business. He was married in Franklin county, Ohio, September 30, 1839, to Miss L. D. Quinn, a native of Pennsylvania, but raised in that county. They have a family of four sons and three daughters: David H., Thomas J., Andrew J. Samuel B., Lavilla C., Elizabeth E. and Elmira L.

**PATERSON, P.**—Furniture dealer. Was born August 2, 1850, in Sweden, and there was raised and resided until 1868, when he came to the United States, locating in Des Moines. For some eight years was in the employ of C. & L. Harbach, where he learned the trade of upholsterer. In 1877 he engaged in business on the East Side, and since 1879 has been conducting the business alone, having a large store-room well stocked with goods in his line. He was married to Carrie Ericson in 1871. They have three children: Louisa C., Ellen A. and Edward.

**PAUL, CONRAD**—Agent for Conrad Weil's cigars and tobacco. Was born in now Prussia, but at that time Hesse, Germany, in 1850. When ten years of age he emigrated to America. His education was partly obtained in this country and partly in his native place. After arriving in this country he stopped in New York, and also in Burlington, this State, for a short time, but his first permanent location was in this city in 1861. He was yet a young man, and learned various branches of business, among which were brewing, confectionery and baking. In 1870 he engaged in his present business.

**PEARSON, A.**—Proprietor of Central House. Was born June 22, 1832, in Henry county, Indiana, where he resided until twenty years of age, when he came to Iowa, locating in Washington township, Polk county.



Here he resided on a farm until 1875, when he came to Des Moines, and during Mr. Lendrum's term of office as Sheriff he had charge of the county jail. In 1879 he took charge of his hotel in person, and since that time has been engaged in that business. He was married in the fall of 1852, to Miss Matilda Wise. She was also born in Henry county, Indiana. They have four children: O. E. (an artist, now doing business in Harlan), Josephine (now Mrs. W. M. Goldsberry), Ellsworth and Loretta.

**PERCIVAL & HATTON**—Real estate dealers. This firm is composed of F. A. Percival and Thomas Hatton, Jr., and for a number of years has been doing the leading business in their line in Des Moines. The former was born in Oswego county, New York, December 25, 1836, and was raised principally in Madison county, same State, and educated in business to the leather and wool trade, which he followed for some years very successfully. He removed from that State to Ohio, near Cleveland, and thence to Iowa in 1863, with the intention of engaging in the wool business, but there being an inviting field for real estate operations he abandoned his former intentions and availed himself of the opportunities offered, and since that time has been prominently identified with the real estate interest of Central Iowa. He was married to Mrs. Etta B. McClelland (whose maiden name was Blodgett), in 1873. She is a native of Wisconsin. They have two children: Lucy M. and Helen. **THOMAS HATTON, JR.**, is a native of Ireland, and was born in December, 1831. The following year he came with his parents to the United States, and settled in Ohio, remaining there three years, and thence to Will county, Illinois, where our subject was principally raised. His father was a farmer and stock raiser, and in this the son assisted the father when not attending school. In 1861 he came to Polk county, and for five years acted as agent for the Chicago & North western Railroad, and then engaged in the real estate business, and in which he has been fairly successful. The firm being as prominent if not more so than any in their line in the city. Mr. Hatton has held the office of City Treasurer for two terms since his residence in the city. He was married in 1858 to Miss Mary L. Webster, a native of Candandaigua, New York. They have three children; Hattie, William M. and Angie.

**PHILLIPS, WM.**—Of the firm of Phillips, Goode & Phillips, attorneys, for twenty-six years a practitioner at the bar, and almost the entire time in Iowa. Was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1827, and was raised there on a farm. In 1851 he moved to Illinois, settling at Peoria. Having made choice of law as his profession, after thorough preparation he was admitted to the bar in 1854. The same year he removed to Jefferson, Greene county, Iowa, and while living there was elected County Judge, being the first to hold that office in the county. In 1856 he came to Des Moines and formed a partnership with Hon. Curtis Bates. This firm was dissolved in 1859, and was succeeded by Phillips & Phillips, the latter a brother of the subject of this sketch. This was succeeded by Phillips, Gatch & Phillips, and later by Phillips, Goode & Phillips. Mr. Phillips has gained a wide popularity, being known as a man who enters with whole soul into whatever he engages, and to this may be attributed his success. He married Miss S. J. Rutan in 1857. She is a native of Richland county, Ohio. They have three children: William, Frank and Jennie.

**PHILLIPS, W. W.**—Of the firm of Phillips & Conrad, attorneys-at-law. This is the oldest firm now in practice on the East Side. Mr. P. was born in Carrollton, Carroll county, Ohio, March 13, 1840, and when about eight



years of age his father moved to Findley, Hancock county, same State. He was brought up on a farm and enjoyed the advantages of a common school education. His intention was to have attended Oberlin College, but on the breaking out of the rebellion he enlisted in company D, Ninety-ninth Ohio, in August, 1862, and was with that regiment about eighteen months. He was then permanently detailed as quartermaster's clerk, and this position he continued to occupy until he was mustered out, which was in July, 1865. He then returned to Findley, remaining there until the following February, when he came to Iowa and located at Oskaloosa. There he attended commercial college and graduated from that institution, first in his class, in 1867. He then entered the law office of Lacey & Sheppard and one year later came to Des Moines and attended the law school of this city. In the spring of 1868 he was admitted to practice and soon afterward opened his present office, since which time he has been very successful. August 31, 1865, he was married to Miss Mary M. Taylor, a native of Findley, Ohio, their family consists of four sons: Harvey T., Frank, William W. and C. Herbert.

POWERS, HON. J. K.—Register of the State Land Office, was born in Lowell, Lake county, Indiana, January 27, 1845, where he was raised, and resided until the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, when he entered as a private, the 14th of August, 1861, company H, Ninth Indiana infantry. His regiment served in Western Virginia, participating in the battles of Green River and Buffalo Gap. Shortly after the latter named battle, his regiment was ordered to Tennessee, marching across the State under Buell and Nelson and participating in the memorable battle of Shiloh, where Mr. P., on the 7th day of April, 1862, received a wound in the right arm, causing amputation. He was discharged June 13, 1862, and returned home, where he remained until October 22, 1863, when he re-enlisted in the Twentieth company, Second battalion, Veteran Reserve Corps, serving for some fifteen months as orderly for Captain C. F. Rooper, of Governor Morton's staff. November 14, 1865, he was discharged by general orders. In September, 1867, he came to Iowa and located in Lewis, Cass county, where he was engaged a short time in teaching school, after which he was employed as clerk in the store of H. Beekman & Son, in whose employ he remained until he was, in 1868, elected Clerk of the Courts of Cass county, serving in that position for six years. At the close of his last term a very commendatory notice appeared in the *Atlantic Telegraph*, which space prevents our publishing. June 21, 1873, he was appointed by Governor Carpenter a member of the State Board of Immigration, which position he held until the board, by statute of limitation, passed out of existence in 1874. After retiring from the office of clerk he engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Atlantic, and was general agent for the State for the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, which business he was engaged in when he was nominated by the Republican convention, in June, 1868, as Register of the State Land Office, he only having been a candidate for the position three days previous to the convention, and having in the convention strong competitors. He is well and favorably known throughout the State and stands high in the esteem of all, both as a public official and as a Republican. He was united in marriage to Miss Anna L. Thomas, of Warsaw, Illinois, March 28, 1869. She died in Des Moines, August 30, 1879, leaving one child, Roy E.



**PRIESTLY, JAMES T.**—Physician and surgeon, was born on the 19th of July, 1852, and is a native of Northumberland, Pennsylvania, and was educated at Louisburg College, in that State. He began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. Joseph Priestly, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1874. He commenced to practice at Northumberland and continued the same successfully for two years and then came to this city. He is a descendant of the celebrated Dr. Priestly, the person who discovered oxygen gas, and also a descendant of Nicholas Biddle, the president of the old U. S. Bank. Dr. P. was married in Northumberland, April 30, 1874, to Miss Clara M. Simpson. They have a family of two sons: Crayke S. and Marks B. Since coming to Des Moines, Dr. Priestly has succeeded in making many friends and also in gaining a large and increasing practice.

**QUICK, WILLIAM H.**—Mr. Quick was born in Sussex county, New York, July 1, 1832. His father was a miller. At twenty-one years of age, William, or "Billy," as he is more familiarly known in express circles, came to Chicago in 1853. He soon after entered the employ of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company as baggage-man and conductor, where he remained two years. In 1856 he came to Iowa City and entered the service of Parker's Express Company, a private company then doing a package express through various sections of the State, as messenger from Iowa City to Dubuque. Six months later he was appointed local agent of the company at Iowa City, and there remained until the spring of 1858, when the business of the company was transferred to the United States Express Company. Mr. Quick was transferred from Iowa City to Marengo, Brooklyn, Grinnell as the railroad progressed westward. July 1, 1863, he came to Des Moines, succeeding R. K. McMasters as local agent. He filled the office until 1865, when Joseph Shepherd, Superintendent of the Iowa division of the company, was promoted to the general western superintendency, when Mr. Quick was appointed successor to Mr. Shepherd, as division superintendent, his jurisdiction being extended also over Nebraska, with headquarters at Des Moines, which position he now occupies. Early in the service he manifested those qualities of executive ability and integrity of character which commended him to the notice and confidence of the company. He has proven eminently worthy the trust imposed. His genial nature, courteous manner, wise, sagacious management, have made him one of the best as he is one of the most popular officials of that immense corporation. He is one of the few who have the rare faculty of managing the affairs of the company with great fidelity and being also exceedingly popular with all employes, as well as the public, and most deservedly so. October 9, 1866, he married Miss Mary L., daughter of Judge Love, of Buffalo, a woman of rare graces. She died March 3, 1870, leaving a daughter, Ella L.

**RANDALL, G. W.**—The subject of this sketch was born in Yates county, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1846, where he remained until 1866, when he came to Des Moines. In 1870 he engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. In 1877 he joined Hon. John A. Elliott as member of the firm of Elliott & Randall, and the firm at once stepped to the front as the first in the trade. In 1879 Mr. Elliott disposed of his interest to Adam Dickey, since which time the business has been conducted under the firm name of Randall & Dickey. The firm have established a reputation for integrity and enterprise, which insures them a wide extended traffic. They handle only the



best and most approved machinery, thus saving to patrons the expense and loss of experiments. Mr. Randall was married November 25, 1873, to Miss Fannie A. Edwards, of Louisville, Ky. One daughter, Ida, has come to bless their home.

RAWSON, DR. ALONZO.—Dentist, was born in Alstead, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, April 2, 1831, and was there raised. In his early youth he enjoyed a good common school education, supplemented by an academic course. When eighteen years of age he commenced teaching school, as was the custom of all Yankees. At the age of 21 years, becoming dissatisfied with the sterility of New England generally, in March, 1852, with satchel in hand, started on foot over snow-drifts, determining to find a more congenial surroundings and productive soil. After leaving his native State he reached Erie, Pa., then the western terminus of the railroad, and from there sent his trunk containing his earthly possessions *via* boat to Cleveland, while he walked overland, but the trunk never came, the company giving damage. Taught school in the vicinity of Cleveland for about two years; in the meantime took a trip to Iowa in the fall of 1852, stopping on his way at Moline, Ill., where he was engaged for a short time in assisting his uncle, the Hon. S. W. Wheelock, a large paper manufacturer, and one of the first in the Mississippi Valley. While here, having a desire to take a view of the bluffs of Iowa, he borrowed a horse of his uncle and in a few hours crossed the river and became so infatuated with the country and scenery that he prolonged his trip to twelve days, visiting Cedar Valley as far as Cedar Falls, little realizing until on his return that the horse was only a borrowed one, and found the owner very apprehensive in regard to its fate. He remained for about two years in Cedar county. In 1854 he selected a tract of 500 hundred acres of land between Monroe and Newton in Jasper county, coming to the land office on the 31st of March, 1854, through a heavy snow storm. April 1st being the first day of the opening of the office that spring the crowd of applicants was very large, waiting the opening of the doors at 9 A. M., but the ingenuity of the leading spirits was equal to the occasion. Finding it impossible to gain an entrance and be first, Thos. Mitchell conceived the idea of gaining admittance by numbers, and taking a piece of chalk he placed on his coat No. 1, Hoyt Sherman No. 2, Thos. Cavanaugh No. 3, thus marking out numbers to about half a dozen. Mitchell took the lead and announced the programme, which was through his eloquence adopted, and all were numbered. When Mr. Sherman's turn came it soon became evident to the crowd that he was entering a good many numbers, and those having the highest numbers adopted a novel method by going to Mr. Sherman's office and giving the number of his land to the clerk, which was forwarded to Mr. S. The consequence was that he was employed nearly all day in entering land, receiving for such service \$1.00 for each 40 acres entered. Mr. R. remained here a part of the season, and purchased the lot upon which he now resides, No. 1105 Pleasant street. Then returned to Cleveland and entered upon the study of dentistry with B. F. & J. A. Robinson, and followed his profession in that city until July, 1860. He then started for Des Moines *via* boat, taking with him his trunk, a pair of colts and a buggy. Arriving at Chicago he started overland, leading one and driving the other colt. Coming to the edge of the prairie a troop of dogs from a settler's cabin came out and so frightened the colts that they turned for the city very suddenly, scattering the contents in wild confu-



sion. The Doctor succeeded in collecting the scattered articles, found the colts and returned to the stable from whence they had started in the morning, and renewed the journey by driving the colts together, although one had never been harnessed. They started on a full run, going past the cabin above mentioned at a rate of speed that left the dogs far in the rear. They soon quieted down and came the rest of the way in safety. The Doctor still owns and drives one of them, and notwithstanding its advanced years is still a "colt," and likely to remain so. He opened an office in Exchange Block, October 1, 1860, which he still occupies. Dr. Brownell was the only dentist at that time in Central Iowa, and soon after removed to New York State, leaving the subject of this sketch the oldest resident of his profession, and in which he has been satisfactorily successful. Was married October 11, 1855, to Miss Amelia Rawson, of Richfield, Ohio. She is the daughter of Dr. S. Rawson, who was an eminent medical practitioner of that city for upwards of forty years. He is now 84 years of age, and resides with his daughter. Dr. and Mrs. Rawson have two children: Nellie and Alonzo P.

REDHEAD, WESLEY—A native of Penrith, county of Northumberland, England. Was born July 22, 1825. When four years of age he emigrated with his parents to Montreal, Canada. During the cholera epidemic of 1831-2 his mother was stricken and died, and two weeks later his father died. Wesley, then six years of age, and his next older brother went to live with an uncle at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived until fourteen years old, attending school a part of the time and working as "printer's devil" the remainder of the time. He was one of the first newsboys, now so common in our large cities, employing his leisure hours in selling papers on the steamboats. In 1839 he was sent to live with his eldest brother, a cabinet maker, at Fairfield, Vermont, but after remaining a short time ran away. He walked to St. Albans, and thence worked his way to Whitehall, N. Y., where he hired out to drive horses on the canal, continuing in this employment during that season. He then hired out to a farmer in Washington county, and two years later went to Saratoga Springs, where for two seasons he was employed as "dipper boy" at Congress spring. Then returned to Cincinnati. He next hired out as cabin boy on a steamboat bound for the Upper Mississippi, but on arriving at Bloomington (now Muscatine), in September, 1844, he concluded to visit a brother living at Iowa City, and accordingly arrived at his destination safely and late at night. He soon obtained employment at \$3 per week in the office of the *Iowa Capitol Reporter*, conducted by Jesse Williams, then Territorial Printer. The next year, 1845, he went to Anamosa, Jones county. Was getting along well, when he was taken sick, and being obliged to give up his situation, returned to Iowa City, where he was ill for nine months. Not being able to engage in hard work, he learned the tailoring business—served three years, and afterward worked as a journeyman tailor until the winter of 1851, when he decided to start in business for himself. Coming to Fort Des Moines, he continued his trade one year, and then clerked for the same length of time. At the expiration of that time he was appointed Postmaster by President Fillmore, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Hoyt Sherman. He held the office nine years, and then resigned. While holding that position he opened a bookstore, the fourth one started in the State, the sales averaging about \$5.00 per week. Since 1869 Mr.



Redhead has been largely engaged in the Des Moines Coal Company, being principal owner, Secretary and Superintendent. He is also Secretary and Treasurer of the Black Diamond Coal Company, in Marion county, and besides is Treasurer of the Des Moines Scale Company, a director of the State National Bank, and Vice-president of the State Printing Company. Mr. Redhead has been twice married. First, in October, 1851, to Miss Isabel Clark, of Iowa City. After seven years of uninterrupted happiness she died, leaving no children. In 1860 he led to the altar Miss Annie Seymour, a native of Kentucky, who removed to Des Moines in 1857, a ward of Judge McHenry. They have six children living: David, George S., Lizzie K., Middy, Charles W. and Robert S. Have lost one, Annie Bell.

REED, W. A.—Is one of the oldest citizens and prominent business men of Des Moines. Though he emigrated to this place late in life, he is so thorough a representative of the New England enterprise and energy which form so valuable an element in the population of the West that he rapidly built up a prosperous business. Was born of Quaker parents, in Lynn, Mass., on the 1st day of June, 1807. His grandparents on both sides were among the first settlers of Massachusetts. During his boyhood until ten years of age he attended the Friends' school. At that date his father moved to Ohio, which was then emphatically *the* West, and a sparsely settled country. The long and tedious journey thither by the primitive means of emigration occupied two months. Born so early in the century, Mr. Reed retains a vivid personal recollection of many of the stirring incidents of that eventful period of our national history. He saw the famous Chesapeake and Shannon fight, near Nahant, and well remembers the sadness and despair in Boston when it was known that the stars and stripes were lowered on the Chesapeake and both vessels were sailing seaward. In company with his father he attended the military funeral of Lawrence and Ludlow at Salem. He also saw the first steamboat built at Boston. After the emigration of the family to Ohio the subject of this sketch remained with his father until his father's death, having assisted him in clearing a wood farm, and after his decease cleared one for himself. When he was twenty-one years of age he commenced the manufacture of leather at Massillon, Ohio, and with much energy and small capital was successful. In his twenty-fifth year he joined the first temperance organization of Massillon. In June of that year he returned for a visit to his native place, and was in Boston in July when Andrew Jackson's veto message of the United States Bank was received, an event which produced intense excitement among the best men of the city. In March of that year the death of his mother occurred. In October he was married to Miss Eleanor S. Wright, of Millersburg, Ohio. During the following ten years three sons and three daughters were born to them. In 1849 Mr. Reed went to California in quest of better health and of the gold which was then drawing men like a magnet to the Pacific coast. He was successful in his two-fold enterprise during a sojourn of sixteen months, regained his health, and returned home. In the winter of 1850-1 he engaged in active business. At the age of fifty he moved to Des Moines, where he found friends and business, and during a business extending over the last twenty-three years, characterized by integrity and success, he has been one of the solid merchants of the city. To its growth he has contributed, having during that time built a brick house and brick store and eight residences. He has



also improved six farms in this vicinity. His family now consists of one son and one daughter and four grandsons and two granddaughters. Mr. Reed is now seventy-three years of age, and after forty-eight years of married life with the wife of his youth in full health, is still actively engaged in the daily pursuits of business.

REES, DR. D. B.—Physician. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, May 19, 1825, and received his education in the common schools of that State, remaining there until 1846. On the fourth of July of that year he came to Polk county, landing on what is known as the six-mile strip, east of Carlisle. He was raised as a farmer and followed that occupation until 1849, when he commenced clerking. During his spare moments he studied medicine by himself, and in August, 1857, studied with Dr. Beck at Palmyra, as preceptor. He attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1858 and '59, and in the fall of 1859 he commenced practicing at Dalamanutha, Guthrie county. He continued there for four years and then returned to Palmyra in 1862. Practiced there until 1874, when he located in Des Moines. February 2, 1848, he was married to Miss Mary S. Edegerton, a native of Grant county, Indiana. They have a family of six children, five now living: Sylvester C., William W. Lewis A., Della C. and Iva E. Lost one, Celissa J. (She left one child, Maud.)

REINIG, CHARLES P.—Saloon and proprietor of billiard parlors. Was born in Baden, Germany, July 10, 1839, and when twelve years of age he, with his parents, emigrated to this country, and went to Lancaster, Ohio, where they lived three years, and then came to this city. His father built one of the first brick blocks in the city. Mr. Reinig was married here on the 30th day of October, 1862, to Miss Mary A. Hughes, a native of the same place as himself. She was raised in Madison county, this State. They have a family of two sons and two daughters: Ida May, Charles Edward, William F. and Etta Worthington.

RICE, HON. BYRON—This subject of this brief biography is counted among Des Moines' most honored citizens. A native of Madison county, New York. He was born on the 24th of May, 1826, the son of Dr. John Rice. He received a good common school and academic education, and in 1840, being then sixteen years of age, began teaching, devoting the winters to this vocation and the summers to the study of law. Five years later he entered the New York State Normal School at Albany and graduated from the same in 1847. After closing his literary studies he entered the office of Denison Robinson, District Attorney of the county, and there continued his legal studies until August, 1849, when he was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court then in session at Ithica. Immediately removing to the West he settled at Des Moines, Iowa, and forming a partnership with Mr. J. E. Jewett, established himself in the practice of his profession. In August, 1850, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and in the following year was elected County Judge and administered the duties of that office four years. Resigning that position in the spring of 1855, he then, in company with Judge Greene, of the Supreme Court, and Mr. John Weaver, of Cedar Rapids, turned his attention to banking, and continued in that business until 1859. Judge Rice next formed a partnership with Hon. D. O. Finch and Mr. George Clark, and again took up the practice of his profession, and continued the same with reasonable success until the fall of 1876, since which time he has not been actively employed in any regular business.



He was married on the 19th of September, 1854, to Miss Cornelia Calder, a daughter of Joseph Calder, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Of the seven children who have been born to them four are now living, namely: Spencer M., Elizabeth, John E. and William B.

RICE, I. N.—Dealers in pianos, organs and musical instruments. Was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, August 28, 1847, and lived there until 1857, when his parents removed to Osceola, Clarke county, Iowa. In 1867 our subject removed to Afton and engaged as a clerk in the dry goods house of Seth Richard, one of the prominent merchants of Iowa. In 1870 he became a partner. This relation continued until 1877, when he removed to this city and engaged in his present business, and is the leading house in his line in Central Iowa. He was married June 8, 1868, to Miss Loonia E. Beebe, of Brookfield, Missouri. Their family consists of three children: Lena, James L. and an infant.

RICH, H. H.—Was born January 26, 1829, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and there remained for some time, during which time he was engaged principally in working at his trade, he being a mason and plasterer by occupation. In 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Iowa City, where he remained for a short time and then came to Des Moines, and has since been engaged in working at his trade, having helped to construct the old capitol building, and having also worked on the Agricultural College, the Warren county court-house, and also the Madison county court-house. He had the contract for and did the plastering of the Sixth ward school-house in Des Moines, besides having had the contract for the mason work and plastering of numerous smaller buildings in the city. In March, 1880, he was appointed policeman for the East Side, which position he is now filling.

RICHTER, GEO.—Of the firm of Richter & Lowry, dealers in groceries, provisions, etc. Among those who are now in business in East Des Moines none have been engaged therein for so long a period as the subject of this sketch. He is a native of Bavaria, Germany, and was born on the 26th day of October, 1835, and emigrated to the United States in 1861, locating in Laporte, Indiana. He made his residence there for three years and then removed to Valparaiso, that State, where he remained two years. He then came to Des Moines and established his present business. Mr. Richter is kind and obliging, and these qualities, combined with his business qualifications, have enabled him to build up a lucrative trade. He married in La Porte, Indiana, to Miss Emma M. Amtage, September 13, 1863. She is a native of Prussia. They have by this union four sons. Schiller, Frank, George and Harry.

ROBERTSON, S. A.—One of the earliest settlers of Western Ohio, as well as one of its most energetic and persevering business men, was Samuel Robertson. He was a native of Kentucky, and was one of the noble sons of that State who, in 1812, taught England to respect America's rights—coming out of that conflict wearing a major's epaulettes, bravely won. At the close of that war he removed to Preble county, Ohio, in 1815. Here he became extensively engaged as a contractor, building some of the finest court-houses in that State. Here, too, on the 23d day of December, 1835, his son, the subject of this sketch, was born and reared, who, like his father, became a prominent contractor and builder. While yet a youth of seventeen years he was widely known for his business ability through that part of the State. In April, 1856, he removed to what now



constitutes the city of Des Moines, and at once engaged in his chosen occupation, in connection with which he now owns and operates a valuable limestone quarry on the C., R. I. & P. R. R. in Madison county. His course has been characterized by untiring energy and devotion to business, ever ready in material aid and counsel in advancing every enterprise calculated to promote the interest and growth of the city. He has served the city as a member of its Council faithfully and well, and we quote from the *State Register* of March 3, 1880, the following: "We cannot, as a paper of the public as well as of a party, refrain from giving to Mr. Robertson the hearty tribute and praise which are due to him for the great work for Des Moines, present and future, that he has done in the Council. The sewer system for which the city so long had waited was introduced by him and through his unceasing energy, and the city had in that the benefit of his unusual skill and experience as a builder. That we have a sewer system to-day, and that it is projected on the wise scale that it is, is largely due to Mr. Robertson and the people who have the good of the city and its future interest at heart can never too gratefully remember him for this and for many other good works in the Council. This is an unusual thing for a Republican paper to say of a Democrat, and a Democratic official. But as it is in an unusual emergency, and of an unusual man, we will take the privilege, and find a pleasure in saying it." He was married March 27, 1857, to Miss Margaret, daughter of John Porter. She was born in Ripley, Ohio. Their family consists of six children living: John P., Susan B., Edith, Emma, Kittie and Maggie. Have lost three: Libbie, Lownie and Bertha.

ROBINSON, T. B.—Grocer. Was born July 10, 1844, in Oswego county, New York, and at the age of eight years moved with his parents to Kane county, Illinois. His boyhood was spent on a farm until the age of seventeen years, when, on the 2d of August, 1861, he enlisted in company A, Thirty-sixth Illinois infantry, serving until January, 1864, when he veteraned at New Iberia, Louisiana, and served until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged at Springfield, Illinois, in January, 1866, having been in all the battles and skirmishes in which his company was engaged. In 1867 he came to Iowa and located in Dubuque, and thence to Des Moines, in 1869, and engaged in gardening until 1874, when, on the 1st of April, he opened a fruit and vegetable store on Walnut street. This he continued until December, 1875, when he sold out, and in company with A. S. Todd bought the grocery stock of Wm. Brunsdon. They continued there until August, 1877, when the firm was changed by Mr. Todd selling his interest to J. B. James. They continued the business until April 1, 1880. He then bought Mr. James' interest, and since has done a successful business. He came here with seventy-five dollars and what he has accumulated is the result of economy, industry, and honesty. He was married September 22, 1875, to Miss Clara L. Hart, of Ohio. They have two children: Percy and Leavitt.

ROBINSON, HIRAM—Of the firm of Robinson & Atherton. Was born in Bradford, England, January 13, 1839, and lived there until 1846, and then emigrated with his parents to the United States, settling in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. He enjoyed the good educational advantages of that State and assisted his father in a store until 1855, and for two years was in the employ of the Lawrence Machine Shops; he then supplemented his education by one



year's attendance at a private school. From 1858 to 1861 he was engaged in the steam-heating business, and then enlisted in the army and served his adopted country faithfully and well and was mustered out as captain. In 1865 he removed to Chicago and resumed his former occupation in the steam-heating business and lived there until 1869 and then came to this city, where he has since conducted the leading business in his line in Central and Western Iowa. In 1870 he purchased the gas-fitting department of the Des Moines Gas Company, and which the firm successfully conduct in connection with their steam-heating business. He was married in November, 1862, to Miss Lizzie Gallie, a resident of Lawrence, Massachusetts, but born in Liverpool, England. They have three children: Gussie, James Alfred and Bessie Maud.

ROGERS, JOHN—Dealer in boots and shoes, was born in Ireland, January 15, 1831, and remained there until three years of age, when he emigrated to America, landing at Quebec. From there he went to Ohio, and there received his education, after which he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he learned the shoemaking trade and followed the same for three years, then returned to Ohio, where he became engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes and continued this until April, 1853, when he went to Agency City, Wapello county. There he remained until 1856, and then came to this city. He carries a good stock in his line and enjoys a liberal share of the patronage. He was married in Ohio, April 21, 1852, to Miss Ellen McManus. Their family consists of two children: Joseph A. and Frank.

RUNNELLS, JOHN S.—Born in Effingham, N. H., July 30, 1844. Graduated at Amherst College, Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1865; taught the high school at Dover, New Hampshire, and studied law there until 1867, then came to McGregor, Iowa. Shortly afterward was appointed private secretary to Governor Merrill. March 31, 1869, married Helen R., daughter of Adjutant-General N. B. Baker. Appointed consul to Turnstall, England. Came home in 1871 and was employed upon the *Iowa State Register*. In 1872 he became a member of the law firm of Gatch, Wright & Runnells. In 1875 was elected Reporter of the Supreme Court, which office he still holds. Upon his election he retired from the firm of Gatch, Wright & Runnells and for two years devoted himself exclusively to the duties of his office. In 1877 he formed a law partnership with Galusha Parsons, under the firm name of Parsons & Runnells, which co-partnership has been prosperous and still continues. In 1879 he was chosen chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, and was re-elected this year to the same position. He was a delegate to the Chicago convention in 1880, and was there chosen a member of the Republican National Committee for the ensuing four years. It will thus be seen that Mr. Runnells is a man of much more than county or even State reputation. He is widely known and generally admired for many brilliant qualities. He is a gentleman of finished culture and fine social accomplishments, inspiring strong personal attachment among all who know him. As a public speaker he is ranked among the very finest in the State, and his ability as a party organizer and manager, at the head of the State Committee, has been signally shown in the conduct of perhaps the most difficult campaign ever known in the State. It goes without telling, among those who know Mr. Runnells best, to predict for him a future career second to that of no man in Iowa. Their family consists of three children: Mabel, Lucy, and Clive.



**SCHOLTZ, LOUIS**—Mr. Scholtz was born in Prussia, April 13, 1826. When thirteen years of age he was apprenticed to the tailoring trade and served three and one-half years. He then spent four years in Berlin, Dresden, Vienna, Warsaw and St. Petersburg, where he acquired a perfect knowledge of his business. At twenty-one years of age he entered the Prussian army, and served three years, during the revolution of 1848 and 1850, and during the latter year was honorably discharged. He at once returned to his trade and spent five years in Paris, Hamburg and London. In 1855 he came to America and stopped for a short time in Boston and New York; thence he went to Toronto, where he remained one year, thence he returned to New York, where he was employed as a cutter until 1861, when he went to Cincinnati and Indianapolis, where he embarked in the merchant tailoring business. In 1868 he came to Des Moines and has established a popular and profitable business and has the leading house in that line. Mr. Scholtz is of sanguine temperament, positive in character, radical in ideas and independent in action. He is courteous, social and highly esteemed in business and social circles. April 3, 1855, he was united in marriage, at Sheffield, England, with Marian, second daughter of Captain John Nelsey, of London. Six children have been born to them: Edmund L., John Nelsey, Alfred H., Ada M., William O. and Beatrice L. Three of the children have died.

**SCOTT, RUFUS I.**—Was born in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, where he received his education and early training. At the age of fifteen years he commenced his railroad career as a train boy and steadily advanced till the age of eighteen years, when he was given charge of a train on the Chicago & Great Eastern Railway. He remained in the employ of that company until 1867, and in May, 1868, came to Des Moines and entered the employ of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. After twelve years' continual service in the employ of this great corporation, he still holds the position of passenger conductor, and is favorably known by hundreds of the traveling public as one of the most gentlemanly and efficient officers of the road. He was married March 3, 1870, to Miss Sarah H. Jordan, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They have one child, a son, named Harry V. A very interesting and lovely child, a daughter named Jessie J., died July 9, 1871.

**SCOVILLE, TYLER**—Manager of the Iowa School Furniture Company, was born in Chatauqua county, New York, April 3, 1839, and resided there until 1869, when he came to Des Moines, and for a time was in the real estate business with Percival & Hatton. His father is a carriage builder by trade, which business the son followed until he came West. In January, 1874, he became treasurer and manager of the furniture company, which position he still occupies. He is an active, zealous business man, and has done much to enhance the interests and extend the trade of the company. He was married in Cleveland, Ohio, April 3, 1860, to Miss Eunice H. Percival. They have four sons and one daughter: Willie P., Melvin J., Percy, Tyler and Ella.

**SEEBERGER, J. D.**—Comparatively few business men are successful in these days of fluctuation, strife and competition. The risks are great in all enterprises, and rarely does mere genius succeed, aside from untiring industry, in any department. Moreover, it is the man who follows a single line and bends his energies in one direction, in whatever occupation, who is most likely to make his mark in the world. Mr. Seeberger, who is here briefly noticed, is one of the few who may fairly and rightly claim to have



been successful in business, and he has become so by fulfilling the conditions of success as suggested above. He was born at New York City on the 4th of November, 1836, but was raised in Wooster, Ohio. He received his early education at the common schools, and in 1850, being but fourteen years of age, he left home to commence life for himself. He secured a situation as clerk in a dry goods store, remaining in that position for ten years, when the severe hard work and close confinement he had undergone commenced to tell upon his physical system and he was forced to make a change. He went to Idaho, where he was restored to health, and remained there three years. Then, in 1864, returned to Chicago, and in February of the year following came to this city and bought the interest of Mr. Childs, of the firm of Childs & Howell, hardware dealers, and conducted the business for nine years under the name of Howell & Seeberger. At the expiration of this time he purchased the former's interest and has since conducted a business second to no house in his line in the State, and, as a business man, has established a wide and honorable reputation, and no one has contributed more to Des Moines' good name as a business center. He was married November 13, 1866, to Miss M. B. Cooper, of Mount Vernon, Ohio.

SEEBURGER, R.—Is one of the contributions of Germany to the list of successful business men of Des Moines. He was born in "Faderland," December 29, 1833, and was there educated and served his time at the trade of harness making and upholstering. He came to this country in 1854 and settled in Columbus, Ohio, where for a year he followed his trade. He then came to Iowa City and followed the same business. While there he lined and trimmed the first stage coach in this State. Here he remained until 1860, when he came to Des Moines in the employ of the Western Stage Company until 1863. He then went into the grocery trade, buying out Rollins & Hermon, following this business until 1873. He then sold out and went into the butter and egg business, which he has since successfully managed. In this line his business has been immense, and it has required rare business tact to manage it. April, 1857, he was married to Miss Fannie Ruck. She was a native of Erie, Pennsylvania. They are the parents of four children: Rammond J., Albert H., Walter L. and Francis E.

SERRIN, J. R.—Of the firm of Serrin & Fairbanks, millers, was born in Washington, D. C., March 2, 1831, and at the age of three years removed with his parents to Terre Haute, Indiana, living there until fourteen years of age, at which time he went to New York City. While there he was engaged in clerking until 1856, when he came to Iowa and settled at Davenport, and for one year followed different lines of business. In 1857 he went to Marengo, Iowa county, and engaged in the mercantile business, which he followed until September, 1862, when he enlisted in company E, Twenty-fourth Iowa infantry. May 16, 1863, he was wounded at the battle of Champion's Hill, through the knee, and while rolling down the hill was shot in the head and thigh. He was discharged in September, 1863, on this account, and after returning home he again commenced the mercantile business, which he continued until 1870. He then went into the milling business, continued the same until December, 1879, then came to Des Moines and bought the mill in company with Mr. Fairbanks. In 1864 he was appointed postmaster at Marengo, which office he held until Andrew Johnson's administration. He was elected to the Eleventh General Assembly of Iowa, from Iowa county, in 1866, and served for one term. Was



married, August 18, 1859, to Miss Sophia McConnell, a native of Ohio. They have three children: J. R. and Thomas H., living, and one deceased, Lincoln.

SHANKLAND, J. M.—Of the firm of Shankland & Lockwood, grocers, was born in Noble county, Ohio, November 13, 1830, and there was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1864 he engaged in the mercantile business in Summerfield, Ohio, where he remained until 1870. He then came to this city and was employed to work by City Engineer Pelton, following the same about two years. He then went to clerking in the grocery house of B. W. Morrison, with whom he remained until October 1, 1878, when, in company with B. C. Lockwood, bought out Mr. Morrison, and since that time have continued the business at the old stand. He was married, November 20, 1860, to Miss E. G. Hare, a native of Ohio. They have six children: Carrie, John, Wilbur, Frank, Nellie and an infant.

SHERMAN, HOYT—Among the early pioneer settlers who have watched the growth of this populous city, from a little hamlet of a few houses to its present population, and have seen it take its place as the metropolis of Iowa, is the name which heads this sketch. He is the son of Hon. Charles R. Sherman, Judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa, from 1825 until his death, which occurred in 1829, and brother of Hon. John Sherman, Secretary of the Treasury, Gen. W. T. Sherman of the U. S. army, and of the late Hon. Chas. B. Sherman, Judge of the U. S. Court, for the Northern district of Ohio, and was born in Lancaster, Ohio, November 1, 1827, and until eighteen years of age divided his time between attending school and learning the trade of printer with his brothers Charles and John in Mansfield, Ohio. He then followed a cherished plan to emigrate West, and early in the spring of 1848 he came to Iowa and settled in Des Moines, and in 1849 was admitted to the bar. His first business engagement was with Thomas McMullen, School Fund Commissioner. He became connected with Casady & Tidrick and served as deputy postmaster until 1849, when he was appointed postmaster by President Pierce, and held the office until 1853 when he resigned and recommended his successor, who was appointed. In 1849 he was elected clerk of the District Court. Mr. Sherman was one of the organizers of the State Bank of Iowa, and was cashier of the same until 1861 when he was appointed a paymaster in the U. S. army with the rank of major. After his return from the army he engaged for a short time in mercantile pursuits. He was one of the incorporators of the Equitable Life Insurance Company, and in 1868 took the general management of the same and still holds this position. As a citizen he has always shown a worthy public spiritedness, and has heartily sympathized with all local improvements and enterprise. His career has been both honorable and successful, and as a man is appreciated most by those who know him best. He was married to Miss Sarah Moulton in 1855. She is a native of Ohio. Their family consists of five children: Frank A. (an attorney in his father's office), Addie M., Charles M., Arthur and Nellie T.

SHERMAN, BUREN R.—Auditor of State, was born in Phelps, Ontario county, New York, on the twenty-eighth of May, 1836, and there received his early education in the public schools, concluding his studies at Elmira, New York. He never had a collegiate course but being a close observer has gained a practical knowledge of men and things that admirable fits him for active business life. At the close of his studies he apprenticed himself to learn the watchmaker's trade, and in 1855 he removed to



Iowa and settled in Tama county. There he followed agricultural pursuits, employing his leisure hours in the study of law, which he had begun at Elmira. In the summer of 1859 he was admitted to the bar and the following spring removed to Vinton and began the practice of law. A flourishing practice was built up, and he was prospering, when, upon the opening of the war in 1861, Mr. Sherman enlisted as second sergeant in company G, Thirteenth Iowa volunteer infantry, and immediately went to the front. In February, 1862, he was made second lieutenant of company E. On the sixth of the following April he was severely wounded at the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and while in the hospital was promoted to the rank of captain. He remained on duty till the summer of 1863, when by reason of his wound he was compelled to resign and return home. Soon after returning from the army he was elected County Judge of Benton county, Iowa, and re-elected without opposition, in 1865. In the fall of 1866 he resigned the judgeship, and accepted the office of Clerk of the District Court, to which he was re-elected in 1868, 1870 and 1872, and in December, 1874, resigned in order to accept his present office, Auditor of State. Captain Sherman was married on the twentieth of August, 1862, to Miss Lena Kendall of Vinton, Iowa, a young lady of rare accomplishments and strength of character. They have two children: Lena K. and Oscar E.

SHERMAN, L. P.—Collector of revenues for the Fifth District of Iowa. Is a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, and was born on the 13th day of October, 1821, and belongs to the Sherman family who have attained to a high civil and military fame. Being deprived of the care of a father early in life he went to Cincinnati when eight years of age and became a member of the family of Charles Hammond, Esq., by whom he was principally raised. He learned the trade of printing and followed it for many years. In 1849 he came to Des Moines and was urged to enter journalism and inducements were offered in the way of a *bonus* and a promised list of subscribers, which were accepted, and he commenced the publication of the *Fort Des Moines Weekly Gazette*. The promises were easily broken, and there was almost an utter failure in the *bonus* and the subscription list fell far below the promised number. He was urged to continue his enterprise, and he accepted conditionally, that he should be paid one-half the cost of his material in Cincinnati, and have a business manager and an editor. The proposition met with favor, and P. Meyers became business manager and Judge Williamson editor. The name was changed to the *State Journal*, and after continuing under the new management for a few months Mr. Sherman was left to shoulder the responsibility, minus the promised aid, and at the end of the year sold the material, which was used in the office of the *Star*. He then engaged in mercantile pursuits and afterward entered the employ of Hoyt Sherman & Co. In 1867 he was appointed to his present position, and as an official he is prompt, methodical, perfectly reliable and very efficient. He has been honored by his fellow citizens with the offices of mayor, recorder, treasurer, and member of the city council. He has been twice married. First to Miss Mary Getchell, of Ohio, in 1846. She died in 1849, leaving one son, Charles H., now connected with the United States Mint, in San Francisco. His second marriage occurred December 31, 1851, to Miss Susan R. Lawson, a native of Missouri. They have by this marriage three children: John, Minnie E., and L. P., Jr.



SIMS, GEORGE C.—Railway Postal Clerk, was born July 28, 1844, in Pickaway county, Ohio, and when four years of age his parents removed to this county, where he was raised and educated. During the war of the rebellion he served in company E, Fourth Iowa infantry, enlisting in 1861, and serving three years, when he re-enlisted as a veteran and served until the close of the war. During the latter part of the war he was on detached duty at brigade headquarters. During the time he was in the service he participated in no less than thirty-three hard fought battles, being twice slightly wounded, the first being at White Oak Mountain and the other at the battle of Atlanta. At the close of the war he engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he followed until 1873, when he removed to Des Moines and was appointed constable for Lee township, which office he held until 1874, when he resigned for the purpose of accepting a position in the mail service from Omaha to Davenport, and afterward from Omaha to Chicago. He is now occupying the position of Railway Post-office Clerk, running from Wilton Junction to Chicago. He was united in marriage to Phebe D. Hallett, of this county, July 4, 1869. Have two children living: Mertie and William D.

SMITH, PROF. T. H.—The public schools of the country are its chief glory, and those of Iowa are deservedly popular, and among the schools of the State those at the capital are, as they should be, among the best. They are not the creature of day, neither did they spring into their present condition of efficiency and usefulness without years of toil and perseverance. Scores of noble men and women have contributed to this result, and should have a share in the honor. Among this number none deserve more credit than Prof. Smith, who has so long and so faithfully been engaged in building up the schools of the Capital City, and who still holds the position of superintendent. He was born in Harrison county, Ohio, April 22, 1838. During the late war he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Ohio infantry. After serving one year was discharged on account of disability in the form of inflammatory rheumatism. Prior to his enlistment he had completed a regular classical course at Oberlin College, graduating in 1860. He came to Iowa in 1871, having been located at Mattoon, Ill., as Superintendent of Schools for four years. From Washington Prof. Smith went to Cedar Rapids, and was superintendent of the public schools in that city for a number of years. From Cedar Rapids he came to Des Moines, and has faithfully, efficiently, and acceptably discharged the duties of the office of superintendent till the present time. By his untiring efforts the schools have been raised from a condition of inefficiency and chaos to that of the best discipline and most perfect organization in the State. Prof. Smith was married in 1879 to Sarah E. Graham. Mrs. Smith, at the time of her marriage, was also engaged in the school work, and had earned the reputation of being one of the most successful teachers in the State.

SMITH, N. W.—Superintendent of the machinery, derricks, etc., on the capitol. Born July 24, 1838, in what is now Scott county, Iowa not then being organized as a Territory. He was raised and learned the trade of a stonemason, and also that of a blacksmith, in that county. In 1868 he removed to Macoupin county, Ill., where was engaged in the construction of the new court-house at that place. From there he went to Springfield, Ill., and was engaged on the new capitol building of that State, until he came to Des Moines in 1871. Since coming to Des Moines he has had charge



of his present position on the new State House, having under his supervising all of the work except carpentering, stone-cutting and brick-laying. In 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Augusta Haskins, a resident of New York State. Have three children: Anna May, Nettie B., and Ernest N.

SMITH, J. H.—City marshal. Was born in Johnson county, Iowa, December 27, 1848, and was raised on a farm until sixteen years of age, then went to Iowa City, where he learned the trade of blacksmith. On arriving at his majority he came to this city and opened a shop, and continued business until February, 1879, when he went to Leadville; returned in August of the same year, and in the spring of 1880 was elected to his present position. He married Elnora Wical, November 9, 1870. She was a resident of Johnson county, Iowa, but a native of Ohio. They have two children: Guy W. and Nellie M.

SMITH, JOHN L.—Was born at Cazanovia, New York, December 12, 1814. His father died when he was quite young and left his mother with a large family of children. At the age of fourteen he joined the American Fur Company and went as a trader among the Chippeway and Winnebago Indians in Michigan and Wisconsin, delivering fur at Chicago as early as 1830. Mr. Smith remained in the employ of the company seven years and then settled at Findlay, Ohio. In 1840 he moved to Piqua, Miami county, Ohio, and engaged in the manufacture of fanning mills, under the firm name of Sawyer & Smith. He there married Mary A. Girard, May 3, 1842, who survives him. He removed to Rock Island, Illinois, in 1850, and engaged in the mercantile business until October, 1854, when he moved to Des Moines, Iowa, and was for a short time in the same business on Second street. He then engaged in the land business and subsequently in the marble business. In 1866 he was appointed Indian Agent for the Otoe and Missouri reservation in Gage county, Nebraska, and held that position until superseded by the Quaker policy of President Grant, when he again organized in business in Des Moines. Mr. Smith died on the 26th of May, 1874, from injuries received from being thrown from a carriage drawn by a runaway team. Mr. S. united with the Baptist Church at the early age of thirteen years, and continued a consistent and active member of that denomination to the time of his death. He was widely known among the Baptists of Central Iowa, and was generally in attendance at their annual associations. He was a man of unusual energy, active and earnest in all his undertakings. Five children survive him: Three girls, and Hiram Y. Smith, formerly District Attorney, and Ed. L. Smith, at present and for seven years last past Deputy Sheriff of Polk county.

SMITH, HIRAM Y.—Was born at Piqua, Miami county, Ohio, on the 22d day of March, 1843, moved with his father, John L. Smith, to Rock Island, Illinois, in 1850, and from thence to Des Moines, Iowa, in October, 1854. Was appointed captain's clerk in the United States navy, in January, 1862, but subsequently resigned and was appointed to a clerkship in the dead letter office of the post office department at Washington. From thence Mr. Smith was promoted to a clerkship in the office of the Secretary of the Treasury. In May, 1866, he graduated at the Law School at Albany, New York, and immediately returned to Des Moines and entered upon the practice of law, a member of the firm of Ingersoll & Smith. He has continued since in the practice of his profession and is now a member of the firm of Smith & Morris. Mr. S. was master of Pioneer Lodge No,



22, A. F. & A. M. of Des Moines in 1874, and was Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masons of Iowa for two terms, from October, 1872, to October, 1874. He was District Attorney of the Fifth judicial district of Iowa, consisting of Polk, Warren, Madison, Adair, Guthrie and Dallas counties, from 1875 to 1879. He was married to Susan Smiley, of Piqua, Ohio, April 10, 1873.

SNEER, GEORGE—Was born in Washington county, Maryland, on the 3d day of May, 1835. His father died before his birth, and his mother was again married to Dr. F. C. Grimmel, by whom he was principally raised. From Maryland he was taken to Ohio, and in October, 1846, came with his family to Des Moines, and where for thirty-four years he has been so closely identified with all its interests. In early life he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in later years has held many important offices, among them member of the city council, in 1861; city clerk, in 1869; street commissioner, in 1870; member of the city council, in 1876; and mayor of the city in 1878-79; and as an officer has been fortunate in every capacity in which he has served and has made a good record, and his administration while mayor was characterized by efficiency and economy, and such as has recommended him to the hearty approval of the taxpayers and residents of the city. He was married November 23, 1856, to Miss Pauline E. Reinig, a native of Baden, Germany. They have two children: George S. and Minnie E.

SOULES, R. B.—Of the firm of Soules & Fleming, proprietors of the Utica Clothing Store. Was born in Oneida county, New York, August 19, 1824, and was there raised. Was educated in the common schools, and has followed mercantile pursuits most of his life. In 1854 he opened a general store in Oneida county, which he kept about three years and also began the manufacture of sheeting, cotton-wadding and paper. There he remained until 1875, when he sold out his interests and commenced the clothing trade at Utica, New York. He came to this city in March, 1877, and opened the celebrated Utica Clothing House, of which he still remains the head. They keep none but fine goods and enjoy an excellent trade, as they treat all alike and sell the goods for what they are worth. He was married March 3, 1847, to Miss Satira Bessey, a native of Oneida county, New York. She died January 19, 1856, leaving one child, D. D. Was married again, January 4, 1860, to Miss Mary A. Shaw, also a native of Oneida county, New York. They have no children.

SPOFFORD, S. F.—Was born in Jeffrey, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, May 11, 1808, and is the son of Abner Spofford and Betsey, *nee* Litch, both natives of New Hampshire. His father was a blacksmith and miller, and young Spofford, during his minority, was engaged a part of the time in "blowing and striking," as mill-boy and on the farm. In 1824 he removed to Tecumseh, Michigan, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In the spring of 1830 he drove the first stage that ever went west of Tecumseh. He bought a farm in 1839 and lived upon it until 1840, when, upon account of his wife's illness, he moved into the village of Tecumseh. While there he was elected constable, and during the following twelve years he held the offices of Sheriff, Deputy-Sheriff and United States Marshall of Lenawee county. In 1851 he became conductor on the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad, between Toledo and Chicago, which position he held until 1855. In September of that year he moved to Des Moines, Iowa, and on the 16th of October next he purchased an undivided



half interest in the "De Moine House." The following 10th of June he purchased the other half and continued to run the hotel until 1862. During his residence in this city he has held many offices of trust and honor, being elected mayor of the city in the spring of 1864. He was one of the Directors of the State Agricultural Society for twelve years, and afterward served as Vice-President two years and President of the same society for 1877-8. He was Director and Treasurer of the City School Board for six years, and April 1, 1870, was commissioned by Governor Samuel Merrill, a member of the Iowa Centennial Board of Commissioners and served on the executive committee of both boards. For many years he was a director of the Citizens' National Bank of Des Moines. April 20, 1836, he married Miss Emeline E. Bixby, daughter of David and Laura Bixby, of Adrian, Michigan. She was born in Middlebury, Massachusetts, November 15, 1814, and died at Des Moines, July 17, 1878. To them three children, one son and two daughters, were born: Charles S. (born in Tecumseh, Michigan, October 10, 1837, died January 16th, 1872); Ellen E. (born in Adrian, May 14, 1845, died August 30, 1845); and Laura E. (born in Adrian, December 5, 1847, died August 25, 1849).

STEELE, Dr. B. L.—Was born in Belmont county, Ohio, January 9, 1816, and was raised there until 1832, and his early life was divided between attending school and working on a farm. At the age of sixteen he commenced the study of medicine, and in 1852 came to Iowa and settled in Hartford, Warren county, and in 1861 came to this county and has since continued the practice of his profession. He married Miss Mary Carter, in 1844. She was born in Belmont county, Ohio.

STEWART, J. B.—Among the pioneer settlers of what is now the prosperous State of Iowa, and one who has witnessed the growth of Des Moines from a town of a few houses to one of the leading and most important cities of the State, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in St. Charles, Missouri, on the 2d day of August, 1821, and is the son of Abram Stewart and Emily, *nee* Ayers. The former was born in Vermont and the latter is a native of Ohio. His father was a physician, who received an appointment as surgeon in the United States army, and in 1805 was stationed at St. Louis. His mother preceded his father a year or two at this place and was present when the Spanish surrendered the place to the French, previous to the United States acquiring title. Dr. Stewart was wounded by the Indians in 1814 on his way to the river Prairie du Chien. Young Stewart's boyhood, until fourteen years of age, was spent principally in Pike and Marion counties, Missouri. In 1835 he came to what is now Lee county, then a part of Michigan Territory, and lived there under three Territorial Governments previous to Iowa being admitted as a State. Mr. Stewart was a reader of the Dubuque *Visitor*, the first paper published in the State. Until 1853 his time had been occupied in agricultural pursuits combined with a mercantile experience, and in that year he came to Des Moines as an employe of the United States Land Office. He has since that time been a resident of the county and has been closely identified with its interests. He married Miss Dora McKay in 1861. She is a native of Wyoming county, New York. Their family consists of four children: Mary, Cecil McK., Dora and Emily.

STEWART, WILLIAM R.—Was born in Lee county, Iowa, October 29, 1853, where he passed the years of youth, and where he received the first lessons in commercial business under the watchful eye of his father,



William R. Stewart, Sr., one of the first and for many years the leading business man of Southeastern Iowa. While yet a mere youth he became connected with his father and brothers in the well known firm of W. R. Stewart & Co. In 1877 the sons sold their interest in the business to the father and senior member of the firm. From 1877 to 1880 the subject of this sketch held the responsible position of traveling agent for the firm of Pitkin & Brooks, of Chicago, dealers in crockery, glassware, etc. Though holding a most desirable and lucrative position, Mr. Stewart did not design to continue the employment of his energies in the interest of another house when there was such an inviting field as Des Moines for the establishment of a house of his own. In May, 1880, he opened out at the corner of Fifth and Locust streets, numbers 419, 421, 423, Des Moines, a wholesale crockery-house. Though of but three months standing the house has already acquired a wide-spread reputation and is now doing a large and remunerative business. Mr. Stewart was married August 14, 1875, to Miss Carl Berte Little. She was a native of New Hampshire, daughter of William Little, Esq., of Littleton, New Hampshire, whose ancestors were the first settlers of that State. Mrs. Stewart died September 9, 1876.

STEWART, L. A.—Was born in Lee county, Iowa, June 10, 1855, where he spent his youth and early manhood. He took a regular course of studies at the Iowa Wesleyan University, located at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. His father, William R. Stewart, Sr., was one of the early merchants of the State, who, by uniting industry, with rare business sagacity, achieved an enviable reputation in the various business circles which came within the range of his influence. It was in his father's store that the subject of this sketch received the first lessons in business. At the age of fourteen he commenced business for himself, when, in 1869, he went to Hopeville, Clark county, Iowa, and engaged in an extensive general merchandise business, in which he continued for about one year. In 1870 he came to Des Moines, where his father had in the meantime located and engaged with the latter in business. In 1878 he established a wholesale oil store. This was the first oil jobbing house established in the Capital City and still remains the only one. It is one of the leading houses of the city and Central Iowa. It has full control of the oil market throughout a large region of country. Every barrel of oil which is shipped to Des Moines is ordered through this house. Mr. Stewart is a natural born business man and his experience has well fitted him to compete successfully with the shrewdest and most active business men. Though yet young in years he has a record which would do credit to one who has attained a fullness of years.

STEWART, ADRIAN S.—Was born in Lee county, Iowa. He early entered his father's store, where he received a thorough and practical business education. He was in the employ of his brothers, L. A. and W. R. Stewart, until 1880, when he established the business which he now controls. His establishment is located on the corner of Fifth and Locust streets. He is a wholesale dealer in pocket-cutlery, scissors, shears, razors, etc. In connection with his two brothers, who likewise have been engaged in business in Des Moines, he has been succeeding far beyond his most sanguine expectations. The father, William R. Stewart, Sr., elsewhere alluded to as a prominent business man of many years standing, was born in Athens county, Ohio, March 11, 1819, where he was raised and resided until he was twenty-one years of age, when he removed to West Point,



Lee county, Iowa. Upon locating in Iowa he entered into the general merchandise business in partnership with his father, Col. William Stewart, who is now a resident of Fort Madison. Col. Stewart, the grandfather, was a veteran of the war of 1812, where he achieved a good reputation as an efficient officer. The great grandfather was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and as a veteran of that great conflict made a record of which his descendents may well be proud. The subject of this sketch is the youngest son and head of the wholesale cutlery house. His splendid business education and natural adaptations for his chosen life work are sufficient guaranties of success.

**SWOPE, HENRY H.**—Blacksmith. Was born September 11, 1828, in Clermont county, Ohio, and was raised in Ross county, although he served his apprenticeship in the former county. He spent his younger years at journey work, having been engaged in the same at different points. He came to Des Moines in May, 1855, where he has since resided. During the war he served as a member of company B, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, enlisting August 1, 1862, and serving until August, 1865, when his regiment was mustered out of the service. After being honorably mustered out of the service he returned to Des Moines and at once engaged in business on the East Side. He was united in marriage in 1868, to Melissa M. Simmons. She died June 6, 1877, in Des Moines, leaving one child, J. S.

**TEACHOUT, HORACE E.**—Proprietor of Capital City Ice Company. Was born January 5, 1846, and is a native of Onieda county, New York, and lived there until 1876. He graduated from the Eastman Business College, of Poughkeepsie, New York. Was raised a farmer, and that occupation he followed until 21 years of age, when he became engaged in the manufacturing of cheese. This he followed until he came to this city. Since that time he has been engaged in the above mentioned business. He was married in his native county to Miss Marian Meyers, November 11, 1867. They have one son, Herbert. Mr. T. was chairman of the Polk county Republican Central Committee, and also secretary of the school board.

**THOMAS, DR. M. W.**—Is a native of Maryland, and was born September 24, 1815. When a child his parents removed to Ohio, where his youth and early manhood were spent, principally in acquiring an education. Having a desire for the practice of medicine, he commenced its study and received his first diploma from the La Porte Medical College, in 1846, and in 1851 he graduated from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. After three years practice in that State he removed to Franklin Ind., where he resided twelve years. In 1857 he came to Iowa, and was actively engaged in his chosen profession until the outbreak of the rebellion, when he enlisted in the Thirteenth Iowa infantry. He became regimental surgeon, and after promoted to the Sixth division, Seventeenth Army Corps, and had charge of the hospital of that division at Savannah. For a time he was professor of theory and practice of medicine in the Iowa Medical College at Keokuk. It was while holding the very responsible position of surgeon in the army that he had the wide range of experience, and his genius and skill in surgery were most frequently employed, but while holding the honorable place in the Iowa Medical College that he became well and favorably known throughout the West as a physician of profound learning and ripe experience. He came to Des



Moines in September, 1865, since which time he has been constantly and actively engaged in pursuing his chosen profession. Several years ago he founded a medical and surgical institute for the treatment of deformities and all kinds of chronic diseases. This institution has been in operation four years, and has constantly grown in public favor and usefulness. He was married to Miss W. Kinsell in 1856. She is a native of Illinois, but raised in Kentucky. They have two children: Daisy K. and John K. Dr. Thomas has a daughter, Mary E., by a former marriage.

THOMAS, J. R.—Of J. R. Thomas & Son, blacksmiths. Born December 19, 1821, in Oneida county, New York. When he was ten years of age his father removed to Delaware county, Ohio, where the subject of this sketch resided until 1840, when he took up his residence in Columbus, Ohio, where he served his apprenticeship. In 1854 he removed to Springfield, Illinois, where he remained some time, and in 1848 removed to Mt. Pulaski, Ill., where he carried on blacksmithing for eleven years. From the latter place he removed to Des Moines in 1859, where he has since resided and been engaged at his trade. He was married February 20, 1848, to Anna M. Vliet, a native of Ohio. Have eight children: M. A., W. E., E. J., D. L., Esther, John A., Lizzie and Mila R.

TONE, I. E.—Was born in Genessee county, New York, January 6, 1839. Was raised a farmer, and when arrived at his majority removed to Huron county, Ohio, where he was engaged in the occupation of farming for eight years. In 1868 he made a prospecting tour in the Western States, and returning to Ohio engaged in the oil and paint business in Cleveland for one year. In 1870 he entered in the confectionery business at Norwalk, Ohio, where he remained two years. At the expiration of that time he disposed of his business and engaged in the boot and shoe trade until 1873, when he came to Des Moines. When locating in the capital city he engaged in his present business in connection with a brother, J. Tone. The business in which the firm is engaged is that of spices, coffee and baking powder. Their business has gradually and constantly prospered. It is the only business of the kind in Central Iowa, and is an important feature in the history of Des Moines. He was married September 13, 1871, to Miss Betty O. Wheaton, of Norwalk, Ohio. They have two children: Jay and Fred.

TIDRICK, R. L.—Among the prominent names of Des Moines, early settlers is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, August 20, 1825. At that time Ohio was regarded as a frontier country, and during his youth, which was passed in the county of his birth, Mr. Tidrick was inured to the hardships of pioneer life. Early in its history Ohio had an excellent public school system, and he is a very good example from a large number of successful business and professional men, who received the inspiration and preparation for their life work in the primitive log school-houses of the Buckeye State. Early in his youth he became connected with the County Clerk's office in his county town, and had a large experience for one so young, and while thus engaged he formed a taste for the legal profession, and after preparing himself was admitted to the bar in Cambridge, Ohio. Soon after his admission to the bar he removed to Iowa, arriving at Fort Des Moines on the 4th day of May, 1847. For a number of years after locating in his new home he was actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. Among those who were



associated with him as partners were William McKay, afterward Judge of the District Court, and P. M. Casady, who was also elected to that honorable position. He held the position of postmaster at an early day, also the office of Register of the Land Office for several years, and until his resignation was accepted. In 1850 he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney, and in 1857 was elected mayor of Des Moines. For a number of years he has not been actively engaged in the practice of law, his entire time being given to the management of his private interests which by industry, prudence and superior business tact, have grown to a large estate. The whole history of the capital city is familiar to Mr. Tidrick, all of which he has seen, and part of which he has been. There is no one that has been more continuously and thoroughly identified with Des Moines' interest than Mr. T. He was married in 1850 to Miss Cornelia B. Chittenden, a native of Ohio. She died in 1868, leaving two children: George C. and R. Laning. Lost one child in infancy.

TOWN, J. J.—Cashier Valley Bank. Among the causes that have contributed to the prosperity of Des Moines and its reputation as a business center, its banks have been an important factor, and prominent among them is the Valley Bank, under the management of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on the seventeenth day of October, 1826; and was raised there with a mercantile experience. In 1848 he removed to Elgin, Illinois, and made that place his home for sixteen years, and then returned to Erie, Pennsylvania, and remained there seven years and came to this city in July, 1871, and engaged in his present business, and with very satisfactory results. His financial ability has never been questioned, and as a man is careful and prudent, upright, reliable and honorable. Married Esther M. Graves of Steuben county, New York, in 1850. Three children: Louisa (now Mrs. Waldron), Bessie A. (wife of W. E. Andrews), William G. (of Home National Bank, Elgin, Illinois).

TURNER, DR. M. P.—Was born in Missouri, in October, 1824, and when four years of age removed with his parents to Morgan county, Illinois, where his early life was spent on a farm. After making choice of medicine as a profession, he studied with Dr. Stewart, of Exeter, that State, as preceptor, and graduated from the Illinois College, at Jacksonville. He then formed a co-partnership with his preceptor, and continued in practice six years. In 1853 he purchased a herd of cows and went overland to California, and remained there five years, the first three years it was a losing business, but with a tenacity characteristic of the man, he overcame all discouragements, and the last two years proved very successful. He returned to Illinois, and after a short residence there became convinced that Iowa offered a superior field for a man of energy, and resolved to come to Des Moines. He was largely instrumental in building the Court Avenue bridge over the Des Moines river, also the 'Coon river bridge. He was one of the incorporators and first stockholders of the Des Moines Street Railway Company, and when others became dissatisfied he purchased their interest, and at the present time is the sole proprietor. It has been a marked trait of Dr. Turner's life to throw his whole energy into whatever he undertakes, and being of a practical turn of mind he has spared no pains or expense in adapting ends to means, and in the management of this road he has manifested remarkable judgment as well as executive ability. He has patented an improvement for keeping his track clear of mud and snow, by means of brooms attached to the cars and worked automat-



ically, saving much expense; an invention that must commend itself to all who are interested in street railways, for its economy. Few men have the disposition, as has the subject of this sketch, to make large outlays without immediate returns, but he, with an eye to the future, has extended the road and afforded all the accommodations that the travel would justify to meet the wants of the public, and he has richly earned the success which his investments must return in the near future. A marked feature of his management has been that the road has never had a bonded debt of one dollar. He was married in 1852, to Miss Mary A. Ramsey, of Illinois. They have two children: Emma J. and Susie. Lost two: Lizzie and Mary.

**TURNER, C. H.**—Justice of the peace, was born in Jacksonville, Illinois, on the third day of May, 1857, and was brought by his parents to this county in March, 1858. His youth was divided between attending school and clerking in a store, until he decided to study law, and he was admitted to the bar in 1876, and in 1878 was elected to his present office and which he has filled to the satisfaction of all with whom he has business intercourse.

**TURNER, GILES H.**—Attorney at law, was born in Boone county, Missouri, May 13, 1824, and when fourteen years of age his parents moved to Jacksonville, Illinois. His father was a farmer, and young Turner naturally followed that as an occupation. He received a good school education and graduated from the Illinois College. Studied law with Governor Yates and was admitted to the bar in 1846. From 1852 to 1856 he represented his district in the State Legislature. In 1858 he came to this county and has been engaged, more or less, in the practice of his profession, since residing here. Has held the office of mayor of Des Moines three terms, and has been city attorney for six years. On the twenty-fourth of April, 1851, Miss Delia Rickart of Whitehall, Illinois, became his wife. She was born in Ohio. Their family consists of two children: John D. (physician), and Charles H. (lawyer). Have lost four children.

**TURNER, WILLIAM**—of Grupe & Turner, Iowa Boiler Works, East Des Moines; born June 13, 1828, in Fibeshire, Scotland, where he was raised. He learned his trade in the city of Glasgow, serving an apprenticeship of five years and working in that city some five years after serving his apprenticeship. He came to the United States in 1867, locating in Des Moines. In 1871 he engaged in business for himself, and two years afterward he formed a partnership with his present partner. The firm now enjoys a good trade, having all they can do the year round; their trade extending beyond the borders of our own State. He was united in marriage in 1854, to Margaret Bell, she was also born and raised in Scotland. Have six children: Robert, William, James, John, May and Thomas.

**TUTTLE, GEN. J. M.**—A native of Summerville, Monroe county (now Noble county), Ohio. Was born on the 24th of September, 1823, and prior to his tenth year attended school in Fayette county, Indiana, and afterward, until he attained his twentieth year, when he began life for himself, his time was employed in assisting his father. Removing to the West in the spring of 1846, he settled at Farmington, Van Buren county, Iowa, and there engaged in the mercantile trade and farming. In 1855 he was elected Sheriff of the county and two years later County Treasurer, being re-elected in 1859. At the opening of the civil war he raised a company of volunteers and was elected captain of the same, but such was the ra-



pidity with which the call for troops was filled that the company was not called into the service until May 27, 1861, when it was assigned to the Second regiment Iowa infantry volunteers. While quartered at Keokuk Capt. Tuttle was elected lieutenant-colonel, and on the 6th of September, 1861, succeeded Col. Curtis to the rank of colonel, that officer having been promoted brigadier-general. At the battles of Ft. Donelson and Shiloh Col. Tuttle displayed marked courage and self-possession, and made a record that placed him in the front ranks of Iowa's brave soldiers. During the fall and winter of 1862 he held command of the forces at Cairo, but in the spring of 1863 was assigned the command of a division of Gen. Sherman's corps. He was an active participant in the campaign against Vicksburg and in the capture of Jackson, Mississippi. He rendered efficient service in the army until the fall of 1864, when he was mustered out. Settling at Des Moines in the ensuing autumn he was engaged in farming for two years and since that time has been largely interested in pork packing. In 1871 he was elected a member of the State Legislature and served one term. As a business man Gen. Tuttle is prompt and energetic; upright and honorable in all his dealings, he has secured the esteem of all with whom he has had to do. He has been twice married. First, September 22, 1847, to Miss Elizabeth J. Conner, of Fayette county, Indiana, who died September 21, 1851; and on the 17th of August, 1853, he was married to Laura M. Meek, daughter of Dr. S. G. Meek, of Farmington, Iowa. They have three children living: Laura (now Mrs. A. L. West), Mella and Joel. Lost two: George (died at Vicksburg), and Mary.

**TUTTLE, S. B.**—Proprietor of the Iowa Carbonated Stone Pipe Works. Was born in Monroe county, Ohio, February 19, 1829, and lived there until nine years of age and then removed to Fayette county, Indiana, where he was raised a farmer. In 1854 he emigrated to Iowa and settled in Van Buren county, and resided there until 1870, when he removed to this county and engaged in his present business of manufacturer and dealer in artificial stone for buildings, sewers and tile pipe, and besides doing a large city trade he has a large patronage in the adjoining counties and his business has become one of the permanent industries of the city. Mr. T. was married in June, 1860, to Miss Almira Kelley, a native of Putnam county, New York. They have two children: Linn J. and Albert K. Lost one son, Fred.

**VINNEGE, ALVIN P.**—Dealer in groceries, provisions, etc. Was born in Miami county, Indiana, May 30, 1854, where he lived until nine years of age; he then came to this city with his mother, his father having died some two years previous. He was raised on a farm and his time was divided between working on the farm summers and attending school during the winters. He commenced teaching school when sixteen years of age and taught five successive terms; he then attended the Iowa State University, at Iowa City for two years. On his return he accepted position of book-keeper in the bank of I. N. Thomas, where he continued nearly two years, and was afterward employed in the Citizens' National Bank in the same capacity. He established his present business on the East Side in 1877. He was married to Miss Clara E., daughter of the Hon. R. C. Webb, of this city, October 27, 1875. She was born in Indiana. They have one son and one daughter: Leroy J. and Alice. His characteristics as a business man may be inferred from the success which has attended his career.



VORSE, FRANK W.—Among the few persons who located in Polk county prior to 1846, and the first person to establish a house for the sale of agricultural implements in Des Moines, was N. T. Vorse, who engaged in business in 1845, and continued it till the time of his death a few years since. The subject of this sketch, his successor in business, was born in Sidney, Iowa, February 9, 1856. His early life was passed in Des Moines, where he availed himself of the best educational facilities of the city, having graduated from the high school in 1873. In the same year he graduated from the Des Moines High School he entered the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Illinois, where he remained till the spring of 1875, when he was compelled to discontinue his studies on account of a failure of his eyes. In 1877, he became connected with the Marseilles Manufacturing Company, where he remained until 1879, when he opened out an agricultural implement establishment in the building formerly occupied by his father. The experience he obtained in the business while with his father and afterward with one of the most extensive manufacturing establishments of Illinois eminently fitted him for the business in which he is now engaged. He was married October 24, 1877, to Miss Agnes Newton, a niece of Hon. Curtis Bates, formerly an eminent politician of Des Moines. She was born in Buchanan, Michigan, and was also a graduate of the Des Moines High School, of the class of 1873. They have one child, a daughter, named Ruth.

WALKER, G. M.—Is a native of Ludlow, Vermont, and was born March 18, 1832. He was brought up there and attended the Green Mountain Liberal Institute, and in 1852 he removed to Richland county, Ohio. There he engaged in teaching school, and in May, 1855, emigrated to Warren county, Iowa. He became engaged in the mercantile business and followed it until the spring of 1860, when he went to Pike's Peak. Returned to Indianola in the fall of that year, and on the thirteenth of June following, he enlisted in the First Iowa cavalry, and served until his muster out on the first of March, 1866. He then came to this city and has since resided here. He has served the people as treasurer of the county. Was married at Indianola, March 30, 1857, to Miss Abbie Young. Their family consists of one child, Jessie E., born December 14, 1867.

WARD, C. H.—Wholesale druggist, senior member of the firm of C. H. Ward & Co., is a native of New York, and was born on the ninth day of November, 1848, and when eight years of age accompanied his parents to Illinois, and was principally raised in Geneseo, Henry county. He enlisted in the regular army during the war and served as hospital steward. After being mustered out of the service he returned to his home, and soon after engaged in business in Altoona, Knox county, Illinois. In 1870 he came to Des Moines and established his present business, and has succeeded by a thorough knowledge of all the details of the business, in building up a large and constantly increasing trade. As a business man he is prompt and energetic, upright in all his dealings; he has secured the esteem of all with whom he has had business transactions, and attained to a well merited success. He has never sought or held a public office, preferring the peace and quiet of his legitimate business, and his characteristics as a business man may be inferred from the success which has attended his career. He was married in 1866 to Miss Isabel C. Miles, a native of Michigan. Their family consists of three children living: Raleigh, Constance and Richard.



**WARD, M. W.**—Of the firm of C. H. Ward & Co., wholesale druggists, is a native of Wyoming county, New York, and was born on the twenty-first day of November, 1845, and when six years of age removed with his parents to Genesee, Henry county, Illinois, where he was engaged as clerk in a store until the outbreak of the rebellion and then enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Illinois infantry, and served until the close of the war. After he was mustered out of the U. S. service he attended school at the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor; and in 1870 came to Iowa and engaged in the drug trade in Winterset, and remained there until 1875 and then removed to Montezuma, and engaged in the banking business. In 1879 he disposed of his interest and came to this city, and became connected with his brother, C. H. Ward, in his present business. He was married in 1872 to Miss Sue W. Drake, of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, a daughter of the Rev. Geo. C. Drake, an Episcopal clergyman of some note as well as a prominent Mason. They have two children: Clara L. and George H. Lost one daughter, Lillia B.

**WARNER, GEORGE A.**—Gas fitter and plumber. Was born in St. Louis, February 14, 1847. When he was two years of age his parents removed to Davenport, Iowa. During his youth, when not at school, he was employed on a farm which occupation he followed till 1869, when he chose his present business as a permanent occupation. He removed to Des Moines and was in the employ of the gas company until that company sold out to Robinson & Atherton and was in the employ of the latter firm for four years. He established his present business in February, 1878. If the business at first was not very extensive Mr. Warner did not "despise the day of small things," but perseveringly adhered to his purpose, and industriously performed what work was committed to him. The business has steadily and constantly grown until it has become one of the leading houses of its kind in the capital city. Mr. Warner was married June 22, 1876, to Miss Helena Whitmore; she is a native of Pennsylvania. They have a son and a daughter: Harry and Daisie.

**WARFIELD & HOWELL**—Wholesale grocers. Prominent among the younger business men of Des Moines are the above names, who have recently engaged in business in this city, but who, at the same time, have taken a front rank among its business firms. In the selection of a location for a permanent and increasing business in their line, they were naturally attracted by the geographical location of the city and the resources of the country, and so far their most sanguine expectations have been more than realized. Possessing a thorough knowledge of the branch of business in which they are engaged they are determined to do their share in establishing the reputation of Des Moines as a wholesale center. **WILSON R. WARFIELD**, the senior member, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, November 3, 1849; from here he removed to Princeton, Bureau county, Illinois, where he was principally raised. In 1868 he removed to Quincy, Illinois, and entered the employ of Warfield & Meyers, wholesale grocers, remaining with this firm until he engaged in his present business. He came to this county in 1880. He married Miss Ella Lyford on the 10th day of December, 1873. She was born in Quincy, Illinois. They have, by this union, two children: Mabel A. and Lyford W. **J. W. HOWELL** was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 8, 1850, where he was raised until sixteen years of age, and then removed to Quincy, Illinois. He commenced his mercantile experience with H. A. Williamson & Co.,



commission merchants, with whom he remained five years, and then entered the employ of Warfield & Myers, wholesale grocers, with whom he remained until coming to this county in 1880. He was united in marriage with Miss Anna J. Treat on the 10th day of December, 1873. She was a resident of Quincy, Illinois, but born in Rockville, Connecticut. Their family consists of two children: E. Mell. and Helen T.

WARD, DR. W. H.—Has been a practicing physician for more than thirty years, and most of this time in Central Iowa. He was born in Indiana on the 29th day of May, 1829. He was raised principally in Danville, that State, and early in life commenced his preparation for the duties of his profession, which he selected from a love for it, and received his diploma from the college at Keokuk. In 1848 he followed a cherished desire to visit the new State of Iowa, and after deciding to make it his home he settled near Carlisle, now in Warren county, and in 1862 came to Des Moines. Has seen more years of active practice than any other physician in the county. He has pursued his profession with great diligence, made constant progress in the healing art, and stands among the foremost men in the medical fraternity in Central Iowa. He was married to Miss Allie Parker, November 25, 1851. She was born in Indiana. They have four children: Minnie E., Frank F., Harry C. and Elmer R.

WARNER, FREDERICK A.—Postmaster and dealer in books and stationery. Was born in Cortland county, New York, March 18, 1836, and lived there until he reached his majority. He received all the advantages of the schools at home, and for four years attended the Oberlin College of Ohio. On the breaking out of the rebellion, on the call for 75,000 men, he enlisted in company C, Seventh Ohio infantry. Served for three months and then re-enlisted for three years, but only served about thirteen months when he was obliged to resign on account of a severe wound received in the elbow while engaged in the battle of Winchester. After his return from the army he spent one year in Connecticut. He then came to Illinois and was engaged in the mercantile business at Lacon, Marshall county, for one year. In 1867 he came to this city and has been a resident here ever since. He was Deputy Secretary of State for six years and has been postmaster, East Side, about six months. As an official he is prompt, perfectly reliable and very efficient. He was married in Marlow, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, to Miss Mary M. Dodge. They are the parents of one son and two daughters: Beth, Belle and Halbert D.

WATTS, DR. J.—Dentist. Was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, October 10, 1840, and at the age of eight years came with his parents to this State and located in Allen township, Polk county. He here grew to manhood on a farm and was educated in the common schools. When nineteen years of age he came to this city to learn the dental profession with Dr. Molesworth, with whom he stayed two years. At the expiration of that time he took the road, traveling from place to place, working at his profession, in which he had become very proficient. In 1870 he returned to Des Moines and opened an office on his own account and has remained here since. Has built up a fine trade which his skill and experience so well deserve. He has also taken quite an interest in the developing of fine horses, and has owned some of the finest steppers that have ever graced the race track. He is now the owner of one of the most promising colts in the county, Charlie G. Hayes. Was married October 31,



1864, to Miss Sarah A. Bell, a native of Ohio. They have two children: Clarence V. (living) and Calvin P. (deceased).

WATT, JAMES—Of the firm of Watt & Cochran, was born in Quebec, Canada, in 1843, of Scotch parentage. In early life he aided his father in hewing out a farm in the Queen's Bush, Ontario. Studying at night he prepared himself to teach a country school. He studied so assiduously that at the end of his third year he took a first-class certificate during pleasure, excelling especially in mathematics, which led him to adopt civil engineering as a profession. In 1866 he was induced by R. C. Spencer to take a commercial course at his college in Milwaukee, which laid the foundation for his present career. In 1874 he was known as the greatest produce shipper of the West, sending hundreds of car loads to Kansas, Colorado, California, as well as New York, Philadelphia and New Orleans. This led to a very large acquaintance, and Mr. Cochran, a business man of capital from Ohio, was led to embark with him in the wholesale business, with the success indicated by their present elegant quarters, beautiful stock, and extensive trade. Mr. W. was married to Miss Kirkman, in 1868, daughter of Rev. Fred. Kirkman, late of Quincy, Illinois.

WEAVER, C. A.—Of the firm of Weaver & Maish, druggists. Was born in York, Pennsylvania, in 1832. He learned the trade of cabinet maker in his youth. In 1850 he commenced his mercantile experience in the drug trade. In 1855 he came to this county and entered the employ of Dr. Baker and continued with him until 1869, when, in company with his brother-in-law, Geo. H. Maish, established the present business, and besides doing a jobbing trade are the leading retail druggists of the city, and as business men have been very successful. Mr. Weaver has been twice married. First, in 1856, to Miss M. A. Johns, a native of Ohio. She died, leaving two children: John A. and George M. His second wife was Mary A. Smyser, of York, Pennsylvania. They have three children by this marriage: Carrie, Lillie and Frank.

WEBSTER, I. N.—Was born in Meigs county, Ohio, December 12, 1841, where he was brought up at the hard work of a farmer's boy. He continued to follow the occupation of farming until the breaking out of the late war, when he entered the army. He enlisted August 13, 1862, in company B, One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio infantry, and served in that regiment till the close of the war, when he was discharged January 14, 1865. During his time of service he participated in the battles of Moorefield, Winchester, New Market, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Stony Ford, Kearns town, Hall Town, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Stickney Farm, Cedar Creek, and at the capture of Lee at Richmond. After his term of service he returned home and attended school at Miller's Seminary, Athens, Ohio. In 1866 he entered the employ of the Singer Sewing Machine Company as general agent for Ohio, in which position he remained for three years and was transferred to Iowa in 1869, making Des Moines his home. He continued in the agency of the sewing machine company, with his headquarters at Des Moines, till 1873, when he engaged in the marble business, which he has followed till the present time. Mr. Webster is a man of pleasant address, and by following a strictly honorable and honest system of doing business has succeeded in establishing a house which is now doing a business of \$40,000 a year. He was married March 2, 1867, to Miss Maggie Miller. She is the daughter of Amos Miller, a very renowned educator of Athens, Ohio. They have three children, sons, named, Fred. M., Ralph A., Harry B.



WEITZ, CHAS.—Contractor and builder. The subject of this sketch is probably the oldest contractor in Des Moines in point of residence. He was born in Germany, on the 4th day of May, 1824, and in early life was apprenticed to learn the carpenter trade, and which avocation he has followed until the present time. He remained in his native country until 1850, and then decided to emigrate to America. Coming to this country he made his home first in Columbus, Ohio, and worked there five years. At the end of that time business in the building line became very dull there, and in fact almost suspended. Casually hearing mention made of Des Moines, and of its being the place selected for the capital, and ignorant to a great extent of its location, and acting on the impression that it would be a desirable place for a man of energy, willing to brave the hardships of frontier life, he, in company with his wife, reached Des Moines in 1855. He purchased the lot where he now lives and built him a temporary house, and was successful in getting work at once, and before he had been here one month had nine men working for him, and the number could have been largely increased if he could have got the workmen. He has been closely identified with the city's building and progress, and by economy and industry has been very successful. He was married to Miss Helena Kinnel in 1854. She was born in Germany. They have seven children: Lizzie K., Charles H., Amelia, Rosa, Fred. W., Emma and Ettie.

WELLS, L. J.—Is a native of Montrose, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he was born January 28, 1831. He traces his origin to English ancestry. He learned the trade of carpenter in his youth and by industry and economy, combined with good judgment, had saved about \$2,000 at the time he came to Des Moines, in 1857. It may be mentioned here that he came to the city in 1856 and purchased lots on which to erect a home. His arrival at Des Moines happened at an inopportune time. Of his savings \$1,000 was invested in his home and \$400 that he had deposited in bank of Ingham & Callanan was swept away in the general maelstrom of wild cat banks. Making the best of ill fortune he took fourteen legislative boarders during the winter, among whom was ex-Governor Gue, of Fort Dodge. This occupation proved a profitable means of support until employment was found, and from that day fortune has favored him in laboring and speculating, and to-day he is recognized among the substantial business men of Des Moines. In 1868 he engaged in his present business and owns a fine brick stable, two stories above basement, and well stocked with horses and carriages, among the finest in the city, and his character as a business man may be inferred from the success which has attended his business. He is no political aspirant, but devotes his time to his legitimate business. He has been twice married, first to Miss Mary E. Brown, of Pennsylvania, in 1852. She died in 1862, leaving two children: William and Jesse. He married for his second wife Miss Sarah Bailey, a native of Maryland, in 1863.

WEBB, R. C.—Of the firm of R. C. Webb & Co., wholesale grocers. Among the business men of Des Moines few who ever settled here brought with them more of the elements of success than the subject of our sketch, and who, for thirteen years, has been a prominent trader in his line. He has indomitable energy and perseverance and carefully oversees every branch of his business and is shrewd and keen, yet deals fairly with his customers, hence he makes friends rapidly, secures and retains their custom easily, and is a fine example of the reward which industry and honest deal-



ing often secure. He was born in Tennessee August 20, 1827, and when young he removed to Wayne county, Indiana, where he was raised a farmer and had a mercantile experience. He came to this county in 1866 and engaged in the grain trade, and in 1867 embarked in his present business and at the present time is the oldest jobbing house in his line. No firm has done more to build up the reputation of Des Moines as a wholesale center. He has associated with him in business his son, C. L. Webb, and C. C. Prouty. In 1879 he was elected to the upper house of the Iowa State Legislature, and has served faithfully and well, with credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was married in 1845 to Miss Sarah A. Burgoyne Case, a native of Wayne county, Indiana. They have two children: Constantine L. and Clara E. J. (wife of Alvin Vin-nedge).

WELLS, L.—Druggist. Was born in New York March 28, 1821, and at the age of thirteen years removed, with his parents, to Medina county, Ohio, where he was raised. At the age of nineteen years he engaged in the potash and pearl business in Litchfield, and a short time after opened a dry goods store which he continued until 1853. He then came to this State, locating in Warren county, and invested his means in land and also town lots in Indianola. In the fall of 1854 he went out to Omaha, Nebraska, built the first hotel at that place which he called the Douglas House, and boarded the first legislative body of the State. At the end of one year he returned to Indianola and bought the Hackett Mill, which he ran for about two years and was also engaged in the dry goods business. He owned a livery and sale stable in Holly Springs, Mississippi, and shipped horses and mules to that place, and at the same time ran five mail routes for the government. In 1863 he went to St. Louis, engaging in the commission business, but soon sold out and came to Des Moines, where he bought stock. For a short time he was engaged in the livery business at Clinton, Iowa, and then moved to Peoria, Illinois, where he followed his business nearly three years. In 1868 he was burned out, sustaining quite a loss, and returned to this city, where he again engaged in the livery business. He remained here nearly three years, sold part of his stock and took a trip through the northwest, remaining about ten months. In 1871 he resumed his principal occupation, and continued therein until August, 1877, when he traded his stock for lands in Nebraska. He moved to Beatrice, that State, remained about three months, and then returned here, where he bought his old stable and also a drug stock. The next year he traded the same for property on the East Side, and in December, 1877, bought his present drug store. In January, 1869, he met with a severe accident, falling upon a defective sidewalk and breaking his hip. This made him a cripple for life. Mr. Wells has been thrice married, first, July 14, 1842, to Miss Elesta L. Phinney, a native of Ohio. She died November 1, 1843, leaving one child, Electa (now Mrs. D. W. Wells, of Kearney Junction, Nebraska). He was married again January 1, 1846, to Miss Sarah Jenkins, a native of Ohio. They had four children: Lucius W. and Leander W. living, and two deceased. The third time, October 9, 1866, he married Miss Abbie J. Paris, a native of Ohio. They have no children.

WELLSLAGER, R. T.—Junior member of the book and stationery firm of Redhead & Wellslager. Was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1834, and removed at an early age to Richland county, Ohio, where,



during his youth and early manhood, he made the most of his inferior advantages in acquiring a good education and preparing for a future business career. At the age of twenty he emigrated to Oskaloosa, this State, securing a position as deputy postmaster, and becoming so popular that, in response to a petition signed by nearly every voter, irrespective of party, in Oskaloosa and vicinity, he was, in 1857, appointed postmaster, which position he filled with almost unequaled satisfaction till April, 1861, when visiting the State capital at the opening of the extra session of the Iowa Legislature, convened to place the State on a war footing, he was made Assistant Secretary of the Senate. At the expiration of the legislative session he entered the banking house of B. F. Allen, where he remained for nearly four years as cashier. Removing to New York City in the spring of 1865 he operated in gold, stocks, etc., in Wall street for one year, and in March, 1866, returned to Des Moines and purchased a half interest in his present business, and has been the active head of the firm of Redhead & Wellslager since that time.

WEST, F. R.—Capt F. R. West was one of the pioneers of Polk county, and has been an important factor in its history. He was born July 28, 1813, in Albany county, New York. His father, Harry West, was an extensive merchant and contractor, who removed to Wayne county, New York, about the year 1816, where the son spent the days of his youth, receiving good educational advantages. In 1834 he went to Pittsburgh, Pa., where he was engaged on public works, and running a packet boat on the Pennsylvania canal, and from which he derived his familiar title of "captain." In due process of time railroads usurped the passenger traffic of the country, and it was abandoned on the canals. When that was done on the Pennsylvania canal, Mr. West was employed by the railroad company in the weighing department, where he remained from 1846 to 1849, when he became Superintendent of the Alleghany Portage Railroad, which position he held until 1853, when the road was abandoned. He then came to Des Moines, and was engaged in the real estate business for five years. In 1856 he built the brick block corner of Fourth and Court Avenue, now the *State Register* block. In 1858 the State Bank of Iowa was organized, and Mr. West was elected President of the Des Moines branch, which began business January 1st, 1858. In 1861, Hoyt Sherman, the cashier, was appointed paymaster in the army, and Mr. West was made his successor as cashier, and B. F. Allen elected President. The same year Mr. West was appointed one of the Commissioners on Iowa War Claims, arising from the clothing and equipping of Iowa soldiers in the early part of the war of the rebellion. He continued as cashier of the bank until 1865, when it was reorganized as the National State Bank, under the national banking law. He purchased a majority of the stock, and in 1876 surrendered the charter and started a new banking house under the name of F. R. West & Sons, which continued to 1877, when, becoming involved in the disastrous failure of B. F. Allen, the bank was closed. This ended eighteen years of continuous banking by Mr. West in Des Moines, a longer time than that of any other person, and during that time he had the confidence and support of the community and business men for his prudence and caution. July 17, 1833, he married Miss Elizabeth F. Black, born and raised in Elmira, New York, a woman of estimable character, who has done much to mould and shape the destiny of the capital city of Iowa. Few, very few of those who make up the population of to-day realize or know how much



is due the noble pioneer women, who toiled and suffered the privations incident to frontier life. Six children have been born to them: Francis M., Harry, Albert L., and Nettie L. (wife of Norman Lichty), Whitman, and Mary Arathusa (who married B. F. Allen). The last two are deceased.

WETHERWAX, S. W.—Photographer, was born on the 16th of October, 1858, and is a native of Mahaska county, this State. After residing in that county for some time he went to Keokuk, and there received his education, after which he learned his present business. In June, of 1880, he came to Des Moines, and has since been engaged in business here. Although yet a young man he has a bright future before him. His energy, combined with his good business qualifications, will enable him to make a success of whatever he undertakes.

WHITE, W. L.—Was born at Oskaloosa, Iowa, January 18, 1848, where he passed his youth. At the age of seventeen years he entered the army, enlisting in company D, of the Thirty-third Iowa infantry, in which regiment he served till the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Mobile, Saline River and numerous others. Upon returning from the war he located in Des Moines, where he was first employed as salesman by W. E. Talbott & Co., in which place he remained for four years and a half, when he began business for himself. The success which he has achieved by this business venture is well known to the people of Des Moines and Central Iowa. He is now regarded as one of the most successful boot and shoe dealers in the State. He was married January 31st, 1873, to Miss Ella Clapp. She is the daughter of Mr. E. R. Clapp, and one of the first settlers of Polk county. They have four children named respectively as follows: Jennie, Adelia, Alvah, William L.

WHITE, W. R.—Of the firm of White & McRae, proprietors of the Pleasant Hill Coal Company, mention of which is made in another part of this work, was born in England, on the 28th day of September, 1850. At the age of nine years he commenced the occupation of miner. In 1870 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Illinois. He came to this county in 1874. He married Miss Mary A. Lumsdon in 1875. She was born in Monmouth, Warren county, Illinois. They have one son, Robert J.

WHITE, B. C.—Proprietor of the Capital Mills, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, December 23, 1824, and was raised there. He learned the trade of machinist in Philadelphia, and from this place went to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and after living there some years removed to Chicago, Illinois, and thence to Indianapolis, Indiana, and in 1853 went to Richmond, Indiana, and lived there between twelve and thirteen years, eight years of which he was engaged in the gas business. He came to this county in 1865, and in 1866 built his present mills. He married Miss Letitia Flemming in 1866. She was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. They have a family of three children: George F., Grace M. and Pearl L. Lost one son, Benjamin F.

WHITE, GEO.—Of the firm of Geo. White & Co., dealers in notions at wholesale, and one of the representative business men of Central Iowa, as well as of Des Moines, is a native of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and was born on the 12th day of September, 1825. He resided at home until thirteen years of age, and then shipped before the mast as a sailor boy and made several voyages to Europe. At the age of fifteen he quit the sea and engaged as an apprentice to learn the cooper's trade. He continued this busi-



ness as an avocation for some years and then went to California and remained a short time, and after his return located in Boston, where he lived until 1857, and then joined a New England company, who emigrated to Iowa, and settled in Adair county, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1863 he removed to Des Moines and engaged in his present business. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Mr. Mecracken, which continued until the death of Mr. Mecracken, in December, 1878, since which time the business has been conducted under the name and style of Geo. White & Co. The firm has an established trade and it has done its full share in making Des Moines a wholesale trade-center for the great and growing West. From the time he first engaged in his present business he has been one of the leading dealers of Des Moines. He was married in 1853 to Miss Frances Sprague, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. They have two children: Edith J. (now Mrs. Morrison), and Fannie R.

WHITMAN, DR. H. L.—One of the longest resident practicing physicians of Des Moines, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in West Hartford, Connecticut, December 30, 1814, and until seventeen years of age he was raised on a farm. He received his literary education at Amherst, Massachusetts, and graduated in medicine from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. He removed to Freeport, Illinois, in 1847, and thence to Dubuque in 1851, and came to this county in 1853, and has practiced continuously longer in the city than any other physician, and, with the exception of Dr. Ward, the longest in the county, and is one of the best physicians known throughout the county. He is as much a student as ever, and devotes his leisure to reading his medical periodicals and other scientific works, and no one has labored more to raise the standard of medical practice. He was married in 1865 to Miss E. Thompson, a native of Ellington, Connecticut. He has three children: Nellie West, Mary E. and Luara Thompson.

WILLIAMS, J. E.—Was born in Montrose, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1841, and in October of 1870 removed to Iowa. He first settled at Adel, and for a time was the editor of the *Dallas County Gazette*. He held the office of postmaster at that place for three years from January 1, 1871, and in 1874 came to Des Moines to accept the position of editor on the *Daily State Journal*, remaining there until August, 1875. In August, 1876, he opened a job printing establishment on Fifth street, which he still continues, in connection with which he is agent of a prominent fire insurance company. September 12, 1865, he was married to Miss Carrie N. Ostrander, of Binghamton, New York. They have one daughter, May.

WILSON, JOHN A.—Carriage manufacturer. Was born in Jackson county, Indiana, May 12, 1841, and there received his education. At the age of thirteen years he began to learn the blacksmith trade with Wm. Ireland, of Brownstown, Jackson county, and remained with him until twenty years of age. He then removed to Louisville, Kentucky, where he worked at his trade until August, 1862, and then returned to Brownstown. He there enlisted in and helped to raise company E, Sixty-seventh Indiana. He was promoted to sergeant and then lieutenant of his company and was with the regiment all of the time, except about six weeks in the hospital. Served until the close of the war and was discharged at Galveston, Texas, August 20, 1865. He returned to Louisville and engaged at his trade, remaining there about three years, and then came to Iowa and



located at Brooklyn, Poweshiek county. In the fall of 1870 he came to Des Moines and engaged in working for O. W. Munsell until the spring of 1871, when he formed a partnership under the firm name of Harbison, Wilson & Williams, for the manufacture of fine carriages. At the end of about two years Mr. Williams withdrew, and in about one year more Mr. Wilson became sole proprietor. In August, 1866, he sold his establishment to Mr. Gill and fitted up a shop on the East Side. One year later he returned to this side and in December, 1878, established his present shops. He was married September 11, 1872, to Miss Mary Bell, a native of Massachusetts. They have two children living: Willie H. and J. A. Lost one, an infant.

WILLIAMSON, W. W.—A native of Franklin, Kentucky, was born on the 6th of September, 1821. In 1828, when William was eight years old, his mother died and he lived with his grandmother Williamson until 1834, when his father married a second time and removed to Orleans, Indiana, and engaged in the mercantile trade. Prior to this time William had attended school at various places, but upon removing to Indiana, entered his father's store, where he was engaged for two years. He afterward spent three years on a farm in Orange county, and in 1840 entered Asbury University, at Greencastle, Indiana. He continued his studies for three years and in the spring of 1844 taught a school for three months. Going thence to Lawrence county, he there had charge of a seminary for more than a year and at the expiration of that time entered the office of George C. Dunn, Esq., for the purpose of completing his law studies, which he had previously begun. Being admitted to the bar in 1846, he began the practice of his profession at Bedford, Indiana, and continued it with good success until the spring of 1848, when he removed to Fairfield, Iowa. He had intended to settle at Monroe City, the capital having been located there, but the Legislature of that year set aside the action locating the capital there, and Mr. Williamson spent eighteen months at the above named place. Believing that the capital would eventually be located at Fort Des Moines, he removed thither in September, 1849, and established himself in the practice of his profession. He soon made for himself a fine reputation, and in 1851 was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Polk county for a term of two years. In 1854 he was elected, on the Whig ticket, Judge of the Fifth judicial district, which comprised all of Western Iowa. After his election had been reported and his certificate issued by the Secretary of State, the election was contested, the contesting board consisting of two Democrats and one Whig. Poll-books were admitted in a questionable, if not fraudulent manner, and the result was that his election was set aside. He continued his profession with marked success until 1860, when, by reason of his wife's ill health, he removed his family to San Antonio, Texas. In July, 1861, on account of the civil war, which had already opened, he returned to Des Moines and continued his practice until the fall of 1865, when he again went to San Antonio. Such, however, was the state of society, that he returned to Des Moines in the following spring and opened a law office. He was married in September, 1874, to Miss Clarissa A. McLane, of Bedford, Indiana. Mrs. Williamson was born at Orleans, Indiana, on the 3d of May, 1824. They have had five children: William T., Charles E., Frank and Clara, living, and one daughter, Lillie, died May 8, 1858. As a lawyer he has a wide and worthy reputation among his fellow practitioners, and is universally known as an honorable, fair-dealing man.



WILLIAMS, J. J.—Is the son of Alexander and Mary, *nee* Jackson, Williams who settled in Jefferson county, Ohio, in an early day. Here young Williams was born, May 14, 1834, inheriting on his father's side the quick, impassioned temperament of the ancient Briton, and the careful, but no less determined Scotch character, through his mother. The subject of our sketch was raised in Gallia county, Ohio, his parents removing to that county when he was quite young. Here he enjoyed good educational advantages. His father was a farmer, an extensive mill owner and operator in the two counties above named. From sixteen years of age until twenty-four, young Williams divided his time between farming, milling and study. He then devoted two years to the study of law, and graduated from the law school of Cincinnati in the spring of 1860. In the following fall he removed to this city, and, after mature deliberation, becoming convinced that milling would be more profitable than the practice of law, he became connected with his father, who had the previous year bought the water-power, built the flouring mill on First, corner of Center street, West Des Moines. He continued the milling business until the fall of 1873, since which time he has devoted his time principally to real estate. He at present represents West Des Moines in the city council. He has manifested commendable public spirit in the growth and prosperity of the town, and has taken an active part in every public improvement and contributed liberally to every enterprise. He is a man of great decision of character, with strong and enduring convictions of right, and, being a prudent and careful manager, success has attended him in every branch of business. September 25, 1860, he was married to Miss Cornelia M., daughter of John Cating, a native of Gallia county, Ohio. They have a family of seven children living: Mary B., Jennie C., Cornelia M., Minnetta, Ida L., Alice W., Alex. Have lost two: Gertrude and John A.

WILLIAMS, J. D.—Of the Farmers' Mills. Born in Shelby, county, Indiana, July 25, 1842, and in 1850 removed with his parents to Iowa, locating in Polk county, where, with the exception of the time he was in the army, the subject of this sketch has since resided. In 1862 he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, and served until 1863, when, on account of disabilities, he was discharged and returned home. Up to 1873 he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but since then has been engaged in the milling business, being engaged at present in the manufacture of hominy, bolted meal, feed, etc. He was married in 1863, June 8, to Martha M. Hawkins, a native of Indiana. Have five children: Charles S., Joseph M., James C., Clarence H. and Fanny B.

WINDSOR, JAMES H.—The subject of the following sketch is a fair example of what may be attained by perseverance, industry and energy. He was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 16th day of April, 1829, and is the son of Samuel Windsor, Esq., a merchant of some prominence, a dealer in hardware and manufacturer of tinware. Young Windsor's early youth was spent in acquiring an education, and at the age of nineteen he commenced his experience as a practical tinsmith. For three years he was deputy postmaster in his native town. In 1852 he removed to Elliptoville, Cattaraugus, county, New York, and engaged in the drug business, continuing the same for two years. The following year six months was spent in a tour of observation through the West. In 1856 he removed to Waukegan, Illinois, and served as Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court for two years and in 1858 he returned to New York to settle his father's estate and



remained there three years, being engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock dealing. From there he went to Buffalo, where for two years he was engaged in the stock business, being associated with J. H. Metcalf, under the firm name of Metcalf & Windsor, proprietors of the Elk Street Drovers' Yards, of that city. He then disposed of his interest and came to Chicago and engaged in the live stock commission business, continuing the same until 1873, when he removed to this city and purchased Stower's packing house and became associated with Jones & Raymond in the packing business. Of this business, mention of which is made in another part of this work, we feel that too much cannot be said of its interest to the city and to the farmers of the county in affording them a market at all times and at satisfactory prices. To such institutions is Des Moines indebted for its importance as a business center and commercial supremacy. Mr. W. has been twice married. First, March 29, 1865, to Miss Mary G., daughter of D. D. T. Moore, of West Albany. She died March 8, 1874, leaving three children: Mary, Leland and Ruth. His second marriage was on the 16th of November, 1875, to Miss Hattie G. McManus, a most estimable lady, possessing a sound and discriminating mind, united with sweetness of temper and elegance of manner. She was born in Eddyville, Iowa. They have one son: James Raymond.

WISEHART, JACKSON—Real estate agent and notary public. The subject of this sketch was born in Wayne county, Indiana, November 4, 1831. Two years later he removed with his parents to Henry county, same State, where he made his home until 1873, then coming to Iowa and locating in Adel. He there remained for one year, and in 1874 came to this city. He established his present business March 1, 1878. Mr. Wisheart has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Christiana Brattain, a native of Henry county, Indiana. They were married March 10, 1852, and she died August 24, 1877, leaving a family of two sons and four daughters: Melissa (now Mrs. Will Dykes, of Henry county, Indiana), Ida May (now Mrs. John Judkins, of Indianola, this State), J. E., Otto M., Grace and Gertrude L. (twins), born September 4, 1874. He took for his second wife, Mrs. H. L. Sullivan, April 4, 1877. She has one daughter by her former marriage, Emma. As a business man Mr. Wisheart is prompt and energetic, upright in all his dealings. He has secured the esteem of all with whom he has had business relations and has attained a well merited success.

WRIGHT, GEN. ED—Was born near Salem in Columbiana county, Ohio, January 27, 1872. Mr. Wright was, during youth and early manhood, inured to the healthy toil and invigorating exercise of a farm life. His father was a thrifty and industrious farmer, and it was at this vocation that young Wright served a youthful apprenticeship; his educational advantages consisted of the facilities furnished at an ordinary district school, supplemented by a term at Atwater Academy. After his short career at the Academy he taught school during the winter months and worked on the farm during the summer. In 1849 he turned his attention to the trade of carpenter and millwright, and in the spring of 1852 emigrated to Iowa, and settled near Springdale, in Cedar county, where he followed his trade until he was elected to the General Assembly in 1856. He was re-elected in 1857 and again in 1859. In 1861 he entered the United States volunteer service, and in August of that year was commissioned major of the Twenty-fourth Iowa infantry. After long and distinguished service he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and finally, after passing through some of the



most hotly contested battles of the war, among other those of Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Winchester and Fisher's Hill, he was breveted brigadier-general. After returning home at the close of the war, he was honored by a fourth election to the General Assembly, and upon the organization of the house, was chosen Speaker. While filling this important office he won a State wide reputation as an impartial presiding officer. In 1866 he was elected Secretary of State, and in 1868 was again elected to the same office, and again in 1870 was he called upon to be his own successor. In 1873 he was appointed Secretary of the Board of Capitol Commissioners, and assistant superintendent of the State House. There are but few men, if any, who have, to a greater extent, enjoyed, and for a longer time maintained the confidence and respect of their fellow citizens. Mr. Wright was married during the year 1848, to Miss Martha Thompson of Mahoning county, Ohio. She died June 27, 1877, leaving two children: Flora and Celia (now Mrs. Cleveland.)

WYMAN, JOHN—Of the firm of Bogue & Wyman, proprietors of the Kirkwood House, one of Des Moines' most valued citizens, is a native of Vermont, and was born on the 15th day of October, 1823, and over forty years of his life was spent in New England. His father was a carpenter, and until his twentieth year he worked with his father at the same occupation. He then commenced his mercantile experience, which he continued for nearly twenty years previous to his coming to Des Moines, in 1867. Soon after coming to this city he became a member of the firm of Osgood & Wyman, afterward Osgood, Wyman & Harris, and continued the dry goods business until 1879, when he disposed of his interest and soon after formed a co-partnership with C. D. Bogue and opened the Kirkwood House. As a business man he has been very successful, and he is a good illustration of what can be accomplished by industry, economy and a high sense of honor. In character, as well as in purse, he is one of the solid men of the city. He married Miss Loretta S. Hatch in 1871. She is a native of Vermont. They have three children: Nettie A., Grace E. and Anna W. Mr. Wyman has one son, James, by a former marriage.

YOUNGERMAN, CONRAD—Brick manufacturer and contractor, was born in Germany on the fifteenth day of December, 1833, and was raised in his native county and learned the trade of stone cutting. He emigrated to the United States in 1854 and settled in Ohio, and in 1856 came to this city; and he is a good illustration of what economy and perseverance can accomplish. He came here a poor man, has always been prudent in his expenditures, and every dollar he possesses is the fruit of integrity and industry. He has long been one of the most prominent contractors of the city, and no one has shown more enterprise than Mr. Youngerman in making improvements of substantial work. He was married to Miss Mena Stark in 1856; she was born in Germany. They have a family of seven children: Willie, George, Louie, Charlie, August, Frank and Mena.

YOUNGERMAN, F. W.—Cigar manufacturer, and dealer in tobacco and smokers' articles, was born in Germany, on the eighth day of July, 1845, and lived there until seventeen years of age when he emigrated to the United States, in 1862, and settled in Chicago, Illinois, where he learned the cigar maker's trade. In 1867 he came to Des Moines, and in 1868 engaged in business for himself. He married Miss Julia Lehman, in 1874; she was born in Lancaster, Ohio. They have one son, Harry.



**YOUNG, MADISON**—The subject of this sketch was born in Stewartstown, Coos county, New Hampshire, June 3, 1813, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 31, 1873. In early life his time was divided between attending schools in winter and working on a farm in summer until eighteen years of age. Early in life he manifested a desire for literary attainments, and no discouragements were sufficient to deter him from accomplishing his purpose. He was prepared for college at the academies in Lancaster, St. John, Vermont, and at Kimball Union Academy, Plainfield, New Hampshire. He entered Union College, Schenectady, New York, and graduated in July, 1840. After graduating he went to Georgia and engaged in teaching. In 1842 he returned to New York and was admitted to the bar. He located at Cato, Cayuga county, and commenced the practice of law, remaining there until 1849, when he came to Fort Des Moines. He was elected a justice of the peace and served until 1856. While holding that position he made some very judicious investments in real estate, and every dollar he could obtain he invested in land, at the same time took an active part in public improvements, especially in public schools. He was a liberal subscriber to the Des Moines University, and with Rev. Thompson Bird, Dr. Grimmell and others, became individually liable for a large sum of money, agreeing to pay thirty per cent with which to continue the enterprise. He purchased ten acres of land north of the city limits for the purpose of improving it with fruit. While waiting for this to grow he visited Europe and spent two years, then returned to his ten acres with renewed energy and vigor. A few years later he made another trip to Europe and after his return erected a very imposing and substantial brick residence. Owing to ill health, he, in April, of the following spring, sold his place to Conrad Youngerman and went to Colorado, spending some six weeks, but without beneficial results. He executed a will, bequeathing his property to relatives, \$1,000 to Union College, New York, and a lot in South Des Moines to a colored man named Murry. His health not improving, by the advice of a physician he went to the Cincinnati Hospital, where he remained until his death. He was eccentric in character, but honest in all his dealings with his fellow-man.

**ZINSMASER, WILLIAM**—Proprietor of the International Hotel, was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 11, 1842, and there he grew to manhood on a farm; his education was received in the common schools, also Greensbury Seminary and Mount Union College. He was engaged in teaching for several years, and in 1864 he came to this county, locating in Washington township. There bought a farm which he continued to keep until 1875, at which time he sold out and came to this city. He opened the "Buckeye House" which stood where his present hotel stands, and in 1878 he tore that building down and upon the same ground built his present large and commodious three-story brick house, which he still owns. Everything is new and in good order, and he keeps a fine hotel. February 15, 1876, Miss Mary A. Kirkman of Tennessee, became his wife. They have five children: Louisa, Clara, Laura, Rosa and Marcellus.



## WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

**A SKEW, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Lecestershire, England, October 21, 1837, and emigrated to this county in October, 1848, settling in Providence, Rhode Island. He lived there about five years and then moved to New Hampshire, residing there for about the same length of time. In 1858 he came to this county and settled on this farm, which was entered by Jesse Askew, in 1852, on a warrant. He has since resided here and now owns 120 acres of land improved. He was married June 6th, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Taylor, who was born in New York City, April 29, 1846. They have three children: Martha E., Mary E. and Edward J.

**BAYLIES, HON. NICHOLAS**—This gentleman has been a resident of Polk county for upward of twenty years, and well deserves more than passing notice. He was born on the 9th of April, 1809, at Woodstock, Vermont, and moved the same year to Montpelier, which was his home until 1836. After preparatory studies he was admitted to the State University, from which he graduated with high honor in 1827. He began the study of law at once under the direction of his father, who was subsequently a judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. For the further pursuit of his law studies he entered the office of Joseph Blunt, Esq., of New York City. He remained here about one year when failing health drives him back to the hills of his native State. Here he forms a law partnership with Col. J. P. Miller, who had recently returned from Greece, where he had distinguished himself in the Greek revolution. Then he opened an office at Montpelier in 1832. In the fall of the next year he goes to Brazil as companion of a sick brother. They arrive safely after a memorable voyage of eighty-seven days. He is absent about eight months, and with renewed vigor applies himself to the practice of his profession. The esteem in which he was held by those who knew him best was indicated by his being selected to deliver the oration before the survivors of the Revolutionary War in the State on the fourth of July prior to his leaving the State, on which occasion he had the pleasure and rare honor of addressing sixty-seven veterans of that war. In 1836, with the restless Yankee enterprise which has done so much to develop the resources of our country, we find him established at St. Helena, Louisiana. The next year he is appointed government clerk to look up and correct irregularities which had occurred in the Land Office at Greensbury, in the same State, and in the following year is appointed Register of the same office. He resigns this office at the end of the year to devote himself to his law practice. In 1844 he is elected to the Legislature, and was re-elected the ensuing term without opposition. He served but one year in this term when he resigned, having been appointed District Attorney in the Eighth district, which office he held until 1853. He was married in 1842 to Miss Harriet Cahoon, of Lynden, Vermont. The office of District Attorney and District Judge he held continuously until his removal with his family to Griggsville, Illinois, in 1853. Here he resided on a small farm declining positions offered him by the the Governor of the State. The Judge had reached a political crisis. His long and intimate acquaintance with leading men of the South, and of the spirit of Calhounism had convinced him that the latter was determined to rule or ruin, and our stalwart Jackson



Democrat comes out of the crisis a staunch Republican. He came to Des Moines in 1858, and the next year moved on to his farm in Walnut township where he has since resided. He was the Polk county member of the Tenth General Assembly in 1864, enrolling officer in five townships west of Des Moines river and outside of the city in 1864. He has served several terms on the Board of Supervisors, and has been prominent for zeal and good judgment in public affairs in all these years. He has raised a family of seven sons and one daughter. Four of these were born in Louisiana, three in Illinois, and one in Iowa. Most of them are now living in this State and the others in Kansas. He has been for over twenty-one years a member of the M. E. Church, much of the time in official position, where his wise counsel has done much for the cause of religion. He is now in the evening of life, a worthy example of the virtues that ennoble manhood and make old age honorable. Through all his public life he has preserved a spotless reputation, an unsullied fame, worthy the imitation of the young.

**BRAINARD, SAMUEL**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Essex county, Massachusetts, April 13, 1809, and in the year 1867 came to this county and settled on the place upon which he now resides, owning a farm of eighty acres, well improved. On the 3d of June, 1833, Miss Abigail Sawyer became his wife. She was born in Hamstead, New Hampshire, October 3, 1803.

**BENNETT, CALVIN**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Commerce. Was born in Mason county, Kentucky, July 25, 1822, and at the age of five years moved with his parents to Parke county, Indiana, residing there until 1840, when they came to this State, locating in Des Moines county. After a residence there of about six months they moved to Jefferson county, remained there for a number of years, and then returned to Parke county, Indiana. In June, 1857, he started for this county; came by wagon and was one month and four days on the road. He first settled on Walnut Creek, near the place where Mr. Clegg now resides. He now owns 524 acres of land all under cultivation, and finely improved. It is one of the best farms for raising grain to be found in the township. January 28, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss H. W. Wilson, a native of Ross county, Ohio. She was born on the 30th day of April, 1827. To Mr. and Mrs. Bennett belong the honor of being the first couple married in the township. They are among the early settlers of the county, and to such as they is the township particularly indebted. Their family consists of two children living: Lincoln, and Winfield Scott (who was married to Miss Lizzie Wallace, October 17, 1877, a native of New York). She died September 22, 1879, leaving one child, Harry Francis. Mr. and Mrs. B. have lost two children: Lettie and Henry Clay.

**BENNETT, BENJAMIN**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Mason county, Kentucky, February 4, 1825, and when but three years of age was taken to Parke county, Indiana, where he lived until he came to this county, in the summer of 1847. He has since resided here and now owns 420 acres of land, all in cultivation. Besides this he owns a farm of 300 acres, one of the best stock farms in the township. He was married in February, 1860, to Miss Martha E. Howard, a native of Vigo county, Indiana. They are the parents of five children: Mary H., Ada Florence, John H., Marseilles C. and Cora A.



**BENNETT, PRESLEY**—Farmer, section 11, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Mason county, Kentucky, May 30, 1827, and when only an infant was taken by his parents to Parke county, Indiana. From there he came to this county in the spring of 1848, and has made it his home since. He owns 500 acres of land, the most of which is improved, but he has some timber. He is a self-made man, starting in life without money, and alone he has built him a home and gained for himself a place that any one might well be proud of. He was married January 22, 1865, to Miss Louisa C. Rollins, a native of Maine; born March 22, 1847. They have five children: William P., George O. and Musette, living, and two deceased: Benjamin E. and Bessie E.

**CALKINS, D. S.**—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Chenango county, New York, August 14, 1824, and resided there until about eight years of age, when he moved to Wellsborough, Pa. He lived there until the fall of 1850, and then moved to Baraboo, Sauk county, Wis. In the fall of 1852, he went to Kenosha, and thence to Geneva, Walworth county. From there he moved to Buffalo, Wright county, Minn., in the fall of 1857, and resided there until 1862, then going to Monticello, same county. In the spring of 1867 took up his residence in Minneapolis, and then came to this county in November, 1868, and with the exception of a short time spent in Waukeg, has resided here since. He owns 40 acres of well improved land, with about 18 acres of small fruit. He was married January 18, 1846, to Miss Mary J. Graves, of Tioga county, Pa. She was born January 20, 1828. They have six children living: Mary T. (now Mrs. Chas. N. Enos, of Minnesota), David D., James L. G., Clarence C., Clara A. and Bonnie F. Lost three: Fannie M., Carrie C. and Grace I. Fannie M. was married to Henry C. Helm, of Minneapolis. She left two children: Egbert and Roy.

**CAMPBELL, R.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Gallia county, Ohio, December 28, 1831. After leaving there he went to Van Buren county, Iowa, and resided there about three years, and from there came to this county in the spring of 1848, and has since resided here. In 1870 he moved upon his present farm, and now owns 78 acres of land, all under cultivation and improvements. December 27, 1855, he married Miss Euphemia Fagin, a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, born November 10, 1836. They have eight children: Clarence E., Runey C., Joseph, Lilly T., Willie E., Charlie, Frank and Clara V.

**CAMPBELL, E. M.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, March 13, 1848, and in 1853 he came to this State, settling in Guthrie county. He resided there until 1872, when he removed upon his present farm, and has since resided here. Owns 248 acres of land, well improved, good buildings and well located. It is one of the best grain and stock farms in the township. He was married in Guthrie county, December 30, 1869, to Miss Mary C. Roberts, who was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, November 1, 1853. They have four children: Eva T., Thomas H., William H. and Ella R.

**CLEGG, ABRAHAM**—Farmer, section 2, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in England, near Rockdale, November 28, 1824, and in 1846 emigrated to this country, settling in New Hampshire. Resided there until he came to this county, with the exception of about six months spent in Cass county, Illinois. He came here in August, 1851, and has resided here most of the time since. Owns 200 acres of well-improved land, under



good cultivation, with an orchard of about 500 bearing trees. He married Miss Ann Nuttall, a native of England, in September, 1849. They have four children: Xerxes, Mollie A., George (married to Dora Fisher, a native of Jasper county, this State), and Edward. Mr. Clegg is strictly heterodox in his religious belief.

CORBIT, E. P.—Of the firm of Corbit & McClees, grain dealers, Commerce, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1849, and in the spring of 1870 came from there to Des Moines, this county, and has been a resident of the county since. For a time he was engaged in teaching school in East Des Moines, and in July, 1876, he came to this place and commenced the grain business. The firm has been very successful, as they shipped for the year ending June 4, four hundred and sixty cars containing two hundred thousand bushels of grain. Mr. Corbit has been twice married; first, August 15, 1871, to Miss Mary Chamberlain, a native of McComb county, Michigan; she died February 24, 1876, leaving three children: Frank P., May M. and Emily. Was married again in Bureau county, Illinois, to Abby N. Dennis, January 16, 1878.

CROW, JOHN—Farmer, section 4, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, November 11, 1812, and when ten years of age moved to Bartholomew county, Indiana, where he resided about seven years; then removed to Warren county, same State, where he made his home until the fall of 1850, when he came to this county. In 1849 he entered seven hundred and five acres of land in a square, and the year following moved upon it. With the exception of eighty acres he has given all his land to his children and wife, the latter owning the homestead of one hundred and seventeen and one-half acres. He was married November 24, 1835, to Miss Medina Mace, a native of Ross county, Ohio; born March 13, 1819. They have twelve children: Harrietta (now Mrs. S. H. Lewis), Edward M. (now in Louis county, Missouri), William (now at Grand Junction, Iowa), Daniel, Jacob H., Walter S., Erasmus D., Ida S. and Alice M. living, and three deceased. Benjamin died while in the U. S. service; John L. died while in the army, and Emily M. when 21 years of age. Mr. Crow had not one dollar with which to start in life, but has builded himself to what he now is, and is spoken of in the highest terms by all who know him.

CRUM, W. H.—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, October 9, 1840, and in the fall of 1853 came to this county and has lived here since. Owns fifty-six acres of land, all well improved and cultivated. He was married December 26, 1861, in this county, to Rosetta Campbell, a native of Van Buren county, Iowa, born October 16, 1843. They have one child, Lillie A., aged seventeen years. They have taken one child, a boy, two years old, to raise.

CRUM, A. H.—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, February 28, 1843, and in the fall of 1853 came to this county where he has since resided. He is the owner of one hundred acres of land on Walnut Creek, good house and barn, with a quantity of small fruit besides. He married Miss Lucy J. Mosier, a native of Clay county, Missouri. She was born May 7, 1842. They have four children: Hattie E., Oscar O., Florence A. and Ollie G., all living and at home.

DELANO, W. J.—Owner of Commerce Mills, Commerce. Was born in Orleans county, New York, and when twenty years of age moved to Indianapolis. He returned to New York and spent the winter, and in 1860 went to California where he resided until July, 1864, when he returned to Terre



Haute, Indiana. About a year and a half later he moved to Cass county, same State, and lived there until he moved here in the spring of 1871. He resided three years in Des Moines, then moved on a farm in Saylor township, staid there two years, and after spending the winter in Des Moines, he came to this place and has since resided here. Owns a house and lot in this town. Was married in St. Louis, Missouri, July 9, 1872, to Miss Maud Kroeger, a native of Hamburg, Germany; born January 26, 1843. They have four children: Maud F., Fanny A. and Fred W. living, and one Emma Julia, deceased. These mills were built in 1872 by A. J. Jack of Des Moines, and sold to S. F. Spofford about five years ago. Mr. Delano bought them about the year 1876 and has been the owner since. Are now leased to S. D. Henry, who is making a success of them, and is doing a good business.

DORR, J. W.—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Commerce. Was born in Athens county, Ohio, August 13, 1829; when six years of age he accompanied his parents to Porter county, Indiana, and from there he went to Warren county, this State, in 1854. For three years he resided there and then came to this county and has resided here since. Owns two hundred and twenty-six acres of land, improved and under cultivation. On the eighteenth of April, 1861, he enlisted in Porter county, Indiana, in company C, Fifteenth Indiana infantry, and served until June 24, 1862, when he was mustered out on account of disability. Mr. Dorr has been twice married: first, November 30, 1865, to Miss Mary Jones, a native of Indiana; she died September 20, 1874, leaving one child, Cora M. (now living at home.) He was married again December 30, 1875, to Miss Inas J. Arnold, a native of Cayuga county, New York. She was born December 18, 1841. Have lost one child.

ELLIS, DR. A. J.—Physician, section 12, P. O. Des Moines. Was born July 18, 1818, and is a native of Chenango county, New York. In 1845 he moved to Seneca county, New York, and practiced medicine there for about twelve years; thence to Thompson, Huron county, Ohio, and was there engaged in following his chosen calling, and was also pastor of the Baptist church most of the time. From there he moved to Plover, Portage county, Wisconsin, practiced there for eight years and then returned to Seneca county, New York. Three years later, in the fall of 1869, he came to this county and has practiced more or less ever since. He is of the homeopathic class of physicians, and although it has been for some time his intention to retire from business, he finds it almost impossible to do so. He owns eight and a half acres of land with a good residence. July 23, 1846, he was married to Miss Antoinette Rappleye, a native of Seneca county, New York; she died June 26, 1870, leaving three children: Samuel H. (now living in Mainstee county, Michigan), and Rosie I. A. living; and one Mary N., deceased.

FISHER, JOHN—Grain dealer, Ashawa. Was born January 7, 1835, and is a native of Parke county, Indiana. In 1849 he moved to Mahaska county, this State, resided there for three years and then removed to Jasper county, living there for four years. From that place he came to this county in 1861, and has since resided here, and now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 9. He is doing a very large business in his line, and during last year he shipped one hundred thousand bushels of grain. It is his intention to do more than that the present year. Was married October 17, 1856, to Miss Rebecca Parker, who was born in Wap-



ello county, this State. They have four children: Dora, Ida A., Albert D, and Elmer (twins).

**GRINNELL, S. M.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Montgomery county, New York, February 22, 1827, and at the age of ten years moved to Monroe county, New York, where he lived for ten years. Thence to Green county, Wisconsin, and lived there until the spring of 1860 when he came to this county, and has lived on his present place since. Owns seventy-eight acres in this place and also two acres in Waukee. Has a good house and barn, large orchard, small fruit, etc. Was married August 25, 1850, to Miss Fanny M. Allen, a native of Rochester, New York; born May 26, 1837. They have five children: Selina M. (now Mrs. F. A. Shafer of this county), May (now Mrs. W. A. Flinn of this county), and Montgomery, living; and two deceased: Martin and Clara Belle.

**GRINNELL, A. L.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Montgomery county, New York, December 15, 1822, and at the age of fourteen years moved to Monroe county, same State. Lived there for ten years and then moved to Green county, Wisconsin, where he remained until the fall of 1858. He then came to this county and settled on his present place, where he has since resided. He owns, in his home farm, one hundred and thirty-six acres, well improved and in a good state of cultivation; and eighty acres across the line in Dallas county. April 3, 1870, he was married to Mrs. Lucinda Baker, a native of Kosciusko county, Indiana, born September 24, 1832. She had four children by her former marriage: Frank E., Fannie E. (now Mrs. E. J. Reynolds of Des Moines), Lillie D. (now Mrs. Wilson), and Gibson (living in Webster township).

**HELMBRECHT, D.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Hessing, Germany, March 31, 1806, and in the year 1858 emigrated to this country, came at once to this county, and settled on his present homestead. Has since resided here, and now owns a farm of one hundred and forty-two acres improved and under fence. He was married December 29, 1829, to Miss Gertha Hovadich, a native of the same place as himself, and born July 10, 1814. She died leaving four children: Henry J., Frederick (both married and living in Webster township), Kate (now Mrs. Frederick Engelbrecht, living at home); she has one son, William; and a daughter, Mary (now living in Des Moines).

**HENRY, S. D.**—Proprietor of Commerce Mills, Commerce. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, October 10, 1854, and after living there for a time he moved to Ottawa, Kansas, where he resided about five years. He then came to this county and two years later he came to Commerce. He is a miller by trade and has followed that business for eight years past. He was married October 3, 1877, to Mary E. Stevenson, a native of Warren county, this State, born February 3, 1854. These mills are owned by W. J. Delano, and leased by Mr. Henry. They are situated on the 'Coon river, have an excellent water-power, and are doing as good work as any in the county. The leading brands of flour made are Henry's New Process, and Extra Standard. They have a capacity of about 400 bushels, or eighty barrels per day.

**HIMES, J. W.**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Highland county, Ohio, April 24, 1826, and lived there, following farming, until he came to this county in the fall of 1869. During the war he was mustered into company A, One Hundred and Seventy-fifth Ohio infantry and participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, being mustered out



in June, 1865. He was married November 4, 1858, in Ohio, to Miss Sarah V. Heller, a native of Pickaway county, that State. She was born April 24, 1836. They have a family of four children: John W., Emma, Sarah E. and Anna Mary, all living at home.

**I**RWIN, R. Y.—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Guilford, North Carolina, September 18, 1822, and at the age of ten years moved to Preble county, Ohio, settling there in 1832. He remained there for four years and then removed to Huntington county, Indiana, where he resided until 1850. From there he went to Adel, this State, and for two years was engaged in practicing medicine there. He then returned to Indiana, and in the spring of 1870 came upon his present place. He owns a farm of 175 acres, well improved, good buildings, orchard, water, etc. He was married May 14, 1846, to Miss Angeline A. Alexander, a native of Preble county, Ohio, born August 9, 1829. She died August 22, 1877, leaving seven children: Emmet A. (married), Felix E., Mary L., John O., Clara B. and Edwin G., living, and one, Sarah Ada, deceased.

**L**AMONT, REV. D.—Retired. Section 11, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Delaware county, New York, January 25, 1828, and resided there until nineteen years of age. Then moved to Tompkins county, New York, and after living there for three years went to Ohio, where he followed teaching. He also joined the Ohio M. E. Conference, and engaged in preaching there for four years and then came to this State. He has been engaged in the ministry here for sixteen years. Bought his present farm in 1871 and has made it his home for about six years. Retired from farming some three years ago, but still attends to the keeping up of the same. He owns forty acres of good land with an orchard of about 400 apple trees and an endless variety of small fruit. Was married to Miss Jane E. Finley, March 22, 1855, a native of Delaware, Ohio. They are members of the Fifth Street M. E. Church at Des Moines.

**LEWIS, S. H.**—Farmer, section 3, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Rush county, Indiana, May 11, 1835, and when two or three years old moved to Henry county, Indiana, living there until he moved to this county in the spring of 1848, settling on the land that Martin Flinn now owns. Mr. Louis now owns ninety-five acres of land all well improved. He has been twice married, first to Miss Mary Clay, February 15, 1855, a native of Henry county, Indiana, who died in March, 1870, leaving four children: Sarah (now Mrs. Albert Jackson, of Guthrie county), Samuel W., James R. and Elizabeth. Was married again February 15, 1873, to Mrs. Harietta Evans, daughter of John Crow. She is a native of Indiana. Has four children by a former marriage to John C. Wheeler: Emma B., Laura Y., Horace T. and Charles, and one child by a former marriage to John Evans, Harriet. Mr. and Mrs. W. L. have four children: Ollie, Alice M. and Laura J. (now Mrs. Frank Myers), living, and one, Emma B. (wife of Chas. R. Denning), deceased.

**M**ARTIN, DR. J. B.—Physician, Commerce. Was born in La Porte, Indiana, March 1, 1845, and when twenty-two years of age moved to Chicago, where he began the study of medicine. He attended the Bennett Medical College and graduated from that institution on the 21st of February, 1877. He remained in that city until October 1st of that year, when he came West and located in Commerce, and since that time has carried on the practice of his profession here. November 11, 1868, Miss Almira J. Cranmer, a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, became his wife. She



was born June 8, 1848. They are the parents of two children, both of whom are living: Florence M. and Edith. Dr. Martin owns a fine piece of property in Commerce, situated upon the hill.

MORRIS, CYRUS—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Waukee, Dallas county. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, September 9, 1839, and when seventeen years of age came to Iowa, settling in Keokuk county, where he lived until he came to this county in the spring of 1878. Before he came to the county he was engaged in shipping stock and dealing in grain. He now owns 171 acres in this county and eighty acres in Dallas county, all of which is under cultivation. He was married January 25, 1860, in Jefferson county, Iowa, to Miss Rachel Ecroid, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1840. They have ten children: Catharine (now Mrs. N. B. Nash, of Washington county), Charlie, Edgar J., Bertha, Lewis, Cyrus, Stella and Mabel. Lost two: Frank and Ollie.

MOTT, D. B.—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Knox county, Ohio, April 3, 1847, and in the fall of 1851 came to this county, and has resided on his present farm of eighty acres ever since. Although a Buckeye by birth he is a Hawkeye by adoption, and is a son of J. H. Mott, one of the first settlers of the county. He was married in March, 1873, to Miss Julia Houston, a native of Indiana. They have one child, Carl.

NEWELL, REV. C. H.—Pastor of the four churches of the M. E. denomination adjacent to Des Moines on the west. Was born at Southbridge, Massachusetts, 1835, educated for the ministry in the schools of the East, and beginning his life work there he was compelled by failing health to seek a more congenial climate or abandon his calling. He came to Iowa and took charge of the church at Lewis, in Cass county, in 1870. His fields of labor have since been Glenwood, Grand Junction and his present charge. His labors have been interrupted in this time by feeble health, during which he has been of service to the cause of education as County Superintendent, and was for a time in the employ of the government. In war time he rendered valuable service. Having declined a captain's commission, he gave voluntary service to the work of the Christian Commission, and was exposed to the perils of battle without pay or the possibility of pension. Many are the wounded officers and men who could bear testimony to the service thus rendered—service that in several cases stood between them and death. We learn that the first sermon he tried to preach was in the cabin of a fugitive slave, on the farm of a Democratic politician in Connecticut, and to a congregation in part of fugitives. It is said that while the politician referred to would defend the fugitive slave law on the stump, yet it would have been a dangerous thing for any one to undertake to return these men, who had found their strange refuge. Mr. Newell has a versatile pen, and has been an editor, and is a contributor to the press. An article full of quaint and telling humor of which he would hardly be suspected found its way from a small country paper to some of the leading journals of the land, but no amount of favorable criticism could draw the author from his reserve. His marriage to Mary E. Doeber, of Candia, New Hampshire, bears date of February 17, 1864. His children are Mary P. and Walter S., aged respectively twelve and nine. His services are held in high esteem by his parishioners. He is well posted and thoroughly interested in all the leading questions of the times.



**OSBORN, WILLIAM**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Pickens Districts, South Carolina, October 23, 1833, and at the age of six years moved to Boone county, Indiana, residing there until 1856. He then came to this county and has remained here since, following farming; owns 160 acres of well improved land. He is a son of James Osborne, a native of Massachusetts, who has represented his district in the State legislature for a number of terms, and is one of the leading politicians of the State. Mr. Osborne was a candidate for Representative of this county in 1877 on the Democratic ticket. December 23, 1858, our subject was married to Miss Maggie Pierce, a native of Montgomery county, Indiana; born March 20, 1838. They have nine children: Henry T., Elisha H., James T., Eva O., Wilbur A., Benjamin F., Leota I. and Maggie M., living, and one, Charles, deceased.

**PIERCE, J. A.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Butler county, Ohio, September 27, 1820, and at the age of eight years moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he lived until the spring of 1849. He then came to this county and entered the land on which he has since lived. He has always followed farming, and is now the owner of a farm of eighty acres, well improved, and has one of the nicest places in the neighborhood. December 15, 1859, he was married, in Dallas county, this State, to Miss Sarah W. Mitchell, a native of Vigo county, Indiana, born May 23, 1837. She died March 13, 1870, leaving four children: Abraham L., Viretta and Jennie A., living, and one, Olive I., deceased.

**RANDOLPH, JOHN**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Warren county, Ohio, July 16, 1845, and at the age of twenty-three came to this State, settling in Des Moines. He has resided in this county since, and eleven years ago he moved on the place he now occupies. Owns a farm of eighty acres, improved, good orchard, etc. Was married March 21, 1867, to Miss Naomi Bundy, a native of the same place as himself, born December 9, 1849. They have five children: Charlie T., Ada E., Bertha and John F., living, and one, Nora J., deceased.

**RICE, DR. U. A.**—Physician and dealer in drugs, Commerce. Was born in Clermont county, Ohio, September 27, 1843, and in the spring of 1867 came to this State, locating in Marion county. On the 24th of December, 1874, he moved to Waukee, Dallas county, and lived there until December 3, 1874, when he came to this place. March 1, 1867, he graduated from the America Health College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession. In December, 1874, he opened his present drug store, which he has continued successfully. His business property is the best in the place. He and his sons are engaged in the manufacture of some of the leading medicines of the country; such as Throat and Lung Balsam, Silver Tonic Bitters, Magic Oil, Ague Specific, etc. August 21, 1861, he was married to Miss Delila J. Wells, born in Marion, Indiana, August 4, 1837. Have five children: Francis B., Melissa A., Flora B., Harry A. and Frederick G.

**RINEHART, ALEXANDER**—Gardener, section 12, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Germany, June 21, 1821, and in 1852 emigrated to this country and settled in Delaware county, New York. In 1857 he moved to Wisconsin, locating in Sack county, and resided there until he came to this county, in 1869. He settled on his present place about three years ago, and owns about fifteen acres of land. He makes gardening his principal occupation, and also raises some small fruits. April 20, 1847, he was



married to Miss Elizabeth Rinehart. They have five children: Lena (wife of John Lewis, of this county), Sophia, Elizabeth (wife of William Dipert, of Des Moines), Fred and Alexander.

**SHAFER, S. T.**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Athens county, Ohio, June 12, 1851, and in the spring of 1856 came to this county with his parents and has since resided here, following farming. He owns a farm of forty-two acres, improved and under cultivation. He was married, February 15, 1876, to Mrs. Mary E. Shaffer, who was born in Monroe county, Illinois, March 27, 1840. She was first married to Jacob Shaffer, who died March 11, 1871, leaving one son, Denver C. Mr. and Mrs. S. have one child, Cora E.

**SHAFER, RICHARD**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, July 3, 1824, and at the age of twenty-five years moved to Athens county, same State, where he lived until 1857. He then came to this county and has since resided here, following farming, and he now owns a farm of 160 acres, well improved and in good condition. February 27, 1845, he was married to Miss Margaret J. Wilson, a native of Brooks county, Virginia, born December 21, 1825. They have a family of nine children: William C. (married and in Dallas county), Francis A. (married and living in this county), Mary E. (now Mrs. Clark Smith, of Dallas county), Solomon T. (married), Levi S. (married and living in Nebraska), Charles L. (of Dallas county), Harriet C., R. C. and George W.

**THURTELL, R. P.**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Ashawa, is a native of England, and was born in the county Norfolk. At the age of eighteen years he emigrated to the United States, settling in Orleans county, New York, and resided there until 1873, when he came to this county. Has since resided here, following farming, and now owns 235 acres of land, well improved. The home place consists of 160 acres in good cultivation. On the 23d of September, 1863, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah A. Cannon, a native of the same place as himself, born February 14, 1846. They have four children: Robert P., Albert M. and Lona S., living, and one deceased, Herbert E.

**WILSON, T. P.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Licking county, Ohio, May 29, 1830, and at the age of fifteen years moved to Monroe county, same State, residing there for some time. Then removed to Guernsey county, lived there and in Athens county a short time. In the fall of 1854 he came to this county and has since lived here. Owns a well-improved farm of 160 acres, adapted to the raising of stock. Has been twice married. First to Miss Lucinda Ellis, July 17, 1853, a native of Morgan county, Ohio. She died August 10, 1861, leaving three children: Charles H., Levi S. and George W. He was married the second time, April 11, 1866, to Miss Rebecca Crum, born in Wayne county, Indiana, January 8, 1830. They have four children: Irving E., Nellie M., Nettie J. and Carrie S.

**WILSON, A. J.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 25, 1827, and when twenty-five years of age moved to Peoria county, Illinois, where he lived for three years. In the fall of 1854 he came to this county and settled on this place, entering 240 acres all in a body. He now owns 129 acres of land, good house and barn, plenty of water and is one of the best prairie farms in the township. He was married, March 16, 1854, to Miss Mary A. McCrady, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, August 1, 1832. They have four children: Homer V., Charlie W. and Laura, living, and one, Laura J., deceased.



WOODBURY, A. B.—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Savoy, Massachusetts, May 4, 1823, and when two years of age moved with his parents to Chautauqua county, New York, residing there until he came to this county in the fall of 1855. He first settled in Des Moines and followed stage driving for fifteen years, and in 1877 he came upon his present place. Owns twenty acres of land and is constantly improving the same. He has been twice married. First, to Miss Ella M. Love, November 15, 1848. She was a native of Madison county, New York, born June 8, 1831. She died November 12, 1862, leaving four children: George W. and Esther, living, and two deceased: Anna M. and Thomas B. He was married the second time January 1, 1866, to Miss Lucinda M. Peet, born July 17, 1842, in Wyoming county, New York.

WOMACKS, L. T.—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Ashawa. Was born in Brown county, Ohio, September 14, 1834, and after residing there for some time he removed to Helena, Kentucky, where he was engaged in the general merchandise business for two years. In the spring of 1857 he went to Colorado and remained for one year and then returned to Ohio, and from there to Illinois City, where he engaged in teaching school for two years. In the spring of 1867 he came to this county and has since resided here. Owns a well-improved and finely-cultivated farm of 330 acres. July 9, 1861, he was mustered into the service of the Fourth Ohio independent cavalry company, fought in the battles of Silver Creek, Shiloh and siege of Corinth, and acted as McPherson's escort through all the engagements up to the time of the death of that general. He was mustered out August 26, 1864, having served over his time. He was united in marriage with Miss Nancy J. Stevens, April 15, 1875. She is a native of this county and was born July 26, 1856. They have a family of two children: Chester C. and Harry A.

YOUNGERMAN, JOHN—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Ashawa. Was born March 10, 1826, in Germany, and when four years of age emigrated to the United States, settling in York county, Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1835 he moved to Indianapolis, Indiana, and followed the blacksmith's trade, and in the winter of 1850 he moved to this county and has since resided here, following farming. Has lived on his present farm nineteen years, and it consists of 280 acres of improved land, upon which are two good orchards, houses, etc. Mr. Y. has been three times married. First, September 16, 1848, to Miss Mary Cunningham, a native of Virginia, who died August 16, 1850, leaving one child, John W. Was married the second time, September 16, 1855, to Miss Amanda J. Hall, who was born in Polk county, Iowa. She died October 1, 1859, leaving two children: Albert H. and Ella Ann. He took for his third wife Mrs. Mary Fitger, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio. They were married September 15, 1862, and have five children: Harrietta E., Laura A., William L., Charles C. and George M. Mrs. Y. has four children by former marriage: Emma, Sophia, Rebecca K. and Etta.



## BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP.

**BECK, THOMAS**--One of the proprietors of the Eclipse Coal Company. Was born in county Durham, England, January 27, 1842, and raised there, and early commenced the business of miner. In 1821 he emigrated to the United States, and settled first in Ohio. In 1868 he came to this county, where he still follows his legitimate occupation. He was married in 1867, to Miss Elizabeth Bates. By this union they have four children: Ralph, Jacob, Fremont and John.

**BRISCO, R. M.**--Farmer and stock raiser, section 34, P. O. Des Moines. Was born April 2, 1830, in Monroe county, Indiana, and when fourteen years of age moved with his parents to Kosciusko county, the same State, where he lived until nineteen years old. From there he went to Berrian county, Michigan, where he remained until 1865. He then came to this county, and April 1, 1865, settled on section 27, just north of his present home. He owns 400 acres of land, all improved and in cultivation. The north line of his land is two miles south of the incorporation of Des Moines, while his building is three miles. September 5, 1850, he married Miss Catharine J. Wykoff, a native of Indiana, born October 26, 1834. Her mother is living with them. She was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, in 1800, and enjoys reasonable good health. Mr. and Mrs. Briscoe have a family of ten children living: Sarah E., Martha E., Emma F., Charles H., Jennette B., Kittie, Maggie, Ida, Clara and Samuel B. Two are dead: Alice E. and Annie D.

**BUTLER, CHARLES**--Farmer and stock raiser, section 26, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, July 3, 1851, and when seven years of age his parents, Frank and Charlotte Butler, moved to Des Moines, where he was raised and learned the trade of saddler, which business he followed until 1871, when he commenced farming and stock raising. In 1877 he moved on his present place, which consists of 277½ acres of land. Has 1,000 apple trees, and one of the best residences and barns in the county. January 13, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William and Susan Boone, born in Indiana, in 1850. They have one child living, Frank, born October 16, 1879. Joshua C. died in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Butler are members of the M. E. Church.

**CARTER, RANZEL**--Farmer and fruit grower, section 25, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Virginia, in 1830, and lived there until eighteen years of age, when he moved with his parents to Henry county, this State. Lived there until 1855, when he came to his present homestead of 400 acres of land. He has 125 acres of orchard, upon which are 875 apple trees, 15 acres of grapes, 700 evergreens, 6 acres in strawberries, cherry trees and plums of various varieties. In 1856 he was married to Miss Sarah J. Mills, a native of Indiana, born in 1838. Their family consists of seven children living: Alfred, Sanford, Charles, Sherman, Alice, William and George. Have lost one, Elizabeth.

**CLARK, LESTER**--Farmer, section 23, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in 1837 in the State of New York, and was there raised on a farm. He made that State his home until December, 1859, when he came to this county, and has since resided here, with the exception of two years spent in Adair county. In 1874 he moved upon his present farm, and owns 80 acres of improved land. He has a number of never-failing springs on his



farm; 200 apple trees and some small fruit. Has been twice married. First in 1861, to Miss Jerusha Page, a native of Illinois. She died February 22, 1863, and he was again married January 1, 1869, to Miss Emma Hazle, a native of New York.

**DEARTH, A.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1806, and there was raised, living there until he came to this county, in 1857. He first lived in Des Moines for eighteen months, and then moved on a farm in section 6 of this township, where he resided for about a year and a half, then moving on what is now the Perkins farm, where he lived until 1873. He then took up his residence on his present farm of 200 acres of well-improved land, upon which he has about 800 apple trees. He was married in Ohio in 1827, to Miss Margaret Derdorff, a native of the same county and State as himself. They have four children living: Jacob, Perry, Eliza A. (wife of John Chambers, a resident of Warren county) and Levina (wife of John McGriff, a resident of this county.) James W. is deceased. Mr. Dearth is of Scotch descent on his father's side, and on his mother's side is of German ancestry. He and his wife have been members of the M. E. Church for fifty years.

**EASTON, F.**—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in 1834, in Michigan, and was raised on a farm, living there until 1865. In the spring of that year he came to this county, and in 1868 moved upon his present farm, which consists of 120 acres of land. He has 500 apple trees and a quantity of small fruit, comfortable home, etc. He was married March 31, 1859, to Miss Olive Taylor, a native of Michigan. Their family consists of four children: Celestia, Ida M., Harry F. and Edith.

**FRENCH, J. P.**—Gardener and fruit raiser, section 17, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New Hampshire, November 12, 1832, and at the age of eighteen years commenced learning the printing business in the office of the *New Hampshire Statesman*. He served his time, three years, and at the close of his apprenticeship went to Boston, Mass., working at the business there and at Cambridge until 1856. From thence he came to Iowa, arriving in Iowa City in April, 1856. Remained there until July, then went to Des Moines, and after sojourning there for a few months returned to Iowa City and remained till June, 1858. He came again to Des Moines, and worked for J. Teesdale, State Printer, until F. W. Palmer was elected to that office. He was foreman of the *Register* office from that time until April, 1869, when he removed to his present place, following the occupation of gardener and fruit grower, occasionally applying himself to his first trade, that of printing. Owns twenty acres of land, and has an orchard of 700 apple trees and a variety of small fruit. He was married at Iowa City in 1857, to Miss Helen L. Bennett, a native of New York, born June 17, 1840. Have had five children, three of whom are living: Frank A., born Sept. 1, 1859, Ella B., born Sept. 7, 1862, and Arthur P., born Nov. 30, 1865. Lost two: Charlie S., born March 10, 1871, died Oct. 20, 1875, and Edwin, born Aug. 4, 1875, died April 28, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. F. are members of the First Baptist Church.

**FULLER, J. H.**—Farmer and fruit grower, section 14, P. O. Sevastopol. Was born in Parmelia, Jefferson county, New York, Sept. 22, 1842, and at the age of eleven years his parents, Benjamin and Sylvia Fuller, moved on the place now owned by him, in the spring of 1853. Here he has been raised as a farmer. Owns fifty-four acres of land, mostly in cultivation, about 500 apple trees, 1,400 grape vines, and small fruit. His father died



April 17, 1878. His mother is still living, at the age of 63 years. He was married in 1874, to Miss Eva Wagner, a native of New York. They have two children, Mary and Sylvia, both living. Mrs. F. is a member of the Baptist Church.

**G**RANGER, BARLOW—Among the well and favorably known pioneers of this portion of Iowa is the subject of the following sketch. He was born May 31, 1816, in Tioga county, New York, and when a mere child his father removed to Rochester, where he remained several years, and took up his residence in Courtland. In 1830 Mr. G. commenced to learn the trade of a printer in the office of the *Courtland Advocate*, and a short time thereafter took charge of the office. He remained in the *Advocate* office until 1835, when he commenced his wanderings as a jour printer. For several years he worked in Albany, during which time he was foreman of two different establishments. In 1848 he turned his face westward, and early in that year arrived in Des Moines. In the fall of 1848 he established a land office in Des Moines, which business, in connection with the practice of law, he was actively engaged in for some fifteen years. He established the first newspaper at Des Moines, the *Iowa Star*, Democratic, in June, 1849, issuing the same from a double log cabin on what was then called 'Coon Row, hauling the press and material of which the office was composed from Iowa City by team. He remained in charge of the paper for nearly one year, when he turned it over to others for the purpose of devoting his time exclusively to the land agency business and the practice of his profession, his business having grown to such proportions as to demand his entire attention. In 1854 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the county, which position he held until Judge Rice resigned the office of County Judge, in July, 1855, when by virtue of his office as Prosecuting Attorney he became County Judge, which position he filled until the latter part of August following. During the time he served as Prosecuting Attorney he never had an indictment quashed, and gained every suit but one. He was elected mayor of the city in 1855, and served in that capacity for one term. He also served as mayor of the incorporated town of Sevasopol for two terms, being elected at the time the town was first incorporated. He took a very active part in the early settlement of Iowa, and anything he could do in the pioneer days of the State to advance its interests was done with a will. He has been a life-long Democrat, and when his party was in the ascendancy in Iowa he took a very active part in political matters, striking many a hard and effectual blow in the interest of true Democracy. He was united in marriage in October, 1856, to Mrs. Lucinda L. Rush.

**H**ARROD, I. J.—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Scott county, Indiana, March 25, 1825, and there grew to manhood, being raised on a farm. He made that county his home until April 27, 1847, when he came to this county, and has since resided here. He lived in Des Moines for a number of years, and was there engaged in the carpenter trade, and also in the grocery business. In 1862 he moved upon his present farm, which consists of forty-five acres, under good cultivation. He has a good orchard, dwelling, etc. Has been twice married. First, in 1850, to Miss Minerva Owens, a native of the same county and State as himself. She died in 1852. They had one child, Mary M., deceased. He married again August 26, 1855, to Miss Sarah A. Holcomb, a native of Ohio. They have lost one child, William. Mrs. H. is a member of the Christian Church.



**HARGIS, H. C.**—Farmer, stock raiser and fruit grower, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, in 1820, and when nine years of age his parents, Thomas and Navina Hargis, moved to Edgar county, Illinois, and afterward to Coles county. They lived there for one year, and then went to Monroe county, Indiana, and remained there but one summer, when he went to Shelby county. There he grew to manhood and learned the trade of mechanic, which he followed for seven years in that county. He then bought a farm there and engaged in farming for two years. In October, 1853, he came where he now resides, and has since lived here. He was married in 1842, in the State of Indiana, to Miss Elizabeth Kennedy, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1823. They have a family of three children living: Thomas F., Zachary T. and John H. Have lost four daughters: Caroline, died March 3, 1848, Clara J., died February 1, 1862, and two infants. Mr. Hargis is the owner of 408 acres of land, well improved. Mrs. Hargis is a member of the Baptist Church.

**HARGIS, ZACHARY T.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, in 1851, and when very young accompanied his parents to where he now lives, and here has been raised. He owns a farm of eighty acres. January 8, 1880, he married Flora E. Conklin, daughter of Daniel and Sarah N. Conklin, of Webster county, Indiana. He has about 600 bearing apple trees, and also a good residence, on his farm.

**HAYS, JOHN**—Farmer and fruit grower, section 25, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Virginia, in 1815, and there lived until 1840, when he went to Davis county, Missouri, remaining there about five years. He then came to this county, and in 1846 made a claim on the present site of Polk City, where he remained for one year. Then moved to Saylorville, staying there two years, and then to Des Moines, in 1849. In 1870 he moved on his present homestead of ninety-six acres. In 1848 he married Miss Martha Saylor, a native of Indiana. They have a family of four children living: Mary (wife of J. L. Barns, of Hot Springs, Arkansas), William A., John F. and Charles F. Have lost two: Henry C. and an infant. In 1860 he was elected Sheriff, and served for two years. He is a member of the Pioneer Lodge, A. F. and A. M., No. 22, Des Moines. Mr. and Mrs. Hays are members of the Baptist Church.

**HOLCOMBE, RICHARD**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Des Moines. Was born November 3, 1807, in New Jersey, and at the age of eight years moved with his parents to Perry county, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm. He lived there until 1846, and in the fall of that year he came to Des Moines and built the first dwelling in that city. He owned seventy acres of land now known as Holcomb's addition, which he laid out, and resided there until 1861, when he moved upon his present farm. Owns 147 acres of land, well improved. He was elected a member of the first City Council in Des Moines. Was married September 11, 1828, to Elizabeth H. Rose, daughter of Ezekiel Rose, founder of Roseville, Ohio. She was born January 14, 1811. They had eleven children, eight of whom are now living: William T., James F., Sarah A. (now Mrs. Harrod), Hannah A. (now Mrs. McConkey), Jacob, Ezekiel M., Maria C. (now Mrs. J. C. McWilliams) and John H. Lost three: Elizabeth J. (she was the third person who died in Des Moines), Asher W. and Joseph B. Mrs. H. died January 28, 1872. She was a member of the M. E. Church, the first one



ever organized in the county. His daughter, Mrs. McWilliams, keeps house for him now.

**JONES, B. T.**—Farmer and stock raiser, section 22, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, in 1818, and there lived until he was nineteen years of age. He then moved to Washington county, Indiana, where he resided until 1856. In the fall of that year he settled in Des Moines, and there followed coopering. His shop was the first one of the kind opened in Polk county. He lived at that place until 1869, when he moved upon his present farm, and now owns eighty acres of land. He was married March 17, 1847, to Miss Lucinda Hagins, a native of Kentucky. They had a family of eight children: Bruce, Amanda, Lloyd, Truman, Lizzie, Lulu, Lafayette and Irving. Mrs. Jones died at her home in this township at 2 o'clock p. m. on the 21st of February, 1880, of congestion of the lungs. She was born in Bath county, Kentucky, and when quite young accompanied her parents to Jennings county, Indiana. In 1852 she united with the Church of Christ, and her connection with that church lasted through a period of twenty-eight years. She was an affectionate, kind and thoughtful mother, a true and faithful friend, and an earnest and devoted member of the church of her choice. Her husband's birthday was near at hand, and for him she had prepared a handsome present. Finding that her earthly life was drawing to a close, she directed her daughter Lizzie to call her father and present this token of her wifely affection. Taking an affectionate farewell of her husband and children, all of whom were present, five boys and three girls, she closed her eyes on earthly scenes to open them in spirit-land, dying with the cheering hope of a blissful immortality.

**McKAY, REV. URIAH**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Indiana, in 1821, and at the age of seven years his parents, Uriah and Elizabeth McKay, moved to Kentucky, Spencer county, that being their native State. There the subject of this sketch was raised, and followed farming, which occupation he has principally engaged in up to the present. In 1846 he moved back to Indiana, and settled first in Johnson and then in Putnam county, and there taught school. In 1854 he left there and moved to Illinois, where he remained for fourteen years, and from there came here in 1868, first settling on section 27 of this township. One year later he moved upon his present farm, which consists of 140 acres. In 1857 he was married to Miss Mary A. Billingsley, a native of Kentucky, born in 1834. Their family consists of five children living: Theodore W., Oscar R., Edwin B., Arthur N. and Adelaide. Lost one son, Allen H. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and he has been a minister of that church for twenty-five years, but has made his living by farming.

**McRAE, KENNETH**—Of the firm of White & McRae, proprietors of the Pleasant Hill Coal Company, Sevastopol. Was born in Rosshire, Scotland, on the 24th of April, 1851, and was raised on a farm. In 1870 he emigrated to the United States and located at Fort Dodge, this State, and was there engaged in coal mining. He resided at that place for about six years, and in June, 1875, came to this county. He bought his present interest in January, 1878. His marriage was at Fort Dodge, November 22, 1875, to Miss Mary Lang, a native of Canada West. She is of Scotch descent. As a result of this union they have two sons: Harry and Walter S.



**MARTIN, WILLIAM**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in the State of Ohio in 1826, and there remained, following farming, until 1851, when he moved to this county and entered his present farm. Owns 200 acres of improved land, with an orchard of 1,000 apple trees. He is one of the oldest settlers of the county, and has passed through the trials and hardships of early life in a new country. He has made the most of his property since coming here, and only by hard work and economy. March 29, 1857, he was married to Miss Frances Updegraff, who was born in Indiana, in 1837. They have a family of six children living: John C., born Jan. 23, 1859, Robert A., born June 14, 1859, Erie L., born Jan. 3, 1864, Lillie A., born Oct. 20, 1865, Carrie M., born Sept. 28, 1869, and George F., born April 16, 1873. Lost one, Amos, born June 30, 1861, and died February 24, 1863.

**MILLER, M. W.**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in 1824, in Franklin county, Ohio, and at the age of sixteen his parents, Jessie and Hester Miller, moved to Grundy county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood as a farmer, living there until 1861. Then moved to Warren county, where he lived until 1866, and from there came to his present residence. Owns 120 acres of land. In 1846 he married Miss C. Ray, a native of Tennessee. They have a family of seven children living: Mary (now Mrs. Rhodes), Martha, Jennie, Abraham, Jacob, Ward and Sarah. Have lost four: James, Hettie, John and Miranda. Mr. Miller has about 120 bearing apple trees, and a good variety of small fruit. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church.

**MITCHELL, D. R.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Commerce Mills. Was born in Ohio, in 1824, and when thirteen years of age accompanied his parents to Hamilton county, Indiana, where he was raised. In the spring of 1854 he came to Iowa, settling in Des Moines county, and remained there until 1867, when he settled on his present farm. He is the owner of over 600 acres of land, half of which is under cultivation, the balance timber. Has 800 apple trees, a large amount of small fruit, and a number of chestnut trees, bearing. His farm is well adapted to the feeding and raising of stock, being well supplied with a number of ever-living springs. His father died in Des Moines county, in October, 1856, and his mother died in March, 1865. He was married June 4, 1867, to Miss Sarah J. Miller, a native of Hamilton county, Indiana. They have a family of nine children: Mary E., William H., Clara R., Eliza E., Mattie L., Flora A., Ira M. and Justice A. and John C. (twins).

**MOORE, HENRY P.**—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Adams county, Ohio, in 1827, and at the age of five years moved with his parents, Aaron and Nancy Moore, to Will county, Illinois, where he lived until 1848. Then moved to Washington county, and remained there for one year, and then went to Butler county, and improved a farm, living on the same for fifteen years. In 1864 he came to this county, and first settled in Des Moines, where he lived for two and a half years. He then moved to his present homestead, where he has since resided. He owns sixty acres of land, with a large variety of fruit. Mr. Moore has been married three times. First in 1854, to Miss Alvira J. Benight, a native of Indiana. By this union they had one child, who is now dead. Mrs. M. died the December following, and he was married again November 15, 1855, to Miss Clarinda Bussey, a native of Ohio. They had two children, one, Harriet P. Clifford, a resident of this county, now living, and one, Ira



W., deceased. This wife died January 7, 1875, and he was married to his present wife, Miss Martha Benight, a sister of his first wife. They have no children. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are members of the M. E. Church. The former is a member of the Pioneer Lodge, No. 22, A. F. and A. M., Des Moines.

MUNZENMAIER, G.—Proprietor of the National Brewery, Sevastopol. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, November 27, 1831, and in 1854 emigrated to the United States, locating in Lafayette, Indiana. There he resided for eleven months, and then came to this county, and since 1868 has been engaged in his present business. The brewery was built in 1857, and rebuilt in 1874. It has all the modern improvements, and the annual manufacture of beer per year is about 3,000 barrels. Mr. M. was married in his native country, March 26, 1854, to Miss Caroline Betz. Their family consists of six daughters: Louisa (wife of Dr. H. Matter, of Polk City), Caroline (now Mrs. Jacob Huglin), Mollie (now Mrs. J. G. Munzenmaier, of this city), Paulina, Bertha and Emma.

NICHOLSON, J. V.—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1832, and at the age of four years his parents moved to Hamilton county, Indiana, where he was raised. He lived there until 1859, and then went to Illinois, remaining about one year. In 1862 he went to Oregon from Madison county, this State, and remained there about nine months, and from there went to Idaho, farming for three seasons. He returned to Madison county on horseback, and was two months and nine days on the road. In the spring of 1868 he settled upon his present farm. Owns about 200 acres, all in cultivation except ten acres of timber. Has 380 apple trees and some small fruit. June 30, 1868, he married Miss Sarah A. Ross, a native of Warren county, Ohio. They have five children, four boys and one girl: Lewis E., Almeda, Otis, Loran and Alva.

PARKER, T. W.—Farmer and stock raiser, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, on the 11th day of January, 1823. In 1826 he was taken by his parents to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, where he was raised a farmer, and has followed it as an occupation since that time. In 1854 he removed to Iowa and settled near Carlisle, Warren county. In 1865 he came to this township and settled on section 35, and in 1868 moved where he now resides. His farm is one of the best improved in the township, containing 350 acres. He has been twice married. First, to Miss Eliza J. Kirk, in 1848. To them were born two children: George F., a prominent journalist and at the present time one of the editors of the *Indiana State Sentinel*, at Indianapolis, and Rend, deceased. Mrs. Parker died January 25, 1852. He was married again, in 1853, to Miss Mary Updegraff, a native of Indiana. Their family consists of eight children: Rufus, Charlie, Libbie, Walter A., H. Greeley, Frank, Harry and Lee.

REDDISH, J. R.—Farmer and stock raiser, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Kentucky, February 26, 1825, and when sixteen years of age his parents, Ransom and Olive Reddish, moved to Parke county, Indiana, where he resided until 1854. In the fall of that year he removed to Warren county, where he improved eight different farms and lived there until 1876, when he moved upon his present homestead of eighty acres. He has an orchard and a large grove of maple trees. Has been twice married. First, in 1849, to Miss Ordalia Hamilton, a native of Indiana. By this union they had eleven children: Joseph F., Wallace N., Robert



R., Wesley, Flora J., Frank and Ira M., now living, and Samuel R., Nancy O., John W. and Laura A., deceased. Mrs. R. died in Montgomery county, Kansas, August 16, 1871, and he was again married, December 7, 1871, to Phebe McKinney, a native of Kentucky. They had one child, Samuel A., now deceased. Mr. K. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

**SCOTT, J. L.**—Farmer and stock raiser, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Giles county, Tennessee, January 12, 1813, and when a child moved with his parents to Crawford county, Indiana. He remained there until 1820, and again moved, this time to Sangamon county, Illinois, where he was raised on a farm. In 1835 he left there and came to Lee county, this State, took a claim and remained for one year. He resided in various States, until 1838, when he settled in Jefferson county, Iowa, and lived there until 1856. He was Sheriff of that county for five years, being the first one elected in that county. He came to Des Moines in 1856, and made it his home until 1868, when he settled on the place where he now resides. Owns 160 acres of land. His farm is in a splendid state of cultivation and he has a comfortable dwelling and a large barn. He was married, in 1839, to Miss M. A. Gilmer, a native of Kentucky, born in 1818. They have a family of seven children living: Samantha (wife of James Embree), Iowa E. (wife of S. W. McElderry), Dick, Frank, Wilson A., Caleb D. and Mary O. Have lost five: Cecil O., Sevastopol, Annie E., Annex T. and an infant, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Scott are members of the Christian Church.

**SMITH, JOHN C.**—Fruit-grower, section 15, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Kentucky, in 1833, and when a child moved with his parents to Fulton county, Illinois, and remained there until seven years of age. His mother then dying, he was taken back to Kentucky. He resided in both that State and Illinois until the year 1847, when he moved to Polk county, first settling nine miles northeast of Des Moines. In September, 1849, he moved on the place where he now resides. He owns an orchard of 1,200 bearing trees, 300 small trees and a large amount of small fruit and has a good residence, etc. In 1863 he was married to Miss Emma Crane, a native of Indiana. They have a family of seven children living: Lincoln G., William T., Jessie F., Charles F., Georgia, Nellie and an infant. They have lost one, Clara. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Christian Church.

**SMITH, P.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 22, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Fulton county, Illinois, June 6, 1835, and at the age of eleven years, came with his father to Polk county, and has since lived here. He owns 440 acres of land, an orchard of 300 apple trees and some small fruit. He was a member of company D, Second Iowa volunteer infantry, and served about two years. Was wounded at Corinth, Mississippi, and was discharged from the effects of the wound. He was married December 16, 1864, to Mrs. Catharine Handley, a native of Ohio, born April 18, 1835. They have three children living: Josephine, Stella and Belle. Lost one, Theron. Mrs. S. had four children by her former husband: William F., James B. and Moses B., living, and Mary Belle, deceased. This husband died December 19, 1861, and was an old settler of this township.

**STANTON, JAMES**—Farmer, fruit grower and nurseryman, section 19, P. O. Des Moines. Was born March 25, 1824, in Illinois, and resided there until seventeen years of age. In the spring of 1842 he went to Indiana, where he lived for five years, with the exception of eighteen months



served in the Mexican War. He was in company D, First Indiana volunteer infantry, under Colonel Drake, and at the close of the war he returned to Indiana (August, 1847). He was there married, March 9, 1848, to Miss Rebecca Lewsader, a native of that State. By this union they had three children, one now living: Sarah J. (wife of H. A. Evans, of Kansas). Caroline and Rebecca are deceased. Mrs. S. died March 22, 1852, in Des Moines, and he married for his second wife Miss Nancy A. Thralkill, a native of Missouri. By this union they have had ten children, of whom six are living: Mary, Bell, Gideon W., Nellie A., Charlie and Robert. Lost four: Lillie, Thomas, James R. and Edward M. Mr. Stanton has been a resident of this county for thirty-two years and his wife for thirty-three years. Her father went to California in 1849, and in 1850 started home by steamer. That was the last known of him, as he has never been heard from since. Have been members of the Presbyterian Church for twenty years. He owns forty acres of land, thirty of which are devoted to an orchard and nursery.

STANTON, M. H.—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, in 1833, and at the age of thirteen moved with his parents to his present farm, and here he has been raised. His mother died in 1875, at the age of seventy-two years. His father is still living, being eighty-three years old, and makes his home with his son. He owns 160 acres of improved land, has a good house and two barns and also an orchard of 450 apple trees. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Serena Hockett, a native of Indiana. They have a family of five children, four of whom are living: Ann J., Alice, Atlantic and Charles; and William R., deceased. During the late war he enlisted in company C, Thirty-fourth Iowa infantry, serving in that company for two years, and was then in company B of the same regiment, serving one year. Was in nine different battles: Chickasaw Bluffs, Arkansas Post, Yazoo City, Graham's Plantation, Ft. Morgan, Blakely and Ft. Gaines.

TITUS, H. A.—Farmer and nurseryman, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Vermont in 1833, and there lived on a farm until 1856, then moved to Wapello county, this State, where he remained until the winter of 1862, then settled in Des Moines and in the spring of 1863 located where he now lives. He is situated two miles south of Des Moines. Has sixty acres of land, twelve acres of nursery and fruit, and has on hand now a fine stock in his line. His land is all under cultivation. Has been twice married. First, in December, 1872, to Sarah A. Fuller, a native of New York. She died March 17, 1876. He was married again January 24, 1877, to Miss Lorilla Babcock, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1847. By this union they have one child, William H., born February 10, 1880. Mr. T. is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge No. 22.

TROWBRIDGE, W. D.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, and was there raised in the mercantile business, which he followed until 1855. In the spring of that year he moved to Des Moines, and for one year was engaged in selling goods there. He moved on his present farm in 1856, but only lived on the same for ten years, after which he returned to his native State, remaining for three years. He again returned and bought the same place, where he has since resided. He owns 299 acres of land. In 1851 he was married to Miss Frances A. Furst, a native of Clinton county, Pennsylvania, born in 1829. Their family consists of four chil-



dren, living: John F. (a resident of Des Moines), Lewis S. (a farmer in Fremont county), Arthur S. and Harry R. Joseph E. died in Pennsylvania June 10, 1865, aged three years. Robert M. was killed July 31, 1879, by the running of a horse while he was hunting cows—the horse kicked him after he was thrown. His age was nine and a half years. Charles W. died January 13, 1880, from diptheria, aged thirteen years. Mrs. Trowbridge is a member of the M. E. Church, while Mr. T. is a member of the Presbyterian denomination.

**VAN SLYCK, P. H.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1833, and was there raised, living there until 1857. Then went to Nebraska in a surveying party and spent one summer there. At Omaha he enquired the fare to Decatur, 75 miles by land and 150 by water, and was informed that it would cost thirteen dollars, just ten dollars more than he possessed, so he walked and made quicker time than the boat. The same year, in the fall, he came to Iowa and taught school in Marion county until 1858, and then went to Jasper county and engaged in teaching until the spring of 1859. In the fall of that year he came to this county and taught school in Elm Grove district until August, 1861, when he enlisted in company K, Third Iowa cavalry, serving for three years. Was then promoted to captain of a colored company and served in that capacity until the close of the war. August 29, 1861, he married Miss M. E. Replogle, a native of Ohio. They have a family of six children, five of whom are living: William J., Henry E., Nellie E., Bessie M. and Gertrude K. Have lost one, Louis L. In 1867 Mr. Van Slyck was elected Sheriff, and in 1869 was re-elected on the Republican ticket. Has also served as a member of the county Board of Supervisors. He owns forty acres of land.

**WATROUS, CAPT. C. L.**—Proprietor of Capital City Nurseries, section 21, P. O. Des Moines. Was born January 13, 1837, in Brooklyn county, New York, where he grew to manhood. Lived there until the year 1865, but from 1856 to '58 spent his time in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. In 1860 he graduated from the Cortland Academy of Homer, New York. Then in the fall of 1860 entered the junior class of the Michigan University of Ann Arbor. In 1861 he enlisted in company D, Seventy-sixth New York volunteer infantry and was elected captain of that company. Was wounded in the second battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862, and on the 29th of December of that year was mustered out for disability by order of the famous sixty days' order of Gen. Halleck. He graduated in 1862 from a college course, and also graduated at a law school of the same place in March, 1865. In May of that year he went to Winchester, Virginia, and was elected attorney of the Commonwealth, filled that office for three years, and then, owing to his failing health, caused by his wound, he was obliged to give up his profession. In the spring of 1869 he came to Des Moines, and has since been engaged in the nursery business. He has from forty to fifty acres in general nursery stock. December 25, 1865, he was married to Miss Sophia Glover, a native of New York. Their family consists of four children, living: Marion I., Philip J., Edward I. and Charles A. In 1873 Mr. Watrous was elected director of the Horticultural Society and in 1879 was elected president, which office he now holds. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and Grand Army of the Republic.



**WEBER, JOHN**—Manager of the Sevastopol Coal Mines. Was born in Germany, September 7, 1837, and was there raised and educated until seventeen years of age, then emigrated to this country and stopped in Ohio, remaining there about one year, when he removed to Rockford, Illinois. There he resided about three years, being principally engaged in farming. In 1859 he came to Des Moines and has since lived in this county, with two exceptions. He made two trips to the mountains of Colorado and Montana, remaining for five years. In 1875 he became interested in the Sevastopol Coal Mine. This mine produces about 100,000 bushels per annum and employs about twenty men. Mr. Weber was married November 2, 1858, to Miss Louisa Weber, a native of Germany. They have a family of six children: Louisa, Mena, Helen, John, Charles and Caroline.

**YOUNG, R. F.**—Sevastopol. Was born in Germany, December 22, 1826, where he was raised. He came to the United States in 1847, first locating in Philipsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in clerking a short time. He went then to Pittsburgh, where he was engaged for three years working at the locksmith trade, and in 1850 he took up his residence in Brownsville, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1857, during which time he was engaged in the manufacture of soap. In the spring of 1857 he removed to Des Moines and has since been principally engaged in the manufacture of soap and candles. From 1863 to 1865 he was engaged in the tannery and harness business. In February, 1867, he began keeping books for A. Mattes' brewery, which position he held until 1878, when he became a partner in the business, remaining until 1880. He was married June 21, 1849, to Mary Kleipstein. She was also born in Germany. They have three children living: Amelia (now Mrs. John Lewis), Ida and Edward A. Have buried two children: Charles H. and Robert. Mr. Y. was largely instrumental in the incorporation of the town in which he resides, and has, ever since it was incorporated, been a member of the town council.

## GRANT TOWNSHIP.

**BARLOW, MRS. GEORGIA A.**—Wife of John Barlow, deceased, who was born in Shelby county, Indiana, March 4, 1828. On the 27th of March, 1850, he was married to Georgia Ann West, who was born in Franklin county, Indiana, September 25, 1827. Mr. Barlow died February 16, 1873, leaving five children, of whom two are living: Lewis William and Indiana F. Lost three: Martha E., Mary Ann (wife of Anderson Winterrowd), and Maria V. Mrs. Barlow owns 150 acres of land well improved and in good cultivation. She came to this county in 1848, and came to reside permanently in 1850, and has since resided here.

**BENNETT, WILLIAM S.**—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Des Moines. Was born May 22, 1819, in Fairfield county, Connecticut. Received a common school education, and in his sixteenth year moved to Buffalo, New York, residing there one year, then went to Chicago, Illinois, and remained until the spring of 1856, when he came to Des Moines, Iowa. He owns 125 acres of land, upon which are the noted mineral springs known as Deep Rock Springs, a favorite resort for invalids. He was married January 6, 1847, to Miss Marietta S. Shepard, a native of Hamilton county, New York. They have had five children, two of whom are now living at



home: Julia M. (wife of F. S. Plumb, a native of New York) and Albert A. (twenty-five years of age).

**BROWN, STEPHEN A.**—Farmer, section 4, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in New Hampshire January 26, 1835, and lived there until twenty-three years of age. He received a common school education, and in 1858 came to this county, where he has since resided, owning thirty-two acres of land, well improved. He was married August 27, 1863, to Miss Maria L. Knox, of this county. They have six children, all living. His father was born in Strafford, New Hampshire, and served in the Revolutionary War. His mother was born in the same place.

**DEAN, JOHN S.**—Deceased. Grandfather of J. H. and D. P. Dean. Was born August 9, 1797, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He moved from there to Pelpee, Ohio, and thence to Ross county, where he lived until he came to this county, November 1, 1847. On moving from Pennsylvania to Ohio he went by raft on the Ohio river. When he first came here he entered 318 acres of land, running north of Court Avenue in East Des Moines. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in his house in 1848, north of Walnut street, on the bank of the river, near where Grupe & Turner's boiler shop now stands. Of the denomination he was a charter member. He built the first steam saw and grist mill in the county, known as Shepard & Perrior's mill, in 1849, hauling the machinery from the Mississippi river. He departed this life on the 25th day of December, 1878.

**DEAN, MRS. ANN**—Section 1, P. O. East Des Moines. Widow of the late Abram S. Dean, who was born in Ross county, Ohio, January 9, 1820, was raised on a farm and received a common school education. When twenty-two years of age he was married to Ann Welshimer, a native of Virginia. Lived there until 1847, and then came upon the place where she now resides on the 1st day of November, where she has since lived. Mr. Dean died January 25, 1859, at the age of thirty-nine years and sixteen days. Mrs. Dean was born in Virginia, February 16, 1819, and was married in her twenty-third year. She has three children, and lives with one son, David P. Dean, on the old homestead; it consists of 220 acres, which were entered from the government when they first came. David P. Dean was born on his present homestead, February 16, 1852, and was married August 22, 1876, to Miss Jennie Brattain, a native of Henry county, Indiana.

**DEAN, JAMES H.**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, January 12, 1843, and at the age of four years came to this county and has lived on this section ever since. The land upon which he now resides was entered from the government by his father. He owns forty-nine acres well improved. He received the advantages of the common schools, and when twenty-two years of age was married to Miss Sarah A. Blatchley, a native of Connecticut. They have six children, five of whom are now living. September 19, 1862, he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry, and was mustered out at Harrisburg, Texas, July 26, 1865. Participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge, Milliken's Bend, Vicksburg, Metagorda Island, Texas, and Spanish Fort.

**FINCH, JAMES H.**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, January 1, 1822, and was married to Miss Sarah J. Dean, of the same place, when twenty-four years of age. He was



left an orphan at the age of six years, and the care of the family fell upon him. He lived in Ohio until November, 1847, when he came to this township, being forty days on the road. He entered 240 acres of land on section 1, the first river land entered in this county. He and his brother have lived on this land ever since. The former owns 130 acres, well improved. Has raised a family of ten children, three of whom are dead. Four sons are living, and all are married and living in this county. One daughter, Martha, was born in Ohio, and is now Mrs. George W. Smith, of this county. Mr. Finch was one of the founders of the First Presbyterian Church of Des Moines, in the year 1848 (June). He was one of the charter members, and the first trustee of the Agency burying ground, located on section 6 of this township.

FREDREGILL, J. J.—Farmer, section 5, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1824, and when four years of age removed to Crawford county, Ohio. He received a common school education, and when about twenty-five years of age was married to Miss Nancy Deachtal, a native of Wayne county, Ohio. They lived there until the 19th of October, 1854, when they started for this county by wagon and were twenty-four days on the road. They are the parents of thirteen children, eleven of whom are now living in this township. One son, John W., now lives on the farm with his father. Mr. Fredregill's father, who lives in Sabina county, Missouri, was born in France and is eighty-nine years of age. His mother was born in Germany, and is eighty-four years of age. He owns forty-nine acres of land. Has held all the township offices in the township.

GREEVER, J. M.—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Augusta county, Virginia, June 19, 1832, and when four years of age moved to Coles county, Illinois, where he resided until 1864. He then came to Iowa, locating in Decatur county, and was married to Mary E. Witter, a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, and born May 6, 1843. They have four children, one is dead. In 1865 he came upon his present farm, and here has since resided, owning twenty-one acres of improved land. He has been school clerk ever since his residence in the township. Mr. and Mrs. Greever are members of the Christian Church.

HARVEY, LYSANDER—Farmer, section 5, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, June 1, 1834, received a limited common school education, and when fourteen years of age moved with his father, Samuel Harvey, to the place where he now resides. The former entered 190 acres of land where the son lives, and died at the age of forty-two years. Our subject was married, June 30, 1853, to Rachel Roberts, a native of Ohio. Eight children were born to them, of whom five are living. Mrs. Harvey died April 15, 1867, and he married again, October 3, 1869, Miss Laura A. Fredregill, a native of Ohio. They had three children, two are now living. This wife died June 11, 1875, and he married for his third wife Nancy Enichs, a native of Missouri, on the 3d of October, 1875. They have had two children, one now living. He has one daughter, Eliza J., who is now Mrs. James Henderson, of this township. Mr. Harvey has been township trustee for three terms.

HARRIS, P. W.—Proprietor of Deep Rock Springs, section 12, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, May 12, 1829, and remained there until seven years of age, when he moved to Vermillion county, Illinois, and from there to Grundy county, Missouri. In the spring



of 1846 he moved to Polk county. He was married here when twenty-four years of age to Miss Jemima Harvey, a native of Indiana. They are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are now living. The eldest son, Samuel H., is married and living in Dallas county, the others are at home. Mr. Harris' father, John Harris, was born in Carolina and died in this county, in 1864, at the age of sixty-six years, he having entered the land where M. W. Harris and C. Thornton, his son-in-law, now live, from the government in 1847. P. W. Harris is now proprietor of the Deep Rock Springs. He owns the hotel connected with the springs. It contains about forty rooms, all told, good bathing, having either warm or cold baths, and in every particular it is a first-class hotel for all persons. While a boy he had but a common school education and that only what he obtained at night, after working hard all day.

**HARRIS, M. W.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, November 19, 1826, and in January, 1847, came to this county. He has spent one and one-half years in Indiana and five and one-half years in California, and with that exception has resided here since he first came. Owns 62½ acres of land, under cultivation, with good orchard, etc. He was married, November 7, 1865, to Mrs. Harriet Gill, a native of Pleasant county, Virginia. By this union they have eight children: Anna M., Maggie M., Laura M., Lina L. and James E., living, and three deceased: Luella, Jonas C. and an infant. His father, John Harris, was one of the first settlers of Agency Prairie. Mrs. H. has one child by her former marriage, Fannie.

**HENDERSON, JAMES**—Farmer, section 18, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in this county on the 9th day of October, 1848, on the place where he now lives with his mother. He was educated in the common school. His father, T. J. Henderson, now deceased, entered the land from the government. Owns 117 acres of improved land and 20 acres of timber in Four Mile township. February 4, 1875, he was married to Miss Eliza Jane Harvey, daughter of L. Harvey, of this township. She is a native of this county. They have one child.

**HENDERSON, ABRAM**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and when two years of age came to this county, where he has since resided on the old homestead. He owns eighty acres of land in this township, and twelve acres in Four Mile township, all improved. When twenty-five years of age he was married to Miss Clarissa Hughes, daughter of David Hughes, of this county. She is a native of Morgan county, Ohio. They have five children, four now living at home.

**HENDERSON, ELIZA**—Wife of Thomas J. Henderson, deceased. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in January, 1814, and after a time settled on the land where she now resides, her husband having entered it from the government. She owns ninety-three acres of land, all well improved.

**HUGHES, DAVIS**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Morgan county, Ohio, July 19, 1824, and at the age of twenty-six years came to this county. He was educated in the common schools. Was married, in 1845, to Miss Margaret E. Reed, a native of Morgan county, Ohio. They have had eleven children, seven now living. Three of them are married: Clarrissa (wife of Abram Henderson, of this township), Frances Mary (wife of Harry C. Lawson, living in Kansas), and one son, Manuel,



(now in his thirty-first year, living in this county). He owns eighty acres of land, all well improved.

**LAMB, NEWTON**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. East Des Moines. The subject of this sketch is a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and was born August 11, 1818. He received his early education from the common schools while the seats were merely slabs. When twenty-three years of age he moved to Jefferson county, this State, and from there came to this county in the winter of 1845. He entered three hundred and twenty acres of land from the government in the fall of 1849. He then (1845) lived between two Indian villages, one the Fox village, about one mile below on the river, and the Hardfish village, where the noted Bennett Spring now is. Mr. Lamb's father came to this county at an early day, and farmed for the government on the land where the pork houses now stand in Des Moines. Lived here for about four years and moved to Lee county, leaving his son (our subject) here. The latter was here for about two years, marketing to the soldiers at Fort Des Moines before he made it his home. He was here at different times until he moved his family here. Mr. Lamb's experience of his first trip to the Raccoon Fork was quite thrilling. There were but few houses on the road between Oskaloosa and this place. The former city was designated by a pole set up, a man by the name of Canfield living there. The next house he came to was where Pella now stands, and the next one near where Monroe now is, known as Tool's Point. Those were the only shopping points from Jefferson county to this place. When he and his family were back on a visit the wolves were so numerous that they ate all his poultry. He owns 160 acres of land, the same that he entered when he came. He was married in Wayne county, Indiana, February 4, 1841, to Miss Caroline Evans, a native of Clermont county, Ohio. They are the parents of fourteen children, nine living. Three boys and two girls are married: Harriet (now Mrs. James A. Garrett, now living in Kansas), Fannie (wife of J. D. Finch, of this township). One son is living in Leadville, one near Dallas Center, one in Oregon, and the remainder at home, except one son, Henry, who is in Four Mile township.

**MARICLE, LAUDOWICK**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Pennsylvania, April 3, 1812, and was raised in New York until twenty-two years of age. In 1836 he came to Iowa and settled in Webster county. In March, 1880, he moved to Polk county. He owns forty acres of land all improved. He was married here December 22, 1848, to Miss Barbara Miller, a native of Pennsylvania. They have nine children, six now living. Two sons are married and living at home, one son in Webster county and one in Grand View attending school.

**MARK, M. W.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, July 2, 1829, where he resided until seventeen years of age. He received a common school education and in 1846 moved to Burlington, this State, and from there went to Illinois. In 1866 he left that State and came here. He was married in Henderson county, Illinois, November 25, 1847, to Miss Sarah Watson, a native of New York, but raised in Illinois. They are the parents of nine children, five now living. One daughter, Mary, is now the wife of O. D. Shoop, of this county. Since residing in this county he has held several offices in the township.

**NEWCOMER, PETER**—Farmer, section 18, P. O. East Des Moines, one of the first settlers of Polk county, was born in Washington county, Maryland, on the 29th day of August, 1812, and in 1837 removed



to Wayne county, Indiana, and after a short residence here removed to Ohio, and thence to Jefferson county, Iowa. In 1843 he came to this county, nearly three years before settlers were permitted to locate here, special permission being given Mr. Newcomer to make a claim in consideration of his building a bridge over Four Mile Creek, and he has continued to reside here since that date. It is impossible, in the limited space we have, to recount the hardships of this sturdy pioneer and his family in the early days of their settlement, and the rising generation can but faintly realize how much they are indebted to those who were the early settlers of the county. Mr. Newcomer now owns a farm of 320 acres. He was married in Jefferson county, Iowa, in 1842, to Miss Rosanna Lamb, a native of Wayne county, Indiana, but a resident of Iowa, her father coming here the same year and same time that the subject of this sketch came. By this union they have two children: Catharine (wife of Thomas McConklin, living at the old homestead) and Anna (now Mrs. James Mills, of Bloomfield township). To illustrate some of the early inconveniences, he had to go 140 miles to mill. His first churn was made of bark peeled from a sapling.

**P**RENTICE, MRS. LUCY A.—Section 9, P. O. East Des Moines, widow of the late F. R. Prentice, who was born January 2, 1815, in Otsego county, New York. In 1836 he came with his father's family to McDonough county, Illinois, and in 1853 came to this county and lived in Franklin township. During the troubles with the Mormons he was in Nauvoo. He removed to Mills county in 1856 but returned and re-occupied his old farm until 1865, at which time he purchased the farm on which he died. He was married, in the year 1843, to Miss Lucy Ann Kirk, a native of Marion county, Kentucky. She moved to McDonough county in the year 1840. To them were born nine children, five boys and four girls. The eldest son, Pitt, is in Franklin township, and D. N. F. is living in Kansas. The remainder are at home. The family reside on the old homestead, which consists of 173 acres, all well improved. Father Prentice became a member of the Masonic order at Glenwood, Mills county, of which he remained a worthy member until his death. He was always favorable to the Christian religion, leading a moral, honest and upright life, although not making a profession of religion until last March. At that time he became more deeply interested and resolved, after much thought, and reflection, to make a public declaration of his faith, and was accordingly immersed by D. R. Ellis. From this period until his death he seemed wholly absorbed in his new profession, spoke much of his decease and longed to depart to that better land.

**S**IMS, L. D.—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, September 22, 1816, and came to this county by wagon. He was thirty-four days on the road and reached here on the 28th of October, 1848. He was married to Miss Christiana Bowshier, a native of the same place as himself. She died August 11, 1857, leaving nine children. Seven are now living: A. B. (living in Rising Sun), G. C. (lives in East Des Moines), Sarah E. (wife of Jackson Henderson, of Cass county, this State), Matilda (wife of Jerry Winterrowd, deceased), the remainder being at home. Mr. Sims served during the Mexican War in the Fourth Ohio infantry, company E, and also as wagon-master, for six months, in the Fourth Iowa infantry. He is the owner of 140 acres of well-improved land.



**THORNTON, CALVIN**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, January 7, 1830, and in the fall of 1849 came to this county and has since resided here. He is a cabinet maker by trade and in his early days followed the carpenter business. He now owns an excellent farm of about 230 acres, with good improvements. Was married, January 1, 1854, to Miss Annette Harris, a native of Henry county, Indiana, born March 15, 1831. They have seven children: Nancy E. (wife of Jonas Henderson), Jerome B., Ida Jane (now Mrs. W. R. Wilkins, of Audubon county), Laura V., Alta M., Viola and Maud.

**WARNOCK, J. G.**—Farmer, section 4, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Belmont county, Ohio, August 8, 1836, and resided there until twenty-two years of age. Educated in the common schools. He was married, about the year 1858, to Miss Rebecca Milligan, of the same county. They have had ten children, of whom six are now living in this county. He served for two years in the Missouri State militia, and has resided in this county about four years.

**WILKINS, RESIN**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Belmont county, Ohio, April 8, 1824, and in the fall of 1845 moved to New Orleans. In the spring of 1846, came to this county, and has since resided here. July 5, 1848, he was married to Miss Martha J. Henderson, a native of Wayne county, Indiana. She is a daughter of Thomas J. Henderson, deceased, of this county. They are the parents of nine children, all living: Eliza E. (wife of Jerome Thornton, now living in Audubon county, this State), Will R. (also living in the same county), Robert H. (living in Nebraska), the remainder of the children are at home. November 1, 1861, he enlisted in company B, Fifteenth regiment Iowa volunteers, and was mustered out, as second-lieutenant of his company, in March, 1863. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth and Iuka, beside numerous skirmishes. He owns 153 acres of well-improved land and also a house and lot on the East Side, in Des Moines.

**WILKINS, J. N.**—Farmer, section 8, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born January 24, 1836, in Knox county, Ohio. Received a common school education, and in his twenty-fourth year came to this county. He has since resided here, and now owns 80 acres of well-improved land. He was married, on the 27th of October, 1859, in this county, to Miss Frances M. Henderson, daughter of the late Thomas J. Henderson, of this county. She is a native of Indiana. They have six children, three of them living at home.

#### FOUR MILE TOWNSHIP.

**BARLOW, THOMAS E.**—Farmer, section 2, P. O. Rising Sun. Among the prominent and successful farmers of Polk county is the subject of this sketch. He is a native of Shelby county, Indiana, and was born March 29, 1829. Made that county his home until about twenty-two years of age and had all the advantages of a common school education. He was there married to Miss Eliza J. Bonner, January 10, 1850. She is a native of the same place. They came to this county in June, 1852, by wagon, and were one month on the road. Entered 230 acres of land from the government in this township, and he is now the owner of 200 acres, all well improved. They have one daughter, Mary (now Mrs. A. B. Sims). The career of Mr. Barlow has been both honorable and successful, and he has always enjoyed



the confidence and respect of the community in which he has resided. Every good cause receives his hearty support.

**BARLOW, JESSE**—Farmer, section 3, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, May 6, 1834, and when in his eighteenth year removed from there to this county, where he has since resided. He received a common school education. Was married in this county to Miss Lucy J. Madden, a native of Pennsylvania. They have had four children, two of whom are now living at home.

**BURK, ALEXANDER**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born April 10, 1832, in the State of Virginia, and when two years of age was taken to Adams county, Illinois. From there he came to this county in the fall of 1844, settling in Beaver township. In 1877 he moved upon his present homestead of fifty acres of well-improved land. He has been twice married. First to Miss Harriet Shaw, a native of Wapello county, this State. She died May 30, 1876, leaving six children living, and he married for his second wife Miss Olive Rooker, a native of New York, but raised here. They have two children living.

**CREWSE, J. C.**—Farmer, section 14, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in North Carolina, February 4, 1842, and when eight years of age moved to Hendricks county, Indiana, received a common school education, and there he lived until the fall of 1860, since which time he has for the most part lived in this county. He was married in this county, about the year 1861, to Miss Sarah F. Boatwright, a native of Indiana. They had nine children, six of whom are living, all at home. He is the owner of 140 acres of land.

**ELLIS, REV. D. R.**—Minister and farmer, section 3, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Orleans county, New York, August 3, 1841, and made that place his home until ten years of age, when he moved to Marshall county, Illinois. In the spring of 1855 he came to this county. He never had any but a common school education. He owns 177½ acres of land. December 23, 1865, he married Miss M. J. Ellis, a native of Wisconsin. They are the parents of seven children, five now living. Mr. Ellis is pastor of the Christian Church. He preaches at four regular places, Rising Sun being the principal place of worship. That church was organized under his jurisdiction and has about eighty members.

**JOHNSON, R. B. and G. M.**—Farmers, section 1, P. O. Rising Sun, sons of Samuel A. Johnson, of Valley township, this county, and were born in Knox county, Ohio. In the fall of 1853 they moved to this county and have resided here ever since. They received their education in the common schools. They are owners of ninety acres of well-improved land.

**LEFTWICH, CHARLES**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Rising Sun. Intimately associated with the early history and struggles of this county, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Breckenridge county, Kentucky, on the 5th day of April, 1820, and until eighteen years of age lived in his native State. In 1838 he removed to Van Buren county, Iowa, where he lived until 1846, when he came to this county and made a claim near where he now resides, moving his family in November of that year. He owns a farm of 333 acres in a good state of cultivation, and a fine forest grove of forty acres adds much to its appearance and value. Mr. Leftwich was married January 7, 1845, to Miss Elizabeth Oglevie. She was born in Harrison county, Indiana, November 5, 1827. They have a family of eight



children living: George W., Zachary T. (both living in Nebraska), Thomas E., Annette, Jerry T., May, Rose and Laura D. Have lost five: Eliza J., Ruth E., Catharine E., James R. and John R.

**MARTIN, DR. I. W.**—Eclectic physician and surgeon Rising Sun. Was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, November 11, 1838, and at the age of four years moved to La Porte county, same State, residing there until 1856. He then moved to Dallas county, this State, where he remained until 1860, and then went to Chicago, Illinois. While there he studied medicine with Dr. J. R. Duncan, and graduated from the Bennett Medical College in the spring of 1875. That same year he came to the place where he now resides. He has a good practice and is well liked by all. He was married in Dallas county, August 12, 1860, to Hannah J. Rigg, who was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, August 31, 1837. They have two children living: Walter (born March 28, 1867), and Maudie (born June 26, 1874). Lost two: Eddie (born September 20, 1864, died July 20, 1866). Their eldest daughter was born May 14, 1861, and died September 20, 1864.

**MOSTELLER, DR. E. C.**—Physician, Rising Sun. Was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, June 22, 1845, and was twenty-two years of age when he moved to Neosho county, Kansas. There he lived for three years, and in 1870 came to this county, where he has since resided. Having made choice of medicine as a profession he commenced its study and attended lectures at the Rush Medical College of Chicago, and also at an eclectic school, graduating from the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati. He practices some in both schools, enjoys a good business, and is well respected by all who know him. During the late war he was mustered into the service in September, 1861, in the Tenth Illinois cavalry, and was discharged for disability at Camp Butler in 1863. Was mostly in detached service, and in 1864 was mustered into the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Illinois infantry and served to the close of the war. Dr. Mosteller is of acknowledged ability as a physician, and he is a welcome visitor in the sick room. Was married August 22, 1869, to Miss Love Bell Holliday, a native of Muscatine county, Iowa. She died November 12, 1870, at Medoc, Jasper county, Missouri, leaving one child, Resin, who died February 2, 1871. His second marriage was to Rachel, daughter of Eliza Wicker, of Camp township, March 6, 1872. She was born in this county October 9, 1851. They are the parents of four children; Love N. (born January 11, 1873, died April 5, 1873), Eva (born June 2, 1874), Maud (born August 15, 1877), and Lottie (born July 6, 1879).

**SIMS, A. B.**—Farmer, section 2, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in this county January 30, 1849, and has resided here since. He is the owner of 196 acres of land. He married Miss F., daughter of Thos. E. Barlow, of this county. She was born in Indiana.

**STUART, LEVEN**—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born May 10, 1838, in Putnam county, Indiana, and lived there until two years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Adams county, Illinois. He received a common school education, and in March, 1847, came to this county, where he has since resided. He owns 157 acres of land, well improved. He was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Carter, a native of Wayne county, Indiana. They are the parents of five children, four are now living at home.

**STUART, BAZEL**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Adams county, Illinois, and at the age of two years moved to Polk



county and has resided here since. He received a common school education. September 19, 1862, he was mustered into the service in company C, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, participated in the battles of Champion's Hill, Port Gibson, Black River, Vicksburg and Spanish Fort, beside numerous skirmishes. He was mustered out in ———, 1865. October 27, 1868, he was married to Miss Sarah Ann Woodard, a native of Macoupin county, Illinois. They are the parents of five children, all of whom are living. He owns 160 acres of well-improved land.

STUART, J. W.—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Adams county, Illinois, October 16, 1841, and in March, 1847, came to this county, living here since. He owns 100 acres of land, well improved. He was married to Miss E. C. Arney, a native of Indiana. She died March 25, 1878, aged thirty years. They had three children, two now living at home. September 19, 1862, he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third Iowa infantry, and was mustered out in 1865. He participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge, Vicksburg, Esperanza, Texas, and Spanish Fort, beside many skirmishes.

STUART, ELIZABETH—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Roanoke county, North Carolina, August 13, 1815, and when fourteen years of age moved to Clark county, Indiana. From there she went to Adams county, Illinois, and to this county, in March, 1847. She married, June 14, 1844, to David Stuart, who was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, Sept 15, 1811, and died November 28, 1865, on the farm she now occupies. This farm he entered from the government, and it consists of eighty acres of land. She has had eleven children, nine of whom are living. Two daughters, single, are living at home.

WINTERROWD, JOSEPH—Farmer, section 6, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born October 8, 1847, and when four years of age came to this township and has lived here ever since. Was educated in the common schools, and now owns eighty acres of well-improved land. September 6, 1876, he was married to Miss Sarah Arney, a native of Huntington county, Indiana. They have one child living.

WINTERROWD, ANDERSON—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Rising Sun. Is the son of J. F. Winterrowd, of East Des Moines, and was born in this county on the place where he now resides, June 25, 1856. He has lived here ever since, and was married, October 31, 1876, to Miss Mary A. Barlow, who died March 16, 1879. He owns eighty acres of land, all well improved.

## ALLEN TOWNSHIP.

DEATON, JAMES P.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 28, P. O. Avon. Was born in Kentucky, January 6, 1820, and at the age of nine years moved with his parents, Louis and Agnes Deaton, to Morgan county, Indiana, in the year 1828. He there lived on a farm until February, 1844, when he came to this State, settling first in Marion county. Lived there until the 3d of October, 1847, when he came to Polk county, locating where he now resides. He is the owner of 343 acres of well-improved land, large and well-arranged house and barn. December 8, 1843, he was married, in Indiana, to Miss Elizabeth Lang, a native of that State. They have a family of nine children living: Louisa (wife of Henry Taylor), Noah M., Clay-



ton A., Thomas J., Newton, Ellis, Juliet (wife of John Rothfuss), Eldora and Rosella. His third child was born here on the 1st of March, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Deaton are members of the Christian Church.

DEATON, N.—Station agent and postmaster and dealer in groceries, Avon. Was born in Allen township, this county, in the year 1854. Here he has grown to manhood, a farmer, and has since lived here. He commenced his present business about one year ago. In 1875 he was married to Tena Rothfuss, a native of Germany. They have one child, Carrie, born in 1877. Mr. Deaton owns the depot building and also a good residence. He has 160 acres of land in Audubon county, this State, part of which is improved.

FISHER, PAUL—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Avon. Was born in 1834 in Indianapolis, Indiana, and at the age of six years moved with his parents near Terre Haute, the same State, and resided there for one year, then went to Clark county, Illinois, where he grew to manhood, residing on a farm until 1855. On the fifth of October, of that year, he came to this township, where he has since lived. He was the first settler on the bottom in which he now lives, known as the Des Moines Valley, owns a fine farm of 210 acres. June 10, 1858, he was married to Miss Sarah Edwards, a native of Indiana. They have a family of nine children, six of whom are living: Cornelius J., Marion, Paul, Colom H., Michael and Filena M. Have lost three: William, Ephraim and Sarah.

HURD, WILLIAM P.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 31, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Kentucky, October 24, 1828, and when young his parents, Joshua and Elizabeth Hurd, moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and he was there raised, living on a farm until he came here, in the year 1839. He entered his land when he was yet a single man and has since resided here, being one of the pioneer settlers in the township. He has 200 acres of well-improved land and one of the best houses in the township. He was in the Mexican War, in company I, Fifth Indiana volunteers, and served for nine months. Was also in the late war, enlisting in company B, Thirty-ninth Iowa volunteer infantry. Served about three years and was mustered out at the close of the war. Participated in the battles of Parker's Cross Roads, Tennessee, and Altoona. At this battle he was taken prisoner and confined in Melon prison, Georgia, for sixty days. Was paroled at Savannah, Georgia. November 1, 1855, he was married to Miss Mary H. Keeney, a native of Indiana. They have a family of five children living: Castella, Samantha, Catharine, Rose Ellen and Lizzie. Have lost one, John W.

KRYSHER, LEVI—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Avon. Was born in Pennsylvania in 1828, and at an early age was taken by his parents, Jacob and Elizabeth Krysher, to Knox county, Ohio, where he continued to reside until the year 1850, and in the fall of that year he came to this county and settled where he now resides. He is the owner of 360 acres of land, well improved. March 24, 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Bender, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1834. They have a family of three children, living: Amanda (wife of Newton Warnock, of Guthrie county, Guthrie P. O.), Ora and Clara. Have lost two: John died in Colorado August 6, 1876, and Francis died in 1863, aged one year. Mrs. K.'s parents were natives of Germany. Her mother is yet living at the advanced age of seventy years, in Warren county. Mr. K. served as justice of the peace for twenty-one years, and was offered the



office for another term but refused to qualify. He is at present a member of the Board of Supervisors, having been elected in 1879. He has filled many other offices at the gift of the people of the township. Both he and Mrs. K. are members of the United Brethren Church.

**LANG, L. D.**—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Avon. Was born in Morgan county, Indiana, in 1842. When he was twelve years old his parents came to this township, and he has lived here ever since, with the exception of one year spent in Nebraska, one in Kansas, and six years spent in Montgomery county, Texas. During the late war he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry, and served for three years, being mustered out at the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Champion's Hill, one near Port Gibson, Raymond, Black River Bridge, Siege of Vicksburg, Milligan's Bend, Fort Esperanza, Texas, and Spanish Fort, Alabama. He owns ninety-three acres of land, fifty-five acres of which are in cultivation, the balance being timber. In 1866 he was married to Miss Nancy Edwards, a native of Indiana, but an old resident of this county. Their family consists of six children: Halleck W., Roscoe A., Charlie F., James, Jesse B. and Paul, all living. Mr. Lang is a member of G. A. R., Joe Hooker Post, No. 21.

**LANG, JAMES**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Avon. Was born April 10, 1806, in Kentucky, and when but two years of age was taken by his parents, Elijah and Christina Lang, to Ohio. When he was sixteen years of age they moved to Morgan county, Indiana (in 1822). There he resided on a farm until 1853, when he settled near the place he now occupies, and in October, 1865, moved upon his present farm. He is the owner of 170 acres of well-improved land. December 18, 1834, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Deaton, a native of Kentucky. She was born October 8, 1816, and is a daughter of Louis and Agnes Deaton. Their family consists of six children, living: John C., Daniel R., Louis D., William, Emily (wife of Jno. Keeling, a resident of this township), and Amanda (wife of C. A. Carlson, of Red Oak). Have lost one child, Alfred. They are members of the Christian Church. For persons of their age Mr. and Mrs. Lang are enjoying good health. They have lived together for forty-six years and are greatly attached to each other, being scarcely ever seen unless in company with each other.

**McGLOTHLEN, W. T.**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Avon. Was born in 1853, one-half mile northwest of his present location, where he has grown to manhood, a farmer, since living here. His father died April 28, 1878. He owns forty-eight acres of land, all of which is in cultivation, upon which he has 171 apple trees. He was married in 1874, to Miss May Scott, a native of Iowa. They have a family of three children: Clarence W., Clara E. and Rollin T., all living. He is a member of the United Brethren Church.

**McGLOTHLEN, ELIZA**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Avon. Widow of J. D. McGlothlen. Was born in Ohio in the year 1846, and when a child her parents, John and Catharine Bender, settled near the place where she now resides. She has since lived here. July 11, 1867, she was married to J. D. McGlothlen, a native of Virginia, born in 1810. He died April 27, 1878, leaving a family of six children: Emma, Charlie, Levi, Eddie, Cassie and Stella. He was a member of the Baptist Church. The estate consists of 890 acres of land, and is yet unsettled. There are a number of fine farms



therein, upon which are good residences. The estate is all in cultivation and under fence.

MILLS, J. S.—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Avon. Was born in 1812, in the State of Kentucky, and at the age of fourteen years his parents, Willis E. and Elizabeth Mills, moved to Johnson county, Indiana, and lived there for eighteen months; during that time his father died, in 1827, and the remainder of the family moved back to Kentucky, where they resided for four years. He went again to Indiana, at the same place as before, and remained there until the year 1850, when he came to Iowa, settling on his present farm in 1852. Here he has since resided. His mother died in Des Moines in 1878, at the advanced age of eighty-seven. He is the owner of 155 acres of well-improved land. November 15, 1832, he was married in Hancock county, Indiana, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Powell M. and Nancy Scott, a native of Indiana, born in 1815. Their family consists of three children living: Sarah (wife of Ranzel Carter), James W. and Mary E. (wife of David Hargis). Have lost three: Harrison P., John E. and an infant, unnamed. Mrs. Mills is a member of the United Brethren Church.

MILLS, JAMES—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 30, P. O. Avon. Was born in Hancock county, Indiana, April 25, 1840, and at the age of nine years accompanied his parents, J. S. and Elizabeth Mills, to Monroe county, Iowa, remaining there for one year, and in 1850 came to this township. Here he has been raised as a farmer and has resided here ever since. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in company B, Thirty-ninth Iowa volunteer infantry, and served for nearly three years. He participated in the battles of Shady Grove, Tennessee, and Resaca, Georgia, and was wounded at the latter battle by gunshot wound in the hip, the ball entering at the left and coming out at the right hip. He was discharged on account of disability. August 19, 1862, Miss Annie Newcomer became his wife. She was born in Iowa, in 1845. Their family consists of five children: James S., Cassie, Carrie, Nellie and Flora U., all living. Mr. Mills is a member of the A. F. and A. M., Lodge No. 368, of Carlisle. He is the owner of 110 acres of land, all of which, with the exception of ten acres, is under cultivation. He has 230 apple trees and a large amount of small fruit.

MYERS, G. W.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Avon. Was born in 1824, in the State of Ohio, where he grew to manhood as a farmer; he made it his home until 1849, when he settled on the farm he now occupies. Owns 160 acres of good land, having entered the same. He was married in Ohio to Miss Mary Krysher, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1830. They have a family of eight children, six of whom are living: Elizabeth (now Mrs. Childs), Jacob W., Cornelius S., Levi K., Raymond M. and Francis. Two are deceased: John and William. In 1875, Mr. Myers received a severe sun-stroke while making hay, and has never fully recovered from its effects. Since that time he has been very hard of hearing.

RICE, A. S.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 33, P. O. Avon. Was born in 1823, in the State of Pennsylvania, and at the age of sixteen his parents moved to Knox county, Ohio; there he grew to manhood a farmer, residing in that county until 1847, when he moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, remaining there for three years. He then returned to Knox county, Indiana, and in 1852 came to this county, settling on his present farm in August of that year. Here he has since resided and now



owns 280 acres of land. In 1846 he was married to Miss C. Harris, a native of Ohio. Their family consists of ten children living: William F., Sarah (wife of Clayton Deaton), Josephine (wife of James McGlothlen), Mary M., Luella, Ohio K., Austin W., Della B., Charles R. and Maud. Have lost one, an infant, unnamed. In 1864 he enlisted in company G, Fifteenth Iowa, and served for one year. Was in the battle of Bentonville and in Sherman's campaign. Was mustered out at the close of the war. Mr. Rice is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 106, Des Moines. He and his wife are active members of the Christian Church.

**SEID, JOHN A.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Avon. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1823, and there grew to manhood. He learned the trade of baker, which he followed for eight years. In 1847 he emigrated to the United States, and first settled in Indiana, where he lived until 1855; in the fall of that year he located where he now lives. Owns 114 acres of land, well improved. In 1850 he was married to Miss Catharine Brown, a native of Indiana. Their family consists of seven children living: William F., Mary J., John F., Elizabeth C., Albert C. and Edward C. They have lost three: Caroline, Luther and an infant, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Seid are members of the Lutheran Church. On landing in America Mr. S. was twenty-five dollars in debt. He has made his fine property by his own work, and now has one of the finest residences in the township, and also a good orchard. Has taken a great interest in the education of his children.

**WARNOCK, AUSTIN**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Avon. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, December 20, 1831, and was there raised. He lived on a farm until the fall of 1852, when he came upon the place where he now resides, it being a part of his father's farm. During the war he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry, served three years and was mustered out at the close of the war. Participated in eight battles: Current River, Missouri, Magnolia Hill, near Port Gibson, Mississippi, Champion's Hill, Black River Bridge, Siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Mississippi, Spanish Fort, Alabama, and Fort Esperanza, Texas. At the close of the war he returned home and engaged in farming. He owns a fine farm of 280 acres of well-improved land. He was married in September, 1869, to Miss Martha Plummer, a native of Illinois. They have a family of three children: Rose M., Amanda J. and Nellie, all living. Mr. and Mrs. Warnock are members of the M. E. Church.

**WARNOCK, J. R.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Avon. Was born in Ohio in 1839. On arriving at his thirteenth year he was taken by his parents, John and Rebecca Warnock, to the farm on which he now resides; this was in the fall of 1852. His father died May 8, 1855, of small-pox. His mother is yet living; although born in 1800, she enjoys good health; her voice is strong and she can walk two or three miles very well. He is the owner of 146 acres of well-improved land, good residence, etc.; has an orchard of about 300 apple trees. His buildings are well sheltered by a skirt of forest timber on the north and west. April 20, 1862, he was married to Miss Jane McClure, a native of Indiana, born August 3, 1843. She has been a resident of Polk county since 1859. Their family consists of two children: Ulysses, (born July 28, 1865), and Hattie (born April 14, 1871). Mr. and Mrs. Warnock are members of the United Brethren Church.



WRIGHT, J. T.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 35, P. O. Avon. One of the most enterprising and successful men in this township was born in New Jersey, in 1825, and lived there until nine years of age, and then accompanied his parents to Miami county, Ohio, where he resided four years, and thence to Montgomery county, Indiana, and remained there until 1853, and then changed his residence to Mahaska county, Iowa. There he lived about three years. In 1857 he came to Warren county and settled in Indianola, and opened the first exclusively grocery store in that city and continued the business about eighteen months. He came to this township on the 12th day of March, 1860, and settled on his present farm, embracing 600 acres, 520 of which are improved, the balance being timber. Twelve acres are set out in choice apple trees to the number of 1,000; some of them are nineteen years old; others are just beginning to bear. His barn is the finest in the township, and he has the plans for a dwelling that he intends building, to correspond. He was married on the 4th day of October, 1848, to Miss Emeline Simpson, a native of Indiana. They have a family of five children living: Margaret E., Sarah E. (now Mrs. Samuel Chider), Amelia E., George A. and Charles D. They have lost three: Elizabeth, Anna M. and an infant, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are active and consistent members of the M. E. Church. The former is also a member of Marble Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Carlisle, Warren county.

### CAMP TOWNSHIP.

BRINGOLF, A.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 15, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in York county, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1810, and was there raised a farmer. He removed to Indiana and afterward to Missouri, and then came to this county in 1854. He has held several offices in the township. Has been supervisor, and was elected supervisor of the county, but resigned. He is the owner of 617 acres of land in this county, mostly improved. He was married in Missouri to Miss Mahala Mann, of Indiana. They have six children living: Samuel, B. F., Ellen (wife of F. A. Blasier), W. A., Jacob and Sheldon. Have lost five. His ancestry dates back to the early settlers of Pennsylvania. Mr. Bringolf also owns four houses and three lots in East Des Moines, and one house and two lots on the West Side of the river.

BROWN, E. H.—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Des Moines. Was born June 24, 1822, and is a native of Rockingham county, Virginia. When a child his parents moved to Ohio, Champaign county, where he engaged in farming and, in 1845, went to Minnesota. After remaining there for four years he came to Van Buren county, this State, in 1849, and in 1855 moved to Mahaska county, and from there came to this county in the fall of 1863. He is a machinist by trade and this he has followed more or less since residing here. Owns a farm of 160 acres. Has held the office of justice of the peace one term and has been district road supervisor. While living in Van Buren county he was postmaster three years. March 4, 1841, he was married in Ohio to Miss Eliza Spry, a native of Champaign county, Ohio. They have a family of six children, four sons and two daughters: C. F., John E., J. C. James E., Annie E. and Emma B. Lost two children: Mariett S. and W. R.

BURNETT, Z. M.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 11, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Grayson county, Kentucky, 1825, September 11, and



when two and a half years of age moved with his parents to Sangamon county, Illinois, where he was raised. His home there was in Springfield, and while there he engaged in farming as an occupation, which, with stock-raising, he has since followed. In the spring of 1849 he came to this State and located on his present homestead, now consisting of 226 acres, well improved. He has been road supervisor and for two terms trustee of the township. Mr. Burnett was married in Sangamon county, Illinois, January 16, 1848, to Miss Nancy H. Foutch, of Indiana. They have a family of nine children living: Margaret A., B. K., Altha J., George Etta, D. S., Jeremiah, Lucy B., E. M. and Milo. His ancestry on both sides of the house were natives of Kentucky, and their ancestors were pioneers of that State in the days of Daniel Boone.

**CALDWELL, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Adelphi. Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 13, 1809, and when four years of age came with his parents to Athens county, Ohio. His principal avocation through life has been farming and while in Athens county followed that business. In March, 1856, he came to this county and settled on his present homestead, which consists of 211 acres of well improved land. Since residing here he has held the office of township trustee, besides several others. Mr. Caldwell has been twice married. First, in Ohio, in 1834, to Miss Elma A. Laughlin, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in July, 1836, leaving one daughter, who has since died. His second marriage was also in Ohio, in 1837, to Miss Sarah D. Lottridge, of that State. They have one son and one daughter living: Edwin P. and Mary A. (wife of J. L. Baker). His father was of Irish descent and was raised in county Tynne, Ireland. His mother was of English origin, but raised in New Jersey.

**CLARK, CAPT. W. L.**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Prairie City. Was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, December 21, 1837, and was raised in that State. He removed to Illinois, and from there came to this State in 1866. During the war, on the call for men to suppress the rebellion, he enlisted on the 10th of May, 1861, in company D, Fourteenth Illinois infantry and served until May 11, 1866, when he was discharged. He was married in this county in 1869 to Miss H. Z. Botsford, of Illinois. They have two sons: William and John.

**KENNEDY, ROBERT**—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Adelphi. Was born in Ohio in 1822, and resided there for a while and then moved to Indiana, where he lived until he came to this county in 1849. He was raised on a farm and now owns 120 acres of land. Was married in Montgomery county, Ohio, July 9, 1846, to Miss Nancy A. Warren, a native of Indiana. They have six daughters living: Mary J., Sarah E., Hannah C., Melissa A., Martha E. and Louisa F. Lost two. The father of Mr. Kennedy came from Scotland when seven years of age, and his mother from Ireland when about the same age. They lived in Pennsylvania for a long time and then went to Kentucky, and from there to Ohio. Then left there and went to Indiana, and thence to this county. His mother died here and his father returned to Pennsylvania and there died.

**LATIMER, JAMES**—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Vandalia. Was born in New London county, Connecticut, February 6, 1821, and when about five years of age emigrated with his parents to Ohio. In 1836 they moved to Kosciusko county, Indiana, and he was married in that county February 1, 1844, to Miss Amanda Sutton. In October 1845, he came to



Iowa and located in Davis county, and in the spring of 1846 moved to what is now Warren county. One year later he removed to Logan county, Illinois, and there made his home until he moved to Henry county, that State, in 1852. August 12, 1862, he enlisted in company A, One Hundred and Twelfth Illinois volunteer infantry, and served one year, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability. In October, 1863, he sold out and came to this State, living for two years in Marion county, previous to his coming here, which was in 1865, and then moved on his present homestead. Has held the office of justice of the peace in Marion county and township trustee in this county. While in Henry county, Illinois, he was a member of the Board of County Supervisors, which position he filled for seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Latimer have two daughters. Nancy (wife of James Coatney), and Hannah (wife of W. F. Logan, of Madison county, this State).

**MCDANNIEL, G. W.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Adelphi. Was born in Warren county, Iowa, on the 14th of March, 1857, and is consequently in his twenty-fourth year. He resided in his native county until 1870, when with his parents he came to this county. Here he was married on the 18th of December 1876, to Miss Mary E. Warren, a native of this county. They have one son, Warren Chester.

**MILER, JAMES**—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Vandalia. Was born in Gallia county, Ohio, December 7, 1813, and when about three years of age accompanied his father to Kentucky, where he remained for about one year, and then to Perry county, Indiana. He resided there until eighteen years of age and then removed to Morgan county, Illinois, and from there came to this county in February, 1845. Mr. Miler has been twice married. First in Morgan county, Illinois, in 1836, to Miss Sarah Roach, who died in 1846, leaving three children: Mary F. (wife of Jno D. Grim), Thomas H. and Sarah A. (wife of Daniel Beach). His second marriage was in Marion county, this State, in 1848, to Elizabeth Brouse. They have five children living: John, David, Emma, Paulina, Rosella, and one, Martha, deceased.

**MONTGOMERY, T. G.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 10, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Shelbyville, Shelby county, Indiana, on the 8th of August, 1841, and from there came to this county with his parents in April, 1843. Here he has been raised, following farming as his occupation. On the 15th of August, 1862, he enlisted in company G, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry, and served until August 15, 1865, when he was discharged. He participated in all the battles of his regiment, and after the war he returned to this county. Has held several offices in the township—that of trustee several terms, clerk for two terms, and president of the school board. His marriage was in this county January 11, 1866, to Miss Margaret A. Burnett, of this county and township. They have one son and three daughters: Moma, Magnolia, and Lou Antona. Lost two: Amos Bliss and Mary. Mr. M. owns 160 acres of improved land.

**MURROW, J. S.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 3, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Parke county, Indiana, January 31, 1836, and in 1843 he came with his parents to this State, locating in Jefferson county. He was raised as a farmer and has followed the same most of his life. In March, 1848, he came to this county and remained until 1864, when he went overland to California, engaging in farming and stock-raising. In 1867 he returned to this county, and since that time has been a resident here. His present farm consists of 415 acres of land all improved. Was married in this county in March,



1862, to Miss Emily Jonney, of Missouri. They have a family of six children: Eliza (wife of D. Bennett), George W., Mary, Alice, Nicholas and Alfred D. Lost two: John and Ulysses.

**PENCE, DR. W. L.**—Farmer and physician, section 28, P. O. Adelphi. This gentleman owes his nativity to Logan, Kentucky, where he was born on the twenty-seventh of March, 1832. He resided there until sixteen years of age, and then traveled through Ohio, Indiana and Tennessee, remaining a short period in each State. Having made choice of medicine as a profession he commenced its study and read in Greensburg, Decatur county, Indiana. In June, 1855, he graduated from the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, and came to this county in 1857, at once commencing the practice of his profession. This he followed until October, 1865, when he also became engaged in farming, but is still engaged in practicing medicine. Has been supervisor and assessor of the township, and at present is trustee. Dr. Pence was married in this township in February, 1863, to Miss Abigail E. Powers of Indiana. She died in February, 1867, leaving one son, James M. Was married again to Miss Julia A. Norris of Jasper. They have two children: John and Wm. R. He owns a farm of two hundred and ninety acres. His father was of German ancestry and his mother of Welsh, English and Irish origin.

**PERSON, E. C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. Vandalia. Was born in Meigs county, Ohio, May 28, 1830, and in 1852 came from there to this county, and since that time has resided here. He was raised as a farmer and now owns a farm of two hundred acres, well-improved and in cultivation. His marriage was in Ohio, in 1853, to Miss Sarah A. Tippy. They have one daughter living, Ida; and one son deceased, Alanson W.

**PETERS, B. F.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, P. O. East Des Moines. Is a native of Orange county, Indiana, and was born on the twenty-seventh of May, 1832. He lived there until twenty-one years of age, and then came to this State in 1853, locating in this county. He has since resided here with the exception of one season spent in Colorado, and one year in Taylor county, this State. He located in Des Moines in the fall of 1861 and remained in that city until he came to his present home, which consists of two hundred and sixty acres, which he has made by industry and economy. He also owns about one hundred acres in other counties, some of which is in Warren county. In 1857 he obtained two hundred acres by warrants in Page county, and after partly improving the same sold it for a good sum. He has held various district offices. Mr. Peters was married in Floyd county, Indiana, in February, 1856, to Miss Phebe C. Keith, a native of that State. They have a family of five children living: William N., Mary E., Emma C., Charles F. and Etta May. The ancestors of his parents were from Kentucky, and, on both sides, of English origin.

**PORTER, REZIN**—Retired farmer, section 2, P. O. Vandalia. Was born on the twenty-fifth of December, 1831, in Ross county, Ohio, and was raised there at farming as his occupation until about nineteen years of age. In the fall of 1847 he came to this county with his parents, locating in this township, and has since made this county his home. April 4, 1863, he enlisted in company D, Seventh Iowa volunteer cavalry, and was discharged in May of 1866. During the latter part of his service he was out on the plains participating in all the battles of his company and regiment. He



was married in this county February 5, 1856, to Miss Maria McCall, a native of Illinois. Mr. Porter's ancestors were natives of the State of Maryland.

PRICER, W. A.—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Adelphi. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, April 10, 1832, and was raised there at farming as an occupation, until he reached his majority. From there he came to this county in the fall of 1855, and since that time he has resided here, with the exception of two years spent in his native State. During the late war he enlisted in August, 1862, and was discharged on account of disability, after having served about one year. He is one of the present township trustees. Mr. Pricer was married first in this county, in 1865, to Miss Margaret Garrett, who died in 1867, leaving two children: Frank E. and Nettie. Was married the second time to Josie Irwin, in 1874. They have two children: Effie and Nellie. Owns eighty acres of land.

SELLARS, IRA S.—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Vandalia. Was born in Butler county, Ohio, December 1, 1813, and was raised there until about nineteen years of age, when he removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, with his parents. He was brought up as a farmer and continued that occupation until he reached his majority, then studied medicine, which he afterward practiced in Indiana and this State together, for about twenty years. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits as his principal vocation, which he has since followed, and at the same time has practiced his profession more or less. Was married in Cass county, Indiana, September 13, 184—, to Miss Nancy Williams, a native of Ohio. They have three sons and two daughters living: Emily, James M., Annie M., Nathaniel T. and John S. Have lost one.

SEXTON, M. C.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 11, P. O. Vandalia. Is a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, and was born March 11, 1822. When only a child his parents moved to Ohio, and there he was raised, making it his home until 1847. Then removed to Indiana and resided there until he came to this State, settling on his present homestead in 1857. Between the years 1863 and '65 he went back to Indiana, but with that exception has resided here since first coming. Owns two hundred and forty acres of land with good improvement. He was raised on a farm and has made that his principal vocation during life. Has held the offices of justice of the peace one term, and school treasurer for four terms—three terms in succession. His marriage was in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, in August, 1849, to Miss Jane Rawson of Virginia. They have three sons and two daughters living: James B., Alcesta (wife of John Monasmith), Maria (wife of H. N. Groves), Francis M. and Orion. Lost one son, Van R. His ancestors on both his father's and mother's side were natives of the Southern States.

STEWART, J. B.—Farmer, section 11, P. O. Vandalia. Was born in Christian county, Illinois, February 3, 1843, and when three years of age his parents came to this county, settling here in 1846. Since that time he has lived here with the exception of eleven years that he lived in Nebraska. He returned to this county in the fall of 1879. Has held the office of constable. Was married in this county to Miss I. S. Foutch in 1866. She is a native of Illinois. They have a family of five children: H. S., Mary E., Lucy E., Maggie D. and Emma B. Mr. Stewart owns one hundred and fifty-six and a half acres of land.



## BEAVER TOWNSHIP.

**BARKALOW, G. D.**—Grocer, Mitchellville. Was born in Butler county, Ohio, June 20, 1847. His mother died when he was six years of age, and he then moved to Mattoon, Illinois, where he was raised and educated. At the age of fourteen he returned to Ohio to his father, who died about two years afterward. He then came to Edinburgh, Indiana, and February 2, 1865, he enlisted in company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Indiana and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged September 15, 1865, then returned to Edinburgh and engaged in farming, and in 1869 went upon the railroad running from Indianapolis to Jefferson. This he continued for about two years, and in the spring of 1871 came to Iowa, locating in Des Moines, engaging in working in the Des Moines Scale Works. He worked there as engineer for about eighteen months and in August, 1874, went into Heath's planing mill as engineer, remaining there about two and a half years. In 1877 he engaged in the grocery business with James Oldham. In the spring of 1880 he came to this place and opened a grocery store, which he now runs, still continuing his interest in the Des Moines store, which is in charge of his partner. He was married September 2, 1873, to Miss Carrie L. Oldham, a native of Indiana. They have two children living: Harry and James. Lost one, Lulu.

**BRITTON, SAMUEL**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born January 12, 1834, in Knox county, Ohio, and at the age of fifteen years moved with his parents to Iowa, locating in Johnson county. He was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools and Kenyon College, Ohio. In 1865 he came to this county and settled in Rising Sun, and in the spring of 1877 opened a general store at that place. In the spring of 1880 he sold out there and came upon his present farm, consisting of 105 acres. He held the office of postmaster at Rising Sun from the spring of 1877 until he moved upon his present place. He is also a notary public, holding now his second term by appointment of Governor Gear. Was a member of the County Board of Supervisors from July, 1877, at which time he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Wm. Ellison, deceased, and was again elected to the same position, his term closing January 1, 1880. January 7, 1858, he was married to Miss Clarinda McCoy, a native of Knox county, Ohio. She died July 29, 1878, leaving six children living: Charles W., Lewis H., Elizabeth A. H., Edwin H., Kate E. and Samuel W. Three died in infancy.

**BROWN, MOSES**—Blacksmith, Mitchellville. Was born January 15, 1820, and is a native of Marion county, Mississippi. In 1833 his parents moved to Ohio, and there he was raised, obtaining his education in the common schools. At the age of eighteen years, he went to learn his trade with Jonathan Thomas, a Quaker, with whom he served an apprenticeship of three years, and has since followed his trade. In 1844 he moved to Michigan, and resided there until 1865, when he came to this State, locating at Steamboat Rock, Hardin county; remained there one year and then came to this place, opening a shop which he still carries on. He was married May 12, 1841, to Miss Elizabeth Monroe, a native of Virginia. They have ten children living: Leonard, Mary (wife of Hiram Milligan, of Marshall county, Iowa), Nathaniel, Alonzo, Louisa (wife of Samuel Sweet-



ton, of Nebraska), Aaron, Harriet (wife of Benjamin Searls, of Hardin county, Iowa), Moses M., Clarence and Sarah. Three are deceased.

BURK, LEWIS M.—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born February 22, 1797 in Maryland, and in 1802 his parents came to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to manhood and obtained a common school education. When a boy he went to learn the miller's trade with Joseph Wentz, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, with whom he remained until twenty-one years of age. He then engaged in wagoning on the road, which he followed in connection with stage driving about fifteen years. In 1833 he moved to Ohio and located in Zanesville, but soon went to Wheeling, Virginia, and again engaged in driving a stage and followed that for a time, then engaging in farming near Wheeling. In 1834 he came to Adams county, Illinois, where he lived until 1846, when he came to Iowa and located on section 33 of this township, there buying a half section of land; he resided thereon until the spring of 1880, when he moved upon the place where he now resides. He entered his land in 1849 and got a patent for it in 1852 from the government, but still the River Land Company has claimed it and dispossessed him of possession thereof for more than thirty-four years; now in his old age he is deprived of his home for which he endured so many hardships in the early settlement of the country. There are but very few men here to-day who were here when he came. Has been twice married: first, September 28, 1819, to Miss Isabel Whitford, a native of Pennsylvania. She died in February, 1844, leaving twelve children: John, Mary, Margaret, Alex., Joseph, Elizabeth, Frank and Martha living, and four deceased. He married again April 6, 1848, to Mrs. Maria Vice, a native Spottsylvania county, Virginia, but raised in Montgomery county, Kentucky. They have had no children. She had eight children by her former marriage: William and John living, and six deceased.

CANFIELD, MRS. JANE—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1834, and was there raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. She was married September 20, 1853, to Mr. Jeremiah Canfield, who was born April 3, 1830, in Bradford county, Pennsylvania. They came to Iowa and located in this township in the spring of 1856, and moved to the farm on which she now lives in 1865; she is the owner of 397 acres of land. August 6, 1861, Mr. Canfield enlisted in the war and served his term of three years, when he was honorably discharged October 5, 1864, at Davenport. He returned home and resumed his occupation of farming, following the same successfully until the spring of 1876, when he was taken sick. He died May 13, 1876, leaving a family of eight children: Wallace A., Charles M., Martha (wife of O. Baker, of Colorado), William E. and Oscar living, and three deceased. She has carried on the farm since her husband's death and kept her family together the same as formerly.

CRESSEY, E. T.—Editor and proprietor of the *Mitchellville News*, Mitchellville. Was born in Columbus, Ohio, February 4, 1838. September 30, 1861, he enlisted as a private in company H, Second Minnesota infantry, and served three years. His education was received in the printing office. In October, 1866, he came to Des Moines, and in July, 1878, came to Mitchellville and established the *News*, of which paper he now has the control.



**DUNHAM, F. A.**—Furniture dealer, Mitchellville. Was born in Middlesex, Massachusetts, November 7, 1822, and in 1828 his parents moved to Chautauqua county, New York, where he was raised and educated. In 1846 he moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where he clerked in a dry goods store, and in 1850 he opened a dry goods store with R. O. Pier. After a time he bought his partner's interest and continued the business alone until 1858, when he went to Wisconsin, and bought a farm in Green county, here he remained about six years, when his health compelled him to retire from farming, and he again engaged in clerking at Monroe. In 1870 he came to Iowa and located in Mitchellville, engaging in his present business. In 1863 he enlisted in the army, but was rejected on account of his health. He has held various township offices where he has lived, and was postmaster at Western Star, Ohio, for six years, and at Stuart, Wisconsin for four years, giving entire satisfaction at both places. March 9, 1858 he married Miss Matilda Blyler, a native of Pennsylvania. They have no children.

**EASTMAN, J. W.**—Farmer, section 13, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born September 15, 1830, in St. Lawrence county, New York, and when ten years of age moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where he lived for about five years. He then went to Fulton county, Illinois. Was educated in Oberlin College, and in 1848 he came to Denmark, this State, where he lived about three years and then moved to Oskaloosa. There attended Oskaloosa College for three years, and in 1861 moved to Newton, Jasper county, where he lived until 1867, then went to Des Moines and engaged in the boot and shoe trade, which he followed until 1877. He was school treasurer of East Des Moines for three years. In 1877 he went upon his present farm and now owns eighty acres, upon which he has quite an extensive nursery. He was married November 4, 1856, to Miss H. A. Stone, a native of Lichtfield, Connecticut. They have six children, all living: Minnie J., Allie, Frank, Cora, Lucy and Artie.

**ESHELMAN, JACOB**—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Altoona. Was born March 9, 1835, in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, and was there raised as a farmer, receiving his education in the common schools. In 1859 he moved to Ogle county, Illinois, where he lived until the spring of 1868, when he came to this State and settled where he now resides. He bought the wild prairie land, planted all the trees and shrubbery that surround his place, and has made for himself a splendid farm. He has followed farming all his life, and now owns 240 acres of land, and is one of the best farmers of the township. He was united in marriage, March 3, 1858, to Miss Catharine Kensinger, a native of Bedford county, Pennsylvania. They have ten children: Mary A., Emmaril S., Nancy A., Jacob, Johnnie, Oliver, Catharine N. and Susan, living, and two deceased.

**FAY, JOHN**—Attorney at law, Mitchellville. Was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, October 16, 1825, and his parents came to Dearborn county, Indiana, in 1826. There he grew to manhood and was educated, and when sixteen years of age went to Cincinnati, Ohio, to learn the trade of steamboat pilot, running between that city and New Orleans. He was licensed as a pilot by the Underwriters when nineteen years old and followed that business for about four years. He then came to Iowa and located in Tama county, where he engaged in farming, continuing the same until 1864. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar to practice law at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, and in 1864 he went to Kahoka, Missouri, where he entered upon the prac-



tice of his profession. In the spring of 1869 he moved to Kansas, remaining about eighteen months looking for a location, and in the fall of 1872 he came to this county and located where he now resides, opening a law office. He has built up a good practice and now practices in all the courts of the State. August 6, 1848, he was married to Miss Ann Dearborn, a native of Indiana. They had seven children: Reuben G. and Eveline, living, and five deceased. Mrs. Fay died April 24, 1860, in Tama county, Iowa.

**G**UENTHER, C. W.—Proprietor of restaurant, Mitchellville. Was born April 27, 1832, in Milton, Pennsylvania, and his parents came to Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1840. There he was raised and educated and at the age of nineteen years began teaching and followed that for several years. June 16, 1862, he enlisted in company A, Eighty-sixth Ohio infantry, for six months and was out about nine months before he was discharged. In 1870 he came to Iowa and settled in this place. He moved to Kansas in December, 1876, but soon tired of the country and returned to this place in August, 1877. In May, 1879, he opened the restaurant which he now carries on. June 17, 1855, he married Miss P. A. Hubler, a native of Ohio. They have two children living: Willis C. and John L. C., and three deceased.

**H**AGAMAN, E. P.—Dealer in hardware and agricultural implements, Mitchellville. Was born January 25, 1844, in Lenawee county, Michigan, and there received his education. He was raised on a farm, and on the 10th of March, 1865, he came to Iowa, locating in Washington township, Jasper county, and there engaged in farming, following that until the spring of 1876. He then rented his farm and moved to East Des Moines, opening a livery stable in connection with Mr. Burt Head. There he remained about two years, when he came to this city. In March, 1879, he opened a large hardware store, and has since added to his stock agricultural implements, and by hard work and strict integrity has succeeded in building up a fine trade. January 1, 1865, he was married to Miss Susan Upton, a native of Michigan. They have no children. Mr. H. owns 320 acres of land in Jasper county.

**H**EDGES, W. W.—Proprietor of livery stable, Mitchellville. Was born in Brook county, West Virginia, in 1845, and was raised on a farm. He came to this county in 1867, and in connection with his business has given attention to farming and stock dealing. He owns a farm of 120 acres. During the late war he enlisted in the Fourth West Virginia cavalry, company A, and served from August 11, 1863, to March 15, 1864. He is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. lodge of Mitchellville. He was married January 1, 1868, to Miss Rebecca J. Wilson, born in Brook county, West Virginia, December 1, 1849. They have five children: Gertrude Blanche (born April 16, 1869), Etta May (born October 31, 1870), Clarence D. (born September 4, 1872), Abraham W. (born November 19, 1874), Allen S. (born December 22, 1879).

**H**IBBS, J. L.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 24, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born June 15, 1843, in Harrison county, Ohio. His parents came to Iowa in 1852 and located in Jasper county, where our subject was raised and educated. When six years of age he had the misfortune to have his left arm broken, and through the carelessness or ignorance of the surgeon who set it has been crippled all his life, as it has never grown any since. He is township assessor of this township at present. He has followed farming all his life, now owning eighty acres of land. December 13, 1863, he



was married to Miss Hannah Marmon, a native of Cass county, Michigan. They have seven children: Orin E., Charles W., Winnie A., Laura M., Rollin J., Freddie V. and Grace S., all living.

HOXIE, D. R.—Proprietor of Hoxie House, Mitchellville. Was born in Massachusetts, March 15, 1821, and in 1830, he moved to Western New York, locating in Wayne county, where he remained about ten years. He was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1840 he removed to Frederick county, Virginia, and there went into the milling business, having learned the trade near Winchester. This he followed for about fourteen years, and in 1853 was appointed clerk in the post-office at Wheeling, where he remained four years; at the same time he held the position of extra route agent from Wheeling to Cumberland, Maryland. In 1857 he was appointed through mail agent from Baltimore to Cincinnati, and held that position for two years, when the run was abandoned by the government. In 1859 he engaged in the produce business at Bridgeport, Ohio, following the same about six years. In March, 1865, he came to this State and located four miles south of Des Moines, engaging in farming. In September, 1868, he was appointed agent at Dexter, Iowa, by the C., R. I. & P. R. R., and in 1871 came to Mitchellville and bought the hotel which he now owns and runs. Has been elected justice of the peace but refused to qualify. He was married March 27, 1845, to Miss Margaret C. Fry, a native of Virginia. By this union they have had seven children: Mortimer R., S. Alice (now Mrs. E. D. Willis of Arizona), Ida (now Mrs. W. L. Rankin of Mitchellville), Anna L. and John H., living; and two, Minton and Virginia, deceased.

KING, C. H.—Agent of the C., R. I. & P. R. R., Mitchellville. Was born in Providence, Rhode Island, June 11, 1846, and in 1856 accompanied his parents to Bureau county, Illinois. He was raised and educated there, and on the fourth of September, 1864, enlisted in company F, One Hundred and Forty-sixth Illinois infantry, and served to the close of the war, being discharged, July 11, 1865. He returned to Providence and attended the Schofield Commercial College, graduating from that institution in the spring of 1866. He then came to Tiskilwa, Illinois, engaged in working for the railroad company, and learned the art of telegraphy, which he has since followed. December 1, 1869, he came to this place and has remained here since as station agent of the company. He was married September 13, 1870, to Miss Annie M. Platt, a native of Maine. They have two children: Ida M. and Ed. L.

KINNEY, GEO. W.—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Shelby county, Ohio, November 5, 1832, and there grew to manhood, being educated in the common schools. In 1850 he came to Iowa, and located in Johnson county, near Solon, where he lived until 1869, then coming to Des Moines; he there engaged in the grocery business and continued the same several years, and also bought the Des Moines Pottery in 1871 and ran it until it was burned in the fall of 1873. In this he met with considerable loss, as his insurance was light. After selling out all his interest in Des Moines he moved upon his present farm in 1874, and now owns the farm where the old stage station was kept for many years. Owns two hundred and sixty acres of land. He has held several of the minor offices of the township and has been a delegate to the State Convention since living in the State. He was married in September, 1853, to Miss Sarah Brown, a native of New York. They have four children living:



Eugene, Charles, Mabel and George E.; lost two. Mr. Kinney has been a member of the Christian Church for twenty-five years; his wife is also a member of the same church.

**MAHAN, ALBERT L.**—Proprietor of livery stables and transfer, Mitchellville. Was born September 26, 1852, in Medina county, Ohio, and when three years of age accompanied his parents to Henry county, Illinois. There he lived until 1864 when he went to Wisconsin, but the country not suiting his taste he only remained a few months, and then went to Iowa county, Michigan. He was raised on a farm, and in 1865 came to Tama county, Iowa, and lived there one year when he returned to Ohio. In 1868 he came back to Iowa and located near Mitchellville, where he engaged in farming, following that for two years. He then moved into this city and worked at the carpenter's trade, and one year later he engaged in his present business. In 1869 he took a trip through Kansas and the West, and in the spring of 1878 went to Canada, but soon returned. October 5, 1876, Miss Clara Clay, a native of Ohio, became his wife. They have one child, Harry B.

**MITCHELL, HON. THOMAS**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Mitchellville. Something more than a year before the territory now embraced within the county of Polk was, according to the treaty stipulations made by the United States government with the Sacs and Foxes, opened for settlement, the subject of this sketch, who is now one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of this county, located twelve miles east of Fort Des Moines, entered a claim and built a comfortable log cabin, which was used as a hotel for a number of years. He was then in the prime of youthful manhood, having been born on the 3d of March, 1816, among the granite hills of Claremont, Sullivan county, New Hampshire, where his early life was spent acquiring those sterling traits of character for which the sturdy sons of New England have so long been noted. His father, William Mitchell, was born near Boston, Massachusetts, and moved to Claremont when about twenty-three years of age. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Dolly Blake, who was a native of Hampton, New Hampshire. When young Thomas was about sixteen years of age his father died, leaving a large family with little means of support. He soon obtained work on a neighboring farm, where he continued to labor for about seven years, completing his limited education by attending district schools in the neighborhood. He started West in November, 1839, and spent the first winter in St. Charles county, Missouri, and in the following March removed to Fairfield, Jefferson county, Iowa, where he continued to reside about four years. In April, 1842, he was elected one of the Commissioners of Jefferson county, and served for two years, when he again removed and located at the crossing of Camp Creek, then Indian country, where he has since continuously resided. In 1846 he helped to organize Polk county and was in the fall of that year elected its first Sheriff. Two years later he ran for Representative, the district containing thirteen counties, but was defeated by Manley Gifford, of Jasper county. He was, however, in 1857, elected to represent Polk and Jasper counties in the first Legislature, which met at Des Moines, and took his seat in that body in January, 1858. He was, during his term in the Legislature, instrumental in procuring the passage of a bill for the straightening of Skunk river, thus redeeming a large area of the richest lands in the county. In 1859 he was elected one of the Supervisors of Polk county, which office he held by re-election for a period of



six years. In the fall of 1873 he was nominated and elected to a seat in the upper house of the Iowa General Assembly. He was first married on the 14th of August, 1841, to Almira, daughter of Benjamin Swift, a farmer, then of Thetford, Vermont, by whom he had five children, as follows: Oran F. (lieutenant of company I, Eighth Iowa cavalry, who died at Waverly, Tennessee, on the 8th of March, 1864, aged twenty-two years), Mary Ann (now Mrs. M. R. Hoxie), Charles Mellville (a farmer of this county), and the youngest, Walter A. Mrs. Mitchell died on the 16th of June, 1860, aged about forty years. Mr. Mitchell again married on the 17th of June, 1861, to Anna C. Mattern, by whom he has three children: Harry Herbert, Maud and Johnnie. He is the owner of 1,400 acres of land, about 400 of which he entered of the government.

**MITCHELL, EDWIN**—Of the firm of Kimball & Mitchell, lumber and grain dealers, Mitchellville. Was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, January 27, 1836, and was there raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1856 he came to Iowa and located in Jasper county, where he engaged in farming, following the same for about two years. He then came to Des Moines and was appointed Deputy Sheriff under Spaulding, remaining in that position until April, 1861, then enlisted in company D, Second Iowa infantry, under Capt. Crocker, and served until July, 1861, when he was discharged on account of disability, having nearly lost his life. After his return, having recovered from his sickness, he went into the State Land Office with A. B. Miller, Register of the office. He was appointed Register to fill out the term of Mr. Miller, who resigned in 1862. He remained there until the spring of 1863, and then went to the mountains and Montana for his health. After remaining there until the fall of 1866, he returned to Des Moines. In May, 1867, he went to Hannibal, Missouri, and established an office as general agent of the National Insurance Company of Hannibal, and was influential in the organization and management of the company. He returned to this county in 1868, and located in Mitchellville, forming a partnership with M. S. Kimball, and has continued in this business since. Mr. Mitchell has been closely identified with educational matters and is a member of the city council. March 21, 1871, he was married to Miss Tillie L. Snyder, a native of Trumbull county, Ohio. Their family consists of one child, living, Thomas M.

**MOORE, S. S.**—Of the firm of S. S. Moore & Son, dealers in general merchandise, Mitchellville. Was born October 30, 1816, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and when very young was taken by his parents to Ohio, where he was raised and educated. He followed farming and stock-raising for sixteen years while in that State and in 1856 he came to Iowa, locating in Cedar county. There he bought a farm and worked it three years, when he moved to Muscatine and went into the grocery business, and after a while added hardware to his stock. This business he followed until 1862, when he moved to Brooklyn, Poweshiek county, and formed a partnership with J. B. Overman in the grocery and hardware business, to which he added agricultural implements, etc., and continued the same until 1868, when he sold out and went into the grain trade. He built the Union Grange Elevator in that place and operated the same about one year. In November, 1870, he came to this place and opened a lumber yard, building the first elevator in the city in company with his son, Henry. Two years later they sold the elevator and opened a general store, which they still own.



They carry a full stock in their line and enjoy a good trade. March 20, 1838, he married Miss Elinor Worrall, a native of Harrison county, Ohio. They have four children living: Martha A. (wife of John R. Gill, of Prairie City), Priscilla G. (wife of Benjamin Cook, of Nebraska), William Henry and Barrett E. Have lost three. Mr. Moore has held all the offices in the township and has been justice of the peace for many years.

**O**LDFIELD, S. J.—Postmaster, Mitchellville. Was born July 4, 1850, in Richland county, Ohio, and in 1856 came with his parents to Iowa, locating in Jasper county. There he was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools and Hazel Dell Academy at Newton. At the age of sixteen years he began to learn the carpenter's trade, at which he worked several years. He also learned the jeweler's trade during his spare moments, and became very proficient at it. He learned the art of telegraphy under W. S. Doud, agent of the K. & D. M. R. R., and D. H. King, agent of the C., R. I. & P. R. R., at this place. He is the operator and has the office of the American Union Telegraph Company in his store. In June, 1875, he was appointed postmaster of Mitchellville, and has since held that office. In 1870 he came to this place and worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1871 he worked for Ross Bros. for one year, and then for three years engaged in clerking. On being appointed postmaster he bought out the stock of books and stationery of Dr. Marmon, to which stock he has made some additions. He also has a stock of sewing machines, cigars, confectionery, etc. November 4, 1877, he married Miss Mary J. Grismer, a native of Indiana. They have one child, Edna E.

**R**OOKER, W. D.—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born March 1, 1838, in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, and in the fall of 1841 moved with his parents to this State, locating in Keokuk county, where they resided until 1851. He then came to this county and located in Four Mile township, and in 1870 moved upon his present farm, and has since resided here. He owns 354 acres of land. August 1, 1861, he enlisted in company D, Second Iowa cavalry, and served until January, 1864, when he was discharged to veteranize, which he did, and served until the close of the war, being mustered out October 5, 1865, at Selma, Alabama. He was promoted to sergeant in his company, and held the office when discharged. After his return home he resumed his occupation of farming, which he has followed since. In December, 1865, he was married to Mrs. P. A. Barlow, a native of Indiana. They have six children: Charles P., James C., Sarah J., Viola, Amy C. and an infant, all living. Mrs. R. had five children by her former husband: John L., Thomas H., Mary E. and Mahala, living, and one deceased.

**RUSSELL, CAPT. M. T.**—Grain-dealer, Mitchellville. Was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, September 25, 1836, and was there raised, being educated in the common schools. He followed farming until the outbreak of the rebellion, and August 16, 1861, enlisted in company A, Fifty-first Indiana infantry, as a private, and at the organization of the company was elected orderly sergeant, and October 11, 1861, was promoted to first lieutenant, and August 10, 1862, to captain of his company. He was taken prisoner May 3, 1863, while on a raid through Georgia, having been sent to destroy a shot and shell factory between Rome and Gadson, on the Coosa river, and when near Rome was captured with all his command, four regiments, and he was sent to Atlanta, Georgia, remaining there two weeks, thence to Augusta for one week, to Petersburg, Virginia, one week,



to Libby Prison until May 16, 1864, to Danville, Virginia, Salisbury, North Carolina, and Charlotte, North Carolina, a short time, and to Macon, Georgia, then went to Charleston, and five hundred men of his command were distributed through the city to protect it from our own guns on Morris' Island. He remained there until September, was sent to Columbia, South Carolina, and on the 16th of October, 1864, made his escape from prison and went to East Tennessee, where he was captured and returned to prison, having been out ten days. He again made an effort to escape, and this time was successful. Running the guard-line he started in company with a comrade, and went northwest, but hearing of Sherman's march to the sea, turned his course south and fell in the rear of his route, following it for forty-two days when he overtook him at Savannah, Georgia. He remained in Savannah until the fall of the city, when he was ordered to report in person to the Secretary of War, at Washington, and his time having long since expired he was mustered out of the service. During his service he was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perrysville, Kentucky, Stone River, South Mountain and a number of skirmishes. He returned to his home in Indiana and engaged in the mercantile business at North Salem, where he remained until 1868; then came to Iowa, locating in Des Moines, where he bought an interest in the Des Moines Pottery. He also opened a grocery and stoneware store, and remained there about two years. In 1871 he was elected marshal of the city, and was re-elected the following year, and served until the close of his term. In 1865 he came to Mitchellville and formed a partnership with E. L. Fields, under the firm name of Russell & Fields, for the purpose of handling produce, and they built an elevator, which he still owns and runs. In 1877 the firm was dissolved, and Capt. Russell assumed entire control and has carried on the business ever since. He is a member of the city council of Mitchellville at this time. October 6, 1857, he married Miss Harriet C. Harlan, a native of Indiana. They have one child, Sella M., now a teacher in the city schools.

**SEEMS, T.**—Physician and surgeon, Mitchellville. Was born May 31, 1836, in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, and was there raised and educated. At the age of twenty years he learned the jeweler's trade, at Smithport, Pennsylvania, which he followed about eight years, and in the meantime put in a drug stock in his store. In 1867 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Freeman, of Smithport, where he remained about one year, then came to Iowa, locating in Keokuk county, and went to study with Dr. Brice, of Talleyrand, with whom he remained until the winter of 1870-1. He attended lectures at the State University of Iowa City, and the winter following attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, where he graduated in the spring of 1872. He returned to Talleyrand, where he began the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1872 he went to St. Croix county, Wisconsin, where he remained for two years. In the fall of 1874 he came to this place, where he has built up a good business. He was married April 16, 1867, to Miss Sarah Young, a native of Pennsylvania. They have five children: Millie, Ida and Gaillard, living, and two deceased.

**SEIBERLING, CHARLES**—Farmer, section 13, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born March 8, 1845, in Summit county, Ohio, and was there raised and educated. January 4, 1864, he enlisted in company I, One Hundred and Third Ohio infantry, and served until July 25, 1865, when he was



honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio. He was in the battle of Resaca, Georgia, and many minor engagements in which his regiment was engaged. In March, 1867, he came to Iowa and located where he now lives, owning a fine farm under cultivation, with good house, barns, etc. Owns 170 acres of land. He was married in October, 1866, to Miss Jerusha C. Betts, a native of Ohio. They have seven children: John F., Clara M., Altha L., Sarah C., Harry Grant and Etta M., living, and one deceased. Has been township assessor for three years. Has held the office of township treasurer about six years, and still holds that position.

**TYLER, S. R.**—Farmer, section 14, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, November 10, 1822, and was raised there on a farm. He attended the common schools, and at the age of seventeen years went to learn the paper-maker's trade with the Claremont Manufacturing Company, of Claremont. This he followed until the fall of 1851, when he, in company with his brother, leased the grist and saw mill of that city, operating the same for about three years. He then came to Michigan and went into the pineries, where he spent one winter, and in March, 1856, he came to Iowa, locating in Trullinger's Grove, this county. He there kept boarders for Mitchell, Jones and Ellis at their saw mill. In 1864 he bought his present farm of eighty acres, but did not live upon it until 1867. He helped start the Rollins Paper Mill in Des Moines and placed the machinery of Terrell & Boyd's paper mill, running the same until it was burned down. After this he worked a while in the Rollins mill. He has a fine brick-yard upon his farm. He makes from two hundred to three hundred thousand brick per year. He was married May 16, 1850, to Miss Adaline L. Crissey, a native of New York. They have six children: Georgia A. (wife of Geo. Rooker), Frank C., Kate R., Ann A., Sarah E. and Ellen L., all living. In October, 1849, Mr. Tyler went to Columbus, Georgia, to start the extensive paper mills of the Rock Island Paper Company, where he remained until May, 1851. Prior to this time he spent about seven years in starting mills in various parts of the country.

**VALENTINE, E. J.**—Of the firm of Valentine & Sherwood, merchants, Mitchellville. Was born August 5, 1841, in Warren county, Pennsylvania, and at the age of thirteen years his parents came to Henry county, Illinois, where his youth was spent on a farm. In 1865 he came to Iowa and located in the old town of Mitchellville, where he opened a general stock of dry goods and groceries. At the building of the railroad and the locating of the present town he put up the first store building and the first dwelling-house, and sold the first goods in the town. Was postmaster of the old and new town until 1872, when he sold out his store and bought a farm, where he remained three years. He then came back to the city and built a brick building, and in 1875 formed a partnership with Henry Russell in the restaurant business, following the same until the same fall, when he bought Russell's interest and sold out to Mrs. Sternburg. He then bought the stock of goods of Mr. Hatcher and run a grocery store until the winter following, when he added boots and shoes. In September, 1878, he formed a partnership with Mr. John O. Sherwood. They put in an extensive stock which they continue to carry. They sell nearly half the goods that are sold in the town, as the books of the freight house will show. January 1, 1867, he married Miss Mary Z. De Long, a native of Pennsylvania. They have four children: William, Minnie E., Edmund T. F. and Johnny O., all



living. He has held several township offices and has been justice of the peace.

VICE, J. A.—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, February 22, 1845, and in 1847 his parents came to Iowa, locating in Des Moines, where they lived two years, then coming to this township. He located on section 33, and here has grown to manhood, receiving his education in the common schools. He is one of the oldest settlers of the township, and there are but few older ones in the county. In 1870 he came upon his present farm, which consists of forty acres. October 19, 1873, he was married to Miss Phebe A. Sturgeon, a native of Indiana. She died May 21, 1875. They have no family.

WEEKS, CYRUS—Farmer, section 13, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Medina county, Ohio, October 20, 1828. His parents moved to Summit county, same State, in 1838, and there he was raised on a farm. He received his education in the common schools and Bissell Academy, at Twinsburg, Ohio. His occupation through life has been farming, and he now owns over seventy-two acres of land. He has been justice of peace six years. During the war he tried to join the army but was rejected on account of his health. March 14, 1850, he was married to Miss Pauline Francisco, a native of New York State. They have five children: Ella, Mamie, Lina and John, living, and one deceased.

WHEELER, ARMILDA—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born November 29, 1820, in Kentucky, and in 1828 her parents came to Indiana, where she grew to womanhood on a farm. She was married in March, 1844, to Mr. Green Wheeler, a native of Kentucky. He was born October 20, 1820. They came to Polk county, and located at Rising Sun, in 1848, and lived there for two years, when they moved on the farm she now occupies, consisting of 193 acres. Mr. Wheeler died October 10, 1876, leaving a family of eight children: John, Martin, Henry, Mercilla (wife of David Devotie, of this township), Hiram R. and Mary A., living, and two deceased. She has carried on the farm since her husband's death the same as before and is a woman of great perseverance, well calculated to get along in the world. She is one of the oldest settlers in the county and though now sixty years of age, bids fair to see many more summers.

## CLAY TOWNSHIP.

ARROWOOD, G. W.—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Altoona. Was born in North Carolina, January 31, 1842, and was raised and lived there until February, 1863, when he was conscripted into the Confederate army and was assigned to the First Tennessee heavy artillery. He served until July 4, 1863, when, at the fall of Vicksburg, he was captured with many others and greeted Grant with loud cheers as he rode into the city. He would not take a parol but remained and came north, enlisting in August, 1862, in company F, Sixth Indiana cavalry, and served to the close of the war. He was discharged in September, 1865, after which he returned to North Carolina and remained until 1866, when he removed to Tennessee, and from there to Missouri the same year. He remained two years and in 1869 came to this State. He has made farming his occupation through life. Was married April 17, 1866, to Miss Rebecca J. Shanks, a native of Tennessee. They have four children living: Fannie E., Hattie, William W. and Rosa B.



**BAKER, G. R.**—Retired, Altoona. Was born March 17, 1818, in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and at the age of fourteen came West with his parents, settling in Montgomery county, Ohio. He was raised there on a farm and received an education. In 1840 he moved to Wayne county, Indiana, where he learned the blacksmith's trade and followed it until 1855, when he came to Iowa and located in Greencastle, Jasper county, there engaging in farming. In 1857 he became a minister of the Dunkard or Brethren Church. Has organized several churches during his ministerial career and accomplished much good. In 1869 he rented his lands and retired from farming and moved to this city, where he bought out the stock of merchandise of Mr. Champion. He enlarged the stock and took his son, George W., and Frank Reiman into partnership in the business, but two years later he sold out the store to his partners and retired from active business life and since that time has devoted his entire attention to the ministry. He owns 400 acres of fine land beside his fine property in and near Altoona. Was married April 14, 1839, to Miss Elizabeth Schultz, a native of Bedford county, Pennsylvania. They have six children: Christina S. (wife of Frank Reiman, of Altoona), George W., William H. S. and Kate M., living, and two sons, Daniel W. and John M., deceased. The former enlisted in the Thirteenth Iowa infantry, and died in Jefferson City, Missouri, March 10, 1862. John M. enlisted in the Seventh Iowa cavalry, and died October 23, 1868, from the effects of poison taken while in the army.

**BISHARD, JOHN C.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, January 25, 1812, and there received his education in the common schools. At the age of nineteen he went to learn the carpenter's trade and worked at it for three years, when he engaged in farming and has since followed the same. In 1859 he came to this State and located at Des Moines, and in 1869 moved upon his present farm, consisting of forty acres. January 1, 1833, he was married to Miss Charlotta Chambers, a native of Guernsey county, Ohio. They have a family of nine children: Daniel, Emaline (wife of Solomon Stutsman, of Des Moines), Gammer and Sarah A., living, and five deceased.

**BISHARD, D. C.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Grundy county, Ohio, August 16, 1839, and in 1859 he came with his parents to this State, locating in Des Moines. June 1, 1863, he enlisted in company M, Eighth Iowa cavalry, and was promoted to sergeant of his company. He was wounded in the right knee—which has made him a cripple for life—at Lovejoy Station, Georgia, July 29, 1864, and was taken prisoner at the same time and sent to Andersonville prison, where he was confined nine months. The surgeon wanted to amputate his limb, but he protested so strongly that the officers concluded to let it remain, thinking they would starve him to death. How near they succeeded may be judged from the fact that when he was released he weighed 75 pounds, his usual weight being 185 pounds. From Andersonville he was sent to Cohaba, Alabama, and was recaptured by General Steele's command on the 28th of April, 1865. After the capture of Mobile he was sent to that city, where he remained about three weeks and was then moved to New Orleans on a hospital boat, and from there to Cairo, Illinois. Here he was discharged May 31, 1865. After somewhat recovering his health he engaged in running a notion wagon and followed the same two years. In 1870 he engaged



in farming. He was married September 26, 1875, to Miss Frances Miller, a native of Ohio.

BOOTH, DR. W. H.—Physician and surgeon, Altoona. Was born in Jasper county, Iowa, January 14, 1853, and was there raised, being educated in the Hazel Dell Academy. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine with J. R. Gorrell, M. D., of Newton, with whom he remained three years. He attended the medical department of the Iowa State University, from which he graduated in 1877. He began the practice of his profession in 1876, at Idaho, Hardin county, this State, and after graduating came to Altoona in March, 1877. In 1878 he became associated in the drug business with L. O. Shaffer, under the firm name of Shaffer & Booth, which he still carries on in connection with his practice. He was married May 12, 1876, to Miss E. A. White, a native of the same county as himself. Their family consists of two children: Jessie and Willie.

CANFIELD, ELIJAH—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Altoona. Is a native of Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, and was born September 8, 1807. Was raised a farmer and resided in his native county until the spring of 1845, when he came to Mahaska county, Iowa. In the fall of the same year he came to this county and located on section 5, Camp township, living there three years, then sold out, moved to Four Mile township, locating on section 36. Two years later he again sold out, came to Clay township, and located where he now lives, on section 32. Here he found but a wide, wild prairie, but being a man of great energy and an indomitable will he braved the storms and privations of the pioneer life, and began the improvement and cultivation of his farm, and in this his hopes have been realized. Here he can pass the remainder of his days in company with his wife, who has shared his lot. His home has ever been the resort of the old settlers, and it is one in which is always found warm hearts to welcome all. He helped to organize the first class of the M. E. Church, in the fall of 1845, at his home on section 5, Camp township, Rev. Mr. Russel officiating. Rev. E. Rathbun was one of the first men to preach there. He also organized the first school districts in the same township, and helped build the first school-house in Four Mile township, on section 36, in 1847. Each one of the settlers furnished two logs, and they built the house. He also saw the first bushel of grain ground in the county. This occurred at Parmelee's mill, and Mr. Parmelee had sent a notice through the county to everybody to be present, and to insure an audience he had procured a ten-gallon demijohn of whisky. Although our subject went early he was too late to obtain a drop of the liquor. He has been elected justice of the peace and a member of the Board of County Supervisors, township assessor and treasurer. The latter office he now holds. There have been but few years since his residence in the county that he has not held some public office. Though now past three score and ten years, he bids fair to see many more years of usefulness. He owns one hundred acres of land, and has the oldest orchard in the township. He was married January 1, 1830, to Miss Tirzah M. Kinsman, a native of Vermont. They have nine children: Rosella (wife of Willis Mills of Dallas county), G. P., Lydia (wife of Jesse Packer of Four Mile township), Sarah (wife of Samuel Mullihan of Nebraska), and Johanna (wife of Joseph Miller of Nebraska), living, and four deceased.

CANFIELD, G. P.—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, April 8, 1843, and in 1845 came with his parents to Iowa, settling in Mahaska county, and one year later he came



to this county. He first located in Camp township. He was educated in the common schools, supplemented by a course at a business college in Des Moines. He has experienced all the hardships of the early pioneer life, having come to this county when a mere child, and is one of the oldest settlers of the county. He owns one of the finest farms in the township, containing two hundred and eighty acres.

CANFIELD, HOMER—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1834, and when an infant his parents removed to Bradford county, same State, where he was raised and educated. In the spring of 1856 he came to Iowa and located on section 28, Beaver township, of this county. In February, 1879, he moved upon his present farm of two hundred and seventy-six acres. Has held several township offices, and is at present one of the trustees of Clay township. Has been twice married; first, January 26, 1858, to Miss Dicy Vice, who died April 25, 1873, leaving three children: John H., Owen F. and Walter B. Was married again September 24, 1873, to Miss Elizabeth Sturgeon, a native of Indiana. They have one child, Dennis N.

CHAVANNES, E.—Grocer, Altoona. Was born in East Tennessee, April 12, 1850, and grew to manhood on a farm. He was educated in Berkshire select schools, New York, and the Agricultural College at Ames, this State. In the fall of 1873 he moved to Illinois and taught school during the winter; and in the spring of 1874 came to Iowa and located in Des Moines. He taught school in different parts of the county for about two years, and while attending the college at Ames taught winters. In May, 1874, he came to Altoona and opened a grocery and provision store, which he still keeps, and has a fine trade. He was married December 9, 1877, to Miss Carrie Groseclose, a native of Indiana. They have one child, Adrian J. Mr. Chavannes is of French ancestry and speaks that language.

CHENEY, D. A.—Grain-dealer, Altoona. Was born January 19, 1842, and is a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts; he was raised a farmer, and in 1866 moved to New Jersey, following farming there about four years. In 1869 he came to this State and located in Douglas township, this county, where he lived one year; then came to Altoona, built the elevator he now owns, and began the grain business, which he has since followed. December 19, 1871, he was married to Miss Elizabeth B. Haines, a native of Carroll county, Ohio. They have lost one child, Arthur W.

CLAYTON, J. P.—Mechanic, Altoona. Was born in Sullivan county, New York, November 1, 1828, and was raised there and educated in the common schools. In 1855 he came to this State and located near Monroe, Jasper county. In 1856 he went to Jefferson county, Kansas, and engaged in working at the carpenter's trade, and then commenced farming. He returned to Iowa in October, 1876, and settled in this place, where he has since resided. He was married March 1, 1860, to Mrs. Milanesea Queen, a native of Indiana. They have four children; Mattie L., living, and three deceased.

CUMMINS, JAMES—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 2, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1832. He followed the occupation of a farmer and teamster; and in 1856 moved to Henderson county, Illinois, where he lived until 1867, when he came to this county and settled in his present location. He now owns one hundred



and eighty-two acres of land, and all under cultivation. He was married in the summer of 1856 to Miss Sarah A. Wallace of his native county. They have two children living, Myrta, Irene and Frank.

**DONALDSON, SAMUEL**—Wagon-maker and wheelwright, Altoona. Was born February 17, 1852, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1860 he accompanied his parents to this State, locating in Lucas county. In 1856 they moved to Warren county, and he lived there until 1872, when he returned to Pittsburgh to learn his trade with Mr. McMasters; he worked there until the spring of 1876, when he went to the Black Hills, spending about eighteen months there, and then returned to Marion county. In 1878 he came to Altoona and opened a wagon shop which he still keeps. He was married July 8, 1877, to Miss Margaret Thornton, a native of Missouri. They have one child, Arthur O. Mr. Donaldson has just applied for a patent on a force pump which is claimed to be far superior to anything now in use. For drawing water out of deep wells it is said to be a great success.

**ELLIS, H. A.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Orleans county, New York, August 2, 1823. His parents having died he was thrown on his own resources, and when fifteen years of age he removed to Michigan, and at the age of twenty-one years he engaged in the saw mill and lumber business, which he followed until 1865, when he came to Iowa, locating at Rising Sun. He engaged in farming and remained there one year, and then bought a farm at Saylorville, living upon the same for one and a half years. He then sold out and came upon his present farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres. He was married January 25, 1851, to Miss Jane Briggs, a native of New York State. They have four children: Clara (wife of Chas. Tarbell), Lizzie (wife of Jack Leftwitch of Nebraska), and Albert J., living; and one, Willie, deceased.

**ENGLISH, DR. F. E.**—Physician and surgeon, Altoona. Was born in Oldham county, Kentucky, July 2, 1841. His parents came to Indiana in October, 1855, and located in Montgomery county, where he was raised. He received his education at Ladoga Academy, of which M. B. Hopkins was principal. At the age of nineteen years he began the study of medicine with his father, R. G. English, M. D., now of Des Moines. January 27, 1864, he graduated from the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, Illinois, and at once began the practice of his profession with his father at Ladoga; remaining there until 1868, when he came to Iowa and located in Des Moines. In April, 1870, he came to Altoona, and has since remained. He has built up a large and constantly increasing practice. He was instrumental in the organization of the present township of Clay; and when the town of Altoona was incorporated, he was elected its first mayor. He was married December 20, 1866, to Miss Kate M. Hampton, a native of Kentucky. They have two children: Emery H. and Arthur G.

**FIRESTONE, JOHN S.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born March 1, 1849, in Wayne county, Ohio, and when fifteen years of age he came with his parents to this State, and resided with his uncle, B. F. Frederick, for one year. He then located on section 34, in Delaware township, this county, and in 1868 moved upon his present farm. He has followed farming all his life, and now owns one hundred and twenty acres of land. During the war he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio, but was rejected on account of his age. Is unmarried. He has al-



ways taken an active interest in the politics of the day, and is one of the solid men of the township.

**HAINES, T. E.**—Grain-dealer, Altoona. Was born in Carroll county, Ohio, on the 21st of January, 1831, there being educated and raised. He spent his youth in the cultivation of the soil, and thus the great principle of industry has followed him through life. In 1863 he came to Iowa and located in Mahaska county, bringing a herd of sheep numbering about 3,000 head. In 1867 he sold them and opened an extensive grocery store in Oskaloosa, which he kept for one year. In the spring of 1869 he came to this town and built the steam elevator which he now owns, it being the first one in that place. This he has continued to keep, devoting almost his entire time to the grain business, in which he has been very successful. He has been town trustee for the past eight years, and held the office of city councilman, and has also been mayor of the city. He was married August 24, 1869, to Miss Loretta J. Berridge, a native of Ohio, and daughter of William Berridge, of Martinsburgh, Keokuk county. They have no family.

**HAWKINS, W. S.**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, August 14, 1840, and at the age of nine years he came with his parents to this State and located in Four Mile township. Here he has been raised on a farm and educated. Has followed farming all his life and has made nearly all of his large estate by his hard work and strict attention to business. In September, 1869, he moved upon his present place and has since resided here, owning a farm of 252 acres. Was married January 1, 1867, to Miss Anna M. Hick, a native of Yorkshire, England. She emigrated to the United States when fourteen years of age. They have no children.

**HEMSTREET, NICHOLAS**—Retired farmer, Altoona. Was born in the State of New York, October 13, 1815, where he was raised, obtaining his education from the common schools. In 1845 he came to Wisconsin while it was yet a Territory and located in Green county, there engaging in farming. This he followed until September 14, 1868, when he sold the most of his property and came to this State, settling in Altoona. He built one of the first store rooms and opened a general store and sold the first dry goods, boots and shoes, etc., in the place. He continued in the business about three years and then retired from business to live a more quiet life. He owns farms to the extent of about 300 acres, all under improvements, besides his fine residence and other property in the city. Although more than three-score years have passed him he is still full of vigor and bids fair to live many years and enjoy his hard-earned competency. His family were the first to settle in Altoona and he was the first justice of the peace elected in that city. On the 16th of June, 1839, he was married to Miss Ellen Wessel, a native of New York. They have four children: Herman S. C. and Melvina C., living, and two deceased.

**HENRY, B. W.**—Proprietor of livery and feed stable, Altoona. Was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, August 26, 1834, where he was raised and educated in the old log school-house with its "slab benches and puncheon floors." In 1856 he moved to Hardin county, Ohio, and there followed farming until 1862, when he came to Iowa and located in this county near Mitchellville, living there for one year and then moved into the old town of Mitchellville. In 1865 he moved to his farm on section 7, of this township, where he owns 240 acres of well-improved land. In 1874



he rented his farm and came to this town and engaged in the butchering business, continuing the same for one year, then opened a general store, which he kept until the fall of 1878, and then built his present livery and feed barn. Has held several township offices and in 1879 was mayor of this city. November 26, 1856, he was married to Miss E. C. Bowers, a native of Ohio. They have one child, Carrie, who is one of the teachers in the public school.

**HERRICK, ALONZO**—Altoona. Was born on the 18th of December, 1824, in Yates county, New York, and he was raised on a farm. When nineteen years of age he went to Wisconsin and located in Walnut county, residing there until 1869, at which time he came to this county, locating in Douglas township. There he lived three years and then came to this town, where he has lived since. He has been marshal of the city of Altoona four years and has been constable for the last seven years. He still holds the latter office. Was married February 13, 1847, to Miss Maria Gray, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York. They have four children: Charles, Clara (wife of Benton Osborne, of Altoona), Jane (wife of Charles Woodbrow, of Audubon county, Iowa) and Clarence.

**HICK, CHARLES**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Altoona. Was born April 7, 1814, and is a native of Yorkshire, England. There he was raised, receiving his education in the select boarding schools. He learned the trade of millwright and followed the business until 1858, when he emigrated to the United States. He came to this State and located at Rising Sun, where he engaged in working at Davis' saw mill. This he continued for about six years, during which time he sawed the lumber for the courthouse in Des Moines, the Savery (now Kirkwood) House and the old Court Avenue bridge. In 1864 he came upon his present farm, consisting of about 100 acres. He bought the land when in a wild state and has made all of the improvements. He was married in January, 1839, to Miss Mary Jackman, a native of England. They have eight children: Charles, Annie (wife of Willis Hawkins), Alfred, George H., Walter, Laura and Robert E., living, and one, Thomas, deceased.

**HICK, GEORGE H.**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Altoona. Was born in England, December 27, 1847, and in 1856 emigrated with his parents to the United States. He came to Iowa and located at Rising Sun, Grant township, this county. Here he has been raised and educated and has followed farming all his life. Is the owner of forty acres of land. Was married October 6, 1869, to Miss Annetta Runyon, a native of Clay township, this county. They have eight children: Lizzie M., William, Lundy, Mary G. and an infant living. Lost three.

**INGLE, W. T.**—Stock and grain-dealer, Altoona. Is a native of Henry county, Kentucky, and was born January 25, 1827. In 1831 he moved with his parents to Edgar county, Illinois, where he was raised, helping to clear a large farm in a heavily-timbered country. In 1855 he came to this State and located at Vandalia, Jasper county, where he was engaged in hauling goods from Keokuk to the former place. In the spring of 1859 he made a trip to Pike's Peak but returned to Vandalia in October of the same year. He resumed his former occupation of teaming and followed it until the breaking out of the war. September 28, 1861, he enlisted in company E, Fourteenth Iowa infantry, and served until January, 1864, when he was honorably discharged. He veteranized for three years or during the war. During his service he was promoted orderly-sergeant of his



company and at the battle of Shiloh was captured, April 6, 1862, and sent to Memphis, remained in the hospital there four days, thence to Mobile, Alabama, where he remained two weeks; was again moved to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, remained about six weeks and then went to Montgomery, where he was paroled. He was sent north to the Union lines and from there to the parol camps at St. Louis, Missouri. Remained here about one month, when he took a "brush furlough" and came home. Was exchanged November 8, 1862, and soon returned to the front and went into camp at Columbus Junction, Kentucky. He was in eleven hard-fought battles, beside numerous skirmishes, viz: Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Ft. Derusha, Pleasant Hills, Alexandria, Old Town, Louisiana, Yellow Bayou, Old Town, Mississippi, Rolla, Missouri, Fort Davis and Canton Station. He served until the close of the war and was discharged August 4, 1865, at Davenport. After returning home he followed farming until September, 1874, when he came to Altoona, and in July, 1875, formed a partnership with M. Madagan in the lumber business. In the spring of 1876 he sold his interest to Mr. Madagan and started a yard on his own account, which he kept until the spring of 1879 and then sold his stock. Since that time he has been engaged in the grain and stock business. Was married October 10, 1867, to Eliza J. Stallcop, born October 3, 1834, in Hillsborough, Ohio. By this union they have three children: S. E. (born May 10, 1869), A. E. (born December 13, 1872) and W. F. (born April 2., 1874). All living.

**J**OHNSON, J. E.—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 28, 1821, and at the age of fourteen, removed with his parents to Miami county, Indiana. There he was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools. In 1856 he came to Iowa and located in Jasper county, where he lived three years, and then came to Rising Sun, this county, where he lived four years. In 1863 he came upon his present place. Has followed farming all his life, and now owns 263 acres of land. Was married November 4, 1849 to Miss Mary Cox, a native Miami county, Ohio. They have four children living: J. C. Fremont, Tressa E., Elijah G. and Hala. Lost three.

**J**OHNSON, A. R.—Stock-dealer, Altoona. Was born May 18, 1852 in Van Wert county, Ohio, and in 1855 his parents came to this county, locating near Trullinger's Grove, in Franklin township. He followed farming all his life until the spring of 1880, when he sold his farm and engaged in buying and shipping stock in partnership with John Martin. They are the largest stock shippers from the place, and are doing an extensive business. He was married January 9, 1874, to Miss Mary Brown, a native of Ohio. They have three children: Emily J., Lass W. and Maud, all living.

**L**AIN, R. C.—Agent of the C., R. I. & P. R. R., Altoona. Was born in New York, June 27, 1843, and was raised and educated there. In the fall of 1862 he moved to Wisconsin, and engaged in teaching school. In the spring of 1863 he returned to New York, and then went to Washington City, and was there employed by the government until 1864, as clerk in the Commissioner's Department. In 1864 he attended the commercial college, at Elmira, New York, remaining there four months as student and three months as assistant book-keeper. During the summer of 1865, he was engaged in the patent right business, and in August of the same year went to New York City, and engaged in clerking. In November he returned to Elmira, and thence to Wisconsin and northern Illinois. In the spring of 1866, he returned to New York. In August, to Washington, and



in November went to Georgia, as route agent of the post-office Department. In 1867, he was promoted to postal clerk from Atlanta, to Chattanooga, and occupied that position until August, 1869, when, on account of political differences, he returned to Elmira. In the spring of 1870, he came to Chicago, and shortly afterward to Des Moines, and commenced work for the C., R. I. & P. R. R., at Des Moines. In November, 1870, he went to Casey, and in February, 1872, came to Altoona, as the agent of the company. He was married June 4, 1868, in Atlanta, Georgia, to Miss Mary G. Angier, a native of Wisconsin. They have three children: Lena C. and Guy H. living, and one, an infant, deceased.

**MADAGAN, M.**—Farmer and grain-dealer, Altoona. Was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, October 15, 1839, and in 1853, his father moved to Canada, where our subject grew to manhood, receiving his education in the common schools. In 1859, he moved to Jefferson county, New York, where he resided until 1866, when he moved to Wisconsin, remaining there two years. In 1868, he came to Iowa, settling in this county, and located on section 25, this township, where he bought a farm and worked it four years. He then rented his farm, and bought out the lumber yard at Altoona, which he continued to keep until the fall of 1869, when he again sold out and began dealing in corn at this place. He is now the owner of three good farms of 160 acres each, and a fine residence in the town. He also owns 320 acres of land in Montgomery county, Illinois. All this large estate has been made by his own efforts. He is a man of sterling worth and sound judgment, always doing his business on firm business principles. Has held several of the township offices, and is now mayor of the city. He was married January 1, 1864, to Miss Lucy Delano, daughter of John Delano, of Jefferson county, New York. She died February 29, 1876, leaving two children: Libbie and Jessie. He was married again January 15, 1877, to Miss Mattie Cree, daughter of David Cree, of this place. They have one child, Blanche.

**OGLEVIE, J. F.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born in Vermillion county, Indiana, March 7, 1832, and he accompanied his parents to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he lived a few years and came to Iowa in 1843, locating in Keokuk county. In the spring of 1847, he came to this county, and located on section 35, of this township. Here he has grown to manhood on a farm, and was educated in the common schools. He is one of the oldest settlers now living in the county. In the spring of 1857, he came upon his present farm, consisting of ninety-five acres. When he took possession of this farm, he lived for four years in a shanty twelve by twelve, with four posts set in the ground, and boards nailed upon these. then a layer of plaster, and then boards again. The floor was covered with boards hewn out of large trees. He was married December 6, 1856, to Miss Jane Knox, a native of Ohio. They have nine children: Emma J., Anna Rosa, J. F. and Sadie living, and five deceased. During the war he was not able to go into the army, but furnished a substitute.

**OGLEVIE, D. B.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Oakwood Station. Was born in Vermillion county, Indiana, October 3, 1830, and removed with his parents to Vermillion county, Illinois, where they lived for a few years and then came to Iowa in 1843, locating in Keokuk county. He lived there until 1846 and then came to this county and located in Rising Sun. Here he has been raised and educated. In 1855 he came upon his present farm, consisting of 123 acres. He and his brother are the oldest settlers



now living in the township. Mr. O. has been twice married. First, in 1844, to Miss Sarah A. Wheeler, who died in February, 1858, leaving five children: H. F. and Amelia (wife of Henry Foust), living, and three deceased. Was married again in January, 1860, to Miss Rebecca J. Pack, a native of Indiana. They have eight children: Kerlin, Genevia, Georgia and Cora, living, and four deceased.

**PITSTICK, JOHN**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Kuelin, Prussia, on the Rhine, January 18, 1836, and in 1843 he emigrated with his parents to the United States, locating in La Salle county, Illinois. He was raised and educated there, and was engaged in farming, which he has since followed. In 1863 he came to this State and located where he now lives, and what he now has is the result of hard, honest toil and strict attention to business. Owns 160 acres of land. Was married March 5, 1858, to Miss Frances Billingsfelt, a native of Prussia. They have nine children: Charles, Louisa, Frances, William, Lizzie, Amy, Ella, Johnnie and Eddie, all living. Mr. P. is agent for the celebrated Tower's Pulverizers and Cultivators, made in Mendota, Illinois.

**PLUMMER, J. E.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Rising Sun. Was born November 12, 1832, in Highland county, Ohio, and when very young was taken by his parents to Allen county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood on a farm and was educated in the common schools. He came to Iowa in 1852 and located in Camp township, this county, remaining there until 1860, when he went to Colorado; he lived there about six years and in 1866 came back to this county and located where he now lives, owning a farm of 185 acres, well improved and cultivated. He has been a member of the Board of Supervisors of the county. April 15, 1863, he was married to Miss Lovenia S. Garrett, a native of Ohio. They have six children: John W., Vincent V., Esther L., Denver N. and Effie D., living, and one, the oldest, Emma A., died in Georgetown, Colorado.

**POST, JAMES**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Otsego county, New York, April 3, 1816, and was raised on a farm. When young he learned the stone and brickmaker's trade and followed that in connection most of his life. He also worked for a number of years at the carpenter's trade. In 1853 he removed to Medina county, Ohio, and in 1866 came to this State, locating where he now lives. Owns a farm of eighty acres. Mr. Post has been twice married. First, in 1846, to Miss Nancy Phelps, who died in 1854, leaving two children: Walter and Mary, both living. Was married again in 1856 to Miss Sarah Preston.

**POST, A. M.**—Farmer, section 18, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Otsego county, New York, May 12, 1824, and was there raised. He enjoyed the advantages of a common school education, and has followed farming the most of his life. In 1854 he removed to Medina county, Ohio, and resided there six years, following the business of milling in a steam flouring mill. In 1860 he went to Ogle county, Illinois, and engaged in farming, which he followed for three years, and in 1864 he came to this State and located where he now resides, and has since remained here. Owns a farm of eighty acres. Was married September 15, 1847, to Miss Jane Jennings, a native of New York State. They have two children: William and Marian (wife of Thomas Sutton), both living.

**SCHOLEY, J. W.**—Shoemaker, Altoona. Was born February 10, 1821, in Burlington, New Jersey, where he remained until he reached his majority. In 1842 he went to Norfolk, Virginia, and engaged



in working at his trade, having learned the same from the ages of fifteen to twenty-one years. In the spring of 1843 he went to Lexington, Kentucky, and remained until the fall of that year and then moved to Dayton, Ohio, continuing in business there until 1849; at that time he went to Terre Haute, Indiana, and opened a boot and shoe store, running a shop in connection with it. He made that place his home until 1855, when he came to Iowa and located near Saylorville, this county, engaging there in farming. The following year he moved into Saylorville, opened a shop, and in 1876 came to Altoona and there opened a shop which he still carries on. He was married May 20, 1846, to Miss Margaret Sayre, a native of Ohio. She died July 10, 1879, leaving a family of eight children: John, Eliza (wife of Frank Dorr, of this county), Ella (wife of Benj. Cchubbuck, of this county), Edith, Lizzie, Jennie and Clara, living, and one deceased.

SHAFFER, L. O.—Druggist, Altoona. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, March 2, 1862, and in 1875 came with his parents to Iowa, locating in this county on section 23 of this township, where his mother still resides, his father having died in the spring of 1879. He was educated in the common schools, supplemented by a course in the Des Moines University, of Des Moines. In March, 1878, he came into the drug store to learn the business and is now associated with Dr. Booth, under the firm name of Shaffer & Booth. They carry a large and well assorted stock of drugs, and by their strict attention to business have built up a good trade.

SHIVERS, SAMUEL—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Oakwood Station. Was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, August 11, 1820, and there was raised on a farm, receiving a common school education. When twenty years of age he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1856, then came to Iowa, locating in Linn county and engaged in farming and also in working at his trade at odd times. He resided there for nine years and then came to this county, locating where he now lives in 1865. Owns a farm of 150 acres. Just after arriving here he was drafted into the army, and although over age he could not prove it by records, and was forced to go or furnish a substitute. He chose the latter, at an expense of \$800, as it was impossible for him to leave his family. This took most of his available means, and although it was a great set back to him, he has gained for himself and family a fine home. He was married July 7, 1850, to Miss Mary A. Patterson, a native of Ohio. They have a family of seven children living: Martha J. (wife of William Porter), Thomas, Lizzie (wife of Thomas Aultman), William, Mary A. (wife of Samuel Harvey), Emma and Ella. Have lost two.

TOMPKINS, W. H.—Dealer in hardware and agricultural implements, Altoona. Was born October 17, 1840, in Virginia, and was raised on a farm. In 1866 he moved to Kentucky and engaged in the mercantile business at Canton, remaining there about two and a half years. He then sold his stock and in the fall of 1868 came to this State, locating in Des Moines. He remained there a short time and then bought a farm of 120 acres on section 16 of this township, which he still owns, and on which he lived until the fall of 1878, when he came to Altoona. He then engaged in his present business. On the 21st of April, 1861, he enlisted in the Second Virginia artillery of the Confederate army, and served until the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox Court House. He was in all the battles in which the army of Northern Virginia was engaged. He was wounded three times—once at Knoxville, Tennessee, and twice at Gettysburg. On



account of meritorious conduct at the second day's fight at Richmond, he was promoted to adjutant of the first battalion of his regiment and held that position to the close of the war. He was married September 10, 1868, to Miss Lucy Herndon, a native of Kentucky. They have no children.

**V**ERSAW, LEVI—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Canada, June 15, 1834, and there he lived until fifteen years of age. His father having died he left his mother in that country and emigrated to the United States to seek a home among strangers. His first location was at Buffalo, New York, where he went to learn the machinist's trade with one Mr. Hemmingway, with whom he remained about three years. He was then engaged as engineer on the lakes and followed that for three years, when he took a trip to Pike's Peak in 1859. In the spring of 1860 he returned, landing in Des Moines with one dollar in his pocket. Here he went to work at his trade, which he followed until the 25th of July, 1862, when he enlisted in company C, Twenty-second Iowa infantry. He served until the close of the war and was discharged June 1, 1865, at Washington, D. C. He then returned to this State and settled in Vandalia, Jasper county, where he resumed his old business. In the fall of 1874 he bought and came upon his present farm, consisting of 160 acres. Was married July 18, 1861, to Miss Anna M. Rawson, a native of Indiana. They have five children living: Arabella, Eddie, Fred., Alvie and Claude. One infant is deceased.

**W**ATTER, GEORGE—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, December 21, 1822. In 1858 he came to Iowa, locating near Vandalia, Jasper county, and resided there for about seven years, and then returned to Pennsylvania, and came here again in the spring of 1867 and located near Prairie City. After a residence there of one year he came to this county, and located where he now lives. He owns a farm of eighty acres. December 22, 1842, he was married to Miss Sarah Hunnel, a native of Pennsylvania. They have a family of eight children: Isaac, John, David G., Mary E. (wife of Walter Hick), and George R., living, and three deceased: Robert enlisted in company E, Fourteenth Iowa, and was killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 5, 1864. Isaac was also in the same regiment and served to the close of the war.

**WOODROW, I. H.**—Retired farmer and justice of the peace, Altoona. Was born in Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1816, and at the age of fifteen years came with his parents to Hamilton county, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools and Clermont Academy, Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1854 he came to Iowa and located near Des Moines, and in 1856 came to this township, locating on section 7, and bought a fine farm of 120 acres, which he improved, living on the same until 1877. He then disposed of it and moved to Altoona. In building his house in this township the lumber he used was brought from Saylor bottom in an old canoe that had been made by the Indians. He filled it with lumber and then hitching four yoke of oxen to it, ran it over the snow to his farm. Mr. W. has held various township offices and was special United States Marshal for about six years and bailiff of Circuit and District Courts at Des Moines for about ten years. Although he has passed his three-score years he is full of energy and ever ready for the active and busy scenes of life. He was married February 22, 1828, to



Miss Sarah E. Robinson, a native of Ohio. They have thirteen children: Ambrose D., Charles, John R., Mary A. (wife of Theo. Hartley, of Warren county, Iowa), Anna M. (wife of John W. East, of Audubon county), Thomas, Kate (wife of Wm. F. Davidson, of Eddyville, Iowa), Isaac H., Emma (wife of Fred. Fermel, of Dakota), and Wm. W., living, and three deceased.

WOODROW, B. E. H.—Farmer, section 7, Altoona. Was born August 25, 1825, in Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, and was raised in Hendricks county, Indiana, and has always followed agricultural pursuits. He came to Polk county at an early date in the history of Iowa, and being possessed of the indomitable will and energy characteristic of the pioneers, he settled in Beaver township in the year 1854, and owns a farm of forty acres of land. Was married in the year 1848, to Miss Eliza Robison, of Indiana. She died in 1856, leaving four children, living: Isaac S., Joseph T., William W. and Benjamin F., and one deceased. He was married again in 1867, to Mrs. Rosetta, widow of the late David Butterfield, of Michigan. By this union they have three children: Ella May, Henrietta, and Edward A.

YANT, ANTHONY—Farmer, section 13, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, November 28, 1807, and resided there until six years of age, when with his parents he removed to Clark county, Ohio. There he was raised a farmer and formed the habits of industry and integrity which have followed him through life. He came to this State in November, 1853, and settled at Muscatine, and on the 2d of January, 1854, made the entry which now constitutes his present homestead of 320 acres. Has held the office of justice of the peace and township supervisor. He was married in Ohio, in 1831, to Miss Annie Snively, of that State. They have eight children, living: Levi, David, Martha (twins), Joseph and an infant (twins), Franklin, Abram and Ruth A. Lost three. His ancestors were of Pennsylvania on his father's side. His grandfather and two brothers were in the Revolutionary War.

YANT, DANIEL—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 12, P. O. Altoona. Is a native of Stark county, Ohio, born March 29, 1827, and was raised in that State and county until 1855. At that time he came to this county and settled where he now resides. His home farm consists of 420 acres, improved and cultivated. He has held the office of township supervisor. His marriage was in his native county in January, 1853, to Miss Neoma Hudson, of the same place. They have six children living: Isaiah, Amanda, Harvey, Philip, Finley and Ella.

YANT, LEVI—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 7, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Stark county, Ohio, February 17, 1833, and followed farming as an occupation until November, 1853. He then accompanied his parents to this State and settled in Muscatine, and in December, with his father, Anthony Yant, came to this county. He is the owner of 165 acres of improved land. Has been twice married. First, in Muscatine county, Iowa, December 2, 1856, to Miss Nancy B. Randleman, of Illinois. She died in 1874, leaving five children: Scott S., William H., Rosa, Georgia and Nancy E. His second marriage was in Wisconsin, in 1875, to Hannah Sutherland, of New York State.

YANT, ISAIAH—Lumber dealer, Altoona. Was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 29, 1854, and in the spring of 1855 he came with his parents to



this county, locating on section 12, of this township. Here he has been raised and educated. He followed farming all his life until the fall of 1879, when he bought the lumber yard of M. Madigan, which he has since continued to keep. He is at present clerk of Clay township. Was married September 2, 1878, to Miss S. E. McPherson, daughter of M. C. McPherson, of Iowa Center, Story county. She was born in that place. They have one child, Rettie May.

## DELAWARE TOWNSHIP.

**ANKENY, P. D.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, February 3, 1826, and at the age of five years moved to Holmes county, Ohio, where he lived until 1855, then came West and finally settled in this county in the fall of 1858. He owns 200 acres of well-improved land, good house, orchard, etc. In 1870 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors and served for three years. December 6, 1859, he was married to Miss Ellen, daughter of Judge S. L. Lorah, of Cass county, this State. She is a native of Wayne county, Ohio. They have five children living: Rose, Daisy, Mary Louise, Paul and an infant. Have lost two. Since writing the above Mr. A. has been appointed County Clerk to fill an unexpired term.

**BAKER, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 8, 1832, and at the age of seven years moved to Wayne county, Indiana; and from there came to Jasper county, this State in the fall of 1854; resided there until 1869, and then came to this county. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of improved land. He is a plow-maker by trade, and followed that until he came to Iowa, some of the time working at it there, but since residing here he has followed farming. He was married May 17, 1857, to Miss Anna Groves, a native of Wayne county, Indiana, born January 6, 1840. They have nine children: Alida, Sadie, Mary M., Elmer, Maggie M., Wilson, Morris L., Bertha and Rose.

**BARLOW, L. W.**—Farmer, section 21, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in this county December 24, 1851, and has since resided here. He owns in this township one hundred and eighty acres of improved land. He was married to Miss Catharine, daughter of the late Thos. J. Henderson. She is a native of this county.

**BLACKMAN, GEO. W.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Verona, Oneida county, New York, September 10, 1830, and lived there until twenty-five years of age, when he moved to Joliet Illinois; engaged in the mercantile business until 1861. Returned to New York, and in 1866 he came to this county and has since resided here. He owns one hundred and fifty-five acres of land well-improved. He has been local minister in the Methodist Church, and has been a member of that denomination for thirty-five years. Has been married four times; first, to Miss Harriet R. Adams, a native of the same place as himself. She died April 6, 1861, leaving two children living: A. A. and Inez Elizabeth, and one, Etta Sophia, deceased. He was married the second time to Harrietta L. Adams, sister of the first wife, April 16, 1862. She died February 28, 1867, leaving two children: Nathan L. living, and George E. deceased. He married for his third wife, Alvira Nagle, a native of this county, November 17, 1867. She died May 9, 1873, leaving two children: Charles D.



living, and Otho W. deceased. His last wife was Miss Rebecca J. Maggart, who was born in Madison county, Indiana. They were married October 9, 1873.

**CARPER, A. G.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Whitley county, Indiana, and resided in that State until 1864, when he went West. In the fall of 1865 he was captured by the Sioux Indians and remained a prisoner until 1868, when he was brought away from them in that year by Narsell. From 1869 to 1873 he was guide and interpreter for the government. In 1873 he was wounded by Red Cloud's band of Sioux Indians, and now carries twenty-one wounds, caused by thirteen different balls. January 29, 1874, he came to this county. Was married March 10, 1876, to Miss Elizabeth Clapper, a native of Henry county, Indiana. Mr. Carper is the owner of two hundred acres of land in Harrison county Iowa.

**CASE, P. L.**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Delaware county, Ohio, June 7, 1838, and at the age of five years came to this county with his parents. His father is now dead, and his widow lives on the same land which he entered in the year 1847, comprising 160 acres. Our subject received the advantages of a common school education, and is now the owner of thirty-eight acres of land all well-improved. During the late war he was mustered into the United States service, in company D, Second Iowa infantry, and served until he was mustered out, May 27, 1864. Participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Siege of Corinth, Battle of Corinth, Bear Creek, Town Creek, Snake Creek and others. He was married in 1864 to Miss Catharine Craft of Hancock county, Indiana. They have eight children now living at home.

**CHAFFEE, D. N.**—Farmer, section 3, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, April 16, 1837, and at the age of eighteen moved to Carroll county, Illinois, where he lived for one summer. In the year 1856 he came to this county and has made it his home since. Owns one hundred and eighty acres of land, small fruit and various other improvements. Was married July 4, 1863, to Miss Melissa A. Hardin, a native of Mercer county, Illinois. They are the parents of three children: Fannie (born October 30, 1864), Lorian (born November 3, 1863), and Nellie (born January 23, 1878). All living at home.

**DARLAND, G. W.**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Parke county Indiana, November 29, 1826, and when fourteen years of age moved to Warren county, Illinois. From there he came to this State, settling in Mahaska county in 1850, and there he resided for sixteen years. In the spring of 1865 he moved to this county, and is now the owner of one hundred and forty-four acres of improved land. His marriage was on the thirty-first day of January, 1856, when Miss Sarah A. Clark of Wayne county, Indiana, became his wife. They are the parents of seven children: five now living. One daughter, Alice E., is now the wife of Joseph Elliott of this county.

**DAVIS, MRS. R. J.**—Farmer, section 8, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Highland county, Ohio, July 12, 1835, and in 1855 moved to Kendall county, Illinois. From there she came to this county in the year of 1868. She was married the first time, December 6, 1854, to John A. Ruth-erford, a native of Pennsylvania. He died November 20, 1871, leaving six children; three living, and three deceased. She was married the second time, February 20, 1873, to Benjamin Davis, a native of Knoxville, Tennes-



see, born in 1812. He died October 9, 1879, leaving two children. His first marriage was to Mary Elliott, a native of South Carolina, who died, leaving nine children: Eliza J. (wife of Cyrus F. Thornton), Henry A., Andrew, B. F., Joseph A. and Amanda, living; and three deceased. These children were all born in this county and were one of the first families of the township.

**ELLIOTT, F. E.**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Perquimons county, North Carolina, October 16, 1825, and when six years of age moved to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he lived until 1847. He then came to Iowa, settling in Polk county, in July, 1847, on the place where he now resides. He came by ox team and was about one month on the road. He had no means when he landed but had about two months' provisions. In 1848 he sold his piece of land in Illinois and bought land warrants. He now owns 540 acres of land, 120 of which were entered from the government. He was married to Miss Martha A. Brazelton, a native of Vermillion county, Illinois, born January 14, 1847. They have nine children now living: John F., Francis M., Albert W., Joseph C., Alexander B., Mary L., George, Ettie May and Clara. Lost three: Marinda (wife of T. J. Thornton), Laura and Charles W. The Union Chapel is located on Mr. Elliott's farm. It was built in 1875. There is a burying ground with the church, consisting of about two acres.

**ELLIOTT, JAMES H.**—Section 19, P. O. East Des Moines. Is the son of J. A. Elliott, of Des Moines, and was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, November 14, 1852. Moved to this county at the age of thirteen years and has since lived here. He was married to Miss Kittie V. Patrick, a native of Rome, New York. They have one child.

**FLITCRAFT, G. W.**—Blacksmith, section 5, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, August 22, 1839, and at the age of eighteen years came to Iowa, settling in Fulton, Jackson county. From there he went to Linn county in 1860, and he moved to this county in the fall of 1866. He has since resided here and is now the only blacksmith in the place. He was married to Ann Elizabeth McMeen, a native of Eugene, Indiana. They have three children: Eva (aged ten years), Theodore (aged eight years) and George F. (aged six years). August 23, 1862, he was mustered into the United States service and served until June 29, 1865. Participated in the battles of Newtonia, Missouri; Prairie Grove, Arkansas; Fort Smith, Arkansas; Cape Girardeau, Missouri; Vicksburg, Yazoo Pass and siege of Mobile, beside numerous skirmishes. Was wounded in the left leg by rifle shot.

**HAMMER, H.**—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Madison county, Indiana, April 13, 1834, and at the age of eight years moved to Andrew county, Missouri. He resided there three years and then came to Iowa, locating in Washington county. Lived there for two years and then moved to Jasper county and fifteen years later he came to this county, settling here in 1864. Owns 120 acres of improved land. He was married to Miss Mary McKinney, a native of Hamilton county, Indiana. They have six children: N. Austin (20 years of age), William (aged 18), Edward (aged 16), George (aged 14), Rosella (aged 10 years) and Ella (aged 8 years).

**HARDIN, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, April 22, 1816, and at the age of sixteen years moved from there to Marion county, same State. He resided



there seven years, then went to Mercer county, Illinois, and remained there two years, coming to this county in the fall of 1849. He has since resided here, having entered the land upon which he now lives. Owns 290 acres of land. He was married, in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1838, to Miss Maria J. Ewing, a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. They have eight children: James F., Eliza J. (wife of Jesse Chaffee), Benjamin, Melissa Ann (wife of D. N. Chaffee, of this county), Alonzo R., Mary M. (wife of J. H. Brown, of Omaha), Joseph C., living, and one deceased, an infant. JAMES F. HARDIN—Was born August 12, 1839, in Marion county, Indiana. Married Melissa J. Wilson, a native of Mercer county, Illinois. Have two children living: Charles W. and Roy D. He owns seventy acres of land on section 17.

HARVEY, STEPHEN, JR.—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Oakwood. Was born in Warren county, Ohio, September 7, 1832, and is a son of Samuel Harvey, now deceased, who came to this county in 1848. When sixteen years of age our subject moved to Shelby county, Indiana, living there until he came to this county, in the spring of 1848. He came by wagon and was eighteen days on the road. He was married August 25, 1854, to Miss Mary Stewart, who was born February 8, 1836. They have ten children: Dice E., Hannah (now Mrs. Ephraim Filman, of Clay township), Theodore D., James S., Cyrus, Vera, Charles and William, living, and two deceased: John S. and Elvira. Mr. Harvey owns 181 acres of land, well improved. Has an orchard of about 700 trees, 400 of which are bearing pears.

HENRY, DWIGHT—Farmer, section 18, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Madison county, New York, April 30, 1832. When five years of age he moved to Defiance county, Ohio, where he resided until 1876, then coming to this county. He owns eighty acres of land, well-improved, also eighty acres in Elkhart township, on section 1. He was married December 22, 1853, to Miss Catharine M. Munn, a native of Wayne county, Ohio, born November 21, 1832. They have three children living: Alva, Cassius and Grant. Lost one, Orlando, who died April 30, 1866.

HENDERSON, JONAS—Farmer, section 21, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Polk county, Iowa, March 22, 1852, and has been a resident of this county ever since. He received a common school education and now owns 120 acres of improved land. He married Miss Nancy E., daughter of Calvin Thornton, of this county. They are the parents of two children.

HERRING, ISAAC—Vegetable grower, section 31, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Randolph county, Indiana, June 14, 1831, and in 1832, settled near Indianapolis. In 1854 he came to this State and settled in Keokuk county, and in April, 1871, came to this county. He owns a garden native of Wayne county, Indiana. She died in (March, 1860, leaving two of ten acres. He has been twice married: first, to Miss Lydia J. Swain, a children: Laura E. (wife of Mr. Garner, of Kansas), and Francis E., living in this county). He was married the second time, to Miss Nellie Ludlam, a native of Pennsylvania. They have one child. March 8, 1862, he was mustered in company D, Seventeenth Iowa infantry. Participated in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Tilton, Georgia, was there taken prisoner October 14, 1864, and was in prison seven or eight months, and was the last month in Andersonville.

JOHNSON, S. D.—Farmer, section 8, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Oswego county, New York, April 28, 1826, and lived there until eight years of age, and then moved to Lucas county, Ohio. In October,



1863, he came to this county, and has since made this county his home. He owns a farm of eighty acres of improved land. He married Miss Mary Spaulding, a native of Maine. They have four children: Martha (wife of John A. Goble), and Cora E. (wife of O. S. Ewing, of Wabash, Indiana). The remainder are at home.

**JUSTICE, JAMES**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, P. O. Greenwood. Is a native of Mercer county, Illinois, and was born on the 16th day of July, 1842, and in the spring of 1851 came to this county with his parents. His father entered the present farm in 1849, and has resided upon it since '51, following farming. He also engages in stock-raising and is one of the heaviest dealers in the township. Is the owner of 280 acres of land, well-improved and in good cultivation, and the farm is well adapted to stock purposes. Was married to Miss Sarah, daughter of John Harris, one of the pioneers of this county. He was born March 11, 1840. They are the parents of five children: Frank, Maud, Mabel, Emma and Alice.

**LOVELESS, WASHINGTON**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Clark county, Ohio, November 27, 1826, and resided there until the fall of 1855, he then came to this county, and has since resided here. September 25, 1851, he was married to Miss Nancy Simpson, a native of Greenbrier county, Virginia. She died February 18, 1876, leaving a family of eight children, six living: Dollie (wife of R. B. Scott, of Audubon county, Iowa. The eldest son lives in Cass county, Iowa.

**PORTER, JAMES**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, November 23, 1824, and lived in that State until 1854, when he came to Iowa, locating in Jasper county. He resided there until 1864. He then came to this county. He now owns a farm of 180 acres of land. He was married to Miss Sarah A. McKinney, a native of Orange county, Indiana. They have had eight children, seven of whom are now living, all married and living in this county: Mary (wife of H. B. Mason) and Nancy Martha (wife of J. W. Combs). Mr. Porter has been a member of the board of supervisors, in all about six years.

**POWELL, FRED**—Farmer, section 18, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Delaware county, Ohio, October 18, 1827, and in 1859, moved to Davis county, Missouri. In the fall of 1861, he came to this county, where he owns eighty acres of improved land. He married Miss Susan Williams, a native of Oneida county, New York, January 1, 1851. They have had five children, four of whom are living.

**REINKING, C. D.**—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Oakwood Station. Was born in West Phelan, Prussia, May 2, 1820, and when fourteen years of age came to America, first settling in Philadelphia. He resided there until 1848, and then moved to this county, landing in Des Moines with but ten dollars cash in his pocket, and five of that he had to pay to the government for entrance fees on his two land warrants. When young he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, and served a part of his early life at that business, in Philadelphia. He made the first furniture in Des Moines, and shipped the same to Iowa City and Burlington, and at one time he sold all the coffins used for twenty miles around. He sold out his business to Alexander D. Cross. His education was limited, as he obtained it after working hours. During this time he supported his mother until she died, and also raised his sister's family of four children, receiving help from no one. In 1855, he came upon the farm where he now resides, containing



400 acres, also has 240 acres in this township, forty acres in Camp township and 640 acres in Nebraska, besides a block on Walnut street, Des Moines, known as Reinking's block, and other property. He was married July 8, 1852, to Miss Elenor P. Shaver, a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania. They have two sons and two daughters, all living at home. Mr. Reinking was one of the first incorporators of the city of Des Moines. He belongs to the A. F. and A. M., and was one among the first Odd Fellows of Des Moines.

**S HARP, D. C.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Dayton county, Ohio, August 6, 1841, and when four years of age left there, moving to Miama county, Indiana. From there, he came to this county, in the fall of 1855, and has since resided here. May 8, 1864, he was married to Miss Hannah E. Betts, a native of Pennsylvania. They have had eight children, all of whom are living. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company I, Fifteenth Iowa infantry, and was mustered out in 1863. He re-enlisted in 1864, in company B, Fifteenth Iowa infantry. Participated in the battles of Springfield, Missouri, Newton, Fayetsville, Arkansas, White River, Arkansas, Chattanooga, Atlanta, Savannah, Georgia, Goldsborough and battle of Raleigh, besides others.

**SIMS, W. S.**—Gardener, section 32, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, October 16, 1831, and in 1853, came to Iowa. In 1870, he came to this county. Owns a finely improved garden of twelve acres, and a variety of small fruit. He was married to Miss Sarah Bosley, a native of Tazewell county, Illinois. They have two children living. May 28, 1861, he enlisted in company E, Second Iowa infantry, and was mustered out May 28, 1864. Participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth, and several skirmishes.

**T HORTON, T. J.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, November 13, 1844, and resided there until five years of age, when he came to this county. He received a common school education. Owns 167½ acres of land. About ten years ago Mr. Thornton began improving his farm, and now he has a nice grove surrounding his house, a large barn, and an orchard of 125 trees, besides a great variety of small fruit. He has a never ceasing flow of water upon his land. He married Miss Almarinda Elliott, daughter of F. E. Elliott. She died October 1, 1877, age twenty-nine years, eleven months, leaving a family of four children, all living. October 23, 1861, he enlisted in company B, Fifteenth Iowa infantry, and was discharged on account of disability. Participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, and others.

**TOMLEY, WILLIAM**—Farmer, section 19, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born April 22, 1818, in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, and emigrated to the United States. At the age of twenty-two years, he went to Delaware county, Ohio, and remained until 1865, when he came to Polk county. Owns ninety-nine acres of well-improved land. He married Mrs. A. H. Case, a native of Delaware county, Ohio. Her maiden name was Elizabeth N. Cox. Parents of three children, two are living. Sarah E. Case, step-daughter of Mr. Tomley, is now the wife of David F. Davis, of this county.

**TUMBLESON, DANIEL**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, May 26, 1831, and at the age of nine years moved to Van Wert county, Ohio. He remained there about twenty-six years, and in June, 1863, came to this county, and has since resided



here. October 2, 1862, he was mustered into the service in company A, Fifteenth Ohio infantry. Served until February 1, 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability. He was married in Van Wert county, Ohio, January 26, 1855, to Miss Indiana Smith, of Harrison county, Virginia. They have six children: Susan D. (wife of W. W. Wright, of Trego county, Kansas), Virginia F. (wife of Thos. Thornton, living in Guthrie county, Iowa).

**WATTS, THOMAS**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in East Kent, England, February 4, 1829, and when twenty-one years of age moved to Pennsylvania, living there for five years. He then came to Iowa and to this county, and has since resided here. Has followed farming all his life and now owns 190 acres of well-improved land. March 30, 1853, he was married to Miss Agnes Cleal, of Brickport, Dorsetshire, England. They have seven children: James, Mary Ann, Elizabeth, John F. and Ellen, living, and two deceased: William and Johnnie.

**WEST, F. M.**—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Franklin county, Indiana, March 12, 1845, and at the age of twelve years came to this county. With the exception of five years spent in Nebraska he has resided here since that time and now owns eighty acres of well-improved land. He was married to Miss Jemimia, daughter of Stephen Harvey, of Clay township. She is a native of Indiana. By her he had six children: Rufus E., Perry L., Stephen O., Charlie and Susan, living, and one deceased, Jerry T.

## SAYLOR TOWNSHIP.

**BEEKS, T. C.**—Farmer, section 14, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Fayette county, Indiana, July 27, 1831, and was raised there up to the time that he came to this State in 1870, then located in Warren county, and remained there for ten months, and in March, 1871, came to this county. His early manhood was spent on a farm until he was nineteen years of age, and in 1850 he began an apprenticeship at the harness and saddle making trade, and followed this as his vocation until February, 1869. Then engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has since been engaged in that business, with the exception of two years that he was in the grocery business at Des Moines. His farm consists of 120 acres. Has held the office of trustee for two terms and is the present clerk of his township. His marriage was at Brooklyn, Indiana, September 6, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Jackson, a native of Indiana. They have four sons living: Charles O., Horace E., Otis E. and Ralph W. Lost two children: Ella Virginia and Theodore L.

**BETTS, JEREMIAH J.**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Trent. Was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, July 19, 1818, and from there came to this county in 1856. He has made farming his occupation through life and now owns 225 acres, mostly improved. His ancestry on his father's side were natives of Pennsylvania; and on his mother's of Virginia. They were early settlers of Pennsylvania and he had to carry all his provisions from Pittsburgh, ninety miles, on horseback, to where they had settled among the Indians in 1801. He was the eighth son of a family of twelve children, all of whom grew to maturity and married, excepting one daughter, who died. This was the first death in the family. His mother never paid a dollar for doctor bills, and at her death, which was at the age of sixty-six, she had



sixty-five grandchildren and six great grandchildren. She also spun and wove the wool and hackled the flax that clothed the family. Mr. Betts still has the hackle that she used and it is now one hundred years old. Our subject was married in Pennsylvania, in 1838, to Miss Elizabeth A. Flanch, of Pennsylvania. They have a family of four sons and two daughters, living; James W., S. W., M. C., J. L., Mary L. and Hannah. Have lost nine children. The number of their grandchildren is thirty-five.

BREWBAKER, JOHN—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Trent. Was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, December 2, 1831, and was raised there until twenty years of age. His father being a blacksmith he learned that trade, beginning it when fourteen years of age. He followed it as his entire business for sixteen years. From his native place he removed to Henry county, Indiana, in 1852, and four years later came to this State, settling in this county in 1856. Has since resided here excepting three and a half years that he spent on the Pacific coast. Is at present one of the trustees of his township. Mr. B. was married in this county December 11, 1862, to Miss Minerva A. Mercer, of Greene county, Ohio. They have a family of eight children living: Henrietta, Edward E., Orris O., Jennie F., Mary E., Nellie Jay, John M. and James R.

BUZZARD, P. H.—Farmer, section 26, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, February 10, 1814, and resided there until six years of age, when with his parents he moved to Wayne county, Ohio. There resided until 1833, when he removed to Woods county, same State, and lived there until 1840. His father, Frederick Buzzard, died while living in Holmes county and the subject of this sketch then went to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade at Wooster, Wayne county. He there finished his trade and followed it while in Woods county. He moved to Ottawa, Lasalle county, Illinois, and resided there about eight years, when he took up his residence for three months in Nauvoo, Hancock county; then returned to Ottawa, and after a short time went to Racine county, Wisconsin, residing there for one and a half years. In the fall of 1846 he came to this county, locating in Des Moines. About twenty-seven years ago he moved where he now lives, owning twenty-seven acres of land. He spent one year in Utah. He opened a blacksmith and wagon shop and made the first plows and wagons in the county. Mr. Buzzard went by wagon to California in the spring of 1850, on account of ill health, was four months on the road, and returned by way of Central America, reaching here in February, 1851. Was married February 18, 1835, in Perrysburg, Woods county, Ohio, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Samuel Frederick, of Asyp, Columbia county, Pennsylvania. She was born May 18, 1819. They have three children living: Frederick (born June 18, 1841, and now in Montana Territory), William B. (born April 14, 1846, and now in the same place), and George W. (born February 19, 1854, now in Colorado). Lost one daughter, Rosanna (born February 14, 1849, died in September, 1850, in Des Moines).

CHENEY, S. F.—Farmer, section 11, P. O. Saylorville. Was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 9, 1829, and was raised there up to the time that he came to this State in 1856. He settled in this county in the spring of that year and has been a permanent resident here since. For several years he held the office of township trustee. His marriage was in his native county February 1, 1855, to Miss Fannie C. Johnson, of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Their family consists of one child



living, Lida E. They have lost five: Florence L., Hattie A., Jennie E., Albert R. and Angie L.

COY, LEVI—Farmer and stock-raiser, Saylorville. Was born June 14, 1836, in the town of Waterford, Elkhart county, Indiana, and was raised there at farming until about eighteen years of age, when he began the carpenter's trade. This he continued until he came to Iowa in 1856, locating in this county. For nine years following he engaged at his trade, and about 1861 began his present business. He owns over 107 acres of land. Has been school director and is the present township treasurer. March 11, 1858, he was married in this county to Miss Malinda Roush, of Ohio. They have two sons and one daughter living: Mary B., Ira and Frank. Lost one daughter, Ella. Mr. Coy's ancestors were all of Pennsylvania.

DAILEY, J. I.—Farmer and saw mill and wood contractor, section 22, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Lee, now Saylor township, of this county, November 6, 1846, and was raised here on the same farm on which he still resides. His homestead consists of eighty-nine acres of land. His marriage was in this county April 1, 1874, to Alfaretta Estal, of Iowa. They have one son and two daughters: Earnest, Gracie and Bertha. During the late war he enlisted in company F, Forty-seventh Iowa regiment, and served until the expiration of his term of enlistment, which was for 100 days.

DAY, J. P.—Farmer, section 22, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Newcastle, Delaware, August 26, 1837, and was there raised until he came to this county in the spring of 1857. He has always followed farming as his principal occupation and now owns a good farm. Was married in this county in the fall of 1860 to Miss Minerva Dailey. They have three sons and three daughters living: Helen, Newton J., Clara, James E., Edith and George W. Mr. Day's father was a native of Delaware and his mother a native of Pennsylvania.

FOOTE, W. D.—Teacher, Saylorville. Was born in Canada, January 22, 1837, but was raised in Vermont. There he remained until he reached his majority and obtained his education in Middlebury College, graduating from there at the age of eighteen years. During the following four years he studied law at Rutland, Vermont, with Foote & Hodges, and for a while practiced at Whitehall, New York. October 31, 1862, he enlisted in company B, Ninth New York cavalry, and was with his regiment until the fight at Gettysburg, when, on the second day (July 2), he was captured, kept for about nine months and returned to his regiment. Served until the close of the war, returned to New York and taught school two terms and afterward came to this State, and since that time has followed teaching, having taught at his present location twenty-nine terms, twenty-seven of them consecutively. Has been justice of the peace four years. Was married in Des Moines July 16, 1872, to Miss Mary Leggett, of Ohio. They have three daughters living: Emily N., Clara and Vinnie E. His ancestors were natives of the New England States from the landing of the Mayflower.

GREER, WILLIAM N.—Fruit-grower, section 25, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, April 9, 1824, and at the age of seventeen years moved with his parents to Dearborn county, Indiana, living there until 1853, when he moved to Scott county, this State. He had previously entered his farm in 1850, and resided there until 1869, when he came to this county and has since resided



here. Owns ten acres of land all in fruit and in good condition. During the war he raised company C, Second Iowa cavalry, in Scott county, and went into camp as captain of his company August 9, 1863. During the winter of 1861-2 he resigned, on account of disability. Mr. Greer was married February 15, 1854, to Miss Margaret H. Espey, who was born in Ohio county, Indiana, June 23, 1829. They have one son living, John L. Lost one, William H. They have also an adopted daughter, Clara K.

**HARRIS, N. J.**—Of the firm of Harris Bros., proprietors of Des Moines Nursery and Fruit Groves, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Clay county, Indiana, in 1841, and was raised there until 1851, when he came to this State with his parents, settling in Boone county. In 1853 he came to this county. For ten years previous to engaging in his present calling he taught school. His early education was in the schools of this county, which he supplemented with a three years' course at the Mt. Pleasant University. Was married in this county in 1872, to Miss Martha J. Hendricks, a native of Iowa. They have a family of three children living: Martha May, Jasper Carey and Margaret S.

**HERRICK, OSCAR D.**—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Saylorville. Is a native of Penobscot county, Maine, and was born on the 24th day of April, 1841. When seven years of age he removed with his parents to Illinois and resided there until the outbreak of the war. On the 30th of September, 1861, he enlisted in company K, Ninth Illinois cavalry, and served the term of his enlistment, which was for three years. After the war he came to this State, settling in Poweshiek county, and then came to this county in 1871. He was married in Bureau county, Illinois, October 11, 1865, to Miss Hannah P. Hazard, a native of Peoria, Illinois. She died January 24, 1880, leaving six children: Luie Priscilla, George Ellsworth, Mary Otis, Edward Burt, Richard Franklin and Harriet Priscilla.

**JONES, SAMUEL**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, March 21, 1813, and when fifteen years of age moved to Ohio; then from there came to this county in 1848, and has since resided here, most of the time on his present homestead. Has always followed farming as an occupation and now owns a good farm. He was married in Ohio on the 28th of February, 1844, at which time Miss Eunice Powers became his wife. She was born March 10, 1826, and died in 1863, leaving nine children: Albert M. (born November 20, 1844), Sarah E. (born December 12, 1846), Mary E. (born April 28, 1848), Calvin (born December 23, 1851), Alfred (born July 9, 1854), Emma R. (born March 24, 1857), and Samuel (born February 28, 1863). Two are deceased: Hannah E. (born May 23, 1856, died April 20, 1877), and Margaret (born November 18, 1860, died August 13, 1870).

**LEWIS, WILLIAM**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Trent. Was born in Butler county, Ohio, April 17, 1817, and in 1824 moved with his parents to Shelby county, Indiana. In 1838 he went to New Orleans and from there came to this county in 1848. The year following he came again, and also in 1850, but did not permanently settle with his family until the fall of 1853. He brought the first load of wheat to Des Moines and had to haul it back. In 1857 he planted the first corn with a planter, and an ox team, in the county. Has been clerk of Camp township and also justice of the peace for four years, and was clerk when that officer was secretary of the school board. He was married in Shelby county, Indiana, in March, 1846, to Miss Elizabeth Haskins, a native of Kentucky but raised in Indi-



ana. They have seven children: Lucinda, Isabel, Thomas A., Elsie, Lottie and Mary. Two sons are dead.

**McCLELLAND, NAT.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 16, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in Cecil county, Maryland, May 14, 1841, and was raised there until 1850. He then came to this State with his parents, who first settled in Des Moines, and in 1859 came to his present location, engaging in farming and stock-raising, which he has made his occupation since. His farm now consists of 210 acres of well-improved land. His marriage was in this county, January 31, 1867, to Miss Wealthy Clark, who was born in New York State and was raised there until she came to this State with her parents about the year 1860. By this union they have two sons and one daughter: Albert, Gideon and Sarah. Lost one daughter, Mary E. His father was a native of Maryland and his mother of England, but she came to this country when a child.

**McLEAN, JOHN**—Steward of the county poor-farm, section 12, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in the northern part of Ireland, near Belfast, and was raised there until nearly of age, when he emigrated to the United States and settled near Cleveland, Ohio. He resided in that State up to the time he came to this county, in 1869, when he settled in Madison township and engaged in farming, which has always been his occupation. He lost his father when he was twelve years of age, and from that time fought his own way in the world. He is now the owner of 132½ acres of land. In 1877 he took charge of the poor-farm and has since been its steward. Has been township trustee and for four years was treasurer of the township before it was organized into independent districts. Has been twice married. First, in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1845, to Miss Isabella McBride, a native of Ireland, who died in 1862, leaving seven children: Anie J. (wife of Thomas L. Dyer, of Polk City), William J., James N., George W., Mary L., S., and Robert H. Married the second time, in the same county, in 1865, to Mary Robertson, a native of Connecticut, raised in Ohio. Have four children: Elizabeth M., Arthur, H. G. and Ida.

**SAYLOR, JOHN B.**—Deceased. Was born in Franklin county, Indiana, April 11, 1807, and there was raised until fifteen years of age, his time being divided between working at the mason's trade and farming. His father being a mason, he naturally worked at that business more or less. He removed to Indianapolis and there married, in 1826, to a lady by the name of Margaret S. Poage, who died in about two and one-half years, leaving one child, who has since died. His second marriage was near Logansport, Indiana, March 18, 1824, to Mrs. Mary Saylor, whose maiden name was Howard. She had one son by a former marriage who is now living in this county, Thomas J. Mr. Saylor came to this State, May 28, 1838, locating in Van Buren county. In April, 1859, he went to the mountains on a prospecting tour and returned that same fall. He died at Vicksburg, July 26, 1863, leaving seven children: Austin W., Avis C., W. A. and George S. living, and three deceased: James A., John Q. A. and Alvin H.

**SAYLOR, THOMAS J.**—Farmer, section 11, P. O. Saylorville. Is the son of John B. Saylor, deceased, and was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, on the 24th of March, 1831. June 6, 1837, he came with his parents to this State, locating in Van Buren county, where his father took a claim. For one year he settled in Wapello county, and then went back to the old place, remaining till he came to this county in February, 1845. He came here for his father with cattle to fill a contract with the government, and



Mr. Saylor, senior, came the May following. His education was received in the common schools and in 1860 he went to Pike's Peak country and engaged in mining, but his principal avocation was farming. Remained for eight months and on the 15th of July, 1861, he went out with Captain Mitchell to protect the citizens from the Indians. After his return he enlisted, August 1, 1862, in company E, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry and served until August 14, 1865, when he was honorably discharged at Davenport, but was mustered out at Harrisburg, Texas. In 1871 he went to that State and remained for one year and then returned to this county. When he enlisted he was made fourth sergeant and was orderly sergeant when mustered out. His marriage was in this county, February 16, 1851, to Miss Adaline Nagle, of Ohio. They have a family of six children: J. F., C. F., Lizzie Ione, Lillian May, Mattie Evaline and Duckie.

SMITH, J. J.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. East Des Moines. Was born in 1833 near Montreal, Canada, but was raised in Richland county, Ohio, about six miles from Mansfield. He came to this county in the year 1854. His occupation through life has been farming, and he now owns over 213 acres of land, well improved. He was married in this county in 1865, to Miss Jane McFarlane Thompson, a native of Indiana. They have two children living: Ida M. and William A. They have taken one son to raise, Harry.

## VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

CLOSE, W. R.—Farmer and brick-maker, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Madison, Indiana, September 8, 1816, and was there raised. He learned the trade of brick-making while young, and followed it there until the spring of 1840, when he removed to Fulton county, Illinois. There followed his trade and in September, 1847, he came to Fort Des Moines, and still resides in the county. Does a large business, both in brick-making and farming, and owns a well-improved farm of 150 acres. His dwelling is a large brick structure, well located. Mr. Close has been twice married. First, in Scott county, Indiana, August 15, 1839, to Miss Belinda V. Smith. They had by this union nine children, seven of whom are now living: James N., Mary F., Benj. S., Napoleon B., Sarah P., Hettie M. and Belinda V. Two are deceased: William L. (who died in the army) and Samuel D. His second marriage was to Priscilla Long. They have four children living: Anna E., Erastus, Marinda M. and Oliver R. Lost two: Sherman and Rosaltha.

CROSTHWAIT, E. G.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, P. O. Des Moines. Was born December 26, 1819, in Johnson county, Illinois, where he was educated and raised. He engaged in farming and followed it there until April, 1852, when he came to Iowa, locating in Warren county. In the spring of 1853 he went to Indianola and built an extensive flour mill, which he continued to keep and run until 1855; also dealt extensively in stock, and had a half interest in the dry goods house of J. C. Reed, of Des Moines. In 1861 he held the position of aid to the Governor, and also to the close of the war. In 1865 he came to Des Moines, became extensively engaged in the stock business and followed that until September, 1878, when he came to this township. Owns a good farm of 300 acres, well-improved, and it is one of the best sheltered and watered farms in the county. His res-



idence is located on the banks of Beaver Creek and is surrounded by a fine orchard and shade trees. Mr. C. has been twice married. First in Fulton county, Illinois, February 4, 1840, to Miss Margaret Craig. They had five children, four of whom are living: Mary A., Nancy M., Thomas M. and William T. One is deceased, Alfred M. His second marriage was March 4, 1862, to Sarah E. Cobb.

**F**INK, W. W.—Author and elocutionist. Was born in Missouri, on the 8th day of November, 1844, and when four years of age came with his parents to Polk county, Iowa, and was educated at the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mt. Pleasant, and was graduated in 1870. He then returned to this county and engaged in the coal business and continued in the same until 1877. Having a talent for writing and public speaking, and having attained a reputation in this line, the demand for his services led him to relinquish his business and devote his time to these qualifications for which he is so eminently fitted. He was married February 21, 1871, to Miss E. C. Allen, of Mount Pleasant, Iowa, also a graduate of the Iowa Wesleyan University. Mr. Fink served in company E, twenty-third Iowa during three years of the war.

**G**RAHAM, D. J.—Farmer, section 18, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, February 11, 1828, where his youth was spent. He attended the common schools, after which he engaged in teaching, and followed the same until 1853, when, on account of his health he was obliged to give up his occupation. Then learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1856, when he came to this county, and has since resided here, following farming. August 13, 1862, he enlisted at St. Jo., Missouri, in company D, Thirty-fifth Missouri infantry, and served until the close of the war, when he was mustered out. Participated in several battles, among which was St. Helena, Arkansas, July 4, 1863. Mr. Graham has been three times married. First in Richland county, Ohio, September 4, 1851, to Miss Rhoda Imes. They had two children, one of whom, James W., is now living, and one deceased, John B. He married for his second wife Elizabeth Lawson, December 2, 1857. They had ten children, six of whom are now living: William E., Mary C., Jacob M., David A., Henry A. and Ben. B. Lost four: George E., Harry N. and two unnamed. His third marriage was April 30, 1875, to Miss Mary A. Hammond. They have two children: Melville J. and Chas. W.

**H**ICKMAN, G. W.—Farmer, fruit-raiser and brick-maker. Was born in Indiana, December 8, 1826, and was raised on a farm. June 1, 1848, he came to this county and is now the owner of a farm of ninety acres, improved, which he entered from the government. He has an orchard comprising 2,000 trees and bears the reputation of being one of the best fruit-raisers in the county. He has an apiary of thirty-four hives and devotes considerable attention to this business. In the spring of 1870 he first started the brick business and is quite extensively engaged in it. His marriage was in Indiana, September 17, 1846, to Miss Mary A. Booe. They have five children: Philip A., Sarah H., Eva M., Laura S., Edgar T. and Rosa C. Mr. H. is one of the oldest and most respected citizens of the county.

**K**IMBLE, C. F.—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, December 4, 1838, and there received his education, after which he engaged in farming there and followed the same until December, 1853. Then came to Polk county, and since that time has made it his home, being engaged in farming and fruit-raising. He is the owner



of thirty-eight and a half acres of land, improved. On the 11th of February, 1863, he was united in marriage, to Miss Martha J. Barnes. As a result of this union four children were born to them: Frank R., Glenn B., Clyde and Lillie C.

KINGMAN, A. S.—Fruit-grower, section 6, P. O. Des Moines. Was born on the 11th of October, 1827, in Monroe county, and raised in Genesee county, New York. In the spring of 1850 he came to this county and settled on his present place, engaging in the fruit business in a small way, and has continued to build up an extensive business. His fruit and nursery farm is second to none in the county, and is as near complete as any in this section. His homestead consists of ninety-five acres of good land, everything to make home comfortable. He also owns 370 acres in this county. Was married July 25, 1854, to Miss Eliza J. Higbee, born in St. Joe county, Michigan, May 29, 1837. They have thirteen children living: Frank D., Charles S., Belle S., Ida M., Virgil, Hattie L., Etta, Albert M., Lottie, Harry W., Tupper, Irving and Gracie. Lost two: Frank D. and Virgil.

KINSEY, ED.—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Des Moines. Was born on the 6th of January, 1835, in Wales, and there was raised. When nineteen years of age he emigrated to America, landing in New York, and from there went to Ohio, where he commenced farming, and in May, 1855, came to this county, where he has since resided, following farming. Owns over 145 acres of improved land and his home is nicely located. He was married in this county on the 5th of June, 1856, to Miss Marilda Wolf. By this union they have three children living: Emma A., Elmer and Fred. Have lost two: John and Frankie.

KINYON, B. N.—Gardener and fruit-grower, section 33, P. O. Des Moines. Was born on the 5th of March, 1821, in New York, and was there raised. He received good educational advantages, having been educated in the Delancey Institute, of which one Mr. McHughes was principal. After leaving school he commenced the study of law, and in October, 1846, removed to Tishomingo county, Mississippi, was there admitted to the bar, and at once commenced to practice. He continued in his profession until 1862, when he came to Des Moines and followed his occupation. Here he remained until 1871, when he gave up the practice of his profession and retired to his place in Valley township. Here he owns a tract of land consisting of twenty acres, of which fifteen acres are devoted to the raising of fruit and vegetables. His marriage was in Alabama, in October, 1853, to Miss Harriet N. Driver. They have had a family of four children, two of whom are living: Benjamin N. and Violet V. Lost two: Ida I. and an infant.

LANE, C. C.—Dairyman, section —, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, January 22, 1836, and resided there until he came to this county in the year 1869. He engaged at once in the dairy business and has followed that since. Has increased the number of his cows and now has one of the finest places around. He is the owner of 125 acres in Polk county and eighty acres in Dallas county, and also owns a house and lot on Woodland Avenue, Des Moines, all improved and in good condition. His marriage was to Miss Eveline Mears, a native of the same place as himself, born April 8, 1835. She died November 7, 1879, leaving six children: Emerson L., Nellie L., Delbert O., Arthur C., Edney



and Edmund, all at home, except Emerson, who is at present in Colorado.

**LAWSON, M. H.**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Pennsylvania, York county, and lived there until ten years of age. He then removed to Indiana, where his education was completed, after which he learned the trades of carpenter and millwright. These he followed in that State until the spring of 1855, when he came to this county, continuing his occupation until the fall of 1857. Then became engaged in the saw-mill business, and in the spring of 1864 he commenced farming, and has since followed that business, now owning a farm of 200 acres, improved and under cultivation. Mr. Lawson has been twice married. First in Indiana, September 6, 1854, to Miss Abigail Finnick, who died October 3, 1872, leaving eleven children: John F., Mary M., Jacob D., William A., Henry E., Mariilda E., and Minnie R., living, and three deceased: Sarah A. and two unnamed. Mrs. Lawson was an estimable lady, a devoted wife and a loving mother. She had many friends and was beloved by all who knew her and many mourned her loss. Mr. L. was married the second time September 30, 1874, to Miss Christiana Rittgers.

**LAYMAN, E. H.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Des Moines. This gentleman owes his nativity to Indiana, where he was born December 24, 1844. After being educated there he engaged in the confectionery business, following the same until the spring of 1861. He then raised a company for the Fifty-fifth regiment Indiana volunteer infantry and afterward again recruited a company for the One Hundred and Fifteenth Indiana infantry. The last company that he recruited was for the One Hundred and Forty-ninth Indiana, and he served until November, 1865, then being mustered out as captain of company C, One Hundred and Forty-ninth Indiana volunteer infantry, at Nashville. After the war he went to Indianapolis, where he was paid off, and then returned to his place of birth. After this, in the spring of 1866, he came to this county and has since resided here, and, in company with his brother, owns 500 acres of land. He was married in Gosport, Indiana, March 3, 1869, to Miss Maggie Cornelius, daughter of Rev. William H. Cornelius. They have five children living: Albert W., Jennie K., George H., Cornelius and Wonderlich. Lost one, Estes Howe.

**LAZENBY, JEREMIAH**—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ontario county, New York, June 29, 1824, and in the fall of 1856 removed to Branch county, Michigan, where he lived until he came to this county, in the fall 1867. Has resided on this farm since and now owns fifty-six acres of land, all in good cultivation, the largest part of which is in small fruit and orchards. On the 15th of November, 1849, Miss Frances C. Perrigo, a native of Burlington, Vermont, became his wife. She was born September 1, 1830. They have two children: Frederick D. and Charlotte M.

**McCONNELL, M.**—Dairyman, section 31, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Newark, New Jersey, July 27, 1850, and was there raised and educated. After completing his schooling he emigrated with his parents to this county, and has since lived here, being engaged in the dairy business. He has over thirty cows, which average about fifty gallons of milk per day. His marriage was in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of January, 1880, when Miss Elizabeth Knox became his wife.

**McKEON, P.**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ireland, February 1, 1827, and there was raised. In the spring of 1847 he



emigrated to the United States, landing in New York, and from there went to Genesee, Monroe county, where he became engaged in farming. This he continued at that place until the spring of 1856, when he came to this county and now owns 223 acres of well-improved land. Has a dairy of eighteen cows and raised a good deal of fruit. He found a wife in the person of Miss Kate Fay, whom he married in Buffalo, on the 10th of May, 1856. By this union they had nine children, of whom seven are now living: Julia, James, Mary J., Celia, Sarah, Anne and John. Two are deceased: George F. and Kate.

McPHERSON, A. R.—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio on the 6th day of June, 1845, and there lived until he reached his majority. After receiving his education he engaged in following agricultural pursuits and this he continued until the spring of 1875, at which time he came to this county. Since that time he has resided here, following farming. His marriage was in Ohio, March 10, 1875, when Miss Eleanor Hoffman became his wife. They have one child, Willie C., born May 31, 1878.

POLAND, JOSIAH—Farmer, dairyman and fruit-grower, section 7, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, September 22, 1833, and in the fall of 1857 came to this State, locating in Jefferson county, where he remained three years. Then moved to Worth county, Missouri, and from there to DeKalb county, same State, residing at the latter place until 1862. He lived in Appanoose county, this State, for three or four years and thence to Monroe county, living there until 1878 when he came to this county, and settled on his present farm. He has a good homestead and beside farming runs a dairy and fruit wagon. On the 6th of December, 1858, Miss Eliza N. Chrisman became his wife. She was born in Clarke county, Indiana, December 31, 1843. They have nine children: Mary E., John W., Katie, Alice May, Lydia, James, Clara, Ida and Mertie.

RITCHART, D. F.—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Pennsylvania, August 10, 1834, and at the age of five years moved with his parents to Indiana, where he was raised. He moved to Virginia after leaving school and while there learned the tinner's trade, which he followed until 1858. Then came to Des Moines and continued his trade and in 1860 came to his present location, where he has since resided, owning a fine farm of 180 acres, well improved. His marriage was in this county, October 16, 1863, to Miss Melissa Lane. The result of this union was eight children, seven of whom are now living: Catharine E., Franklin, Charlie, John, Jessie, Ellen and Ettie. One is deceased, Albert.

ROGERS, H. Y.—Fruit-grower and nurseryman, section 7, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Highland county, Ohio, March 4, 1825, and in the spring of 1850 came to this county, remaining for two years and a half, when he returned to Hillsborough, Ohio. Resided there for four years, then came again to this county, and has since lived here. During the early part of his life he learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed for twenty-five years, and for ten years has resided on his present place. Owns fourteen acres of land in fruit and vegetables. His fruit trees are in good bearing condition. July 10, 1846, he was married to Miss Elizabeth M. Smith, who was born in Highland county, Ohio, August 25, 1824. They



are the parents of five children: William H., Margaret J., Celia A., Thomas J. and Editha May.

**S** MITH, E. D.—Proprietor of brick-yard, section 33, P. O. Des Moines. Is a native of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, being born on the 21st of July, 1847. When two years of age he moved with his parents to Illinois, and there received his education. He engaged in farming and followed the same until the spring of 1868, when he commenced brick-making. In 1875 he removed to Dexter, Iowa, where he continued his trade until in June, 1876. He deals quite extensively in brick and manufactures about 14,000 per day, employing twenty hands. He was married in Illinois, July 14, 1869, to Miss Emaline E. Burroughs. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are living: Ezra D., Cora E. and Annie E., Lost one, Cora A.

**S** MITH, E. M.—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, April 27, 1829, where he was raised. His education was obtained at the Baptist College at Franklin, Johnson county, that State, after which he learned the trade of carpenter, and followed it as an occupation until 1857, when he came to Iowa and settled in Des Moines. Here he continued his trade, and March 2d, 1875, he came to this township, where he still resides, following farming. Owns a farm of 120 acres, improved, and has a good orchard of 1,000 bearing trees. He deals quite extensively in fruit. On the 10th of September, 1858, Miss Missouri A. Snow became his wife. They were married in Indianapolis, Indiana. Their family consists of six children: Herbert G., Eva, Florilla, Nellie, Hattie and Edith B.

**W** ILLIAMS, WM. H.—Brick-maker, section 33, P. O. Des Moines. This gentleman is a native of Michigan, being born the 31st of May, 1850. When three years of age he removed with his parents to this State, locating in Iowa City, and from there moved to Dallas county. After residing there for a short time he came to Des Moines. After obtaining his schooling he learned the trade of brickmaking, and since that time has followed it as his occupation. Owns a good farm of twenty-seven acres, well improved, and upon it he has a good coal mine. Mr. Williams is a man of good business qualifications and thoroughly understands his trade. He was married in Des Moines on the 30th of March, 1878, to Belinda V. Close.

## WEBSTER TOWNSHIP.

**B** ABCOCK, N.—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, March 11, 1834, and was there raised and educated, after which he commenced farming. In 1858 he removed to Illinois, continued to farm, and in the spring of 1869 he came to this county. Has since resided here and owns a farm of eighty acres, well located, commanding a fine view of the country for miles around. Enlisted during the war, in the spring of 1862, in the Eighty-third Illinois infantry, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He was married in Illinois, May 31, 1859, to Miss Mary A. Burrell. They have one child, Frank C. (born March 15, 1860).

**C** ADY, L. B.—Farmer, section 14, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, May 13, 1831, and attended school and was raised there. After receiving his education he obtained a position as stage driver with



the Western Stage Company, remaining in their employ until 1850, when he went to Pennsylvania. He there continued in the same business, and in 1856 came to Iowa, locating in Iowa City. From there he came to this county, and has since resided here, and is the owner of 160 acres of land. He was united in marriage in Mercer, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1852, with Miss Helen Emmonds. By this union they have one child, Mary Helen (born March 8, 1854).

CASEBEER, E.—Retired farmer, section 4, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Washington county Pennsylvania, March 20, 1820, and when seven years of age removed to Ohio. After leaving school he commenced farming, and followed the same until the fall of 1854, when he came to this county. He has since resided here, and now owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres with good improvements. He is a man respected by all, and well merits that respect. Was married in Allen county, Ohio, May 18, 1854, to Miss Catharine J. Bowman.

CUTTER, E. L.—Farmer and stock dealer, section 30, P. O. McDivitt's Grove. Was born in Massachusetts, December 22, 1824, and after finishing his schooling there he became engaged in the saw manufacturing business which he followed until June, 1869. He then came to this county and has since remained here, and is quite extensively engaged in stock dealing. His farm consists of one hundred and sixty-five acres of finely improved land, fenced with boards and hedges. He was married in the State of Massachusetts on the twentieth of March, 1850, to Miss Hannah A. Jost. They have had a family of six children, of whom there are four living: Effie E., Eliza C., Abbie H. and Lizzie L. Two are deceased, Ada and Fannie R.

DENNEY, J.—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New Castle county, Delaware, January 16, 1837. When fifteen years of age he moved with his parents to this county. He was raised a farmer and still follows the same, and now owns a fine farm of two hundred acres. He was married in this county, September 10, 1859, to Miss Sarah Ritters. They have a family of three children: John T., Ida J. and Albert.

DUNHAM, GEORGE C.—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Syracuse, New York, March 16, 1834, and at the age of ten years moved to Michigan with his parents. After obtaining his education he learned the moulding trade, following the same until 1862, when he enlisted in company F, Twenty-sixth Michigan infantry; he served until the close of the war, and was honorably discharged, after which he went to St. Louis. There followed his trade, and in the spring of 1868 came to Des Moines. In the spring of 1878 he came to this township, where he still resides, following farming. He was married in Des Moines, to Miss Maria Hepburn, October 6, 1868. They have one child, Mabel; born August 1, 1869.

FRANKS, C. H.—Farmer, section 14, P. O. McDivitt's Grove. Was born May 4, 1840, and is a native of Prussia. When only an infant he was brought by his parents to the United States, landing at Baltimore. From there he removed to Pennsylvania, where he was educated, after which he engaged in the lumber business. He followed that until May, 1869, when he went to Missouri, and in the fall of 1869 he came to this county where he has since lived. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, well-improved and cultivated. He was married in Pennsylvania, June 14, 1865, to Miss Belinda E. Hagan. To them have been born



five children, of which there are four living: James R., Charles B., Edward W. and Elizabeth J. Lost one, Bertie R.

**HARDING, A. W.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 22, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, June 21, 1850, and when seven years of age moved with his parents to Illinois, where he was raised. He received his education in Monmouth College, after which he commenced teaching school and taught for two terms. Was then employed in a book store as clerk, remaining there for six months, when he got a position as book-keeper in the National Bank of Monmouth, and was afterward promoted to cashier. In 1876 he came to this county and has since resided here on his fine farm, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres. He is extensively engaged in the raising of fine stock.

**HUFFORD, JAMES**—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Indiana, February 4, 1835, and was there partly educated. After remaining in various parts of that State, until 1851, he came to this county and finished his schooling. Has followed farming most all his life and now owns a fine farm of forty acres. Mr. Hufford is a man highly honored, and respected by all who know him. He was married in this county, June 19, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Smith. They have two children: Mary A. and Emma.

**HUNT, CHARLES**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Fairfax, Franklin county, Vermont, and after receiving his education, commenced farming, following the same until September, 1869. He then engaged in teaming, and in the fall of 1877 came to this county, where he still resides. He is engaged in stock raising in connection with his farming operations, and is quite successful. June 9, 1861, he was married in Westford, Vermont, to Miss Celicia Spaulding. They have had three children, of whom one is living: Reuben (born April 5, 1863). Lost two: Addie M. (born February 16, 1865, died November 3, 1865), and Homer C. (born February 22, 1869, died September 27, 1871).

**KIRK, JAMES**—Farmer, section 4, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, January 2, 1830, and was there raised. While young he learned the cooper's trade, and followed it until the spring of 1858, when he came to this county. He has lived here since, following farming, and is now the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land. His residence is surrounded by fine shade trees, and is well located. He was married in Ohio, September 22, 1861, to Miss Hester J. Griffith. They have had eleven children, of whom seven are living: William F., Henry B., Mary, James, Charles F., Jennette and Bessie. Four are deceased: Edgar, and three infants.

**McDIVITT, I. H.**—Farmer, section 24, P. O. McDivitt's Grove. Was born in Indiana, on the twenty-first of November, 1842, and at the age of nine years came to this county, where he has been raised. After obtaining his education he engaged in farming, and still follows the same. He owns a farm of eighty acres, improved and under fence. He was married in Jasper county, Iowa, November 20, 1863, to Miss Sibel Syneth. Three children have been born to them: Mary M., Francis and Thomas J.

**McMASTER, S. H.**—Farmer, section 3, P. O. McDivitt's Grove. Was born in Vermont, April 3, 1840, and there passed his boyhood days. He engaged in teaching and farming and continued the same until the fall of 1861, when he came to Iowa, settling in Clayton county. There continued farming and in 1862 he enlisted in company B, First Iowa cavalry, and served for eight months, when, on account of disability, he was honorably



discharged. Then returned to Clayton county, resuming farming, and in the fall of 1866 returned to his place of birth, where he obtained a position as subcontractor for the grading of railroads. In March, 1873, he went to Massachusetts and in 1874 came to this county and since that time has resided here. Owns a farm of eighty acres. He was married in Vermont, February 28, 1860, to Miss Edna M. Hunt.

MICHAEL, DANIEL—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Virginia, July 20, 1820, and at the age of six years moved with his parents to Ohio, there being raised. He was engaged in farming until the fall of 1854, when he moved to Warren county, this State, continued his previous occupation and in February, 1864, came to this county, where he has since resided. Owns 120 acres of land, fenced with young hedge. Was married in Ohio, August 20, 1849, to Miss Nancy Davis. They have by this union ten children living: Lucinda M., Rachel A., Mahala C., Samuel S., Locky A., Lydia P., Thompson W. and Handy. Lost two, unnamed.

OLMSTED, C. V.—Farmer, section 13, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, July 4, 1836, and there was raised and educated. He was engaged in farming until March, 1868, when he came to this county and has since resided here. Owns a farm of 74 acres, well located, with a fine view of the surrounding country. He was married in New York, October 2, 1867, to Miss Tamnia E. Smith.

OLMSTED, A.—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New York, August 7, 1824, and after receiving his education engaged in farming and also in the lumber business, which he followed until the spring of 1864. He then came to Iowa, settling in Marshall county and in December, 1864, he removed to Michigan, engaged in the lumber and also the threshing business and in the fall of 1871 came to this county. He owns 120 acres of land with good improvements. Was married December 12, 1849, to Miss Sarah A. Burritt. By this union they have six children: Frank L., Ida C., Etta M., Alice A., Philo B. and Herbert A.

OSTERHOUT, N.—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, August 24, 1836, and when young engaged in farming, which he followed there until June, 1855. Then came West and located in this county and now owns a well-improved farm of eighty acres. In 1863 he enlisted in company G, Second Iowa infantry and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. His marriage was in this county, November 17, 1860, to Miss Sarah J. Patterson. By this union they have eight children: Martha J., Millie, Sarah E., Bell, John, Ervin, Mann and Minnie.

PARMENTER, JOSEPH—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New Hampshire, February 10, 1828, and when twelve years of age moved to Ohio, where he was raised and educated. While young he commenced farming and continued the same until the fall of 1865, when he came to this county and has since resided here, following his former occupation. Owns 120 acres of land. December 29, 1850, he was married in Ohio to Miss Melissa Shry. They have a family of six children: Adaline, Isaac A., Ellen, Franklin, Albert and Rilly.

REECE, D.—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, March 5, 1825, and received his education there and after leaving school he commenced farming. In the spring of 1854, he went to Buchanan county, this State, continued farming, and in 1856 went to Kansas.



He there had a fine farm, but owing to the dry weather he gave it up and returned to Iowa, settling in Keokuk county and there resided until 1875. At that time he went to Nebraska and in 1876 came to this county where he has since resided. He owns eighty acres of land, under cultivation and improved. He was married in Ohio, March 17, 1846, to Miss Angeline Batraff. They have a family of eleven children: Lavina, Lester, Franklin P., Rutherford, Winfield S., Dorothea, James, Eva, John, Elizabeth and Sewell A.

ROBINSON, M. W.—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, and was there raised on a farm. On the 15th of April, 1838, he came to Iowa, locating in Burlington, where he continued farming and stock-raising, and in the spring of 1869 came to Polk county, where he still resides, owning a fine farm of 1,120 acres well-improved land, fenced with boards and rails. He was married in Ohio, May 4, 1841, to Miss Martha Hillhouse. Their family consists of three children living: Henry, Francis and Effie. Lost one, Sarah F.

RYDER, M.—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, March 16, 1827, there being raised and educated. When young he learned the trade of wheelwright, and followed the same until 1854, when he came to this State, and located in Jackson county. In the spring of 1870, he came to this county, and still resides here, being the owner of 118 acres of well-improved land. He was married in Jackson county, this State, November 25, 1866, to Miss Hannah Battles. By this union, they have four children: Lucy M., Margaret K., Charlie C. and Mary M.

SEIBERT, H.—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Germany, May 24, 1832, and after obtaining an education there, commenced farming, which he continued until the spring of 1849. He then emigrated to America, landing in New York, and from there, he went to Philadelphia, where he learned the trades of machinist and blacksmith, following those trades until 1858. He then worked as engineer on the Spring Garden Water-works, remaining in that capacity until 1862, when he went into the navy-yard as blacksmith. In 1864, he again commenced work for the Water-works, and in 1869, came to this county, where he has since resided. He owns a farm of 120 acres, improved and under cultivation. He was married in Philadelphia, May 24, 1857, to Miss Mary G. Stranger. They have seven children: Mary L., Henry B., Anna C., William A. H., John F., Charles and Eddie.

ST. CLAIR, J.—Farmer, section 13, P. O. McDivitt's Grove. Was born in Kentucky, October 5, 1828, and when very young, moved with his parents to Illinois, there being raised. He was engaged in farming until the fall of 1865, when he came to this county, and has since resided here, owning a farm of 110 acres, fenced with boards and wire. February 23, 1859, he was married in this county, to Miss Lydia Howland. They have five children living: Amanda A., Arthur, George, Marion and Elizabeth. Lost two: Mary O. and Emma J.

TRIPP, E. A.—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in New Bedford, Bristol county, Massachusetts, December 2, 1847, and was there raised and educated. He learned the telegraph business, and followed it for one and a half years, when he engaged in the merchant tailoring business. In this he continued until the fall of 1868, when he came to this county, and has since resided here. He owns a fine farm of eighty acres, has a good residence, well situated. He was married in Des Moines,



June 30, 1870, to Miss Mary E. McDivitt. They are the parents of one child: William E. (born September 19, 1876).

**W**AERE, J. G.—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Ohio, February 13, 1840, and there was raised and educated. He engaged in farming at an early day, which he continued until 1858, and then learned the trade of marble cutter, which he followed until 1861. He then enlisted in company I, Twentieth Ohio infantry, and served four months, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to Ohio, and engaged in working at his trade, and in 1862 he again enlisted, this time in company G, Eighty-fourth Ohio, and served for three months. He again returned to Ohio, and followed his trade, until 1864, when he enlisted in the one hundred days' service, and after serving his time enlisted in company G, Independent Battery of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He served until the close of the war, and was honorably discharged. He went back to Ohio, and from there removed to Illinois, where he worked at his former occupation, and in 1869, he came from Ohio to this county, and has since resided here, owning a farm of 110 acres. He was married in Ohio, June 25, 1863, to Miss Mary E. Hare. They have three children living: Het-tie B. and Mattie B. Lost one: Anna G.

**Z**ICKAFOOSE, W. H.—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in West Virginia, May 9, 1830, and at the age of five years moved with his parents to Ohio, where he remained until the spring of 1837. He then went to Illinois, and on the 20th of August, following, came to this State, and located in Henry county, where he received his education. He was engaged in farming there until November, 1873, when he came to this county, and has since resided here, following farming, and now owns over 160 acres of land. He was married in Henry county, Iowa, October the 20th, 1853, to Miss America, daughter of Charles F. See, of Baltimore, who was born in Henry county, Indiana, December 30, 1861. Their family consists of eight children: Sedovn A., Sarah S., Mary C., Charles B., Western E., Clara L., William C. and America J.

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

**A**NDREWS, NATHAN—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 10, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in New York, December 1st, 1815, and at the age of three years was taken by his parents to Indiana, where he was raised and educated. At the age of eighteen he commenced farming and stock-raising. March 18, 1850, he came to this county, where he has since resided, owning fine farms, amounting in all to 1,052 acres. He was married in Indiana, April 8, 1838, to Miss Maria Cunningham. They had two children: Sarah J. (born February 8, 1839, died December 11, 1860) and Naomi (born October 30, 1840, died August 5, 1841). He was married again February 25, 1833, to Miss Sarah M. Lyon. They have six children living: William (born October 1, 1857), Juliet (born August 28, 1859), Phebe A. (born March 22, 1863), George W. (born November 23, 1865), Flora (born October 8, 1868) and Samuel O. (born December 20, 1871). Have lost one, Lucy (born March 18, 1862, died April 2, 1862).

**B**ECK, JOSIAH C.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 22, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, September 17, 1826, and there received his education, after which he commenced farming, continuing the same until the fall of 1853. He then came to this county, where he has since re-



sided, owning a fine farm of 200 acres, nicely fenced, etc. His residence is well located and surrounded with fine young trees. He was married in Indiana, September 25, 1852, to Miss Cynthia A. McDowell. By this union they have fourteen children, of which eleven are living: John H., Eliza E., Anthony W., Sarah L., Ortha M., Jasper N., Josiah M., Palmer M., Flora B., Mary A., and Oscar O. Lost three: William F., Ira M. and Oliva.

BETZ, JOHN—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Germany, October 20, 1815, and was there educated. After leaving school he followed the nursery business, in which he continued until 1850. He then emigrated to America, landing in New York, from which place he went to the State of Connecticut, remaining there about four months. He then went to Rochester, New York, and again engaged in the nursery business, and in the fall of 1852 went to Indiana, continued his business, and in the fall of 1853 came to this county. He is the owner of 272½ acres of improved land, upon which is a good residence. He was married in New York, October 27, 1853, to Miss Mary Beiertermieller. She died October 16, 1872, leaving a family of four children: Louisa, John, Christian and Paul. Mrs. B. was a lady loved by all who knew her. Her kind manner and gentle disposition had won for her many friends.

BISHOP, N.—Retired farmer, section 25, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Canada, March 3, 1807, and was there raised and educated. After leaving school he was engaged in running a saw mill, and in 1829 went to New York State and followed the same business. From there he went to Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he learned the carpenter's trade, and engaged in continuing the same until 1857, when he came to this county. He has since resided here, owning a fine farm of 171½ acres, well improved. July 4, 1832, he was married in Quincy, New York, to Miss Mary Throop. They have two children living: Eliza and Sarah. Have lost three: George, Ada, Lavina and Sallie R.

BOWMAN, J.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 34, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Germany, December 19, 1821, and was there raised. After receiving his education he learned the weaver's trade, and followed the same until April, 1849, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. From there he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and followed farming and weaving in that State, and in 1856 came to this county, where he still resides, owning a fine farm of 240 acres, well improved. He was married in Ohio, May 7, 1850, to Miss Barbara Glouse. They have a family of seven children: Jacob, Clara, Maggie, Mary, John, Kate and Christ.

BYERS, J. M.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 8, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Pennsylvania, February 11, 1851, and was raised and educated there. He learned the tanning business when young and for five years followed the same. After selling out his business he came to this county and has since resided here. He now owns a fine farm of 280 acres, fenced with wire and boards. His farm is one of the best for stock that is to be found in the county, having thereon four living springs. He was married in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1873, to Miss Armanda E. Sowers. By this union they have three children. Albert and Blanche, living, and one deceased.

CARNEY, E. H.—Carpenter, Lincoln. Was born in Ohio, Oct. 15, 1838, and at the age of six years commenced his education. In the fall of 1854 he came to Cedar Rapids, this State, where he finished his educa-



tion, and in 1857 he commenced the carpenter's trade, which he still follows. During the late war he enlisted in the Seventeenth Iowa volunteers, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged, then returned to Cedar Rapids, and in the spring of 1875 he came to this county, where he still resides, owning a fine residence, and also four lots. He was married in Polk City, July 2, 1876, to Miss L. M. Hardway. By this union they have one child, William E. (born May 3, 1877). He is doing a good business and thoroughly understands his trade.

CLARK, S. A.—Dealer in dry goods and groceries, Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, May 26, 1845, and in the fall of 1855 he came to this county, where he was educated. After leaving school he engaged in farming, which he followed until the 7th of July, 1876, when, on account of ill health, he was obliged to stop. He then commenced in the mercantile business, which he still follows. In the fall of 1875 he was elected township clerk and held that office for one term. He is the owner of a farm of 100 acres of well improved land. Mr. Clark has been twice married. First in Polk City, November 26, 1871, to Miss Mary Bynum, of California. Had two children: Lillian G. (born December 25, 1873) and Louisa M. (born December 25, 1874). He married again in 1880, to Miss Mary McMullen.

CLARK, JOHN—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Ireland, March 15, 1850, and was there raised and educated. In June, 1864, he emigrated to the United States, and after landing in New York came to Muscatine county, this State, where he was engaged in farming. In the fall of 1869 he moved to this county and is the owner of a fine farm consisting of 160 acres of well-improved land. His residence is well located and his grounds embellished by fine shade trees.

CONWAY, T. L.—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, April 12, 1846, and was educated in Newcastle Academy. After leaving school he commenced teaching, and followed that as an occupation until the fall of 1862, when he came to this county, and here engaged in both teaching and farming. He has a farm of ninety acres, well fenced with rails. In the fall of 1878 he was elected township clerk, and held that office for one term. He was married in this county October 1, 1864, to Miss Mrry Elliott. They have two children: Arthur (born July 22, 1865) and Nettie M. (born August 30, 1869).

COSTELLO, M. B.—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Ireland, November 15, 1844, and when young emigrated with his parents to the United States, landing in New York City. He moved to Rondout, New York, and from there to Lockport, same State, and at the latter place obtained his education. After leaving school he went to Colorado and became engaged in mining, which he followed until 1855, then came to this county, and has made it his home ever since, now owning a fine and well-improved farm of 120 acres. On the 2d of February, 1868, he was married in Madison county, Iowa, to Miss Anna Kirby. They have six children living: William F., Emma, Augusta E., James H., Anna and John L. Have lost one daughter, Mary.

COX, W. B.—Blacksmith, Lincoln. Was born in Kentucky, on the 12th day of November, 1851, and when two years of age moved with his parents to Iowa, locating in Linn county. From there he moved to Monroe county and there received his education. When young he learned the miller's trade and followed the same for four years, when he began the trade of blacksmith and has since followed it as an occupation, Although a young



man he has a thorough knowledge of his business and is very successful at t. He was married in this county, May 11, 1878, to Miss Minerva A. Madison.

**DAVIS, JOHN**—Famer, section 33, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Pennsylvania, September 12, 1826, and in the fall of 1831 moved with his parents to Indiana, and was there educated. He commenced farming, and in the spring of 1856 he went to Greene county, Iowa, where he continued farming, and in the spring of 1863 went to Jasper county, Iowa. He came to this county and now owns a farm of 180 acres. He was married in Clinton, Indiana, October 22, 1848, to Miss Sarah J. Vice. Their family consists of seven children: Mary E., Nancy J., Martin J., Anna R., John P., Hester E. and Ella F. He married again, April 20, 1863, to Miss Mary F. Brown. They have three children: Margaret V., Rosella and Jessie.

**DRAKE, W. H.**—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in New Jersey, April 9, 1843, and there received his education, after which he commenced farming, and followed the same until the spring of 1863. He then moved to Henry county, Indiana, where he continued farming and in the fall of 1864 he enlisted in company H, One Hundred and Fortieth Indiana volunteers, serving until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to Indiana, and in the spring of 1868 he came to this county, and now owns a farm of ninety acres, improved. He has a good residence, etc. March 16, 1872, he was married in Polk county, to Miss Minnetta Elliott. By this union they had one child, which is now deceased.

**ELIFRITS, A.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, February 10, 1846, and when eight years of age went to Illinois; remaining there for two years, then returned to Indiana. And in the fall of 1856 he came to this county, where he still resides, owning two hundred and forty-six acres of land, under fence and well-improved. During the late war he enlisted in company B, Fifteenth Iowa infantry, and after serving his country for eighteen months, was honorably discharged. He was married in this county on the tenth of March, 1871, to Miss Sarah E. Cox. They have lost three children: Nora B. (born August 29, 1875, died December 30, 1878), Abram A. (born July 18, 1877, died December 31, 1878), and an infant (born September 20, 1874, died November 21, 1874).

**EWING, J. F.**—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in this county, Delaware township, on the eighteenth of June, 1855, and after leaving school he commenced farming, which he still continues, owning a fine farm of forty acres of improved land, nicely fenced with rails and boards. In 1878 he learned the shoemaker's trade, and has followed that with farming up to the present time. Being a practical workman he commands a good business; although a young man he has a bright future before him.

**EWING, S. O.**—Dry goods and groceries, Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, September 25, 1845, and at the age of five years came with his parents to Polk county, where he still resides. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of sixteen commenced farming, following the same until the fall of 1879; he then engaged in the mercantile business. He has a fine stock in his line, and as a man is respected by all. March 15, 1880, he was appointed assistant postmaster. In the fall of 1878 was



elected trustee, and still holds that office. He was married on the twenty-first of February, 1875, to Miss Emma Elliott, who was born in this State, May 5, 1856. They have one child, Guy (born September 30, 1878).

**FINLEY, J. C.**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in this county on the seventeenth of September, 1853, and here he has been raised and educated. Has followed farming all his life. His father, Johnathan Finley, was born November 37, 1827. On the eighteenth of October, 1848, he was married in Ohio, to Miss Mary S. Ayres. They had eight children, of whom six are living: May S., Elizabeth, John C., Mary K., James O., Amanda, J. and Frank L. Adaline F. and Florence M. are deceased. Mr. Finley died February 4, 1870, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

**FRAIZER, NATHAN**—Teacher, section 17, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, September 7, 1846, and was raised there, following farming until 1868. His education was received in the common schools of that county, supplemented by a course at Antioch College, Ohio. He returned to Indiana, and from there came to his present location in 1868. He engaged in agricultural pursuits but for the last two years has followed teaching. Is the present incumbent of the office of township clerk. He was married in his native county January 20, 1877, to Miss Elizabeth Waters, a native of the same county. They have two sons and two daughters living: Orre, Harry, Warren and Cora. His ancestry, on his father's side, were natives of the Southern States, and on his mother's side of North Carolina.

**G RANGER, B. F.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 31, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in New York, August 7, 1835, and made that place his home until 1856, when he came to Iowa and located at Fort Dodge. He was educated in the common schools, and after coming to this State, commenced farming and stock-raising, and continued the same until the fall of 1870, when he came to this county. He owns one hundred and twenty-two and a half acres of land, with a fine stream of water running through it. He is also very extensively engaged in stock dealing, and in connection with farming has been quite successful. He was married February 7, 1855, to Miss Calista Rood. Their family consists of one child, Jessie E. (born March 22, 1858).

**GREFE, CHARLES A.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Des Moines. Was born in Germany, April 30, 1824, where he was raised, receiving his education in the schools of his commonwealth. He learned the baker's trade and followed that until 1848, when he emigrated to America, landing in Baltimore. From there he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he continued to follow his trade. He went to St. Louis, and in 1850 returned to Pittsburgh, where he opened a bakery, following that until 1862, when he went to Minnesota. He there commenced farming, and in 1869 came to this county, engaging in farming. He was married in Pennsylvania, March 26, 1859, to Miss Emma Gerboth. Their family consists of eight children: Bertie, Anna, Louisa, Albert, Gusta, Henry, Ernest and Otto.

**GREGORY, J. W.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, March 13, 1847, and when three years of age came with his guardian, Mr. A. Andrews, to this county. He was educated in the common schools until eighteen years of age, when he engaged in farming, and still follows the same, owning a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres of



well-improved land, nicely fenced. He was married in this county September 16, 1866, to Miss Ruth A. Andrews. By this union they have six children: William A., Mary R., Eva M., Bessie A. and Eliza M. living; and Homer L. deceased.

**HART, W. H.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Ohio, August 27, 1855, and moved with his parents to Jasper county, this State, when only five years of age. After receiving an education he commenced farming, and followed the same until 1870, when he came to this county, and has since followed that business. Although a young man he has few equals in the management of his farm, and he is respected by all. Was married in Des Moines, December 25, 1875, to Miss Emma Porter. They have two children: Mary and Rosa.

**HUNT, SAMUEL**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 25, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, December 16, 1824, and was there educated. After leaving school he commenced farming, and continued the same until 1846, when he came with his parents to this county. Here he became extensively engaged in rail-making, and followed that business until the fall of 1851, and then commenced farming. In the spring of 1860, he commenced shingle-making, and also operated a large saw mill. In 1862, he became largely engaged in stock-raising. Has a fine farm of 300 acres. January 7, 1856, he was married, in this county, to Miss Susan Murray. They have eight children: Mary G. (born August 14, 1857), Sarah L. (born October 22, 1859), Thomas E. (born June 5, 1862), Willie N. (born June 24, 1864), Eddie B. (born December 13, 1866), Emma O. (born April 7, 1868), Theresa L. (born February 18, 1872) and Blanchil E. (born November 30, 1875). Mr. and Mrs. Hunt being among the first settlers in the county, can recount many hardships and trials that they necessarily had to endure—hardships, that at the present day, would be almost unendurable. They came to Polk county, when the county, so far as inhabitants were concerned, were very few, and far between. They have resided here since, and it is with a great degree of interest that they now recall their early experience. To such as Mr. and Mrs. Hunt, who stood the brunt of pioneer life, and largely helped to develop the resources of the new country, are the rising generation indebted. And it is but just to these old pioneers that their names should go on record, and be handed down to posterity; but a few more years shall elapse when they will be gathered to their reward.

**JOHNSON, R. G.**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Indiana, March 13, 1838, and was raised and educated there. During the late war, he enlisted in company A, Forty-sixth Indiana infantry, and served for three years, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to Indiana, and commenced farming and engineering, and continued the same until July, 1876, when he came to this county. He has followed farming most of his life, and now owns a good farm. Was married in Madison county, Indiana, September 1, 1864, to Martha R. Layton. By this union they have nine children: Charles M., Emma J., Robert C., Daisy A., Harry, Williard, Andy, Alvan and Calvin.

**LAYTON, J.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, December 12, 1831, and at the age of twelve years, commenced farming, which he continued until the fall of 1852. He then emigrated to Greene county, this State, where he engaged in the lumber business, and in 1858, came to this county, and now owns a fine farm of eighty acres.



In the fall of 1859, he commenced running a saw mill, and continued in that business until 1870. He was elected school director, in March, 1878, and held that office for one year. He was married in this county, November 15, 1860, to Miss Julia A. Clark. By this union, they have five children: George W. (born February 19, 1863), Mary F. (born November 17, 1865), William (born October 3, 1867), Ora N. (born July 13, 1871) and Minnie M. (born February 11, 1874). Mr. Layton became a member of the Christian church, November 11, 1874. He is a man always willing to help a cause worthy of consideration.

**McCLAIN, J. D.**—Farmer, section 24, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Virginia, October 10, 1810; at the age of six years, he commenced school, continuing the same until the age of eighteen. In 1831, he went to West Virginia, where he learned the boat-building trade, and followed that until November 8, 1845, when he came to Iowa, locating in Henry county. He there followed farming, and in March, 1851, he came to this county, where he has since resided. He was appointed deputy assessor of the county, in 1852, and held that office one term. In 1853, he was appointed justice of the peace, by Judge Rice. That position he filled until 1874, when he resigned, on account of ill health. In 1876, he was again elected to the same office, and served until 1878, and for the same reason as before, declined to take said office. He has also been township clerk and assessor. He was married in Braxton county, Virginia, January 10, 1836, to Miss Olive Wilson. They have a family of nine children living: Martha J., Mary E., John S., Silas W., Jacob P., Thomas A., Shelton N., Amanda V. and Henry C. Have lost three: William A., Mildred C. and Sarah E. Mr. McClain's farm consists of 255 acres of well-improved land.

**McCLAIN, T. A.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Nelson county, Virginia, December 4, 1824, and was there educated. After leaving school, he followed farming until the fall of 1841, when he went to West Virginia, where he became extensively engaged in the lumber business and also in building flat-boats. He continued therein until June, 1846, when he came to this county, where he still resides, owning a fine farm of 260 acres, well improved and nicely fenced with rails. In May, 1847, he enlisted in the Mexican War, in company F, 2d Illinois volunteers, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He was married in this county, January 27, 1853, to Miss Mary J. Duncan. Their family consists of nine children living: Alice E. (born November 9, 1856), Lucy H. (born February 2, 1859), William A. (born February 8, 1861), May O. (born June 13, 1863), Daisy A. (born August 10, 1867), Thomas J. (born August 11, 1869), Charlie (born August 27, 1872), Walter (born January 17, 1875) and Gracie E. (born January 1, 1880). Have lost two: Winfield S. (born January 28, 1854, died November 7, 1854), and Henry (born October 5, 1855, died November 27, 1855).

**McCLAIN, S. W.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Lincoln. Was born December 2, 1848, and is a native of Virginia. When very young he came with his parents to this state, and here received his education, after which, he engaged in farming. In the spring of 1851, he came to this county, and is now the owner of 280 acres of improved land, all under fence. December 11, 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth S. Coburn, by which union they have a family of five children living: Blanche R.,



Beulah M., Mary O., Silas A. and one not named. One son, William A., is deceased.

MITCHELL, JOHN P.—Carpenter, section 23, P. O. Lincoln. Is a native of Linn county, this State, and was born on the 2d day of February, 1847. He was there educated and raised, and when quite young, commenced farming, following the same until 1875. He then engaged in the trade of carpenter, and has followed the same since. In 1861, he became a resident of Polk county, and has since made it his home. He was married to Miss Matilda Baker. Their family consists of one child, Charlie.

MOLLISON, WILLIAM—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Scotland, May 24, 1831, and when young, he learned the boot and shoe trade, which he followed until June, 1854. He then emigrated to America, landing at Quebec, Canada, and from there went to Jo Daviess county, Illinois, there followed his trade, and also engaged in farming. In the fall of 1855, he went to California and engaged in gold mining, and in 1861, returned to the land of his birth. In the spring of 1862, he again engaged in mining in California, and in the summer of 1863, he went to Idaho and followed the same business, and in 1866, during the fall, he again returned to California, and from there he went to Providence, Rhode Island. In the spring of 1867, he crossed the plains to Montana, and resided there for one year, when he came to Dallas county, this State, and bought a farm of 100 acres, improved it, and in 1871, he sold the same. In 1874, he came to this county and now owns a fine farm of eighty-five acres. He was married in California, December 30, 1862, to Miss Anna Briggs.

MURRAY, JOSEPH—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 4, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, December 12, 1848, and in the fall of 1852, came with his parents to this county. He owns a farm of 190 acres of land. He was married in this county, April 13, 1871, to Miss Sarah Houser. They have three children: Ollie (born March 9, 1872), Ora (born September 22, 1874) and Earl (born December 22, 1876). Thomas Murray, the father of the above, was born in North Carolina, October 19, 1806, and there received his education. He began life as a farmer, and followed farming as an occupation through the most of his life. Being a good business man, he became one of the most popular men in his township. He was married in North Carolina, November 8, 1827, to Miss Sally Nicholson. By this union they had seventeen children: Mary J., Larkin, Susan, Nancy E., John, Joseph, Alfred H., Luther T. and William A., living; and eight deceased: Elizabeth, Zadock H., Sarah A., Thomas, Andrew, Martha L., Robert N. and Martha.

MURRAY, JOHN—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 14, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, July 15, 1845, and in 1853 he came to this county, where he received his education. After leaving school he commenced farming, and still follows the same. He has a fine farm of forty-two acres of well-improved land, nicely fenced. April 5, 1866, he was married in Des Moines to Miss S. J. Russell. They have four children: Ella D., Everett R., Ida P. and Frank L.

NIXON, WILLIAM—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Ireland, and when 16 years old commenced farming. In 1858 he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York. From there he went to Canada and engaged in farming, and in the spring of 1860 he went to Vermont and continued his occupation. In 1863 he went to Massachusetts, and in 1866 came to this county, where he has since resided, owning a fine



farm of 184 acres. July 4, 1861, he was married in New York State to Miss Catharine Admond. They have six children: Willie, John, Maggie, Mary, David and Catharine. Mr. Nixon is a thorough farmer and a man of large enterprise.

**PARRIOTT, A. H.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Virginia, October 22, 1826, and in the spring of 1830, moved with his parents to Indiana, where he received his education. He farmed for some time and in the spring of 1846 he became engaged in the mercantile business, following that trade until the spring of 1848. He again engaged in farming until the fall of 1849, when he started in the hotel business. In 1864 (spring) he came to this county and now owns a farm of eighty acres. July 25, 1850, he was married to Miss Sarah Hall. By this union they have six children: Celia A., Wilford H., Wallace A., Charles C., Eddie C. and Robert P.

**RITTGERS, J. R.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Hardin county, Ohio, October 13, 1835, there being raised and educated. In the syring of 1853 he came to this county and still resides here, owning a fine farm of 243 acres, well improved and nicely fenced. He was married in this township, July 18, 1869, to Mary F. Whipps. By this union they have one child, Martin L.

**SCOVEL, A. S.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Is a native of New York and was born on the 17th of May, 1822. He was raised and educated there and in March, 1842, he came to Burlington, this State, and there followed the carpenter's trade with his father until 1849. Then went to Illinois and engaged in farming and in 1853 returned to this State and to Fort Dodge and pursued his latter occupation. In 1866 he came to this county and has since resided here, owning a fine farm of 165 acres well improved. He married in Van Buren county, this State, January 10, 1847, to Miss Johanna Knight. They have three children living: Joe B., Emma R. and Addie S. Lost one, Judith F.

**SHAFFER, HERMAN**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Ohio, April 11, 1844, and at the age of four years accompanied his parents to Wisconsin and was there raised and educated. He engaged in farming and in the fall of 1861 he came to Iowa, locating in Delaware county. He remained there until the fall of 1861 and then went to Missouri, where he continued his former avocation, and in October of 1874 he came to this county and is the owner of 129 acres of land. In 1864 he enlisted in company F, Sixteenth Iowa, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He was married in Delaware county, Iowa, October 7, 1868, to Miss Augusta A. Hotchkiss. They have three children: Herbert E., Bertha E. and Martha.

**SHIDELER, A. B.**—Physician and surgeon, Lincoln. Was born in Indiana, December 15, 1851, and when two years of age was taken by his parents to Dallas county, this State, and received his education there and at the Iowa Agricultural College. He then commenced teaching and followed the same for about seven years. In the summer of 1875 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Brookings, of Dallas county, Iowa, with whom, and under whose teaching, he became one of the most promising young physicians in this part of the country. In August, 1877, he came to Lincoln, where he now resides. Although almost a stranger he has made many warm and true friends and is getting a good practice. He was married in this county, August 30, 1877, to Miss Sarah E. Frazier. They have



one daughter, Katie (born May 13, 1879). Mr. S. is yet a young man and has a brilliant career before him.

SMITH, THOMAS—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Ireland, July 15, 1852, and there obtained an education. In the spring of 1869 he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York, and from there went to Grinnell, Iowa, where he obtained a position on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. After remaining there for four and one-half years he came to this county and now owns a farm of 120 acres, nicely fenced. Mr. Smith is one of the successful young farmers of Polk county and his success is attributable to his energy and perseverance.

STANFORD, MILES—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 10, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Henry county, Indiana, November 29, 1828, and there received his education. When twenty years of age he commenced farming, following the same until the fall of 1853. He then came to this county and now owns a fine farm of 220 acres. Was married in Indiana, January 30, 1850, to Miss Charlotte Richardson, of that State. She was born July 10, 1829. They had six children, of whom five are living: Martha J. (born November 22, 1851), Erastus C. (born April 2, 1853), Hannah E. (born October 27, 1854), Mary J. (born October 21, 1856) and Lena F. (born August 14, 1863). One, James O., is deceased. He was born November 17, 1858, and died February 8, 1866. Mrs. Stanford died January 11, 1866, and he married again in this county, September 25, 1872, Miss Elizabeth Ladd, who was born in Wayne county, Indiana, November 24, 1839. They have one child, Alma E. (born July 18, 1874).

STEWART, SAMUEL—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 31, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in Canada, January 13, 1835, and resided there until ten years of age. He then moved with his parents to Illinois and after a time engaged in farming and stock-raising, continuing the same until March, 1869. He then came to this county and now owns a farm of 255 acres, well improved. He was married in Illinois, November 28, 1856, to Miss Ellen Graham. They have nine children: William J., Samuel J., Allen H., Emma E., Raymond G., Charlie E., George D., Willard C. and Lucy E.

STROUD, JOHN—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in England, April 15, 1837. He received the most of his schooling there and in 1847 emigrated to America, landing in New York, from which place he went to Canada. Resided there for two years and then went to Niagara county, New York, finishing his education there. Then commenced farming, which he followed until the fall of 1857, when he moved to Porter county, Indiana, and there continued farming. In 1861 he enlisted in company C, Fifteenth Indiana volunteers, and remained in service about two years. He was honorably discharged and after that returned to Indiana, where he remained until the spring of 1865, then coming to Iowa. He owns eighty acres of improved land. January 20, 1863, he was married in Indiana, to Miss Clara Church. Their family consists of six children: John, Mary M., William H. and Charlotte A., living, and two deceased: Frederick and an infant.

SWAN, CHARLES—Physician, Lincoln. Was born in Oxford county, Maine, September 23, 1839, and when five years of age commenced school, finishing his education at Fryburg Institute, that State, graduating from that institution with high honors. Soon after he commenced the study of law with Augustus Strout, and in 1862 with Dr. Jennis, and remained with



him about one year, when he went to Washington, D. C., where he got employment as surveyor in the United States Government corps, continuing in that position for one year. In the fall of 1863 he came to Iowa, locating in Muscatine county, where he was engaged in the fruit tree business, and followed that for about two years. On account of ill health he returned to his native State, but soon came again to Muscatine county, and continued in his former business. In the fall of 1868 he went to Maine, remaining there until the fall of 1870, when he came to this county. He here became engaged in the insurance business, and one year later went to Winterset, Madison county, where he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. John Cooper, staying with him about two years, then to Dallas Centre, and commenced the practice of his profession, and in the fall of 1876 came to this county. August 26, 1864, he was married to Miss Julia E. N. Leonard. By this union they have four children: Mary E., Ella D., George T. and Charles A.

TEMPLE, JOHN—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 14, P. O. Lincoln. Was born June 30, 1817, and is a native of Yorkshire, England. At the age of twelve years he went on board of a coasting vessel as cabin-boy and followed the sea for two years, when he gave up his position and commenced farming, continuing the same until the spring of 1832, when he moved to Quebec, Canada. From there he went to Lockport, New York, tended lock on Erie Canal, and also was bowsman, and continued in that position until the fall of 1845, when he went to Illinois, farming there for one year. Then tended lock on Illinois and Michigan Canal. In 1854 he came to this State and settled in Dallas county, where he engaged in stock-raising, following the same until 1865. He then came to this county. Owns a farm of 950 acres of well-improved land. He was married in Lockport, New York, September 15, 1844, to Miss Eliza Day. Had four children: William, Adams, George and Frank. Lost one, John. He married for his second wife Miss Tabitha West. They have nine children: John, Charlie, Fred., Edward, James, Claude, Nellie M., Hannah and Daniel B.

THOMPSON, LUTHER—Dry goods and groceries, Lincoln. Was born in Wapello county, this State, September 13, 1850, and there received his education. When eighteen years of age he commenced farming and stock-raising and followed the same until the fall of 1879, when he engaged in the mercantile business and has since followed that trade. He is yet a young man but is honored highly by all his acquaintances and thoroughly understands his business. He was married in this State, March 30, 1876, to Miss Ora M. Spicey. They have two children: Francis (born January 27, 1877), and Estella (born February 19, 1879).

TOWNER, J. W.—Proprietor of Towner's Lake, section 20, P. O. Towner's Lake. The subject of this sketch owes his nativity to Canada, where he was born on the 25th of March, 1834. After obtaining his education he became engaged in the mercantile business, which he followed until 1852, then went to Melbourne, Australia, where he was engaged in mining and also the commission business until 1859, when he returned to his place of birth. He there continued the mercantile business and in 1861 removed to Illinois, remaining there two years, when he went to St. Louis. For two years he was employed in the dry goods and notion firm of H. T. Simon & Gregory, after which he took up his residence in Huntsville, Alabama. He there followed his former occupation until 1871, when



he returned to St. Louis and obtained employment in his old firm as traveling salesman. In 1874 he came to this county and has since made it his home. His place is one of the best in the county, and the lake, which bears his name, is a delightful summer resort. Boats may be had and the fishing is excellent, as the lake is well supplied with black bass, salmon-trout, California salmon, horned trout and various other varieties. His residence is well located, commanding a good view of the country around. His marriage was in New York State, June 28, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Foster. As the result of this union they have one son, Herbert St. John, (born June 4, 1867).

**WEST, F. A.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Ayres' Grove. Was born in New York, December 9, 1818, and at the age of twelve years emigrated with his parents to Michigan, where he obtained his education. After leaving school he commenced farming and continued therein until 1869, when he came to this county and has since made it his home. He owns seventy-eight acres of land; has a good residence with a fine location. June 30, 1847, he was married in Michigan to Miss Lydia H. Corliss. They have four children: Adelbert (born June 3, 1848), Addison (born September 15, 1850), Frederick (born June 20, 1857), Charles P. (born April 22, 1859). Have lost one son, Egbert (born April 22, 1859, died October 24, 1860).

**WHITE, J. A.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 36, P. O. Ridgedale. Was born in Ohio, October 21, 1836, and at the age of five years commenced school. He finished his education in the High School at Warren, Ohio, after which he became engaged in the lumber business, following it until 1856. He then came to Oskaloosa, Iowa, where he continued the lumber business and putting up saw mills, and remained there until July, 1857, when he came to this county. In the fall of 1858 he commenced farming and followed that for about one year, when he again became engaged in the lumber business. In 1864 he returned to the occupation of farming and in the spring of 1866 came to Jefferson township, where he owns a farm of 280 acres of improved land. He is also largely engaged in feeding stock. He was married in Dallas county, Iowa, December 7, 1858, to Miss Florida Boone. They have a family of six children: William N. (born September 4, 1859), Georgie (born September 24, 1861), Jessie O. (born March 6, 1864), Cora N. (born December 30, 1869), Susie N. (born June 12, 1871) and May (born February 3, 1874). Lost one daughter, E. Joetta (born January 21, 1866, died July 23, 1879). Mr. White is a man of good business qualifications and an excellent farmer. E. Joetta White, daughter of the above sketch, on the evening of July 23, 1879, with a party of eight young ladies and children, was bathing in the Des Moines river, eleven miles north of Des Moines. There never was a happier company. As none could swim the intention was to keep in shallow water, three of the young ladies were wading down the stream; they had just been singing "Gently down the stream of time floats my bark toward the sea," when suddenly they stepped into a hole fifteen feet deep. All were nearly downed, and for one "the stream of time" was shortened to a step, and her frail bark floated off alone to the sea of eternity. It seems that the banks of the river could never cease echoing her name, so long, and loud, and pitifully was it shouted by the stricken sisters and friends of the party. All night men searched the river, and in the morning about seven o'clock found her body half a mile below the place where her lovely form first disappeared, as beautiful in



death as she had been in life. On Friday morning, July 25, her bereaved parents and a large company of relatives and friends laid her to rest in a quiet little grave on the hill near her home. Thus closed the short but beautiful life of a bright young lady, as pure as an angel and as lovely as a flower. She was only thirteen years old, but her womanly dignity, reserve, judgment and modesty, made her old beyond her years. She is as widely mourned as she was known and loved, and her life, though short, will exert a lasting influence for good over all who remember the pure, unselfish character of Joetta White.

WILLIAMS, PATRICK—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Lincoln. Was born in Ireland, December 18, 1837, and was there educated. In 1853, he went to England where he commenced farming, and followed the same until the fall of 1859, when he came to this country, landing in New York. He went from there to Vermont and followed his occupation, and in the fall of 1867 he came to this county, where he has since resided, owning a fine farm of fifty acres, improved. He was married in Vermont, January 10, 1861, to Miss Johanna Mullins. They have a family of six children living: Margaret, James H., Andrew J., Nellie, Patrick and May A. Lost one, Mary.

## CROCKER TOWNSHIP.

ALBRECHT, JOHN—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Trent. Was born in Prussia, March 29, 1818, and in 1849 he emigrated to the United States, locating in New Jersey, where he resided until 1859. He then changed his location to this State, and settled in this county, and at once engaged in farming which he has followed to the present time. His farm is well-improved and under cultivation. Was married in 1847 to Ann Haah, also a native of Prussia. They have a family of four children: Louie, Richard, Ernest and Minnie.

ALBRECHT, RICHARD—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Greenwood. Was born on the third of September, 1848, and is a native of Prussia. When only eighteen months old he was brought by his parents to the United States, and immediately located in Newark, New Jersey. There he remained eight years, and then removed to Iowa, settling at Davenport, where they remained one year. They then came to this county, and here our subject has since resided. He was married December 3, 1873, to Alberta Sente; she was born in Clayton county, this State, September 7, 1851. They have one child, Daniel (born June 13, 1877).

ATKINSON, C. R.—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Saylorville. Was born January 5, 1834, in Henry county, Indiana, and was there raised. In 1855 he came to this county, since which time he has resided both in Kansas and Illinois. In 1875 he returned to this county where he has since resided. During the war he was a member of company C, Ninety-first Illinois infantry, enlisting in August, 1862, and serving until the close of the war. He was married in 1856 to Martha Jenkins, a native of Howard county, Indiana, born in 1838. Have five children living: Sarah E., Rhoda J., James, Mary and William. Have buried one child, Elias.

CREE, C. F.—Proprietor of brick-yard on section 28, P. O. Saylorville. Was born August 9, 1858, in this county, and has here been raised. He was married March 23, 1878, to Miss Mattie Marriott, who was born near Mt. Pleasant, this State. They have one child, Roscoe Blaine;



have lost one. Mr. Cree is now (1880), engaged in the manufacture of brick at the yard formerly owned by his father, and manufacturing a superior article. The majority of the brick houses in this portion of the country were built of the brick made in this yard, besides supplying [the Des Moines market with a large quantity each year. He burns on an average about four hundred thousand per year.

CREE, J. M.—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Trent. Was born in Monroe county, Ohio, November 23, 1833, and when six years of age his parents removed to Washington county, that State, where he resided until he came to Iowa in April, 1855. He then located in this county. October 27, 1857, he was married to Lydia J. Howard, who departed this life January 22, 1871, leaving two children: Charles F. and Nellie M. He married again November 23, 1871, Miss Leonora, daughter of Franklin Nagle, of this township, and was born and raised in this county. They have three children: Harry C., Minnie V. and Raymond. Mr. Cree was elected township clerk of this township in 1876, and has since been occupying that position.

DIETZ, CONRAD—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Heisen, Germany, October 9, 1816, and was there raised, following farming in summer and weaving during the winters. In August, 1842, he came to the United States, and first settled in Cambria county, Pennsylvania. He came to Iowa in 1846 for the purpose of looking up a location, and in the subsequent year settled in Polk county, on the farm on which he now resides, being one of the very first settlers in his part of the county; he has a fine farm of four hundred acres in section 22, and fifty-eight acres in section 21. He was married February 20, 1848, to Miss Susan Mill, who was born near Dayton, Ohio; have nine children living: Francis, David, Hannah, Mahala, Lyda L., Barbara, Elizabeth, George W. and Susan A. Lost one child, John F. Besides being one of the oldest settlers in his neighborhood, he is among the most highly respected citizens of the township.

DIETZ, D.—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Ankeny. Was born in this county March 19, 1850, and has been raised here. His father, Conrad Deitz, being one of the first settlers of the township. He was married February 17, 1875, to Amy Bell, who was born in Hamilton county, this State in 1855. They have one child, Sarah A. (born in February, 1876).

DILWORTH, CHARLES H.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 3, P. O. Polk City. The subject of this sketch was born September 28, 1838, in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, where he was raised and educated. In 1857 he removed to Delaware where he resided until 1868, when he came to Iowa, locating in this county. In 1871 he removed to Boone and was there engaged in the mercantile business for four years. At the end of that time he returned on his farm, where he has since resided. His farm consists of 387 acres of fine farming land, and besides farming he is extensively engaged in stock-raising and feeding. He was in 1871 united in marriage to Anna Moxley. They have two children: Nellie M. and Bertha M. During the war he served in the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Pennsylvania infantry, enlisting August 2, 1862, and served the term for which his regiment was enlisted, nine months. He afterward served for a short time in the Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania infantry, participating in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam and Chancellorsville.



**FIEGENBAUM, A. H.**—Farmer, section 14, P. O. Ankeny. Was born March 7, 1855, and is a native of Lake county, Indiana. His father being a Methodist minister his residence in various places was necessarily of short duration. He received his education at the Iowa Wesleyan University, where he attended school for three years. Since 1875 he has been engaged in teaching in this county, having been a resident here since 1869. He is at present (1880) living on his father's farm, near Ankeny, and besides teaching the schools of that village, superintends the work on the farm. In 1879 he was elected justice of the peace for Crocker township, being perhaps the youngest official occupying that position in the county.

**HARVEY, H. M.**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Saylorville. Was born in Shelby county, Indiana, January 10, 1835, where his parents continued to reside until he was fourteen years of age, when they came to this county, where he has since resided. He was married November 18, 1859, to Miss Arabelle Nagle. She was born February 4, 1842, in Belmont county, Ohio. Her father, Franklin Nagle, was one of the pioneers of this county. They have seven children: Jasper C., Ellen, Albert R., Mary B., Lewis B., William and Charles. Have lost one, Pearl. Mr. Harvey's father was also one of the early settlers of the county, coming here in the fall of 1848. Mr. H. has frequently been elected to positions of trust in his township.

**HAVENS, T. W.**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Ankeny. Was born March 5, 1834, in Groveland, New York, and resided in that State until 1864, when he moved to Michigan, remaining there until 1869. He then came to Iowa, settling in Polk county. He was united in marriage to Miss Martha Hitchcock, in 1854, June 10. She is a native of New York State, and was born in 1837. They have one child living, Franklin. Lost one, Lillie. In the fall of 1877 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace. Has also held the office of township clerk, which forcibly demonstrates the esteem in which he is held by his neighbors.

**HEILEMAN, FRED.**—Farmer, section 25, P. O. Ankeny. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 31, 1834, and in 1850 emigrated to the United States, first settling in New York City, where he engaged in clerking. He remained there nine years and from there went to Rhode Island, where he remained for six years, and then enlisted in the war of the rebellion, serving three years in company E, Second Rhode Island infantry. From that State he came West, locating in Wisconsin, and from there came to Iowa, settling in Des Moines, residing there for nine years. Most of that time he was engaged in the restaurant and grocery business. In 1876 he removed on the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1860, September 20, to Caroline Huttenlocher. She was born in Wurtemberg, December 16, 1832. They have five children living: Carry L., Hattie E., Anna M., Frederick C. and William H. Have lost three: Mary, Emma and Lilly.

**JONES, RICHARD R.**—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Polk City. The subject of this sketch is of Welsh descent, having been born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, December 18, 1823. He emigrated to the United States in 1844, first settling in Racine, Wisconsin, where he remained for four years. He then removed to Chicago, Illinois, and resided there twenty-four years, during thirteen of which he was engaged in working at his trade of carpenter, for one firm. In 1875 he removed to Iowa, settling in this county. In 1859 he married Miss Elizabeth Pierce. She died in 1866, leaving two children: Margaret H. and John



P. He was again married in 1868, to Mrs. Ruth Morris. She has one child by a former marriage, Benjamin J. Mr. Jones has a farm of 283 acres, a portion of which is timber and the remainder river bottom land.

**KENNEDY, JOHN N.**—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Ankeny. This gentleman is a native of Clermont county, Ohio, where he was born February 23, 1817. His parents removed to Indiana when he was very young, and there he was raised, making it his home until he came to Iowa. In 1854 he came to this county, and was one of the first settlers on the prairie portion of Crocker township. Soon after arriving here, he proceeded to set out an orchard, notwithstanding the many discouragements he met with from those who pretended that orchards in Iowa would only grow close to timber. Time has shown that he knew what he was doing, and he now has, and has had for years, one of the best orchards in this portion of the county. September 23, 1846, he was married to Eliza Noble. She was also born in Clermont county, Ohio, January 20, 1826. They have two children: J. W. and Elizabeth F. (now Mrs. A. M. Austin). Have lost two: Maria J. and Maggie. Since residing in the county, he has ever taken an active part in everything that tends to make a county prosperous, such as schools, church organizations, etc.

**LANE, RICHARD**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Saylorville. Was born March 9, 1810, in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, where he was raised. He came from Muskingum county, Ohio, to Polk county, Iowa, in 1855, and has since resided here. Owns a farm of 176 acres, nearly all of which is under cultivation. He was united in marriage in October, 1839, to Susan Blunt, a native of Ohio. They have nine children living: Melina (now Mrs. Frank Richart), James W., Jesse, Hettie (now Mrs. H. Taylor), Thompson, Hezekiah, John H., Mary (now Mrs. Henry Thompson) and Arabella (now Mrs. S. McClain). Have lost three: Augusta, Martha and Louisa. For a man of his age, Mr. Lane is remarkably well preserved, although he has done, in his day, much laborious work.

**MARRIOTT, H. T.**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Saylorville. Was born November 28, 1833, in Licking county, Ohio, where he was raised, and in 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Linn county. There he resided until the spring of 1856, when he removed to Missouri, remaining for four years, when he returned to this State and settled in Henry county. He made that county his home until 1870, when he came to this county. He married Miss Elizabeth A. Rice, September 28, 1855. She died in 1876, leaving three children: W. H., Martha P. (now Mrs. Chas. Cree) and Charles T. He was married again November 1, 1877, to Eunice Larason, a native of Knox county, Ohio. Mr. Marriott is one of the many prosperous farmers of his township, having a fine farm of 225 acres, all of which is in a good state of cultivation.

**MARTS, MRS. ALMIRA**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, March 18, 1838, and came with her parents to Iowa in 1852, her maiden name being Breighler. Her husband, Mr. D. C. Marts was one of the first settlers of this county, settling here in 1848. She was married to him June 30, 1867, and he died December 1, 1879, leaving six children by a former marriage: J. C., Lenora, Sophrona, William, James and Laura. By his last marriage he had four children: Loran, Brenton C., Bertha A. and David A. His first wife, Susannah E. Breighler, is a sister of our sketch, to her, he was married November 27, 1851, and she died May 4, 1865. The estate consists of a farm of 160



acres, all under cultivation and having on it one of the best farm houses in the township.

**MILLER, GEORGE J.**—Farmer, section 4, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Baden, Germany, February 22, 1843 and resided there until he came to the United States in 1857. He first settled in Pennsylvania, remaining there for some two years and then came West and located in McDonough county, Illinois; from there he came to this county and remained until 1864 when he went to Montana, residing in that Territory until 1871. He then returned to Polk county. May 18, 1871, he was married to Caroline C. Brobeil, a native of Pennsylvania. They have four children: John W., Minnie E., George P. and Dore K. Mr. Miller is the owner of 300 acres of land in good cultivation. He is extensively engaged in stock-raising and feeding.

**NAGLE, FRANKLIN**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Saylorville. As one of the early pioneers of Iowa, this subject is deserving of more than a passing notice. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, September 17, 1804, and resided in his native place until he came to Iowa, locating in Van Buren county, in 1842. There he resided until 1846, when he came to Polk county, and has resided on his present farm ever since. He took an active part in the early development of the county and has ever been looked upon as one of Polk county's most prominent and influential farmers and since residing in his township has held various offices of trust. In an early day he held the office of justice of the peace, and many are the couples who have been united by him in the holy bonds of matrimony. For his age, he is a man remarkably well-preserved, looking and acting younger than many men do at forty-five, which shows that his has been a well-spent life. His home, like those of most all the early settlers is ever a hospitable one, presided over by a very estimable and much-beloved mother and wife. He was married October 31, 1826, to Rebecca Jackson. She was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1806. They have nine children living: Thaddeus W., Thomas M., Adeline (now Mrs. Thomas Saylor), Webster, Josephine (now Mrs. Joseph Tiara), Elizabeth (now Mrs. Samuel Geddes), Arabelle (now Mrs. Henry Harvey), Lucina (now Mrs. Hayden Gregg) and Leonora (now Mrs. John M. Cree). Have lost three. Mr. N. has a fine farm of 280 acres, well improved and in a good state of cultivation.

**PARMENTER, EDWARD**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Saylorville. Was born June 2, 1832, in Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, and when six years of age removed with his parents to Ohio, settling in Athens county, and was there raised. In 1855 he came to this county and located in Des Moines, where he followed his trade (blacksmithing) for some seven years and then moved upon his present farm. He owns 352 acres in his home farm and also 120 acres on sections 27 and 28. He has held various offices of trust since residing in this township. He married Anna E. Poter, of Guthrie county, August 20, 1862. They have seven children living: Ella J., Sabert E., Flora E., John D., Vinnie A., Walter E. and Eda M. Have lost two: Joseph L. and an infant.

**SCHAAL, J. A.**—Carpenter, section 7, P. O. Polk City. Was born February 17, 1832, in Wurtemberg, Germany, where he resided until seventeen years of age. He then emigrated to the United States, settling in Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1856. He then came to Polk county, and since living in the county, has been actively en-



gaged in working at the carpenter's trade, having had the contracts for the majority of the fine farm houses and barns in the township. He has held various offices of trust which conclusively shows the esteem in which he is held by the citizens of his community. January 14, 1858, he married Miriam Lichty, a native of Ohio. They have nine children: John W., Mary S., A. F., Ricka, Elizabeth, Francis D., Caroline, Charles D. and Ernest A. He has a farm of 181 acres, all under fence, the same being well-improved. He has one of the finest farm houses in the township, built by himself.

**SIMONS, JESSE**—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Polk City. Was born January 29, 1846, in Miami county, Indiana, and when he was fourteen years of age his parents removed to this State, locating in Madison county, where he resided for four years. He then came to this county, and has since made it his home, following farming. In 1875, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Acheff. By this union they have two children: Charles L. and William O. Mr. Simons has two children by a former marriage. Frank E. and John A.

**TIARA, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Saylorville. The subject of this sketch is of Southern birth, having been born in Fayette county, Alabama, September 8, 1826, where he was raised. He entered the regular army in 1848, and served five years, as second sergeant, in company E, Sixth infantry. He came to this county in 1855, and has resided herein since that time. He was united in marriage in 1852, to Josephine Nagle, and from this union they have twelve children: Martha R., Mary M., Joseph, Kate, Alice, William, Nellie, Gertrude, Daisy, Olive, George and John B. Mr. Tiara has a farm of 272 acres, a considerable portion of which is fine river bottom land. Has held various township offices since residing in the county.

**VICE, W. R.**—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Ankney. Was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, May 1, 1840, and came with an uncle to Iowa, locating in this county, when about six years of age. He has since resided here, and on the 27th of October, 1860, was married to Rachel Harvey, a native of Indiana. They have one son living: John S. (born August 17, 1862). Lost one child: Elizabeth. The farm on which he resides, contains 106 acres of fine farming land, well-improved. He also owns a farm of eighty acres in section 25. He is recognized as being one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers of his township.

**WAYNE, ROBERT A.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Saylorville. Was born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 10, 1826, and when eleven years of age, removed to Harrison county, Ohio, where he resided until he came West, in 1854. He first settled in Boone county, this State, and remained there two years, then moving to Dallas county. Eight years later, he took up his residence in Madison county, and remained there one year, and in 1862 he came to this county, opening up a new farm eight miles west of Des Moines, and in 1875, he removed on the farm where he now resides, owning 216 acres of land, in a good state of cultivation. He was married in 1850, to Mary A. Speer, a native of Maryland. They have five children living: John A., Louisa (now Mrs. George Jordan), George W., Elizabeth and Ella. Lost one: Florence. Mr. Wayne is one of Crocker township's thriving farmers, and is highly esteemed by the citizens of his community.



**WILSON, JACOB**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Saylorville. The subject of this sketch is a native of the South, having been born in Kentucky, December 22, 1805. He was there raised, and married in 1827, his wife's name being Miss Frances Hart. He removed from his native State, to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1831, and resided there until 1851, when he came to this county. He was married again in 1864, his second wife's name being Mary Harley. They have one child, Jacob E. Mr. Wilson has eight children by his former marriage: Mary (now Mrs. Ezekiel Crist), Rebecca A. (now Mrs. John Inlan), John, James H., Marion, Nancy J. (now Mrs. James Lane), Richard T. and Susan F. (now Mrs. H. Stapp). He entered his present farm in 1851, and has since resided upon the same.

**YOUNG, JOHN**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Polk City. Was born April 23, 1835, in Butler county, Ohio, and in 1854, his parents came to Iowa, settling in Saylor township, this county. During the fall of 1858, he married Matilda Shellhart. They have six children living: Sarah A., Mary E., Eliza J., George B., William W. and John L. Have lost one, Martha E. His father was one of the early settlers of the county, and died in Missouri, in 1872. Mrs. Young's father was also one of the early settlers in Polk county, and is now deceased, dying August 16, 1872. Mr. Young has a fine piece of land containing 120 acres, the same being in a good state of cultivation.

## DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP.

**BRAZELTON, C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 29, P. O. Greenwood. This enterprising farmer was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, May 13, 1815, and was raised there until he was about ten years of age, when he moved with his parents to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he lived until 1837. He there learned the trade of tanning and currying, which business he followed about eight years. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits. He came to Polk county in 1854, and settled in Douglas township. He commenced business for himself with the nominal capital of twenty-five cents, but with a large fund of energy and honest determination to succeed. He now owns 715 acres of land and nine valuable lots in the city of Des Moines. His annual stock sales are about \$5,000. He has always taken an interest in the affairs of the county and is among its largest tax-payers. He was appointed postmaster in Greenwood when the office was first established and held the office about seven years. He was elected first township trustee and held the office several years. He was married in the fall of 1836 to Miss Anna Thornton, of Vermillion county, Illinois. They have eight children living: Jacob, Margaret, Jennie, Mary, Albert, Joseph, Fannie and Letta. They have lost two. Mrs. Brazelton was killed in the railroad accident near Columbus, Ohio, in 1876. She was a woman loved and respected by all who knew her.

**BYARS, D. H.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 35, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1828, and was raised there, and in Miami county he learned the trade of carpenter and house-builder. He embarked on the steamer Independence for California, which was wrecked on the island of Margretta. He was among the few who were saved. He arrived in California in the spring of 1853 and engaged in the business of house-building. He returned to Miami county in 1858 and in 1860 was married to Miss Mary Allen, of that county. They have three children living:



Sarah B., John E. and Eva R. They have lost two. He has always been a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, of which he is a member and his home was frequently used as a place of public worship in an early day.

**CARRAHER, J. C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 23, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Monahan county, Ireland, in 1814 and there raised to manhood. He has followed farming from youth. He was married in 1843 to Miss Bridget McCabe, of the same place as himself. They have four children living: Rose (born April 15, 1849), Thomas (born July 20, 1855), Rosey (born September 4, 1857) and Alice (born March 12, 1858). They have lost four. They emigrated, in the year 1845, to America, and settled in Upper Canada, where they resided five years and then they moved to Livingstone county, New York, where they resided four years; thence to Grundy county, Illinois, remaining until 1858, when they came to Iowa and settled in Polk county. He now owns eighty acres of land.

**CHAMBERS, J. S.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1840 and was there raised until 1856, when he immigrated to America and settled in Stevens county, Illinois. He has always followed the occupation of farming. He enlisted in the spring of 1862 in company A, Eleventh Illinois volunteer infantry, under Captain D. Atkins, and participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Cold Harbor, Jackson, Fort Donelson, Yazoo, Fort Blakely and many others. He was wounded at Malvern Hill and sent to hospital, where he recovered in a few weeks. He served through some of the severest campaigns of the war and received many marks of credit for his valuable services. He was mustered out immediately after the close of the war and came to Des Moines, where he was soon made chief of police and held that office for several years. He was married March 15, 1866, to Miss Isabella Fay, of Stevens county, Illinois. They have four children living: Charles E., Clarence, Burton L., Maud. He now owns a farm of fifty acres of land.

**CLAY, H. W.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 34, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Halifax county, Virginia, March 27, 1840, and raised in Miami county, Ohio, until about twenty-nine years old. He came to Polk county in 1869 and settled in Douglas township. He now owns 165 acres of valuable land. Mr. Clay enlisted in 1862 in the Forty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and was promoted to sergeant, and participated in the battles of Morefield, Somerset, Danville, London, Cumberland, Dalton Hill, Fort Royal, Richmond, Kentucky, Crab Orchard, Siege of Knoxville, Cumberland Gap, Kingston, and was mustered out at Strawberry Plains, Tennessee. In 1864 he re-enlisted in the Eighth Ohio volunteer infantry and served till the close of the war. He received a bullet wound in the breast at the battle of Liberty, Virginia. Was taken prisoner but was allowed to go free on account of his having been mistaken for a chaplain who was seen carrying a book under his arm, which proved to be the life of Abraham Lincoln. He was married June 1, 1871, to Esther Pennington, of Polk county. They have five children: Joseph C., Nettie, Henry, Burton and John.

**COCKERHAM, D. B.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. Greenwood. Was born June 18, 1835, and when about ten years of age, he came with his parents to Polk county, Iowa. His father died in the year 1862, and was buried in Buzic Cemetery, Saylor township. He owns eighty acres of land. Has held important township offices and has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county.



and is a liberal supporter of church and school organizations. He was married September 29, 1860, to Miss Anna Rummel, of Pennsylvania, Somerset county. They have seven children living: Ella, Mary, Hattie, Alvira, Charles, Harvey and Lucy. They have lost two.

CORY, I. M. T.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 2, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, April 13, 1837, and moved with his parents to Polk county, in 1846, and settled at Cory's Grove, and their house was the farthest west on that tier of townships inhabited by white men and the farthest north, his father, I. W. Cory, being among the first settlers of Polk county. He was a man of iron will and determination and instilled the same in the minds of his sons; he being a marked character of the pioneers of Iowa. Their early life in Iowa was fraught with a great many hardships, privations, etc., consequent upon the early settlement of a country, but yet they never allowed their interest to flag or their determination to make a home for themselves and families to be shaken. Oskaloosa was their nearest milling point. Supplies were drawn from Keokuk and other points, and the journey to mill or their nearest river point was no small undertaking, yet in spite of all the difficulties they had to encounter they have been successful. He owns 144 acres of valuable land. His orchard is the finest in his neighborhood, containing upwards of fifteen acres, with a beautiful vineyard. He was married October 8, 1855, to Miss Sarah A. Elliott. They have six children: Lorinda M. (now Mrs. H. Methes), Sylvia I. (now Mrs. C. W. Vanhorn), William Dayton, Ulysses Grant, Edna Frances, John Martin. The lives of Mr. Cory and wife have been closely associated with the Church of Christ, of which he is a minister. He was elected township trustee in 1862 and held the office about fifteen years. He has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county.

DODDS, C. W.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 22, P. O. Greenwood. He was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, April 15, 1850, and was there raised to manhood. He was educated in common schools and Denmark Academy, of Lee county, Iowa. In 1875 he moved to Polk county, where he now owns a valuable farm of 160 acres. He was married December, 1874, to Nora Parriott, of Des Moines county, Iowa. She was born in that county. Mr. Dodds has held various township offices.

DOUBLEDAY, OLIVER E.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 9, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on the 22d day of February, 1832, and there raised to manhood. He was educated in common schools and Wabash College, of Crawfordsville, Indiana. In 1855 he moved to Fountain county, of the same State, and lived there until 1860, when he came to Polk county, Iowa. He owns 800 acres of land, mostly under cultivation. His home is beautifully surrounded with fine groves of his own planting. His orchards are large and productive and everything about his home presents the appearance of being under the control and care of a skilled agriculturalist. He takes a deep interest in all township matters and has been a persistent worker for its interest. He was married to Miss Sarah Van Meter, of Tippecanoe county, Indiana, September 6, 1856. They have five children living. Have lost two. He is a man of decided opinions, and always lends his influence on the side of right and justice; a marked characteristic of his entire life, has been his untiring zeal and energy; the whole course of his life, has been turned in one channel, and as a result he has attained that reward which must attend persistent, honorable efforts.



**F**RASE, M. L.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 2, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Wayne county, Ohio, December 29, 1853, and was there raised until eighteen years of age, when he moved to Summit county, Ohio, thence to Kosciusko county, Ind. He came to this county in the year of 1877, and settled in Douglas township, and commenced business for himself about three years ago with very limited means. He now owns eighty acres of valuable land. He was married October 7, 1875, to Miss Linda, daughter of Moses and Catherine Byers, of Kosciusko county, Indiana. They have one child, Pearl (born September 2, 1878). Have lost one, an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Frazee are members of the M. E. Church.

**H**ALL, E. P.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 11, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, January 15, 1836. Moved with his parents to Center county, Pennsylvania, when he was three years of age. They resided there seven years then moved and settled in Huntingdon county. After living there three years moved to Cranberry county, where they resided three years. He then returned to Huntington county, and thence to Armstrong county. He learned the trade of a charcoal collier and followed that business until 1860. He then engaged in coal mining in Pennsylvania and Illinois and followed that about eight years. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married March 7, 1857, to Miss Leah Camp, of Armstrong county, Pennsylvania. They have two children living, Louise and Edward. They have lost one. Mrs. Hall was burned to death by the explosion of kerosene, February 4, 1867. He was again married August 11, 1868, to Miss Rebecca J. Horne, of Alleghany county, Pennsylvania. They have three children by this union: William B., Mary A. and Herbert J. He enlisted in the spring of 1865 in the Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania volunteer infantry. He was elected justice of the peace in 1872 and held that office three terms, and he has held other township offices. He commenced business for himself with very limited means and now owns 240 acres of land.

**HALL, HENRY**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 1, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1816, and there resided until 1820, when he moved with his parents to Fayette county, Indiana, where he was raised. He followed farming until he was eighteen years of age, when he learned the trade of tanner and currier, which business he followed until 1854. He then came to this county, and again engaged in agricultural pursuits, he now owns a farm of eighty acres of land. He was elected member of the Board of Supervisors, also president of the same. He was appointed deputy treasurer of the county, and held that office eight years. He was appointed director of the poor farm in 1869. He has held other important township offices. He has frequently been appointed delegate to congressional and county Republican conventions. He was married March 14, 1838, to Miss Dianna McClay, of Wayne county, Indiana. They have nine children living: Sarah Ann, Levi M., Nancy, James M., Mary, Emma, Albert, Amanda and Tiffin. They have lost one. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Hall was the first to establish the school of Franklin township.

**HARTSOOK, W. H.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Greenwood. Is a native of Berkley county, Virginia, and was born on the 15th of February, 1823, and made that place his home until 1830. He then moved with his parents to Greene county, Ohio, and after a residence there of over twenty-five years, took up his abode in Grant county, Wisconsin, in 1856, pur-



chasing eighty acres of land. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, and followed the same for eight years. During this time, in the winter, he also worked at the coopering business. For four years he built and ran steam saw mills. While in Wisconsin he engaged in farming, and has since continued that as his occupation. In January, 1870, he came to this county, and is now the owner of 400 acres of land, mostly improved. Since residing here, he has held the office of school district treasurer, about eight years; township supervisor and assessor, two years. On the 13th of August, 1846, Miss Elizabeth Ann Devoe, became his wife. She was born December 18th, 1827. They are the parents of three children: Oswald D., Elijah Hamilton and William Steidley.

**HAWK, L. S.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 10, P. O. Elkhart. Was born near Dayton, Ohio, February 28, 1845, there raised until 1857, when he came to Iowa, and settled in Muscatine county. He enlisted August 14, 1862, in the Thirty-fifth Iowa infantry. Participated in the battles of Champion's Hill and Siege of Vicksburg. Was on the Red River expedition, and many others of the severest fought battles of the war. He was married November 8, 1867, to Miss Mary Vanhorne, of this county. They have five children living: Julius H., James M., John W., Elizabeth and Silva. They have lost one. He came to this county in 1868, and settled in Douglas township, and owns 160 acres of land.

**JACOBS, NICHOLAS**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Ankeny. The subject of this sketch was born in Baden, Germany, December 28, 1828, and there resided until 1849. He then emigrated to the United States, locating in New York City, where he was engaged for a short time in working at his trade—that of stone mason and plasterer. After traveling around for several years, engaging at his trade in different cities, he came to Iowa, and settled at Iowa City, in 1855. One year later he came to Des Moines, where he followed his former occupation, doing the first mason work of any importance in that city. He now resides on a fine farm of 320 acres, in this township, and is also the owner of 160 acres in section 23, of Crocker township. He came from his native country without means. In 1854 he was married to Susannah Lint. She was born in Ohio, December 5, 1836. They have six children living: Monroe A., Edward, Nicholas, Louie, Minnie and Rosa. Have lost one, George.

**JUSTICE, DANIEL**—Whose portrait appears in this work was born in Bland county, in the State of Virginia, but in early manhood, and with no capital but his strong hands, he started to the Northwest to find a place where white labor was not held in dishonor. He tarried a while in Indiana, and from there went to Mercer county, Illinois, where he for a time resided, and there was married to the worthy woman who now mourns his loss. He reared a family of four children, all of whom are now living. Thirty-one years ago he came to this county, and soon thereafter, on a point on Four Mile, eight miles northeast of Des Moines, he there, in the presence of friendly Indians, erected his rude log cabin. Being a man of herculean frame of body, of vigorous constitution and indomitable energy and perseverance, he was well-fitted by nature to grapple with all of the hardships incident to pioneer life. He also possessed strong mental powers, and the impress of his life and character will never fade from the memory of those who knew him. He was successful in the accumulation of property, and from his hands the poor and suffering were never turned away without relief. During the last ten years of his life, on account of bodily infirmities,



he was compelled to retire from active business, but prior thereto, and during the twenty years of his Polk county residence, but few men in the country were more enterprising, and did as much as he in the interest of the public weal. In the early days of white settlements in Central Iowa, when houses were few in number and far apart, the home and hospitality of Daniel Justice were widely known, and few there were of the early settlers now living or dead, who did not often rest beneath his roof and share at his table. He did not belong to any church organization, yet in the community where he so long resided, his daily walk and conversation indicated the upright man. He died September 21, 1879.

**JUSTICE, WILLIAM**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Mercer county, Illinois, July 29, 1841, and was there raised until he was about twelve years of age, when he came with his parents to this county, and settled in Douglas township. He commenced business with very limited means, and now owns 500 acres of land, mostly improved. He was elected township assessor in 1860, and held the office nine terms. Has been township clerk two terms, he was appointed postmaster at Greenwood, and held that office about fifteen years; has also been frequently appointed delegate to State and county Republican conventions. He has always taken an active part in the educational interests of his township. He never lends his influence but on the side of right and justice, and success has crowned his persistent and honorable efforts. He is a liberal contributor to all religious enterprises. Was married to Miss Lucinda Thornton of this county. They have five children living: Mary, John, Roman, George and Eda; have lost one.

**KENT, A. J.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 8, P. O. Elkhart. Born in Harrison county, Ohio, March 11, 1819; was there raised to manhood. In 1861, he moved to Madison county, Iowa, where he resided one year. He then came to Polk county, and he now owns 490 acres of valuable land. He was married, March 19, 1842, to Miss Rebecca Arnold of Tuscarawas county, Ohio. They have six children: David, William H., Nathan H., John B., Eli, Eda. They have lost four.

**LEE, J. W.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 2, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Henry county, Iowa, February 8, 1842, and was there raised to manhood. He has followed the occupation of farming from youth. Enlisted in company G, Forty-fifth Iowa infantry, and was wounded at White Star, Tennessee, and sent to Memphis Hospital. He recovered after a few weeks, and was detailed on garrison duty most of his time during service. Mustered out at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1864. He was married September 14, 1866, to Miss S. E. Dye of Scotland county, Missouri. They have two children living: Emma L. and Sarah M. They have lost four. Their lives are closely associated with the Baptist Church.

**LEE, CALEB**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Grant county, Indiana, January 28, 1845, and was raised a farmer. He came to Iowa in 1853, and settled in Warren county; there lived until 1861, when he came to this county and settled in Douglas township, where he now owns 130 acres of land. He was married January 18, 1860 to Miss Eliza Adamson of Polk county. They have an adopted child, Mary Bell Lee.

**LEWIS, H. C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, P. O. Greenwood. Was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, April 12, 1830, and was raised in Warren county, Indiana. He learned the trade of carpentering, and followed that



business five years. He then engaged in shipping horses and farming, following that business eleven years. He came to this county in 1859, and settled in Douglas township. He came here with very limited means, but with a large fund of experience and honest determination to succeed. He now owns 120 acres of land. He was married February 16, 1853 to Jane Hill of Parke county, Indiana. They have three children: Almira H., Thomas Sylvanus and William Edward. They have lost two. Mrs. Lewis died September 10, 1864. He was again married, February 14, 1866 to Anna Thornton. They have four children: Alwilda May, Francisco N., Henry H. and an infant.

**MADDEN, W. G.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Greenwood. Was born at New Charleston, South Carolina, on the 27th day of April, 1853. He moved with his parents, when but six months old, to Indiana, where they resided about six years, when they moved to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he was raised to manhood. He was married to Miss Maria Thornton of Vermillion county, Illinois, born June 28, 1856. They have five children living: John F., Sarah Jane, Charles, Amanda and Jessie W. They have lost three. The lives of Mr. Madden and family have been closely associated with the Friends' Society. He is a liberal contributor of the same. Although no political aspirant, he has represented his district in the State Legislature of 1874, and proved himself a faithful and competent worker, always being found on the side of the right, and lending his influence for the measures calculated to confer the greatest good to his constituents, and the estimate of his public service may be inferred from the fact that he was elected to be his own successor in 1876. He has held important township offices, and has taken an active part in the educational interests of his township. He is a man who was closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county, and at one time was among its largest tax-payers. He now owns about seventy acres of valuable land. His hospitality is also worthy of special mention as he is always ready to feed the hungry and furnish rest to the weary.

**MADDEN, C. S.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Greenwood. This enterprising young man was born in Douglas township, Polk county, June 10, 1855, and has always resided in this township, being engaged in farming. He is the son of Hon. W. G. Madden, and is now engaged in farming with his brother-in-law, Mr. Riley Van Horn. He is a prominent member of Capital City Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Des Moines.

**MADDEN, C.**—Greenwood. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, May 22, 1844, and resided there till 1867, when he came to this county. He continued to farm until 1875, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Greenwood, success having thus far attended his labors. His store is well filled with a fine stock of general merchandise. He enlisted June, 1862, in the Seventy-third Illinois infantry volunteers, company C, and participated in battles of Perrysville, Nashville, Tennessee; Stone River, six days' fight; Chickamauga; Missionary Ridge, Tennessee; Dalton, Georgia; Resaca, Georgia, and others. Was on march from Chattanooga to Atlanta, then back to Nashville; second battle of Nashville; Columbus. Taken sick at Louisville, Kentucky, was sent to St. Louis Hospital, and remained there two months; mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1865. He was married in 1866 to Mary West, of Georgetown, Vermillion county, Illinois. He and his wife are identified with the Friends' Society. He has also taken an active part in the educational interests of the township. Was



elected constable and held the office two years, and was township assessor in 1877. In the fall of 1879 he was elected justice of the peace. Was also postmaster at Ankeny, and held the office one year, and was appointed deputy postmaster at Greenwood in 1879.

**MARKEY, THOMAS**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 1, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Dublin, Ireland, August 15, 1840, and raised there until nineteen years of age. He immigrated to the United States in 1859, and settled near Brockport, New York. He was married June 3, 1865, to Miss Jennie Kelly, of New York State. She was born in Ireland. They have six children: John J., Mary E., Patrick M., Margaret, Thomas, James. Their lives have been closely associated with the Catholic Church. He enlisted August 13, 1862, in the One Hundred and Fortieth New York infantry, company A, and participated in some of the most severe battles of the war, among which are the battles of the Wilderness, Fredricksburg, Gettysburg, second battle of Bull Run and many others. He now owns 80 acres of valuable land.

**NASH, MICHAEL**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 3, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Limerick county, Ireland. He immigrated to America in the year 1853, and settled in Suffolk county, New York. He followed the occupation of fisherman in his youth, but engaged in agricultural pursuits on his arrival in America. He came to Polk county in 1856 and settled in Douglas township, where he now owns 260 acres of land. He was married March, 1856, to Miss Johanna Denem, of Limerick, Ireland.

**PROCTOR, E.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 28, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Antrim county, Ireland, March 9, 1833. He early learned the trade of carpenter, and followed that business until 1869. He immigrated in 1857 and settled in New York City, where he followed his trade. He came to Iowa in 1869 and settled in Polk county, where he now owns 120 acres of land. He was married February, 1865, to Miss Sarah Law, of New York. He enlisted in 1862 in Twelfth New York militia, company A, served about four months, and was then mustered out.

**RANDOLPH, ELLIS F.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 20, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in the year 1830, and there raised to manhood. He early learned the trade of tanning, and followed that business eight years. He then engaged in agricultural pursuits, and came to Iowa and settled in Polk county in 1856, where he now owns 360 acres of land. He was married January 29, 1857, to Miss Alice Davis, of Salem, Ohio. They have seven children: William E. F., Mary Elizabeth F., Rachel Ann F., Charles F., Richard F., Joseph F., Lewis F. They have lost one. He and his wife are identified with the Friends' Society.

**RILEY, J. J.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 7, P. O. Ankeny. Was born in Washington county, this State, in 1847, and was there raised. He learned the trade of house building, and followed that business about six years, when he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He came to Polk county in the year 1867, and now owns 745 acres of land. He was married October 31, 1869, to Miss Lydia Justice, daughter of Daniel Justice. They have two children living: Martha Ada and Phebe Daisy. They have lost one. Mr. Riley has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county, and is numbered among its largest tax-payers. He was elected justice of the peace and township trustee.



**STANFIELD, ROBERT**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 30, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in County Down, Ireland, on March 17, 1829, and was there raised to manhood. He followed the occupation of a farmer and weaver during his residence in that country, and in 1867 immigrated to the United States, first settling in Cayuga county, Ohio. He resided there until 1871, when he came to this county. He was married April 24, 1861, to Miss Nancy Mercer, of Ireland. They have five children living: William, Mary, Martha, Margaret and Nellie. They have lost three. He now owns fifty acres of land, and is numbered among the successful farmers of Polk county.

**SHACKELFORD, J. H.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 1, P. O. Elkhart. Born at Cincinnati, Ohio, August 5, 1837. Was raised in Ohio county, Indiana, until thirteen years of age, then moved with his parents to Ripley county, and was there raised to manhood. He early learned the trade of gunsmith, and followed that business until 1860. He enlisted July 15, 1861, in company D, Thirteenth Indiana infantry. Participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black River, siege of Vicksburg, and others. He was wounded in the battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia, and sent to Baltimore Hospital, where he remained about six weeks, when he was removed to Haddington Hospital, Philadelphia. He was afterward transferred to Camp Morton, Indiana, where he remained until the close of the war. Mustered out Sept. 28, 1865. He was married June 10, 1864, to Miss Mahala Williamson, of Ripley county, Indiana. They have eight children: Katie E. (born August 22, 1866), Sarah F. (born October 24, 1867), Alpheus V. (born November 24, 1868), Charles H. (born October 19, 1869), John E. (born June 22, 1871), Lula (born November 7, 1875), Warren H. (born September 7, 1877) and Emma (born January 22, 1879).

**SINON, JAMES**—Farmer and stock-dealer, section 12, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Tipperary, Ireland, in the year 1820, and was there raised to manhood. He immigrated to America in the spring of 1850, and settled in Anderson county, Vermont. He resided there until 1878, when he moved to Polk county, Iowa, and settled in Douglas township, where he now owns 130 acres of land. He was married February 5, 1846, to Miss Bridget Broderick, of the same county. They have nine children living: Ann, James, Martin G., Edward, Frank F., John, William, Mary Ellen and Margaret. They have lost one. Mr. Sinon and family are members of the Catholic Church, and are among its liberal supporters.

**SUMSTINE, PETER**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, P. O. Ankeny. Was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, December 25, 1836, and was there raised until about fifteen years of age, when he came to Polk county. He has always followed the occupation of farming. Was married December 25, 1860, to Miss Minerva Thornton, of this county. He was left an orphan at an early age, and came to Polk county without any appreciable means, and now owns 200 acres of land. Mr. Sumstine has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county, and had to endure the privations and hardships consequent upon the early settlement of a country.

**THORNTON, JOHN S.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 29, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Vermillion county, Illinois, October 11, 1827. He came to Iowa in 1847, and settled in Polk county. He moved



to Jasper county, Missouri, in 1869, and resided there until 1874, when he returned to Polk county. He now owns eighty acres of land. Was elected first township clerk, and held the office four years. Has always taken an active part in the school interests of his township. He was married April 4, 1850, to Esther Lewis, of Vermillion county, Illinois. They have eleven children: Rachel, Evangeline, Samantha J., Thomas C., Mary Frances, Ambrose, William H., Nathan, Charity, Mary Etta and John W. Have lost two. Mrs. Thornton died February 28, 1879. Mr. T. is one of the few remaining pioneers of Polk county. He is connected with the Society of Friends.

THORNTON, R. H.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 32, P. O. Greenwood. Among the many enterprising men who left comfortable homes in the East, no one is deserving of more special mention than the above named, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 1, 1824, and was raised in Vermillion county, Illinois, until 1845, and then came to Polk county. He was the first settler in what is now Douglas township. His first improvements were made near the site of his present residence. His success in Iowa may be inferred from the fact that he came to Polk county with very limited means, consisting of one old wagon, two yoke of oxen, one cow and very little money, and now owns 265 acres of valuable land, about all under cultivation, with good buildings. He has served as a member of the Board of Supervisors several terms. He has also held various township offices. He was married to Miss Rachel Hayworth, of Vermillion county, Illinois, in 1843. They have eight children living from this union: George, Richard, Martin, Clara, Daniel, John, Peter and Ada. They have lost four. Mrs. Thornton died November 1, 1876. He married Mrs. Mary Reynolds, of Polk county, May 3, 1877. They have one child by this union, Ruth. Mrs. Thornton has six children living by a former marriage: Milton, Eliza, Laura, William, Tillman and Irena Ella. Mr. Thornton has always been closely associated with the United Brethren in Christ Church, and has always been a liberal contributor to and supporter of the same.

VANHORN, RILEY—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 16, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, May 22, 1850, and came with his parents to Iowa in 1854, settling in this county. He has followed the occupation of farming from youth. Has also engaged extensively in the stock business, and has been classed among the prominent stock shippers of the county. He, with his brother, is now farming about a thousand acres of land. He was married August 19, 1872, to Miss Jennie Madden, daughter of Hon. W. G. Madden. They have two children: Dot and Dolly. Mr. Vanhorn is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, Des Moines. He is a man who always takes an active interest in the welfare of the county, and is closely associated with its growth and prosperity.

VANHORN, C. W.—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Des Moines, May 12, 1858, and has been raised in this county, mostly in Douglas township. He was married August 24, 1879, to Miss Sylvia J. Cory, who was also raised in this county. He is now farming about one hundred acres of land, and is considered among the prosperous farmers of the county.

VANHORN, F. M.—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Des Moines, February 23, 1858. His father was among the early settlers



of the county, and raised a family of seven children, five of whom were sons. The subject of our sketch was raised a farmer, and has engaged in the business with the laudable ambition to succeed. He was married January 1, 1878, to Miss Adaline Hadley, of Story county. They have one daughter, Rose G. (born November 23, 1878).

**WAGNER, PETER**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 19, P. O. Ankeny. Was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, December 25, 1840, and was there raised until about fourteen years of age, when he moved with his parents to Clayton county, Iowa. He early learned the trade of carpenter, and followed that business until he was twenty years of age. He then engaged in farming. He came to Polk county in 1867, and settled in Douglas township, where he now owns 258 acres of land. Was married August 26, 1862, to Miss Ida E. M. Weyreach, of Clayton county. They have six children: Mary Matilda, William, John George, Henry Edward, Clara Josephine and Edwin Raymond.

**WILSON, J. E. C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 22, P. O. Greenwood. Was born in Adams county, Indiana, April 30, 1845, and was there raised until about ten years old, when he moved with his mother to Knox county, Illinois, and there resided until about 1861. He then enlisted in company G, Eighth Missouri regiment volunteer infantry. Was in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Hall's Springs, Coldwater, Vicksburg and Jackson; also, the siege of Vicksburg, and nearly all the other prominent battles in which the regiment was engaged. He was slightly wounded at the first attack on Vicksburg, wounded at Arkansas Post, struck with a shell at Kingston, and slightly injured. He was promoted to corporal for valuable services rendered, and was acting sergeant at the close of the war. He was married October 19, 1868, to Miss Sarah Ann Pyle, of Starke county, Illinois. Was again married, to Miss Mary Brazelton, of Polk county. She is a lady esteemed by all who know her. Mr. Wilson has always taken an active part in the schools of his neighborhood, and has held important township offices.

## FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

**BIDDLE, WILLIAM**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Germany, June 23, 1823, followed the business of a mercantile clerk until he was twenty-six years of age, then became postmaster, under contract and followed that until 1851. Immigrated to the United States and settled in Franklin township, Polk county, Iowa, where he now owns 160 acres of land, 120 under cultivation. He was married to Josephine Stehle, of Germany. They have six children: Christian, Charles, Julius, Emma, Ingnetz and Albert, all living in Polk county. He was a volunteer in the army of his country during the disturbance of 1848. Was among the first settlers of this township.

**BONDURANT, A. C.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 31, P. O. Altoona. Among the many enterprising citizens of Polk county may be mentioned the subject of this sketch, who was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on the first day of September, 1829, and was raised there on a farm. He started in life with a laudable ambition to succeed, and, with nothing but his willing hands and hopeful heart to overcome all obstacles, he commenced to build on the solid foundation of honest industry. He availed himself of a cherished plan to locate in the promising State of Iowa, and in



1857 came to Polk county and purchased land in this and Douglas townships and from year to year he has added to his possessions and now owns over twenty-five hundred acres of land and he has proved himself one of the most practical as well as successful agriculturalists in the county. As a stock-raiser and feeder he takes a front rank. The small house he first built after his arrival has changed to a stately mansion, surrounded with stately shade and ornamental trees, and his home gives every indication of ease and comfort. He has been closely identified with the interests of the county and his influence is always on the side of right and justice, and having turned the whole force of his life in one direction, has secured the reward which must follow persistent, honorable effort. He was married October 27, 1861, to Miss Margaret M. Brooks, of Rising Sun, Iowa, a lady whose life has been devoted to making home happy and one who proves to be her husband's best counselor. They have six children: Emma (born August 23, 1862), Fannie (born October 22, 1864), Florence (born September 26, 1870), Charles B. (born December 4, 1873), Nellie (born November 23, 1874), Alexander (born October 1, 1878). Mr. and Mrs. Bondurant are both active members of the Christian Church and are among its most active workers and most liberal contributors. Mr. B., in order to guard against any future embarrassment of the church, has deeded to it forty acres of good land, an act that indicates his interest in its present as well as future welfare.

**BROTHERS, JESSE**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Pasquotank county, North Carolina, in 1824, and was raised there and in Guilford county, North Carolina, until he was twenty-one years of age. Then moved and settled in Wayne county, Indiana, where he resided until 1856, when he came to Iowa and settled in Jasper county. Lived there until 1866, when he came to this county and settled in this township, and now owns 160 acres of land, mostly under cultivation. He followed the occupation of carpenter until he came to Iowa, when he commenced agricultural pursuits. Was married to Eliza Crawford, born in Ohio, in 1851. They have four children: Leroy, William, Mary Jane and Samuel. Have lost one child.

**CAHOUN, WILLIAM H.**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Meigs county, Ohio, April 21, 1840, and remained there until 1858, when he came to Iowa, settling in this township. He is the owner of 120 acres of land, nearly all of which is under cultivation. August 14, 1862, he was united in marriage with Sarah A. McCleary, daughter of Abel and Susanah McCleary. They have two children living: Rose and Jennie L. Have lost two. Mr. C. has held the offices of township trustee, constable, road supervisor, etc. He and his wife are connected with the M. E. Church.

**CHAMBERS, S. E.**—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Harrison county, Ohio, October 10, 1834, and resided there until 1854, when he came to Iowa and settled in Polk county. Has followed farming from youth and now owns 120 acres of improved land. He was married February 29, 1868, to Elnora Schafer, of Jasper county, Iowa. They have six children: Franklin G., William P., Charles Emery, Harrison C., Samuel Edwin and Mary Isabella. He enlisted July 21, 1863, in the Eighth Iowa cavalry and was promoted to sixth corporal. Joined Rosecrans at Louisville, Kentucky, thence to Nashville and Johnsville. Camped during that winter at Waverly, Tennessee, and in the spring re-



turned to Nashville, thence to Chattanooga, and was on Batty's Rockyface expedition, Tennessee, Dalton Hill, Georgia, Resaca, Kingston, Big Shanty, in the Seven Day's fight, ordered on general raid with Wilson, crossed Mississippi and Alabama, was in the battles of Tuscaloosa and Selma, Alabama, thence to Macon, Georgia, there received news of Lincoln's death. Was mustered out at Macon, August 28, 1865. Mr. Chambers has held the office of assessor of the township and was also trustee for several terms in Jasper county. He is identified with the Congregational Church at Mitchellville, and his wife is also a member of the same.

**CRAWFORD, H.**—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1822, and was raised there until about nineteen years of age. He came to Iowa in 1854 and settled in this township, where he now owns forty-two acres of land. He was married December 31, 1847, to Elizabeth McClay, daughter of Richard and Sarah McClay, of Wayne county, Indiana. They have a family of four children living: Nancy Ann (born July 6, 1854), Eda (born October 24, 1856), James M. (born September 5, 1859) and Daniel P. (born September 21, 1864).

**DAVIS, J. E.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Erie county, New York, May 24, 1832 and made it his home until 1839, when, with his parents, he moved to Menard county, Illinois. There resided until 1865, when he came to this State and settled on his present homestead of 290 acres, all of which is under cultivation. He was married January 17, 1860, to Miss M. R. Virgin, of Knox county, Ohio. They have two children: James W. and George B. Mr. D. has held important township offices and has also figured conspicuously in state and county elections.

**DEARINGER, DAVID W.**—Farmer, section —, P. O. Altoona. Is the son of M. and Matilda Dearinger and was born June 17, 1848 near Indianapolis, Indiana. He lived there until 1850, when he came to Jasper county, Iowa, and lived there until 1874, when he took up his residence in this county and township. Owns a farm of eighty acres. On the fifth of April, 1875, he was married to Miss Carolina M. Voris. She is a daughter of John and Jane Voris, of Marion county, Iowa. They have two children: Amos B. and Banner B. He and his wife are identified with the M. E. Church.

**FAIR, J. D.**—Farmer, section 7, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Van Wert county, Ohio, October 14, 1853, and was left an orphan at an early age. He was brought up by Mrs. McQueen, of Franklin township. Has followed the occupation of farming from youth and owns a farm of seventy acres. He was married October 3, 1875, to Elizabeth Haines, of Polk county, Iowa. They have one child, Rosetta (born April 21, 1878).

**HENNINGER, GEORGE**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Medina county, Ohio, April 13, 1843, and after leaving there removed with his family to Henry county, Illinois. In 1868 he came to Iowa and settled where he now resides. He and his brother now own 240 acres of land. During the war he enlisted in February, 1865, in the Ninth Illinois cavalry, and during the service was on detached duty, and was mustered out at Selma, Alabama.

**HUDSON, W. T.**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Shelby county, Tennessee, February 15, 1844, and when young he moved with his parents to Jefferson, Arkansas, and in 1851 to Saline county, same State. He came to Iowa in 1861 and settled in this county, and in June,



1863, enlisted in the Eighth Iowa cavalry. Participated in the battles of Resaca, Lovejoy, Cassville, and was with Sherman's March to Atlanta. Was taken prisoner with nearly all the regiment and sent to Andersonville, where he remained until the close of the war. He returned home and now owns 125 acres of land. He was married September 10, 1867, to Mrs. Eliza, widow of the late John Brown, of St. Louis. By this union they have three children: Ada, Frank, and Anna. Mrs. Hudson has one daughter by former marriage, Marian C. Brown. Mr. Hudson has held several township offices, and is also a member of the G. A. R. Post at Mitchellville.

HUFFMAN, JOHN W.—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born February 24, 1844, in Dearborn county, Indiana, and in 1870 moved and settled in Johnson county, this State. There he lived until 1871 he came to this county and settled in this township, and now owns 120 acres of land, all in cultivation. In 1862 he enlisted in company B, Sixty-eighth Indiana infantry. Participated in the battles of Dalton, Decatur and Nashville, and at Dalton was wounded. He was sent to the hospital at Evansville, Indiana, and remained six months. Was promoted for an act of bravery to color-bearer and first lieutenant, and held these positions until the close of the war. His father served in the Eleventh Kentucky. Was captured at Marysville, Tennessee, and died in Andersonville prison. October 29, 1865, he was married to Martha Shackelford, of Ripley county, Indiana. They have three children: Laura E., Ira E., and George A., all living. Mr. Huffman has held the offices of township trustee, clerk, assessor, treasurer, secretary, etc., for several years.

HUNTER, C. E.—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Perry county, Ohio, May 14, 1842, and lived there until 1853, when, with his parents, he moved to Iowa and settled in Van Buren county. There he resided until 1856 when he located in Hocking county, Ohio, and in 1858 he returned to Van Buren county, Iowa, and lived there until 1863. July 28th, of that year, he enlisted in company C, Eighth Iowa cavalry. The regiment was detached as guard of the South Railroad, quartered, Sec. 49, and remained there until March, 1864. Was with Sherman on his march to Atlanta, taken prisoner with nearly all the regiment, sent to Andersonville, and was there and in other prisons about seven months. Was then removed to Goldsboro, where, in company with six others, he effected his escape to a swamp eight miles west of Wilmington. Four days after they were rescued by the Union soldiers. He was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa. December 6, 1866, he was married to Martha A. Vaught, of Jefferson county, Iowa. They have three children living: Leota F., Ira A., and Dora E. Have lost one child. Mr. Hunter owns ninety-two acres of land. Has been clerk of township and held other important offices.

JAMIESON, JOHN—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Elkhart. Was born September 28, 1841, at Cragie, Scotland, and lived there until 1866, when he emigrated to America and first settled at La Porte county, Indiana. There he lived for three months when he came to this county, locating where he now resides. Owns a farm of 201 acres, all in cultivation. February 12, 1873, he was married to Miss Anna, daughter of Andrew and Anna Brown, of Cragie, Scotland. They have two children living: Anna (born July 14, 1876) and John B. (born April 26, 1880). Have lost two.



JOHNSON, L. W.—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Harrison county, Ohio, November 25, 1826, and resided there until ten years of age, when he moved to Van Wert county, same State, living there until 1856. He then came to Iowa and settled on his present location, and is the owner of about 500 acres of land. On the 1st of April, 1850, he was married to Miss Nancy Scott, daughter of John and Elenor Scott, of Ohio, but formerly of Brook county, Virginia. They have six children: Amos R., Maggie I., I. W., Ida I. and Davis living, and one deceased. Mr. Johnson has held important county and township offices.

LACEY, ISAAC T.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 25, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Carter county, Tennessee, June 17, 1821, and when young engaged in farming, which he has followed up to the present time. In 1854 he came to Iowa, settling in Jasper county, where he remained until 1872, when he came to this county. He owns a farm of 250 acres. Has always taken an active interest in all that pertains to the prosperity of the township. On the 19th of September, 1844, he was married to Miss Mary J. Boyd, of Carter county, Tennessee. They have seven children living: Susan E. (born January 25, 1846), George N. (born July 30, 1859), James R. (born June 6, 1852), Isaac F. (born November 11, 1856), William H. (born August 28, 1858), Ulysses S. (born December 6, 1865) and Jonathan L. (born December 17, 1868). They have lost six. Mr. L. and wife are prominent members of the M. E. Church.

LEE, EPHRAIM—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 25, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1832, and raised in Grant county until he was twenty-one years of age. He came to Iowa in 1853 and settled in Warren county, where he lived one year, then moved and settled in Polk county. He owns eighty-five acres of good land. He was married to Eliza Ann Lee, of Polk county, in 1855. They have four children living: Flora Aletta, Laura Alice, Ishmael and John. They have lost two.

LULL, FRED—Farmer, section 5, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Windsor county, Vermont, June 10, 1834, and was there raised until sixteen years of age, then moved to Detroit, Michigan, and in 1866 came to Iowa, settling in Franklin township. He now owns ninety acres of improved land. Mr. Lull has held important township offices, and has always taken an active part in the educational interests of the county. Has been appointed delegate to State and county conventions (Republican). Has always taken an active part in the political interests of the county and been a liberal supporter of religious associations, schools, etc. He came here with limited means and success has attended his efforts. He was married August 25, 1856, to Mary E., daughter of John and Margaret Davis, of La Salle county, Illinois. They have two children: Addie (born April 25, 1859) and Charles (born May 11, 1862).

McCLEARY, F. M.—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born near Leesburg, Indiana, on the 26th of October, 1850, and in 1853 came to Iowa and was raised here. He was married December 25, 1874, to Emma E. Kennedy, a daughter of William and Sarah Kennedy, of Indiana. They are the parents of one child, Oliver E. (born December 8, 1875). He has taken an interest in educational matters, and has held the office of road supervisor. Mr. McCleary owns 120 acres of land.

McCLEARY, ABEL J.—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, on the 30th of August, 1841, and when



twelve years of age removed to Iowa, locating in this township. Here he has grown to manhood a farmer and now owns 265 acres of land. October 24, 1862, he was married to Emily C. Hedges of this township and county. They have four children living: Jackson G., Eugene E., Susannah A. and Samuel E. Have lost one. Mr. McCleary has been for some time connected with the M. E. Church as class-leader, steward and superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

McQUEEN, R. S.—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Mitchellville. Is the son of Anthony and Ellen McQueen, and was born February 11, 1857. His mother was the daughter of Richard and Mary Pring, of Van Wert county, Ohio. She was married to Anthony McQueen, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, by which union they had six children: Richard S., Mary Elizabeth, William Thomas, Albert, Almira and Matista. The farm of 160 acres is the undivided estate of the late Anthony McQueen, father of the subject of our sketch. All the family are at present living upon it.

MALONEY, DANIEL—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Tepperary county, Ireland, June 21, 1832, and was raised there till 1848, then immigrated to the United States and settled in Addison, Vermont. Has followed farming from youth. He came to Iowa February 28, 1856, and settled in Franklin township, where he now owns 860 acres of land, nearly all improved. He was married August 15, 1857, to Bridget Brennen, daughter of James and Margaret Brennen, of Donigal county, Ireland. They have three children: James E. (born December 18, 1859), Daniel (born June 16, 1865) and John W. (born May 5, 1867). For the first two winters after coming Mr. M. fought with the usual privations and hardships which fall to the lot of the early settlers of a new country.

MARMON, PETER—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Logan county, Ohio, August 9, 1833, and was raised there until he was seventeen years of age. Followed school teaching in youth, came to Iowa in 1855 and settled in Franklin township, where he now owns a good farm of 200 acres, mostly improved. He was married March 7, 1867, to Mary Lee, of this township. Have six children: Harlow W. (born December 28, 1867), Zilpah (born August 9, 1869), Ruth (born January 25, 1871), Frederick W. (born August 9, 1873), Victor B. (born January 30, 1876), Nathan (born June 9, 1873). He enlisted August 4, 1862, in the Ninty-sixth Ohio infantry, and was in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, seige of Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., Grand Coteau, La. Was on Red River Expedition. Was wounded slightly at Arkansas Post, taken prisoner at Grand Coteau and sent to Alexandria prison, there left six months, when he was paroled and mustered out at Mobile, Alabama, July 6, 1865. Was promoted to rank of second lieutenant and served until the close of the war. He was elected justice of the peace in the fall of 1877, and still holds that position. Has held other important offices and has been a delegate to both the State and county conventions, and has also taken active interests in educational matters.

MATTERN, W. S.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 25, P. O. Mitchellville. He was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1848. He came with his parents to Iowa in 1856 and settled in Polk county. Commencing here with very limited means, he now owns an improved farm of 240 acres of good land. He was married to Miss Mary Payne, of Filmore county, Nebraska, October 9, 1873. They have two children living: Bertha (born December 4, 1875), Ralph (born July 10, 1878). They



have lost one. Mr. Mattern is one of the most enterprising men of Polk county. He owns 160 acres of fine prairie land in Filmore county, Nebraska, which he is now having improved. He was also identified among the many patriotic citizens, who helped save the Union. He enlisted the summer of 1863 in the Eighth Iowa cavalry. Participated in the battles of Cassville, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, etc.

**NOBLES, J. C.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Lexington, Kentucky, March 30, 1824, and was raised in Edgar county, Illinois, until sixteen years of age, when, with his parents, he settled in Green county, Wisconsin, and resided there until 1865. He came to Iowa in 1865, settling in this county and township, where he now owns 100 acres of land, nearly all improved. He married Miss Nancy Hammond July 9, 1846, daughter of John and Christine Hammond, of Green county, Wisconsin. They have four children living: Lettie (born May 14, 1847), Flora (born September 6, 1857), Ella J. (born October 25, 1864), Effie D. (born May 4, 1872). Five are deceased.

**PRENTICE, PITT**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born on the 31st of July, 1845, a native of McDonough county, Illinois, and resided there until 1853. He then removed with his parents to this county, settling in this township, and is now the owner of an improved farm of 70 acres. On the 29th of August, 1872, he married Miss Sarah E. Young, daughter of John S. and Mary Young, of this county. They have two children living: Fannie (born February 26, 1876) and Edith (born January 31, 1878).

**PRICE, C. W.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Rush county, Indiana, December 28, 1848, and was there raised. In 1869 he removed to Iowa and settled in this township, where he has since resided, and now owns 80 acres of land. February 14, 1873, he married Miss Sarah Keasey, daughter of S. H. and Sarah Keasey, of Douglas township, this county. Mr. Price has held several offices in the township and is at present clerk of the same.

**PRING, W. C.**—Farmer, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Van Wert county, Ohio, and when young commenced farming, which he has since followed. He came to Iowa in 1857 and settled in Franklin township, Polk county, where he owns a farm of 120 acres. He married Catharine Johnson, daughter of Joel and Lavinia Johnson. They have five children: Leroy, Gilbert, Minevra, Theodore and Worth. Himself and brother were among the early settlers of the township.

**PRING, W. T.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born September 2, 1834, in Van Wert county, Ohio, and is a son of Richard and Mary Pring. He remained there until 1857, when he came to Iowa and settled in this township and now owns 40 acres of land. His marriage was in 1855, at which time Miss Adeline Brown, of Van Wert county, Ohio, became his wife. She was formerly of Lawrence county, Pennsylvania. They have seven children: Emma J., Mary, Obadiah, Frank G., Richard P., Lena B. and Laura. Mr. P. has held various offices in his township.

**PRUNTY, B. F.**—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Altoona. Was born April 15, 1841, in Morgan county, Illinois, and when young he moved to Marion county, this State. In 1845 he settled in Jasper county, and in the fall of 1861, enlisted in the Fourteenth Iowa infantry. He was in the battles of Forts Henry and Donelson, and at the latter place was taken sick



and removed to Mound City Hospital, and there remained three months. Then joined his regiment at Corinth, Mississippi, and was in that battle, and also that of Jackson. The regiment was sent to Davenport, Iowa, to reorganize, and from there he was sent to Cairo, Illinois, thence to Vicksburg, and on the Red River Expedition and joined Sherman, but becoming ill, he was sent to Keokuk where he remained until the end of the war. Was promoted to eighth corporal of company E, and mustered out at Davenport in the fall of 1864. He settled in Camp township, this county, and lived there until 1869 when he came to this township, and now owns a farm of 720 acres, in cultivation. In October, 1868, he was married to Susan A. Ingle of Jasper county. They have five children: Charles O., Abbie A., Sadie, Bertie S. and Hattie S.; lost one.

**SNYDER, S.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 12, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1820; there resided with his parents until about twelve years old, when they moved to Crawford county of the same State, and was raised a farmer. In 1853, he came to Iowa and settled in Jasper county, where he resided about one year; thence to Polk county. He came here with very limited means, and now owns a valuable farm of 460 acres in a good state of cultivation. He was married May 4, 1844, to Miss Catharine Hinker of Erie county, Pennsylvania. They have seven children living: Azriah, Susannah, Adeline, Emma, Mary, Andrew S. and Adelle. They have lost four. The lives of himself and family are closely associated with the M. E. Church.

**STOLL, JOHN F.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, October 20, 1830, and was there raised until twenty-three years of age, following the occupation of turning in his youth. In 1853 he emigrated to the United States, locating in New York City, where he remained one year, and then moved and settled in Philadelphia, there he resided two years, when he went to Crawford county, Ohio, and in 1866 came to Iowa. He owns eighty acres of land. He takes an active part in educational matters, and is identified with the Dunkard Church, and is one of its liberal contributors. He was married to Caroline Staky of Crawford county, Ohio, January 30, 1866. Have two children: Henry William (born October 30, 1866), Albert Samuel (born December 16, 1868).

**TRULLINGER, ELI**—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, August 31, 1816, and resided there until 1826, when he moved to Fountain county, Indiana. In 1843, he came to Iowa and settled in Jefferson county, and three years later came to his present location. Owns a farm of 400 acres. September 10, 1838 he was married to Sarah A. Vankirk, daughter of Ira and Mary Vankirk of Hamilton county, Ohio. She died August 23, 1876, leaving six children living: Dennis, Sarah J., Emma A., Levissa S., Marinda and William J. Five are deceased. He was one of the first settlers of the county, as well as of the township, and has been identified with its best interests. Has held the office of township clerk, trustee and justice of the peace, and also been identified with school organizations.

**TYLER, D. E.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, November 21, 1824, and resided there until 1854. Followed the business of milling as his father was engaged in that business, and in 1851 he came to Iowa. He remained about six months, when he returned to New Hampshire, and staid there until the spring of 1854, when he returned to Iowa and settled in Franklin township, and he



now owns 110 acres of land, mostly improved. He was married January 25, 1848, to Miss Martha J. Mitchell of Claremont, New Hampshire. They have four children living: Albert (born January 11, 1857), James (born July 22, 1859), Ada M. (born October 29, 1860) and Henry S. (born March 8, 1875). They have lost two. Mr. Tyler was elected justice of the peace in 1855, and held the office for two years.

**WALKER, S. H.**—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born at Claremont, New Hampshire, February 23, 1820, and was raised there until 1857, when he came to Iowa and bought forty acres of land in Franklin township. He returned to New Hampshire, after a stay of about ten months, and remained there until the spring of 1859, when he moved his family to his farm in this township. He followed the occupation of mason in his youth, until after his farm was all improved. Now owns 220 acres of land, nearly all under cultivation. Was married April 26, 1842, and has five children living: Thyelman (born June 3, 1842), Adillion E. (born April 31, 1849), Addie A. (born April 26, 1854), Lizzie E. (born August 6, 1863) and Matt. D. (born January 1, 1865). Mr. Walker was elected justice of the peace in 1860, which office he held two years, has also been identified with the educational interests of his township.

**WELLS, J. P.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Elkhart. Born in Fleming county, Kentucky, June 2, 1826, and raised in Rush county, Indiana, until 1857, when he came to Iowa and settled in Polk county. He owns eighty acres of land. He was elected justice of peace in 1879, and held other township offices. He was married June 2, 1853, to Miss Ann Remington of Rush county, Indiana. They have four children: Leoly F., William B., Gamaliel J. and Charles S. Mr. Wells and wife are identified with the M. E. Church, of which he has been steward and Sabbath-school superintendent.

**WIGMINN, F.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Altoona. Was born in Germany, April 22, 1838, and has followed framing from youth. Immigrated to the United States in 1866 and settled in La Porte county, Indiana, where he resided four months, and then came to Iowa and located in Franklin township, where he now own 120 acres, about all under cultivation. He was married November 6, 1879, to Joanna Riley, daughter of Jacob and Mary Riley of Lee county, this State.

**WILSON, JOHN**—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born February 24, 1827, in Washington county, this State, and there resided for some time. Then came to this county and took up his residence in Franklin township, and has since lived here. Owns 260 acres of land. March 11, 1862, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary Hedges, of this county, became his wife. They have six children: Sarah E., Emma J., Nettie A., Samuel G. and Rosa B. living, and one deceased. Mr. Wilson has been prominently identified with the educational interests of the township.

**WOODROW, I. S.**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, February 2, 1850. He came with his parents to Iowa, when but four years age, and settled in this county. Owns a farm of 60 acres of land. He has served as a member of the board of supervisors, and has held other township offices. He has taken an active part in the educational interests of the county. He has always been a liberal contributor of all religious associations. He was married to Miss Mary



Pring, of this county. They have one child. Their religious preference is with the Christian Church.

WOODROW, W. H.—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Mitchellville. Born in Wayne Co., Indiana, March 29, 1836, but was raised in Hendricks county until 1854. He then came to Iowa, settling in this township, where he now owns sixty-two acres of land. He was married August 14, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Lee, of Franklin township. They have four children: Anna E. (born May 17, 1867) and Mary (born September 15, 1875). Have lost two. He enlisted in 1862, in the Twenty-eighth Iowa, and was in the battles of Vicksburg, Black River Bridge, Champion's Hill, Port Gibson and Spanish Fort. Was taken sick at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and sent to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, and remained about three months, when he returned and joined his regiment at Carlton, near New Orleans. Was on march from Vicksburg around Black River. Returned to Vicksburg, and was sent to help General Banks, on his Red River expedition. Was mustered out at Hamburg, Texas, in 1856. Returned to this county in August of the same year.

### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

BELL, SIMEON—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Ohio, May 11, 1824, and when eight years of age his parents moved to Indiana, where he was raised and educated. He was there engaged in farming until the spring of 1867, when he came to this county, and owns a farm of sixty-eight acres, well-improved. Was married in Indiana, January 13, 1848, to Miss Nancy Graybeal. By this union they have three children living: John R. (born February 7, 1849), William S. (born August 18, 1859) and Lizzie E. (born January 25, 1862). Have lost three children, not named.

BELL, HENRY—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Ohio, May 2, 1822, and at the age of ten years emigrated with his parents to Indiana, where he was raised. He was engaged in farming until April 19, 1868, when he came to this county. He owns a farm of sixty-seven acres, well-improved. He was married to Miss Margaret Graybeal. Their family consists of five children living: Lewis H. (born January 14, 1850), Sarah I. (born August 16, 1851), Mary J. (born February 3, 1853), Alice W. (born October 16, 1855) and Amanda (born July 7, 1857). Lost one, Lois E. (born November 8, 1848, died January 12, 1850).

COLBURN, J. M.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 20, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in New York, May 11, 1840, and when fifteen years of age moved with his parents to Illinois. He engaged in farming and followed the same until 1861, when he commenced buying horses for the government, and followed that for four years. He then went to California, crossing the plains with a drove of horses, and in 1865 returned to Illinois, and became extensively engaged in grain and stock-dealing, continuing that business about seven years. In the fall of 1869 he went to Nevada, Storey county, continuing the same business for three years, then to this county settling where he now resides. He owns a farm of 640 acres, all under cultivation. He is largely engaged in stock-raising.

ELLIOTT, J. R.—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and there raised. After leaving school he commenced farming, and followed it until the spring of 1855, when he came



to this county. Owns a farm of 154 acres, well-improved. He was married in Henry county, Indiana, March 3, 1846, to Miss Rachel Rose. By this union they have five children living: Mary J. (born April 17, 1856), Charles F. (born May 10, 1858), Emma (born February 5, 1866), Adaline, (born June 25, 1868) and Rachel (born April 29, 1871). Lost five: Monroe (born October 30, 1847, died November 17, 1864), Lydia E. (born April 19, 1850, died March 12, 1868), Elwood (born December 6, 1860, died May 11, 1863), Ida (born April 19, 1873, died May 8, 1873) and one, an infant, unnamed.

**FISHER, L.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Ohio, December 2, 1846, and obtained his education at Mt. Union College. In 1863 he enlisted in company F, Twenty-fifth Ohio volunteers, and served until the close of the war. He was in several hard fought battles. After his discharge he returned to his native home, and in the spring of 1868 came to this county, where he still resides, owning a fine farm of 380 acres. Was married in Story county, Iowa, May 17, 1869, to Caroline Kirkman. By this union they have two children, one daughter and one son: Florence (born February 5, 1871) and George Washington (born March 19, 1873).

**GIBSON, RALPH**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Noble county, Indiana, May 26, 1850, and was raised there. In the fall of 1864 he came to this county, and became engaged in the mercantile business, and followed it for three years. He then sold out and went to Des Moines, and obtained a position as salesman in a dry goods and grocery house, remaining there about six months, when he was obliged to change on account of ill health. He then returned to this township, where he owns a farm of eighty acres. He was married in Jasper county, this State, July 4, 1876, to Miss Melissa Hardenburgh. By this union they have one child, Lee (born May 16, 1877).

**HOBBAUGH, JOHN K.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 1, P. O. Peoria City. Among the early settlers of the county and more particularly of Washington township, deserving of special notice, is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Logan county, Ohio, on the 7th day of April 1820. Until sixteen years of age his time was occupied in obtaining an education. He then commenced to learn the shoemaking trade and followed it as an occupation until 1835, when he removed to Indiana with his parents and engaged in farming, and at the same time carried on his trade. In 1853 he decided to come to Iowa and settled in this township, where he now owns a finely improved farm of 300 acres, and his reputation for a successful agriculturalist and stock-raiser may be inferred from the success which has attended his career. Mr. H. has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the county and has manifested a commendable public spirit, and has proved himself a man of good sound understanding, of large practical experience. He has held various township offices. The office of justice he held five years and resigned on account of his own business requiring his attention. He held the office of County Supervisor two years and served as school treasurer six years. He was married in Indiana, on the 16th of January, 1842, to Miss Lucy Woolman, a lady whose sterling qualities, active benevolence and kind sympathies have endeared her to all who enjoy her acquaintance. They had three children: Ruth E. (born November 13, 1842, died June 16, 1842), Eber W. (born April 5, 1844, died February 19, 1848) and Harvey S. (born August 24, 1847, died March 21, 1848). Mr. Hobaugh's father, George Hobaugh, was born in



Pennsylvania, on the 21st day of April, 1793, and when eight years of age removed with his parents to Chillicothe, Ross county, Ohio, when there was only one shingled roof building in the town. He was raised a farmer and learned the trade of shoemaking. He enlisted in the War of 1812, and after peace was declared he returned to Ohio, and on the first day of January, 1818, married Elizabeth Kingery, a native of Pennsylvania. In 1835 he removed to Indiana, where he remained until 1855, and then came to Iowa and settled on section 1, Washington township. In 1865 he returned to Indiana. Mrs. Hobaugh died in Indiana, February 11, 1871. Mr. Hobaugh continued to make his home in Indiana until 1873. He died in 1874, leaving four children: Van D., Jno K., Rachel (now Mrs. Samuel Farr, of Indiana) and Lydia (now Mrs. Woolman, of York county, Nebraska). Mr. J. K. Hobaugh's brother, George, was an early settler in this township, coming here in 1853. He died October 1, 1856, and is the third person buried in the cemetery at this place.

**K** NOWLTON, JAMES A.—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in the Province of Quebec, March 9, 1848. After leaving school he went to Illinois and commenced farming, and followed it there until 1871, when he came to this county. He owns a farm of 160 acres, well improved. He was united in marriage in Mt. Pleasant, this State, March 14, 1877, to Miss Ella Wilder. By this union they have one child, Frederick (born June 6, 1878).

**KOPF, JOHN G.**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Mitchellville. Was born in Germany, September 28, 1833, and after obtaining an education commenced farming, and followed it until August, 1853, when he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York. From there he went to Illinois, and in 1857 he went to Jasper county, this State. In the spring of 1859 he crossed the plains to California and engaged in mining and prospecting, and in June, 1865, returned to Polk county. He owns a farm of 160 acres of improved land. He was married in this county, May 29, 1866, to Miss Margaret Little. They have five children: Anna M. (born December 26, 1867), John G. (born November 8, 1868), Nathan L. (born February 4, 1870), Andrew M. (born March 26, 1871), and Charles E. (born June 3, 1874). He was married again in Polk county, August 17, 1875, to Miss Martha Hill.

**KULOW, FRED**—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Macklenburg, Germany, April 12, 1826, and was raised a farmer and educated in private schools of his father's family. In 1851 he came to the United States and located in New York State where he remained about one year, when he moved to Porter county, Indiana. He made that place his home for about six months and then moved to Bureau county, Illinois, where he engaged in working on the railroad. In the fall of 1855 he came to Iowa and located in Story county and bought a farm and in 1861 he came to this county, locating in Four Mile township. Two years later he moved upon his present farm in Washington township. He owns 240 acres of land, is a large stock-raiser and feeder and has made his large estate since coming to this county. Mr. Kulow has been twice married. First, in July, 1853, to Miss Matilda Webster, a native of Marion county, Ohio. She died September 25, 1869, leaving six children: Serepta (now Mrs. Joseph Hally), George, Louisa, Charles and Mary, living, and one deceased. His second wife was Mrs. Adaline Wise, a native of Henry county, Indiana. He was married to her in October, 1870. They have five chil-



dren: Eliza, Victoria, Nellie, Adaline and Laura, all living. Mrs. K. has two children by her first husband: Willis and Rosa. He has held various township offices.

**L**ENDRUM, JAMES—Blacksmith, Peoria City. Was born in Washington county, New York, December 19, 1832, and was there raised. He went to Cambridge, New York, where he served one year at the moulding business and in 1850 went to Lansingburgh, same State, and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1852 he went to Albany and worked at his trade until 1857, when he returned to Washington county. Two years later he commenced farming and followed that until the spring of 1863, when he enlisted in company C, Fourteenth New York heavy artillery and served until the close of the war and was honorably discharged. He returned to his home, continued his trade and in 1867 moved to Illinois and in 1869 returned to New York. In 1872 he came to this county. Mr. L. is a practical workman and has succeeded in building up a good business.

**M**ERRIHEW, D. G.—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Clinton county, New York and was raised there. In the fall of 1855 he came to this county and engaged in the mercantile business for two years and in the spring of 1860 he crossed the plains to Colorado and there commenced prospecting and mining and followed that business until 1862, when he returned to this county. He then went to Illinois and followed farming four years and in 1866 he again returned to Polk county, and now owns a farm of 400 acres. He was married in Illinois, March 13, 1862, to Miss Jane A. Colson. They had five children, of whom four are living: Estella J. (born April 18, 1863), Hattie L. (born February 4, 1868), Florence (born November 8, 1870) and Dora G. (born September 10, 1875). Lost one, Fred A. (born September 3, 1865, died February 10, 1868). Mrs. M. died January 5, 1878, of consumption, leaving her family and a host of loving friends to mourn her loss. Mr. M. married again December 4, 1879, to Mrs. Harriet L. Stowe.

**M**ERRIHEW, C. B.—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in New York, April 2, 1837, and was raised there. In the fall of 1855 he came to this county and now owns a farm of 160 acres. In the spring of 1860 he went to Colorado by the overland route and engaged in mining for about seven months, when he returned to Iowa. He was married in Story county, this State, January 29, 1861, to Miss Mary M. Wells. By this union they had four children, of whom three are living: Eliza C. (born May 31, 1865), Harry B. (born October 11, 1873) and Willie E. (born July 8, 1876). Lost one, Charlie J., who was born December 25, 1861.

**O**VERHOLT, J. T.—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Iowa Center. Was born in Ohio, January 14, 1830 and was educated in Mt. Union College. After completing his education he commenced farming and followed it until the spring of 1863, when he came to this county, and owns a farm of 280 acres. He was elected township trustee in the fall of 1870 and held that office about five years. He also held the position of township clerk for three years. He was married in Ohio, October 1, 1856, to Miss Martha Yant. By this union they have seven children: Cyrus E. (born February 11, 1858), Eliza A. (born April 28, 1860), Philip T. (born April 12, 1862, died August 24, 1863), Charles R. (born November 12, 1865), Harry E. (born December 14, 1867), Martha M. (born October 20, 1873) and Rosa E. (born March 21, 1876).



**OXLEY, THOMAS**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Yorkshire, England, and was raised there. After leaving school he engaged in farming until the spring of 1854, when he emigrated to America, landing in Philadelphia. From there he went to Maryland and in 1856 came to Illinois. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company G, First Missouri cavalry and served three years, when he was honorably discharged. He was in several hard-fought battles, Pea Ridge being the principal one. After the war he returned to Illinois and engaged in his previous occupation and in the fall of 1865 came to Polk county and owns a fine farm of 170 acres, well improved. He was married in Illinois, September 4, 1864, to Miss Mary C. Lacy. They have seven children: Lizzie C., John W., Minnie B., Ida M., Mary A., James and Ida J.

**RANDALL, A. C.**—Dealer in groceries and proprietor of hotel, Peoria City. Was born in Franklin county, Vermont, and was there educated, after which he learned the watch-maker's trade with Charles Scott, following the same until 1845. He then went to Malone, New York, and was engaged in the jewelry business until 1852. Then returned to Vermont and remained until 1861, when he went to Baltimore, continued his trade until 1866 and then engaged in farming until 1878, when he came to this county. He was married in Vermont, December 24, 1845, to Miss Phidelia Hanks. They have had eight children, six of whom are living: Anna, Fannie, Mary, Willie, Charlie and Carrie. Emma and Albert are deceased.

**RANDALL, M. M.**—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Vermont October 30, 1828, and when young was taken by his parents to Chazy, Clinton county, New York. After leaving school he learned the carpenter's trade and followed it until 1850, when he returned to Vermont, and in 1855 went to Clinton county, Indiana, where he followed his trade until 1857, then went to Monroe county, Wisconsin, and in the fall of 1862 came to Des Moines, where he followed the wagon-making business. In 1866 he came where he now resides, and owns a fine farm of 160 acres. He was married in Vermont, February 13, 1854, to Miss Adelia Roberts. By this union they have six children: Emma L., Willie N., P. M., Charlie W., Rosa A. and Cora A.

**RUDDLE, OLIVER S.**—Painter, section 1, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Ohio, February 4, 1836, and there received his education, after which he learned the painter's trade and still follows the same. In 1861 he enlisted in the Twelfth Indiana infantry and served nine months, being discharged on account of ill health in November, 1862. He was married in Story county.

**SCOTT, SAMUEL**—Farmer, section 2, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Ohio October 29, 1821, and there obtained his education, after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1837, when he went to Michigan. He there remained until 1839, when he went to Illinois, and in 1863 came to Mitchell county, Iowa. In 1868 he went to Kansas, but only remained three months and then came to this county, where he owns a farm of sixty acres. He was married in Illinois, February 26, 1842. Have had six children but two of whom, Melissa and May, are living. Lost four: Catharine, Harriet, Huldah and Howard.

**SWORM, DANIEL**—Farmer, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Pennsylvania November 11, 1828, and at the age of twelve years he immigrated to Indiana, where he obtained his education. He commenced farming and



in the fall of 1865 he came to this county. He was married in Indiana July 26, 1849, to Elizabeth A. Hass. They had seven children: George W., Lucy J., Jacob J., Mary C., Allie V., Emma and John C. He was married again in this county May 20, 1868, to Jane Cowgill. They have two children: Eliza and James.

**WEAVER, MRS. M. E.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Pennsylvania April 28, 1837, and when fourteen years of age moved with her parents to Indiana. October 2, 1863, she became the wife of J. W. Weaver, and in that year they moved to Iowa, locating in this county. On the 20th of March Mr. Weaver died, leaving a family of three children.

**WILLIAMS, YAGER**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 21, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Canada West May 27, 1843, and was raised a farmer. In 1858 he moved to Michigan and engaged in farming. In 1868 he came to Iowa, locating in Davenport, where he engaged in the hotel business, and followed that until August, 1870, then went to Clarke county and followed farming, and in 1872 he came to this county and now owns a farm of eighty acres. He was married in Michigan, October 17, 1865, to Elizabeth Gerow. They have five children: Medora A., Isadore A., Louisa, Ledger C. and Milton H.

**YOST, H. H.**—Farmer, section 11, P. O. Peoria City. Was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1840, and was there educated. He followed farming and school teaching until the spring of 1860, when he became extensively engaged in the oil business. In 1862 he enlisted in company C, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania volunteers, and served four months, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability, then returned to his native place and engaged in farming for a time, and went to Cora, Pennsylvania, and engaged in the hotel business. In the spring of 1867 he moved to Illinois, continued farming, and in October of that year came to this county. Owns a fine farm of 200 acres, well improved; has about two miles of barbed-wire fence. September 4, 1862, he was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Almira Rogers.

## ELKHART TOWNSHIP.

**BYERS, S. J.**—Farmer and fruit-grower, section 36, P. O. Elkhart. The subject of this sketch owes his nativity to this township, where he was born March 9, 1853. He was raised here at farming and fruit growing as an occupation, which he has always followed. He was married in Linn county, this State, June 20, 1876, to Miss Annie Mofford, a native of Iowa. They have a family of one son, Bertie B. On his father's side he is of German origin, and on his mother's side of English ancestry.

**CORBIN, G. W.**—Blacksmith and plow-manufacturer, P. O. Elkhart. The subject of this sketch is a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, born April 5, 1853, and when three years of age was brought by his parents to Wayne county, this State. He followed the saw-mill business until he engaged at his present occupation in 1876. His marriage was in this county, March 14, 1877, to Miss G. A., daughter of C. W. Gurnea. She is a native of this town and county. They have a family of one son and one daughter: Nellie and Alva A.



**DELAWARE, JOHN**—Farmer, section 12, P. O. Cambridge, Story county, Iowa. Was born in the State of New York in the year 1827, and was raised there at farming. He made it his home up to the time of his coming to this State in 1854, and then settled in Story county. In 1864 he settled in this county. He was married July 28th, 1853, to Miss Maria Cook, of Lewis county, New York. They have, by this union, two daughters living: Josephine and Sarah E.; and one son deceased, Charles.

**DETWILER, H. R.**—Farmer, section 1, P. O. Cambridge, Story county. Was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 26, 1842. He was raised there till about fifteen years of age, then came with his parents to Illinois, where he remained only about six months, then came to this State and settled in Van Buren county, where he made his home till the outbreak of the late rebellion. He enlisted in company F, Fourteenth Iowa volunteers, October 14th, 1862, and served three years, and was discharged at Davenport. He was captured at the battle of Shiloh and kept in rebel prisons for four months. After the war he came back to Van Buren county, and in 1867 to this county. He is at present one of the supervisors of his township. He was married in this county, in 1870, to Miss Almira Wharton, of Indiana. They have by this union a family of three children: Willie J., Etta, and Charles H.

**FOWLER, LEONARD T.**—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Tyner. Was born in Flat Rock, Indiana, May 12th, 1826, and when a child his parents moved to Wayne county of that State. In 1840 he left there and came to Tippecanoe county, and three years later, in 1843, came to what was then Fort Des Moines. He was raised on a farm, but when he first came to this county he engaged with Allen & Parmelee in their mill. In 1843 he located near what is now Pella and opened up a claim, and remained till 1847 and then went to Dallas county. Two years later, in 1849, he went to California and engaged in mining till the summer of 1853. He then came back to this county and located where he now lives, and owns 495 acres of land. His marriage was in Story county, this State, October 14th, 1855, to Miss Caroline Croser, a native of Illinois. They have a family of twelve children living: John, Leonard T., Sarah, Ruth, Ella, Schuyler, James, Caroline, Myrtie, Jacob, and an infant; and William and Charles, deceased.

**GURNEA, C. W.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 35, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Montgomery county, New York, May 29th, 1823, and when twelve years of age he came with his parents to Ohio, and a few years later moved to Illinois, and in 1854 came to his present location, where he now owns 400 acres of land. He was raised on a farm in his boyhood, and engaged in the mill business for ten years, in Ottawa, Illinois. He also engaged in the saw-mill business, in connection with his farm, when he first came to this county, for ten years, then began in the mercantile business, which he followed for six years. He was one of the first Board of County Supervisors and was re-elected. Has also been assessor of the township several terms. His marriage was in Illinois, August 2d, 1852, to Miss S. J. Dewey, a native of Massachusetts. They have a family of six children living: Georgie A., I. O., Ida I., Ella L., Irene, and Roy.

**HOLLAND, A. W.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Henry county, this State, August 23, 1843, and came to this county with his parents in 1849, and has since made it his home, except a



short time that he lived in Mahaska and Keokuk counties. He was raised on a farm and has made farming his occupation. He held the office of constable eight years. Was married in this county in 1861 to Miss Nancy J. Graybeal, a native of Indiana. They have eight children living: Rachel E., George F., Delitha R., Eliza A., V. A., Sarah B., A. W. and Bertha A. One deceased, Oliver P. He owns a farm of 140 acres of land.

HUTTON, JOSEPH—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, August 18, 1825, and when only a small boy his parents removed to Indiana. He was raised there at farming as an occupation, and in the fall of 1844 he came to this State, settling in Jefferson county. He afterward removed to Van Buren county, and from there came to this county in 1855 and was engaged in a saw mill till 1865, then turned his attention to farming, which he has since followed. His farm consists of 140 acres of well-improved land. He has held the office of county supervisor, township supervisor two terms, and for three terms was member of the school board. He was married in Jefferson county in 1847, to Miss Martha Goughnor, of Pennsylvania. They have four sons and three daughters: Henry, Samuel, Etta, Ida, Lydia, George, and David. They have two deceased.

ISEMINGER, H. G.—Postmaster, Elkhart. Was born in La Porte county, Indiana, January 18, 1847, and was raised there at farming as an occupation, till sixteen years of age, and then, on the 18th of August, 1863, he enlisted in the late war of the rebellion, in company F, Seventh Indiana cavalry volunteers, and served till the close of the war. Was mustered out at Cairo, Illinois, November 18, 1865. After the war he returned to his native county in Indiana, in July of 1866, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has been engaged in the mercantile business since 1877, and in 1880 was appointed postmaster at Elkhart. His marriage was in this county, November 17, 1867, to Miss Marilla J. Kennedy, a native of Ohio. They have by this union a family of four children living: Garrie A., Elizabeth C., Minnie G. and Charles H.

ISEMINGER, GEO. W.—Farmer, stock-raiser and feeder, section 26, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Monroe county, Indiana, near Bloomington, December 17, 1830, and when three years of age his parents removed to La Porte county, of that State, and there he was raised at farming as an occupation and made it his home up to the time he came to this county and settled on his present homestead. It now contains 580 acres of land, with improvements, and is divided into three farms. His first marriage was in La Porte county, Indiana, December 22d, 1852, to Miss Delilah Hammond, a native of Wisconsin, who died January 11, 1869, and left a family of five children living: N. J., Jno. C., Amos G., Willie S. and Nellie E. Two deceased: Levi S. and Nelson E. His second marriage was in Jefferson county, this State, April 25, 1869, to Ellen E. Albaugh, of Pennsylvania, and by this marriage they have a family of five children: Charles A., Sylvia, Lucy, Jacob and Russell.

KENNEDY, WM.—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, October 6, 1841, but was raised in Defiance county. He made Ohio his home up to the time he came to this State with his parents in 1865 and settled in this county. He was raised at farming as an occupation and has always followed it. His marriage was in Defiance county, Ohio, December 31, 1865, to Miss Martha E. Mun, born in Wayne county, Ohio, but principally raised in Defiance county, of that State. By



this union they have a family of seven children living: Della E., Henry J., Martin L., Ida J., Willie A., Edith M., Blanche Mabel. His ancestors were natives of Ohio.

**L**ANE, J. R.—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in West Tennessee, September 30, 1828. Was raised there and received his education in the schools of that State, and when he arrived at maturity engaged at teaching as a profession. In 1852 he came to Iowa City and there followed his profession, and to this county in the following year. In 1859 he married Miss Cynthia Davis, of Indiana, who died in July of 1877. That same year he went to Story county and remained up to the time he came back to this county, and permanently located on his present homestead of 160 acres. He has held the various offices of his township. His family consists of one son and four daughters living: I. R., C. E., A. E., M. I., J. B. and one deceased, Emma Tennessee.

**LANDON, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, October 11, 1829, and at the age of ten years went to Livingstone county, New York, and at twenty years of age came to Illinois. From there he came to this county in 1871, and has made it his home since, except about two years he spent in Warren county, Illinois. His father was a miller by trade, so he naturally drifted into that business when a boy and became master of it, following it as an occupation till 1849. Since that time he has made farming his principal vocation, except about three and a half years that he was engaged in the mercantile business. He was married in Warren county, Illinois, in 1856, to Miss E. A. Ward, a native of Pennsylvania. They have a family of six children living: Martha, Mary, Thomas, C. H., Minnie J., Freddie and two deceased: Harriet E. and Joan.

**M**ILLER, S. C.—Farmer, section 33, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Monroe county, Indiana, April 1, 1842, and when ten years of age he came to this State with his parents in the fall of 1852, and stopped in this township, where he has since made his home. He was raised in his early boyhood on a farm, but has worked more or less at the carpenter trade. He is the present incumbent of the office of constable, which he has held for two terms. His homestead consists of 120 acres of well-improved land. Was married in this township, November 15, 1863, to Miss M. J. Holland, a native of this State. They have a family of five children living: Mary E., Maggie M., Nancy E., Ida J. and Henrietta.

**O**UNGST, WILLIAM G.—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Elkhart. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, April 5, 1828, and while he was yet a small boy his parents came to Indiana, where he was raised at farming as an occupation. In 1852 he came to Polk county and settled near Des Moines, and in the spring of 1857 he went to Greene county, this State, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and after two years began farming which he has followed since. In 1877 he returned to this county and settled on his present homestead. In August of 1861 he enlisted from Greene county in the late rebellion and served for two years. He enlisted as a private and was promoted to second lieutenant and shortly afterward to first lieutenant and was discharged as such. His marriage was in Indiana in October of 1857, to Miss Mary W. Mills, of Ohio, but raised in Indiana. They have three children living: Webb M., Ella and Jessie. They have lost three: Annetta, Fred and Eddie.



**WOODS, JAMES A.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Tyner. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, February 2, 1806, and was raised there till he reached his majority, at farming as an occupation, which he has since followed as his principal vocation. In 1830 he emigrated to the then Territory of Michigan and remained for three years and then came on to Elkhart, Indiana, and from there came to this county in 1854, purchasing 160 acres, which now constitutes a part of his present homestead, from Daniel Underhill. He has now 193 acres in a well-improved farm. Since a resident of the township he has held the office of justice of the peace for several terms, township trustee and various other minor offices. He was married in Ohio, September 13, 1828, to Miss Annie Ritchart, of Ross county, Ohio. They have a family of three sons and three daughters living: Elizabeth, Rachel, James A., Lucy, Joseph H. and Thomas. His father was from Ireland and his mother was a native of Virginia, but of Welsh and English origin. He had two sons in the late war: J. L., who enlisted in company E, Third Iowa, in April, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Shiloh; Joseph H. enlisted in company K, Sixteenth Iowa, February 22, 1862, and served till the close of the war.

**WOODS, J. A. S.**—Farmer, section 8, P. O. Tyner. Was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, October 7, 1835, and was raised there at farming, and from there he came to this county in 1854, and first stopped at Des Moines; shortly after he came to this township, where he has since resided. His home consists of 213 acres of nicely improved land. He is one of the trustees of his township and has held various district offices. His marriage was in this county, in 1856, to Miss Mary A. Elliott, a native of Indiana. They have a family of nine children living: Annie, Samuel, Elizabeth, Eldridge, Grant, Jane, Lorenzo, Arthur and William. They have lost one daughter, Rachel.

## LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

**ALLEMAN, G.**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Cranbender, Switzerland, January 30, 1835, and in 1846 immigrated to this country, settling in Sauk county, Wisconsin. He was engaged in farming there until 1864, and then came to this county, and owns a farm of 320 acres, all improved. He was married August 4, 1860, to Miss Clara Fausch, a native of Egis, Switzerland. They are the parents of eight children: John P., Clara, Mary, George, Wilhemenia, Eliza, Susan and Emma.

**BADER, THOMAS**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Switzerland, December 21, 1820, and in 1856 moved to this country, settling in Wisconsin, and lived there until 1867. He then came to this county, and now owns a farm of 160 acres of land. He was married in May, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth W. Burkey, a native of the same place as himself. They have two children: Joseph L. and Mary Ann (wife of Ambrose Swidler, of this county).

**BEALS, S. C.**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, February 14, 1838; and at the age of nineteen years came to this county. His occupation through life has been farming, and he now owns a farm of eighty acres. During the war he was mustered into company B, Twenty-third Iowa volunteer infantry. Participated in the battles of Fort Esperanza, Champion's Hill, Black River



Bridge, Siege of Vicksburg, and numerous skirmishes, and was mustered out in August, 1865. He was married in Polk City, November 14, 1865, to Miss Anna Wilson, a native of Delaware county, Ohio, who was born October 16, 1843. They have six children: Lela May, Bertha G., Elsie E., Leroy J., Robert C. and Edith Rose.

**BODA, ADAM**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Holmes county, Ohio, February 11, 1837, and in 1857 he moved to Henry county, Illinois, living there until the fall of 1868. He then moved on the farm he now occupies, consisting of 165 acres of good land. August 11, 1862, he enlisted in company D, One Hundred and Twelfth Illinois infantry. Participated in the battles of Knoxville, Resaca, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Wilmington, and in the raid through East Tennessee, in all ninety-five battles and skirmishes. October 14, 1867, he was married to Miss Louisa Ringgenberg, a native of Holmes county, Ohio. They have nine children: Mary C., Sarah A., Emily C., Hulda S., Isadore, Ida J., Peter C. and Clara, living, and one dead, Rachel Louise.

**CARTER, J. M.**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Van Buren county, this State, September 4, 1843, and lived there until about the year 1867, and then moved to this county, settling in this township. He owns a farm of 160 acres, with good improvements. In the fall of 1861 he was mustered into company F, Fourteenth Iowa infantry. Participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Louisiana, and others, besides numerous skirmishes. May 18, 1864, he was wounded, and now receives a pension from the government. He was mustered out of the service during the winter of 1864-5. March 29, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary A. Cross, a native of Ohio. They have had five children: Barbara A., Emma J., Clinton M. and Homer C., living, and one, Clarence C., deceased.

**ERICKSON, H.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born in Southern Norway, May 16, 1819, and at the age of thirty-one years emigrated to this country, settling in Dane county, Wisconsin. He resided there until 1868, when he came to this county and settled upon his present homestead of seventy acres. October 10, 1860, he was married to Miss Malinda Holverson, a native of Southwestern Norway. They are the parents of ten children: Ida, Malinda, Edward, Holver, Illinois, Henry, Caroline, Lena, Mary and Andrew, all living.

**FLEMING, WILLIAM**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. Palmer. Was born in County Derry, Ireland, in 1821, and in 1852 emigrated to this country, first settling in Philadelphia. He lived there five years and then came to Iowa, locating in Burlington, and in 1865 came to this county and settled on his present farm. Owns 400 acres, and has one of the best stock farms in the county. He was married in Philadelphia in August, 1856, to Miss Nancy Nelson, a native of the same place as himself. They have two children: James W. and Mary E. On landing in Burlington Mr. F. had less than one dollar in money, and has made what he now owns by farming.

**HOLVERSON, O.**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born April 14, 1822, in the southern part of Norway, and in 1857 emigrated to America, settling in Dane county, Wisconsin, and there followed farming. In 1867 he came to this county, and settled on this place, living in his wagon until he could build him a house. He landed here without means, and has succeeded in obtaining a good farm of 160 acres. He was



married to Miss Anna Olsen, of the same place as himself. They have three children living: Ole O., Malinda and Emily. Lost one son, Halver.

**JOHNSON, PETER**—Farmer, section 18, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born in the southern part of Norway, October 13, 1836. He emigrated to this country, and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1867 came to this county. He is the owner of 160 acres of land, improved, all of which he has made since coming here, as he was obliged to borrow \$53 with which to reach this country. He was married November 9, 1856, to Miss Emily Nelson, a native of the same place as himself. They have six children: John, Nelson A., George H., Emma M. and Andrew, living, and one deceased, Anna S. December 19, 1861, he was mustered into the Fifteenth Wisconsin infantry, company E, and was wounded May 27, 1864, at New Hope Church, Georgia. Participated in eighteen battles and twenty-six skirmishes. Was mustered out December 19, 1864.

**KELSALL, THOMAS**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Albany county, New York, May 29, 1830, and resided there until 1860, when he moved to Columbia county, same State, where he remained one year. He then came to this county, in 1861. He owns a farm of 240 acres, well improved. He was married to Mrs. Elizabeth W. Donaldson. She has two children by her former marriage: Robert A. and Anna M. (now Mrs. Frank Nash, of Adams county, this State; she was born February 5, 1832, and was married March 20, 1862). They have two children living with them: Grace Wilson (whose parents are dead) and Emery E. Barrick (whose father is deceased).

**McCONNEL, R. L.**—Farmer, section 29, P. O. Polk City. Was born in New York on the 22d of May, 1831, and at the age of five years moved to Medina county, Ohio. In the spring of 1866 he came to this county, settling in Madison township. In 1869 he came to this township. Owns 120 acres of land, improved. He was mustered into the United States service in April, 1861, in company K, ——— Ohio infantry. At the end of fourteen months he was commissioned second lieutenant and assigned to company G. Was mustered out in 1864. Participated in the battles of Winchester, Antietam, Fredericksburg, battle of the Wilderness, Gettysburg, and in numerous skirmishes, until the taking of Richmond. He was married February 22, 1866, to Miss Mary C. Williams, of Medina county, Ohio. They have two children: Schuyler and Clara Maud.

**MAUCH, DAVID**—Farmer, section 31, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, December 27, 1834, and emigrated to the United States in 1854, settling in Delaware county, Ohio. He remained there seven years, following farming, and in the spring of 1861 came to this county. He has followed farming since coming, and is the owner of 235 acres of land, finely improved. He married Miss Christina Likinger, a native of the same place as himself. They have ten children: George A., Hannah B., Charlie F., Mary, Lydia, John W., Minnie and Willie (twins), Eddie and Carrie. Have lost three: George A., Mary and Willie.

**MOECKLY, JACOB**—Farmer, section 32, P. O. Polk City. Is a son of J. U. Moeckly, who was born in Switzerland, January 24, 1835, and was one of the first settlers of this township. *He* was a son of Conrad Moeckly, who died on the 30th of March, 1876. J. U. Moeckly came to this country in 1852, and in 1854 moved upon this farm, where our subject still resides. He died upon this place, leaving a wife and five children: Jacob, John, Jefferson, George and Mary, all living. The subject of this



sketch was married April 24, 1856, to Miss F. Heaglen, a native of Germany. The home farm consists of 240 acres, one of the finest and best improved farms in the township. He also owns 377 acres in Crocker township and 46 in Madison township.

**NELSON, THOMAS**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born in the southeastern part of Norway September 14, 1821, and in 1842 came to this country, settling in Rousseau county, Wisconsin. He lived there about eighteen months and then moved to McHenry county, Illinois, living there for three years. He then went to Kendall county, remaining for three years and then returned to McHenry county. After residing there for two years he moved to Dane county, Wisconsin, then came to Iowa, and eighteen months later came to this county. Owns 120 acres of land, improved with a good young orchard. He was married December 29, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Osmundson, a native of the southwestern part of Norway. They have seven children: George O., Anna C., William F., John F., Henry C., Mary E. and Walter, all living.

**RAPPLEYE, G. S.**—Farmer, section 35, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Seneca county, New York, May 17, 1800, and when thirty years of age moved to Genesee county, same State, where he resided until 1839, then moved to Monroe county, and, after residing there for thirty years, returned to Seneca county. He lived there until he came to this county in 1869, and now owns eighty acres of improved land, in good condition. Was married May 1, 1833, to Miss Catharine C. Wolverton, who was born in New York, October 7, 1805. She died June 22, 1842, leaving four children: Mary D. (wife of Wilson Gorton, of Polk City), James G. C. (present township clerk), and Jeremiah, living, and one, Margaret A., deceased.

**RINGGENBERG, PETER, SR.**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Switzerland February 28, 1815, and in 1839 moved to this country, settling in Holmes county, Ohio. He lived there until he came to this county, in 1868. Owns 160 acres of land, well improved, also 160 acres on section 34, all of which he has made since coming to this country. He was married in Ohio March 7, 1841, to Miss Anna Duttler, who was born near the same place as himself. They are the parents of fourteen children: Louisa, Peter, David, Christian, Mary, John, Jacob F., Susan, Adolph H., Samuel R., Amelia E., Charles R. and Maggie, living, and one, Rosannah, deceased.

**RINGGENBERG, PETER, JR.**—Farmer, section 28, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Holmes county, Ohio, March 22, 1844, and in the fall of 1870 moved from there to this county. Owns 200 acres of improved land, all under good cultivation. Was married to Miss Anna Imboden August 17, 1864. She was born in Switzerland. They have ten children: Henry A., Robert A., William C., John A., Edward S., Charles O., Albert C., Frankie and an infant, living, and one, Martha A., deceased.

**RINGGENBERG, JOHN**—Farmer, section 17, P. O. Palmer. Was born in Holmes county, Ohio, October 22, 1851, and at the age of eighteen years came to this county. He is the owner of a farm of eighty acres, well improved. He was married March 28, 1874, to Miss Caroline Kurtz, a native of this county. They have two children: Dora (born December 25, 1875) and Louis (born April 13, 1878.)

**SCHAAL, W. D.**—Farmer, section 30, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, March 23, 1835, and in 1860 came to this country, settling in this county. He now owns 500 acres of land. He had



about \$500 on landing here and with that as a beginning, has made himself one of the wealthy men of the township. He was married to Anna B. Houser, a native of Baden, Germany, September 13, 1858. They have seven children living: John F., Charlie S., Sophia M., Rosa A., Willie F., Lydia C. and Stowe. Lost one, George A.

**VAN GUNDY, E. W.**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Palmer. Was born March 7, 1829, and is a native of Pickaway county, Ohio. When five years of age he moved to Seneca county, same State, where he lived until 1849, and then returned to Pickaway county. In 1854 he moved to Knox county, Illinois, living there until 1865, when he came to this county. He owns 120 acres of land. He was married August 28, 1851, to Miss Mary A. Smith, a native of Pike county, Ohio, born October 13, 1831. They have fourteen children: John W., William S. and Byron S. (twins), Abraham L., Mary E., Henry A., Edwin G., Ella C. and Clara May, living, and five deceased: Susannah C., Flora A., Emma R., Anna L. and Thomas S.

**VERTS, T. C.**—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1837, and resided there until eighteen years of age, when he came to Iowa, locating in Des Moines county. He lived there for eighteen months and then moved to Henderson county, Illinois, residing there for seven years. He then came to this county in the spring of 1866. He owns a farm of 160 acres of improved land. March 6, 1863, he was mustered into the service in company H, Twenty-eighth Illinois infantry. He participated in the battles of Spanish Fort, Fort Blakely and Mobile Bay, besides numerous skirmishes, and was mustered out September 1, 1864. He was married October 19, 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Mack, a native of the same county as himself. She was born August 19, 1841. They have had five children, of whom one is now living, Perry W., who was born June 19, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Verts are raising two children: Effie and William H., children of John Mack, a brother of Mrs. Verts.

**WILLIAMS, JOHN**—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Calmer, Sweden, November 26, 1820, and when twenty-six years of age he came to this country. Prior to that time he had followed ship carpentering as an occupation. In 1856 he came to this county and has resided in and around Polk City since. Owns a farm of 290 acres. He was married July 13, 1854, in the city of New York, to Miss Caroline Fletcher, a native of the north of Ireland. They have eight children: John F. (married to Estella Vanhow, now living in Shelby county, this State), Isaac A., Edward A., Ella F., Anna M. and Rosa Belle, living, and two, Ida May and Carrie L., deceased.

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

**A DAMS, REV. J. F.**—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born in Columbus, Ohio, July 3, 1823, and when about twelve years of age his parents died. He was raised a farmer. In 1840 he emigrated to Cumberland county, Illinois, and in 1844 removed to Fayette county, Indiana, where he remained till he came to his present location in the spring of 1853. In the fall of 1851 he entered the ministry. Was ordained by Bishop James at Indianola. In 1866 he went to Indianola, where he remained for about five years, for the purpose of educating his children, and afterward returned to his home in this county. He was married September 15, 1845,



to Miss Sarah Provolt, of Indiana. They have four children living: Emma C., John H., William W., Martha E., and two deceased.

ALLEN, B. F.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 21, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Maine, February 13, 1831, and in 1852 removed to California, where he was engaged in mining one year. He then went to England, and was married March 5, 1853, to Mrs. Jane Murray. After this he took a trip to Australia, engaged in the dairy business until 1857, when he returned to Liverpool, England. After remaining there a short time he came to this county, and has since followed farming, in connection with which he deals quite extensively in stock. Owns 160 acres of land under cultivation. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have had nine children, seven of whom are now living: Jennie, Mary E., Julia E., Charles M., Isaiah T., Ellen L. and William H. Lost two: James E. and Benjamin F.

BRISTOW, P. P.—Farmer, section 26, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Ohio, July 17, 1821, and when only an infant he accompanied his parents to Indianapolis, Indiana. He received his education there, having to learn his lesson outside of the house, the building not being large enough to accommodate the smaller scholars. After this he engaged in farming. In 1842 went to Greene county, Kentucky, where he was overseer of slaves. Not liking this business he returned to Indiana, and engaged in farming. In October, 1849, he came to this county, locating where he now resides. Owns 138 acres of improved land. He was married in Johnson county, Indiana, January 1, 1846, to Miss Catharine Messersmith.

BROWN, LEONARD—Was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, on the 4th of July, 1837, and is the son of Aaron Brown and Margaret *nee* Cory; the former was born in Maine and the latter in Ohio. When eleven years of age he was deprived of a mother's care, by death. He being the eldest of the family and his father's means limited, he was cast on his own resources. He worked on a farm in summer and during the winter worked for his board, and attended the district school. At the age of fourteen he commenced to learn the blacksmith trade, and continued the same until 1853, when he came with his father to Des Moines, and worked at his chosen avocation, until he entered the Des Moines Academy, of which the Rev. J. A. Nash was principal. In the summer of 1854 he was appointed deputy Recorder and Treasurer of Polk county. In the winter of 1854–55, he taught his first term of school, it being the first school ever taught in Story county, west of the Skunk river. In 1855 he was elected tutor of mathematics in the Burlington University, and at the same time, pursued his studies. He returned to Des Moines in 1859, and in 1861 became associated with Rev. J. A. Nash, in the Forest Home school. In November, 1867–8, he held the position of County Superintendent of Schools. In 1871, he removed to Madison township, near Polk City. In 1875 he was elected to a professorship in Humbolt College, which position he resigned after serving for a short time. During the late war, he enlisted in the Forty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry. He is the author of the "Poems of the Prairies," and is the pioneer in this line in Polk county. This work has passed through three editions, and has received very flattering criticisms and favorable commendation from persons both at home and abroad; it is also the first volume of poetry ever published in Iowa. In 1869 he published a war history of Polk county entitled "American Patriotism," a volume of 574 pages, giving brief biographical sketches of the lives of two hundred and eighty martyrs to human liberty, that Polk county gave toward suppress-



ing the rebellion. He is also the author of several other works. Of late years he has delivered numerous lectures. Has been an active worker in the cause of political reform. His public lectures and speeches during the last seven years, number over four hundred. He was married to Miss Nannie Houston, November 7, 1861. Their family consists of ten children.

BURT, C. M.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 26, P. O. Polk City. Among the pioneers of this township is the subject of this sketch. He was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, June 23, 1818, and as his father was a farmer before him, he was naturally raised at that occupation. He came to this State in 1838, settling near Davenport, Scott county, and remained there till he came to this county, in May of 1846. Made a claim in what is now Crocker township and shortly after sold out and came to this township, took a claim and went back to Scott county after his family in the fall of the same year. In May of 1848 he settled on his present home of 124 acres of well-improved land, where he has since resided. He enlisted in the war in company B, Twenty-third Iowa infantry volunteers, August 23, 1862, and served three years. Was mustered out at Galveston, Texas, and honorably discharged at Davenport, having participated with his regiment in many of the hard-fought battles of the war. His first marriage was in Scott county, this State, June 2, 1844, to Miss Elizabeth Gabbert, of Illinois, who died June 26, 1847, and left one son, now living in Nebraska, George W. His second marriage was to Mary Crabtree, of Ohio, February 1, 1848, who died March 30, 1858, and left a family of three children, of whom two are now living: Martha and Henry. One deceased, Mary—another, named Oliver, having died before. His present wife was Mary E. Nelson, a native of Ohio, whom he married in this county November 18, 1858. By this union they have five children living: Walter F., James W., Miranda E., Calvin E., Grace A. and three deceased: Eva F., Alice L. and Horace C.

BURLEY, E. W.—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Virginia, May 27, 1832, and at the age of three years accompanied his parents to Ohio, where he remained until the spring of 1844. He then went to Indiana and learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed until the fall of 1852 and then went to Chicago. There continued his trade and in July, 1854, he came to Iowa and located in Winterset, remaining there until 1856, when he came to this county. Owns a good farm consisting of 170 acres. October 8, 1854, he was married to Miss Martha Shideler. By this union they have five children: Charles L., Lillian, Silva, Nellie and Martha J. During the war Mr. B. enlisted, in 1861, in the Tenth Iowa infantry, served three years and was then honorably discharged.

CRANK, F. M.—Proprietor of steam saw mill, section 35, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Missouri, March 3, 1857, and after leaving school he commenced the saw milling business, which he has followed to the present time. Was married in Des Moines, September 18, 1877, to Miss Esther Walrath, by whom he has two children: Owen and Julius.

DAVIS, A. T.—Farmer, section 2, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Licking county, Ohio, on the 10th of April, 1829, and while a small boy his parents removed to Henry county, where he was raised on a farm and came from there to this county in September, 1848. Has never been out of the county to exceed three months at any one time since. He was one of the jurymen on the first murder case in this county, that of Pleas Foutz for killing his wife, and since he has resided here has held various



positions of trust in this township. His homestead consists of 251 acres of well-improved land. He has been twice married. First, in 1848, to Miss Matilda Haines, of Indiana, who died in October, of 1857, and left five children: Samuel, Louisa, Benjamin, Susannah and Henrietta. His second marriage was in this county to Almira Blashfield, in April of 1858. They have a family of seven children living: George, Rosanna, Charlie, Lewis, John, Edward and Lucretia.

**E**GLESTON, HARRIS—Of the firm of Egleston & Stubbs, proprietors of the Polk City Flouring Mills. Was born in Monroe county, New York, October 7, 1846, and while yet a small boy, his parents emigrated to Canada, where he was raised till about fifteen years of age, when he moved to the State of Michigan. When about 18 years old he learned the distilling business, which he followed as an occupation till he came to Des Moines, in 1866, and engaged in the milling business, where he remained till 1874, when he came to his present location. He found a wife in the person of Miss Lizzie Terrell, whom he married January 30, 1870. She was born in Ohio. They have a family of four children living; three sons and one daughter: Frank, Fred, Harry and Dolly Belle.

**G**ORTON, WILLIAM—Farmer, section 36, P. O. Polk City. Was born in New York, on the 16th of September, 1836, and while there learned the tanner's trade, which he followed until the spring of 1865. He then sold out his business and went to farming. In the spring of 1872 he came to this county, and owns a farm of 131 acres. He was married in New York, December 25, 1857, to Mary D. Rappleye. They have had eight children, of whom five are living: Merritt, Herbert, Lancaster, Henry and William; lost three: Jennie M., Luellen and Stanley.

**G**RAEBER, PHILIP—Farmer, section 15, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Germany, January 8, 1838, and when eight years of age, emigrated with his parents to America, landing in New York. From there he came to Iowa and located in Lee county, and was engaged in farming there until the spring of 1878, when he came to this county. He owns a farm of 260 acres of land. Was married in Lee county, December 10, 1861, to Miss Margaret Brandle. They have eight children: Philip, Willie, Robert, Margaret, Katie, Jacob, George and Augustave A.

**G**RIGSBY, C.—Farmer, section 10, P. O. Sheldahl. The subject of this sketch is a native of Guernsey county, Ohio. Born February 14, 1830. He was raised there and has always made farming his occupation. He came to Illinois, and from there to this county in 1854, where he has resided since. He was married in 1854, in Macomb, McDonough county, Illinois, to Miss Margaret J. Ginivan of Guernsey country. They have a family of five children living: Milton W., George W., Elmer, William and Anna. They have lost one, Elbert. His home consists of 176 acres of well-improved land.

**G**RIGSBY, J. H.—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 15, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, February 14, 1826, and when two years old, his parents emigrated to Guernsey county, Ohio, and this was his home till he came to this State in 1852. Settled on his present homestead in May of 1853, and it now comprises 230 acres of fine land. He has held the office of trustee of his township a number of terms, and various other offices of trust. He was first married in Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1848, to Miss Susanna Warden of that State, who died in 1858 and left three children: Maria, Daniel and G. W., and Margaret, dead.



His second marriage was in 1859, to Nancy J. Wolgamott of Ohio, and by this marriage they have seven sons and three daughters living: Ora Belle, David, Miranda, Cornelius, John, Grant, Edward, Jennie, Elsie E. and Otha; and one dead, Robert.

**HAWKINS, A. J.**—Farmer, section 6, P. O. Swede Point. Was born at Constantine, Michigan, in 1831, and while an infant removed with his parents to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he resided until about ten years of age. His father having died, he, with his brothers, was bound out to learn a trade, and worked on a farm until twenty-one years of age. His educational advantages were limited, having attended school but a few weeks. In May, 1851, he visited this county, returned to Indiana and remained until 1852, and one year later came again to this county, but only staid a short time. He went back to Elkhart and worked as fireman on the Air Line Railroad, and in 1854 came here, remaining until April, 1855, when he started across the plains to California, arriving in El Dorado county in August of that year. For about a year he was engaged in working in the El Dorado saw mill, and then went to mining which he continued for some time. He worked on a ranch, herding sheep, and also engaged in the dairy business. He worked on a ranch near Marysville, on Bear river, and thence to Frazier river, in the British Pass, to prospect for gold, but his provisions giving out he was obliged to return, but after three months went again to El Dorado county, California. He worked on an emigrant road a short time, blasting rock, thence to Sinsin Valley, and after a short time went to San Fransisco, where he embarked on the steamer Golden Gate for Panama, crossed the Isthmus and took steamer for New York, arrived in Elkhart, Indiana, in 1858. In March, 1859, he came to this county and purchased the land on which he now resides. In December, 1859, was married to Emily Bates, of Elkhart county, Indiana. In July, 1861, Mr. Hawkins enlisted as a private in company A, Tenth Iowa infantry volunteers. Was wounded at the battle of Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863, by a ball passing near the base of the brain. Served three years and three months and was discharged September 24, 1864, returning home. He engaged in farming until May, 1870, when he sold out and started for Kansas. He got as far as Hamburg, this State, when he changed his mind and went up the Missouri river a short distance above Yankton, Dakota, but not liking the country he came back to this county in August, and bought his present farm. They have three children living, all of whom were born in this township: Mary Isabell, William L. and Frank O. Lost one, Eliza Alice (who died October 16, 1875).

**HELPMAN, SIMON**—Undertaker and mayor, Polk City. Is a native of Fairfield county, Ohio. Born on the 11th day of November, 1831, and when five years of age his parents emigrated to Hancock county, that State. At nineteen years of age he learned the carpenter's trade, and has made mechanism his principal vocation during life. As early as the fall of 1856 he came to this State and located in Allamakee county, where he remained for six years, and then removed to Kossuth county, remaining there up to the time of his coming to his present location, the July of 1870. He enlisted as a recruit in the late war in company B, Twenty-seventh Iowa infantry, in September, 1864, and served till its close. Was married in Ohio, December 21, 1854, to Miss Ruth Hall, a native of that State. They have by this union a family of one son living, J. B., and have lost one daughter, E. L. He is the present incumbent of the office of city



mayor, and is also a justice of the peace, the latter he has held for seven years of the time that he has been a resident of this place. Mr. Helpman is a man always participating freely in such matters as will most benefit the community in which he lives, strongly upholding the right, and on the other hand vigorously opposing what he knows to be wrong.

**HERRMAN, JOSEPH**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Germany, May 19, 1828, and when about seven years of age he came with his parents to the United States. April 10, 1868, he settled in this county, where he has since made his home. He has held the office of road supervisor for four years, and is at present president of the school board. He was married in Pennsylvania, October 2, 1851. His family consists of thirteen children living: Peter, Joseph, John, William, Jacob, Caroline, Tobias, Emma, George, Andrew, Matilda, Maggie and Robert. They have lost one, Frank.

**HUNT, JAMES**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Kentucky, July 3, 1830, and when in his youth he commenced farming, which he has continued to the present time. In 1846 he came to this county, and has lived here since, owning a fine farm of seventy-one acres of land. He was married in this county, April 14, 1853, to Miss Rebecca Newbrough. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living: Sarah E., Robert B., John W., Henry, George, Salvina, Ernest and Alphonzo. Lost two: William and Lucy E.

**KELLISON, J. B.**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Indiana, Oct. 24, 1845, and was educated in the high schools. He was engaged in teaching school until the spring of 1868, when he came to this county. He owns a farm of 200 acres of well-improved land. He was married in this county, March 16, 1878, to Miss Ida E. Simmons. By this union they have one child, Carroll S. (born April 16, 1879).

**KERSHER, PETER**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Germany, December 15, 1815, and at the age of twelve years emigrated with his parents to this country, landing in New York. From there he removed to Buffalo, New York, and thence to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he followed farming until 1854. He then came to this county and has made his home here since. Owns a farm of 160 acres, well improved. Was married in Erie, Pennsylvania, to Miss Caroline Harmon. They have a family of eleven children.

**KUNTZ, N. R.**—Dealer in general merchandise, Polk City. Prominent among the early settlers of this county, and among the most enterprising and liberal-spirited of its citizens, is the subject of this sketch. He was born June 7, 1822, in Prussia, and when eight years of age came with his parents to America, first settling in Licking county, Ohio. Remained there but four years and then removed to Seneca county, that State, and here he received his early education in the schools of Tiffin, which he supplemented with a course at the Ohio Western University at Delaware. After he had completed his schooling he entered a mercantile establishment in Tiffin as clerk. After remaining there for three years and a half he went in 1850, by way of Panama, to California, and while there he engaged in mining, but on account of ill health returned to his home in Ohio, in the fall of 1851, and unable to attend to business for about one year. After recovering he engaged as clerk in the mercantile business for about a year and a half, and he was then employed by the Sandusky, Dayton & Cincinnati Railroad, as assistant civil engineer, in which capacity



he worked till the spring of 1856, and then came and opened out a farm at Walnut Grove, in Story county, this State, where he followed agricultural pursuits, as best he could, in a pioneer country. On the 22d of February, 1859, he began the mercantile business at his present location. Twenty-one years have come and gone. The building in which he first began business became so timeworn and decayed that it has long since been torn away and replaced by the one he now occupies, and during all the period of successive years never have his doors been closed a single business day. In 1859 he was elected by the Republican party to fill the office of County Surveyor, but after a short time resigned on account of his private business, and in later years he was elected by the citizens of his own township to fill the office of trustee when every vote but four was cast for him. We have seen lives more sensational in their nature, but none that have reflected more credit in the community in which they reside, for he has always aided in every public improvement that would benefit his town and county. In educational matters he has always been a zealous worker, and in the cause of temperance has been untiring, and has used every effort during his whole life to advance its interests. He has also been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1848, and was one of the charter members at the organization of the lodge at this place. He was married in Tiffin, Ohio, November 23d, 1859, to Miss Mary A. Dentzer, a native of Baden, Germany. They have by this union a family of one son and two daughters, living: Julius A., Alice R. (wife of Rev. Benjamin F. Durfee, of the M. E. Church), and Florence E.

**LEGGETT, J. W.**—Farmer, section 22, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Ohio, September 10, 1839, and at the age of thirteen years moved with his parents to Indiana, and from there came to this county. After obtaining his education, he engaged in farming. He is the owner of a farm of eighty-five acres, improved. In January, 1864, he enlisted in the First Iowa battery, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. Was married in this county, January 13, 1864, to Miss Margaret Latta. They are the parents of four children: Charlie E., Mary G., Cora E. and William L.

**McDONALD, H. J.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 17, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Middlesex county, New Jersey, September 26, 1834, and was raised there, and also received his education in the schools of that State. When thirteen years of age, he engaged as accountant in a store, which he followed for some time, and then engaged in the mercantile business. At the outbreak of the war, he enlisted as a private, in company A, Eleventh regular Connecticut volunteers, July 5th, 1861, and served till January, 1866, and was made second lieutenant, at the battle of Newbern, and at the battle of Antietam was promoted to first lieutenancy, and at Fredericksburg, as captain. Major at Fort Darling, and afterwards promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and was honorably discharged as such. He was a prisoner of war for thirteen months, and he also received the appointments of inspector-general and provost-marshal on N. M. Curtis' staff, and after the war he returned to New Jersey, where he remained for two years, and then came to his present home of 140 acres. He has held the offices of trustee and assessor of his township. His marriage was in New Jersey, August 19th, 1860, to Miss Carrie L. Tindell, of that State. They have one son, Harry, deceased, and one adopted daughter, Mary.



**MATTER, HENRY**—Physician, Polk City. Was born in Prussia, on the 11th day of March, 1847. He was raised there and then educated, and also received his medical education in that place. He graduated M. D., in 1869, and in the fall of that year came to America, and first located in Polk City, and remained there till the spring of 1876, then went to Des Moines, and in the spring of 1878 returned to Polk City, and practiced his profession. He was married in 1871, to Miss Louisa Munzenmayer, a native of Germany. They have, by this union a family of two sons and one daughter living; Carl, Emma and Victor.

**MILES, GEO. W.**—Proprietor of "Miles House" and owner of saw mill, Polk City. Is a native of Ashtabula county, Ohio. Born June 13, 1842, and was raised there. His father was engaged in farming and mill contracting and jobbing, so he was more or less connected with this business in his early boyhood. In the fall of 1864 he came to Black Hawk county, this State, and the following spring to Des Moines, and shortly afterward settled in Elkhart township, where he engaged in farming and milling. He afterward moved to Jasper county, where he made his home for two years, and then in 1874 came back to Des Moines, when on the 13th day of May, of that year, he lost his left arm in a saw mill. In June of 1875 he came to his present location, where he has made farming and the saw mill business his principal vocation. In the fall of 1879 he was elected to the office of County Supervisor and is one of the present incumbents of that office. July 4, 1863, he found a wife in the person of Miss Lucinda Gear, whom he married in Ohio. She was born in Pennsylvania. Their family circle consists of two sons and two daughters: Hattie, Wilber, Cora and George. Mr. Miles is a man who has been identified with both the public and private enterprises of the county, and in all cases has given general satisfaction. He is kind-hearted, of a genial disposition and possesses social qualities that has made for him many friends.

**MOORE, T. B.**—Farmer, section 27, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Ohio, February 9, 1835, and there grew to manhood. He learned the occupation of farming when young, and this he has followed to the present time. In 1866 he came to this county, and now owns a farm of 193 acres. Was married in Ohio, October 24, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Groscost. They have a family of five children: Reno, Alpha, Ernest L. and Nathaniel living, and one, Margaret, deceased.

**MOSIER, ELI**—Farmer and undertaker, section 13, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1812, and with his parents moved to Richland county, Ohio, when yet he was a small boy. He was raised there, and when seventeen years of age began an apprenticeship at the cabinet maker's trade, and has followed that, with the carpenter's and joiner's business, more or less through life. He came to this county as early as 1848, and is one of its pioneers. In 1837 he married Miss Maria Swan, of Connecticut, who died in 1854, and left three children: Cyrus A., Lucy J. and Cross Owen. His second marriage was in this county, in 1855, to Clarkey Payne, a native of Indiana, and by this union they have a family of eight children living. His farm consists of 180 acres of well-improved land.

**MURRAY, JACOB**—Farmer, section 21, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Kentucky, January 9, 1825, and at the age of two years moved with his parents to Indiana, where he was reared and educated. He engaged in farming there and followed it until the spring of 1846, when he enlisted during the Mexican war, in company A, First regiment Indiana volunteers,



and served six months, when he was taken sick and was honorably discharged. He returned home, and in 1847 enlisted in the Fifth regiment Indiana volunteers and served until the close of the war. He again returned home and in the spring of 1850 went to California, where he obtained a position as salesman in a dry goods store. He followed that until 1853 he returned to Indiana, and one year later he came to this county. He owns over 100 acres of land. Was married in this county, on the 9th of January, 1859, to Miss Nancy J. Hoyt. Their family consists of four children living: Ida A., Jennie, Carrie and Lizzie. Lost one, Otho De H.

**NICHOLSON, F. M.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Indiana, April 25, 1839, and at the age of nine years moved with his parents to Iowa, settling in Boone county. He engaged in farming until the spring of 1877, when he came to this county. During the war he enlisted in company A, Sixth Iowa cavalry, and served one year. He was married in Mahaska county, this State, June 10, 1860, to Miss Keturah Girard. They have six children: Minnie O., James S., Eliza, Elizabeth, John W. and Warren F.

**NUSSBAUM, E. M.**—Carpenter, Polk City. Was born February 15, 1850, in Madison township, this county. When young he learned the trade of carpenter and has since followed it. He is probably one of the first-born in the township, his father having been one of the first settlers here. In March, 1869, he married Miss Margaret D. Byram. They have four children: Emeline, Julian D., Walter M. and Benjamin F.

**PAINTER, WILLIAM T.**—Merchant, Polk City. Was born in Pennsylvania, July 5, 1828 and after leaving school he commenced farming, which he continued until the summer of 1861. He then enlisted in company G, One Hundredth Pennsylvania infantry and remained in the service about eighteen months, when, on account of disability, he was honorably discharged. Returned to the place of his birth, remaining there until the fall of 1866, when he came to this county. Has been engaged in the mercantile business since 1866. He was married in this county, September 27, 1870, to Miss Maggie Juvenall. The fruits of this union were three children, only one of whom is now living, John W. Mrs. Painter died of consumption on the 22d of June, 1880. She was born in this county, December 6, 1851. She was a most estimable lady, a kind and loving wife, affectionate mother and a valued friend. She was a woman of domestic habits, whose life was devoted to making home happy.

**PARMENTER, NAT.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, P. O. Polk City. Was born in New Hampshire, Hillsborough county, December 12, 1828, and when 9 years of age his parents removed to Ohio and from there to this State in 1857. Has resided here for fifteen years. When about twelve years of age he began the carpenter and cabinet maker's trades, which he followed until 1861. Was elected a member of the Board of Supervisor's in the fall of 1873 and then was re-elected, serving for six years. He was superintendent of the poor farm from 1875 through the year 1879 and was also assessor of Saylor township and trustee in 1869. Was married in this county, September 19, 1860, to Miss Martha Norton, of Indiana. They have by this union a family of three daughters and one adopted son: Ora Agnes, Augusta O., Lennie R. and Fred N.

**PIERCE, ALEXANDER**—Farmer, section 9, P. O. Sheldahl. Was born



in White county, Tennessee, in 1826 and when about seven years of age his father emigrated to Illinois and remained there until 1837, when he removed to Arkansas and four years later to the southwest part of Missouri. He came from there to his present location in June of 1850. In 1860 he went to the Rocky Mountains and remained there one year and in October of 1861 he enlisted in company D, Sixteenth Iowa infantry and served till January, 1865 and was honorably discharged, his rank being that of sergeant during his service. He was captured July 22, 1864, and sent to Andersonville prison and kept for sixty-two days and then exchanged. He was married in Missouri, in 1842, to Miss Elizabeth Eslick, of Indiana. They have a family of eight children living: Thomas P., William B., Isaiah H., Sarah J., Frances B., Rebecca, Martha and Alice and have lost six.

**PROVOTT, THOMAS**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 27, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Indiana, January 2, 1833, and there was raised and also received his education. He was engaged in farming and stock-raising there until the spring of 1855, when he came to this county. Owns 190 acres of land. Was married in Kansas, on the 20th of November, 1874, to Miss Sarah E. Terry. Their family circle is: Jennie, Harry and Alice.

**ROBINSON, A. R.**—Farmer, section 16, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, September 5, 1841, and was raised in that State up to the time he came West with his parents, who settled first at Rising Sun, in May of 1851. His education was received partly in his native State and partly in this county, and he has since followed teaching more or less. At the outbreak of the late war he enlisted in company E, Fourth Iowa infantry volunteers, August 8, 1861, and served till the close of the war and participated in thirty battles and about one hundred skirmishes. He was wounded at Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864, and then transferred to second lieutenancy and afterward promoted to first lieutenant of the Second regular United States infantry. The latter part of his service was out on the plains. He was married in this county, November 30, 1865, to Miss Julia A. Demary, of Wisconsin, and they have by this union a family of six children living: Ida K., Annetta, Charles S., Harry Mc., Daisy and an infant. They lost one, Maud.

**ROBINSON, S. S.**—Dealer in drugs and groceries, Polk City. Was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, February 1, 1835, and when a child his parents immigrated to Beaver county, that State, and in 1856 came to this county. While young he worked at the printer's trade for about four years. His father was a blacksmith and he learned that trade also, which he followed, together with farming, up to the outbreak of the late war, when he enlisted in company C, Twenty-third regiment Iowa volunteers, in August, 1862, and served three years, and after the war returned to this county and divided his time between farming and clerking up to the time that he engaged in his present business. He has been twice married; first, in this county, near Des Moines, May 12, 1869, to Miss Amelia Owen, of Pennsylvania, who died August 11, 1875, and left one son, Ira. His second marriage was in the fall of 1878 to Margaret Moore, a native of Ohio.

**ROGERS, JAMES D.**—Farmer, section 20, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Onondaga county, New York, and when three years of age was taken by his parents to Pennsylvania. Then commenced farming, which he followed there until the fall of 1837, and then removed to Indiana. In



the fall of 1853 he went to Boone county, this State, and in 1859 came to this county and settled in this township. He owns 100 acres of land. Was married in Ohio December 13, 1841, to Miss Mary H. Durgin. She died November 10, 1878, leaving six children living and eight deceased.

ROE, WILLIAM—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 18, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wayne county, Indiana, December 16, 1830, and when three years of age went with his parents to Michigan, and was raised there on a farm. He came to this county in June, 1848, and was married March 28, 1849, to Miss Martha J. Harvey, a native of Indiana. They have, by this union, a family of seven children living: George W., Sarah E., Joseph H., Daniel H., Sarah B., Florence E., Ulysses S. They have lost four: Lydia B., Martha E., Margaret E. and Lucretia J. He settled on his present farm in the fall of 1850, which now consists of 252 acres.

SHEARER, J. R.—Farmer, section 19, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wayne county, Kentucky, July 15, 1834, and when seven years of age moved with his parents to Missouri. For three years he was engaged in teaching school, and then commenced farming, which he has continued to the present time. In the fall of 1854 he came to this county, and now owns 147 acres of land. In January, 1863, enlisted during the war in company D, Sixteenth Iowa infantry, and served until its close, when he was mustered out, and then returned home. He was married in this county December 28, 1854, to Miss Lucinda Runnion. They have a family of six children living: William M., Nancy C., Mary S., Luella L., A. Lincoln and Rachel G. Lost two, Curtis W. and James.

SKINNER, J. O.—Physician and surgeon, Polk City. Was born in Meigs county, Ohio, September 6, 1824. His boyhood was spent on a farm, except that portion of his time that he spent in the schools of that county. He afterward read medicine with Dr. Rathbun, and during the winter of 1847 attended the Starling Medical College, at Columbus, and the following spring came to Lee county, of this State, and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1849 he returned to Ohio, and graduated M. D. from the Starling Medical College in 1850. He again settled in Lee county, of this State, and resumed his practice. In February, 1855, he received the *ad eundem* degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk. In September, 1857, he came to East Des Moines, where he remained till the spring of 1877. On the 19th of August, 1862, he was regularly commissioned assistant surgeon in the Tenth Iowa regiment, and was honorably discharged at Louisville, Kentucky, at the close of the war. He has been identified with the Iowa Medical Society for about twenty-seven years and has been a member of the Polk County Medical Society since its organization, at which time he was made its vice-president. He was married in Lee county, this State, to Miss Margaret Everhart, of Pennsylvania; and by this union they have four children living: T. B., Linn M., Charles W. and Jennie. They have lost three.

STUBBS, ROBERT W.—Of the firm of Egleston & Stubbs, proprietors of the Polk City Flouring Mills. Was born July 21, 1845, in Washington county, Ohio, and at nine years of age came to this State and settled in Warren county in 1854. He learned the milling business when about twelve years old, and worked for his father on the Des Moines river for about seven years, and then engaged in a saw mill at Hartford. He remained here till the fall of 1864, when he returned to his native county and engaged in a saw mill, and the following summer went to the oil works



in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and took charge of an engine. About eighteen months later, he returned to Des Moines, where his first work was for B. F. Allen and W. T. Smith. Shortly afterward, he engaged with the Eagle Mills as engineer, which position he filled for five years, and then engaged as a practical miller for the two following years. In June, 1874, he came to his present location, and at present, is one of the trustees of his township. His marriage was in Des Moines, June 26, 1870, to Miss Rachel K. Terrell of Ohio, but raised in this State. They have a family of four children living: Frederick J., Della B., Minnie R. and Silas A.; one deceased, Robert T.

**SUMMEY, H. B.**—Manufacturer of boots and shoes, Polk City. Was born in Owen county, Indiana, October 6, 1836, and came from there to his present location on the 5th day of October, 1855. In his early boyhood he followed farming, but began a trade when about fourteen years of age. After three years, discontinued it, and engaged in a saw mill and followed that with various other occupations up to 1860, when he engaged at his present calling. In July, 1862, he enlisted in company B, Twenty-third Iowa infantry volunteers, and served three years, and was mustered out at Harrisburg, Texas. After the war he returned to Polk City, and since that time has been in the boot and shoe business. He is one of the present city council, a member of the I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W. His marriage was in Dallas county, December 25, 1860, to Miss Terrissa Warden of Guernsey county, Ohio. They have, by this union, a family of two sons and three daughters living: James H., Hezekiah, Helena M., Dora Etta and Madgie A. They have lost one daughter, Susan.

**SUTTER, P.**—Farmer, section 34, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Wayne county, Ohio, July 14, 1830, and was raised there at farming as an occupation till sixteen years of age, when he came West, and was engaged at Burlington in a distillery for about three years. Then went to California, remained there two years, and returned to this county, settling on his present homestead of 390 acres, of which 250 are under cultivation. His marriage was in this county, December 25, 1855, to Miss Jane Miller, of Indiana. By this union they have a family of seven children living: Josephine, Martha J., Lewis, John F., Rosa Lee, Reuben and Clementine.

**VANDORN, A.**—Polk City. Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, and when a boy his parents emigrated to Indiana. He was raised there, and also received his education in the schools of that county. He came to this county as early as the fall of 1848. Drove the first stake and helped to lay out the town of Polk City. Since a resident of this township he has held the office of constable two terms. He was married here October 1, 1857, to Miss Oner Hauser, of the State of Ohio, who died June 5, 1863, and left three children, of whom two are now living: Jacob and Willie, and one deceased, Isaac.

**WALKER, CAPT. J. M.**—Farmer and stock-raiser, section 21, P. O. Polk City. Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, November 10, 1835, and when four years old his parents came to Lee county, this State, where he was raised and received his early education, supplemented with a course at the Denmark Academy. He afterward read law with General Crocker, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. In 1862 he began the practice of his profession at Des Moines. In August, 1862, he, in company with C. J. Clark, recruited a company of one hundred men for the late war. Mr. Clark was elected captain, and Mr. Walker first lieutenant. He



served in that capacity four months, and was commissioned captain of company B, Twenty-third Regiment Iowa volunteers. Served three years, and was mustered out in August, 1865. During the winter of 1864-5 he was, by special order, placed on the staff of General Crocker, in New Mexico. In the winter of 1865 he went to Texas, and returned with 600 head of cattle. He was at this time in the law business, which he gave up on account of his love for agricultural pursuits. In May, 1866, he attended the Philadelphia Convention as a delegate from Central Iowa, and was made one of the secretaries of that body. Shortly afterward he was appointed United States Marshal under Andrew Johnson, which office he occupied for about eight months, and in the spring of 1867 came to his present home of Oakland Place. In the fall of that year he was elected Supervisor. During 1868-9 he was chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee of Iowa, and was succeeded by John P. Irish in 1870. He has been twice married. First, in Keokuk, to Miss Indie Marshall, of Indiana, who died in August, 1863, and left two daughters, Eliza M. and Indie B. His second marriage was November 29, 1865, to Miss Lou, daughter of J. C. Ramsey, of Wapello. They have one son, Ramsey M.

**WARREN, ROBERT**—Farmer, section 23, P. O. Polk City. Was born in England, January 14, 1845, and there grew to manhood. He became a miner and followed that occupation until 1868, when he immigrated to America, landing in New York. From there he went to Ohio, where he continued his former occupation, and in 1876 came to this county and engaged in farming. Was married in South Wales, May 28, 1867, to Miss Mary Hewitt. By this union they have six children: Lillie, Eliza, May, Amy, Anna and Emma.

**WILSON, JAMES**—Pastor of the United Brethren Church, of Polk City. Was born in Ireland, March 17, 1805, and was there raised. He was engaged in farming until August 13, 1826, when he immigrated to America, landing in Quebec. From there he removed to Vermont, and while there learned the tanner's trade and also that of shoemaking, continuing the same until August, 1832. He returned to Canada, bought a farm and in 1833 left for Ohio, where he became engaged in the shoe and also the tannery business. This he followed until 1849, when he closed out his business and became a minister of the gospel. He was married in Vermont, February 5, 1830, to Miss Marinda Nash. By this union they had nine children, of whom four are living: Robert, Elizabeth, Mary, and Anna. Lost five: Clark (who was a soldier), Rebecca G., James N., Laura and one unnamed.

**ZERR, GEORGE**—Farmer, section 14, P.O. Polk City. Was born in Germany, February 14, 1833, and at an early age commenced farming. In May, 1852, he immigrated to the United States and landed in New York, from which point he went to Wisconsin. In 1853 he went to Illinois, remaining there until 1856, when he came to this county. His home has since been here and he owns a farm of about 120 acres, with a good residence, etc. He was married in Illinois, June 16, 1856, to Miss Rebecca Slaten. They have a family of three children: John C., Lizzie A. and Robert.













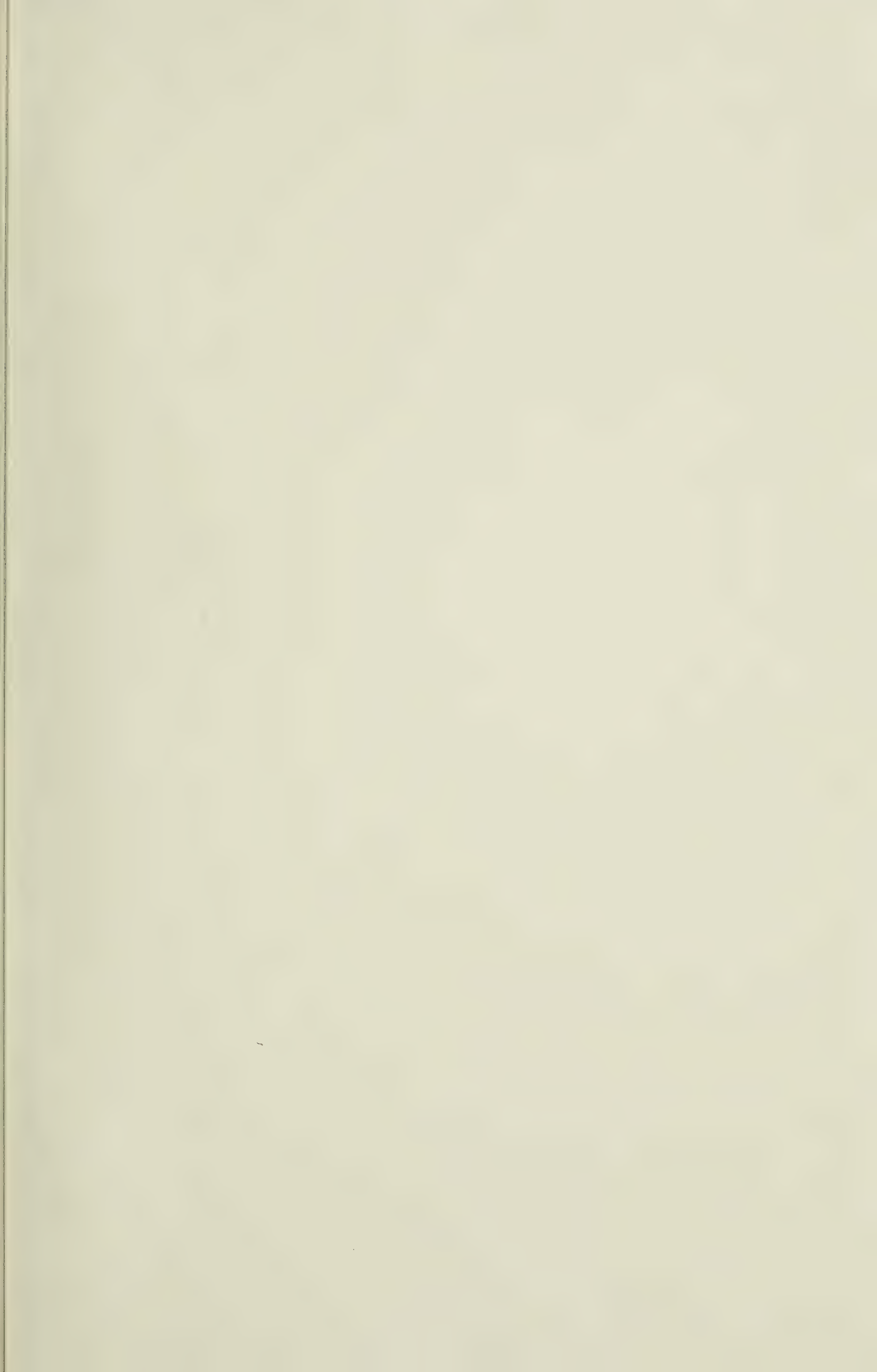


































BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



## Date Due

**All library items are subject to recall at any time.**

DEC 21 2010

Brigham Young University



